









*Ora Oak*

Cucamonga, Cal.

1900-7

Colton, Cal.

1908-1915

Riverside

1917-1923





HENRY LEBBEUS OAK







Ora Dak

WORKS  
OF  
HENRY L. OAK

VOL. XI.

---

PIONEER REGISTER  
LITERARY INDUSTRIES  
MISCELLANY

---

(In part from the *Bancroft History and Native Races*.)

AUTHOR'S COPY

1893



813  
03  
—  
U. 11  
X

I.

PIONEER REGISTER  
OF  
CALIFORNIA.

---

(From the *History of California*, Vol. II.-V.)

*Duplicate from Hist. Cal. in  
this set*



## PIONEER REGISTER AND INDEX.

1542-1848.

ALL history, as a record of the acts of men, is biography. In these pages it is proposed by means of an alphabetic index to make available as biographical matter the first five volumes of this work, covering the annals of California from its discovery to 1848. Through this index the reader may have access directly to all that is told in the work about any man of the thousands whose acts make up the country's early history. The names will not in most cases be repeated in the general index at the end of vol. vii.; but to that index the reader is referred for additional matter relating to such of these persons as were prominent after 1848, and also for information about men who, though mentioned in the history, did not come to California.

But I propose to carry this record far beyond the limits of a mere index. To the thousands of names mentioned in the history will be added other thousands which it has not been necessary to mention there. Thus will be presented a complete register of pioneers, or early Californians. Something more is done, however, than merely to register names and dates. In many cases—indeed, in all when it is desirable and possible—information is given respecting the nationality, occupation, achievements, death, and family connections of each subject, as well as about the date and manner of his coming to California and his connection in public capacities with the country's annals. In this way the index and register is expanded into a kind of biographic dictionary.

Of foreign pioneers—that is, not of Spanish and Indian blood—including both residents and visitors, my register contains all the names I have been able to obtain, except those found in the shipping articles and crew-lists of trading vessels and muster-rolls of naval craft. Some of the former and many of the latter are accessible, but they would multiply my lists to no good purpose. Yet when a sailor returned to California in later years I have regarded him as a pioneer under the date of his earliest visit. Of Spaniards, Mexicans, and native Californians, I have not attempted to present complete lists; yet the aim has been to register all who acquired any sort of prominence in territorial or local affairs, all the well-known traders and rancheros, all the friars, all the military and civil officials, all the leading families in each section. The reader is also referred to the list published at the end of vol. i., many of the same names being repeated here with additional information.

Obviously the most rigid condensation has been necessary, and the biographic notes must be very brief; yet the natural impression at first glance that they are too short will in most cases be removed on closer examination. Seven eighths of the names—even if we could obtain additional information and had space for its presentment—would in their connection with Californian history call for nothing beyond what is here given. Of the rest, a large proportion is that of public men whose acts are sufficiently recorded and dis-

cussed elsewhere, requiring only the index reference. I would call particular attention to this phase of the matter and to a cognate one. Ask a pioneer for his reminiscences or a sketch of his life, and he will fill his narrative chiefly with the journey of his immigrant party across the plains, the organization of his regiment and its voyage round Cape Horn, his service in the California battalion, his experience in the Bear Flag revolt, or at the fight of San Pascual, or with other well-known historic happenings in which he took part, and which he remembers with pride. But these events are fully treated elsewhere, and the pages devoted to an immigrant party are added by the index to the biography of each member of the party; the chapter on the New York volunteers, or the Mormon colony, to the life of each volunteer and colonist; that on the Graham affair to the record of each exile. Thus a large amount of matter not biographical on its face is legitimately added to the Pioneer Register. It is also to be noted that the lives of many early friars and officers have been given in connection with their departure or death, requiring only a reference here. True, there remains after all a class of pioneers, a hundred or two in number, permanent residents, representative citizens, founders of families, but not directly connected with public affairs, to each of whom a few pages instead of a few lines might be devoted with interest, often with profit; yet these are the men who are given in this register the greatest average space, and it is doubtful if that space could be increased consistently with the scope of such a work.

There will be noted an entire absence of the indiscriminate eulogy so often deemed an essential feature of pioneer sketches. I have neither space nor disposition to indulge in praise or blame, either for the purpose of pleasing or displeasing pioneers or their descendants, or of adding the interest of mild scandal to my sketches. Of private individuals, as a rule, no attempt is made to depict the character, to picture them as 'nature's noblemen,' or to point out the fact that they were not members of temperance societies. It is taken for granted that they were more or less good, bad, and indifferent citizens according to circumstances; but their weaknesses and virtues, within certain limits, do not concern me or my readers. Doubtless I have recorded many items about individuals that they and their friends would prefer to have suppressed, and suppressed many items that to enemies would be most agreeable reading; but in each case I have acted on my own judgment and with strict impartiality. Where a man's distinguishing traits are so clearly marked that they may be fairly presented in few words, especially in the case of men locally famous, I have not hesitated to write the few words, whether complimentary or otherwise. Public men are freely criticised, but mainly in other parts of the work where their acts are recorded, only a summary or moderate reflection of general conclusions being introduced here. In the comparative extent and general tone of the notices, no distinction is made by reason of race between Spaniards, Mexicans, Californians, and foreigners; between soldiers and civilians, friars and laymen, sailors and immigrants, traders and rancheros, rich and poor, the living and the dead; but, other things being equal, more space is given to early pioneers than to those of later years. If a line or two of extra space is occasionally devoted to a man who has furnished documentary and other evidence on early times, and the record of another man who has



shown no interest is briefer, the difference does not necessarily indicate partiality, since in many instances certain kinds of information about a man can be obtained only from himself or some member of his family.

From the nature of the case, my authorities, except in special instances, cannot be cited. Such citations would involve endless repetition, and would fill much space that can be utilized to better advantage. The reader is referred to the general list of authorities in vol. i.; but it is proper to specify here some classes that have been particularly prolific in items for this register. First in importance are the archives, public, private, and missionary; especially in their records of naturalization and passports, custom-house records, military rosters, local census lists, voting and official lists, mission registers of births and marriages and deaths, and the correspondence of officials, friars, and citizens; particularly important among the private archives being the commercial correspondence and account-books of such men as Larkin, Cooper, Hartnell, Spear, and many others. Next should be mentioned the several hundred volumes of personal reminiscences furnished for my use by early Californians, native and foreign, each containing a few—some very many—personal items in addition to those relating to the narrator and his family. Third may be noted the work of such specialists as Clark on the N. Y. volunteers, Tyler on the Mormon battalion, McGlashan on the Donner party, Kooser on the artillery company, Lancey on the conquest in general, etc.; with valuable muster-rolls kindly furnished me by the military department at Washington. Fourth, and amply worthy of separate mention, we have the biographic gleanings of Ben Hayes on the pioneers of southern California; while in the same connection may be mentioned the patient researches of Alex. S. Taylor. Fifth, the archives of the Society of Pioneers contain, besides lists of members, partials rolls of the Cal. battalion; while the government lists of those who held 'Cal. claims,' Wheeler's list of San Francisco lot-owners, the voluminous testimony in famous land cases, and especially the valuable New Helvetia diary of '45-8, furnished me by Wm F. Swasey, should not be forgotten. Sixth are to be noted the newspapers of '47-85, with their thousands of obituary and biographic items, so faulty in individual cases, so extremely valuable in the aggregate; and, similar in many respects, the county and local histories of recent years, from which I have drawn much material. Finally, I must allude to special correspondence with many pioneers from time to time as particular information has been needed; hundreds having replied, and a few—such as John Bidwell, Wm H. Davis, Wm Glover, S. H. Willey, John A. Swan, and others—meriting fuller acknowledgment than my space permits.

That this register will be appreciated in any degree commensurate with the labor it has cost is not to be expected. Within my knowledge nothing of the kind has ever been attempted in any new country. The value that in any of the older communities would now be attached to such a record, had it been made at the beginning, is my basis for estimating the prospective usefulness of this.

The references are to the *History of California*, vol. i.-v.; that is, 'iii. 475,' in connection with a man's name, indicates that on page 475, vol. iii. of the *Hist. Cal.*, some information about the man, or at least a mention, will be

found; when the reference is enclosed in parentheses, as, (v. 340,) the reader is directed to some event or party with which the man was connected, without a mention of his name. With a view to condensation, abbreviations are freely used, but none, I think, which require explanation. The register will be continued alphabetically at the end of vol. iii., iv., and v.

Abbott (Austin R.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499), living at Sacramento '82. Abeck (François), 1847, a Swiss in Sutter's employ at N. Helv. in '47-8. One of the earliest gold-miners.

Abell (Alex. G.), 1847, native of N. Y., who went to Honolulu in '45; arrived at S. F. in Nov. on the *Currency Lass*. Member of the firm J. B. McClurg & Co. at Los Angeles till Feb. '48. From '49 well known as a business man at S. F., member of the state senate in '63, and prominent in the masonic order in later years. Living at S. F. in '85. A son, John, came with him in '47; another son, E. A., died in '84.

Abella (Juan), 1842, Mex. captain, of Ind. race, who came with Micheltorena and departed with him in '45. Acting comandante of the batallon fijo (iv. 287, 351, et seq.), after the departure of Tellez, and com. of the post at Monterey in '45. He left his business affairs in charge of Larkin, at whose house he had lived, and wrote to L. from S. Blas. He signed his name 'Abeya.' See vol. iv. p. 289, 357, 405, 460, 487, 514-15, 652.

Abella (Ramon), 1798, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S. F., S. Carlos, and S. Luis Ob., dying in 1842; for many years the only survivor of those who came before 1800. Biog., iv. 647; mention in i. list of auth., p. 432, 577, 712, 732; ii. 130-2, 159-60, 198, 288, 321-3, 329-30, 373, 375, 383, 394, 616, 655; iii. 92, 96, 191, 319, 356, 396, 446, 588, 622, 679, 681, 683; iv. 46, 372, 657.

Abernethy (John J.), 1847, asst surgeon, U. S. *Lexington*. Aborn (John), 1846, in Sta Clara val., apparently an overland immig., serving perhaps in Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358-60). Abrego (Emigdio), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallon fijo, '42-5. See iv. 289.

Abrego (José), 1834, Mex. hatter and trader, who came with the H. & P. colony (iii. 259 et seq.), and opened a store at Mont. Young, intelligent, with some capital, and of good repute, he soon became a prominent citizen, holding office continuously from '36, as comisario de policía, administrator of S. Antonio mission, customs officer, member of the assembly, substitute member of the tribunal superior, and treasurer. As sub-comisario and treasurer he was in charge of the territorial finances in 1839-46, possessing the confidence of all classes. In '41-2 he was involved in controversies with Gen. Vallejo in the matter of distributing funds, as also in '45-6 with Pico's administration; but these quarrels resulted from his position rather than his character, no one questioning his integrity or ability. He revisited Mex. in '43-4. In '44 he was the grantee of the Pt Pinos rancho, and later claimant for S. Francisquito. After the U. S. occupation he deemed it his duty as a Mex. to decline office for a time, but later held some local positions. He continued his career as hatter, soap-manufacturer, and merchant, with more or less success and undiminished popularity, till his death in '78, at the age of 65. In '36 he married Josefa Estrada, half-sister of Gov. Alvarado, who survived him with six of their children. The two daughters were married to Judge Webb of Salinas and J. Bolado of S. F. One of the sons married a daughter of Jacob P. Leese. For mention of Abrego, see vol. i. list of auth.; iii. 263, 592, 597, 601-2, 672, 675, 678, 687-8; iv. 97, 99, 198, 210, 282, 327-8, 341, 357, 377, 401-3, 432, 520, 522, 532, 540, 557-8, 563; v. 35, 38, 41, 289, 455, 570, 636.

Acacio, Indian of S. José involved in troubles with Sutter's Ind. in 1840. iv. 137-8. Accolti (M.), 1848, Jesuit prominent in educational affairs at Sta Clara college, and St Ignatius, S. F., dying in '78; perhaps from Or. in '48. Acebedo (Francisco), soldier who came before 1780, sergeant of the S. Diego Co. from 1798, and a settler at Los Ang. in 1808-19. i. 647; ii. 101, 350, 354. A. (José). i. 569. A. (Julian), i. 303. See also list i. 732. Acedo (Ignacio), resid. of Brancif. 1801-10; com. de policía, Mont., '33; Mex. con-

vict, '34; cavalry sold. at Mont., and employé at S. F. Solano, '36. Doubtless several distinct persons. ii. 167; iii. 673, 720. A. (Tiburcio), had a Cal. claim in '46 (v. 462-8) for \$3,670. Aceves (Antonio), settler at S. José and grantee of Salinas rancho 1790-5. i. 478, 683; ii. 664. A. (José), hero of the 1st marriage at Sta Cruz in 1794-5. i. 495. See also list i. 732. Ackerman (J. Howard), 1847, clerk for Wm A. Leidesdorff at S. F., '47-8, and owner of a town lot. v. 685. Ackley (Henry), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Acres (Hiran), 1845, Amer. immig. from Or. in the McMahan-Clyman co. (iv. 472-4, 587). At N. Helv., Sonoma, and Napa in '46-8, perhaps later. B. Akers, probably the same or a son, served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358-60). Acuña, 1818, one of Bouchard's men. ii. 220-49, 232. Adair (Wesley), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469-98). In '82 an Ariz. farmer.

Adams, 1847, mr of the *Loo Choo*. v. 511, 576. Adams, master of the *Forrester*, on the coast perhaps in '15. ii. 274. Adams, Amer., aged 30, at Branciforte, padron of '45. A. (Charles), 1840, Scotch sailor, who left the *Columbia* and became a lumberman in '41.

Adams (David L.), 1846, Amer. immig. from Indiana, age 10 (v. 528). His father died on the way, and he lived on the Yuba a while with his mother—who married Abner Bryan—and sisters. At S. José '47 and from '49; Placerville mines '48-9. After a course of study at the Univ. of the Pac. in '59-61, he settled on a farm near Sta Cruz in '62, marrying Julia Bennett of the '43 immig. in '63. In '81, and I suppose later, he lived in the town of Sta Cruz with a family of 6 children, being in the lumber trade. *Sta Cruz Co. Hist.*, 27-8. In March '85 he writes me from S. Bernardino.

Adams (Elisha), 1846, said by Hall to have come to the Sta Clara val. A. (Henry), mr of the *Paradise* in '27. iii. 148. Another Henry A. is vaguely accredited to '44. iv. 453; and another, or the same, is named by Tinkham as a boy on Howard's vessel in '46, later pres. of the Stockton Pion. Soc.

Adams (James Harmon), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol., trans. to Co. G (v. 499). Born in N. Y. '19; opened a shoe-shop at L. Ang. '47, while still in the service; policeman at S. F. '49-54; at Vallejo '55-60; and at S. F. '61-85. His wife of '39, Matilda Smith, one of the original members of the 1st Presb. church of S. F., died in '79. A son, James Hardie A., born on the voy. to Cal., died in '49; a daughter died at L. Ang. in '48. Another son, John Quincy A., 3 years old on arrival, was educated in the 1st public schools at S. F.; presented with a gold nugget on the plaza by a miner as the 1st school-boy he had seen in Cal.; played juvenile parts in the Jenny Lind theatre; served on the U. S. *Warren* '55-6; office-boy for Com. Farragut at Mare Isl. '57-8; law student at Benicia '66-7; lawyer at S. F. from '73. He has been orator at pioneer celebrations, sec. of surviving N. Y. Vol., and has afforded me some aid in the collection of historical material.

Adams (John), 1846, lieut Co. C, 1st U. S. Dragoons (v. 536). A. (John), 1846, midshipman on the U. S. *Dale*. Another John Adams had a Cal. claim (v. 462-8) of \$200 in '46; voted at S. Diego in '48; and settled near Napa—perhaps 2 or 3 different men. A. (Jos. H.), lieut on the *Savannah* and *Levant* in '44-5. A. (Orson B.), sergt in Co. C, Morm. Bat. '47-8. v. 477.

Adams (Walter W.), 1840, Boston sailor arrested at Mont. but not exiled. iv. 17, 120. Shipped on the *California* in '42, and later on the *Laura*. In '44 disabled at Sta B. and Mont., being aided by the U. S. consulate, and getting a carta; but in Aug. he shipped on the *Chas W. Morgan*. A. (Washington), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). A. (Wm), named by Hall as having come to Sta Clara val. in '46.

Addison (Isaac), 1846, a Mormon of the *Brooklyn* colony, v. 546, with his wife and daughter. He was excommunicated from the church, and returned east before Jan. '47. S. K. Addison bought a town lot at S. F. in '48.

Adler (Lewis), 1846, German cooper who came from Honolulu on the *Euphemia*. Clerk for Leidesdorff and Dickson & Hay, at S. F. in '46-7, also owning a town lot. A trader from '48 at Son., where he still lived in '85, at the age of 65.

Adrian (Geo.), 1836, named in a S. José padron as a foreign resident. Afanadon, or Afanador, chaplain who came in '22 with the Canónigo Fernandez.

ii. 458. Agate, scientist attaché of the U. S. ex. exped. in '41. iv. 243. Agazini (Flaminio), '25, mr of the transport *Mordos*. iii. 148. Agnew (Hugh) 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Agredo, doubtful name of a school-boy at Mont. '15-20. ii. 429. Agricia (José), grantee of the Laureles rancho in '44. iv. 655. Aguado (Ignacio), Mex. lieu. of the batallón fiijo in '42-5. iv. 280. Agniar (Francisco), soldier of 1769 et seq.; sergt at S. Diego in 1777. i. 314, 732.

Águila (José), Mex. settler at S. F. in 1791-1800. i. 716; munic. elector at S. F. in 1827. ii. 592. From '28 José Águila, or José M. Aguiilar (between which names there is evident confusion), was a somewhat prominent citizen of Mont. In '31-34 he was sindico; in '32-3 regidor and com. de policía. iii. 672-3; in '33 vocal of the diputacion. iii. 246; in '36 admin. at Soledad. iii. 690-1; in '38-9 clerk to admin. of S. Antonio. iii. 687-8; and in '44 grantee of the Cañada de Nogales rancho. iv. 634. In a Mont. padron of '36 José Águila is described as a painter, 50 years of age, native of Celaya, married to María Fran. García, a native of Mont., aged 37. Águila (Felipe), land near Mont. in '35. iii. 678. A. (Joaquin), claimant for land at Sta Inés in '47. A. (Lugardo), resid. of S. Gabriel in '46. A. (Ramon), soldier of S. F. in '37-43. iv. 667. See list i. 732.

Aguilar (Blas), son of Rosario A., born at S. Diego about 1808. In '31 majordomo of S. D. mission, and in '34 at Temécula. Lived in '38-43 at the Palomares rancho, Los Ang. Co. In '41 got land at S. Juan Cap., where in '46 he was living at the age of 38 with his wife Antonia Gutierrez, aged 29. *Padron*; where he was alcalde in '48, and where he still lived in '76. See mention in ii. 443, 550; iii. 620; iv. 626; v. 624. An Aguilar is ment. as one of Bouchard's men in '18. ii. 232. A. (Antonio), soldier at S. F. '19-23; resid. of Los Ang. in '38, murdered in '42. iii. 564-5; iv. 632. A. (Casildo), trader at Los Ang., age 26, in '39; juez de aguas in '46. iv. 625; claimant for La Ciénega. A. (Cristóbal), resid. of Los Ang., age 24, from '38, when he was alcalde suplente; in '44-5, regidor. iii. 636; iv. 633.

Aguilar (Francisco Javier), soldier of the Loreto co., who served in the exped. of 1769 et seq. to S. Diego and Mont., but never came to live in Cal. A sergt from 1795; in command at C. S. Lúcas of a militia co. 1795-1800. A. (Gabino), at San Juan Cap. in '46, age 30, with his wife María Ant. Sesena and 6 children. *Padron*. A. (Ignacio), said to have fired the gun at Merwine's defeat '46. v. 319. A. (José M.), settler at Los Ang. fr. '14; regidor '21, '25-6; in trouble with Gov. Victoria in '31. In the padron of '39 he is noted as a bricklayer, age 54. ii. 349, 359, 559-60; iii. 196. (See also Águila, José.) A. (Macedonio), resid. of Los Ang. in '39, age 30; juez de campo in '43-5. iv. 632-4. A. (Martin), Span. com. of one of Vizcaino's explor. vessels in 1602-3. i. 98, 104, 242. A. (Ramon), killed by the Ind. in '46. v. 617.

Aguilar (Rosario), corporal of the escolta at S. Diego and S. Luis Rey missions from shortly after 1800. Lived at S. Diego fr. about '30, being majordomo of the mission in '38, and getting a grant of the Paguai rancho—which he is said to have refused—in '39. In '41 he was juez de paz at S. D., but obtained land at S. Juan Cap., where he was juez in '43-4, and where he died about '45. ii. 546; iii. 612, 619, 620-3, 626-7. His daughter married José Ant. Serrano. A. (Santiago), Mex. sergt, age 22, at Mont. in '36. In charge of the printing-office, and took part in the revolt against Alvarado, '37. iii. 470, 523-5. A. (Simon), executed at Mont. '31. iii. 190-1, 669, 673, 679.

Aguirre (José Antonio), 1834, Span. Basque, born about 1793; a wealthy trader at Guaymas, when in '33-4 he engaged in the Cal. trade, owning several vessels, and visiting Cal. frequently. From about '38 he made Sta B. his home, marrying María del Rosario, a daughter of José Ant. Estudillo, in '42. His second wife was a sister of the first. Grantee of the Tejon rancho in '43, and his wife of S. Jacinto Viejo y Nuevo in '46. On account of his great size he was sometimes nicknamed Aguirron; of fine presence, affable in manner, and well liked by all. An excellent type of the old-time Spanish merchant, keeping aloof for the most part from smuggling and politics, though often employed by the government. Still a resident of Sta B. after 1854. Ment. in iii. 620, 637, 659, 660, 727; iv. 12, 61, 100, 104, 332, 621, 635; v. 587,

619. Aguirre (Juan B.), 1775, Span. mate and master of different transport ships on the coast in 1775-90. i. 246, 287, 328, 444. A. (Severo), 1842, Mex. sergt in the batallion fijo '43-5. iv. 289.

Alumada, 1813, Dominican of B. Cal., preaching at S. Diego. ii. 345.

Ainsworth (John), 1828, Engl. sailor ordered to be shipped to Sand. Isl. by 1st vessel. Perhaps 'Rainsford,' q.v.

Ajuria (Gregorio), 1845, Span. supercargo of the *Hannah*, fr. Mazatlan, with a letter of introd. from Parrot to Larkin. He finally settled at Los Ang., married the daughter of John Temple, and became rich. He went to Mex. about '56 to engage in heavy and unprofitable financial operations. On the fall of Comonfort went to Paris, where he died in '64, aged 47, leaving a widow and several children. Akers (B.), 1846, in Cal. Bat. Probably same as 'Acres,' q.v.

Alanis (Mariano), 1800, Mex. settler at Los Ang. 1800-39. ii. 349. *Padron*. A. (Máximo), 1819, resid. of Los Ang.; arrested for smuggling in '21, and for political misdeeds in '31. Owner of the S. José de Buenos Aires rancho in '40-3. ii. 354, 441; iii. 196, 634; iv. 635. A. (Nicolás), a settler at L. Ang. in 1807. ii. 350; and Márcos A. in '46.

Alarcon (Gaspar), 1602, Span. com. of one of Vizcaino's ships. i. 98. A. (Hernando), 1540, com. of an explor. vessel at the head of the gulf; may have seen Cal. territory. i. 68. Alarico, 1840, Ind. chief arrested by Sutter. iv. 137. Alariza (Juan P.), Cal. claim for \$11,565 in '46 (v. 462-8).

Álava (José Manuel), 1793-4, Span. brigadier of the navy, or commodore, who visited Cal. in connection with the Nootka affair. He fell at the battle of Trafalgar in 1803. i. 509, 523-5, 533. Alballo (Feleiciano), 1777, one of the 1st settlers at S. F. i. 297. Alberger (John), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Alberni (Pedro), 1796, Span. lieut.-col. and capt. of Catalan vol., who came in connection with the project of founding Branciforte. By his rank he was com. of the S. F. post in 1796-1800, and com. de armas of Cal. at Mont. in 1801-2, dying in 1802. See biog., ii. 5-6; mention in i. 535, 539-41, 543, 565-7, 615, 630, 639, 679, 693, 705, 729; ii. 2, 140.

Albert (J. C.), 1833, mr of whaler *Isabel*. iii. 382. Albet (Ibre), 1825-6, mr of whaler *Triton*. iii. 149. Albin (Charles), 1845, Amer. at Mont.; prob. same as Chas Albien, who got a lot at S. F. in '47. iv. 587, 685. Albright (James), 1845, Amer. sailor fr. the *Tasso* at S. F., aided by U. S. consul. Alcántara (Pedro), 1792-5, mason-instructor. i. 615, 684.

Alden (Fernando), 1832, at Mont. in '47. Amer. who testified at S. F. '53, in *U. S. vs Castillero*, that he came in '32, and had lived 25 years in Cal. and Mex. A. (James), 1841, lieut in U. S. ex. exped. iv. 241. Later a commodore. Alderman (Isaac W.), 1848, Amer. miner from Or.; killed by C. E. Pickett at Sacramento. See *list. Or.*, i. 459.

Aldrich (James), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Va '64. A. (Prudence), 1846, widow in the Mormon col, v. 546, with son and daughter, her husband, Silas Aldrich, having died on the voyage. She was owner of a S. F. lot in '47; but returned to Utah, where she still lived with her daughter in '84. Her son Jasper died in Utah.

Alegre (Antonio), 1790-5, settler at S. José. i. 478, 683. Aleponzoni (Flavio), 1791, alférez in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Alered (Jesus), 1846, resid. of S. Bernardino. Alexander, 1834, Engl. sailor in a Mont. list.

Alexander (Cyrus), 1832, Amer. tanner born in Penn. 1805, but moving with his parents to Ill. in 1810. In '31, or perhaps earlier, after an unprofitable experience in lead-mining at Galena, he started for the far west as a trapper for the Sublette Co., and came to Cal. by way of Sta Fé. The date has been variously given from '27 to '35; but original archive evidence of '37-45 leaves no doubt that he came in '32 or '33. For 7 or 8 years he remained in the south, engaged in hunting, fishing, trading, soap-making, and stock-raising. He received Mex. naturalization papers on March 18, 1837, though he applied for new papers in '45. About '40 he came north and took charge on shares of Henry D. Fitch's Sotoyome rancho, now Healdsburg, obtaining for himself 2 leagues of the rancho in '47. In Dec. '44 he was married by Sutter

to Rufina Lucero, a sister of Wm Gordon's wife, from N. Mex. There was trouble about this marriage, which had to be repeated by a priest at Sta Clara. During the flush times Alexander, though unlucky as a miner, became rich by the sale of rancho products and increase in the value of his land. His name in many ways is prominently and honorably connected with the history of Healdsburg. Unlike any other Cal. ex-trapper known to history or tradition, he was converted, joined the presbyterian church, and finally became a methodist, giving liberally to church and educational enterprises; but he was also charitable in other respects, acquiring an enviable reputation locally as an honest, unassuming citizen. He died in '72, after 7 years of partial paralysis, leaving a widow and 4 of his 12 children. Mention in iii. 338, 408; iv. 117, 674. His portrait is given in the *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 91. A MS. in my collection—*Life and Times of Cyrus Alexander*, by his nephew Charles Alexander—contains many details.

Alexander (David W.), 1841, Irish trader from N. Mex. At first a rancho in the S. Bernardino region, and later in trade at L. Ang. with Temple. He strongly favored the Amer. in the troubles of '46; was one of the prisoners taken at Chino (v. 311-14); and after the war was made collector of customs at S. Pedro in '47-8. Successful claimant for the ranchos of Tujunga and Providencia. In '50 regidor of Los Ang., and county sheriff in '55-6 and '76-7. His wife was a daughter of Manuel Requena. Still living, '85, in the vicinity of Los Ang. Mentioned in iv. 278-9; v. 314, 441, 572, 575, 626, 634-5. Alexander (G.), 1848, pass. from Honolulu. A. (Horace M.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469-98). Alexy (John), 1825, mr whaler *Factor*. iii. 147. Alfaro (Joaquin), 1834, accused of murder at Mont. iii. 673. Alfe (Alfon), 1827, mr whaler *Orion*. iii. 148.

Alford (Landy), 1846, overland immig. who worked as a carpenter at Mont., and at Benicia in '47-8, afterwards settling in Suisun valley. His daughter was the wife of Nathan Barbour. v. 672.

Alipás (Dámaso), 1831, engaged in the S. Diego revolt. iii. 201. A. (Gervasio), in same revolt; also executed by the vigilantes at Los Ang., in '36. iii. 417-19. A. (José), resid. at S. Juan Cap., age 37, in '41-6; com. of a mil. force at S. Luis Rey in '46. iv. 620-1, 626. A. (Martin), 1846, resid. at Los Ang. A. (Santos), 1846, killed at the Pauma massacre. iv. 617. Allamando (Victorino), 1841, resid. at S. José, age 35.

Allen, 1832, trapper with Nidever in '30, and thought by N. to have come to Cal. a little later. iii. 408. Allen, 1847, in Sutter's employ. Allen (Albern), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469-98). A. (Andy), 1846, said by Hall to have come to Sta Clara val. with his brothers Thos and Wm, and his sisters Melissa and Rebecca. Perhaps brothers, etc., of J. M. Allen, q.v.

Allen (Daniel), 1848, a Mormon killed by Ind. in exploring for a new road over the Sierra on the return to Utah. v. 496. Tyler calls him Daniel, but there is no such name on the rolls. Bigler calls him Ezrah H. Perhaps it was Elijah or George Allen, who were privates in Co. B. Another George A. was in Co. E.

Allen (David), 1847, Amer. immig. in Brown's co. of '46, but left sick on the way, going to Or. and visiting Cal. in '47. His wife died on the overland journey (v. 526-30). See Jas M. Allen.

Allen (George), 1822, Irishman, said to have been a quaker, also called Scotch and English in some records, who landed at Mont. at age of 26. He was baptized as Josef Jorge Tomás at S. Carlos in '24, and in '26 married Petra Boronda, a native of S. José, age 14. Naturalized in '29. He kept a little shop or inn at Mont., in comp. with Wm Gralbatch, but sold out to McIntosh in '30 for \$90. In one way or another his name appears in the records of almost every year, as he was a favorite witness to divers contracts, had petty transactions with everybody, and served on occasion as surgeon and dentist. He was several times a member and oftener an employé of the ayuntamiento. In a padron of '36, when he was munic. treasurer, he is noted as a trader, 40 years old, with wife and 4 children. In '42 he was justice of the peace, and seems to have got a lot at S. F., though he never lived there. In '44-5 teacher by the governor's appointment, and in '45-6 clerk in the U. S. consulate, being an excellent pen-

man, and evidently a man of some education. He sometimes signed Geo. W. Allen. He died at Mont. in '47, and his widow was still living in '83; his sons were Miguel, b. in '27—in '83 living in Inyo Co.—José George, b. in '33, and Alonzo, who in '83 kept a saloon in Mont.; one daughter married Dr Martin of S. José, and the other lived in '83 with her mother. ii. 478, 496, 525, 609, 674; iii. 409, 176; iv. 117, 653, 669; v. 681.

Allen (Geo. Trail), 1848, appointed Nov. '48 Hawaiian consul in Cal. v. 615. Perhaps did not arrive till '49. A. (Henry), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. A. (James), capt. 1st U. S. dragoons, who organized and commanded the Morm. Bat. in '46, but died before reaching Cal. v. 473-8.

Allen (James M.), 1846, Amer. immig. from Mo. (v. 526-30), son of David Allen, q. v. With his brothers and sisters he went to Sta Clara, where he lived—also serving in Weber's company, and getting a lot at S. F.—in '46-8. He was a gold-miner in '48, also visiting Oregon. From '49, trader in live-stock, founder of the town of Frémont in '49, and sheriff of Yolo Co. in '50. From '53 in Contra Costa; from '61 at S. F., though interested in Nevada mines; and in '65-8 adj.-gen. of Cal. militia, subsequently engaging in real estate business at Livermore, where he still lived at the age of 56 in '84. His wife was Sidesia Mendenhall, his children Eugene and Delora (Mrs Biddle). A. (Jesse H.), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358-60), under Capt. Grisby '46-7.

Allen (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. v. 489-90. A hard case, who was drummed out of the battalion and ex-com. from the church at Los Ang. Owner of a S. F. lot in '47. v. 685. Later a 'terror' in the Placer Co. mines, being killed in a quarrel at Grass Valley in '51. A. (Otis), 1841, named as a Maine man, resid. in Sonoma Co. '50-'77. A. (Rufus C.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a Utah farmer in '81. A. (Theodore Henry), 1847, Pion. Soc. record. A. (Thomas), 1841, succeeded Ridley in charge of Sutter's launch.

Allgeier (Nicolaus), 1840, German trapper, some time in H. B. Co.'s employ, who came by land fr. Or. and worked for Sutter at N. Helv. His name was generally, and perhaps correctly, written Altgeier. He often quarrelled with the capt., who once accused Le Grand Nicolas of having tried to kill him; but A. was not discharged as threatened. In '42 he got from Sutter a tract of land on the Sac. just below Bear River, where he managed a ferry at the crossing between N. Helv. and Hock, building a hut of poles, and later an adobe house; and here the little town of Nicolaus bears his name. In '44 he was naturalized, and is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* of '46-8. He still lived on his rancho in '49, and is remembered in '52-5 by Bidwell; still living in '60. He left children. Mention in iv. 117, 120, 139, 229; v. 108.

Allig, see Elick. Allison (Francis), 1845, one of Frémont's men, though there is some doubt about the date. v. 583, 587. Wounded in '50 in a fight with Ind. in El Dorado Co. In '84 a gardener at Oakland. Allmand (Albert), 1846-7, act. lieut U. S. N.; lieut Co. D, Stockton's Bat. v. 386.

Allred (Reddick R.), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. Also Q. M. sergt, and capt. of 50 on the return. v. 477, 493. In '81 a bishop and col of militia in Utah. J. R. Allred is also named by Tyler in connection with the march to Utah in '48. Allshouse (Joseph), 1841, marine on the *Vincennes*, killed accidentally in crossing S. F. bar. iv. 279.

Allsopp (James P. C.), 1848, native of La, his father being of an old well-known Engl.-Amer. family and his mother of the Span. family of Alfaro de Villahermosa. Educated in England. A volunteer in the Mex. war, being wounded at Cerro Gordo. In '48 came overland with an immig. party from N. Orleans. v. 556; and kept a boarding-house in '48-51 at S. F., subsequently making several voyages as master of a vessel, in which he went east in '54. In '57 he made a 2d overland trip from V. Cruz to Tepic, and came to S. F., making several later voyages, and adding a shipwreck to his catalogue of adventures. In '60 a miner in Tuolumne, writing besides for the newspapers, as he did occasionally at all stages of his career. In '61 married Angelina, daughter of R. R. Hunter of N. J. In '61-'79, with a few intervals of mining and trade, he was a teacher in many public and private institutions of Cal. and Or. In '80-4 he did good service as a gleaner of historic data in my library; and in

'85 is teaching in a Berkeley institution. His *Leaves from my Log Book* is an interesting addition to my store of pioneer reminiscences; and few of the thousands named in this list have had so varied an experience. Allyn, 1848, mr of the *Isaac Walton*. v. 578.

Almenares (Fruto), resid. of S. Bern. and Los Ang. '46-8. A. (Ign.), Los Ang. 1813. ii. 359. A. (José M.), Los Ang. '46. A. (Pedro), soldier at S. F. and Sonoma, '39-42.

Alpen (James), 1828-9, Engl. sailor at Mont. Perhaps 'Halpin.'

Altamirano (Abelino), at Los Ang. '46. A. (Domingo), S. F. soldier '37-43. iii. 638, 667. A. (Francisco), S. José '41, married to Encarnacion Bernal. A. (Gonzalo), soldier at S. F. '23-9; sent to Mex. '30. iii. 85. A. (José C.), Los Ang. '46. A. (Juan C.), regidor at S. José 1809. ii. 134. A. (Justo), settler S. F. 1791-1800; inval. '19-23. i. 716. A. (Lúcas), soldier at S. Juan 1800. i. 588. A. (Luis), alférez at Los Ang. '45-8. iv. 505. A. (Marcos), soldier S. F. '19-24. A. (Rafael), at N. Helv. '47. A. (Salvador), soldier of S. F. comp. '32-42. A. (Victoriano), soldier at S. F. '23-9; sent to Mex. '30. ii. 85. See also list in i. 732.

Altimira (José), 1820, Span. friar at S. F. and Solano, of which latter he was the founder. He left Cal. in '28. A padre who had a will of his own. See biog. in ii. 579; list of auth. in vol. i.; mention in ii. 375, 394, 496-505, 595, 597, 655; iii. 24, 93-4.

Alurel (J. B.), 1836, French saddler at Mont. Perhaps 'Mutrel,' q.v.

Alva (Manuel), 1833, Mex. surgeon of the Cal. forces who came to Mont. with Gov. Figueroa, and before '36 married Nicolasa Gajjola. In '37, with other Mex., he took part in the revolt against Alvarado, for which he was arrested and confined at S. Miguel; but escaping, joined the Carrillo faction in the south, only to be rearrested in '38 by Castro at S. Buen. and released on promise of non-interference in politics. At first he was noted as a free-thinker, but with illness became devout. In '40, being disabled at the age of 53, he got a passport for Mex., and his successor was appointed. No definite record of his departure or death. iii. 236, 240, 296, 463, 523-4, 555. Alva (Valentin). Resid. of S. Bernardino in '46.

Alvarado (Francisco Javier), soldier of S. Diego from 1780, and of Sta B. comp. from 1789. In 1795-6 corporal, and comisionado at Los Ang.; in 1805 sergt; and in 1809-10 again comisionado, dying before 1818. He married María Ignacia, daughter of Pedro Amador, about 1788. i. 661; ii. 110-11, 349, 356-7. A. (Francisco Javier), probably a son of the preceding, born in 1807, and a resid. of Los Ang., where he was suplente member of the dip. in '33, alcalde in '35, and again suplente in '37. In a padron of '39 he figures as a trader, age 32, and still lived at Los Ang. in '48. iii. 246, 282, 506, 565, 629. A. (Francisco María), perhaps a brother of the preceding, though there may be confusion between two or more of the same name. Grantee of Peñasquitos rancho in '23, '34, '36, on which he lived; regidor of S. Diego '37; grantee of Soledad rancho in '38; aux. alcalde and regidor at Los Ang. (?) '38-9; treasurer at S. Diego '40-1; and juez in '45. ii. 547, 612, 618, 663; iv. 53-4, 495, 612, 616, 619, 620-1, 636: See also list i. 732. A. (Fran. M.), at Los Ang. '39, age 25.

Alvarado (Ignacio María), witness in the Herrera trial '27; regidor at Los Ang. '32-3; juez de campo '35; síndico '37; prisoner in '38; resid. of Los Ang., age 27, in '39; juez de paz '41; still at Los Ang. '48. Very likely more than one of the name. iii. 62, 517, 554-5, 635-6; iv. 632. A. (Ignacio Rafael), 1774, soldier and later sergt of S. D. and Sta B. comp.; may have been the father of some of the preceding and following. Biog. i. 647, 452. A. (Isidro M.), aux. alcalde in Angeles dist. '38; age 26 in '39; grantee of Monserrate rancho '46. iii. 636; v. 619. He seems to have been the man who died at S. Luis Rey '62, and at whose grave the mourners were attacked by the sheriff and one killed. A. (Joaquin), regidor at Mont. '31-2. Born at S. D. in 1809; married to Juana de Dios Higuera; 5 children in '36, Juan José, Felipe, José A., María Ana, and Francisco. iii. 114, 672-3; iv. 653. A. (Joaquina), grantee of the Cañada Larga rancho '41. iv. 642:



Alvarado (José Francisco), 1805, sergt Mont. co. Son of Juan B., and father of Juan B. (the governor). Died in 1809. Biog. ii. 141. A. (José M.), grantee of Vallecitos rancho '40; juez at S. D. '41-2; killed at Pauma '46. iii. 612; iv. 619; v. 617. A. (Josefa), owner of house at Los Ang. '31. iii. 539; also '48; as was Juana Alv. A. (Juan), regidor of Los Ang. '31. iii. 196. A. (Juan A.), memb. of dip. '37. iii. 506. A. (Juan Bautista), father of José Fran. as above, a soldier who came in the 1st exped. of 1769, but did not remain. iii. 141.

Alvarado (Juan Bautista), son of Sergt José F. Alvarado and María Josefa Vallejo, born at Mont. Feb. 14, 1809. To a man like this, who for years was a central figure in California history, and to whom many pages are devoted in other parts of this work, but scanty justice can be done in this register. I attempt no more here than to present a brief chronologic outline of salient points, to index the pages devoted to the subject in other volumes, and to add some general remarks on the man, his character, and his career. Alvarado's official life began in '27, from which date to '34 he was secretary of the diputacion, being named in '31 as comisionado for S. Luis Ob., and meanwhile employed as clerk by different Monterey merchants. From '34 to '36 he was a vista, or appraiser, in the Mont. custom-house. In '34 he was elected member of the dip. for the term of '35-6, and in '36 was president of that body. For a biog. sketch down to '36, see iii. 450-3; mention for the same period, in ii. 429; iii. 36-43, 49-50, 69, 82, 186, 216, 245, 249-50, 291, 295-6, 307, 374, 378, 422, 426, 429, 441, 443, 679, 682. Leading a revolution against Gov. Gutierrez, Alvarado was revolutionary gov. of Cal. from Dec. 7, '36, to July 9, '37; from that date, by submitting to Mex., he became regular gov. ad int. as pres. of the dip. till Nov. 24, '39, when he became constitutional gov. by Mex. appointment of Aug. On his revolution, struggle with the south, campaigns, political schemings, controversy with Carrillo, and his rule in general in '36-8—no satisfactory resúme being practicable here—see iii. 545-578, or chap. xvi.-ix.; also mention in ii. 78; iii. 614, 652, 670-1; iv. 47 et seq., 86, 87, et seq., 101, 149-50. On Alvarado's rule in '39-42, including his marriage, see iii. 579-94, 639; controversy with Vallejo, iii. 595-607; iv. 190-205, 281-4; acts in the Graham affair, iv. 1-41; policy in mission and Ind. affairs, iv. 47-73, 194-8, 330-41; commerce and finance, iv. 91-100, 206-25, 341-2; treatment of foreigners, Sutter, Russians, etc., iv. 107-89, 228-52; Com. Jones' affair, iv. 307-19; succession of Micheltorena, iv. 291-7. Alvarado's governorship ended on Dec. 31, '42; but from '43 he held a commission of colonel in the Mex. army with pay; and from '47 that of colonel of the defensores de la patria. He was a leading spirit in the revolution of '44-5 that made Pico gov., and by the latter was made admin. of the Mont. custom-house. He was elected to congress in '45, but did not go to Mex., being also the grantee of several ranchos, including the famous Mariposas. Though serving as colonel under Castro, he took but slight part in the affairs of '46, being arrested and paroled in Sept., and residing as a citizen in '47-8 at his rancho near Monterey, though the Mex. gov't had appointed him ayud. inspector of the Cal. presidial companies. For mention of A. in this part of his career, '43-8, see iv. 357, 366-7, 403-4, 407-9, 453, 485, 488-508, 518-20, 524, 536-7, 539-40, 544, 556-82, 601-2, 621, 672-3; v. 5, 28, 31-2, 41, 69, 137, 231, 261, 267, 282, 289, 363, 433, 455, 561, 565-6; iii. 712. In the flush times and period of land litigation Alvarado saved no land or money; but subsequently moved to the San Pablo estate inherited by his wife—Martina, daughter of Francisco Castro, whom he married in '39—where, though the property was always in litigation, he was enabled to live comfortably until his death on July 13, 1882. His wife had died in '75, but he left several children, including two sons and a married daughter. He had also several natural daughters before his marriage. In physique Don Juan Bautista was of medium stature, stout build, fair complexion, and light hair; of genial temperament, courteous manners, and rare powers of winning friends. Respecting his character I must refer the reader to the discussion elsewhere of his various acts. Much will be found in him to praise, much to condemn. Most that is bad in his conduct may be traced to his environment, to his position as a

politician forced by circumstances to support himself by intrigue, and to his unfortunate indulgence in intoxicating drink. From '39 he was reckless, dissipated, and in some degree disposed to permit rascalies on the part of associates and subordinates; though, indeed, all he could have done to prevent such conduct was to resign and leave the responsibility to another. Nor can it be said that he passed through the ordeal of later land litigation without discredit. In his favor it may be said that he had more brains, energy, and executive ability than any three of his contemporaries combined; that in most of his many controversies he was right as well as successful; that he was patriotic, and at the first full of good intentions for his country; that the politicians who forced him to expend his energies and the country's substance in sectional quarrels are largely responsible for his failure; that none of his countrymen could have done so well in his place; that he was honorable in his private dealings, true to his political friends, and never used his position to enrich himself. He has been accused, and for the most part unjustly, through church influence, of having plundered the missions; but for their inevitable ruin he was responsible only in being gov. while it was accomplished. Still more grossly exaggerated, and even false, have been the accusations of such men as Farnham and Hastings, founded on Alvarado's policy toward foreigners. In my list of authorities will be found many of Alvarado's writings. His original letters of '36-42 merit only praise as the best authority extant on the history of that period. His *Historia de California*, dictated for my use in '76, is valuable in many parts and worthless in many others.

Alvarado (Juan B.), son of Fran. J. Alvarado, born in 1790, regidor of Los Ang. in '30-1; at S. D. as regidor and com. de policia in '35-6; at Los Ang. in '37; memb. of the dip. in '39. ii. 561; iii. 599, 584, 634, 615-16. Grantee of Rincon del Diablo in '43. He died in '47, leaving a family. A. (Juan José), soldier and corp. at S. Diego fr. 1793, and settler at Los Ang. in '15. ii. 359. Another of the same name was a son of Joaquin A., born at Mont. in '26. A. (Juan N.), settler at Los Ang. '12; regidor in '32, '35-6, age 46 in '39. A. (Juana), land-owner at Los Ang. '48. A. (Maria Joaqui.), wife of Gab. Moraga. ii. 571. A. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '46. A. (Miguel), soldier of Sta B. and S. F. '26-37; in '44 at Sonoma, age 44, and grantee of Yulupa rancho. iv. 674. A. (N.), soldier at Mont. '45. iv. 487. A. (Tomasa), house and lot at S. Diego, 1830. ii. 546; iii. 612.

Álvarez, murdered at Sta B. 1794. i. 669. A. (Felipe), settler at Mont. 1791. i. 606. A. (José), artilleryman teacher at S. F. 1797-1800. i. 644. A. (José F.), sec. of ayunt. S. Diego '38; clerk in Mont. custom-house '43-4. iii. 616; iv. 377, 431. A. (Juan), Ind. on the *S. Antonio*, 1769. i. 131; guard at S. D. 1775. i. 250; settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 460. A. (Miguel), at Sta B. '37, wife Paula Lara. At Los Ang. in '46. A. (Pedro), at Los Ang. 1799. ii. 349. A. (Pedro M.), maj. at S. D., murdered '14. ii. 346. A. (Tiburcio), plotting with Ind. '39. iii. 587.

Alvires (Claudio), settler at S. José fr. 1780; land in 1783; regidor in 1785, 1305. i. 477-8, 359; ii. 134. A. (Francisco), settler at S. F. 1791-1800. i. 716; Id., resid. S. Gab. '46. A. (Juan), soldier who came before 1790. i. 733. A. (Juan), perhaps son of the preceding; alcalde of S. José 1812-13. ii. 604-5; alc. of Mont. '26. ii. 611-12; grantee of Laguna Seca rancho '34; alc. of S. José '37. iii. 430, 712, 729-30; mention in '44-6. iv. 466, 470; v. 6, 61.

Alviso (Agustin), son of Ignacio, b. at S. F. 1809; soon going to Sta Clara; married María Ant. Pacheco in '30; maj. of S. José mission '40-1; grantee of Potrero de los Carritos rancho '44. iv. 672, and later owner of Sta Rita in Livermore Val. He was a prosperous ranchero, locally well known. Arrested by Sutter in '44 in the Micheltorena affair. His wife died in '70; his children were Margarita b. in '31, mar. in '59 to Andrónico Soto, at S. Luis Ob. in '85 with 5 children; José b. in '34, Salvio b. in '37, Valentín b. in '41; Jesus M. b. in '44, mar. Ignacio Pacheco in '65, at Pleasanton in '85; José B. b. in '50, Alam. Co. '85; Guadalupe b. in '52, Alam. Co. '85. Don Agustin died in '80.

Alviso (Anastasio), son of Francisco Jav., said not to have married. Id., son of Ignacio, resid. of S. José in '41, age 40; wife María Ant. Altamirano;

child., Blas b. in '28, Isabel '32, Antonia '37, Ignacio '39. Blas Alviso is known from his connection with the affair of Arce's horses in '46, and his consequent claim on the govt. v. 106, 460.

Alviso (Domingo), son of Ignacio, b. at S. F. about 1817; in '41 a resid. of S. José; wife María S. Pacheco; child., Rafael and Inés. In '45 he was elected 2d alcalde. iv. 685. See also list i. 733. There was also a corporal Alviso at Sta B. in '24. ii. 531.

Alviso (Fran. Javier), bro. of Ignacio, who came as a S. F. settler with Anza in '75-6. i. 297, 716; said to have mar. María Ant. Beltran, by whom he had Nicolás, Francisco, and Anastasio; but in '17 at S. Carlos was married Francisco—son of Francisco and María de los Reyes Duarte—to Gertrudis Villavicencio. Francisco (the son?) was a sold. in S. F. comp. to '22; it was his daughter, perhaps, that married José M. Amador. ii. 585. Fran. ment. at Los Ang. in '31. iii. 208. In the S. José padron of '41 is Francisco (1st), Calif., age 51; wife María B. Linares; child., María S. b. in '29, María L. '32, Felipe '35, María H. '36, María R. '37. Also Francisco (2d), age 25; wife María I. Miranda; child, María B. Francisco was grantee of Cañada de los Vaqueros rancho in '44. iv. 671. Another Francisco, grantee of Agua Puerca in '43. iv. 655; alcalde of Branciforte '44, iv. 664; was in '45 living at Brancif., age 51, native of S. José; wife Bernabela García; child., Josefa b. in '29, María T. '32, Guillermo '35, Sabás '39, Manuelita '42.

Alviso (Gabriel), son of Ignacio, b. in 1802; soldier at S. F. '19-30, also at S. F. in '37; in '41 at S. José; wife Francisca Higüera, child., Juan Ign. b. '24, María '27, Nicolás '29, María A. '31, José R. and José S. '34, Margarita '35, Tomás '39, José E. '40. Also at S. J. in '47. v. 665.

Alviso (Ignacio), native of Sonora, b. in 1772; son of Domingo A. and Angela Trejo, Spaniards; came with his mother, brother, and sister as member of Anza's S. F. colonists in '75-6. i. 257. In '90 enlisted in S. F. comp., serving as a private till 1805, and as corp. to 1819, when he became an inválido, or pensioner, with the rank of sergt and half pay by order of the king. He remained for some years at S. F., being an elector in '27, and militiaman in '37. ii. 592. Then he went to Sta Clara; was grantee of Rincon de los Esteros rancho in '38. iii. 712; and was admin. of Sta Clara mission in '40-3; juez in '47. v. 662. He died in '48, leaving a large estate. He may be regarded as the original Alviso of Cal., and a town in Sta Clara Co. bears his name. His wife was Margarita Bernal, mar. in '94 at S. F.; his children, Agustín, José Ant., Gabriel, Anastasio, José M., Domingo, Concepcion, and Dolores. Another Ignacio A. was a native of Cal., age 65, at S. José in '41; wife Luisa Peralta.

Alviso (José Ant.), son of Ignacio. Soldier in S. F. co. down to '24; regidor at S. José '28. ii. 605; elector and militiaman S. F. '37. iii. 705; juez at S. Francisquito and S. José '39, '43. iii. 705; iv. 685. Ment. down to '55, when he was claimant for Arr. de Purísima rancho. v. 371, 637, 677. He died before '85, leaving a large estate. A. (José Ant.), probably another man and son of Nicolás, at Salinas in '77 gave me his interesting *Campaña de Natividad*, MS. A. (José María), son of Ignacio, b. about 1798; sold. at S. F. '19-27; grantee of Milpitas in '35. iii. 712; alcalde at S. José '36. iii. 729-30; in '41 resid. of S. José, with wife Juana Galindo; child., Josefa b. '22, Carmen '30, Agustina '32, Florencia '34, Antonio '33, Gabriel '38. A. (José M.), sold. at S. F. '27-32 and later; militia officer at S. José '37. iii. 732; grantee of Cañada Verde '38, and later claimant for Quito (perhaps dif. men). iii. 677; iv. 672; in '41 at S. José, age 29; wife Manuela Cantua; child., Francisco and Ignacia; with Arce in com. of troops '46. v. 106-9, 662. A. (Juan), resid. of S. José '41, age 52, wife Lugarda Briones, child Juan. A. (Loreto), sister of Ignacio, who came in 1776, and married Luis Peralta. A. (Manuel), soldier at S. F. from '27; died in '64.

Alviso (Nicolás), son of Fran. J., at Mont. '26. ii. 612; grantee of Alisal, Sauzal, and Natividad. ii. 616, 664, 677; suplente of dip. '27-8. iii. 36, 41; maj. and alc. at Soledad. iii. 354, 674, 690-1; took part in arrest of Graham '40. iv. 21-2. His wife was Bárbara Butron. Another Nic. Alviso lived at Branciforte in '45, age 28; wife Juana Lorenzana; child Rosa. A. (Severo), soldier of S. F. comp. '23-32.

Alviso (Valentin), son of Agustin, b. at S. José in '41; educated in Mass.; married '68 Josefa Livermore, by whom he had 4 child., Cristina, Antonia, Rosa, and Ernesto. His home has been at Livermore, where he has been farmer and real estate agent, serving also as supervisor and assemblyman. In '85 he is an employé of the U. S. mint at S. F. Deeply interested in the history of his country, he has furnished me the valuable *Documentos para la Hist. Cal.*, forming the Alviso family archives; and has rendered aid in other matters, besides contributing the *Livermore Papers*.

Alvitre (Sebastian), settler and incorrigible scamp at S. José 1783 and Los Ang. fr. 1790. i. 350, 460-1, 477, 484, 640. In '40-6 a dozen Alvitres lived in the L. Ang. region, one being mentioned in iv. 637.

Amador (José María), son of Pedro, b. in 1794 at S. F. Died at Gilroy in '83. See biog. sketch ii. 585-6; also mention ii. 232, 319, 335, 330, 372, 425, 446, 599; iii. 713, 725; iv. 75, 681; i. list of auth. A. (Marcos), sold. at S. F. '19-23; resid. of Branciforte '23-30. ii. 627. A. (Pedro), Mex. sergt of the 1st expd. in 1769, who died in 1824. See biog. sketch in ii. 384-5; also mention in i. 141, 472, 477, 495, 510-11, 548, 551, 555-6, 566, 574, 680, 693, 710; ii. 126. A. (Rafael), famous courier of '34. ii. 271. A. (Valentin), militia-man at S. F. '37; in '41 at S. José, age 23, wife Ciriaca Pacheco; in '43 juez de campo. iv. 685.

Ámao (Domingo), sec. of S. D. ayunt. in '36-7. iii. 508, 615-16. Amarillas (Juan A.), sold. killed by Ind. 1781. i. 362. Amaya (Antonio), native of Cal., age 40, at the Trinidad rancho '36; wife María Ant. Larios; children, Benito, Esperanza, Casimiro, Ezequiel, Refugio, Darfo. Amejar (Antonio), at S. Mateo '35.

Ambris (Doroteo), 1841, Ind. novice who came with the bishop. iv. 195. Sub-deacon at Sta Inés college in '44. iv. 426. He soon became a priest; officiating as curate at Mont. occasionally from '46 to '51, v. 638-40, but living at S. Antonio until his death, which occurred about 1880. He was an ignorant man, and reputed more or less vicious. However, he gave me some old papers, which covers a multitude of sins, in my eyes. Ambrosio, Moquelunne chief shot in '38. iv. 75.

Ames, 1846, Amer. immig. from Mo., who enlisted in the Cal. Bat. under Capt. Burroughs, and like his leader was killed at Natividad in Nov. v. 371. He was buried at Gomez' rancho, and his effects were sold at N. Helv. in Sept. '47 by Peter Wimmer. A. (Edward T.), 1847. Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Ames (Josiah P.), 1847, Engl., Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); settling at Sac., and about '55 at Half Moon Bay; farmer, supervisor, assemblyman of '77-8, and warden of state prison in '82. *Clark*.

Ames (Thaddeus M.), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499-518); later a doctor in Mendocino Co., memb. of the assembly in '62-3, and died at Green Valley, Sonoma Co., in '76. A native of N. Y.

Amesti (José), 1822, Span. Basque, who came on the *Panther*, at the age of 30, swore allegiance to Mex., and became a prominent citizen and merchant of the Monterey district. ii. 475; iii. 51-2. In '24 he married Prudenciana, daughter of Ignacio Vallejo, by whom he had three daughters, Cármen b. in '25, Epitacia in '26, Celedonia in '29. Grantee of Corralitos rancho in '27 and '44. ii. 616, 664; iv. 655. In '32 joined the comp. extranjera. iii. 221; took slight part in the politics of '36. iii. 469; was juez in '41, and alcalde in '44 at Mont. iv. 653, 656. In '46 being plundered by the Amer., he had a Cal. claim (v. 462-8) of \$7,000. v. 358-9. Though sometimes involved in quarrels by reason of a fiery temper, Amesti was a man of good character, being not only wealthy but respected. Larkin, in his *Notes* of '45, described him as a man disgusted with the Mex. govt and favoring a change. He died about '56, and his widow after '77. A. (Felipe), alcalde at S. Juan B. in '35. iii. 692. Anestoy (Marcos), 1804, Span. friar, who served at Sta B., and left Cal. in 1814. See ii. 364; also ii. 121, 159-60, 394.

Amézquita. Several of the name among the early sold. and settlers of S. F. and S. José fr. 1775. See list i. 733; also mention of José, i. 679; Juan Antonio, i. 478, 617; Manuel, i. 297, 312, 350. Juan Amézquita in '36 was a

native Calif., age 40, living at Buenavista rancho near Mont. with his wife Gregoria Arco and 6 child., Bárbara b. in '25, Tiburcio '27, Concepcion '29, Guadalupe '30, Casildo '33, Anita '34. Manuel was regidor at S. José in 1806. ii. 134. Ramon, juez de campo at Pájaro in '35. iii. 674; in '36 lived at S. Miguel rancho, age 36, with his wife Ana M. Villa and 6 child., Juan b. in '25, Vicente '28, María C. '30, Pablo '31, Refugio '32, Casimira '34. Salvador in '36 lived at the Salinas rancho, age 48, wife García Martínez; child., Salomé b. in '25, Rosa '27, Salvador '29, Ramon '32, José '35.

Amist (L.), 1834, mr of an Engl. brig. iii. 384.

Amorós (Juan), 1804, Span. friar of Cataluña, who served at S. Carlos and S. Rafael, where he died in '32. Prominent in early annals of the northern frontier. Biog., iii. 715-16; mention in ii. 88, 147, 159-60, 218, 284, 330, 383, 394, 418, 483, 500, 587, 596, 655, 666; iii. 96, 256, 319, 351; iv. 159-60.

Amos, 1816, carpenter of the *Lydia* at Sta B. ii. 275. Amurrio (Gregorio), 1773, Span. friar; founder of S. Juan Cap.; left Cal. in 1779. See biog. in i. 458; mention in i. 194-5, 224, 248-9, 266-7, 300, 303-4. Anangua, 1813, capt. of the *Tagle*. ii. 268. Anastasio, 1831, executed at Mont. for robbery. iii. 669, 673. Anaya, 1834, lieut on the *Morelos*. iii. 269.

Anderson, 1845, doubtful name of Grigsby-Ide co. of immig. iv. 578-9. Anderson, 1848, of firm Edmondson & A. at S. F. v. 682. A. (Cameron), 1848, lot in S. F. A. (Chas), 1826-8, mr of the *Solitude*. iii. 148. A. (Chas), 1831, acting as doctor at S. Gab., prob. from a vessel. iii. 209. A. (Chas), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), trans. to Co. B, artill. Enlisted at S. José.

Anderson (Chas C.), 1847, lieut Co. C, N. Y. Vol.; com. garrison at N. Helv. v. 504, 514, 675. He died at S. F. in Sept. '47, and his body was the 1st buried in the North Beach cemetery. A. (Frank P.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol.; printer on the *Californian*. After an adventurous career fr. '55 with Walker in Nicaragua, and as colonel in the confederate army, he returned to S. F., where he became a special policeman, dying in Oct. '81. A. (Geo.), 1844, Amer. sailor and cook on the *Hibernia*, aided by the consul, and discharged in '46. iv. 453. A. (Jacob), 1842, Amer. steward on the *Californica*. A. (J.), 1848, came fr. Honolulu. A. (J. D.), 1846, master's mate on the *Savannah*. A. (James), 1832, trapper of Young's co., murdered near Los Ang. iii. 388. A. (Lewis), 1843, Amer. immig. of Chiles-Walker co., iv. 392, who in '44 applied for a pass to return home via Los Ang. Anderson (Mary), 1829-30, Scotch wife of Geo. Kinlock, and the 1st foreign woman to settle in Cal. A. (Robert), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232-47).

Anderson (Stephen), 1828, Scotch trader and sometimes physician, partner of Jas Goldie of Lima, who spent much of his time in Cal. from '28 to '32 as supercargo of the *Funchal*, *Thos Nowlan*, and *Ayacucho*. He was often accompanied by his family, and was known to everybody. I have much of his commercial corresp. He went to Europe from Lima in '33, and perhaps did not return to the Pacific coast, as he was at Edinburgh in '36. See mention in iii. 71, 73, 81, 99-100, 147, 178, 381. Anderson (Walter), 1848, Amer. immig. said to have come with his wife to Lake Co. in '48 (?), being the 3d settler. In '51 went to Mendocino Co., to a place named for him Anderson Valley, where he became rich, but died in poverty. *Lake Co. Hist.*, 63.

Anderson (Wm), 1837, Engl. sailor who left a whaler, or perhaps the *Kent*, at Mont. Known as 'Mountain Bill,' or 'Red Bill.' A fluent narrator in cockney dialect of his own exploits, not afraid of aguardiente. He was one of Graham's 'riflemen,' and in '40 one of the exiles to S. Blas. iv. 18, 23, 33, 37, 115, 393; but came back with a pass and claim for damages which yielded him a little money. In '42 he got a carta, and soon married a native. In '38-48 his name constantly appears in Larkin's books and other records. In '46-7—besides having a 'Cal. claim,' as who did not?—he made soap for Larkin, and had a flouring-mill on the Salinas plain, sold to Panaud in Sept. '47. A little later he was nearly killed by one Callaghan, but recovered, served as alcalde (though this may have been another Wm) at Sta Cruz in '48-9, v. 641-2, and in '84 was, I think, still in the land of the living, perhaps the latest survivor of the famous exiles. A. (Wm), 1846, an old man with a fam. desir-

ing land on the Sac. *Lark. Doc.*, v. 74; perhaps the old bear-hunter ment. in *Colusa Co. Hist.*, 38. A. (Wm), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. (v. 336.) A. (Wm), 1846, painter on the *Dale*, who was a shipbuilder at S. F. in '49-54, according to *Lancey*. A. (Wm), 1848, sailor-carpenter at Mont., aided by the consul, perhaps same as preceding.

Andrade (José M.), 1836, admin. at S. Antonio. iii. 687-8; arrested at Sta B. in '39. iii. 634-5; grantee of land at S. F. in '46. A., or Andrado (Juan), 1846. Mex. said to have lost a leg at S. Pascual (v. 340-55); murdered in '63. Andreef, 1806, pilot with Rezanof. ii. 70. Andrés, Ind. alcalde at Sta B. '24. ii. 528-30; robber at S. Carlos '31. iii. 191; grantee of Guajome '45. Andrew (Hiram), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Andrews, 1848, mr of a Lima ship at S. F. Andrews, 1848, left Honolulu for S. F. on the *Sagadahoc*. A. (Allen), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499-518); died at Los Ang. Dec. '47.

Andrews (Augustus A.), 1840, Amer. carpenter of Mass., who at the age of 22 came on the *California* fr. Honolulu to Mont., obtaining naturalization and settling at S. F., where he married Rosalía de Haro, got a lot, and built a house. His name often appears in records of '44-6. I think he died in '47 or a little later. His widow married Chas Brown, and still lives at S. F. in '85. Mention in iv. 102, 120, 669; v. 683. A. (Thomas), 1848, mr of the *Charles*. v. 576-7. Anduian? (Alex.), 1845, French resid. at Branciforte.

Angel, 1848, at Sutter's in Feb.; in July one of Weber's prospectors, for whom Angel's creek and camp were named. *Carson*. Angel (Anson), 1847, resid. of Sta Clara '47-8. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 544. Angel (Woodson), 1847, builder of a mill for Magent at S. José; still living in that region '66. *Alta*. Angelino (Blas), resid. of S. F. dist. from '35 or earlier; síndico in '37; at Sonoma '44-6, being perhaps concerned in troubles with the Bears. iii. 705; v. 102. Angelo (Chas A.), 1848, named in the *Annals of S. F.* as living in '54. Angle (Miles B.), 1847, on the Pion. Soc. records as a deceased member, from N. Y. Angulo (Pedro), 1825, com. of the Span. *Aguila*. iii. 27, 146.

Anselin (Alfred), 1843, French surgeon of the batallon fijo '43-5. iv. 399; at S. F. in '44. iv. 433; had a 'Cal. claim' (v. 642-8) in '46. He remained in Cal., and died at S. Benito rancho in '53. *S. F. Herald*. Anson (Geo.), 1794, com. of Vancouver's storeship. i. 511. Anthony (Alex. H.), 1847, a mason at Mont. A. (Bascom F.), son of Elihu; b. at S. José in Oct. '47; a miner in Calaveras '84.

Anthony (Elihu), 1847, native of N. Y.; overland immig. and methodist preacher of Ind., accompanied by his wife, Sarah A. Van Anda, and infant daughter. After a short stay at S. José he settled at Sta Cruz, where he still resides in '85. Engaged in trade and prominent in religious affairs—having preached at the S. F. school-house in Sept. '48—he also takes pride in having built the 1st wharf and foundery at Sta Cruz. His children are Mrs Huntingdon of Sta Cruz, b. in '46, Bascom '47, Almon '49, Gilbert '51, Frank '55. Mention in v. 641. A. (James), 1847, employed by Larkin at Mont. and S. F. A. (James G.), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358-60), enlisting at S. José. A. (Louis), 1847, at N. Helv. fr. Sonoma. A. (L. C.), 1847, sheriff at S. José. v. 662. Antolino, 1846, neoph. of S. José mission. v. 23.

Antonio, 1838, grantee of Sacra rancho. iii. 655. Antonio, 1846, N. Mex. of the Donner party, who perished. v. 531, 534, 537. A. (Juan), 1847, Cahuilla chief. v. 617. A. (Manuel), 1776, at Sta Clara. i. 306. A. (Manuel), grantee of Potrero Grande '45. iv. 635. A., mate of *Elizabeth* in '48.

Anza (Juan Bautista), 1774, Mex. lieut-col, son of a famous officer of Sonora, who in '74 led the 1st exploring exped. from Son. to Cal. by land. i. 221-4. In '75-6 he brought a large comp. of colonists over the same route, intended for the foundation of S. F., keeping a diary of the trip which is still extant, i. 257-78, and making an exploration of the S. F. peninsula. i. 279-83. For other mention, see i. 124, 215, 218, 244, 248, 354-5, 288, 290, 294, 355, 551; ii. 43-4. Anza was an officer of marked ability and good character, making an excellent record in Cal., in Sonora, and in New Mexico, where he served as governor in 1778-87.

Ánzar (José Ant.), 1832, Mex. friar of the Guadalupe college, who seems to have come at least a year before the other Zacatecanos under circumstances of which I find no record. He was in charge of a Sonora mission in 1824, and was possibly a member of the Querétaro col. transferred after his arrival. His missionary service was at S. Luis Rey in '32, and at S. Juan B. from '33, though in '44-6 he also had charge of Sta Cruz and S. Cárlos. He was also president of the Zacatecanos from '43. His name appears as curate on the S. Juan books till 1855, when I suppose he left Cal. Though involved in occasional troubles, P. Ánzar seems to have been a priest of fair character and abilities. See mention in iii. 250, 317, 622, 691; iv. 372, 453, 460, 553, 565, 638, 640, 657, 661-2.

Ánzar (Juan María), brother of the padre; grantee of Aromitas, etc., in '35, and of Sta Ana, etc., in '39. iii. 676, 679, 713; juez, acting at times as prefect, in '39-41 at S. Juan. iii. 661, 675, 693; suplente of the junta in '42-3. iii. 296; iv. 361. He was described in Larkin's *Notes* of '45 as a man of wealth and character, favoring the U. S. cause. I find no trace of him after '52, when he was claimant for certain ranchos; but in '53 María Ant. de Ánzar appears as cl. for others—apparently his widow, and daughter of A. M. Castro; though A. is said by Larkin to have been married in Mex.

Apalátegui (Antonio), 1834, Span. clerk, age 33, who came from Mex. with the H. & P. colony (iii. 259, etc.); leader in the Los Ang. revolt against Gov. Figueroa in '35, for which he was exiled to Mex. iii. 284-90. Apis (Pablo), S. Luis Rey neoph. and chief; grantee of Temécula in '45. iii. 617, 621, 624. Apolinario (Mariano), Dom. friar of B. Cal. at S. Diego 1791-1800. i. 655. Aquino (Tomás), Span. friar who acted as chaplain in Vizcaino's exped. 1602-3. i. 98, 102.

Araiza (Francisco), 1840, Mex. shop-keeper at Mont., who in '42-5 made some money under the patronage of Col Tellez; militia officer and juez in '44-5. iv. 652-6. His wife was a daughter of Capt. Segura; but soon after '46 he left his fam. and went to Mex. Aralde (Eno), doubtful name in a Los Ang. list of '46. Aralon (Wm), 1829, mr of a schr. at S. Pedro. iii. 135.

Aram (Joseph), 1846, native of N. Y., and overl. immig. from Ill. (v. 256-30), with his family. He organized and commanded a comp. of volunteers to garrison Sta Clara and protect the families of immigrants serving in the batallion '46-7, and took part in the 'battle' of Sta Clara. v. 378-81. A firm of Aram & Belcher at Mont. is ment. in '47. A miner in '48; a member of the constitutional convention in '49, and later of the 1st legislature. Then he became a farmer near S. José, where he still lived in '85. His wife died in '73.

Arana (Antonio), 1823, mr of the *Sta Apolonia*, who down to '41 had not accounted for a consignment of mission products. ii. 492, 619. Arana (Gregorio), Span. at Mont. in '36. A. (José), at Mont. '35. iii. 674; grantee of Rincon de S. Pedro, Sta Cruz, '42. iv. 656; in trouble '45. iv. 653. Aranda (María P.), 1798. i. 606.

Araujo (Buenaventura), 1834, Mex. naval capt. who came with the H. & P. colony (iii. 259, et seq.) to take com. of the Cal. fleet—of the future. Involved in the troubles of '35, he was sent to Mex. by Figueroa. iii. 266-7, 271, 281, 238-9, 378. In '38 com. of a battery at S. Juan de Ulúa; and in '47 distinguished himself during the bombardment of V. Cruz by Scott.

Araujo (Francisco), 1833, Mex. cadet with Figueroa, and ayud. de plaza at Mont. iii. 672. In '36 he was com. of the vigilante force at Los Ang., incurring the displeasure of Gov. Chico, and perhaps sent out of the country. iii. 418, 432. Arce (Bernardo), Span. who died at S. José in '57, said to have favored the Amer. in '46-7. *S. F. Bulletin*. Arce (Eugenio), settler at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626.

Arce (Francisco C.), 1833, Mex. of L. Cal., who came at the age of 11 and was educated at Mont. by P. Real and at Romero's school. From '39 to '45 employed as clerk, often acting as sec. in the offices of gov. and prefect. iii. 675; iv. 294, 354. In '44 grantee of Sta Isabel rancho, and also employed to collect debts due the missions. iv. 423, 656. He declined to take part against Micheltorena. iv. 460; and after that officer's departure in '45 became sec. ad.

int. of Gen. Castro, being also alferez of auxiliaries. iv. 520; v. 41. He is best known for his part in the affair of the captured horses at the outbreak of the Bear revolt in '46, though not in command as is generally stated. He had a 'Cal claim' of \$5,000; and also claimed to have a grant of S. José mission land. v. 106-9, 127. He went to Mex. with Castro, v. 277, and served throughout the war with the U. S. as lieu (nominally of the S. Diego comp.) and finally brevet capt. At one time, as a member of the S. Patricio legion of Irish deserters, being taken prisoner, he narrowly escaped death on account of his Irish physique. In '48 he served in L. Cal., and in '49 came to Mont. without leave, serving again as sec. of the prefecture. In '52 he was back in L. Cal. asking for antedated leave of absence, Mex. naturalization, and land, also marrying in '53. Subsequently he came north again; and in '77 was living on the Alisal rancho near Salinas. He gave me a collection of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*; and also dictated for my use his *Memorias Históricas*, which, notwithstanding Don Francisco's tendency to magnify his own exploits and those of his friends, have value as well as interest. He died early in '78, leaving a family in straitened circumstances. Arce (Joaquin), sergt in the S. Diego comp. 1803-17. ii. 12-14, 101, 341, 345. A sergt Arce is also mentioned in 1783. i. 453. See list in i. 733. Arce (José Ign.), juez on the L. Cal. frontier in '46.

Arceo, settler of Branciforte in 1798. i. 571. Arceo (Felipe), native of Brancif.; at Mont. '28-36, when he was 28 years old; wife Carmen Arroyo; child., Lauriano, Juan Francisco, Maria F., Rafaela. iii. 67, 673. A. (José María), Mex. settler at Brancif. in 1797. i. 569; in '36 juez de campo, iii. 675, and living at Pilarcitos rancho, age 58; wife Cecilia Serrano; adopted son Juan José. A. (Juan Ant.), at Pilarcitos '36, age 32, native of Cal.; wife Juana Vasquez; child, Guillermo. A. (Leonardo), sent to Mex. in '30. iii. 85.

Archambeau (Auguste), 1845, Canadian, one of Frémont's mountain men. iv. 583. He served in Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358-68) '46-7, but did not remain much longer in Cal. His death was in '81.

Archuleta (Florentino), alcalde at S. José in '29. ii. 605; iv. 74-5. Still a resid. in '41, age 41; native of Cal.; wife Antonia Higuera. I have doc. signed by him in '46. A. (Ignacio), employé at S. F. mission, who in 1777 married Gertrudis Pacheco, and went to S. José, where he was alcalde in 1783, 1803, 1806. No record of him after 1807. i. 297, 312, 350, 478, 480; ii. 134-5. A. (José), nat. of Cal., age 52, at S. José in '41; wife Juana Montero; child., Josefa b. '24, Miguel A. '27, José Ant. '30, María D. '32, María L. '35, Concepcion '39. A. (José Noberto), son of Ign., b. at S. José in 1778; probably same as preceding, though age does not agree. A. (Miguel Gerónimo), son of Ign., b. at S. F. in 1779. Became a soldier at S. F., promoted to corp.; transferred to Mont. to become a school-master about 1811. Many Calif. of later prominence attended his school in '11-20. ii. 381, 427-9. His wife was María Ant. García. Arci (José), 1811, mr of the *Mexicana*. ii. 267.

Ardisson (Estévan), 1840-1, French trader who settled at Sta B. He was perhaps the Ed. Ardison who in July '40 had a claim against the govt. Ment. by Mofras in '41-2. His name frequently occurs in '42-7; he had a 'Cal. claim' in '46; and in '48 was alcalde. iv. 279, 587, 611, 631. Still living at El Rincon in '50. Arellanes, maj. at Purísima '24. ii. 429. A. (Francisco), Sta B. rancho '37-45, with wife Petra Ruiz and 2 child. A. (José), ditto; wife Josefa Sanchez and 5 child. A. (José Ant.), at Sta B. '37; wife Manuela Ortega. A. (Luis), grantee of Punta de la Laguna, S. Luis Ob. in '44. iv. 655; still in Sta B. district in '50. A. (Teodoro), grantee of Rincon in '35, and Guadalupe in '40. iii. 655, 677. His wife was Josefa Rodriguez and they had 3 child. before '37. Still at Sta B. in '50. Don Teodoro was a very large, fine-looking man, of genial temper and gentlemanly manners, locally a kind of rancho prince.

Arellano (Ignacio R.), a priest visiting and officiating at S. Juan Cap. in '44. v. 523. A. (Juan R. or Manuel), settler and alcalde at Los Ang. 1790-8. i. 461, 598, 661. A. (Luis), Mex. sold. of the Hidalgo piquete '36 at Mont.

Arenas (Cayetano), Mex. who came to Cal. as a boy. In '46 employed as clerk in the secretaria; grantee of S. Mateo rancho. v. 661. In '54-5 a resid.



of Los Ang. and witness in the Limantour case. A. (José M.), sent as a prisoner to Mex. in '30. iii. 85. A. (José), Mex. at Brancif. in '45, age 52; wife Felicianá; child., Felipe b. in '23, María '29, Florencio '31, José Ant. '33, Omebon (?) '36, Juan '38, Cármen '41, Zenona '44. A. (Luis), 1834, Mex. trader who perhaps came with the colony (iii. 259 et seq.), settled at Los Ang., where he was alcalde in '38, and was prominent in the opposition to Alvarado. iii. 491, 504, 555, 577, 636. In '37 one of the grantees of S. José rancho, and in '40-1 grantee of Azuza. iii. 633. In '44 regidor. iv. 633. In '44-5 grantee of Pauba, Los Huecos, Cahuenga, and Sta Clara orchard. iv. 621; v. 561, 665, 627. Also capt. of the defensores. v. 140. Still trading on the coast in '47; but I have no later record of him.

Arenaza (Pascual M.), 1786, Span. friar at S. Carlos, who left Cal. in 1797 and died in '99. See i. 685; also i. 388-423, 469, 575-7, 579. Argüelles (Luis), Mex. shoemaker at Mont. in '36.

Argüello (Concepcion), daughter of José D., b. at S. F. in 1790; d. at Benicia in 1857. Famous for her romance with Rezanof in 1806, for account of which, with sketch of her life, see ii. 72-4, 77-8. Her full name was María de la Concepcion Marcela. See also mention in ii. 287; iii. 568, 660; iv. 219.

Argüello (Gervasio), son of José D., b. at Sta B. 1786. In 1804 he entered the military service as soldado distinguido of the S. F. comp., in which he was cadet 1807-17, serving also as habilitado in 1808-16. ii. 117, 125, 303, 370. Sent in '16 to Ross, writing a report of his visit. ii. 309, 631; i. list of auth. In '14 he married Encarnacion Bernal; and in '16 was sent to Mex. as habilitado general, never returning to Cal., and holding this office till '32, besides being a suplente in congress in '27-8. Meanwhile, fr. '17 he was on the payroll of the S. Diego comp. as alférez till '31, when he was promoted to lieutenant of the Mont. comp., and in '34 commissioned capt., but immediately retired as lieutenant on full pay, with permission to reside in Jalisco. ii. 213-14, 217, 261, 421-2, 514-15, 543, 671; iii. 33-4, 45, 378, 671. In Cal. Don Gervasio was reputed to be a youth of good conduct and fair abilities, though disposed to 'put on airs.' In Mex. he accomplished nothing, either as habilitado gen. or congressman, having no special fitness for the positions; yet a man of ten times his ability would very likely have failed equally in getting money for Cal. from the Mex. govt. I have private letters written by him from Guadalajara in '49 and '52, filled with pious complaints of poverty, which would be intolerable but for aid received from Cal.

Argüello (José Darío), 1781, founder of the Argüello family; Mex. alférez, later lieutenant and capt.; comandante at S. F., Mont., and Sta B.; acting gov. of Cal. in '14-15; gov. of L. Cal. in '15-22. Died at Guadalajara '28; his wife was Ignacia Moraga, who died at Guad. in '29. For many years Don José was the most prominent, influential, and respected man in Cal. See biog. sketch in this vol., 358-61, includ. 4 of the children who did not remain in Cal.; also mention of Don José in i. 340-2, 347, 372, 396, 445, 463, 468, 470-2, 478, 484, 498, 501-2, 511-13, 525, 531-2, 588-94, 678-80, 692-4, 708, 717, 721, and list of auth.; ii. 30, 44, 68-74, 86, 99, 117, 125, 127, 133, 135, 187, 190, 207-8, 210-11, 246, 305-7, 450, 565, 571; iii. 11. - Argüello (José Ign. Máx.), oldest son of José D.; b. at S. Gabriel in 1782; educ. in Mex. as a priest; visited Cal. in 1809. ii. 359-60, 122. A. (José Ramon), son of Santiago, at San Juan Cap. in '40-1. iii. 626-7. Sec. to prefect at Los Ang. in '42. iv. 632. Suplente juez at S. Diego in '45. iv. 620. Sub-prefect in '46. v. 618. A. (José Ramon), son of Luis Ant., b. at S. F. in '28; living at Sta Clara and Mont. till '44; on the coast of Mex. '44-6; lived with his mother from '46 at Las Pulgas and Sta Clara, where he died in '76. A. (Julian), a Sonoran with Zamorano at Mont. in '36, age 16.

Argüello (Luis Antonio), son of José D., b. at S. F. in 1784; cadet at S. F. 1799; alf. 1800; lieutenant and com. 1806; capt. from '18. Gov. ad int. of Cal. from Nov. 22d, '22, to Nov. '25. Died at S. F. '30. First wife, Rafaela Sal, 1807-14; 2d wife, Soledad Ortega, '19, who died at Sta Clara in '74. His children were Francisco, by 1st wife, who died soon after '30; by 2d wife, Concepcion, b. in '24; Josefa, '26; José Ramon, as above; and Luis, who, I

think, still lives at Sta Clara in '85. Don Luis, as military officer and gov., left an excellent record in respect of honesty and ability and popularity. Unlike his father, he had enemies, and was involved in controversies; but these were due largely to his position and the times. He often disregarded the letter of the Span. and Mex. laws, but it was always for what he believed the welfare of his country, and never for his own interests. His private record was that of a dissipated spendthrift, yet never accused of dishonorable conduct. See biog. sketch in iii. 9-13; list of auth. in i.; mention in ii. 35, 46, 48, 68 et seq., 125-6, 129-30, 137, 203-4, 210, 230-2, 243-4, 268-9, 272, 279, 284-5, 288, 300-1, 305, 307, 309, 312, 328, 330-1, 370, 372, 390, 425-6, 443-9, 451, 455, 461, 464, 466-8, 479-80, 482 et seq., 493, 510-38, 549, 551, 559, 565, 583, 591-2, 594, 596-7, 605, 607, 614, 643, 645, 647, 659, 664; iii. 2, 7, 9-10, 18-19, 24-7, 40, 75, 89, 119, 148, 712. Argüello (Luis), lieut in the Cal. Bat. '46-7. v. 360, 386. I cannot say who he was. A. (Romano), sec. in prefect's office in '45. *Larkin*.

Argüello (Santiago), son of José D.; b. at Mont. in 1791. He entered the military service as cadet in the S. F. comp. 1805, but was trans. in 1806 to Sta B. ii. 46, 117, 275, 361, 425. In '17-27 he was alf. of the S. F. comp., though serving from '18 as *habilitado* at S. Diego, where he was involved in several controversies, also visiting the north and making a trip to Ross and Sonoma. ii. 240-2, 258, 341, 370, 424, 442, 457, 470, 507, 510, 537, 542-3, 583; iii. 12, 291. In '27-31 he was lieut of the S. D. comp., being *comandante* from '28, in which year he was elected *suptente* member of congress; in '30 *suptente* of the diputacion. ii. 541-3; iii. 45-6, 50, 64, 135, 196. In '31-5 he was capt. of the co., taking part somewhat unwillingly in the revolt against Victoria, serving as *diputado* and *comisionado* for S. Diego mission in '33-4, and being finally retired with full pay—in theory. iii. 201, 204, 216-19, 327, 331-2, 372, 608, 612, 620; iv. 408. In '36 he was *alcalde* of S. Diego, using his influence against the Alvarado govt, but acting as *comisionado* and admin. of S. Juan Cap. in '38-40, and as *vocal* of the *junta* in '40. iii. 422, 482, 520, 590, 604, 606, 615, 626-7. In '40-3 he held the position of *prefect* at Los Ang., and in '41 his name was given to the pueblo of S. Juan; in '45 holding the offices of *suptente* of the tribunal, *vocal* of the *junta*, and sub-prefect of S. Diego. iii. 640; iv. 193, 195, 295, 319, 532, 540, 620-2, 626-7, 632-3. In '46 he was friendly to the Amer., held an honorary com. as capt. in the Cal. Bat. (?), was appointed member of the legis. council in '47, and was made collector of the port of S. Diego (?). v. 37, 282, 329, 360, 433, 446, 467, 572, 618-19. Meanwhile in '29 he had obtained the Tia Juana rancho, in '41 the Trabuco, and in '46 the S. Diego mission estate. iii. 612; iv. 635; v. 561, 619-20, 627. Argüello when very young married Pilar, daughter of Francisco Ortega of Sta B., by whom he had 22 children, among them the following, who lived and had issue: Francisco, Ignacio, José Antonio, José Ramon, Santiago E.; Refugio, who married Juan Bandini; Teresa, who married José M. Bandini; Luisa, wife of A. V. Zamorano; and Concepcion, wife of Agustin Olvera. Don Santiago was tall, stout, and of fine presence, with fair complexion and black hair; reserved in manner, yet of kindly disposition. His record, public and private, was an honorable if not a brilliant one. He was often in trouble with his brother officers and with men of other classes, and especially in the earlier years was by no means a popular man. This was chiefly due to a peculiar reserve or haughtiness of manner, attributed to family pride and regarded as an assumption of superiority. He died at Tia Juana, on the frontier, in '62, and his widow soon after '78. The rancho is still owned by the family.

Argüello (Santiago E.), son of Santiago, b. about 1813. Receptor at S. Diego '33-4. iii. 277, 609. Grantee of Melyo (Máligo?) '33. iii. 612. Took part with the south against Alvarado in '36-7, being then in charge of the ranchos Otay and S. Antonio Abad. iii. 482-3, 517, 612. *Majordomo* and land-owner at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626-7. *Suptente* in assemb., and *juez* at S. Diego '45-6. iv. 540; v. 161. In '46 he aided the Amer., served as captain in Stockton's battalion, and had a 'Cal. claim' for \$11,548 for damages to his property. v. 378, 386. I think he may have been the capt. in Cal. Bat. and collector of the port,

instead of his father, as above. He died at Málaga in '57. His wife was Guadalupe Estudillo, who survived him with 2 sons and 2 (or 4) daughters; one of the latter married A. H. Wilcox and another Wm B. Coutts.

Arias (Francisco), S. F. settler of 1791-1800. i. 716. A. (Francisco), grantee of ranchos in Mont. district '39, '44. iii. 676; iv. 655; suplente prefect in '41, being juez at S. Juan '41-3, and regidor at Mont. in '46. iv. 652-3, 661; v. 636. A. (Rafael R.), 1791, contador in Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Armas (Baltasar), 1602, piloto in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. F., P., and J. Armas, named as at Honolulu from Cal. in '48.

Armenta (Cristóbal), sirviente at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306. A. (Joaq.), sold. at S. Diego 1775-6; later at Los Ang. i. 250, 303, 461. A. (José M.), grantee of Punta de Pinos rancho '33, '44. iii. 678. A. ('Tio'), retired soldier who kept a shop and sometimes a school at Mont. in '11-20. ii. 381-3, 420.

Armijo (Antonio), native of N. Mex., at S. José in '41, age 37; wife Maria D. Duarte; child., Antonio, Jesus, Félix, Matias. Probably same as the Francisco Armijo who was a S. F. militiaman in '37; and perhaps same as Antonio M. Armijo who settled in the Suisun region in '43, was in trouble '47 for outrages on Ind. v. 569, 610; and died in '50. A. (Francisco), at S. Mateo in '35; al-calde in the contra costa '37. iii. 705; at S. F. '47. *Spear, Pap.* A. (José F.), grantee of Tolenas rancho '40. iv. 674. A. (Jesus M.), at Sonoma '44, age 18. A. (Juan F.), at Sonoma '44, age 42. A. (Salvador), at Los Ang. '39-46. I have not been able to obtain much definite information about any branch of the Armijo family.

Armon (Chas), 1836, at Mont., named in Larkin's books.

Armstrong (James), 1842, com. of the *United States*; and of the *Savannah* in later visits of '44-6. iv. 307-8, 301, 313, 459, 509. A. (John), 1840, Amer. ranchero in the Mont. district; exiled to S. Blas with the Graham party. iv. 18, 120. In '46 he wrote a letter against Larkin, which appeared in a St Louis paper, causing L. to get statements in his own defence from several prominent men. A. (John), in '46 at Monterey, and in '47 employed on Larkin's Sac. rancho. Possibly same as preceding. Arnand, 1848, mr of the *Con de Valparaíso* from Honolulu for S. F.

Arnaz (José), 1841, Span. supercargo of the *Clara* in Virmond's employ. iv. 102; and later in Aguirre's *Joven Guipuzcoana*. In '44 he opened a store at Los Ang., suffering much from depredations of the cholos. iv. 364; and in '45 leased the mission estate of S. Buen., which in '46 he purchased, as he claimed, but was not permitted to retain possession. iv. 553, 558, 561, 645; v. 400, 632, 643, 665. He still retained considerable property, however; and I found him in '74 living at his Sta Ana rancho near S. Buen., a genial gentleman of 54 years, who then and later gave me 100 pages of his interesting *Recuerdos* on the life and customs of the traders and rancheros in early times. Probably living in '85. In '47 he married Mercedes Ávila, who died in '67, leaving several children. His 2d wife was a daughter of Juan Camarrillo. Arnold (Robert), 1828, Scotch turner, age 20, at Mont. '28-9.

Arrieta (Sebastian), 1820, Span. intendente, com. of the royal order of Isabel the catholic, who came from Peru with the king's license to live in Cal. with a pension of \$3,000; but died at S. Juan B. in '21, age 54.

Arrillaga (José Joaquin), 1793, Span. capt. and lieut.-gov. of the Cals at Loreto '83-92; gov. ad int. '93-4 at Mont.; lieut.-col and lieut.-gov. at L. '94-9; gov. ad int. 1800-4; gov. of Alta Cal. from 1804—coming to Mont. in 1806—to 1814, when he died at Soledad at the age of 64. Arrillaga was an efficient and honest officer, of most excellent private character, and a model governor so far as the performance of routine duties was concerned. See biog. in ii. 204-7; i. list of auth.; also mention in i. 471, 482, 484, 488, 501-29, 531-6, 574, 602, 611, 631, 637-8, 658, 661, 663, 671, 729; ii. 2-204 passim, 269, 301-5, 386-7, 416-17, 566. Arriola (José F.), blacksmith instructor in 1792-5. i. 615. A. (Maria), wife of J. V. Lawrence. ii. 496. A. (Rafael), settler at Los Ang. from 1797. i. 606; ii. 350.

Arroita (Francisco José), 1786, Span. friar at Purísima, who left Cal. in '96. See biog. notice, i. 675; ment. i. 388, 423, 425, 459, 575-7. Arroyo, 1795. i.

253. A. (Ign.), exile of 1842. iv. 653. A. (Joaquin), grantee of Tucho '46. v. 637. A. (José), 1792-5. i. 615. A. (José Man.). i. 250-3. A. (José Isidro); at Mont. '36, age 53, nat. of S.F.; wife Isabel; child. Ignacio, Catarina, Joaquina, Concepcion, Maria P. A. (Victor), 1820-39. ii. 382; iii. 587
- Arroyo de la Cuesta (Felipe), 1808, Span. friar, serving chiefly at San Juan B.; d. at Sta Inés in '40. Noted for learning as well as piety; author of several works on Ind. lang. See biog. in iii. 662; list of auth. i.; ment. in ii. 140, 154, 159-60, 234, 316, 338, 394, 492, 526, 655; iv. 63. See also 'Cuesta.' Arteaga (Ignacio), 1777-80, Span. com. of explor. and transport ships. i. 296, 323, 329.
- Arther (James P.), 1829, German mate of the *Brooklyn* in '29-30. iii. 138-9, 146, 179. Master of Bryant & Sturgis' Boston ship *California* on 4 or 5 voyages to Cal. in '34-46. iii. 381; iv. 101, 564. Mr of *Thos Perkins* in '47. v. 511, 580. Often called James D. Arthur, but I have many of his autograph letters. A skilful mariner, though close-fisted and not very popular on the coast. Said by Thomes to be still living in Mass. '84.
- Aruz (Domingo), settler at Los Ang. 1790-1810; not allowed to devote all his prop. to masses for his soul. i. 460; ii. 167. A. (José), elector and memb. of the dip. at Mont. '22-4. ii. 454, 462, 513, 536, 616. Arzaga (Manuel), sec. of ayunt. at Los Ang. '34-5; sec. of vigilantes '36. iii. 418, 631, 635, 638.
- Ascension (Antonio), 1602, friar with Vizcaino. i. 98. I have his autograph.
- Ashley (Geo. H.), 1848, native of Mass.; memb. of S. Joaquin Co. pioneers '84 (?). Ashmead (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. Ashton (A. B.), 1846, clerk on the *Dale*. A. (Geo. H.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol.; killed by Ind. in S. Joaq. Val. in '47. Asken (Wm), 1840, Engl. pilot of the *Ninfa*; at Mont. '41. Aspiroz (Salvador), 1814, teacher with Gov. Sola. ii. 426. Quarrel with Guerra '17. ii. 382. Asuncion (Fr. Andrés), 1602, with Vizcaino. i. 98. Atanasio, Ind. executed at Mont. '31. iii. 190. Atensio (Gregorio), at Los Ang. '46. v. 308; also Ign. Atensio.
- Atherton (Faxon Dean), 1836, native of Mass., who as a boy went to Valparaiso; memb. of a firm engaged in the hide and tallow trade. Visited Cal. in '36-7, and later kept up a corresp. with Larkin and others. I have many of his letters on personal, political, and business affairs, sometimes signed Feliz D. Atherton. Went to Honolulu and Boston in '38-9, but returned in '41. iv. 91, 103, 117-18, 141. Said to have sent descriptions of the coast to Wash., and to have had a corresp. with Webster about Cal. Visited Cal. again in '49-50 to make investments, and became a resident in '59. Besides being the owner of a large estate in San Mateo Co., he was prominent in building railroads, banking, and various financial enterprises. Died at Fair Oaks in '77, leaving a widow—native of Chile, still living in '85—and 7 children. Three of his daughters married respectively Wm Macondray, Maj. Rathbone, U. S. A., and Edmunds of Valparaiso.
- Atherton (Geo. D.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499-518). A. (Robert), 1847, brother of Faxon D., who came with a letter of introd. to Vallejo, 'para probar su fortuna en Cal.;' and was employed as a clerk by Larkin. A. (Wm), 1845, mr of Parrott's *Star of the West*. iv. 568. A. (Wm), 1846, Mormon of the *Brooklyn* colony, with wife. v. 546. Lot at S. F. '47; also at N. Helv.; in the mines '48. In later times a pressman on the *Oakland Transcript*.
- Atillan (Pierre), 1841, French sailor married to a native at Mont. Coxswain of the custom-house boat, and tax collector. Attacked and mutilated by the cholos in '44; got a pension from the Mex. govt till '47, when Gov. Mason was not able to continue it; and Pierre was supported till his death by charity. iv. 279, 339, 364, 414, 615, 653.
- Atkins, 1846, mr of the *Jeanette*. Atkinson, 1848, a physician at Sac. according to Burnett. Atkinson (Chas A.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499-518). Called a 'judge' at S. José '77; d. at Mariposa in '82. A. (James or John), 1843, Amer., who after an adventurous career in Texas and Mex. came to Cal. accord. to newspaper sketches at a date varying '40 to '46, but apparently with the Chiles-Walker party of '43. iv. 392, 399. Known as Old Wheat for his reputed reliability; at Mont. in '45; served with Stockton in '46-7; long a resident of Los Ang.; in '71 pensioned as a veteran of 1812; died in the (S.

Joaq.?) county hospital in '74 at the age of about 80. Atnay, 1816, kanaka sailor arrested at Sta B. ii. 275. Atterville (James), 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list. iv. 17. Aubens (N.), 1848, pass. from Honolulu.

Aulick (J. H.), 1841, com. of the U. S. *Yorktown*, at Mont. and S. F. iv. 38, 570. Later a commodore. Auntroy (John), 1840, arrested at Los Ang. in the Graham affair. iv. 14. Aurelio, 1797, neoph. who killed his wife. i. 659. Aurweller (John), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '82; called also Auwaerter.

Austin, 1822, mr of the *Panther*. ii. 474. Austin, 1847, mid. on U. S. *Independence*. A. (David), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232-47). A. (Henry), 1838, Canadian carpenter, naturalized in '41, when he was at S. José. iv. 119. A. (Horace G.), 1846, on roll of Pion. Soc.; error in iv. 587. A. (Joseph C.), 1848, on roll of Pion. Soc. A. (Julius C.), 1846, Mormon on the *Brooklyn*, with wife and 3 children. v. 546. Ment. as a lawyer at S. Bernardino in '81; also as in Utah, '84. A. (J. Wemys), 1848, of Findley, Johnson & Co. at S. F. Still at S. F. '54. A. (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Mercury*. iii. 148.

Ávalos (Joaquin), tanner-instructor 1792-5. i. 615. Averett (Elisha), 1847, in com. of a party of Morm. Bat. on the return. v. 493. Avery, 1842, lieut with Com. Jones. iv. 308. A. (Elihu), 1844, boy on a whaler at S. F.; mr of *Legal Tender*, '82, accord. to a newsp. sketch. Avieta (José Ant.), 1834, with a party from N. Mex. iii. 396.

Ávila (Anastasio), son of Cornelio; settler at Los Ang. 1799. iii. 349; regidor in 1810, '19, alcalde in '20-1. ii. 110, 337, 350-1, 354, 559; grantee of Tajañta in '43. iv. 635. A. (Antonio), 1825, Mex. convict sent to Cal. for robberies and murder in Puebla. In the Solís revolt of '29, and in the Zamorano régime of '32 he aided the govt, in the hope of getting a release; but had to remain and serve out his time till about '38. iii. 16, 76, 83-4, 230, 669. Another Ant. A. in '37-9 apparently. iii. 504, 639.

Ávila (Antonio Ignacio), 1783, son of Cornelio; native of Sonora, who settled at Los Ang.; in 1804 married Rosa Ruiz at Sta B.; in '20-1 regidor; grantee of Sauzal Redondo in '22 and '37; juez de campo most of the time in '35-48; and always prominent in the pursuit of Ind. horse-thieves. ii. 349-51, 353, 559, 566, 664; iii. 396, 565, 626, 632-7. He died in '58, aged 74. A. (Cornelio), 1783, settler Los Ang. from Sonora, with his wife Isabel Urquides and 8 children. i. 663. A. (Bruno), son of Cornelio; settler at Los Ang. '15; later claimant of Aguaje del Centinela. ii. 349-50; iv. 634. A. (Enrique), prob. son of Anastasio; 2d alcalde at Los Ang. '47; claimant for Tajañta rancho. iv. 635; v. 626. A. (Francisco), a 'hard case' at S. F. and S. José 1783-1800. i. 350, 484, 640, 716. A. (Francisco), drowned in the Tulares 1796. i. 661. A. (Francisco), son of Cornelio; in Los Ang. region 1804; alcalde in '10; applicant for dif. ranchos, and grantee of Ciénegas in '23, '34. He had probably been a sold. at Sta B. ii. 110, 116, 172, 349-50, 354, 565, 664; iii. 633. A. (Francisco), resid. of S. José '41, age 44; wife, María Ant. Alviso; child., Francisco, Encarnacion, Gerónima, and Viviana. A. (Fran.), resid. of Brancif. '45, age 40. A. (Guadalupe). i. 175. A. (Juanuario), prob. son of Francisco; regidor of Los Ang. '34-9; claimant for Ciénegas. iii. 633-6. A. (José), at Los Ang. '39-46. A. (José), settler at S. F. 1791-1800. i. 606, 716. A. (Joaquin), 1842, sub-lieut of the batallon. iv. 289. A. (José Joaquin), surgeon of the Cal. forces 1774-83. His wife died at S. F. in '79. *Prov. St. Pap.*, v. 57-8.

Ávila (José María), son of Cornelio. Alcalde of Los Ang. in '25. In the battle of '31 he killed Capt. Pacheco, and was himself killed. See biog. iii. 206-9; ment. ii. 559; iii. 196, 200. A. (José de Sta Ana), son of Cornelio; maj. at Sta B. 1801-6. ii. 120; mar. María Josefa Osuna. A. (José de los Santos), sec. of ayunt. at Brancif. '34. iii. 696. A. (J. S.), colegial at Sta Inés '44. iv. 426.

Ávila (Juan), son of Ant. Ign; eye-witness of the fight near Los Ang. in '31. iii. 208; grantee of Miguel rancho '42. iv. 635; juez de campo at Los Ang. '44; juez at S. Juan Cap. '46. iv. 633; v. 623; in '47 carried a flag of truce for Stockton to the people of Los Ang. v. 396. He married Soledad Yorba; one

daughter married M. A. Forster, and another Paul Pryor. Don Juan was a man of excellent repute, who avoided political complications, but had good powers of observation and memory. At S. Juan Cap. in '77 he gave me his recollections—*Notas Californianas*—of early times, including valuable testimony on several matters.

Ávila (Miguél), son of José Sta Ana; b. at Sta B. in 1796; educ. at S. F.; served as copyist at Mont. In '16 he enlisted in the Mont. comp.; and in '24 was corporal of the escolta at S. Luis Ob., having a quarrel with the padre. ii. 516-17, 619; síndico at Mont. and alf. of militia '35-6. iii. 447, 474, 673-4. In '26 he had married María Inocenta, daughter of Dolores Pico; and in '36 lived at Mont. with 5 child., Rafaela, Jesus Domingo, Francisco de Paula, José Ant. R., Josefa de los Ang. Ment. in '37, '41. iii. 501; iv. 653; grantee of S. Miguelito in '42, '46, and Laguna in '45. iv. 637, 642, 656. Also ment. in '45-8. iv. 491; v. 321, 639. Alcalde of S. Luis Ob. in '49. He had a fondness for preserving documents, but most of his collection was burned with his house. Died in '74, leaving his S. Miguelito rancho to his widow and children. Doña María Inocenta gave me not only her own recollections on old-time *Cosas de Cal.*, ii. 242, 427, but also the remnant of Don Miguel's *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, containing several important papers. A. (Pedro), juez de campo at Los Ang. '44. iv. 633.

Avis (Wm P.), 1842, Boston man from Honolulu, with letters from Peirce & Brewer, to go into business as a commission merchant.

Ayala (Cármen), at Sta B. '45. iv. 642. A. (Crisógono), ranchero at Sta B. '37-50; grantee of Sta Ana; maj. of S. Buen. in '42-4. iii. 656; iv. 644-5. His wife was Bárbara Vanegas, and they had 5 children. A. (Gervasio), juez de policía at Sta B. '48. v. 631. His wife was Rafaela Moraga, 1 child before '37. A. (Joaquin), owner of land near Sta Inés. v. 632. A. (José), inválido at Sta B. '32; wife Juana Félix; child., María, Rafael, Juan, Prudencio, Antonio. A. (José M.), soldier at Sta B. '32; wife Emedia Valencia. A. (Juan B.), 1775, lieut and com. of *S. Carlos*; explorer of S. F. bay. i. 241, 245-7. A. (Juan Man.), 1778, com. of *Santiago*. i. 328. A. (Juan Nepomuceno), 1834, Mex. clerk, age 20, who came with the H. & P. colony. iii. 263; took part in the revolt against Alvarado in '37. iii. 523-5.

Ayala (Juan Pablo), sergt of Sta B. comp. '35. iii. 650; lieut '38-9. iii. 583, 651. Admin. S. Luis Ob. '39-40. iii. 683; acting com. Sta B. '45; iv. 641; capt. of defensores and 2d juez '46. v. 140, 631; proposed revolt in '48. v. 586. A. (Pablo), admin. S. F. Solano '37-8. iii. 720-1. A. (Wm), 1832-3, mr of the *Rocana*. iii. 384. Ayals (Manuel M.), 1837, Span. physician in Alameda Co. '76, said to have come in '37 (?). *Alam. Hist. Atlas*.

Ayer (Franklin H.), 1848, Amer. carpenter who arr. on the *Sabine* in May from Boston at S. F., and went to the Mormon Isl. mines. Ment. by Gov. Mason as having furnished gold specimens for Wash. In '52 an advertisement for him from his bro. in China and parents in Somerville, Mass., appears in the *Alta*. In '72 he wrote me a letter on his *Personal Adventures*, from Grayson, Stanislaus Co. A letter to that address in '82 brought no reply. Ayot (Alexis), 1844, perhaps came to Cal. with Frémont. iv. 437.

Ayres (Geo. Wash.), 1812-13, mr of the *Mercury*, captured at Sta B. ii. 268-70, 295, 304, 362. In '20 he was interested with Abel Stearns in obtaining lands in the Sac. Val. for a settlement, but prob. did not revisit Cal. *Dept. Rec.*, MS., viii. 38. A. (R. B.), 1847, lieut Co. F, 3d U. S. artillery. (v. 518). Azcona, lieut on the *Morelos* '34. iii. 269.

Babcock (Benj. E.), 1848, on the roll of Pion. Soc., died before '81. B. (J.), 1848, sup. of the *Mary*. Bacey (James), 1831, one of Young's trappers; perhaps did not come to Cal. iii. 388. Bachelor (Fred.), 1841, Amer. cooper of the Workman-Rowland party from N. Mex.; went east in '42, iv. 278, but ret. to Cal. in later years, living at Noon's rancho, where he died in '76.

Bachelot (Alexis), 1832, French missionary prefect of the Sand. Isl. in exile; served at S. Gabriel in '32-7; ret. to the Isl. in '37; died '38 on a voy. to the South Sea Isl. iii. 317-18, 364, 384, 408, 643; iv. 102. Bacon (J.), 1846,

Co. B, Cal. Bat., artillery (v. 358). Badeau (Francois), 1844, one of Frémont's Canadians. iv. 437.

Baden (James Collins), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518); clerk and copyist for the comp., commandant, and dept. to '51, not deserting like most of his comrades; later a teacher; d. at Watsonville '68, aged 50. He was a son of a colonel in U. S. service, and b. at Baltimore. Ment. by Gen. Sherman, *Mem.*, as his clerk; obituary in *Sta Cruz Sentinel*, Sept. '68. Bader (Christopher), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); a miner at Coloma and elsewhere '48-52; settled later in Butte Co., and lived for many years at Cherokee, where he was in '82, but died before '85, leaving a widow and 9 children, most of them grown. One of the sons, H. F. Bader, writes me from Cherokee April '85. Badger (Wm G. B.), 1848, pass. on the *Sabine* from Boston; at the Mormon Isl. mines. Badillo (Francisco), 1825, Mex. convict who continued his lawless career in Cal.; wife Rafaela Garcia, 4 child.; lynched in '60 with one of his sons. iii. 16, 549, 652. Baewdsxig (?), mr of the *Nikolai* in '40. iv. 105. Bagley (Alden S.), 1848, part owner of the Coloma mill in Dec.

Bailey (Addison), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469), reënlist. at L. Ang. B. (James), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat.; made bricks at S. F. B. (Jefferson), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat., perhaps same as the Jeff. B. who had a farm in Sta Clara Co. '50-74. B. (Theodorus), 1847, lieut, com. of the U. S. *Lezington*; rear-admiral in the war of '61-5. v. 578. Portrait in the *Century*, April '85. B. (Wm J.), 1834, Engl. sailor at Mont., age 25; drove cattle to Or. '37; perhaps the Wm Bailey exiled in '40. iv. 18, 85, 412. Baillie (Thomas), 1844, com. of the Engl. *Modeste*. iv. 567. Bailon (Pascual), 1782, corporal killed on the Colorado. i. 364. Bails (Jonas), 1836, Amer. tailor at Los Ang. from N. Mex., age 29.

Baker, 1845-6, mr of the *Montezuma*. B., 1848, of the firm S. H. Williams & Co. at S. F. B. (Andy), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Stockton with Weber '47-8; also employed as a builder in '47, at Mont. in '47; called also Antonio B.; ment. at N. Helv. '48; very likely the 'Antonio' employed by Larkin at S. F. B. (Isaac Munroe), 1846, nat. of Md, b. in '20; marine on the U. S. *Dale* '46-9; one of Marston's men in the Sanchez campaign (v. 379). Being disch. in N. Y. he came to S. F. in '50-65; in the east '65-8; owner of a place at La Honda, Sta Cruz mts, from '64, but in the grocery business at S. F., '75-85. Married Mary A. Smith '75, has 3 children '85. In an interview he gave many items about S. F. in '46-7. B. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). B. (John F.), 1848, Passport from Honolulu. B. (Wm), 1845; Amer. sailor at Mont. Balderrama (José), 1798. i. 606, 733. Should be written Valderrama. Baldomero, grantee of Corral de Padilla '36. iii. 677.

Baldrige (Wm), 1843, Tenn. mill-wright, b. in '11, resid. of Mo. from '20; overl. immig. in the Walker-Chiles party. iv. 392, 399. After working at his trade in different places, in '45 he settled on a Napa rancho as a partner of Chiles; in '46 a member of the Bear organization, v. iii. 179, 189, and later served as lieut of Co. C, Cal. Bat. v. 361, 434. Then he resumed his trade for a time, and I have a contract signed by him in '47 to build a saw-mill for Salv. Vallejo. From '52 Baldrige lived on his rancho at Oakville, always commanding the respect of his neighbors. His *Days of '46*, written in '77, is an interesting part of my collection; and in the testimony given by him at various times for newspapers and books there is to be noted exceptional accuracy. Never married. Still living in '81, and I think in '85. A good sketch of his life, and portrait, in *Napa Co. Hist.*, 387, 20.

Baldwin (Alfred), 1846, nat. of N. Y.; overl. immig. to Or. in '45 and in '46 to Cal. v. 546. Served at S. José under Watmough, and went south with the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Resid. of Sta Cruz '47-85. His wife was Fannie Willard, whom he married in '66. B. (Charles H.), 1846, passed mid. on the U. S. *Congress*, left by Stockton in com. of a guard at Mont. '46-7, until the coming of the artill. comp. v. 290, 519; lieut in war of '61-5, and com. of a gunboat in the Pacific; later an admiral in com. of North Pac. station at Mare Isl.; in Cal. '83, as was also a son. B. (James M.), 1814, Engl. sailor left at Mont. by the *Isaac Todd*. ii. 272. B. (James H.), 1847; Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

B. (John), 1841, at Los Ang. from the *Juan José*, but required to depart. B. (Josiah L.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S. José '50. B. (Timothy), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol.

Bale (Edward Turner), 1837, Engl. surgeon, who landed from a vessel at Mont., age 29. ii. 117-18. For 5 or 6 years he practised medicine at Mont., being in '40-3 surg. of the Cal. forces by Gen. Vallejo's appointment, and having married María Ignacia Soberanes. Bale was a man of good education, but always more or less in trouble on account of his debts and personal quarrels. In '40 he opened a liquor-shop in a room hired of Larkin for a drug-store, and was arrested in the resulting complications with the authorities. I have many original documents written by and about him; but have no intention of cataloguing his troubles. In '41 he was naturalized and got a grant of the Carne Humana rancho in Napa valley, where he went in '43, though his family lived for a time at S. F. with John Fuller. iv. 669, 671; v. 678-9. In '44, having been whipped by Salv. Vallejo, he attempted to shoot the latter, was put in jail, and narrowly saved his life. iv. 444-5, 678; the rumored intention of the Kelseys and other foreigners to rescue the doctor also caused much excitement. In '46 he built a saw-mill, and in '47-8 did a large business in lumber, the increased value of his land making him a rich man; but he died '49 or '50, leaving a widow—still living in '85—2 sons and 4 daughters. His son Edward was commissioned in '64 capt. of Co. D, 1st Bat. Nat. Cal. cavalry; and in '71 was in business at Napa. Bale (Wm), 1831, Engl. carpenter at Los Ang. in '36, age 29. iii. 405. Possibly Wm 'Bailey,' q. v.

Ball (Franklin), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); blacksmith at Sta Cruz in Nov. Ballard (John), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. Ballenback (Wm), 1846, marine on the *Dale*, acting as baker at S. F. in '47; in the mines later.

Ballesteros (Cárlos), killed at Chino rancho '46. v. 313. B. (Felipe) and B. (Francisco), at L. Ang. '46. B. (Juan), regidor at L. Ang. '23, '32, '38; grantee of Rosa del Castillo rancho '31. ii. 559; iii. 633-6. He was prob. Juan Ant., son of J. de Dios. B. (Juan de Dios), corp. of the Sta B. comp. 1787; com. of escolta at S. Ant., S. Luis Ob., and S. Juan B. 1791-7. Also named at L. Ang. 1796, 1819. His wife was Teresa Sepúlveda, and his sons Juan Antonio, b. '87, and Fran. Javier Ant., b. '97. Before '86 he had been a sergt, but was reduced to the ranks for desertion. i. 557, 718; ii. 349, 354.

Ballhaus (Fred.), 1846, German immig. (v. 526), with Hoppe and Harlan; in Cal. Bat. (v. 358), at the Natividad fight, and in Co. B artil. in the south; worked at S. F. and N. Helv. '47-8; in the mines much of the time '48-60; married Katrina Franck '53; to Frazer River '58; from '61 at S. F., brewer, vegetable gardener, and man of property; still living in '85, age 69, with wife and 3 children. He has kept a diary, and tells no end of interesting details of his Cal. experiences. Baltasar, 1824, Ind. executed at Purisima. Balteco (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232). Balygin, 1808, mr of the *Nikolai*. ii. 80.

Bancroft (Jerry), 1811, sailor at Drake's Bay. ii. 95. B. (John), 1836, mr of the *Convoy*. iv. 103, 118. In '37-8, mr of the *Loriot* and *Llama*; killed by Ind. at the Sta B. islands. iv. 90, 105; iii. 652-3. His wife, fatally wounded at the same time, was a half-breed Hawaiian, Miss Holmes, a sister of Nathan Spear's wife.

Bandini (José), 1819, Span. b. in Andalucía 1771; came to Amer. '93; a mariner whose home was at Lima, where he married twice and had 7 children living in '28, only one of them ever known in Cal. In '19 as mr of the Span. *Reina de Los Angeles* he brought to Cal. fr. S. Blas a cargo of war supplies, making another trip in '21, and doing a little in contraband trade. ii. 253, 261, 439-40. On returning to S. Blas he raised the Mex. flag on the *Reina*, which, as he claimed, was the 1st vessel to fly independent colors in all the republic. For this and other services Don José was made by Iturbide capt. of militia, and in '22 was retired with that rank, the fuero militar, and right to wear the uniform. A few years later, being a widower, and suffering from gout, he came with his son to S. Diego, where he built a house and spent the rest of his life, taking the oath of allegiance required by the law of '27. iii. 51, 176.



In '27 he wrote a long *Carta Histórica y Descriptiva de Cal.* to Eustace Barron. iv. 151. Erroneously attributed to his son in the 1st ed. of vol. i., list of auth. He died at the Sta Ana rancho in '41.

Bandini (Juan), 1824, son of José, b. at Lima in 1800, and educ. there. The exact date of arrival is not known; but in Dec. '28 his father stated that he had 4 child. by his Cal. wife. It is possible that he came with his father in '19 or '21. His public life began in '27-8 as member of the diputacion; '28-32 sub-comisario of revenues at S. D.; suplente congressman '31-2. Mention in this part of his career. ii. 543, 546-7, 549, 563-4; iii. 36-42, 50, 61-5, 86, 126, 136, 217, 367, 375-6. In '31 he took a leading part in fomenting the revolution against Gov. Victoria, and in opposing Zamorano's counter-revolt of '32. iii. 188-9, 197, 200-1, 203-4, 206, 210, 225. In '33 he went to Mexico as member of congress, but came back in '34 as vice-president of Híjar and Padrés' grand colonization and commercial co., supercargo of the co.'s vessel, the *Natalia*, and inspector of customs for Cal. The disastrous failure of the colony scheme, and the refusal of Cal. to recognize his authority as inspector, were regarded by Don Juan as the most serious misfortunes of his whole life and of his adopted country's history, his failure being rendered the more humiliating by the detection of certain smuggling operations in which he had engaged. iii. 242, 246, 260-7, 297, 365, 370-3, 383, 613, 670. In '36-8 Bandini was in several respects the leading spirit of the southern opposition to Alvarado's gov't; at each triumph of the arribeños he was lucky enough to escape arrest, and lost no time in fomenting new revolts. His position was a most unwise one, productive of great harm to Cal.; his motive was chiefly personal feeling against Angel Ramirez, whom he regarded as influential in the new administration, for he had been a personal friend of the northern leaders and a supporter of their general views; and his record as a politician throughout the sectional troubles was neither dignified, patriotic, nor in any way creditable. Under Carrillo he was nominally still in charge of the S. D. custom-house. iii. 415, 419-20, 423-4, 480, 482-3, 488-90, 515-21, 539, 548, 556, 558, 564-6, 578, 609, 614; iv. 98. He was the owner of the Tecate rancho on the frontier, which was sacked by the Ind. in '37-8, B. and his family being reduced to poverty and serious want; but Gov. Alvarado made him admin. of S. Gabriel mission '38-40, granting him also in '38 Jurupa, in '39 Rincon and Cajon de Muscupiabe, and land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iii. 612, 633, 644-5; iv. 68, 92, 297, 626. He was appointed fiscal of the tribunal superior '40-2, was comisionado at the new pueblo of S. Juan de Argüello in '41, and síndico with L. Ang. '44, taking but slight part in the troubles with Gov. Micheltorena. iii. 605; iv. 196, 296, 365, 411, 624, 626-7, 633. In '45-6 Don Juan was Gov. Pico's sec., and a zealous supporter of his admin., particularly in mission affairs and opposition to Castro, being also a member of the assembly and originator of the projected consejo general. iv. 511, 519, 530-2, 540, 549; v. 35, 37, 39-40, 44-5, 48, 51, 66, 264, 278, 559. Later, however, he espoused the U.S. cause, furnished supplies for Stockton's battalion, was offered the collectorship, and named as member of the legislative council in '47, and alcalde of S. Diego in '48. v. 282, 328-30, 356, 433, 618-19. In '49 he declined a judgeship; is said to have impaired his fortune by erecting a costly building in '50 at S. D., where he kept a store; and subsequently appears to have gone across the frontier, where the estate of Guadalupe had been granted him in '46, resuming his Mex. citizenship and serving as juez in '52. He still dabbled to some extent in revolutionary politics, and as a supporter of Melendres had to quit the country with all his livestock in '55. He died at Los Angeles in '59. It is evident from the preceding résumé of what is for the most part more fully told elsewhere that Juan Bandini must be regarded as one of the most prominent men of his time in Cal. He was a man of fair abilities and education, of generous impulses, of jovial temperament, a most interesting man socially, famous for his gentlemanly manners, of good courage in the midst of personal misfortunes, and always well liked and respected; indeed, his record as a citizen was an excellent one. He also performed honestly and efficiently the duties of his various official positions. In his grander attempts as a would-be statesman, Don Juan was

less fortunate. His ideas were good enough, never absurd if never brilliant; but when once an idea became fixed in his brain, he never could understand the failure of Californian affairs to revolve around that idea as a centre; and in his struggles against fate and the stupidity of his compatriots he became absurdly diplomatic and tricky as a politician. He was an eloquent speaker and fluent writer, though always disposed to use a good many long words when a few short ones would better serve the purpose. I have hundreds of his original communications, official and private, in various private archives, besides the valuable collection of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* left by Bandini and given me by his widow. By the kindness of the same lady I also obtained an original MS. *Historia de California* left by Don Juan at his death, which though brief is important, especially when supplemented and explained by the author's private correspondence. Bandini's 1st wife was Dolores, daughter of Capt. José M. Estudillo, whose children were Arcadia—Mrs Abel Stearns and later Mrs Robt S. Baker; Isidora, who married Col Cave J. Coutts; Josefa, the wife of Pedro C. Carrillo; José María, whose wife was Teresa Argüello; and Juanito. His 2d wife was Refugio, daughter of Santiago Argüello, whose children were Juan de la Cruz, Alfredo, Arturo, and two daughters, who married Chas R. Johnson and Dr James B. Winston. Bandini's daughters were famous for their beauty; all or most of his children still live in southern Cal. in '85, some wealthy, all in comfortable circumstances and of respectable family connections.

Bane (C.), 1835, mr of the *Primavera*. iii. 383. Banks (Archibald), 1833, Scotch carpenter at Mont. '33-6; d. at S. F. '38. 409. B. (J. H.), 1848, passp. fr. Honolulu. Bannard (Geo.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Bantam (Geo.), 1846, Amer. sailor on the *Cyane*; in Stockton's bat., wounded at the S. Gabriel Jan. '47. v. 395. Baptiste (Jean), 1846, French fr. N. Mex., survivor of the Donner party perhaps. v. 531-41; at N. Helv. '47-8, and one of the earliest miners. There are several of this name not to be identified. See also 'Bautista.' Barajas, sirviente at Sta Cruz, 1795. i. 496.

Barber (A. H.), 1848, of N. Y.; vet. of the Mex. war; settled at Sutterville; lived at Chico from '51 to his death in '66, age 51. B. and sons at Mont. '47-8. *Consul. Arch.*; perhaps the following. B. (John and John, Jr), 1847, at Mont. and in the redwoods '47-8. B. (John), 1848, nat. of Conn., farmer in Napa Val. to '53. *Napa Co. Reporter*. B. (Matthew), 1847, farmer near Martinez in '60, when he testified in S. F. that he was public admin. in '47-9. Barbosa (José), settler at Brancif. 1797. i. 569. B. (Mariano), 1818, sailor who taught Cal. boys to make hats. Barbot (M.), 1848, at S. José '81.

Barbour (John), 1847, lot-owner at S. F. Perhaps 'Barber,' q.v. B. (Nathan), 1846, nat. of N.Y., migrating to Ky, La, Mo., and finally overland to Cal. (v. 526), with his wife Nancy, daughter of Landy Alford. He served in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had a 'Cal. claim' of \$250; and in '47 settled at Benicia, where he built several houses, being in the lumber business with Alford. v. 467, 672. His daughter Amelia was the 1st child born at Benicia, and he had 6 others. In '50 the family moved to a farm in Suisun Valley, where the wife died in '68 and the husband in '82, age 69. B. (Roswell), 1846, brother of Nathan, whom he seems to have accompanied in all his Cal. experiences until his death in '71.

Barcelo (Juain), 1826, mr of the *Mero*, doubtful record. iii. 148. Bárcena (José), 1798. i. 606. Barcenar (Guadalupe), drummer at S. F. '23-31.

Barcenilla (Isidoro), 1797, Span. friar; founder of the S. José mission, who left Cal. in 1804. See biog. ii. 114; mention i. 555-6, 577; ii. 131, 137, 159-60. Bargeman (Augustus), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Barger (Wm W.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). At Sutter's mill when gold was discovered; said to have been the first man to whom the discoverer showed the metal. Went to Utah later. Often called James B.

Baric (Charles), 1834, French from Mex. in the H. & P. colony. iii. 263, 412. For 10 years or more a trader at Los Ang., being 27 years old at arrival, and marrying in Cal. In '37 aided Bandini to capture the town. iii. 518; in '40 had charge of Aguirre's business; interested in the S. Francisquito mines '42; iv. 297, 631; in '44 owner or mr of the *Primavera*. iv. 468.

Barker, 1838, mr of the *Rasselas*. iv. 105. Barker (perhaps Vaca), 1846-7, mr of the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*. v. 578. Barker, 1848, on the *Sagalahoc* fr. Honolulu. B. (John S.), 1847, mr of the *Edward*. v. 577. B. (Peter), 1834, Engl. carpenter working for Kinlock at Mont. B. (Robert S.), 1832, Amer. who joined the comp. extranjera at Mont., iii. 221, 408, and whose name appears on Larkin's books to '36, getting a lot in '35.

Barmore, 1848, mr of the *Sagadahoc*. v. 580. Barnard, 1846, mr of the *Abigail*. v. 576. B. ('Major'), 1846, doubtful mention. v. 111. Barnes (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518), who deserted; also named as a laborer at Mont., and ment. by Sherman. *Mem.* i. 31. Barnes, 1822, mr of *Orion*, ii. 474.

Barnett (Elias), 1841, Amer. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279. Lived with Yount till '43, then settled in Pope Valley, marrying the widow of Wm Pope. *Napa Co. Hist.*, 55-6. Had a house in the Sac. Valley '46, acc. to Bryant and Lancey; also seems to have signed a doc. at L. Ang. in June '46. *Dept. St. Pap.*, vii. 65. Served in Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); and had a 'Cal. claim' (v. 462) of \$135. Returning to his Napa rancho, he spent the rest of his life there, dying shortly before '50. B. (E. P.), 1848, from Or. in May on the *Mary Ann*, and after good luck in the mines went back for his family. Barney (Walter), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Barnum, 1843, in the Hastings party from Or. iv. 390. Prob. went back soon. B. (Edgar M.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at Mont. '47. B. (Geo.), 1845, mr of a vessel at Mont. and S. F.

Barona (José), 1798, Span. friar at S. Diego and S. Juan Cap., where he died in 1831. See biog. iii. 625; mention i. 577, 654-5; ii. 107, 110, 159, 345, 348, 394, 553, 555, 655; iii. 96, 310, 351. Barque (Oscar de Grande), 1845-53, doubtful record. iv. 587.

Barragan (Bárbaro), Mex. soldier age 28, murdered at Mont. '36. iii. 675. B. (Manuel), settler at the Colorado pueblo, killed by Ind. 1780-1. i. 359-62. Barrera (José), juez de campo S. Dieguito '41. iv. 628. B. (Tadeo), ditto. Barreneche (Juan Ant.), 1779-80, Franciscan missionary of the Querétaro college, killed at the Colorado River missions. i. 357-63. Barreras (José M.), killed at Los Ang. '45. iv. 492. B. (Juan), resid. of Los Ang. '46.

Barrett, 1845, immig. fr. Or. in McMahon-Clyman party, who prob. went back in '46. iv. 572, 587, 526. Perhaps James B. B. (Francis H.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol., at S. F. '48. B. (James), 1846, claimant for supplies to Frémont, and owner of S. F. lot '47. v. 676. B. (Wm J.), 1847, accidentally killed at Sac. '80; said to have come with Stevenson's reg. *Sac. Bee*. Barreto (Fabian), 1827, grantee of Pescadero '36; a Mex. resid. of Mont., age 26, wife Carmen García, child. Manuel Fructuoso and María Juliana. The widow had a 'Cal. claim' of \$2,582 in '46-7. v. 462.

Barron (A.), 1845, contractor at Mont.; in '58 pass. fr. Honolulu. B. (Charles), 1846, Co. H, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Barroso (Leonardo Diez), 1830, Mex. lieut sent to Cal. and promoted to capt. iii. 54; employed in an investigation at Los Ang. '31. iii. 196; in com. at Paso de Bartolo and Los Ang. '32. iii. 227; departed for Mex. '33. iii. 365.

Barrowman (John), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); tried by court-martial for sleeping on guard at S. Diego; a Utah farmer in '81. Barrus (Ruel), 1847, lieut Co. B, Morm. Bat., also of the reënlisted co.; in com. at S. Luis Rey; sentenced by court-martial to 5 years (red. by gov. to 1 year) of hard labor for passing counterfeit coin. v. 477, 495, 610, 625. A Utah farmer in '81.

Barry (Benj.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). B. (F. E.), 1841, acting mr of the U. S. *St Louis*. B. (Richard), 1828-9, mr of the *Vulture*. iii. 141-2, 149. B. (W. D.), 1845 (?), immig. from Mo. at Sutter's fort. iv. 578, 587; at Sta Clara '50-76.

Bartel (Wm), 1845, Amer. immig. fr. Or. in McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587; served '46-7 in the Cal. Bat.; still in Cal. '49. Bartels (Lewis), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Batthelow (J. M.), 1848, doubtful record. Barthote, 1846, at L. Ang., doubtful record. Barthrop (Edward), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol.; resid. of S. F. '74-85; asst sup. of the Industrial school; nat. of London; miner in Tuolumne to '61; soldier in 2d Cal. cavalry during the war of '61-5; 4 children in '85.

Bartleson (John), 1841, capt. of the 1st regular immig. party that crossed the Sierra to Cal. He returned to Mo., where he died. iv. 267-76, 342, 684.

Bartlett (A.), 1848, arr. at Honolulu on the *Julian* fr. S. F. B. (Chas H.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), died at S. F. '81; a Boston man. B. (J.), 1848, passp. fr. Honolulu. B. (John A.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol.; nat. of Mass., b. in '28; at Sonoma and S.F. after his disch.; went to Nic. with Walker; in Boston '58-61; a vol. in the war of '61-5; at Cambridgeport, Mass., in '85.

Bartlett (Washington Allen), 1845, lieut on the U. S. *Portsmouth* '45-8; alcalde of S. F. in '46-7; captured by the Californians while out on a raid for cattle. He performed the routine duties of his position in a satisfactory manner, having the advantage of a knowledge of Spanish. See mention iv. 587; v. 126, 128-9, 137, 295, 379-80, 383, 539, 644-5, 648, 654, 659, 686. Later he commanded a vessel in coast survey service in the Pacific; was sent to Europe on a mission connected with lighthouses; and while serving on the African coast in '55 had his name stricken from the rolls of the navy by the retiring board. In *Carroll's Star of the West*, 278-344, is an elaborate defence and eulogy with favorable testimony from many naval officers, also a portrait. His daughter was the heroine of the famous 'diamond wedding' of the Cuban Ovidio. Bartlett died I think between '70 and '80.

Barton (James R. or H.), 1845, at L. Ang., serving in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 495. Lieut in the Cal. Bat. '46-7, serving under Stockton. v. 265, 360, 435. Later a resid. of L. Ang.; killed in '57 by the 'Manilas' while acting as sheriff in their pursuit. B. (Wm), 1839, Amer. sailor on the *California*; one of the exiles of '40 to S. Blas, but returned with a claim for damages; at Sta Cruz '43. iv. 18, 21, 33, 119, 356. Bartow, 1842, chaplain with Com. Jones. iv. 310. Bartram (Wm), 1843, Scotchman who worked at the N. Almaden mine in '46; a witness in later litigation; testifying that he was at S. F. in '43, and at Sonoma in '36-7. I met him near S. Luis Ob. in '74. iv. 399. Bartusee (Zama), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518).

Basadre y Vega (Vicente), 1786, Span. commissioner for estab. a fur-trade between Cal. and China. i. 438-42. Basilio, 1824, mr of the *Rurik*. ii. 519. Basilio, 1847, in Sutter's employ. Bassett (Nathaniel S.), 1831, mr of the *Marcus*. iii. 383.

Bassham (Wm R.), 1845, Kentuckian immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, age 23. iv. 578, 587. He was a clerk at L. Ang. for Dalton in '46; and for Leidesdorff and later Howard & Mellus at S. F. in '47-9, being also the owner of several town lots; a member of the Cal. senate in '49-50; later a resid. of S. José and in business with Belden. In '55-6 he was a witness in the Santillan case, but I find no later record of him. Bastian (James), 1848, Englishman fr. Honolulu who died at S. F. in Oct. Basualdo (Francisco), 1828, Mex. artilleryman, later sergt at Sta B. and S. Diego; killed by the Ind. at Pauma '46. iii. 78, 615, 617. Batan (Désiré), 1845, mr of the *Espadon*. iv. 565. Batchelor (Geo.), 1847, drum-major N.Y. Vol. v. 503; died before '82.

Bateman (E. B.), 1847, Amer. immig. fr. Mo.; member of the 1st legislature '49-50; a physician at Stockton '75, and perhaps later. B. (Lorenzo), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons at Mont. (v. 232-47). Baten (Wm), doubtful name in a Brancif. list of '45; Amer., age 37. Bates, 1840, purser of the *St Louis*. Bates (Dr), 1846, had an acct with Larkin; in '47-8 often ment. at N. Helv., sometimes as a physician, oftener on the sick-list, and finally prospecting for gold and quicksilver. Possibly same as E. B. 'Bateman,' q.v. B. (Asher B), 1848, New Yorker who came round the Horn; d. at S. F. '73, age 63. B. (Frank), 1848; alcalde at Sac.; vice-pres. of a public meeting in Jan. '49; ment. by Colton as owner of Vernon. Perhaps same as the 'doctor.' B. (Manuel), 1826; mr of the *Sta Apolonia*. iii. 148. Bathgate (Geo.), 1848, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82.

Baugh (Theodore E.), 1845, of firm Sweeny & B., who built an observatory on Telegraph Hill in '45 (?), and in '52 opened the 1st telegraph. A Pennsylvanian, who died at S.F. in '81, age 58. *S. José Pion.*; iv. 587. Baum (John), 1848, overl. immig. fr. Ohio to Or. '47; and to the Cal. mines '48; returning to Or. in '50. Bausford (John), 1829, Irish sawyer at S. F. '40, age 36; came

by sea in '29; alias 'Solis.' *Dwinelle*. Bautista (Juan), 1846, Mexican survivor of the Donner party, said to be still living in '80. v. 531, 535, 541. Perhaps he was of French blood, and named 'Baptiste,' q.v. Bauza (Felipe), 1791, scientist of Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Bawden (J.), 1848, commission merchant at S. F.; advert. in *Star*. Baxter (J. G.), 1845 (?), Mass. farmer in Sta Clara '74-6. iv. 587. Baxter (Wm Owen), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); of Engl. birth; 30 years in the mines; living at Sta Mónica '85, age 58, with wife and 4 children. Bay, 1848, named in the *Californian* as a member of the Sonoma council. Bayley, 1848, (?), at Coloma. *El Dorado Co. Hist.*, 177. Bazard, 1847-8, at Sta Clara.

Beale (Edward F.), 1846, passed mid. and acting master of the U. S. *Congress*, serving in Stockton's battalion. With Gillespie's party sent in Dec. to meet Kearny, and sent back to S. D. with despatches after the fight of S. Pascual. v. 340, 350, 402. In Feb. '47 he was sent east with despatches. v. 430, 436; and at the end of the year was a witness in the Frémont court-martial. v. 456. Returned to Cal. in time to start east again in July '48 with despatches respecting the gold discovery. Soon left the navy, and in '52-4 was supt of Ind. affairs in Cal., and subsequently surveyor-general of the state. Becoming the owner of large Californian estates, in later years Gen. Beale became a resident of Washington, where he still lives in '85. He was at one time U. S. minister to Austria. B. (Thos W.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. (v. 534.) B. (Wm), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576. At N. Helv. '46.

Bean (Archi), 1816, sail-maker on the *Lydia* at Sta B. ii. 275. B. (Robert or Wm), trapper with Dye and Nidever in '30; not clear that he came to Cal. Beard (E. L.), 1846-7 (?), settler in S. José valley. Beardsley (Amos F.), 1848, New Yorker who came by sea; died at S. F. '69, age 49. B. (F.), 1848, came from Honolulu on the *SS* in Jan., and ret. on the *Julian* in Nov.; possibly same as preceding.

Beasley (Jesse), 1843, perhaps an immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 393; member of the Sonoma town council '47. v. 668. In comp. with Cooper '48; had a Sonoma rancho '49; living '71 at Stony Creek, Colusa Co. Beattie (Belden), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S. F. '49. Beaulieu (Olivier), 1844, Canad. of Frémont's 1st exped., left in Cal. iv. 437, 439, 453. He lived at Sonoma '45-7, being occasionally ment. at N. Helv.; apparently claimant in '53 for the Cabeza de Sta Rosa rancho; still living near S. José in '81 acc. to *S. J. Pion.*, March 19, '81. Becerra, soldier at Mont. '28. ii. 615. B. (Pilar), 1824, Mex. convict liberated in '35.

Becher (Fred. G.), 1835, German assoc. in business with Virmond of Mex., supercargo of the *Catalina* and *Leonor*, who spent most of his time in Cal. fr. '35 to '37. A young man of many accomplishments, linguistic, commercial, diplomatic, and equestrian. Very popular, but in trouble with Alvarado's govt on account of his Mex. interests and sympathies. His name appears in mission accounts of '39-40. Vischer tells us that B. became head of a firm at Mazatlan, and died there at the age of 37. Ment. in iii. 288, 331, 333, 413, 429, 459, 512; iv. 102. Becker (John), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at N. Helv. fr. S. Joaquin '48. Beckstead (Gordon S.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reënlisted; living in Utah '81. B. (Orin M.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat.; reënlisted. Beckwith (Seth Lee), 1848, nat. of Conn., who came from Honolulu on the *Kamehameha* and went to the Amador and Calaveras mines; from '50, as before '48, a traveller in many parts of the world, but regarding S. F. as his home, where he still lives in '85, at the age of 64, with a son and daughter.

Beckwourth (James P.), 1844, mulatto of Va, who became in the great west a famous hunter, guide, Indian-fighter, chief of the Crows, and horse-thief. No résumé can do justice to his adventures, nor can the slightest faith be put in his statements. See *Bonner's Life of Beckwourth*. He came to Cal. from N. Mex. '44. iv. 453, 495; and was one of the mountaineers serving against Micheltorena, at the 'battle of Cahuenga' in '45 (v. 494, 503), of which he gives an absurdly false account. Before the troubles of '46 he left Cal. with a large drove of stolen horses to continue his career in N. Mex.

and on the plains. Returning after '48 to take part in no end of stirring events in the flush times, he discovered the pass that bears his name, opening in '52 a hotel and trading-post in Beckwourth Valley. Therein he dictated to Bonner the events of his life as published in '58. But Jim was accused of divers unlawful acts, and besides was unable to content himself long in one place; so he returned to his old life of trapper and trader on the plains, and died in the North Platte country in '67, age about 70. Bedibey (Frank), 1841, of the Workman-Rowland party from N. Mex.; did not remain in Cal. iv. 278.

Bedwell (Franklin), 1840 (?), Tennessean who went to Mo. with his parents in '19; for many years a trapper in the Rocky Mts and great basin, from the Yellowstone to Sta Fé, with the usual adventures of his class. iv. 117, 120. Acc. to the *Sonoma Co. History*, with portraits, he came to Cal. in '40-1; continued his trapper life for several years, occasionally visiting the settlements, and working a while in the Sta Clara redwoods; but about '43 settled on a Russ. River rancho bought of Cyrus Alexander (?); joined the Bears in '46, being apparently with Ford at Olompali; went south with Frémont, being with Gillespie's garrison at L. Ang., and later one of Stockton's army; returned to his rancho after the peace; went to the mines in '48-9; and finally settled permanently in his Russ. River home. All this may be accurate, though it seems strange that of so early a man, taking part in so many events, I find no original or contemporary mention before '48. In '48 or '49 he seems to have met in Cal. his mother and brother, from whom he had been separated many years. In '58 he married Selina McMinn of Tenn., but had no children. Bedwell was still living in '83, and probably in '85, hale and hearty, though over 70 years of age.

Bee (Henry Jubilee), 1830, Engl. sailor and blacksmith who left the *Dryad* at Mont. iii. 180; joined the comp. extranjera in '31. iii. 221; and perhaps went to S. José as early as '33, though his home for some years seems to have been near Mont., and his occupation that of guiding strangers about the country; baptized as Enrique Ascension, and married in '38 to Clara Moreno. His name appears on Larkin's books and various other records nearly every year. In '36-7 Bee was one of Graham's 'riflemen.' iii. 461, 525; and in Alvarado's service performed more than one feat of valor, if we credit his own version. In '40 he was arrested but not exiled. iv. 9, 17, 23; moving soon to Sta Cruz; and living in '43 at Yerba Buena, where he got a lot, iv. 669, and another later. In '46 he carried despatches from Sloat to Frémont, v. 247, as appears from his receipt of July 12th, for \$160, including the value of two horses killed in the service, in *Mont. Consul. Arch.*, though there has been some newspaper controversy on the subject. He subsequently served under Watmough at S. José; was constable at the pueblo in '47; went to the mines in '48; served as clerk in a store till '50; raised potatoes for a few years; and worked as carpenter till '60. He lost his wife in '53, his son in '60, and at the same time a leg in an encounter with the desperado Felipe Hernandez. In '77 he dictated his *Recollections* for my use; and has furnished many reminiscences for the *Pioneer* and other papers. Harry is inclined to draw somewhat heavily on his imagination for historical details; but there is generally a substratum of fact underlying his yarns. Living in '83, and I think in '85.

Beebe (J. W.), 1847, named as the 1st Amer. magistrate at S. Buenaventura. *Signal*. Perhaps same as the following. B. (Wm L.), 1847, nat. of N. Y.; one of the 1st supervisors at S. Luis Ob.; later county judge; still living in '83. *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.* Beechay, 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. Beechey (Fred. Wm), 1826, com. of the Brit. exploring vessel *Blossom*, and author of a *Narrative* of the exploration. iii. 120-5, 110, 146; i. 432; ii. 588, 590, 592, 599-600, 603, 610, 614-16. B. (Richard B.), 1826, mid. on the *Blossom*. iii. 121. Beener (John S.), 1847, advertises loss of a pocket-book between S. Joaq. and S.F. in *Star*; still at S.F. in '54. Beere (Wm), 1848, cabinet-maker at S.F. v. 682. Beers (Wm), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Beeson (Henry), 1846, claimant for supplies to Frémont (v. 462). Perhaps this was 'Bee,' q.v.

Beggs (Peter), 1847, negro servant of Capt. A. J. Smith, accused of rob-

bery at Los Ang. Behn (John), 1841 (?), native of Baden, accredited by Wilson to the Workman party fr. N. Mex.; but not in Rowland's list, and not remembered by Given. iv. 278-9. Appears in the records fr. '44 as otter-hunter and trader at Los Ang. He quit business in '53, and died '68, leaving several children. Béjar, see 'Véjar.'

Belcher, 1848, mr of the *Mary* at S.F. fr. Columbia Riv. B. (Edward), 1826, lieutenant on the *Blossom* in Beechey's exped. iii. 121; in '37-9, com. of the *Sulphur*, and author of a *Narrative* of the expedition. iii. 614, 670, 699; iv. 93, 106, 142-6. B. (Lewis F.), 1847, at Mont. in company with Aram; in the gold mines '48; about '50 a large dealer in cattle. An eccentric character, native of N.Y., who acquired a large property. Murdered at Mont. in '56.

Belden (Josiah), 1841, nat. of Conn., b. in '15, who after a varied commercial experience in N.Y., La, and Miss., came to Cal. in the 1st immig. party under Capt. Bartleson. iv. 267, 270, 275, 279. Going to Mont., he took charge for Larkin of a branch store and lumber business at Sta Cruz in '42-4, taking part in the raising of the U.S. flag at the time of the Com. Jones affair. iv. 312, 340, 651, 662-4. I have many of his original letters of these and later years. In '44 he obtained naturalization papers, and a grant of the Barranca Colorado rancho in the Sac. Valley. iv. 670. The firm of B. & Chard appears at Mont. in '44-5; B. took some part in preserving order during Gov. Micheltorena's absence; and in Dec. '45 went up to his rancho, returning in March '46. *N. Helv. Diary*, 22, 37. For some months in '46 B. took charge of a store for Capt. Paty at S.F., v. 682, and later in '46-7 worked as clerk and collector for Wm H. Davis, obtaining lots at S.F. and Benicia. v. 672, 676; also interested in a quicksilver mine. *Larkin's Doc.*, v. 361. In '48 he opened at S. José a branch store of Mellus & Howard, but soon followed his customers to the mines for a few weeks, leaving the store in charge of Branham. In '49 he closed up the business, and married Miss Sarah M. Jones, a pioneer of '46. In '50 he was the 1st mayor of S. José, being later member of the council, and in '76 a delegate to the republican national convention. Fortunate purchases and judicious management of S.F. real estate made Belden a capitalist. He continued to reside at S. José with his wife, two sons, and three daughters until about '81, when he changed his residence to New York, where he still lives in '85. A good sketch of his life, with portrait, is found in the *Contemp. Biog.*, i. 246; and in '78 he dictated for my use his *Historical Statement*, a MS. of 70 pp., just such a narrative as might be expected from a clear-headed man of business.

Bell (Alex.), 1842, nat. of Pa, who since '23 had lived in Mex. provinces, becoming a citizen. He came from Sonora on the *Esmeralda*, iv. 341, settling at Los Ang., where he married Nieves Guirado in '44, and engaged in trade for many years. He was prominent in '45 among the foreigners who opposed Micheltorena and Sutter. iv. 495; in '46-7, being síndico at L. Ang., v. 625, served as capt. in the Cal. Bat., v. 360, apparently quitting the town with Gillespie and returning with Stockton; and he had 'Cal. claims' of about \$3,500 (v. 462). In '40 Bell built a warehouse at S. Pedro; and in later years was prominent among the vigilantes. He seems to have retired from trade about '54, but continued to reside at Los Ang. till his death in '71, age 70. B. (Geo. W.), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig.; perhaps went to Or. iv. 578. B. (John H.), 1831, mr of the *Whalehound*, said to have discov. oysters in S.F. bay. iii. 699. B. (Richard H.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 519. B. (Wm), 1843, named at Los Ang., perhaps by error.

Bellomy (Geo. W.), 1843, Virginian fr. Or. in the Hastings party, wounded by Ind. on the way. iv. 390-1, 399. In '44 he got a carta de seguridad, and next year had a shop at S. José, where he complained of being robbed, and signed the call to foreigners in March. iv. 599. He does not seem to have served in the Cal. Bat. '46, but had a claim of \$42, which was paid; in '47 was imprisoned for disobedience to decrees of Judge Burton's court; in '48 owner of the Sta Clara House, still in legal troubles. His wife from '45 was Maria de Jesus Bernal, later wife of J. T. Perez. Bellomy—or Bellamy—died in '62. Bellow (J. Mitch.), 1846, said to have come in the navy; nat. of La, who was long a policeman at S. José, and died in '79. *S. J. Pion.*

Belt (Geo. Gordon), 1847, Q. M. sergt N.Y. Vol. v. 503; alcalde at Stockton '49; became a rich trader, and was murdered at Stockton by Wm Dennis in '69. Beltran (Nicolás), corporal 1776-81, killed on the Colorado. i. 304, 363. Belty (Wm), 1841, German immig. from Mo. in the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279. Some say he went back and died in the east; but a man of the same name served in Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); is named on Larkin's books at Mont. in '47-8; and acc. to Dally, who helped to bury him, was killed by a fall from his horse in the mines in '48.

Ben, 1846, negro servant with Gillespie. v. 24. Benavides (Elias), 1847, at N. Helv. B. (José), soldier at S. F. '44; grantee of a lot '46. v. 630. B. (José M.), settler at S. F. 1791-1800, prob. father of the preceding. i. 716. B. (María), 1847, had bonnets for sale at S. F. *Star*. B. (Mignel), soldier at S. F. '27-31; in '41 living at S. José, age 29; wife Josefa García; child., Patricio, José Ant., Concepcion, Antonia, Nanita, Trinidad. Benedict (C. L.), 1847, owner of a house at Benicia. v. 672. Bengachea (José Ign.), settler at the Colorado Riv. pueblos 1780-1. i. 359, 362. Benitez (José M.), 1803-7, surgeon of the forces at Mont. ii. 140. Benito, neoph. rebel at Sta B. '24-6. ii. 532, 537.

Benitz (Wm), 1841-2, German in Sutter's employ. Arrived Oct. '42 acc. to rolls of the Soc. Cal. Pion.; but in applying for naturalization in '44 he claimed to have come in '41. iv. 341. After being for a time in charge of Hock farm, in '43 he took charge of the Ross estate for Sutter, succeeding Bidwell. iv. 186, 679. In '44 grantee of the Briesgau rancho in Shasta co. iv. 670; in '45 he rented the Ross rancho from Sutter, and later bought a part of it; bondsman for some of the Grigsby-Ide immig. iv. 679, 544, 581. Benitz is said to have been the man who was swindled to the extent of \$6,000 by the Sutter-Muldraw claim. He lived at Ross till '67; then moved to Oakland; and in '74 went to the Argentine Republic, where he had a brother. He died there in '76, at the age of 62, leaving a family. Benjamin (Fordyce J.), 1846, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); alcalde at N. Helv. '48; at Sonoma '74.

Bennett (A. B.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan Oct. (v. 358). B. (Charles), 1847, at Sutter's Fort fr. Or.; at the Coloma mill in '48 when gold was found; said to have been killed by Ind. in Or. about '55. B. (Dennis), 1843, prob. son of Vardamon, fr. Or. in the Hastings party. iv. 390, 399. Named in a S. F. padron of '44 as an Amer. carpenter, age 19. B. (Jackson), 1843, brother of Dennis, age 17 in '44, said to have been slightly wounded at the 'battle' of Sta Clara in '47. iv. 390, 400; v. 381. B. (Narciso), grantee of land at Sta Clara in '45; perhaps another son of Vardamon, who came in '43. iv. 587, 673. B. (Thomas), 1816, sailor on the *Lydia*. ii. 275. B. (Titus), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Bennett (Vardamon), 1843, nat. of Ga, who went to Ark. '30, crossed the plains to Or. '42, and came to Cal. in the Hastings party with a large family. iv. 390, 399. After a brief stay in the Sac. Valley B. went to S. F., where he appears in the padron of '44 as an Amer. carpenter, age 40; where he appears in other records of '45-7, including a petition for naturalization in '46; and where he kept a grog-shop, bowling alley, etc. v. 685; being also owner of a Benicia lot. v. 672. He died at S. F. in '49. His wife, Mary, was a good woman, but one of masculine attributes, who had a 'mind of her own,' and body also, in many respects head of the family. In '45 she asked for a separation, complaining to the authorities of her husband's failure to provide for herself and 8 children. In '46 she and some of the children were living at S. José, having a 'Cal. claim' (v. 462). She married Harry Love, and died near Watsonville in '68, age 66. B. (Wm), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. B. (Wm), 1844, immig. fr. Or. in the Kelsey party. iv. 444, 453. Seems to have settled near S. José, where acc. to Hittell he was a wealthy man in '60; perhaps same as Wm H. on the rolls of the Soc. Cal. Pion., as having arr. March '44.

Bennett (Winston), 1843, son of Vardamon, whom he accomp. to Cal. in the Hastings party. iv. 390, 400. He is named in the S.F. padron of '44 as 25 years of age; but he did not remain long at S.F. or in any other place; roam-



ing from the Sac. Valley to Marin Co., Yerba Buena, Sta Clara, and Sta Cruz, and taking some slight part in the troubles with Micheltorena in '45. iv. 486-7. In '46 he enlisted in Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), took part in the fight at Natividad, and went to L. Ang. with Frémont. In '48-9 he had an adventurous career in many places as miner and trader; lived at Sta Clara and Sta Cruz in '50-3, being constable and deputy sheriff part of the time; on a rancho at Pescadero '53-65; at Sta Clara with his mother '65-72; and again on his rancho fr. '72, having married María J. Perez in '71. His *Pioneer of '43*, a narrative of his overland trip and experiences in Cal., was printed in the *S. José Pioneer of '77*, containing many interesting details. He seems to have been a very unlucky man in respect of accidents, the breaking of a leg or arm being by no means a rare occurrence; and it appears that this luck with his old propensity to roam is still retained; for as I write, in '85, the papers announce the accidental breaking of his leg at Silver City, N. Mex.

Benschoten (John W.), 1848, New Yorker who served in the Mex. war, coming to Cal. prob. with Graham's dragoons (v. 522); worked in the mines, and finally settled in S. Joaquin, where he married Jessie McKay in '66. Benson (Christian), 1847, perhaps one of the N. Y. Vol. under another name. B. (Geo.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). B. (John), 1840, Amer. sailor of the *Morse* at S. F., to be shipped on the *Don Quixote*. Bent (Silas), 1848, mr of the *Preble*. Bentley (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 544). Benton, 1848, firm of Ross, B. & Co. at S. F.

Bercier (Francis), 1847, Engl. at N. Helv. Berdle (John), 1836, arms in his possess. seized at L. Ang. Berenback (Antoine), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). Berier, 1847, at N. Helv.; prob. same as 'Bercier.' Beristain, 1847-8, mr of the *Concepcion*. v. 577. B. (Máximo), 1829, at S. Diego. iii. 141. Beritzhoff (Alex.), 1847, named in a newspaper as mate of the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*. iv. 587; went from N. Y. to Valparaíso on ship *Zenobia*. From Val. to Mont. on brig *Thos H. Benton* in '47. Owner of Stockton *Independent* '65-75. Later U. S. storekeeper int. rev. at S. F.

Bermudez (Antonio, Atansio, Dolores), at L. Ang. '46. B. (Domingo), 1832, at Sta B. B. (Francisco), 1832, soldier at Sta B., wife Concepcion Pico, 2 child. B. (José), at L. Ang. '15-28. ii. 349, 354, 560; two or three of the name at S. Bernardino and S. Gabriel '46. B. (José), at rancho nacional, Mont., '36, age 28, wife Ana M. Martinez, child. José and Martiana. Bernabé, 1824, rebel neoph. at Sta B. ii. 532, 537. Bernaci (Juan), 1791, lient in Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Bernal, 1826, majordomo of S. José. ii. 599. I am unable to trace definitely the dif. branches of the Bernal family in Cal., but name many individuals. See list of those in Cal. before 1800 in i. 734. B. (Agustin), soldier at S. F. '19-27; in '37 lient of militia at S. José. iii. 732; in '41 at S. José, age 39; wife María Juana Higuera; child. José b. '25, Guadalupe '29, Presentacion '32, Abelino '34, Nicolás '37, Juana '39; in '46 juez de campo. v. 662; '53 claimant of Sta Teresa rancho. iii. 713; prob. son of Joaquin. B. (Agustin, Jr), son of the preceding, b. '48; mar. Francisca Soto in Alameda Co. '78. B. (Ana Maria), mar. 1784 to Gabriel Moraga. ii. 571. B. (Antonio), soldier at S. F. '41-3. iv. 667; still at S. José '50. B. (Apolinario), born in Cal. 1780-90; regidor at S. José 1802; killed by Ind. '13. ii. 134, 339. B. (Basilio), grantee of Sta Clara embarcadero '45-8; also claimant in '53. iv. 373; v. 665. B. (Bruno), in '41 at S. José, age 39 (prob. older); wife Antonia Ortega; children, Antonio b. in '25, Dolores '27, Francisco '31, Pedro '33, José and Gertrudis '35, Guadalupe '36, Rufina '37, Luis '39; Cal. claim of \$10,000 in '46; claimant for Alisal, Mont. Co. iii. 676. B. (Jesus), juez de campo at S. José '41. iv. 684. B. (Joaquin), soldier of S. F. at Sta Cruz 1795. i. 496; invál. '19-32; grantee of Sta Teresa rancho '34, being then 94 years old. iii. 713. B. (José), soldier at S. F. '19-30. B. (José 2d), soldier at S. F. '19-24. B. (José), born at S. José in '23; married Alta Gracia Higuera in '55; 10 children; living in Alameda Co. in '80. B. (José Ant.), soldier at S. F. '29-42. B. (José Ant.), farmer at S. José '41, age 25; wife Guadalupe Butron; children, Juan and Trinidad. B. (José Cornelio), regidor

of S. José '28. ii. 605; grantee of land at Mission Dolores '34; elector and militiaman at S. F. '37. iii. 705; grantee of Rincon de Salinas, etc., and Rincon de Ballena '39. iii. 678, 712; in '42 at S. F., age 46, wife Cármen Cibrian, son José de Jesus b. '29; still living '53-4. His widow lived at the mission until after '67. i. 293. B. (José Dionisio), soldier of the Soledad escolta 1791-1800. i. 499. B. (José Jesus), grantee in '39 of the Cañada de Pala rancho. iii. 711; in '41 farmer at S. José, age 31; wife María Ant. Higuera; children, José Gabriel b. '34, Jesus M. '35, José Jesus '37, Dionisio '37. B. (Juan), cattle-owners in S. F. district 1793. i. 707. B. (Juan), soldier at S. F. '20-30; elector and militiaman at S. F. '37. iii. 705; grantee of Laguna de Palos Col. in the contra costa '35-41. iii. 712; iv. 671; in '41 at S. José, age 38; wife Encarnacion Soto (who as a widow was owner of S. F. lots fr. '44. iv. 639; v. 685); children, Guadalupe b. '31, Nicolás '35, Apolinario '37, Juan '40. B. (Juan), farmer at S. José '41, age 31; wife Rafaela Félix; child, Francisco b. '35, Juan '38, Guadalupe '39, Refugio '40; juez de campo '44. iv. 685. B. (Juan), son of Joaquin, at S. José in '77, age 67, who gave me his *Memoria* of several old-time occurrences; perhaps same as preceding. B. (Juan), described by Larkin in '45 as a man of some wealth and local influence at Sta Cruz. B. (María D. Castro de), at S. José '41, age 52; children, Juan b. '20, Gregorio and Francisco '27, Ramon '30.

Bernier (Baptiste), 1844, one of Frémont's men. iv. 437.

Berreyesa (Antonio), son of Nicolás, who in '77 at S. José gave me his *Relacion* of the murder of his uncle by Frémont's men in '46 (v. 171), and of the troubles of his father's family with the squatters and land lawyers. B. (Félix), soldier at S. F. and musician '34-42. B. (Francisco), soldier at S. F. '37; sergt '39; grantee in '46 of Cañada de Capay and Rincon de Musulacon. v. 669, 675; claimant for Rincon de Esteros '53. iii. 712. B. (José Ign.), at S. José '41, age 34; children, Jesus María, José Jesus, Adelaida, María Los Angeles, and Gabriela; grantee of Chiniles rancho '46. v. 669. B. (José Jesus), soldier at S. F. '32-3; sentenced for stealing horses at Mont. '35. iii. 674; at Sonoma, age 28, in '44; grantee of Las Putas '43, and Yacuy '46. iv. 672; v. 669. B. (José de los Reyes), nat. of Cal., son of Nicolás, b. about 1787; sold. at S. F. '19-29, sergt from '30; also employed as a teacher at S. F. in '23. ii. 591, 584; iii. 111, 701; in '31-5 sec. of ayunt. at S. José. iii. 729-30; in '41 at S. José; wife María S. Bernal; children, Domingo b. '22, Francisco '26, Fernando '28, Encarnacion '30, Demesio '33, Madelina '34, but there were several others older; in '42 grantee of S. Vicente rancho. iv. 673. In June '46 while on his way to visit his son at Sonoma the old man was murdered at S. Rafael by Frémont's men. v. 171-4. B. (José de los Santos), son of José Reyes; sergt S. F. comp. at Sonoma '40-2. iii. 702; iv. 678; grantee of Malacomes rancho '43. iv. 671-3; in '46 alcalde at Sonoma. v. 124, 154, 159, 668; in '55 a witness in the Santillan case. B. (María de la Luz), mar. to Joaq. Soto 1803, the 1st marriage at S. José. ii. 138. B. (Martin), sold. at Sonoma '42. B. (Nasario), corporal at S. F. '19-24. B. (Nicolás), settler at S. F. 1777-1800. i. 297, 716; wife Gertrudis Peralta, children Gabriela, María de la Luz, José de los Reyes, Nasario, Nicolás, Juan José, acc. to S. José padron of 1793. B. (Nicolás), son of preceding; sold. at S. F. '19-30; grantee of Milpitas '34. iii. 712; regidor at S. José '36-7, iii. 730; at S. José '41. age 51, wife Gracia Padilla, children, José b. '18, Nicolás '22, Francisco '26, José '28, Antonio '31, Mariano '34, Agustin '36. The murder of his brother Reyes and the plundering of his cattle by the battalion in '46, the later lynching of his brother Demesio, the continued struggle with squatters and land lawyers, in which all his property was stripped from him, drove the old man to madness; and several of his sons also became insane. He died in '63. B. (Rudesindo), ment. in '42. iv. 240. B. (Santiago), at S. José '41, age 37; wife María Rosario Valencia, child María Josefa. B. (Sixto), soldier in S. F. comp. '38-42; grantee of Las Putas '43. iv. 672.

Berry, 1848, from Or., one of the 1st miners at Grass Valley. *Nev. Co. Hist.*, 52, 64. B. (Daniel K.), 1846, overl. immig. from Mo. with his family.

v. 529; served in Co. C, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); fr. '48 one of the 1st settlers of Suisun Valley, where he still lived in '60. B. (James Richard), 1836, Irishman who had lived long in Span. provinces, a great traveller and a man of many accomplishments; grantee of Punta de Reyes in '36. iii. 712; iv. 118; owner of lots at S.F. '41-4. iv. 669; v. 679; at Sonoma in '44, aged 52. I find no later record of him. Bertodano (Cosme), 1794-6, Span. com. of the *Valdés, Activa, Aranzazu*. i. 523-4, 540. Bertran (Luis), Mex. at Mont. '36, age 40, wife Tomasa Carrillo. Bertrand (Emile), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Beston (Thos), 1847, at N. Helv., with family; apparently an immig. v. 556. Bestor (Norman S.), 1846, assistant to Lieut Emory with Kearny's force. v. 337; at Mont. Feb. '48; had a store at Coloma '48-9. *Sherman*. Beuseman (Chris. M.), 1817, Prussian in the Russ. service, noble of the 4th class; mr of the *Chirikof*, and *Baikal*, '11-12, '25-8. ii. 298, 312, 648; iii. 146. Beverley (McKenzie), 1847, owner of S.F. lot; murderer of Dörnte; later a desperado at large. v. 586, 646, 663, 676, 684.

Bianchi (Nicholas), 1834-5, mr of the *Rosa*. iii. 384. Bicholl (John), 1843, Amer. in charge of Sutter's cattle at Hock; naturalized '44. iv. 400; name written 'Bignol' and also 'Rignoll.' Bickmore (Gilbert), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Biddle (James), 1847-8, com. of the Pac. squadron U. S. N. on the *Columbus*. v. 437-8, 450, 577. Bideler (Thos), 1836, Amer., doubtful name at Los. Ang. Bidilton (John), 1828-9, Engl. catholic at Mont.

Bidwell (John), 1841, nat. of N. Y., born in 1819, who went with his parents to Penn. and Ohio; a school-teacher in Ohio and Iowa; an immig. from Mo. to Cal. in the Bartleson party. For an account of this party, including much about Bidwell personally, and about his diary sent east and published as *A Journey to California*, now of great rarity, see iv. 266-76, 279, 346-7. I have the original bond signed by Thos G. Bowen in B.'s favor on Nov. 18, '41. He entered Sutter's employ, and in '42-3 was in charge of the Ross estate at Bodega. iv. 186, 233, 665, 679; in '43-4 at Hock farm. I have much of his original corresp. of these and later years. In '44, visiting Mont. with a recommend. from Sutter to the gov., he obtained naturalization papers and a grant of the Ulpinos rancho. iv. 674. In return Bidwell was active in support of Micheltorena, going south with Sutter's army, being taken prisoner at the 'battle' of Cahuenga, and even having something to say 40 years later in defence of that most unwise movement of the foreigners. iv. 366, 479-83, 485-6, 508. Returning to N. Helvetia, he continued in Sutter's service as agent and clerk, being the writer of portions of the *N. Helv. Diary*, and his movements from day to day being recorded in other portions; also grantee of the Colus rancho in '45. iv. 516, 671. His travels in the valley and foothills were extensive, and he had many narrow escapes from making the grand discovery of gold. Early in '46 he made arrangements to open a school at Mont., *Larkin's Doc.*, iv. 54; but circumstances occurred to prevent this. He did not at first take an active part in the settlers' revolt, being a Mex. citizen and apparently not warmly in sympathy with this most senseless filibusterism; but he was at one time in charge of the prisoners at the fort, and in July was sec. at the formal organization at Sonoma. v. 100, 125, 128, 179. He went south with Frémont; was put in com. of S. Luis Rey in Aug., and made a perilous trip by sea from S. Diego to S. Pedro for supplies during the Flores revolt; ranking as capt. in the Cal. Bat., and serving as quartermaster with rank of major under Stockton in '46-7. v. 286, 317-18, 324-5, 361, 385, 420, 620-2. Returning to the Sacramento, Bidwell continued his labors as Sutter's agent and surveyor in different parts of the valley until the discovery of gold, when he became the pioneer miner on Feather River, where Bidwell's Bar was named for him. Of his mining experience, as of his official career in later years, I shall have occasion to say something in vol. vi.-vii. of this work. Becoming owner of the Arroyo Chico ranchos granted to Dickey and Farwell, he made here his permanent home, site of the town of Chico from '60, becoming a man of great wealth, and one of the most prominent agriculturists of the state. He was chosen as a member of the constit. convention of '49, though not serving; a senator in the 1st legislature of '49-50; a delegate to the national democratic

convention of '60 at Charleston; appointed brigadier-gen. of militia in '63 by Gov. Stanford; delegate to the national union convention in '64; and a member of congress '64-7, being in '75 a defeated, non-partisan, anti-monopoly candidate for gov. of Cal. But it is to the agricultural and industrial development of his county and state that he has given his chief attention, and it is his success in this direction that has evidently given him most satisfaction. His record is in all respects that of an honorable as well as successful man, one of the chief testimonials in his favor being the flimsy nature of the inevitable charges made against him as a candidate for office. His position as the leading representative of his class, that of immigrant farmers, will be questioned, as his success will be begrudged, by none. His *California in '41-8*, a MS. of 233 pages, was dictated for my use in '77, and is regarded as one of the most valuable volumes in my collection of pioneer reminiscences. He has also in later correspondence furnished many useful items for this register. In '68 he married Miss Annie Kennedy of Washington, D. C.; has no children; still residing at Chico in '85.

Biggerton (Susan), 1845, illegally married at Sac., so wrote Leidesdorff. iv. 587. 'Big Jim,' 1830, Irish trapper of Young's party, killed by Higgins. iii. 174. Biggs (Matthew H.), 1848, mining man from Valparaiso with letters from Atherton; named also by Brooks at Mormon diggings.

Bigler (Henry W.), 1847, Virginian of Co. B, Morm. Bat. v. 478, 493, 495. His father was formerly a Methodist preacher, moving to Mo. in '38. After the mustering-out of the bat., B. entered Sutter's employ, and was one of the men working at the Coloma mill when gold was found. His *Diary of a Mormon*, copied by himself in '72, is not only an excellent narrative of the march of the battalion—one of Tyler's chief authorities—but is one of the best authorities extant on details of the gold discovery. Soon after the mining excitement began Bigler returned to Utah, where he still lived at St George in '81. Bigley (John), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot; witness in a lawsuit of '65.

Bihler (Wm), 1848, German butcher from Baltimore round the Horn; following his trade at S. F. '48-50; on a Sonoma rancho '51-9; on a Lakeville rancho '59-80, being a large land-owner, giving particular attention to the breeding of blood stock. *Sonoma Co. Hist.*

Bill, several men known only by this name, most of whom cannot be identified, and none of the others requiring notice. Billings (Orson), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). 'Billy the Cooper,' 1845, Engl. sailor from a whaler at Mont.; killed at the Natividad fight in Nov. '46. iv. 587; v. 371. Acc. to Swan, his full name was never known in Cal.

Bines (Robert), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons. (v. 232-47.) Bingham (Erastus), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). B. (George), 1842, somewhat doubtfully recorded as a boy on one of Com. Jones' vessels at Mont.; returning to Cal. in '49; policeman, miner, saloon-keeper, and soldier to '79, when he lived at Vallejo. *Solano Co. Hist.*, 332-3; iv. 341. B. (Thos), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. Binley (John), 1847, Mormon of Kearny's return escort. v. 453, 492.

Bird (David T.), 1844, overl. immig. of the Kelsey party from Or. iv. 444-5, 453. Also called David S. and David F. In '45 one of Sutter's men in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486; perhaps the Burt arrested by Castro at S. José in July '46. v. 136; later lieut. of Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sonoma in Oct. v. 361. He settled in Yolo Co., and was still at Woodland in '79. B. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '81 at Paris, Id. Birnie (James), 1837, Scotch officer of the H. B. Co. at Vancouver, who came on the *Llama* to buy cattle. iv. 85-6, 90. In '47 his name appears in a S. F. list of uncalled-for letters. B. (Robert), 1832, Amer. who got a passport in Aug.

Birnie (Robert), 1841, son of James, born in Or. '24; came on the *Cowlitz* as clerk for Rae. iv. 217, 279; left the vessel and H. B. Co. at Honolulu in '42, but returned and worked as clerk at Sta B. and S. F., and supercargo of the *Juan José* till '45; his part in the capture of Sutter's gun '44. iv. 483; in Or. '45-7, returning to Cal. '48; clerk for Forbes at N. Almaden '49-50. After engaging in mining, farming, and various other occupations, Birnie became a real estate agent at Oakland, where he still lived in '72 with his wife and three

daughters. He gave me a narrative of his *Personal Adventures*. Bishop (Stephen A.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. (v. 336). Bissie, 1848, named as a Frenchman hanged at Hangtown in Jan. '49 for robbery on the Stanislaus in '48. Black, 1827, named as one of the Jed. Smith party. iii. 160. B. (David), 1847, with the Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a step-son of Capt. Brown. B. (James), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of lots at S. F., or this may have been the following.

Black (James), 1832, Scotch sailor left sick at Mont. in Jan., age about 25. v. 408. Other accounts represent him as having deserted at S. F. In applying for naturalization in Sept. '43 he claimed 10 years' residence. For a year or two he hunted otter with McIntosh, being named in Larkin's books from '34. A witness at Sonoma in '36; met by Edwards near S. Rafael in '37. iv. 86. About '40 he perhaps settled on the Jonive rancho, which after his naturalization and marriage in '43 was formally granted him in '45. iv. 117, 671; named in a Sonoma list of '44 as 34 years old; 2d alcalde of S. Rafael in '45. iv. 677. B. seems to have taken no part in the political troubles of '45-6. About '48 he exchanged his Jonive estate for that of Nicasio, where he spent the rest of his life. He was a judge in '50, and assessor in '52-3; evidently a man of industrious habits and good character for one of his class, though a hard drinker in the later years. Died in '70, leaving a large estate about which there was much litigation resulting from an attempt to break his will. His first wife was Agustina Sais, who died in '64, leaving a daughter, Mrs. Burdell, who was living in '80. In '65 he married the widow Pacheco, who survived him. Black (Joseph), 1845, hatter at N. Helv. '45-7; often named in the *Diary*. iv. 587; lot owner at S. F.; on the 1st jury at S. José '48; perhaps his name was 'Block;' or there may have been another Block. B. (Wm), 1814, com. of the *Raccoon*. ii. 272, 304, 373.

Blackburn (Wm), 1845, Virginian cabinet-maker born in 1814; overl. immig. in the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 587. He went to work at Sta. Cruz as a lumberman, being a witness at the trial of Williams for killing Naile in April '46. v. 671; but after serving a while in Fauntleroy's dragoons, he joined the Cal. Bat. and was made 2d lieut. of Co. A, artillery. v. 361, 435. Returning to Sta. Cruz, but also obtaining a lot at S. F., B. opened a store; and served '47-9 as alcalde by the governor's appointment. v. 641-2; being also county judge in '50 after a brief experience in the mines. The decisions of his court are famous for their originality; but if technically somewhat irregular, they were always in accord with common sense and justice. He is said to have built a schooner at Sta. Cruz in '48. v. 581; and was chosen a member of the convention of '49, though not serving; claimant of the Arastradero rancho. iv. 655. Blackburn was an intelligent, shrewd fellow; honest and straightforward in his dealings; always jovial and popular whether drunk or sober; in a small way a leader among his companions. After '51 he gave up politics and gave his attention to agriculture, first to raising potatoes, for which he got a premium at the N. Y. fair, and later to fruit culture, his orchard being for many years one of the chief attractions of Sta. Cruz. He died in '67, leaving a widow. Several of his brothers came to Cal. after '48.

Blair (Chas D.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). B. (Nicholas), 1847, ditto; d. at Los Ang. '55. B. (Wm), 1836, doubtful name in Taylor's list, from N. Mex. Blaisdle, 1837, doubtful name at Pt Reyes.

Blake (B.), 1828, agent of a Manila firm at Mont. B. (Geo. C.), 1846, com. of H. B. M. S. *Juno*. v. 579. B. (Homer C.), 1847, officer on the U. S. *Preble*; commodore '79; died '80. B. (Wm), 1832, doubtful record of a carpenter in Solano Co. '69-77. iii. 408.

Blanca (J.), 1841, mr of the *Ayacucho*. iv. 563. Blanchard, 1848, at S. F. from Honolulu in Nov. on the *Currency Lass*. B. (Ira), 1848, in the mines; furnished gold specimens to Gov. Mason; corporal of S. F. guards. B. (Wm), 1811, mr of the *Catherine*. ii. 96, 267. Blanco, at S. D. and Los Ang. '36-46. B. (Juan), 1798. i. 606. B. (Miguel), at S. Gabriel '46. B. (Thos), grantee of land, Mont. '44. iv. 656. Blanks, see 'Banks.'

Blasdel (Lewis), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. B. (Wm), 1842, German

at Mont. on the *California* from Honolulu; permitted to land; a blacksmith age 39. Blast (Thomas), 1845, doubtful name of a trader.

Blea (Rafael), 1846, at Los Ang. and S. Bernardino. Blecksmith, (Leopold), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Blevins (Alex.), 1843, doubtful newspaper mention.

'Blind Tom,' 1833, Engl. sailor at S. José. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.* Blindenberg (L. B.), 1832-3, mr of the *Friend*. iii. 382. Blinn (John), 1836, mr of the *Loriot* '36-7. iv. 105; mr of the *Clementina* '39 and pass. on the *Alciopie*. iv. 100, 102; mr of the *Maryland* '41, in which year he died. iv. 207, 567. Bliarkin (Wm), 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners.

Bliss (Robert S.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Block, see 'Black.'

Bloomfield (Wm), 1840, one of the exiled foreigners. iv. 18. Blossom (J. W.), 1848, at S. F. from Honolulu on the *Sagadahoc*. 'Blue Jacket,' 1846, nickname of one of the guard at Sutter's Fort. v. 125.

Blume (Fred. Gustavus), 1842, German surgeon of the whaleship *Alex. Barclay* at Saualito Dec. '42-March '43. iv. 341. Late in '46 he came back to Cal. on the *Currency Lass* from Honolulu with a stock of goods sold at S. F.; and again in April '47 on the *Gen. Kearny*, this time to stay, opening a store at Sonoma with M. J. Haan. In '48 he moved to a rancho in the Bodega region, near Freestone and Bloomfield—the latter named for him—where in '49 he married the widow María Ant. Cáceres de Dawson. Both were living in '80 without children. Dr B. held several local offices, and is postmaster at Freestone in '85. His portrait is found in *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 280. Blury (Arthur de), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232-47).

Boardman (John), 1843, overl. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 392, 400; witness to a doc. at Sonoma '47. 'Bob,' or Juan Cristóbal, 1816, the pioneer negro, left by Capt. Smith of the *Albatross*. ii. 248, 277, 393. 'Bob,' Irish servant of Colton at Mont. '48, who made his fortune in the mines. 'Bob,' a tattooed Marquesan in the mines, ment. by Buffum. Bobo, (Zarah), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. (v. 336). Bocalon (Agustin), 1808, com. of the *Concepcion*. ii. 87. Bochon (Procopi), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Bode (Nicholas F.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518).

Bodega y Cuadra (Juan Francisco), 1775, Span. lieut in com. of the exploring vessel *Sonora*, discovering and naming Bodega bay. i. 241-3, 518; ii. 81; in 1779 com. of the *Favorita*. i. 329; in 1792-3, com. of the S. Blas naval establishment, and commissioner to settle the Nootka troubles with England, visiting Cal., and dying in '93. i. 506, 509-12, 519-20, 522-4, 539, 682. See also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, i. Bodie (Waterman S.), vaguely alluded to as having come in '48. Bogart (Henry), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Boggs (Albert G.), 1846, son of Lilburn W., and overl. immig. with his father and brothers (v. 526); later a prominent citizen of Napa, and county treasurer; still living in '81. B. (Guadalupe Vallejo), son of Wm M., born at Petaluma Jan. 4, '47, often named incorrectly as the 1st child of Amer. parents born in Cal. B. (Lilburn W.), 1846, Kentuckian, b. in 1798; overl. immig. with wife and 8 children. v. 528. He lived many years in Mo., where he was a very prominent man, as pioneer, trader, and public officer, being elected gov. of the state in '36. He took a prominent part in the expulsion of the Mormons, to whose vengeance is attributed a later attempt to murder him which was very nearly successful. Spending the winter at Petaluma and settling at Sonoma he engaged in trade with Scott, and was appointed alcalde to succeed Nash from '47. v. 433, 609-10, 668-9, 681; holding the office till '49, and being elected a member of the constitutional convention, though not serving. In '52 he moved to Napa, where he died in '61. His first wife was a daughter of Silas Bent, and the second, who accompanied him to Cal., a granddaughter of Daniel Boone, dying in Napa in '80 at the age of '97. A good sketch of Ex-gov. Boggs' life is found in the *Napa Co. Hist.*, 373; and a portrait in *Menefee's Sketchbook*, 264. Many of his descendants still live in Cal., but respecting most of them I have no definite information.

Boggs (Wm M.), 1846, son of Lilburn W., b. in Mo. '26; member of the same immigrant party, of which he was captain during part of the journey—

his bridal tour, he having married Sonora Hicklin just before the start. He took some slight part in the final campaign of the war against Sanchez in '46-7. v. 383; and after an adventurous career in the mines settled at Napa, where in '72 he wrote for me his *Reminiscences* of early life in Mo., his father's life, the trip to Cal., and his experiences in '46-8. His *Trip across the Plains*, in the newspapers, covers nearly the same ground. He has occupied several official positions, and has raised a family of five sons—Guadalupe V., Lilburn W., Jr., Angus, Jefferson, and Wm, and a daughter, to whose education special care has been devoted, several of them being teachers. Bohorques, see 'Bojorges.'

Boinger (Fred.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Bois (Juan), 1828, mr of the *Wilmantic*. iii. 149. Boissé (Gábríel), 1798, Boston sailor at S. Diego. i. 645, 654. Bojorges—more properly written Bohorques—(Angel), at S.F. '37-9; at Sonoma '44, age 33. B. (Bartolo), soldier at S.F. '19; inválido '22-41; regidor at S. José '24-5; elector at S.F. '35. ii. 605; iii. 704; grantee of Laguna de S. Antonio '45, and claimant '54. iv. 673. B. (Gerardo), at S.F. '37. B. (Hermenegildo), soldier of the S. José escolta 1797-1800. i. 556. B. (Ignacio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '35-42; at Sonoma '44, age 26. B. (José Ramon), corporal of the Sta Clara escolta 1776-7; invál. at S. José, 1790-1821. i. 296-7, 306, 478; his wife was Francisca Romero; died '22. B. (Juan), soldier of S.F. comp. '23-31; at Sonoma '44, age 35. iv. 363. In '77 at Sta Clara he gave me his *Recuerdos* of Ind. campaigns. B. (Pedro), settler at S. F. 1791-1800; regidor at S. José 1810. i. 716; ii. 134. B. (Pedro), at S. F. '37; at Sonoma '44, age 24.

Bolan (A. J.), 1845, at Sutter's '45-6, acc. to the *N. Helv. Diary*; iv. 578. Bolaños (Francisco), 1595, one of Cermeñón's men at Pt Reyes; also with Vizcaino in 1602. i. 96, 98. Bolbeda (Louis), 1826, French trapper of Jed. Smith's party, who rem. in Cal. iii. 160, 176.

Bolcof (José Antonio), 1815, the earliest Russian settler; native of Kamchatka, who left his vessel at Mont., age about 20. ii. 274, 393. In '17 he was baptized at Soledad, or at least had his Greek church baptism 'ratified'; in '22 married to Cándida Castro, and perhaps made a trip to Mex. ii. 479; in '24 arrested for smuggling, and from that time often named in local records of Branciforte and Sta Cruz. ii. 519, 522, 627; iv. 117, 544; in '29 named as a shoemaker of good conduct; in '31 obtained lands; naturalized in '33; alcalde at Brancif. '34, also '39-42, '45-6. iii. 695-7; iv. 662-4; v. 57, 641-2; being also in charge of the ex-mission from '39; grantee of the Refugio rancho '41. iv. 655. In the Brancif. padron of '45 B. is named with his wife and 11 children as follows: Amadeo b. '25, Francisco '27, Juan '29, Encarnacion '32, Guadalupe '36, Josefa '39, Cármen '37, José Ramon '40; José Dolores '41, María Ant. '42, and María de los Angeles '44. He took no part in the political troubles of '45-7, but in '48 engaged in mining with his sons, being very successful; but not content to let well enough alone, and imbibing somewhat too freely the new spirit of progress, the old man fell a victim to sharpers, gradually lost his lands and money, and died in poverty in '66. I have no record of his sons after '45.

Boles, see 'Bowles.' Bollon (José María), 1834, Portuguese at Mont. Bolton (James R.), 1847, trader at Mazatlan, having some commercial relations with Cal., which country he visited for the first time in June '47 on the *Lacy Shaw Stewart*. In later years he became known as the principal claimant for the Mission Dolores estate in the famous Santillan case; in '85 a capitalist residing at S. F.

Bon (John), 1829, mr of the *Wilmington*. iii. 149. 'Bonaparte,' 1836, Frenchman with Yount in Napa Val. Bond (Thos), 1833, named as one of Walker's party. iii. 391. B. (Wm), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499.) Bonechu (Louis), 1824, French vineyardist at L. Ang. '40, age 57, claiming to have been 16 years in Cal. Bones (John), 1821, Irish carpenter at S. Miguel '29-30, 31 years old, and 9 years in Cal. ii. 444; possibly 'Burns.'

Bonifacio (Juan B.), 1822, Italian or Austrian who landed from the *John Begg* with the governor's permission and was employed by Hartnell as stevedore. ii. 478; an illiterate, honest fellow about 24 years old, who married Cármen Pinto in '27; naturalized in '29; 2d in com. of the comp. extranjera '32. iii. 221, 223, 225; died about '34, leaving a widow and 3 children.

Bonilla (José Mariano), 1834, Mex. lawyer and teacher, who came with the H. & P. colony; implicated in the Apalátegui revolt, but not sent away. iii. 263, 286. A man of the same name was member of the Cal. junta in Mex. '25-7. iii. 3. A young man of 27 on his arrival, well educated at the Colegio Nacional; teacher at Sta B. '35. iii. 657; clerk and sec. in dif. public offices '36-40. iii. 463, 605, 685; admin. of S. Luis Ob., and auxiliary juez '42. iv. 331, 657-8; grantee of Huerhuero, or Huerfano, rancho in '42-4. iv. 655-6; partisan of Micheltorena in '45; sec. and appointed fiscal of the tribunal superior. iv. 532; juez and alcalde at S. Luis '46-8, being at one time arrested by Frémont. v. 638-9, 375; sub-prefect '49; later county judge, district attorney, and supervisor. Bonilla was a man who always commanded respect, though not always in sympathy with the Californians, and one whose advice, by reason of his superior education, was always in demand. In '37 he married Dolores, daughter of Inocente García, who in '78 gave me the Bonilla collection of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* He died in '78. B. (Patricio), at Los Ang. '46.

Bonnet, 1844, mr of the *Lion* '44-5. iv. 567; iii. 332-3; also in '46; possibly in '35. Bonney (Jarvis), 1845, Amer. immig. of Grigsby-Ide party, with his family. iv. 578, 580; v. 526. He buried two children at N. Helv. March '46, and in April went to Or., where he was in June. B. (Truman), 1845, prob. a brother of Jarvis, whom he accomp. to Cal. and to Or. with his family. v. 578. He also lost a son at N. Helv.; and his daughter was married in Feb. '46 to A. Sanders. Next year a man named Bonny, very likely one of this family, was met on his way alone from Or. to the states. *Bryant*, 137. Bonnycastle (John C.), 1847, lieutenant and adj. N. Y. Vol. v. 503; later lieutenant of 4th U. S. infantry '48-61; at Louisville, Ky, '82. Bons (Wm), 1840, arrested at Branciforte, having no carta. Bonsall—or Bonsell—(Jacob), 1848, owner of a ferry on the S. Joaquin with Doak.

Booker (Henry), 1844, Amer. named in Larkin's accounts '44-5 at Mont.; living on the Sac. '46. *Tustin*. Joining the Bears, he was the messenger who carried Ide's proclamation to Mont. Later in the year he went south with Frémont; was probably one of Gillespie's garrison at L. Ang.; with Mervine's force defeated at S. Pedro; one of Stockton's men at S. Diego; one of the party sent to reinforce Kearny; and finally killed at S. Pascual. iv. 453; v. 110, 159, 346. Perhaps no other man in Cal. had so varied an experience in this most eventful year.

Booth (J.), 1847, at S. F. on the *Currency Lass* from Honolulu. B. (Wm), 1847, said to have settled at Sta Clara with his family. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.* Barbosa, settler at Mont. 1800. i. 679. Borden, 1847, mr of the *Bowditch*. v. 576. Borel, 1847, at N. Helvetia. Borenback (Antoine), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518), acc. to Lancey; not on the rolls. Borgas (José M.), grantee of Pájaro in '43 (Vargas ?).

Borica (Diego), 1794, Span. colonel, gov. of Cal. from Oct. '94 to Jan. 16, 1800; dying at Durango in July 1800. See i. 530-3 and 726-30, with intervening pages, passim, for the events of Borica's rule; also list of auth. in vol. i. He was one of the ablest and best rulers the country ever had, always striving for progress in different directions, avoiding controversy, and personally interesting himself in the welfare of all classes; a jovial bon-vivant, knight of Santiago, and man of wealth. His wife, who accompanied him to Cal., was Doña Magdalena de Urquides. Bork (Louis), 1845, Engl. who got a pass for Sonora at Los Ang. B. (Manuel), 1845, ditto.

Boronda (José Canuto), son of Corp. Manuel B. and his wife Gertrudis Higuera, b. at S. F. 1792; soldier of Mont. comp. from 1812 in the escolta of S. Antonio, S. Miguel, and S. Juan. ii. 232; in the S. F. comp. '26-7; in '28 alcalde of Branciforte. ii. 627; wife Francisca Castro, children María, Concepcion, Antonia, Juan José, and Francisco; grantee of land in Mont. district '43. iv. 656; juez at S. Juan B. '44. iv. 661. In '78 he was living with his daughter Concepcion—grantee of the Potrero. iv. 655—near S. Luis Obispo, and dictated for me his *Notas* of old-time adventures. ii. 339, 446. B. (José Eusebio), perhaps a brother of Canuto, in '36 majordomo of the Verjeles rancho. iii. 679; age 26, wife Josefa Buclna, children José de los Santos and



María del Cármen; in '40 grantee of Rinconada del Zanjon. iii. 678, and juez aux. '41. iv. 653; still living at Salinas in '77, but his *Apuntes Históricos* was very brief and unimportant. B. (José Manuel), prob. son of Manuel, at Salinas rancho '35-6, being juez de campo. iii. 674, 678; age 33, wife Juana Cota, children Juan de Mata b. '21, Carlota '22, Josefa '25, Isabel '28, Ascension '30, Franciso '31, Juan '33, José Manuel '36, grantee of Los Laureles in '39. iii. 667; and perhaps of Tucho in '35. iii. 679; still living in '50. B. (Juan de Mata), juez at S. Cárlos '46; named as the man who killed Capt. Burroughs at Natividad. v. 370, 637; son of José Manuel. B. (Manuel), corporal and carpenter, teacher at S. F. and Mont. 1790-1818. i. 643; ii. 78, 383, 427. B. ('Tia'), woman who kept a little shop at Mont. 1811-36, perhaps a sister of Manuel. ii. 420, 614; iii. 454-5.

Borrogo, 1822, Mex. priest who came as a companion of Canónigo Fernandez; not of the best reputation; perhaps a nickname. ii. 458. Borris (James Wm), 1823, New Yorker whose father was Engl. and mother Dutch; baptized in '24 and employed by Capt. de la Guerra as a physician for the troops at Sta B. ii. 495, 526. Very likely his name was Burroughs.

Boscana (Gerónimo), 1806, Span. friar who served in the south until his death at S. Gabriel in '31; a man of learning, whose treatise on the Ind.—*Chinigchinick*—was published later, but whose conduct was not in all respects exemplary. Biog. iii. 641-2; ment. i. list of auth.; ii. 123, 159-60, 345-8, 555-6, 366, 394, 488, 517, 567, 655; iii. 96, 102, 310, 351; iv. 344-5. Bosco (John), 1847, with the Morm. Bat. (v. 469), in the fam. of Capt. Hunt. Bose (Geo. A.), 1848, German farmer in Sta Clara Val. '76. Bosque (Thomas), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at L. Ang. '47. Bostwick (James C.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. Botaires (Pascual), 1846, Cal. claim of \$36 (v. 462). Botello (Joaquin), tailor instructor at Mont. 1792-1801. i. 615; ii. 174.

Botello (Narciso), 1833, Mex., native of Álamos, Sonora, who came with John Forster by land, and again with James Johnson in '34, age 24. Erro-neously named as sec. at Los Ang. in '26. ii. 560. At first B. tended Rice's billiard-saloon, and soon opened a grocery at L. Ang. Síndico of the ayunt. '35; sec. of the ayunt. from '36, taking a prominent part in many public mat-ters, especially in the southern opposition to Alvarado in '36-8. iii. 419, 518-19, 550, 555, 558, 565-6, 635-6; sec. of prefecture '39-43, of the tribunal su-perior '42, and grantee of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iii. 605, 640; iv. 626, 632-3; vocal of the assembly '43-6, taking a leading part in all deliberations of that body, also one of the lessees of S. Buen. mission '45. iv. 361, 410-11, 425, 495, 521, 540, 553, 558, 645; active against the Amer. invasion June-Aug. '46, and also as assemblyman and sec. of Gov. Flores in '46-7, but did not go with F. to Mex. as he wished to do. v. 37-8, 50, 264, 321-2, 408, 625; grantee of La Ciénega '46. In '48-50 B. made several not very successful attempts at gold-mining, also engaging in trade at L. Ang. and S. Juan B.; in later years justice of the peace and notary public. He was a man of good abilities and fair education; always a partisan of his country, Mexico, against Cal. and the U. S., as also of the south against the north. In '78, living at the Sta María rancho near S. Diego in great poverty at the age of 63, Botello dictated for me his *Anales del Sur*, a very valuable narrative of the political and other com-plexions of his Cal. experience. He had no family.

Botero (Pablo), 1801, prospective settler at Branciforte. ii. 171. Botiller (Anastasio), at Los Ang. '46. B. (Francisco and Vicente), ditto. B. (Joa-quin), teacher at Los Ang. '30. ii. 564. B. (José Ant.), at Los Ang. '19, and S. Antonio rancho '29. ii. 354, 616; in '36 at Mont., age 50, wife María de la Luz Morales, child. José de Jesus b. '14, Peregrino '24—employed by Larkin as a courier '46—José Joaq. '26. B. (José del Cármen), 1842. iv. 653. B. (Narciso), courier '46. v. 72. Botta (Paolo Emilio), 1827, Ital. scientist on the *Iléros* '27-8; author of *Osservazioni*. i. list of auth.; ii. 551; iii. 128-30. Bottene, 1846, mr of the *Cabinet* at S. F.

Botts (Charles T.), 1848, Virginian, who came on the *Matilda* with an ap-pointment as U. S. naval storekeeper at Mont. I have the letter of introd. to Larkin which he brought from Com. Sloat, as well as many naval accounts

signed by B. He went to the mines with Colton; was a member of the constitutional convention in '49; member of a leading law firm in S.F. from '50; from '58 a Sacramento journalist, publishing the *Standard*; state printer in '61; also district judge of Sac. district. After the war he spent some years in the south, but returned to the practice of his profession in Cal., residing chiefly at Oakland, where he died in '84 at the age of 75. His wife, who outlived their children, died a few years before her husband; but B. left two granddaughters, daughters of Dr Aylette of Stockton. Judge Botts was a brother of John M. Botts, the famous Virginian politician, and was himself a politician of the better sort, a successful lawyer of marked ability, and a citizen of wide influence.

Bouchaltz (Theodore), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Mariposa '83. Touchard (Hypolite), 1818, French com. of the Buenos Aires insurgents on the Cal. coast. See ii. 220-49, 252, 348, 383, 389. Nothing is known of his earlier or later career. Bouchet (Louis), 1828, French cooper with Mex. passp. at Mont. 28-9. ii. 558; iii. 178; owner of a vineyard with W. L. Hill at Los Ang.; naturalized in '31, and soon married; one of the vigilantes '36 (iii. 430); met by Mofras in '41, who calls him Wm, also called Bauchet and Banchot in some records. He signed a proclamation against Castro in '46; and acc. to *Los Ang. Co. Hist.*, 33, died Oct. '47; but I find his name in an original list of '48. Boudinet (W. E.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. Bouet (Jean), 1848, French trader at Los Ang. age 30. Doubtful record. Boulanger (Francis), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Bousol, 1846, came to S. José Valley. *Hall*. Bouzet (E. de), 1846, com. of the French corvette *Brillante*. v. 576.

Bowden (John H.), 1848, from Honolulu; kept a bakery and owned a lot at S.F. Bowen (Asa M.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336), who took part in the battle of S. Pascual, on which he furnished me in '76 a *Statement*. Still at S.F. '84-5, and in serious trouble with the officers of justice. Bowen (Thos G.), 1834, Amer. trapper from N. Mex.; settled at S. José from '36. iii. 117; iv. 412. He kept a distillery, and his name, variously written, appears in Larkin's books and other records from year to year; one of Graham's riflemen '36 (iii. 457); grantee of Cañada de S. Felipe in '39, having been naturalized and married. iii. 677, 711; arrested but not exiled '40. iv. 17; in '41, being a S. José trader age '33, with one child, he became security for some of the Bartleson immig. iv. 275, 684, 686; failed in business '44; signed the call to foreigners '45. iv. 599. I find no record of him after '46. B. (Thos), 1846, prob. a son of the preceding, named by Frémont as a wild young fellow of S. José, whose mother owned land at the mission. B. (Wm), 1844-5, sailor from the *Sterling* at Mont. iv. 587. B. (Wm J.), 1847, came from Honolulu on the *Currency Lass*; later miner, and lumberman at Bodega; part owner of the *Sabine*, making several voyages, married at Sidney. In '82 he had for many years been a resident of Berkeley. Very likely same as preceding.

Bowers (James H.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); later hotel-keeper at Stockton; died at S. F. '70. Bowing (Henry), 1847, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reënlisted at Los Ang. Bowles or Boles (Joseph), 1838, Amer. on Larkin's books at Mont.; somewhat prominent in the Graham affair of '40, and exiled to S. Blas, but came back in '41 after a visit to N.Y. to urge his claim for damages. iv. 18, 31, 33, 119. On the *Alert* at Sta B. '42; perhaps at N. Helv. '47. B. (Samuel), 1848, overl. immig. with Allsopp, whose partner he was in a S. F. boarding-house till '50; when he went to the mines. Bowman (Joaquin, Joseph, or Gilbert), 1826, Kentuckian trapper of Jed. Smith's party. ii. 558; iii. 155, 160, 176; settled at S. Gabriel as a miller, and still lived there in '44 at the age of 63.

Boy (John), 1847, owner of lots at S. F. Boyce (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Salt Lake City '82. Boyd (Wm), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. B. (Geo.), 1848, perhaps at S. F. B. (R.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Boyer, 1848, mr of the *Perséverance*. v. 579. Boyers (Wm), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '82. Boyle (Dr), 1845, doubtful name of an immig. iv. 578. B. (Henry G.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 481, 496; in Utah '82, chaplain of the legislature. B. (James), 1846, Amer. carpenter at Mont. '46-8.

Brackenberry (Benj. B.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Brackenridge

(J. D.), 1841, botanist of U. S. ex. exped. iv. 241-2, 245. Brackett (John Ely), 1847, lieutenant 2d U. S. artillery; capt. Co. C, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; com. of the Sonoma garrison '47-8. v. 609-10, 667, 669; later a lawyer, being a member of the legislature of '49-50, and major-gen. of Cal. militia. He died at Rock Island, Ill., Jan. '55. His son or brother—for I have lost the reference—Col Albert G. Brackett, com. of the mil. district of Nevada '66, furnished me in '76 a *Sketch of the 1st Reg. N. Y. Vol.*, and several other MSS. containing useful information. See i. list of auth. Bradford (Wm), 1846, lieutenant on the U. S. *Warren*.

Bradley (Thomas Westly), 1843, Tennessean immig. from Mo. in the Chiles party. iv. 392, 400; employed a while by Sutter, but in '44-9 lived in Napa Valley, joining the Bears. v. 111; but not apparently going south with the battalion, and marrying Rebecca Allen of Mo. in Dec. '46. From '49 he lived in Contra Costa county, and in '85 was still on his farm near Lafayette with a large family. Of his six sons, James Warren was b. in '47 and John Willard in '48; there were 4 daughters, 3 of them married before '85. Portrait in *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 296. Bradley, 1841 (?), a man who accompanied Brooks—*Four Months*, etc.—in his gold-hunting tour of '48, being named on nearly every page; claimed to have been in Cal. eight years, to have been an officer of volunteers in the war, and to be a friend of Capt. Folsom. iv. 279.

Bradshaw (John), 1827, one of the best known Boston traders on the coast; master of the *Franklin* in '27-8, of the *Pocahontas* '30-2, and of the *Lagoda* '34-5. Often in trouble with the authorities on account of his smuggling exploits, as elsewhere narrated. ii. 551; iii. 132-4, 147-8, 165-7, 176-7, 210, 382-3. Capt. B. never returned to Cal. after '35, but I have his letter to Capt. Cooper in '36; and a letter of Jan. '84 from his daughter, Mrs. H. E. Roundy, informs me that he died at his home in Beverley, Mass., May '80, at the age of 94. B. (Julian), 1845, overl. immig. in the Grigsby-Ide party; bonds given by Yount; prob. went to Or. in '46. iv. 526, 578. B. (Samuel), 1848, in the mines with Brooks; formerly carpenter on a whaler. B. (Wm D.), 1846, lieutenant Co. D, Cal. Bat. v. 361; had a Cal. claim of \$132 (v. 462). Brady, 1848, with Newell & Gilbert. B. (James), 1846, at N. Helv. in Jan.; perhaps same as preceding. B. (James), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). B. (John R.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol.; died at Stockton after '50.

Braham (A.), 1845, at N. Helv.; prob. 'Bruheim,' q. v. Bralee (Thomas), 1846, Engl. sailor disch. from the *Savannah*; a resid. of Mont. and Carmelo Val., except 2 years at the mines, to '77 and later, being a dairyman, with two sons and a daughter. Braley (Albert), 1845, mate on the *Morea*.

Branch (Francis Ziba), 1831, trapper of the Wolfskill party from N. Mex. iii. 387, 405; a nat. of N. Y. After a few years of hunting he opened a store and boarding-house at Sta B., though often engaging in a hunt, to keep up memories of old times. He married Manuela Carlon in '35. iv. 117; and the padron of '36 shows that he had then one son. Selling his store in '37, he applied for naturalization—obtained in '39—and got a grant of the Sta Manuela rancho near S. Luis Obispo. iii. 679; iv. 653; where he spent the rest of his life, a rich man of good repute. He died in '74 at the age of 72, leaving many children and grandchildren. His portrait is given in *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*, 216. Branda (Juan), at Sonoma '44.

Brander (Wm), 1833, Scotch carpenter, 29 years old, at Mont., his name appearing often on Larkin's books and other records in '33-45. iii. 409; arrested but not exiled in '40. iv. 17; got a carta, and in '41-2 was a lumberman near Sta Cruz. In Oct. '45 he was found dead on Amesti's rancho, believed to have been killed by Ind. iv. 543.

Branham (Benj. F.), 1846, son of Isaac and overl. immig. at the age of one year; sheriff of Sta Clara Co. '85. B. (Isaac), 1846, Kentuckian immig. (v. 526), with his wife Amanda A. Bailey and son Benj. F., settling at S. José, where he was a member of the town council '46-7. v. 664; and where he still lived in '81. Portrait in *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 304. He had a son Charles b. '54, and a daughter Mary b. '60; besides 4 children born before he came to Cal. Branisan (Floria), 1846, pass. on the *Gvizpuzcoana* from Callao. Banks (Robert), 1848, visited S. F. from Honolulu on the *Julian*. Brannan (Peter),

1846, Irish bricklayer who served in the Cal. Bat. at the *Natividad* fight; later worked at his trade; in the mines '48; soon after drowned at S. F. *Swan*. Perhaps his name was Brennan.

Brannan (Samuel), 1846, Mormon elder and chief of the colony sent from N. Y. on the *Brooklyn*. See full account of the colony, v. 544 et seq.; mention v. 471, 644-5. B. was born at Saco, Me, in '19; learned the printer's trade in Ohio from '33; travelled as a printer through many parts of the country; and from '42 published the *N. Y. Messenger* and later the *Prophet*, as organs of the Mormon church. Of his conversion and early experience as a latter-day saint not much is known, the subject being avoided both by himself and his old associates; but he was clearly a leading spirit in the church, and was just the man to take charge of the Californian scheme. There is no good reason to doubt his devotion to the cause, but it was his firm intention to build up his own fortunes with those of his sect; he was greatly displeased with President Young's change of plans respecting Cal.; and having failed during a visit to Salt Lake to modify the president's views, it required but few years to divest himself entirely his of old-time religious fervor and become an apostate. Meanwhile, at S. F. he was a leading spirit from the first, preaching eloquently on Sundays, publishing the *Star*, buying town lots, taking part in political controversies, working zealously for the advancement of the town's educational and other interests, always aggressive but liberal in his views, showing no signs of sectarianism. For mention in this part of his career '46-7, see v. 494, 649-51, 666-8, 681-2. In '47 he established the firm of C. C. Smith & Co. at Sac., later Brannan & Co., in which Mellus & Howard and Wm Stout were partners. The immense profits of his store after the discovery of gold in '48-9, with his mining operations at Mormon Island, and the increase of S. F. real estate, made him a little later the richest man in Cal. Of his career after '48 something will be found in vol. vi. of this work; also in my *Popular Tribunals*, B. having been prominent in connection with the vigilance committees. I do not attempt even to outline his most remarkable career as capitalist and speculator. In many parts of the state and even beyond its limits he acquired immense interests, showing in their management the ability and energy so characteristic of the man. He probably did more for S. F. and for other places than was effected by the combined efforts of scores of better men; and indeed, in many respects he was not a bad man, being as a rule straightforward as well as shrewd in his dealings, as famous for his acts of charity and open-handed liberality as for his enterprise, giving also frequent proofs of personal bravery. In '59 he purchased the Calistoga estate, in connection with the improvement of which his name is perhaps most widely known. Here he established a distillery on a grand scale, and here in '68 he received eight bullets and nearly lost his life in a quarrel for possession of a mill. Meanwhile he had given himself up to strong drink; for 20 years or more he was rarely sober after noon; and he became as well known for his dissolute habits and drunken freaks as he had been for his wealth and ability. Domestic troubles led to divorce from the wife married in '44, who with their child had come with him in '46 and borne him other children in Cal.; division of the estate was followed by unlucky speculations, and Brannan's vast wealth melted gradually away. In the days of his prosperity he had liberally supported the cause of Mexico against the French invasion and its tool Maximilian, and just before 1880 he obtained in return a grant of lands in Sonora, embarking with somewhat of his old energy in a grand scheme of colonization, which has thus far proved a total failure. For the last year or two down to '85 Brannan has lived at Guaymas or on the frontier, remarried to a Mexican woman, a sorry wreck physically and financially, yet clear-headed as ever and full of courage for the future. Thousands of pioneers in Cal. remember this erratic genius with the kindest of feelings, and hope that he may yet add a brilliant closing chapter to the record of one of the most remarkable characters in Californian annals.

Brant (Henry), 1845, one of Frémont's men. iv. 583. Brasher (S. M.), 1841, mid. on the *St Louis*. Brass (Benj.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenlisted at Los Ang. Brasseau (Chas), 1847, at N. Helv. Braun (Jean

Louis), 1831, Frenchman, 26 years old, from N. Mex. perhaps with Wolfskill or Jackson. iii. 387. Braun (Philip), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Braune (Chas J. W.), 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's men. iv. 583, 587; accidentally burned to death in El Dorado Co. '79.

Bravo (David), soldier at Mont. '36, age 43. B. (Juan de Dios), 1832, in the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221; regidor at Los Ang. '35. iii. 635 B. (Juan N.), 1842-5, sub-lieut. of the batallon fiijo. iv. 289. B. (Manuel), 1842, ditto. iv. 289. B. (Marcelino), invál. at Brancif. 1799. i. 571.

Bray (Edmund), 1844, Irish immig. in the Stevens party, age 37. iv. 445, 453. He was employed by Sutter from '45, serving in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486; went to the mines in '48. He was disabled by a fall in '56, and in '72 had been for 6 years in the Sac. county hospital, where he wrote for me his *Memoir*, an excellent narrative of the journey overland. B. (Edward), 1847, mnr of the *Henry*. v. 578; owner of a S.F. lot. Brazier (Richard), 1847, sergt Co. E, Morm. Bat. v. 477; prob. did not come to Cal. Breager, with a party of trappers between '32 and '40. iii. 392.

Breck (James Wm), 1829-30, Boston man who perhaps visited Cal. on a whaler, and possibly remained at that time, ii. 573, iii. 179, though some say he came back from Honolulu in '37 to become a permanent resid. of Sta B., where he married and had many children; still living in '76 at the age of 76. Also named as owner of a rancho near S. Luis Ob., and as an otter-hunter in '41-5. Information about him is very unsatisfactory. Breckenridge (Thomas E.), 1845, one of Frémont's men, serving in the Cal. Bat., and as one of the Sta B. garrison '46. v. 306, 453, 583; had a Cal. claim (v. 462) of \$20, and was at Washington May '48 to testify at the court-martial.

Breen (Patrick), 1846, Irishman who came to Amer. in '28, and from Iowa overland in the Donner party (v. 530-44, where all the members of this family are named), with his wife Margaret and 7 children, the whole family surviving the perils of that terrible journey. Breen's original *Diary of the Donner Party* is one of the most highly prized treasures of my Library. The Breens lived at Murphy's on the Cosumnes till Sept. '47, then at S. José till Feb. '48, when they settled at S. Juan B. Here Patrick died in '68 and his widow in '74. Portraits and biog. sketches of the family in *McGlashan's Donner Party*. The Breens have always been regarded as honest, hard-working people. B. (Edward J.), 1846, son of Patrick. His sufferings on the overland trip were aggravated by a broken leg; living at S. Juan in '85 with 2d wife and 5 children. B. (Isabella), 1846, infant daughter of Patrick; married Thos McMahon '69; at Hollister '85. B. (James F.), 1846, son of Patrick, b. in Iowa '41; educated at Sta Clara college; lawyer at S. Juan B. He has been district attorney, assemblyman, county judge, and from '79 superior judge of S. Benito. Married in '70, and living in '85 with wife and two children. B. (John), 1846, oldest son of Patrick, 14 years old, and strongest of the family except the mother, yet barely escaping death. In the mines at Mormon Isl. '48, and in the winter built a house where Placerville stood later. Returning to S. Juan and buying the old residence of Gen. Castro, he married a daughter of Ed. Smith in '52, and in '85 still lived there with wife and 9 children. In his *Pioneer Memoirs*, Breen has contributed an interesting narrative of 80 p. to my collection. B. (Patrick, Jr), 1846, son of Patrick, 9 years old on arrival; a farmer at S. Juan, married in '65, and living in '85 with wife and 4 children. B. (Peter), 1846, son of Patrick, a child in '46; died unmarried in '70. B. (Simon P.), 1846, son of Patrick; living '85 at S. Juan with wife and 2 children. B. (Wm M.), 1848, son of Patrick, b. at S. Juan; died '74, leaving a widow and child.

Brenard (Sam.), 1848, named as one of the murderers of the Reed family. v. 640. Brenerd (T.), 1848, at Mont. Brennan, see 'Brannan.' Bressak, 1845, at Mont. Brestone (Robert), 1838, named in *Larkin's Accts.* Bretely (Jose), 1841, at Sta B.

Brewer (Charles), 1832, mnr of the *Victoria*. iii. 384. A Boston man of the well-known firm of Peirce & B. at Honolulu. Revisited Cal. in '79 with his daughter; living at Jamaica Plains, Mass., at the age of 80 in '84, when he

also printed for his family a small vol. of *Reminiscences*, of which he presented a copy for my collection. B. (C, 2d, G. W., and H. B.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Brewerton (Geo. D.), 1847, lieut. Co. C, N. Y. Vol., trans. to Co. K. v. 504; went east in '48 with Carson's party to N. Mex. (see *Brewerton's Ride*, in i. list of auth.); later lieut. 1st U. S. infantry; colonel in '78; living in N. Y. '79. Brewster, 1829, said to have been master of the whaler *Alvins* (?). B. (F. M.), 1848, on the *Julian*.

Brian (Henry), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Briant (John S.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenlisted at Los Ang. Bridger (James), 1835 (?), noted trapper of the plains and mountains. It is not clear that he visited Cal. before '49, but he is likely to have done so. iii. 413. Bridges (J. C.), 1843, Kentuckian immig. from Or. in the Hastings party; employed by Sutter and perhaps by Smith at Bodega, but died in the winter of '43-4. iv. 390, 396, 400. Brien (D. L.), 1847, asst. surg. U. S. *Columbus*.

Briggs (1846), in Sutter's employ. B., 1832, mr. of the *Phaëbe*, reported as dead the same year. B. (C. P.), 1844, sailor at S. F. from the *Morca*. iv. 453; later in Leidesdorff's employ; and perhaps one of the Bears in '46 (v. 101); but all seems to rest on his own statement in '72. He was perhaps the P. A. Briggs who joined Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), at S. José in Nov; and the C. P. A. Briggs married at S. F. '47 to Catherine Coombs. (See i. list of auth.) B. (Calvin T.), 1837 (?), overl. immig., nat. of Vt, died '68, aged 60. *Soc. Pion.*, records; also reported to have come in '32 on a whaler, to have been a trapper on the coast, and later resid. of S. Joaquin. *S. F. Examiner*, iii. 408. B. (Castor, or Caspar), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '74-82. B. (Charles), 1847, settler at Benicia; B. & Russell, lumber dealers. v. 672. B. (Francis), 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's men; in Cal. Bat. (v. 358); one of Talbot's garrison at Sta B. iv. 583; v. 316. B. (Geo.), 1847, mr. of the *Isabella*. v. 511. Briggs, 1843, of sloop *Stockton* running from S. F. to Sonoma. v. 646. Brigham (E. R.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Brincken (Wilhelm), 1840, one of the Graham exiles who did not return. iv. 18. Bringas (Luis M.), ment. in connection with J. M. Herrera's trial '27. iii. 61-2. Brinsmade (A. A.), 1848, at S. F. August-Sept., treasurer S. F. guards.

Briones (Antonio), corporal at S. Juan Cap., killed by Ind. i. 315. B. (Antonio), soldier and Ind. fighter 1810; smuggler '20-1. ii. 91, 411, 440-1, 564. B. (Canuto), S. F. militia '37. B. (Desiderio), ditto; at S. F. '41; wounded by Ind. '39; juez de campo S. José '43. iv. 76, 685. B. (Felipe), regidor at S. José '20. ii. 378; on S. Mateo rancho, elector S. F. '35. iii. 704; killed by Ind. '40. iv. 76. B. (Gregorio), soldier of S. F. comp. '16-27. ii. 371; militiaman S. F. '37; alcalde contra costa '35. iii. 704; regidor S. F. '36. iii. 705; alcalde S. Mateo '38. iii. 705; owner of lots at S. F. '41-5. iv. 669; v. 683; at Sonoma '44, age 47; juez at S. Rafael, and grantee of Baulines '46. iv. 677; v. 669-70. B. (Juana), mentioned as a widow at S. F., and also as the wife of Apolinario Miranda, noted for her kindness to sick and deserting sailors; had an adobe house in the North Beach region in '36; owner of lot '41-5. iii. 709; iv. 669; later claimant for Purisima rancho, Sta Clara Co. iii. 712; still living at Mayfield '78 at a very advanced age. B. (Manuel), soldier at S. Juan B. before 1800. i. 558. B. (Mannela Valencia de), widow at S. José '41, age 47; children, Ramon b. '13, Desiderio '16, Isidora '20, Casimiro '24, Felipa '18, María Ant. '27, Angela '30, Encarnacion '32, Marcelino '34, Vicente '36, Carmen '38. B. (Marcos), soldier at Soledad, invál. at Brancif. 1791-1800. i. 499, 571; comisionado at Brancif. 1812. ii. 390; still living at S. José '41, a native of Sinaloa, age 87. B. (Pablo), in Marin Co. and Sonoma from '37, prob. son of Gregorio. B. (Ramon), soldier at S. F. '37, '44.

Bristler (John), 1846, bugler in Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Bristow (Elijah), 1843, an old Kentuckian at N. Helv. iv. 578; an overl. immig. and called by some a Mormon. J. H. Brown says that B. came with himself and in the Grigsby-Ide party. Wintering at the fort, where he was badly hurt by being thrown from a horse, he went to Or. in '46. v. 526; where he died in '72. *Hist. Or.*, i. 568-9. Britton, 1845, at N. Helv. Dec., perhaps an error. B. (W. F.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Brizzee (Henry W.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenl. at L. Ang.; in Arizona '82.

Broadhurst (Stephen), 1848, overl. immig. from Mo. with his wife; in Merced Co. '73. Brock (Elisha E.), 1848, Virginian, overl. immig., accomp. by his family; a miner on the Yuba; farmer at Sta Clara, and from '62 near Gilroy, where he died in '69. His widow, Eliza S. Day, survived him: there were 9 children, 3 of them born in Cal. B. (Hiram), 1846, Cal. Bat. '46-7 (v. 358); in S. Joaq. Valley '48. Brockee (Joseph), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in Stanislaus Riv. '47. Broder (Andrew H.), 1847, Soc. Cal. Pion. rolls. Brohan (John), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol.; died at Stockton '50.

Brolaski (Henry Lyons), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 267, 270, 275, 342; at Mont. Feb. '42, but soon sailed for Callao, from which place he writes in '44 to Larkin and T. H. Green. He succeeded his brother in business at Callao for three years from '44; at St Louis Sept. '48, anxious to come to Cal. and establish a saw-mill; but said to have been living in Mo. as late as '70. He sometimes signed Brolaskey. Brooks (S. S.), 1848 (?), store-keeper at Colima. *El Dorado Co. Hist.* Brooker (Alex. V.), 1846, at S. José; in '47 digging a cellar for Larkin at S.F. Brookey, overl. immig. with Bryant. v. 528; ment. by Sherman as a worthless fellow at S.F. '47; prob. same as preceding. Brookman (Israel), 1846, doubtful mention as a Bear Flag man living in '62. Brooks (Chas W.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). B. (Edward J.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. B. (Geo.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. B. (H. L.), 1848, ditto. B. (J. Tyrwhitt), 1848, Engl. physician, who came by sea from Or., and made a tour in the mines; author of *Four Months among the Gold-Finders*. B. (Wm S.), 1847, on the U.S. *Preble*; later in govt employ at S.F. and Mare Isl., where he was in '79; twice married with 8 children. *Solano Co. Hist.*, 334.

Brotchie (Wm), 1837, Engl. master of the *Cadboro, Llama, Nereid*, and *Cowlitz*, on the coast '37-42, in service of H. B. Co. from Vancouver. iv. 101, 105, 564. Brothers (P.), to Honolulu from S. F. on the *Francisca*. Broughton (Wm Robert), 1792, com. of the H. B. M. S. *Chatham*; and of the *Providence* 1796. i. 510-13, 538-9, 685; author of *Voy. of Discov. to the North Pac. Ocean*, Lond. 1804. B. (Sam. Q.), 1846-7, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Brower (Geo.), 1845, at Mont. from N. Y. Browett (Daniel), 1847, sergt Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 477); in Sutter's employ '47-8 as carpenter and boat-builder; killed by Ind. on his way to Utah July '48. v. 496.

Brown, 1793, mr of an Engl. vessel. i. 514, 705. B., 1803, mr of the *Alexander*. ii. 12, 15-17, 94, 103, 108, 130, 144. B., 1831, deserter from the *Fanny*. B., 1845, cook for Sutter from Oct. B., '46-8, often named at N. Helv.; may be the preceding or one or more of the following. B., 1848, came with Peter J. Davis; family. B., 1848, mining at Coloma. B., 1847, from Honolulu to S. F. on the *Guipuzcoana*. Brown (Albert), 1844, Amer. 28 years old at S.F. B. (Alex.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 at Lynne, Utah. B. (Benj.), 1832, named in a board bill at Mont.

Brown (Charles), 1833, nat. of N. Y., b. in '14, who deserted from the whaler *Helvetius* at S. F. iii. 409, 382; ii. 590-1. In later years Brown always claimed to have come in '29; but the archive evidence is conclusive against the statement, both himself and his comrade deserters testifying in early years and in different doc. that they came in '33, to say nothing of the fact that the *Helvetius* does not appear in the lists of '29. He lived for a time at Pinole with Felipe Briones; served P. Quijas at S. Rafael; went to Sonoma with the H. & P. colony; got a land grant in '34 in Napa Valley, which he sold to Capt. Stokes. iii. 712; was severely wounded in an Ind. expd. to the north. iii. 360; and worked at shingle-making for Geo. Yount—all this by his own account before the end of '35, but most of these events are prob. antedated. The 1st original evidence of his presence is a permission to cut timber given by Vallejo in May '37; in '38 he was baptized by P. Quijas as Carlos de Jesus, and about the same time married a daughter of Antonio Garcia of S. José; arrested in '40 but not exiled, being at that time at work in the redwoods of Sta Clara Co. iv. 9, 17, 23; naturalized in '41, claiming 9 years' residence; in '44 named in a S. F. list, owning a lot at the mission. iv. 676, 673; in '45 took part in the Micheltorena campaign by exchanging him-

self as a prisoner for Manuel Castro. iv. 487. To about '49 he lived on a rancho near Searsville, and later at the Mission Dolores, where in '78 he gave me his narrative of *Early Events*, and where he died in '83 at the age of 69. His second wife was Rosalia de Haro, widow of A. A. Andrews, who survived him with several grown children, and who I think still lives in '85. Brown (Chas), 1845. iv. 587; real name 'Dittmann,' q.v. B. (Chas), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). B. (Chas), 1848, at Sta Cruz '81. *S. J. Pioneer*.

Brown (Ebenezer), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Mont. '48. B. (Edmund Lec), 1847, sergt Co. E, Morm. Bat. v. 495; reën. at Los Ang.; a Virginian who remained in Cal.; alcalde at S. Diego and in charge of the mission '47-8. v. 618-20; claimant for Laguna de Santos Calle rancho. iv. 671; died at Davisville '72 age 68.

Brown (Elam), 1846, nat. of N. Y., b. in 1797, moving to Mass., Ohio, Ill., Mo., and finally overland to Cal. with his children in a party of which he was captain. v. 528. He went to Sta Clara; served in Aram's comp. (v. 378); was named for the proposed legis. council in '47. v. 433; bought the Acalanes rancho. iii. 711; and was juez of the contra costa in '48. v. 662. In '49 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and also of the first two legislatures. From '48 to '85, being now 88 years old, Brown has lived on his Contra Costa farm, a rich man and respected citizen. His second wife, married in '47, was Mrs Margaret Allen, who died in '84 at the age of 89. His daughter Margeline became the wife of Napoleon B. Smith, and was still living in Contra Costa Co. '85. His sons were Thomas A., Warren J., and Lawrence M. The *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 515, contains Brown's reminiscences of his overland trip and Californian experience, in which as is common with '46 immig., an exaggerated importance is attached to the Sanchez campaign of Sta Clara. See also list of auth. vol. i. Brown (E.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Brown (Francis), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). B. (Geo.), 1844, Amer. sailor on the *Admittance*, discharged sick in '45. B. (James), 1847, capt. Co. C, Morm. Bat.; left behind in N. Mex., but came to Cal. by the Truckee route before the end of '47. v. 477, 482, 494; delivered an oration at a battalion reunion at Salt Lake City '55. B. (James), 1847, returned with Stockton or Frémont; a witness at Washington Jan '48. v. 454; possibly same as preceding. B. (James), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). B. (James S.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat.; in Sutter's employ; at the Coloma mill when gold was discov.; at Salt Lake City '82. B. (James), 1837, named in Larkin's books; cook on the *California* in '40. B. (Jeffery), 1836, on Larkin's books '36-40; arrested at Los Ang. in '40. iv. 14, 118.

Brown (John), 1828 (?), Swede known as Juan Flaco or 'lean John,' and famous for his ride from Los Ang. to Mont. with despatches in '46. iii. 178; v. 303-4. He claimed to have come on a Mex. vessel in '28 after an adventurous career in the Engl. navy and the service of Bolivar in S. Amer.; also to have been one of Graham's men in '36-7 (iii. 457), and one of Sutter's men in the campaign of '44-5 (iv. 476); he died at Stockton in '59. I find no original evidence of his presence before '46; but there was a John Brown on Larkin's books '37-9; a Jean Louis Braun at Los Ang. '36; and a John 'Moreno,' Dutch sawyer at S. F. '42. B. (John), 1804, negro deserter from O'Cain's ship at S. D.; sent to S. Blas. ii. 26. B. (John), 1825-7, mr of the *Jóven Tartar* (?). iii. 149. B. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). B. (John), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); Utah farmer '81. B. (John G.), 1841, in U. S. ex. exped. iv. 241.

Brown (John Henry), 1843-5, Engl. sailor who came to Amer. about '30, wandered westward, and about '40 went to live with the Cherokee Ind. In '43, with a party of Cherokee fur-traders under Dan Coodey the half-breed, he crossed the country by the Humboldt and Truckee route, spending the winter at what was later Johnson's rancho—not visiting Sutter's fort, though some of the Ind. did so—returning in the spring of '44 eastward, and meeting the Stevens party (iv. 445) on the way. After many adventures in the great basin and Texas, Brown came back to Cal. in '45 with the Grigsby-Ide party (iv. 578). All this rests solely on his own statement; but there is little doubt that he



came overland in '45, in a party that was with the Grigsby-Ide part of the way, and about which there is much confusion that I am unable to clear up (iv. 578, 587). He may have been the B. employed by Sutter as cook in Oct. '45; but the 1st definite record is that of his departure from N. Helv. for S. F. Jan. 14, '46. At S. F. he was a well-known character as bar-tender and hotel-keeper '46-50. At 1st with Ridley; kept the Portsmouth House from Oct. '46; the City Hotel, cor. Kearny and Clay streets, sometimes known as Brown's Hotel, at different times in '47-50; nominal owner of a dozen city lots or more in '48. v. 672, 680. In Dec. '46 he married Hetty C., daughter of E. Ward Pell, and in April '47 advertised her as having left him; but he soon married again and had children by his 2d wife. In '50-81 he lived at Sta Cruz, and then returned to S. F., where in '85 he keeps a grocery, being 75 years old. John Henry is one of those who claim 'to know more than any other live man' about early times in S. F., and one of these days he is going to publish what he knows, thus gaining no end of fame and money. He gave me, however, some useful items. B. (J. H.), 1847-8, made a trip to Honolulu on the *Mary Ann*, returning in Dec. '48; perhaps same as the preceding.

Brown (Lawrence M.), 1846, son of Elam; died in Contra Costa Co. '77, leaving a widow and 2 children still living in '85. B. (Martin), 1845, immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party; probably returned to Or. '46. v. 572, 526. B. (Philip), 1847, lot-owner at S. F. v. 676. B. (R.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. B. (Richard), 1845-7, a Delaware Ind. of Frémont's comp. B. (Robert), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). B. (Robt), 1828, 'Roberto el Baleado,' a horse-thief operating in Cal.; the reference may be to Peg-leg Smith or to Juan Flaco. B. (Sam.), 1946, overl. immig. of German descent who in '47 built houses for Larkin at Benicia. v. 671; in Napa Valley '48; went to Or. about '50, becoming a farmer at French Prairie, and a candidate for the state senate in '66. B. (Talbot), 1844, Amer. at Mont., who got a passport for one year. B. (Thomas), 1839, named in Larkin's books '39-40; said to have come in '34. *Sta Clara Co. Hist. Atlas*.

Brown (Thomas A.), 1847, son of Elam, b. in Ill. '23, overl. immig. to Or. '43, who visited Cal. '47. In '48 he came to Cal. to stay, settling at Martinez in '49. In Or. a surveyor; in Cal. at 1st miner and trader; holding several town and county offices, and becoming a lawyer; married in '51 to Caroline Camron. County judge '56-64, and '74-80; assemblyman '65-8; candidate for U. S. senate; judge of the superior court of Contra Costa from '80; still living '85, with wife and 3 sons. Portrait in *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 56. B. (Warren J.), 1847, son of Elam, b. in Ill. '26; started with his father in '46, but was left sick at Ft Bridger and went to Or., coming to Cal. in Sept. '47. Lumberman and miner '47-8; storekeeper '49-50 at Martinez, where he lived till '71, having married Laura A. Hastings in '54. He held the offices of county surveyor, assemblyman, and sheriff. From '75 he lived on a farm at Lafayette, where he was still in '85; no children. B. (Wm), 1844, sail-maker on the *Vandalia*, implicated in a robbery. B. (Wm), 1847, witness at Wash. in Frémont court-martial Jan. '48; perhaps went east with F. or Stockton. v. 454. B. (W. B.), 1847, in list of letters S. F. B. (Wm H.), 1847, N. Y. Vol., under another name; at Oakland '74. B. (W. H.), 1841, acting lieut on U. S. *St Louis*. B. (Wm W.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenlisted.

Brownell (Russell G.), 1847, musician Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Brown- ing (John W.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Brownlea (J. J.), 1841, assist surg. on U. S. *St Louis*.

Bruce (David), 1845-7, sail-maker on the U. S. *Portsmouth*. Brucon (John), 1840, Amer. deserter from the *Morse*, age 19, at S. F. Bruen (John H.), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name; died at S. Isidro '78. Bruheim (Adolf), 1842, German, age 21, who came on the *California* from Honolulu as servant to a passenger, being permitted to remain. iv. 341; went to N. Helv.; employed by Cordua on Feather River '45-6; and named as one of the 1st Donner relief party. v. 539; no record of him after '47, but I think he lived at S. F. in later years under another name. Bruner (Christian), 1846, overl. immig. with his wife and brother; employed by Sutter '47, also owning a lot

at S. F.; in '57 at S. F. he was sentenced to state prison for 11 years for murder committed when in liquor. *S. F. Herald*. B. (Jacob), 1846, brother of the preceding; settled at Sonoma. Brunson (Clinton D.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '81. Brusle (Jackson), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Contra Costa Co. '54. B. (Wash.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol.

Bryan (Abner), 1845, at N. Helv. '45-6; iv. 578, 587; testified before the land com. after '50. I am informed by D. L. Adams, whose mother B. married, that he is still living '85 in Sta B. Co. B. (J. W.), 1847, farmer in Sta Clara Co. '47-76; a native of Mo. B. (Wm), 1848, at Monterey; perhaps 'Bryant.' Bryant (A.), 1847, acting mr of the U. S. *Dale*.

Bryant (Edwin), 1846, nat. of Mass., and a journalist of Ky, who came overland at the head of a party. v. 527-36. He took a prominent part in enlisting men for the Cal. Bat., in which he served as lieutenant of Co. H. v. 359, 361; alcalde of S. F. Feb.-May '47, also lot-owner. v. 648, 676; returned east with Gen. Kearny, and testified at the Frémont court-martial. v. 452, 456, 543. He came back across the plains in '49, and was for 4 or 5 years a prominent citizen, property owner, and politician; also visited Cal. several times after he went east to live; died at Louisville, Ky, in '69 at the age of 64. His *What I Saw in Cal.*, published just after his 1st visit, is a standard authority on events of '46-7. B. (Nathaniel C.), 1846, mid., acting master of the U. S. *Dale*. B. (Stephen), 1842, Amer. cook on the schr *California*. B. (Wm), 1846, overl. immig. accompanied by his wife Lucy Ann. v. 528; at Benicia '47-8, where he built houses for Larkin. v. 672; in the mines from end of '48, and died of cholera in '50. According to testimony in later litigation, he was the owner of Mare Island, living on it in '47-8. His widow married a man named Grissom, and in '77 was living in Sonoma Co. Bryen (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 336.

Buchalas, 1846, doubtful name of an immig. v. 529. Buchanan, 1845, Amer. immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587; perhaps at N. Helv. '47-8. B. (John), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat.; at Manti, Utah, '82. B. (John C.), 1846, Kentuckian immig. with Bryant's party. v. 528; of the firm McDonald & B. at S. F., auctioneers, Jan.-May '48; owner of many city lots; alcalde's clerk '47. v. 648, 651, 676, 682-3. Perhaps a resid. of S. F. in later years. B. (McKean), 1846, nat. of Penn., purser of the U. S. *Dale* '46-7; died in Mass. '71; father of the actor of the same name. Buck (Nicholas), 1847, sail-maker on the U. S. *Independence*. Buckbee (Flavius), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Buckelew (Benj. R.), 1846, New Yorker and overl. immig. with Hoppe and Harlan. (v. 526); kept a jewelry and watch-maker's shop at Clark's Point S. F. '47-8, being also publisher of the *Californian*, owner of many lots, and member of the town council. v. 648-9, 658, 672, 684. He was interested in several newspapers and was engaged in trade after '49. Claimant of the Pt Quintin rancho. iii. 712; and owner of part of the Nicasio rancho. Died in Marin Co. '59 at the age of 37, leaving a family. Buckland (Alondus D. L.), 1846, of the Mormon colony with family. v. 546; one of the founders of New Hope on the Stanislaus, which he was the last to leave, settling at Stockton in '47-8, and later builder of the Buckland House in S. F. B. (Hannah D.), 1846, mother of Alondus. v. 546; owner of S. F. lot; in Utah '84. Buckle (Robert), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of a lot at S. F.

Buckle (Samuel), 1821-3, Engl. sailor and laborer at Mont. '29, claiming 6 years' residence, age 28; in '33 a contractor to furnish lumber; in '40-1 described as an Engl. sawyer, age 45, and residence 19 years; naturalized in '41, when he lived at Branciforte, having been baptized as José Samuel, often called Manuel, and his name being written also Boc, Bocie, Bockel, Bokle, Bugle, and Buchel. ii. 445, 495; iii. 180. In '45 named in the Brancif. padron as a bachelor aged 50. No more is heard of him by the name of Buckle; but he seems to have been the Samuel Thompson who appears often in Larkin's books and corresp. as a lumberman at Sta Cruz from '33 to '48. The newspapers tell us how Samuel sailed for many years in search of his brother Wm, but gave up the search and settled at Mont., soon meeting his brother accidentally

at Sta Cruz; but about dates and details of this strange meeting there is much confusion. Nor have I any clew to the motive of the two for using two names, Buckle and Thompson. Samuel died at the house of Chas Martin in the Sta Cruz Mts in '72.

Buckle (Wm), 1823, baptized as José Guillermo, brother of Samuel, at Mont. '29, age 25, and married; also claiming 16 years' residence in '39, when he was naturalized, having moved with his brother to Branciforte and obtained the grant of La Cabonera in '38. ii. 495; iii. 677; in '43 he signed a doc. against Graham, iv. 356, and obtained a license to build a vessel of 35 tons. In '45 he is named in the Brancif. padron as 42 years of age; wife Antonia Castro, children Guillermo b. '33, José Ant. '35, María Teresa 31, María Sebola (?) '36, Francisco '38, Guillerma '39, Josefa '40, and María Jesus '44—all b. at Branciforte. It was at his house that Henry Naile was killed in '46. v. 641. There is no later record of Buckle, but Wm Thompson appears in Larkin's accounts and other records from '33 to '47; was one of the foreigners arrested in '40; and was 2d juez at Sta Cruz in '46. He died about '59. ii. 479; iii. 469; iv. 17; v. 641. Buckler, 1845, a settler in the Sac. Val. Buckley (Newman), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a book agent in Springville, Utah, '82. Buckner (Thos M.), 1848, Kentuckian miner from Or.; at Spanish Dry Diggings, El Dorado Co., '82. Budington, 1843-4, mr of the *Wm C. Nye*. iv. 570; in Conn. '82. Budd (Chas K.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 469); in Sonoma '68. Buel (Frederic), 1841, said to have visited Mont. by sea before '46. *Oakland Home Jour.*, Nov. 1, '73; said also to have served after graduation at Yale on the whaler *Braganza*. *Wood's Recoll.*, 39; and this vessel was on the coast in '41. v. 279. B. was a presbyterian clergyman, agent for the Amer. Bible Soc. on the Pac. coast for 20 years; d. at Oakland '73.

Buelna (Antonio), Mex. soldier before 1780; in the Soledad escolta, settler at S. F., holder of a rancho near Mont. before 1801. i. 499, 683, 716, 734; ii. 171; teacher at Mont. and S. José 1818-21, '29. ii. 378-9, 427, 603, 613. B. (Antonio), perhaps son of the preceding, also a soldier at one time, possibly confounded with his father or another Antonio in some records; member of the diputacion from '28. iii. 36, 41-3, 50, 63; alcalde of Mont. '31. iii. 187, 194, 212, 672; dip. again in '35-9; com. of S. José troops in Alvarado's revolt, sent to the south as comisionado '37. iii. 291, 454-5, 457, 460, 469, 481, 491, 506, 585, 692; grantee of S. Gregorio and S. Francisquito in '39. iii. 678, 713; in com. of exped. against Ind. and foreigners '39-40. iv. 22, 256. In '41 at S. José, age 50, wife Concepcion Valencia, children Juan b. '16, Concepcion '38; juez de paz at Sta Clara '41-2. iv. 683-6; but died in '42. Though somewhat prominent as shown above, B. was a very ignorant and commonplace man. B. (E.), prob. son of Ant., and claimant of S. Gregorio in '52. iii. 678. B. (Félix), resid. of S. José from '37; 2d alcalde '39, '44, '45. iii. 731; iv. 685; in '41, age 27, wife Bernarda Sepúlveda, child. Juliana and María; '46 2d juez. v. 664; sub-prefect '49; moved to Mont. '54. He furnished a *Narracion* for my use in '76. B. (Joaquin), brother of Antonio, writer of various verses; comisionado at Brancif. 1818. ii. 244-5, 390; teacher at S. José '21. ii. 603; alcalde or juez auxiliar at Brancif. '26, '32, '38-9. ii. 627, 696-7; grantee of Sayante rancho '33. iii. 679; sec. ayunt. '36. iii. 697; juez aux. at Pilarcitos, Refugio, etc. '40-2, '46. iii. 676; iv. 653; v. 637. B. (José F.), elector at S. José '43. iv. 361, 685. B. (José Ramon), grantee of Potrero y Rincon de S. Pedro '38. iii. 678; alcalde at Brancif. '45. v. 664; age 30, wife Rafaela Perez, child. Guadalupe, Matilde, and Juan. B. (Juan), at S. F. and Mont. from '26. ii. 612; in '41 at S. José, age 49, wife Ascension Bernal, child. Trinidad, Antonia M., Francisco, and Alta Gracia. B. (María Antonia), teacher at Mont. '18-24. B. (Ramon), soldier before 1780; settler at Los Ang. from '93-1819; regidor in 1802. ii. 110, 349-50, 354. Buenaventura (José), 1829, Irishman, family name not known; at Los Ang. with certif. of good character, age 47.

Buffin, 1845, possibly in the Grigsby-Ide party, but prob. went to Or. iv. 578-9. Buffum (Edward Gould), 1847, lieut. Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; having been previously connected with the *N. Y. Herald*. After his discharge went to the mines in '48, and in '49-50 was a reporter on the *Alta*, serving also as

sec. of various public meetings. Then he went east and published his *Six Months in the Gold Mines*, Phila, 1850. Returning to Cal. '53, he rejoined the *Alta* corps, acting at times as editor, notably during the time of the vigilance com. of '56; member of the legislature '55; went in '57 to Paris, where he wrote letters for the *Alta* and *N. Y. Herald*, and where he committed suicide in '67, at the age of about 45. He was a man of good character and abilities. Buhne (H. H.), 1847, Danish mate of the *Clementine*, who came back in '49, and from '50 was a pioneer of Humboldt Co., where he still lived in '82 with wife and 5 children, a prominent man of business. Portrait in *Humb. Co. Hist.*, 164. Bujan (Antonio), 1844, a militiaman at S. F., called Buyano, aged 25, and Mex., but he was a foreigner who came earlier, perhaps in '42, witness in the Santillan case; in later times he kept a wayside inn and saloon in Visitacion Valley, S. F., where he still is perhaps in '85.

Bull (James H.), 1844, at S. F. Bull, 1848, mr of the *Olga*. Bullard, 1846, owner of a Los Ang. rancho (?). Bullen (Newell), 1846, of the Morm. col. with wife and 3 children. v. 546; owner of a S. F. lot '47. v. 680; died in Utah, where his family resided '84. Bullock (Ezekial), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '74-82. B. (James D.), 1848, mid. on the U. S. *Warren*. Bultice (Vincent), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died before '82.

Bund (John), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Hawkeye, Calaveras Co. '71-4. Bunker (Benj.), 1841, gunner on the U. S. *St Louis*, and in '47 on the *Independence*. B. (Alex.), 1822, mr of the *Ontario*. ii. 474. B. (Edward), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a bishop in Utah '82.

Burch (Chas H.), 1846, claimant for supplies to Frémont (v. 462) to the extent of \$39; at N. Helv. '47-8; went to Or. and ret. in '48. Burger (Chas), German of the Donner party who died in the mts. v. 531, 534. Burgeman (Emil), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Burgess, 1846, immig. with Bryant; perhaps did not come to Cal. B. (Edward), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol., transf. to Co. G (v. 499); owner of a S. F. lot. v. 676; went to Honolulu on the *Julia* '47, ret. in '48; at Honolulu '71. B. (Thos H.), 1845, Kentuckian immig. in the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 578, 587; joined the Bears, with Ford at Olompali in '46. v. 167; Cal. claim of \$35 (v. 462); went south with Frémont; with Gillespie at Los Ang., and at S. Pascual. v. 347, 350; at N. Helv. '47-8. Burhell (Richard), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. José. Burke (Jas), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol.; died on the Stanislaus '51.

Burke (James W.), 1824, Irish trader from S. Amer. on the *Jóven Tartar*, who settled at Sta B. in '28, ii. 526, 573, being then 30 years old. His name—often Santiago and Walter—appears often in commercial and other records from '30; married Josefa Boronda, and in '36 had 6 children, being then regidor and an applicant for lands. iii. 426, 654. Still living at Sta B. '76, but seems to have died a year or two later. Burkins (James), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artil. (v. 518). Burling (Joseph), 1795, Irish sailor at Sta B. desiring to remain, but sent to Spain '96. i. 538-40.

Burnett (Horace), 1848, nephew of Peter H., with whom he came from Or. and engaged in mining. B. (Peter H.), 1848, nat. of Tenn., b. in 1807; a trader and lawyer in Tenn. and Mo.; overl. immig. to Or. in '43; farmer, member of legislature, and judge of supreme court in Or.; came to Cal. by land after the discov. of gold, and worked in the mines for a month or more in '48. In Dec. he came to N. Helv., and became agent for young Sutter in settling the captain's complicated business and the sale of town lots, thus paying off old debts and laying the foundation of a handsome fortune. His family came from Or. in May '49, and his management of Sutter's business ceased in July. He took a prominent part in public meetings to secure a state govt; went to S. F.; was made judge of the supreme court; sold half his Sacramento property for \$50,000; moved to S. José; and was finally elected governor of Cal.—all before the end of '49. He was one of the luckiest men of the time. Resigning his office in Jan. '51, he devoted himself mainly to the management of his private business, practising law to a limited extent, residing at S. José except in '52-3 at Sac. and several long visits to the east. He was judge of the supreme court in '57-8; in '60 published *The Path Which*

*Led a Protestant Lawyer to the Catholic Church*; and from '63 was president of the Pacific Bank at S. F. His *Recollections*, in MS., were copied for my Library in '78 and published in '80. Still living in '85, possessing great wealth and a good reputation. Burnett has never been credited with any brilliant abilities, nor charged with any great weakness; lacking force and decision in official positions; an honest, industrious, kind-hearted, diplomatic, lucky man; of many but harmless whims in private life. His wife died in '58; but he has several sons and a married daughter.

Burnie, 1829, mr of the *Ann.* iii. 146. Burns (Daniel M.), 1840 (?), sec. of state in '80; native of Tenn., age 49 in '79; said in newspaper sketches to have come to Cal. at the age of 10. iv. 120; his name is in a list of letters at S. F. in '48. B. (James), 1840, in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. B. (John), 1830, Amer. at S. Miguel. iii. 180; joined the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; was perhaps the John Byrnes on Larkin's books '34. B. (P. T.), 1847, in Sutter's employ at N. Helv. B. (Wm), 1839, Engl. who came with Sutter. iv. 119, 138; in '40 he asked for a pass to quit N. Helv. and settle at Sta Cruz; in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. iv. 17. Burques (Pedro), soldier at the Colorado Riv. pueblos 1780-1, killed by Ind. i. 359, 362.

Burr (Chas C.), 1846, of the Morm. colony with wife and child, one child having died at sea. v. 546; owner of S. F. lot '47. v. 678; in Utah '84. B. (Nathan), 1846, of the Morm. col. with wife, father of Chas. C.; died in Utah before '84. v. 546. Burrell (Chas), 1846, sailor on the U. S. *Dale*, long a resident of S. F. in later years. B. (Cuthbert), 1846, at Gilroy '78.

Burroughs (Chas), 1846, apparently an immig. of this year; prominent in raising men for the Cal. Bat., in which he seems to have ranked as captain—or perhaps was to have been made captain. Chief in com. at the fight of Natividad, where he was killed in Nov. v. 360, 363-71. Beyond the part that he took in this affair, and his general reputation as a brave and popular man, though a gambler, nothing seems to be known of him. His name is often written Burus and Burrows, and it is not sure that his name was Charles or that he came in '46. B.—or Borris—(Wm), Amer. doctor at Sta B. 1823-4. ii. 495, 576. Burrows, 1841, from Or. with wife and child in Emmon's party of the U. S. ex. exped. iv. 278.

Burt, 1846, doubtful name of a man captured with Weber by Castro. v. 136; probably 'Bird,' q. v. B. (Wm), 1847, Co. C. Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Burton (E. F.), 1848, memb. of N. Y. territorial pioneers '78. *Upham's Notes*.

Burton (Henry S.), 1847, lieut.-col N. Y. Vol., and for a time in com. at Sta B. v. 503, 511, 513, 630-1; in com. of the exped. to La Paz '47-8. v. 583. He was a graduate of West Point and lieut. of Co. F, 3d artill., of which he took com. as capt. on the mustering-out of the regt. v. 515, 520. He remained several years in Cal., and was collector of customs at Mont. '48-9. He was promoted to major in '61, and in '65 to brevet brigadier-gen., dying in R. I. '69. His wife, who survived him with two children, was Doña Amparo Ruiz of Lower Cal., whose father and grandfather were prominent in the early annals of the peninsula, and who has gained some literary as well as social distinction. Burton (B.), 1847, lieut. who raised and commanded a volunteer cavalry comp. at Mont. in April. v. 449, 521, 636. I am unable to say who he was. B. (James), J. B. & Co. ment. at Mont. in connection with naval stores. B. (James C.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Burton (John), 1825 (?), Amer., who at S. José in '29 claimed to have come as master of the *Juan Battey*, lost at S. Diego, and to have been 3 years and 5 months in Cal.; a native of Provincetown, who left home in '22; then 40 years old. iii. 29, 147. In '30 a farmer, also engaged in trade. ii. 602; generally said to have arrived in '30; married in '31 Juana Galindo; often named in various records from this time; regidor of S. José '37. iii. 730; arrested in '40 as a formality, but not exiled. In '41, age 48, children José Miguel, Juan, and Silveria; witness of Naile's murder. iv. 686; signer of the call to foreigners in '45. iv. 599; alcalde in '46-7. v. 662. I have no later record of him; perhaps died in '48. B. (John B.), 1840, Amer. mechanic who came on the *Cervantes* to

Mont. B. (Joseph), 1848, Boston man age 30, who came from Honolulu in Aug. and died at S.F. in Oct.

Burton (Lewis T.), 1831, Tennessean from N. Mex. with the Wolfskill party. v. 336, 405; settling at Sta B., and engaging in otter-hunting, trade, and finally farming. iv. 117. In '36 he described himself as a catholic bachelor, 24 years old, in business with Branch; in '39 he married Maria Antonia, daughter of Carlos Carrillo; naturalized in '42. Larkin gave him a high character in his *Notes* of '45; and he had a Cal. claim of \$400 in '46 (v. 462), 304. He became a wealthy merchant and ranchoero; claimant for the Jesus Maria and Chamizal ranchos. v. 655, 677; and died at Sta B. in '79. A second wife was the daughter of José Ant. Carrillo.

Bush (Richard), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Bushane (Leandro), 1847, died at N. Helv., formerly a corporal at the fort, and apparently an Ind.; Otith B. also died. Bustamante y Guerra (José), 1791, com. of the *Atrevida* in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Buten (Wm), 1845, doubtful name of an Amer. in a Branciforte padron, age 37. Butler, 1846, bugler in Cal. Bat. v. 374. Butler (Amos), 1847, at S. F. from Astoria on the *Henry*; in list of letters '48. B. (Nathaniel), 1847, at Mont. July.

Butron (Felipe), named in '40 in connection with the Graham affair. iv. 6; leader in a proposed attack on Mont. '45. iv. 515, being then a capt. of aux. cavalry; in '46 a lieut in the Cal. Bat. v. 360; in '47 lieut in an exped. against Ind. v. 662. B. (Juan de Dios), soldier in Mont. comp. '36, age 31. B. (Manuel), soldier of Mont. comp. 1775, married to a neophyte, and the 1st grantee of land. i. 311, 608, 610, 683; a settler at S. José 1786. i. 477. B. (Manuel), prob. son of preceding, grantee of Alisal '28, and of Natividad '30, '37. ii. 616, 664, 677; in '36 living at Natividad, age 58, wife Maria Ignacia Higuera, children Josefa b. 1806, Nicolás '21, Ramona '21, Manuel '24. B. (Ramon), son of Manuel, claimant for Natividad. iii. 677. B. (Sebastian), settler before 1800; in '41 at S. José, age 61.

Butterfield (Jacob K.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Taylorville, Utah, '81. Butters (Thomas), 1841, Engl. sailor disch. from the *Leonor*; Bidwell mentions a Thos Battus at Bodega about the same time. Button (Montgomery), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat.

Buzzell (Joseph Willard), 1841 (?), deserter from the whaler *Orizaba* at Halfmoon Bay, spending some time with Graham at Sta Cruz, later a trapper at N. Helv., till he went to Or. in '43, where he married—apparently one of the Kelsey family. This is his own statement in newspaper sketches. iv. 279. In '44 he came from Or. in the Kelsey party. v. 444; served Sutter in the Micheltorena campaign; signed the call to foreigners at S. José '45. iv. 599; and worked for Leidesdorff at S. F. His name often appears in the *N. Helv. Diary*, and occasionally in records of Mont. and S. José. A daughter Ellen is said to have been born at N. Helv. '45. In '46-7 B. served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), under Frémont, Gillespie, Mervine, and Stockton in the south. Returning he went to Stockton with Weber, acquiring land on which the town stood later, and building a cabin. *Tinkham, Carson*, etc. A son was born '47. *S. J. Pion.* His name appears at Sutter's fort '47-8; daughter Lizzie Agnes born at Stockton, Sept. '48. Still living in '60; acc. to *Yolo Co. Hist.* drowned at Halfmoon Bay a few years before '79.

Bybee (Henry G.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). B. (John), 1847, ditto. Byers, 1847, at Honolulu from Mont. on the *Maria Helena*. B. (Josiah Stoddart), 1846, applicant for land at S. José; a mid. on the U. S. *Congress. Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 331. Byrens (Allen T.), 1846, mid. on the U. S. *Dale*, at S. José. Dec. Byrnes (Ed.), 1834, Irish. in Mont. list. B. (Wm), 1848, at Honolulu from S. F.; declined to serve as alcalde at S. José. v. 662.

Caamaño (Jacinto), 1792, Span. com. of the *Aranzazu*, engaged in northern coast explor. i. 509-11; *Hist. N. W. C.*, i. 267 et seq.; com. of the *Princesa* in 1797 and of the *Concepcion* 1798. i. 540, 543-4. Catrell (John), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Caballer, see 'Cavaller.'

Caballero (Andrés A.), 1781, lieut of the escort to Cal. and return to

Sonora. i. 342. C. (Felix), 1833, Dominican friar of L. Cal.; a famous missionary of the frontier, who crossed the line to Cal. '23, '29, '33, and doubtless on other occasions. ii. 486, 507; iii. 96, 557. C. (Francisco), Sta B. ranchero '45. C. (María Antonia), grantee of Sisquoc in '33. iii. 656. Cabello (Martin S.), 1834, Mex. revenue officer with the H. & P. colony; receptor in charge of S. Diego custom-house '34-8; prob. left Cal. about '38. iii. 267, 377, 499-501, 609, 613; iv. 98; Cabiner, 1846, mr of the *Isaac Howland*.

Cabot (Juan), 1805, Span. friar who served for 30 years in Cal., chiefly at S. Miguel, retiring to his college in 1835. Biog. in iii. 683-4; ment. i. list auth.; ii. 123, 149, 159-60, 325, 327, 331, 375, 384-6, 393, 536, 620, 622, 655; iii. 92, 96, 169, 309. C. (Miguel), 1836, nephew of the two friars, who came to Cal. to receive the stipend due Fr. Pedro after his death. C. (Pedro), 1804, Span. friar, brother of Juan, who served 32 years in Cal., chiefly at S. Antonio, dying at S. Fernando '36. Biog. iii. 645-6; ment. ii. 152, 159-60, 385, 394, 621-3, 655; iii. 92, 96, 418, 686. Cabott (F.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Cabrera (Agapito), at Sta Inés college '44. iv. 426. C. (Pedro), Peruvian, juez de policía at Los Ang. '47. v. 626.

Cabrillo (Juan Rodriguez), 1542, Portuguese discoverer of Cal., who died at the Sta B. islands in Jan. 1543. See full account of the voy. of exploration. i. 69-81; also *Hist. N. Mex. States*, i. 133.

Cace (Henry P.), 1845, nat. of R. I. at Mont; perhaps 'Case.' Cáceres (Francisco), Span. ex-sergt of dragoons, who was regidor at Mont. in '28-29. ii. 612; iii. 51, 53; and in '31 the only Span. in S. F. district. iii. 399, 609. He is named as a resid. and house-owner of S. F. from '38, being síndico in '39. iii. 705; v. 684. He died at Freestone in '48 at the age of 76. His wife was Anastasia Boronda who died in '49. The children were Antonia, Francisco, Carmen, Guadalupe Antonio, Julian, Rafaela, Ciro, Helena, and Teresa; all dead before '85 except Ciro and Francisco. The latter is named in a Sonoma list of '44 as 18 years old. The daughter Antonia married James Dawson '40, and Dr Fred. Blume in '49, dying in '80 without children. She was the grantee and claimant of Pogolomi rancho. iv. 672. Cacho (Rafael), grantee of S. Gerónimo rancho '44. iv. 673.

Cade (Jonathan), 1846, of the Mormon col. with wife. v. 546; perhaps his name was Kincaid; sergt-at-arms in S. F. council '49; but died in Utah. Cadel—or Kadel—(Peter), 1846, said to have arrived in July; at N. Helv. from S. Rafael and Sonoma '47-8; lot-owner S. F. '47; died at Oakland '75, age 61. C. (Tobias), 1847, lot at S. F.; at N. Helv. '48. Cadena (Antonio), 1836, Mex. corporal in Hidalgo bat. at Mont. age 30; tried for murder. iii. 675. Cady (Chas L.), 1845 (?), said to have been in Lake Co. as a hunter, being also there in '75. *Lakeport Bee*; iv. 587; in '46-7 member of the 2d Donner relief. v. 539; estab. a mail service July '47 bet. S. F. and Sac. via Sauzalito and Sonoma. *Californian*, July 24th; kept a store at Coloma with Shannon '48-9. *El Dorado Co. Hist.*, 177. Cahill (Martin), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Stockton '71-82.

Caldar (Lawson M.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Caldwell (Arthur S. C.), 1846, overl. immig. in Young's party with family. v. 529; wife Margaret, son, and three daughters; in Cal. Bat., enlisting at Mont. Nov. (v. 358); bought a house at S. José '48. *Pico, Doc.*, i. 140; named as a wealthy citizen in '60. C. (Colohill), 1846, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan; Cal. claim of \$6 (v. 462); prob. son of preceding, or possibly the same. C. (Matthew), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); Utah farmer '82. Calheart (Seth), 1827, mr of the *Massachusetts*. iii. 148. Calkin (Milo), 1846, house lately occupied by him rented to another Jan. '47. Calkins (Ed R.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenl. at Los Ang. C. (Sylvanus), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat.

Call (Daniel), 1816, Amer. carpenter, age 17, who landed from the *Atala* at Sta B., where in '36 he had a wife and two children. ii. 248, 282, 393. Callaghan, 1846, three brothers in the Los Ang. region. iv. 495; their names as signed to a doc. of June '46 seem to be 'Ein,' 'Epli,' and 'Geral,' but it appears that 2 of them were Evan and Isaac. They served under Gillespie, and were among the chino prisoners. v. 314; in '47 one was in charge of S. Buen.

mission, being juez de paz in '48. v. 634; and another had some petty position at S. Pedro. Acc. to B. D. Wilson, Evan C. came to Cal. in '44. C. (James), 1847, drowned at S. F. '51; said to have been one of the N. Y. Vol., but not on the rolls. C. (John), 1847, lot-owner at S. F.; still there '50. Callahan (Carolus B.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). C. (Thos W.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 460); reenl. at Los Ang. Callegan, 1769, com. of the *S. José*, lost on the voy. to Cal. i. 124. Callender (Mills L.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol.; lots at S. F. '47-8. v. 679; sec. of town council '48; still there '52-4; d. Brooklyn, N. Y., '71 (?). Callis (Eulalia), 1783, wife of Gov. Pedro Fages. i. 389-93, 487.

Calvin (Vincent), 1844, overl. immig. of Stevens party. iv. 445; at N. Helv. and S. José '45-8. Calzada (José Ant.), 1787, Span. friar who served 27 years in Cal., being founder of Sta Inés, where he died 1814. Biog. ii. 368; ment. i. 388, 459, 575, 577, 604-5; ii. 28-9, 123, 159, 394. Calzado (Dionisio), at Branciforte 1803. ii. 156. Calzado (José), 1798. i. 606.

Cam (Isidro), 1830, New Yorker, age 26, whose only known exploit was to fight with Leandry about a dog, for which he served a month in the chain-gang at Mont. Camacho, com. of transport vessel 1783-90. i. 444. C., killed at Jamul '37. iii. 614. C. (Anastasio), soldier at S. Diego 1775. i. 255. C. (Tomás M.), soldier killed on the Colorado by Ind. 1781. i. 363. Camarero (Nicolás), settler at S. F. 1791-1800. i. 716. Camarrillo (Juan), 1834, Mex. who came prob. with the H. & P. col. (iii. 259); trader at Sta B., where he was síndico and juez at different times '40-6. iii. 655; iv. 490, 631, 642; moved to S. Buen. '59, where he became owner of the Calleguas rancho. He died '80, at the age of 68; his wife was Martina Hernandez, married in '40; and he left 7 children, one of his daughters being the wife of José Arnaz. Portrait in *Sta B. Co. Hist.*, 392.

Cambon (Pedro Benito), 1779, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. F., but was founder of S. Gabriel and S. Buen., retiring to his college '91. Biog. i. 712; ment. i. 173, 176, 179-81, 187-9, 193-4, 285-6, 246, 255, 271, 287, 289-90, 292, 297, 329-30, 352, 373, 376, 378, 382, 388, 399, 469, 473, 575-6. Cambuston (Henri), 1841, Frenchman from Mex., who became a teacher at Mont. iv. 279; married Gabriela Soberanes; fined for smuggling '44. iv. 566; quarrel at Mont. with Prefect Castro '46. v. 34; at the military junta. v. 61; grantee of land in Butte Co. v. 675. A man of some ability, but often in trouble on acct. of intemperate habits; witness in the Limantour case; sent to the Stockton insane asylum about '56, where he died 4 or 5 years later. Camero (Manuel), 1781, mulatto settler at Los Ang.; regidor in '89. i. 348-9, 461. Cameron, 1848, at Sutter's Fort. C. (James), 1845, doubtful record of an overl. immig. iv. 578. C. (John), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (John), real name of John 'Gilroy,' q. v.

Camp, 1837, of the Willamette cattle comp. iv. 85. C. (J. G.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Campa y Cos (Miguel), 1775, Span friar of L. Cal. 1769-73, who was chaplain of Heceta's exped. at Mont. and on the north coast '75. i. 122-3, 194, 235, 240-2, 247.

Campbell, 1806, otter-hunter. ii. 40-1. C. (Anthony), 1840, Engl. sailor disch. from the *Fly* at S. F., and killed by Ind. near Sta Clara on his way to Mont. April '41. iv. 120, 280, 684, 686. C. (Benj.), 1846, Kentuckian settler at Sta Clara, building a saw-mill on Campbell's Creek in '47-8; still living in '76. C. (Colin), 1840, Scotch sailor at Mont. iv. 120; presbyterian sawyer at Aptos '41-2. C. (James), 1846, sailor of the *Congress* in Stockton's bat., wounded at the Mesa Jan. '47. v. 395. C. (James T.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '53. C. (John G.), 1844, one of Frémont's men; also in '45; Cal. Bat. Co. A. iv. 437, 583. C. (Jonathan), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Patrick), 1846, sailor on the *Cyane*, in Stockton's bat., wounded at S. Gabriel Jan. '47. v. 395. C. (Joseph T.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons, killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. C. (Peter), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. C. (Richard), 1827, said to have come from N. Orleans to S. Diego. iii. 162. C. (Reuben P.), 1848, lieut. of Graham's dragoons. v. 522. C. (Samuel), 1833 (?), accredited to this year by the newspapers, and said to have been a



rich merchant of S. F.; d. Red Bluff '70. iii. 409. C. (Samuel), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Thomas), 1846, Kentuckian overl. immig. from Mo. with his wife and her parents and brothers named West. v. 528. Known as Major C. on the trip; one of Burroughs' men at Natividad (v. 363); and went south with the Cal. Bat.; surveyor at S. José, and member of the council '47. v. 664; in the mines '48-9; later resid. of S. José to '77 and later. C. (Wm), 1842, said to have been killed. iv. 686. C. (Wm), 1846, apparently overl. immig. and perhaps a brother of Thomas; came to S. José with his family; surveyor '47. v. 664. In Tulare '83, age 90, veteran of 1812 and battle of N. Orleans; 2 sons. C. (Wm), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); deserted, and was hanged in Dec. '48 at S. José for robbery and attempted murder. v. 663-4. C. (Wm), 1848, overl. with Lawton and Johnson; editor of *Sierra Democrat* and clerk of legislature '56; county judge of Sierra to '63; district attorney at Virginia City, dying '76. *Nevada Transcript*, Jan. 23, '76. Campo, see 'Fernandez' del C. and 'Perez' del C.

Cané (Vicente), 1825, Span. sailor landing from the *Asia* at Mont. iii. 51, 92-3; permitted to remain and marry in '28; grantee of S. Bernardo rancho '40; admin. and juez at S. Luis Ob. '40-1. v. 657, 683. Canedo (Dolores), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Gerónimo), settler at Los Ang. 1812. ii. 350. C. (José), soldier and corp. '23-4. ii. 555-6. C. (José), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Luisa Valenzuela. C. (José), at S. Juan Cap., age 58, wife María, children Antonia b. '26, Felipe '28, Juliana '31, Juan '37, Leonardo '43. C. (José María), at S. Juan Cap. '41-6. iv. 626; age 36, wife Feliciana. C. (Juan), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Juan N.), at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626. C. (Manuel), soldier killed on the Colorado. i. 363. C. (Rafael), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Silvestre), ditto. Cañete (Joaquin), sent to escort Gov. Pages' wife to Cal. 1783. i. 390.

Cannfield (Cyrus C.), 1847, lieut. Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 477; also lieut. of the reñl. men. v. 495; collector of the port of S. D. '48. v. 619; acquitted on trial for passing counterfeit money. v. 610-11. C. (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Phil. '82. C. (O. F.), 1847, in Sonoma Co. '50-77. *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 102. Canian (Wm), 1832, doubtful name of a mr of the *California*. Cañizares (José), 1769, pilotin who kept a diary of Rivera's exped. to Cal.; com. of *S. Antonio* '74, of *S. Carlos* '76, being an explorer of S.F. bay and planner of the presidio; again at Mont. '84; com. of *Aranzazu* '89. i. 132, 136, 208, 225, 246, 287, 289, 329, 410-11, 438, 441, 444. Cann (Dan. M.), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). *Lancey*, not on roll. Cannell (John), 1847, lot at S.F. Cannifax (Abstrum R.), 1847, contractor at mission S. José to make shingles for Larkin. Cannon (Manena), 1846, one of the Mormons, who prob. did not come to Cal. v. 547. Cano (Gil.), com. de policía at Mont. '36. iii. 675; Mex., age 23, wife Josefa Soto, children Rafael, María, Luisa, Nicolás.

Cantan (Gustavus A.), 1847, lot at S.F. Cantua (Dolores), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-27; ment. in '18. ii. 232. C. (Guadalupe), in '36 at the Guadalupe rancho, Mont. district, age 51, wife Carmen Castro, children Josefa b. '18, Gracia '29, Ramon '31, Ramona '33; majordomo and juez de campo '35-6; in '41 grantee of S. Luisito near S. Luis Ob. iii. 674-7; iv. 656. C. (Ignacio), settler at S.F. 1791-1800. i. 716. C. (Juan Ign.), son of Vicente, wounded at the Natividad fight '46. v. 367. C. (Julian), at S. Isidro rancho '36, age 40, wife Isabel Ortega, child. Manuel b. '16, Manuela '20, Faustina '22. C. (Manuel), soldier of S.F. comp. '32-9; at Sonoma '44, age 25; in Sutter's service '45; militia alférez killed at Olompali '46. v. 166. C. (Manuel), son of Julian, at S. José '50. C. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46; connected with the Flores revolt, a good judge of aguardiente, nicknamed 'governor' for a time. v. 308, 331. C. (Pablo), soldier of S.F. comp. at Sonoma '42. C. (Vicente), majordomo at Patrocinio (Alisal), '36, age 45, wife Juana Soto, child. Juan Ign. b. '28, Juan María '31, María Ant. '33, Carmen '36; juez de campo and auxiliar '35, '39, '41. iii. 674-5; iv. 653; grantee of rancho nacional '39. iii. 677; admin. Soledad '39-40. iii. 691; Cal. claim (v. 462) of \$3,661 in '46; still in Mont. dist. '50. Cantwell (Thos), 1847, in S. Diego district. Caples (James), 1847, roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion.

Carabajal (Rafael), at Los Ang. '48. Carabanas (Nicolás), corp. of the S. Juan Cap. escolta 1776. i. 303. Carabantes (Agustin), settler at Los Ang. 1807. ii. 350. C. (Salvador), at Sta B. 1797. Carabajal, surg. of the *Princesa*, 1786. i. 397. C. (Josefa), wife of Surgeon Dávila, d. S.F. 1780. i. 468. Carbit (Thos), 1847, said to have come with the N.Y. Vol., but not on the roll; d. Oregon City, Cal. '61, age 35. *S. F. Herald*.

Card (Geo. H.), 1840, nat. of R. I., mate of a trader—probably the *Alert*—on the coast '40-2; returned in '48; wrote newspaper articles on his Cal. experiences; d. at Stockton after '68, age 74. iv. 120, 136. Cárdenas (José), 1825, officer of the *Asia*; mr of the *Rover* '26. iii. 25-6, 120. C. (Melchor), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. Cardwell (Henry), 1848, sheriff at Los Ang. v. 626; perhaps same as following. C. (Herman C.), 1844, nat. of Vt (or Va), who came to Cal. on a whaler, settling at Los Ang. perhaps in '46; in Cal. Bat. (v. 358), having a Cal. claim (v. 462) under name of H. H. C.; in the mines '48-9; memb. of 1st legisl. '49-50; seriously injured in '50 by a fall from his horse; d. at Los Ang. '59. I find little about him except in newspaper sketches. Cariaga (Saturnino), grantee of Real de las Águilas '44. iv. 655. Carl (John), 1847, at S. Buen. Carlson, soldier killed in 1790. i. 465. C. (José), inválido at Sta B. '32. C. (Seferino), soldier of Sta B. comp.; grantee of Arroyo Grande rancho '41. iv. 655; one of this family was the wife of F. Z. Branch. Cárlos, neophyte leader of rebels at S. Diego 1775-6. i. 253, 266. Carlton, 1848 (?), later a judge in Tuolumne Co.; d. '55. Carlton (W. H.), 1848, clerk for A. J. Grayson, S.F. Cármen (José del), Ind. chief killed '44. iv. 409.

Carmichael (Lawrence), 1833, Scotch trapper from N. Mex., who went to Or. '34 with Young and Kelley. iii. 388, 409; returned to drive a band of cattle to the Willamette '37. iv. 85; and again came back on the *Nereid* via Honolulu '38. iv. 105; and settled at S. José. He was one of the exiles of '40, but returned in '41 with a pass and a claim for \$7,000 damages for interrupted business. iv. 18, 32-3, 116. His name often appears in the records from '41; in '45 one of the party capturing Prefect Castro. iv. 487; in July '46 had trouble with Henry Naile about a house; in Aug. sec. of the juez at Sta Cruz. v. 641; and later in '46 shot by a party of Mex. for the alleged reason that he was bearer of despatches for the Amer., but very little is known of this affair, of which I find no contemporary record.

Carnes (Henry S.), 1847, lieut Co. F, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; collector of the port of Sta B. '48. v. 575; later a member of the legisl., district judge, and postmaster at Sta B., where he lived in '79; at S. Buen. '82. C. (Thos), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned at Stockton '51. Carnicer (Baltasar), 1797, Span, friar who served chiefly at S. Cárlos and retired in 1808. Biog. ii. 147; ment. i. 500, 561, 577, 686; ii. 7, 149, 159-60.

Carpenter (Benj.), 1845, Amer. immig. from Or. in the McMahan-Clyman party; prob. went back to Or. '46. iv. 572, 576. C. (Chas R.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died in Cuba '60. C. (Isaac), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (John), 1845, named as a captive exchanged for Manuel Castro. iv. 487, doubtful. C. (Lemuel or Samuel), 1832, Amer. from N. Mex. iii. 388, 408; accredited to '31 and '33 in two lists of '36; prob. came in winter of '32-3; 22 years old in '36, 28 in '40; had a soap-factory on the S. Gabriel River and a vineyard in co. with Chard; one of the vigilantes '36, and not arrested '40; served '45 against Micheltorena. iv. 495; in '48 had an orchard near S. Buen. Claimant for Sta Gertrudis '53. iii. 634; where on account of financial troubles he committed suicide in '59. C. (Roman), 1840, named on Larkin's books; perhaps the 'Roman carpenter' or 'Roman the carpenter.' C. (Wm), 1841, doubtful record at Los Ang. C. (Wm M.), 1848, physician at N. Helv., room-mate of P. H. Burnett. Carpentier, memb. of legisl. '55, accredited to '48 in the *Chart*.

Carr (Overton), 1841, lieut U. S. ex. exped. iv. 241, 567. C. (Griffith), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Sonoma. C. (Stephen), 1847, Co. A. N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Stanislaus Co. '49. Carranza (Domingo), 1798, Span. friar, who served at Sta Cruz and S. Luis Rey, retiring in 1810. Biog. ii. 108;

ment. i. 488, 577; ii. 154-5, 159-60, 197. Carrasco (José M.), Sonoran at Mont. '36, age 39, single; at Mont. and other places to '47. C. (Juan), 1791, com. schr *Horcasitas*. i. 493. C. (Juan), nat. of Buenos Aires, insane, found dead at Arroyo Mocho '38. iii. 732. Carreaga (Saturnino), 1845, juez at S. Juan B. iv. 662; see 'Cariaga,' prob. the same man.

Carrigan (Thos), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Carriger (Daniel S.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Sonoma. C. (Nicholas), 1846, Tennessean immig. from Mo. with family. v. 528; his father died and a daughter was born on the journey. He served in the Sonoma garrison and as mail-carrier from Sonora to S. Rafael during the war; a miner in '48-9; farmer at Sonoma from '50, where he still lived in '80, aged 64, with 9 living children. I obtained from him a brief *Autobiography*; portrait in *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 312; a son, Dav. W., was born in '47. Carrillo, sirviente at Sta Cruz 1795. i. 496.

Carrillo (Anastasio), son of José Raim., b. at Sta B. 1788; sergt distinguido of the Sta B. comp., named in connection with many Ind. exped., etc. 1818-30. ii. 235, 334, 361, 528-9, 561, 572; iii. 78, 103; comisionado in charge of Los Ang. '18-25. ii. 350, 559; member of the dip. '27-8; habilitado '27, '29-34. ii. 572; iii. 36-42, 63; '31-6 alférez of the comp. iii. 650-1, 281; in '32 his family consisted of his wife Concepcion Garcia and child. Micaela, Manuela, Soledad, Francisco, and Luis; his other sons being Guillermo and Raimundo; comisionado to secularize Sta B. '34. iii. 346, 657; in '36 retired from the army on full pay; in '37 com. to treat with Alvarado, majordomo at S. Fernando, grantee of Pt Concepcion. iii. 519, 647, 655; '38 comisario sub. at Sta B. 549, 651; memb. of dip. '39-40. iii. 590; grantee of Cieneguita '45. iv. 642; sub-prefect '45-6. iv. 631, 641. Thus it will be seen that Don Anastasio was a prominent man of Sta B., where he still lived after '50.

Carrillo (Cárlos Antonio de Jesus), son of José Raimundo, b. at Sta B. 1783; soldier in the Mont. comp. from 1797, and soldado distinguido from '99; named as clerk in a murder trial 1806. ii. 191; sergt of the Sta B. comp. from '11 to about '25, taking an active part in defensive operations against Bouchard in '18 and the rebel Ind. in '24. ii. 236-7, 275-6, 361, 363, 492, 534, 537, 572. Quitting the military service, Don Cárlos was partido elector in '27, and memb. of the dip. '28. iii. 33, 41, 140, 572; being in '30 elected member of congress for '31-2, and working earnestly in Mex., if we may judge by his own corresp., for the interests of his country. iii. 50, 214, 232-5, 260, 311-13, 319, 398. He worked particularly in favor of the missions, drawing his inspiration from Capt. de la Guerra; and also in the interest of Californian as against Mex. officers. One of his speeches, the *Exposicion sobre el Fondo Píadoso*, was the first production of a native Californian printed in book form. Back in Cal., he was grantee of the Sespe rancho '33, was memb. of the dip. '34-5, and was made comisionado for the secularization of S. Buen. in '36. iii. 246, 249-50, 258, 342, 353, 421, 488, 549, 656, 660-1; iv. 46. He was a warm supporter of Alvarado's revolutionary govt in '36, and not as has been often said a leader of the southern opposition. iii. 490-2. In '37, however, his brother obtained for him in Mex. an appointment as gov.; and Don Cárlos, making Los Ang. his capital, strove ineffectually in '37-8 to assume the governorship, which Alvarado very properly refused to surrender. This interesting but somewhat ridiculous episode of Cal. history, with its attendant military campaigns, is fully recorded in iii. 534-81, 594, 612, 614, 631, 699; iv. 47, 81, 80. In '43-5 he was member of the junta, and in '45 grantee of Sta Rosa Island. iv. 157, 361, 495-6, 521, 547, 643; Cal. claim of \$14,000 '46-7. v. 467; memb. of the Sta B. ayunt. '49. Carrillo died in '52 at the age of 69. In person Don Cárlos Antonio, like most of his brothers and cousins, was large and of magnificent presence; distinguished for his courteous and gentlemanly manners. In all Cal. there was no more kind-hearted, generous, popular, and in-offensive citizen than he. For public life he was much too timid and irresolute; as congressman he was but the mouth-piece of his brother-in-law Capt. de la Guerra; as politician and aspirant for the governorship he was the softest of wax in the hands of his astute brother José Antonio; as military leader in the burlesque child's-play warfare of '38 he cut but a sorry figure; yet every-

body understood his character and he had no enemies. His wife was Josefa Castro, who died in '53; his sons José, Pedro C., and José Jesus; his daughters Josefa wife of Wm G. Dana, Encarnacion wife of Thos Robbins, Francisca wife of A. B. Thompson, Manuela wife of John C. Jones, and Antonia wife of Lewis Burton. Carrillo (Dolores), at Sonoma, age 20, in '44.

Carrillo (Domingo Antonio Ignacio), son of José Raimundo, b. at S. Diego 1791; soldado distinguido in S. Diego comp. from 1807; cadet from 1809; prosecutor in a case of '11. ii. 341, 345. In '18 he had left the service, and Capt. de la Guerra wished to send him to Mex. for a few years; but failing in this had him restored as sold. disting. of the Sta B. comp., and in '21 he was transf. as cadet to S. Diego. Ment. in '24-9 at S. D., sometimes as revenue col. and habilitado, promoted to alférez in '27. ii. 536, 543, 547, 572; iii. 41, 134, 141. In '30 he was transf. to Sta B., where he was elector, acting com., and a supporter of Victoria. ii. 572; iii. 50, 99, 223; in '34 prom. to licut, admin. of Purísima, and grantee of Las Vírgenes. iii. 346, 349, 634-5, 650-1, 665-6. In '36 com. at Sta B., and though having trouble with Gov. Chico, opposed Alvarado unlike other Barbareños, and was removed from the com.; but in '38 he opposed Carrillo. iii. 422, 436, 485, 503, 565. I find no record of Don Domingo after '37, and cannot give the date of his death. His wife, married in 1810, was Concepcion, sister of Pio Pico; his sons Joaquin, José Antonio, Francisco, Alejandro, and Felipe; daughters Maria wife of José M. Covarrubias, Angela wife of Ignacio del Valle, and Antonia. His widow in '78 gave me a small col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, remnant of the family archives, including no less a paper than the original treaty of Cahuenga. C. (Francisco), son of Anastasio, who died young. C. (Francisco), son of Domingo; married Dorotea Lugo. C. (Guillermo), 1769, corporal of the S. D. comp., and later sergt; died in 1782. i. 301-2, 314, 452. I do not know that he left any descendants. C. (Guillermo), son of Anastasio; married Manuela Ortega; still living in '79.

Carrillo (Joaquin), nat. of Lower Cal., for 22 years a soldier, part of the time at S. Diego, where, having retired from the service, he lived with his family in '27. He was probably a cousin of José Raimundo, but I find no information about his parentage. It is related that he played well on the violin, and was once put in the stocks by Com. Ruiz because he was too long tuning his instrument for a favorite air. The romantic marriage of his daughter to Capt. Fitch in '27 is recorded in iii. 140-4; marriage of another daughter to M. G. Vallejo '32. iii. 472. In '35 he tried to get a grant of the S. D. mission estate; and the same year his wife called upon the gov. to prevent his sale of the garden given to their children by Com. Ruiz, their godfather. iii. 617. I suppose he died before '40. His widow was Maria Ignacia Lopez, who in '41 was grantee of the Cabeza de Sta Rosa rancho in Sonoma Co. iii. 673; and for whom was built about this time the 1st house in the Sta Rosa region. Among the sons were Joaquin, Julio, and José Ramon; daughters, Josefa wife of Hen. D. Fitch, Francisca Benicia wife of M. G. Vallejo, Maria de la Luz wife of Salvador Vallejo, Ramona wife of Romualdo Pacheco and later of John Wilson, Juana, and Felicidad who was claimant of part of the Sta Rosa estate and wife of Victor Castro. C. (Joaquin), son of Joaquin, at Sonoma '44, age 24; grantee of Llano de Sta Rosa the same year, for which he was later claimant. iv. 673; first settler in Analy township. In '46 2d alcalde of Sonoma, imprisoned by the Bears. v. 129, 157, 162.

Carrillo (Joaquin), son of Domingo, who seems to have been a cadet in the Sta B. comp. '28. ii. 576; in '35 or a little later he married his cousin Manuela, daughter of Anastasio; maj. and later admin. of Purísima. iii. 353-4, 612, 666; grantee of Lompoc '37. iii. 655; juez at Sta B. '40-2, being proposed for sub-prefect. iii. 655; iv. 641-2; in '45 lessee of Sta Inés, suplente in assembly, grantee of Mision Vieja de Purísima, and S. Carlos de Jonata. iv. 540, 553, 558, 643, 647; in '46 juez and assemblyman, and purchaser of Sta Inés. v. 38, 321, 561, 635. He was appointed prefect in '49, was subsequently county judge, and was district judge for a dozen years from '52, being a man of broad views and good sense, and though not speaking English and knowing but little

of legal technicalities, he had good advisers and left a good reputation. He died in '68. C. (José), son of Carlos Antonio, ment. in '29 as prospective mr of a Cal. schr. iii. 140; also ment. in '31. iii. 555; grantee of Las Pozas '34. iii. 655; took some part in the political troubles of '37-9. iii. 556, 580; capt. of auxiliary cavalry and acting com. at Sta B. '45-6. iv. 538-9, 641; v. 35. Still living in '50 and later. His wife was Catarina Ortega, by whom he had 4 children before '37; his 2d wife, and widow, was Dolores Dominguez, who in '78 gave me what were left of Don José's *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, including several valuable papers.

Carrillo (José Antonio Ezequiel), son of José Raimundo, b. 1796 at S.F.; said to have been a teacher at S. Diego in 1813 and later. ii. 344; house-lot at Los Ang. '21. ii. 562; member of dip. '22-4; governor's sec. '26; alcalde of Los Ang. '27-8; clector in '29-30, but defeated for congress. ii. 462, 513, 536, 560-1, 563-4; iii. 7, 13, 50, 63, 95. In '31, having a quarrel with Alcalde Sanchez, and being arrested and exiled, he became a leading instigator of the movement against Gov. Victoria. iii. 196-7, 203-4, 206-8, 630, 652; in '32 favored Pico against Echeandía. iii. 218; in '33-4 suplente congressman, member of the dip., and alcalde of Los Ang. iii. 242, 246-50, 258, 275, 327, 342, 366, 373, 635, 637, 644. In '35-6 C. was in Mex. as member of congress; otherwise as 1st vocal of the dip. he would have been gov. ad. int. instead of Castro in '35; and might in '36-7 have given a more formidable aspect to the southern opposition to Alvarado. iii. 258, 291-2, 299. He came back at the end of '37, and from that time to the beginning of '39 engaged in fruitless efforts to rule Cal. by making his brother Don Carlos gov., being more than once a prisoner, and on one occasion spending some months in captivity at Sonoma, where by his diplomatic skill he wellnigh won over Gen. Vallejo to his cause. iii. 534-45, 547-9, 551, 555, 558-9, 564, 566, 570-1, 573, 578, 580; memb. of the dip., ministro of the tribunal superior, believed to be engaged in various plots '40-3. iii. 602, 604-7, 632; iv. 193, 282, 284, 296, 319; in '43-4, grantee with his brother of Sta Rosa Isl., capt. of Los Ang. defensores, and not very active openly in opposition to Micheltorena. iv. 351, 407, 462, 475, 643; but finally induced in '45 to join the revolutionists. iv. 491-3, 509, 522. Under the new administration in '45, after declining the appointment of 1st justice of the tribunal, C. became lieut.-col of militia, comandante de escuadron, and com. principal of the southern line. In this capacity as representative of Gen. Castro in the south he became a northern partisan in the sectional quarrels, and was banished to the frontier by Gov. Pico. iv. 520, 523, 531-2, 538-41. Returning in '46 he joined Castro at Sta Clara, as mayor-gen. of the Cal. forces, and retreated to the south in July. v. 39, 41, 53, 105, 134-5. In Flores' revolt C. was 2d in com., defeating Mervine, and frightening Stockton away from S. Pedro; then engaging in a plot against Flores, but resuming his allegiance for the final struggle against the invaders, and finally signing the treaty of Cabuenga as Mex. commissioner in Jan. '47. v. 309, 318-20, 324, 331-3, 391, 404-5. In '49 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and this would seem to have been the end of his public life. He died at Sta B. in '62. His 1st wife was Estefana Pico, and his second Jacinto Pico, both sisters of Don Pio. A daughter married Lewis T. Burton, but I know nothing of any other children. Thus Don José Antonio's name was constantly before the Cal. public for over 25 years. He was a man of remarkable natural abilities for the most part unimproved and wasted. Slight modifications in the conditions and his character might have made him the foremost of Californians—either the best or worst. None excelled him in intrigue, and he was never without a plot on hand. A gambler, of loose habits, and utterly careless in his associations, he yet never lost the privilege of associating with the best or the power of winning their friendship. There was nothing he would not do to oblige a friend or get the better of a foe; and there were few of any note who were not at one time or another both his foes and friends. No Californian could drink so much brandy as he with so little effect. A man of fine appearance and iron constitution; of generous impulses, without much principle; one of the few original and prominent characters in early Californian

annals. C. (José Antonio), son of Domingo, at school in Lima '29; grantee of Lompoc '37 and Purísima—mision vieja—'45; also in charge of S. Miguel. iii. 655; iv. 643, 660; his wife was Felicidad Gutierrez.

Carrillo (José Raimundo), 1769, nat. of Loreto, who came as a soldier and rose to be capt., dying in 1809. He may be regarded as the founder of the Carrillo family, which must be considered in several respects the leading one in Cal., by reason of the number and prominence of its members and of their connection by marriage with so many of the best families, both native and pioneer. The captain's wife was Tomasa Ignacia Lugo; his sons and some of his grandsons are named in these pages; his only daughter, María Antonia, married Capt. José de la Guerra y Noriega. See biog. ii. 99-101; ment. i. 463, 466, 531-2, 665, 679-82, 692-3, 701; ii. 28, 30, 116-19, 140, 143-4, 174. He signed his name Raymundo, dropping the José. C. (José Ramon), son of Joaquin (of S. Diego), who in '44 was at Sonoma, age 21, having come north with his mother a few years before. In '46 he was an officer in Padilla's band of Californians who captured and killed Cowie and Fowler during the Bear revolt. v. 160-4. It was claimed by himself and friends, then and later, that the murder was committed against his protest or without his knowledge, and I have no reason to suppose that he was in any way responsible for that unfortunate occurrence. He joined Castro's force as lieut., and with him went south, taking part with his countrymen in the last campaigns of the war '46-7. v. 308, 312, 325, 329, 331, 351, 388, 617; and remained in the south. He was a rough and reckless fellow, often in bad company, but not regarded as a bad man by those who knew him best. He was tried by the courts and by the vigilantes for murder, and acquitted; but soon, in May '64, he was shot from behind the trees at Cucamonga. Whether this murder was committed by a vigilante not pleased with the verdict, by some avenger of the Sonoma victims, or by a private foe, was never known. C. (José Ramon), at Sta B. '44; grantee of Matzultaquea rancho '45. iv. 496, 635. Perhaps same as preceding; if not, I have no idea who he was. C. (Juan), soldier of the S.F. comp. at Sonoma '41.

Carrillo (Julio), son of Joaquin, brother of Ramon, who came north with his mother about '40, and in '44 is ment. in a Sonoma list as 19 years of age. In '46, going to visit his brother-in-law, Gen. Vallejo, a prisoner at Sutter's Fort, Don Julio was himself thrown into prison for several months. v. 124, 128, 298-9; had a Cal. claim of \$17,500, most of which was disallowed. v. 467. From '49 he was a resident of Sta Rosa, where he was the owner of a large tract of his mother's rancho. iv. 673; but like most of his countrymen lost his land. Still living at Sta Rosa, '85, in poverty, but a man of good repute. C. (Luis), son of Anastasio; married Refugio Ortega; 2d alcalde of Sta B. '47. v. 631; died in early times. C. (María del Espíritu Santo), grantee of Loma del Esp. Sto rancho, Mont. dist. '39. iii. 677. I am unable to say who she was.

Carrillo (Mariano), 1769, brother of Guillermo, uncle of José Raim., had a brother Raimundo who never came to Cal.; their parents were Juan Carrillo and Efigenia Millar. Came as a corp. and d. as alférez in 1782; had no family. Biog. i. 385-6; ment. 252-3, 304, 315-16, 335-40, 426-7. C. (Pedro C.), son of Carlos Antonio, educated at Honolulu and Boston; arrested at Sta B. by Castro '38. iii. 555, 569; grantee of Álamos y Agua Caliente, and Camulos '43, and S. Diego Isl. '46. iv. 634, 642; v. 619; elector at Lcs. Ang. '45. iv. 540; receptor at S.D. '46. v. 618-19. In the troubles of '46-7 Don Pedro favored the Americans from the first, and was made collector at S. Pedro, S. Diego, and finally at Sta B. v. 267, 287, 402, 446, 572, 626, 631; alcalde of Sta B. '48. v. 586-7, 631, 611. He was town surveyor of Sta B.; and later justice of the peace at Los Ang., where he still resides in '85. In '77 he allowed me to copy his col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, including his father's original commission as gov. His wife was Josefa Bandini, and there are several sons and daughters.

Carrillo (Raimundo), son of Anastasio; clerk at Sta B. mission '35, and admin. '36-8. iii. 657-8; sub-prefect '39-40. iii. 634-5; iv. 15, 641; secretary

of juez, '41. iv. 632, 641; in '41 grantee of S. Miguel rancho. iv. 643; in '43 juez at Sta B. and grantee of Nojoqui. iv. 642-3; capt. of defensores '49. iv. 407; suplente of sup. court, and elector of Sta B. '45. iv. 532, 540; in '46 com. at Sta B. v. 330, 400, 630. He was alcalde of Sta B. in '49, and still lived there in '50 and later. His wife was Dolores Ortega, and there were several children. Carrillo (Ramona), daughter of Joaquin; grantee of rancho at S. Luis Ob. '41. iv. 655; later Mrs Wilson; still living in '85. C. (Tomás M.), 1848, named by Brooks as a robber shot by Bradley. C. (Vicente), soldier of S.F. comp. at Sonoma '41-2. C. (W.), 1841, nat. of L. Cal.; in Sonoma Co. '51-77. Carrion (Manuel), 1837, Frenchman at Sta Cruz desiring to marry. iv. 118. C., several of the name at Los Ang. '46.

Carson (Christopher), 1830 (?), Kentuckian trapper, guide, and Ind.-fighter, born in 1809, who claimed to have come to Cal. with Ewing Young, and very likely did so. iii. 175, 180. At any rate, he came in '44 as guide and hunter with Frémont; and again with the same officer in '45. iv. 437, 583. His acts in '46, in connection with F.'s operations at Gavilan in the Sac. Valley, on the Or. frontier, in the S. Rafael campaign of the Bear revolt, are mentioned in v. 3, 6, 24-5, 94, 121, 127, 171-2, 175. Going south, he was sent east with despatches in Aug., but met Kearny in N. Mex. and returned with him, taking part in the S. Pascual fight, and subsequently serving in the Los Ang. campaign. v. 216, 236-7, 350, 417. In March '47 he was again sent to Washington with despatches, accompanying Lieut Beale. At Wash. he was appointed lieut—though the appointment was not confirmed—and sent back to Cal., arriving in Dec., returning in '48, and then settling in N. Mex. Again in '53 he came to Cal. with a flock of sheep. In N. Mex. he was farmer, hunter, and guide; an Ind. agent from '54; colonel and brevet brigadier-gen. of volunteers at the end of the war of '61-5. He died at Ft Lyon, Colorado, in '68, at the age of 59. His first wife was an Indian woman, by whom he had a daughter; the 2d wife was Josefa Jaramillo, who bore him 3 children. *Peters' Life and Adven. of Kit Carson* was published in '59; *Abbott's Christopher Carson* in '76. Kit Carson was a small, wiry man, of undoubted bravery and skill in all that pertained to his profession, comparatively quiet in manner, and somewhat less garrulous and boastful than many of the frontiersmen; yet the difference between him and others of his class in character and skill was by no means so marked as has been represented in eulogistic biog. sketches. No one, however, begrudges Kit the fame his biographers have given him. It is their custom, ignoring faults, to concentrate in one trapper all the virtues of his class for dramatic effect. Carson's statements on his Cal. experience were not noticeable for their accuracy; his connection with the Haro-Berreyesa murder—though he doubtless obeyed orders—is not creditable; and I suppose his influence to have had much to do with Frémont's stupid folly of the Gavilan, and Kearny's disaster at S. Pascual.

Carson (James H.), 1847, nat. of Va; sergt in Co. F, 3d artill. v. 519-20; in the mines '48; an active prospector, who gave his name to several 'diggings,' and whose little book—*Early Recoll. of the Mines*—was pub. at Stockton in '52. He died in '53, his wife and child arriving a little later, but returning to the east. C. (John), owner of S.F. lot '46; went to U.S. C. (Jose Manuel), 1840, at S. Gabriel with a Sonora pass to visit Cal. C. (Lindsay), 1847, settler in Russ. Riv. Valley; still there after '56. *Son. Co. Hist.*, 358. Carson (Moses), 1832, brother of Kit, from N. Mex. with Ewing Young. iii. 388, 408. He remained for some time in the Los Ang. region, and in '36 obtained a certif. of 10 years' resid. in Mex. Territory and 4 in Cal., being then 31 years old. In '45 he went north to take charge of Capt. Fitch's Russ. Riv. rancho; joined the Bears in '46, and was the messenger who announced the capture of Sonoma at N. Helv.; also in Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and had a Cal. claim of \$653, not allowed (v. 462). After his discharge he returned to Healdsburg, but soon after '50 recrossed the continent and soon died. C. (Richard), 1847, sup. of the *Confederacion*. v. 577. Carstens (H.), 1848, German said to have come this year; in S. Mateo Co. '59-78.

Carter, 1825, mr of the *Jura*. iii. 147. C., 1845, a physician at N. Helv.

'45-6. iv. 580; perhaps Geo. C., 1848, mr of the *Kamehameha III.*; of C. & Davis with S.F.; perhaps Joseph O. C. (David), 1848, at Mont. from Boston with letters from J. C. Jones. C. (Geo.), 1845, immig. apparently of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 578, 587; perhaps the G. S. Carter who served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). C. (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). C. (Geo.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Henry), 1831, mr of the *Wm Little*. iii. 384. C. (J. B.), 1846, lieut on the *Savannah*. C. (John), 1844, Amer. sailor from the *Tasso*; landed sick at S.D. iv. 453; sent to Mont. on the *Admittance*; aided by the consul, and shipped in '46. C. (John), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Joseph O.), 1831, Amer. mr of the *Volunteer* and *Harriet Blanchard* '31-3, and of the *Rasselas* '36-8. iii. 382, 384, 405; iv. 105, 141. His wife and child often accomp. him on his voy. bet. Cal. and the islands. Went to Boston on the *Alciope* in '40. iv. 100; d. at Honolulu about '51. His son Henry A. Carter was Hawaiian min. at Wash. '84. Also called J. D. and John O.; possibly more than one man. C. (Philo J.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenl. at Los Ang. C. (R.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. C. (R.R.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Savannah*.

Cartney (Barthol.), 1847, lot-owner at S.F. Cartwright, 1841, mr of the *Sapphire*. iv. 568. C. (H. B.), 1848, at Benicia. *Yuba Co. Hist.*, 86. Carver (M.M.), 1848, Kentuckian from Or., and member of the const. convention '49. Cary (Lewis), 1848 (?), in Colusa '80; said to have come by the isthmus in '48. *Col. Co. Hist.*, 81. Cásares, see 'Cáceres.' Casarin, see 'Jimeno C.'

Case (A. L.), 1841, lieut U.S. ex. exped. iv. 241. C. (B. A.), 1847, nat. of Conn.; settler at Sta Cruz; died in Mendocino '71. His wife, Mary Amney of Vt, taught at Sta Cruz '48, and still lived there in '80. Casement (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Casey (Michael), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Neil), Co. B, N.Y. Vol. Cash (A.), 1837, mr of the *Harvest*. iv. 104. C. (James H.), 1844, Amer. sailor from a whaler at Mont. iv. 453; enlisted Nov. '46 in Co. G, Cal. Bat., and was wounded at Natividad. v. 371; mentioned also in '48. C. (John C.), 1847, lieut of marines on the *Columbus*. Casper (Wm W.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); Utah farmer and col of militia '81. Cassel (John), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol., not on roll. Cassidy (Hugh), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). Cassin (John W.), 1846, sergt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); went east '49, but returned from Washington Ter. '52, settling in Tuolumne; a farmer in Tehama '62-77, the time of his death. Castañares (Gregorio), regidor at Mont. '44. iv. 653. C. (José), juez de campo at Mont. '35. iii. 674.

Castañares (José María), 1833, Mex. from Puebla; clerk for the admin. of customs Rafael Gonzalez, whose daughter, Ana María, was his wife; 29 years old in '36, when his amours with Ildefonso Herrera were the basis of a causa célebre at Mont. iii. 436-9. He was a handsome fellow, but arrogant in manner. He went to Mex. a little later, but in '40 came back on the *Catalina*. iv. 31; in '42 fiscal and ministro suplente of the tribunal. iii. 605; iv. 299, 296; in '43 grantee of the Arroyo de los Calzoncillos rancho. iv. 671; in '44 lieut-col of the defensores and a supporter of Micheltorena. iv. 405, 407, 509, 654; in '45 sent to Mex. by Gen. Castro on a mission of which little is known, and never returned. iv. 530, 601; v. 32. In '47 he appears as a colonel in the Mex. army. C. (Manuel), 1840, brother of José María, who came from Mex. to take charge of the Mont. custom-house, but became, instead, sec. of the prefecture '40-2. iii. 675; iv. 31, 626, 652; in '42 sent to Mex. by Alvarado as a commissioner, returning with appointment as admin. of customs; also fiscal of the tribunal. iv. 283-5, 296, 312, 339, 341, 352, 563; in '43 still admin. of customs, elector for Mont., grantee of Mariposas, and finally elected member of congress. iv. 355, 357, 361, 377, 386, 672. His labors in congress '44-5, as shown by his *Coleccion de Documentos* published in '45, are recorded in iv. 412-18, 431, 449-50, 457, 524-5; v. 32. He never returned to Cal., but in later years gave testimony in the Limantour case, which was pronounced false by Judge Hoffman. He was a man of some ability, and more popular than his brother. I think his family came and went with him.

Castañeda (Juan), 1837, Mex. capt., nat. of Texas, and com. of the L. Cal.



frontier, who came to Cal. with José Ant. Carrillo, and took a prominent part in the mil. operations to support Carlos Carrillo in '38, until captured. iii. 546, 549-50, 553-5, 569, 661. In '39 he was made sec. of the con. gen., and sent on a mission to Mex. by Vallejo. iii. 599; iv. 285; returned in '42 with Micheltorena, or at least about the same time; in '43-6 not much is heard of him, but he was the grantee, as was claimed, of several pieces of land, having a lot at S.F. iv. 352, 669, 671; v. 41, 561, 665, 680. After '50 a witness in land cases. A man of good manners, fair education, and little force.

Castillero (Andrés), 1836, Mex. capt. of the L. Cal. frontier comp., who came to Mont. apparently with Gov. Chico; at the downfall of Gutierrez he was not exiled, but chose to go away, perhaps to Mex. iii. 460-3; in '37 he came back as a comisionado of the Mex. govt and induced Alvarado to submit to centralism, being at once sent back to Mex. to work for Alvarado's interests. iii. 521, 526-31, 572, 624. Successful again, he returned to Cal. in '38. iii. 574-6; iv. 101; in '39 was grantee of Sta Cruz Isl., and went to Mex. as congressman and *habilitado-gen.* of the Cal. companies. iii. 582, 590, 656; iv. 66, 100, 102, 143. In '45 he came back once more as a comisionado of the govt to prepare for the reception of Mex. troops and defence against Amer. invaders. iv. 528, 535, 537, 602-3, 606, 614; v. 17. It was at this time that Castillero found and denounced the famous New Almaden quicksilver mine, for which he figured as claimant in the litigation of later years. v. 665. He was sent to Mex. again on govt business early in '46 and did not return till after the war. v. 32-3, 577. I have no record of him after the litigation of '49-61, during which he resided chiefly in Mex.

Castillo (Ambrosio, Enrique, Gabriel, José M., Loreto, and Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Felipe), Sonoran cigar-maker and trader, age 25, who took part in the Apalátegui revolt at Los Ang. '35. iii. 282-5; went to Son. but returned in '45. iv. 572; grantee of Valle de S. Felipe, and sent overland with despatches to Son. '46. v. 332, 619. C. (José), juez aux. Mont. '44. iv. 653. C. (José María), soldier at S. José mission 1797-1800. i. 556. C. (José María), regidor at Mont. '31-2. iii. 672-3. C. (Francisco), sec. to sub-prefect at Sta B. and to prefect at Los Ang. '39-40. iii. 640, 654-5. C. (Pedro del), Mex. infantry sergt from S. Blas about '25; elector at S.F. '27. ii. 592; regidor Mont. '33. iii. 673; receptor of customs at S.F. '33-6; iii. 377, 700. C. (Nicanor de Jesus Garnica del), 1842, came from N. Mex. in a colony, and after a short stay at S. Luis Ob. came to Mont., living later at S. José, and finally near Salinas, where in '77 he gave me some *Recuerdos* of events in '44-6.

Castillo Bueno (Juan), 1602, sergt in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. Castillo Negrete (Francisco Javier), 1834, came from Mex. with the H. & P. col.; *sindico* and sec. of ayunt. at Mont. '35; sec. of Gov. Chico; grantee of Quien Sabe and Sta Ana ranchos '36; either exiled with Gutierrez or sent by Chico as an agent to Mex. a little earlier in '36. See iii. 466; also 263, 426, 674, 678. C. N. (Luis), 1834, Span. lawyer, brother of Fran. J., who also came with the colony as district judge of Cal.; a bitter opponent of Alvarado's govt, who went away voluntarily with Gutierrez in '36; a poet as well as lawyer; later gov. of L. Cal.; died in '43. Biog. iii. 463-6; ment. iii. 263, 267, 277, 372, 415, 480, 484, 486-7, 534, 586. Castle (John), 1845, deserter from the *Hope-well*, at S. Diego. Casto (James), 1847, Co. D., Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Caston (Geo. R.), 1847, Co. D., N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Castro. Except in the case of a few of the most prominent of the name, no attempt is made here to follow the complicated connections of this family or group of families, doubtless the most numerous in Cal. Castro, in a S.F. padron '44, age 25. C. (Agustin), son of Mariano, at Las Ánimas '36, age 24. C. (Albino), son of Francisco M., age 16, in '41; d. without issue before '52. C. (Angel), sub-maj. of S. Juan B. '35. iii. 692; at S.F. del Rosario rancho '36. iii. 678; nat. of Cal., age 45, wife Isabel Butron, child. Ramon b. '16, Guadalupe '20, José '23, Josefa '30, Concepcion '32, Juana M. '31, José Joaq. '33, Josefa '34; ment. '40. iv. 6; in '42 grantee of Los Paicines, and com. of a militia comp. at S. José and Brancif. iv. 655, 663, 686; juez at S. Juan B. '44, '46; family insulted by Frémont's men. iv. 561; v. 9, 640; tax-payer in Mont.

Co. '50. C. (Antonio María), soldier of 1780, retired in 1800; grantee of Vega del Pájaro rancho '20. ii. 383, 664; iii. 679; suplente of dip. '22, and vocal '25. ii. 462; iii. 18. C. (Antonio), son of Francisco M. iv. 71, 544, 679. C. (Antonio), perhaps son of Ant. María, or in some items there may be confusion bet. him and his father and others; regidor of Mont. '30-1. ii. 612; iii. 212, 672; comis. of S. Antonio mis. '31. iii. 307, 687; alc. at Pájaro '35. iii. 674; supl. juez at S. Juan B. '39, '46. iii. 693; v. 640. C. (Antonio), possibly the same, or the son of Fran. M., at S. José '41, age 41, wife Bárbara Soto, child. Francisca b. '24, Concepcion '28, José de Jesus '29, María S. '30, Gabriela '12, José '36, José Ant. '39. C. (Antonio María), son of Joaquin, at S. José '41, age 16. C. (Blas), son of José Ant., at S. Antonio rancho '36, age 20. C. (Cándida), wife of José Bolcof. ii. 479; grantee in '39, with her sisters, of Refugio rancho.

Castro (Cárlos), bro. of Francisco, Ignacio, and Mariano; maj. at Sta Cruz '12. ii. 388; supl. of the dip. '22-4. ii. 462, 543-4; sindaco at S. José '28, also supl. vocal '28-9. ii. 605; iii. 42-3; in '34 grantee of Las Llagas rancho, Sta Clara Co. iii. 674, 677, 712; where he lived in '36, age 60, nat. of Cal., wife María del Rosario García; supl. vocal of junta '39. iii. 590. Don Cárlos is described as an eccentric old fellow, who tempered his hospitality by an affection of abusing his guests. By a padron of '41 he was a Sonoran, age '62, while his wife was a year younger than in '36! C. (Cárlos), ment. at S. Luis Rey '39. iii. 625. C. ('Chanate'), see 'C. (Manuel).' C. (Crisanto), son of Mariano, at S. José '41, age 11. C. (Cruz), at S. Bern. '46, age 28. C. (Evaristo), son of José, at Las Ánimas '38, age 22. C. (Felipe), prob. son of Mariano, soldier at Mont. '36, age 26. C. (Francisco), piloto and master of transport vessels 1776-8. i. 287, 266, 328.

Castro (Francisco María), nat. of Sinaloa, b. 1775; prob. bro. of Cárlos, Ign., and Mariano; for 13 years artill. soldier and corp.; settler at S.F. before 1800, in which year he was alcalde. i. 716, 718. In '22 elector, member of dip., alc. at S. José (?). ii. 454, 462, 584, 604; in '23 explor. exped. north of bay, and grant of the S. Pablo rancho, renewed in '34, where Don Francisco spent the rest of his life. ii. 497-9, 594-5, 664; iii. 713; vocal and elector '25, '27. ii. 592; iii. 17-18. Duhant-Cilly, *Viaggio* ii. 88-9, says that Don Francisco was of French descent; I find no other evidence of this fact, or of any direct relationship to the other Castros. He died in '31, leaving a widow, Gabriela Berreyesa, who died in '51; 7 sous—Alvino, Antonio, Gabriel Vicente, Jesus María, Joaquin Isidro, Juan José, and Victor; 4 daughters—María de Jesus who d. before '52 without issue, María Gregoria who married José Ramon Estrada and died without issue before '52, Francisca who married Joaq. Moraga and died before '52 leaving 5 children, and Martina the wife of Gov. Alvarado. iii. 593, 679. The San Pablo estate was left half to the widow and half to the 11 children, and by deaths and the mother's will Doña Martina C. de Alvarado became owner of 15-22. But the lawyers got in their work in the distribution, and the whole family has been kept in a state of landed poverty by litigation, which in '85 is not entirely at an end. C. (Francisco), son of Guillermo, at Mont., '36-41, age 4-7. C. (Fran.), son of Juan José, at S. José '41, age 8. C. (Fran.), son of Rafael, at Brancif. '45, age 20. C. (Fran.), son of Simeon, at Mont. '36, age 4. C. (Fran.), Cal. claim of \$3,045 in '46.

Castro (Gabriel Vicente), son of Francisco M., resid. at S. Pablo; elector at S.F. '35. iii. 704; sergt in militia comp. '37; juez de campo '43. iv. 685; ment. in '44. iv. 463; lawsuit '47. v. 663. C. (Guadalupe), bro. of Rafael and Juan José at Brancif. '45, age 30, single; juez de paz '43. iv. 663. C. (Guad.), son of Angel, age 16 in '36. C. (Guad.), son of Joaquin, at Brancif. '28; claimant of S. Andrés rancho '52. iii. 678. C. (Guad.), son of Juan José, at Brancif. '45, age 19. C. (Guillermo), prob. son of Cárlos, at Las Llagas '36. iii. 677; lieut. of S. José militia '37. iii. 732; grantee of S. Lorenzo rancho '38-41. iii. 711, 713; iv. 673; in '38 surveyor at S. José. iii. 730; in '41 at his rancho, age 31, wife Luisa Peralta, child. Juan b. '31, Francisco '34, José Ramon Simon '34, Concepcion '35, Encarnacion '46, Loreto '37, Luisa '38; in '41-4 juez of the contra costa. iv. 684-5; in '45 suplente min. of the sup. tribunal. iv. 532.

Castro (Ignacio), bro. of Cárlos, Fran., and Mariano; soldier of S.F. 1780; settler at S. José 1786; alcalde 1799, 1804, '9, '10. i. 477-8, 716; ii. 134; perhaps the same man who was drowned near Mission S. José in '17. ii. 382. C. (Ign.), son of Joaquin, at Brancif. '28. C. (Ign.), son of Mariano, at S. José '41, age 20. C. (Isidoro), his daughter married Surg. Dávila. i. 469. C. (Jesus María), son of Francisco M.; resid. of S. Pablo; age 18 in '41; in S. F. militia '37. C. (Jesus M.), son of Juan José, at Brancif. '28, age 13. C. (Joaquin), soldier of S.F. comp. 1777; wife Martina Botiller; settler at S. José 1790, etc. i. 478, 617; perhaps the same who owned the Buenavista rancho near Mont. '95, and obtained La Brea 1801-2. i. 683; ii. 171, 664. C. (Joaquin), inválido soldier and settler at Brancif. from 1799. i. 571; married María Ant. Amador; maj. of Sta Cruz '18. ii. 244-5; fined '27. ii. 627; in '28 at Brancif., a widower, child. Guadalupe, Ignacio, Joaquin, Vicenta, Daría; Rafael, and Juan José were apparently his sons; there had also been a daughter Plácida de Jesus, b. 1803; ment. in '30. ii. 627; alcalde '31. iii. 696-7; grantee of S. Andrés rancho '33. iii. 678. C. (Joaquin), son of preceding; at Brancif. '45, age 25, wife Eusebia Valencia, child. José and Marcelina. C. (Joaquin), prob. son of Joaq. of '95; at La Brea '36, age 41; at S. José '41, age 47; wife María Inés Sepúlveda, child. Mariano b. '21, Antonio M. '23, Lugarda '28. C. (Joaquin Isidro), son of Francisco M.; regidor at S.F. '35. iii. 704; lieut. of the civic comp. '37. iii. 701; grantee of El Sobrante '41. iv. 673-4; ment. '41-3. iv. 199, 684, 686; Cal. claim of \$8,516 (v. 462) in '46; claimant for S. Pablo, and executor of his father's estate. iii. 713.

Castro (José), son of José Tiburcio, b. about 1810; at school in Mont. '15-20. ii. 429; his 1st public service seems to have been as sec. of the Mont. ayunt. in '28. ii. 612; though in these years it is difficult to distinguish in the records between him and his father, both called generally José. Arrested by the rebels of '29. iii. 69, 89; sec. in '30, also arrested again for expressing contempt for the Mex. iii. 49-50; ii. 612. Besides being engaged to some extent in otter-hunting '31-4, Castro was still sec. of the ayunt. '31, also named as comisionado to secularize S. Miguel, and a member of the dip. which Victoria refused to convene. iii. 186 et seq., 307, 374, 394, 684-5; 7th vocal of the dip. '33. iii. 246, 249-50, 291; 3d vocal in '35, but acting as 1st in the absence of the 1st and 2d, and thus acting gov. Sept. '35 to Jan. '36. iii. 298-300, 414-16, 426; also comisionado at S. Juan B. in '35. iii. 692. He took part in the troubles with Gov. Chico. iii. 424, 440; and in Oct.-Nov. '36 was Alvarado's chief supporter as mil. com. in the overthrow of Gutierrez. iii. 453-75. From Nov. 5th, the downfall of G., he was com. gen. of Cal. to Nov. 29th, and gov.—as presid. of the dip.—to Dec. 7th; then, as lieut.-col. of civic militia—under Vallejo, who remained at the north as com. gen.—he went south to take charge of Alvarado's cause in the complicated campaigns of '37-8. iii. 493, 501, 503, 505, 509-10, 520-1, 522-3, 526, 546, 551-6, 558-62, 577-8, 580, 582; claiming also a grant of Yerba Buena Isl. in '38. iii. 713. In '39 he was commissioned by the Mex. govt as capt. of the Mont. comp. iii. 584, 671; was vocal of the junta, one of the terna for gov., and grantee of S. Justo rancho; and prefect of the Mont. district '39-40. iii. 584-6, 588, 590, 603-4, 675, 678; iv. 75. In '40 Castro arrested the foreigners and went with them to S. Blas, being tried by court-martial and acquitted in Mex., and returning to Cal. in '41. iv. 6, 11-35, 37, 193, 202-4; mention in '41-3 as capt., promoted to lieut.-col. in '42, member of the junta, etc. iv. 282, 292, 295, 313, 339, 357, 360-2, 364, 652; in '44 lieut.-col. of the defensores, and sent to establish a frontier garrison in the S. Joaq. Val. iv. 407-9; a leader in the revolt against Micheltorena '44-5, and after M.'s overthrow became com. gen. of Cal. iv. 458, 460, 463, 483, 485, 488-510; his official acts in '45, controversy with Gov. Pico, precautions against foreign invasion, tour in the north, treatment of immigrants, etc. iv. 518-45, 556, 558-60, 589-90, 601, 603, 606-7, 652; continuation of the controversy in '46, troubles with Frémont and the Bears, negotiations with Larkin, operations at Sta Clara, and retreat to the south in July. v. 5-53, 60-1, 72, 78-100, 105-9, 132-3, 185, 230-3, 245, 637, 661, 675; final operations in the south, negotiations with Stockton, and flight

to Mex. Aug. '46. v. 261-78, 407-9. Don José came back to Cal. from Sinaloa in '48, v. 585-6, 640, 678, and lived as a private citizen at Mont. and S. Juan till '53, when he went again to Mex., being made sub-jefe politico and mil. com. of the L. Cal. frontier from about '56. In '60, while holding this office, he was killed in a drunken brawl—or, as some say, assassinated—by one Manuel Marquez. His widow, Modesta Castro, was still living in Cal. as late as '77. Thus, José Castro was the most prominent of his name as a public man. No Californian has been so thoroughly abused as he in what has passed for history. It should be stated at the outset that nine tenths of all that has been said against him by American writers has no foundation in truth. Of his conduct in the sectional quarrels of '45-6, there is not much to be said in his favor, except that it was somewhat less discreditable than that of his opponent, Pico; but with his acts in the contest with the settlers and the U.S. little fault can be justly found. He did not maltreat the exiles of '40, as charged by Farnham and others. He did not break his pledge to Frémont in the spring of '46, nor did he do any of the absurd things attributed to him in connection with the Gavilan affair; but his conduct was far more honorable, dignified, and consistent than that of Frémont. He did not threaten to drive the immigrants back into the snows of the Sierra, but treated them with uniform kindness; nor did he incite the Ind. to burn Sutter's grain-fields. In the southern negotiations of August he bore a much more honorable part than did Com. Stockton. He was not a very able man, but with ten times his ability and resources no resistance could have been offered to the U.S.; he was not a very brave man, but he showed no cowardice in the operations of '46. Indeed, his record as a public man in Upper Cal. was, on the whole, not a bad one. He had much energy, was popular with most classes, was true to his friends, and as a public officer fairly honest. About his private character there is great difference of opinion among competent witnesses, native and foreign, who knew him well. He must have had some good qualities, yet it is clear that he had some very bad ones. He was addicted to many vices, and when drunk, especially in the later years, was rough to the verge of brutality; yet a kind-hearted man when sober. Of commonplace abilities and education, in most respects inferior to such men as Vallejo, Bandini, Alvarado, and Carrillo, he was yet by no means the cowardly, incompetent braggart that he has been generally painted. Castro (José, sirviente at S.F. mis. 1777. i. 297. C. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-22; in '36 at Las Animas, age 39, wife Inés Robles, child. Evaristo b. '14, Juana '21, Estefana '23, Salvador '26; prob. a son of Mariano. C. (José Antonio), nat. of Sinaloa; at S. Antonio rancho '36, age 50, wife Merced Ortega, child. Blas b. '16, Mariano '18, Rudesindo '20, Estefana '21, Bautista '23, Emiliana '24, Blanca '25, Manuel '28, Francisco '29, Perseverancia '30, Tomás '31, Juan '32, Ventura '34. iii. 678; grantee of Lomas Muertas and Estanislao '42-3. iv. 655, 672; in S. José dist. '50. C. (José Ant.), son of Mariano, at S. José '41, age 14. C. (José Ant.), son of Rafael, at Brancif. '45, age 18. C. (José Ant.), son of Simeon, at Mont. '36, age 6. C. (José Ignacio), at Brancif. '45, age '28, wife Ricarda Rodriguez, child. José Ramon b. '37, José Simon '39, María '44. C. (José J.), at S. José '39. iii. 731. C. (José Jesus), son of Antonio, at S. José '41, age 12. C. (José Joaquin), son of Angel, age 3, '36. C. (José Manuel), son of Juan José, at Brancif. '45, age 21. C. (José Maria), son of Rafael, at Brancif., age 22, in '45; witness in the Santillan case. C. (José Ramon Simon), son of Guillermino, at S. José '41, age 7. C. (José Saturnino), soldier at S.F. '19-22.

Castro (José Tiburcio), son of Macario, nat. of Sinaloa, who came to Cal. prob. before 1800; perhaps the man ment. 1801, '16. ii. 152, 371. He was a soldier, and finally a corporal. In '19 alcalde of S. José, having a rancho in that vicinity. ii. 378; suplente or vocal of the dip. '22, '24, '27. ii. 462, 510-11, 612; iii. 36; alcalde of Mont. '27. ii. 612; in '28-9, memb. of dip. and partido elector. ii. 613; iii. '41-4; alc. '29. ii. 612; iii. 69, 73; vocal '31, taking part against Victoria. iii. 187, 189; comisionado for Soledad '31. iii. 307, 690; grantee of Sauzal rancho '34, '45. iii. 679; maj. and admin. at S. Juan B. '35-6. iii. 354, 692; memb. of the junta dip. '39. iii. 590; prefect of the

1st dist. in '40, succeeding his son. iii. 652, 656, 675-6. His wife seems to have been an Álvarez; but I have no record of any children except José and the wife of Santiago Moreno, nor of the date of his death. Don Tiburcio was a man of little ability and still less education, but of excellent character. C. (Juan), had a son in the Mont. school '46. C. (Juan), son of Guillermo, S. José dist. '41, age 10. C. (Juan Bautista), son of José Ant., at S. Antonio rancho '36, age 13; perhaps the alferez of aux. cavalry at Mont. '45-6 of same name. v. 41. C. (Juan B.), son of Simeon, b. '35; in later years a prosperous ranchero at Castroville, where he still resides in '85. C. (Juan José), son of Francisco M.; militiaman S.F. '37; grantee of Y. B. Isl. '38; in '41 in S. José dist (at S. Pablo), age 38, wife Petra Bernal, child. Maiseta (?) b. '28, Magin '30, Francisco '33, José María and Narcisca '38; grantee of El Sobrante and other lands in the contra costa '41, '44. iv. 671; living in '52; d. before '82, the date of his widow's death. C. (Juan José), bro. of Rafael and Guadalupe, at Brancif. '25, wife Manuela Juarez, son Manuel; regidor '33. ii. 627, 696; in '45 at Brancif., age 38, wife (2d) Rita Josefa, child. José Manuel b. '24, Guadalupe '26, Trinidad '28, Jesus María '32, José Domingo '33, Cármen '34, Amoina (?) '36, Angustias '42. C. (Juan María), at Mont. '36, age 14; Mrs M. Castro de Estrada was apparently his sister. C. (Leandro), son of Simeon, b. '34; in later years ranchero near Castroville; still living '85. C. (Luis), Span. soldier who left the *Aguiles* at Sta B. iii. 27, 51-2; at S. Gabriel '28-9, 60 years old, single, of good conduct. C. (Luis), at Los Ang. '46, possibly the preceding.

Castro (Macario), native of Sinaloa, soldier from 1778, who came to Cal. in 1784; was corp. of the S. D. comp. at S. Juan Cap. '85-7; and at S. José and Soledad '90-4, being comisionado of S. José '92-4. i. 479, 499, 716; sergt from '94. i. 680; frequent mention '95-1800, in con. with Ind. affairs and explor. exped. i. 548-9. 552, 558-9, 683, list auth.; invál. and comisionado at S. José 1788-1807, and a prominent citizen in many respects. ii. 16, 132, 134-5, 140-1. I find no record of him after 1807. His wife, who came with him to Cal., was María Potenciana Ramirez; their children were José Tiburcio, Agapito, Simeon, Mariano, María de Jesus, María Dolores, and Cármen, all born before 1793. Don Macario, as the grandfather of José and Manuel, may be regarded as the most prominent among the Castro founders. C. (Magin), son of Juan José, S. José dist. '41, age 11. C. (Manuel de Jesus), son of Simeon, b. '21; sec. and collector at Mont. 39. iii. 675; sec. of the prefecture '42-3. iv. 652. He was prime mover in the revolt against Micheltorena, taking an active part throughout in '44-5, being once captured and exchanged, and finally comisionado to make a treaty. iv. 458-9, 462-8, 486-7, 500-509. Under the new admin. he was made prefect of the Monterey district in '45, being also made lieut. of the Mont. comp., and taking a most prominent part in public affairs, as representative of the civil authority and supporter of Gov. Pico against Gen. Castro in the north. iv. 533, 536-7, 606, 652. In '46, besides being promoted to capt. of the Sta B. comp., getting a land grant, having a Cal. claim of \$10,000, and continuing his services as prefect, v. 636-7, he took a prominent and honorable part in the troubles with Frémont. v. 4, 12, 17; quarrel with Cambuston. v. 34; efforts for defence against the settlers and the U. S. v. 41, 45, 56, 131, 134-5; sent south in July as comisionado to effect a reconciliation bet. the general and gov. v. 136, 143-4, 261; left in com. at Los Ang. on Gen. C.'s departure in Aug., but there is doubt whether he was one of the officers captured and paroled by Stockton's men. v. 266, 282, 361. On the outbreak of Flores' revolt in Oct. Castro was put in com. of the northern division and commanded in the Natividad campaign. v. 321, 361-72, 639; flight to Mex. with Flores '47. v. 407-9. In Mex. Don Manuel continued his military services for several years, and in '49 was put in com. of the frontier comp. of L. Cal., in place of Andrés Castillero, taking charge of the military colony of Santo Tomás till '52, when he had to yield to Castillo Negrete. See *Hist. North Mex. States*, ii. Since '52 Castro has resided for the most part in S.F. down to '85, never becoming a citizen of the U. S., often interested in Mex. colonization.

schemes, and ranking as colonel in the Mex. army—perhaps brevet general in the last years. He was never married. Don Manuel was an abler man than his cousin, the general, and his public record in Cal. down to '47 was in most respects an excellent one. True to his country's cause, with no sympathy for foreign filibusters, he exerted himself, for the most part in vain, to heal foolish dissensions between Calif. chiefs and direct their force against the invaders. Of his later record not so much can be said in praise. Various 'ways that are dark' are popularly attributed to him, and, while charges are doubtless exaggerated, it is possible that he has yielded somewhat to temptations offered by land litigation, politics, dislike of the Yankees, and chronic impecuniosity. But at least he has contributed grandly to the store of material for Cal. history. The *Castro, Doc. Hist. Cal.*, in 3 vols, is a most important collection of original papers presented by him in '75; and a few years later he contributed a still larger and richer col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, with important L. Cal. material—somewhat unwillingly, it is true, some of my assistants having to adopt the policy of 'fighting the devil with fire;' and finally I obtained his *Relacion de Alta Cal.*, none the less valuable because after it had been written at my expense one of my wicked collaborators had to steal a copy for my use. C. (Manuel), brother of the preceding, b. in '24; nicknamed 'Chanate;' capturer of despatches in '46. v. 235; perhaps the same who married the widow of Wm R. Garner, and a tax-payer at Mont. '50. C. (Manuel R.), soldier of the Mont. comp. from '36, sergt from '38; alférez from '46. iii. 671; v. 41; went to Mex. with Gen. Castro, continued in mil. service, and in '51 was at Sto Tomás on the frontier. C. (Manuel), son of Juan José, at Brancif. '28; perhaps same as the preceding. C. (Manuel), son of José Ant., at S. Antonio rancho '36, age 8. C. (M.), sentenced to presidio '45. iv. 654. C. (María Encarnacion), wife of Surg. Dávila 1782. i. 468. C. (María de Los Angeles), wife of J. L. Majors; grantee of Refugio '39. iii. 678.

Castro (Mariano), apparently bro. of Cárlos and Francisco M., and perhaps cousin of Macario; came to Cal. before 1800, in 1801 went to Mex. and obtained a grant of La Brea, or Las Ánimas, rancho in Sta Clara Co., about which he had considerable trouble later, though the grant was conf. in '35. ii. 7, 153, 163, 171, 594, 603, 673, 676, 711; alcalde at S. José '27, '30. ii. 605-6. He died before '35. His wife was Josefa Romero, living at La Brea '36, age 55, with her sons Agustin b. '12 and Vicente '18. One of their daughters, Lugarda, married Thos Doak in '20. ii. 277. I think another daughter, María, was the wife of Cárlos Ant. Carrillo. There were 4 children in 1801. C. (Mariano), son of Macario; probably the same who in '41 lived at S. José, age 57, wife Trinidad Peralta, child. Mercedes b. '13, Angela '17, Ignacio '21, José Ant. '27, Josefa '28, Crisanto '30, Susana '32; grantee of S. Ramon '33, and Solis '35, and of land in Mont. dist. '39 (Rufina C. being cl. of 2 of these ranchos and prob. his daughter). iii. 679, 713; juez de policia '42, '44. iii. 512; iv. 685. Perhaps the same man was one of the three of that name who voted at S. José in '50, or the Mont. tax-payer of the same year, or the claimant for Refugio rancho in '52; or some of these items may apply to one of the following. C. (Mariano), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-22. C. (Mariano), son of Joaquin, at La Brea '36, age 15. C. (Mariano), son of José Ant., at S. Antonio rancho '36, age 18. C. (Mariano I.), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-22. C. (Martina), grantee of Shoquel '33, and Palo de Yesca '34, and claimant '52. C. (Matias), settler at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1. i. 359. C. (Miguel), soldier '30, ii. 660. C. (Miguel), alférez of aux. cavalry Mont. '45; Cal. claim \$174 in '46. C. (Modesta), wife of Gen. C., grantee of Cañada de los Osos, '44. iv. 655. C. (Pedro), son of Simeon, at Mont. '36, age 8. C. (Primo), at Las Ánimas '36, age 60.

Castro (Rafael), son of Joaquin, juez de campo at Brancif. '32. iii. 696; grantee of Aptos '33. iii. 676; síndico '34. iii. 696; alcalde aux. and juez '36, '42-3. iii. 663, 697; in '45 officer of election. iv. 664, then living at Brancif., age 40, wife Soledad Cota, child, José María b. '23, Francisco '25, José Ant. '27, Vicente '35, María '31, María de los Angeles '33, Rafaela '35, Angustias

'44. He died at Aptos in '78. Newspaper notices of his death give his age as 78, state that he was formerly a soldier and capt. before '30—doubtless an error—and that he had 11 children, 8 of them living in '78. Don Rafael, like his brothers, was an industrious and prosperous ranchero of good repute, not meddling much in politics. C. (Ramon), son of Angel, age 20 in '36. C. (Rudesindo), son of José Ant., at S. Ant. rancho '36, age 16. C. (Salvador), son of José, at Las Animas '36, age 10; '46 memb. of S. José council. v. 664; claimant of S. Gregorio '52. C. (Ramon), at S. Bern. '46, age 24.

Castro (Simeon), full name José Simeon Juan Nepomuceno, son of Macario, b. in 1784 at Sta B.; soldier of the Mont. comp. 1809; grantee of Bolsa Nueva y Moro Cojo '25 and later. ii. 615, 664, 672, 677; regidor at Mont. '33-4, '37. iii. 673, 675; in '36 at Mont., age 52, wife María Antonio Pico, child. Juana b. '17, Manuel J. '22, Manuel '24, María Antonio '26, Pedro '28, José Ant. '30, Francisco '32, Leandro '34, Juan B. '35. In '38-9 alcalde at Mont. iii. 577, 675; in '41 juez de paz, and grantee of Tucho. ii. 616; iv. 653, 656; in '42 grantee of Año Nuevo. iv. 655. He died about '42. His widow was the claimant for Bolsa Nueva and Corral de Padilla in '52. iii. 677; continued to live at Mont.; and died in '84. C. (Vicente), son of Mariano, at Las Animas '36, age 18. C. (Victor), son of Francisco M., ment. '36 in connection with Ind. affairs. iv. 71; militiaman '37; grantee of Mare Isl. '40-1. iii. 712; iv. 672; in '41 living at S. Pablo, age 24, wife Luisa Martinez (daughter of Don Ignacio), child José; juez de campo '43. iv. 685; ment. '44, '46. iv. 473; v. 105; Cal. claim (v. 462) of \$12,912. Still a resid. of Contra Costa Co. '85. In early troubles with the Ind. as well as in later contests with the squatters, Don Victor has repeatedly shown himself to be a brave and determined man. His second wife was Felicidad Carrillo, and the third an American. Caswell (J. F.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Catalá (Magin), 1794, Span. friar, who had previously been chaplain at Nootka, and who served at Sta Clara for 36 years, till his death in 1830. Certain miraculous powers were popularly attributed to Fray Magin, and on the strength of these, I suppose, the preliminary steps for his beatification were taken by the church in '84. Biog. in ii. 600-1; ment. in i. 523, 556-7, 576, 587, 638, 719-20, 723; ii. 137, 159, 394, 577, 655; iii. 96, 351. Catalan (Benito), 1796, Span. friar who served at S. Antonio till his retirement in 1800 on account of insanity. i. 577, 689. Catharte, (?) 1823, mr of the *Massachusetts*. ii. 492. Catlin (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. C. Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Catts (Samuel A.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); nat. of Md; resid. of Stockton '74-84; Caulfield, (David), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. C. (Patrick), 1847, ditto. Cavour (José), 1771, Span. friar, founder of S. Luis Ob., where he served till his death in 1789. Biog. i. 469; ment. i. 173, 176, 188, 196, 299, 388. Cavell (J.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Cavenecia (José), 1814; master of the Lima ship *Tagle*; of the *S. Antonio* in '17. ii. 222, 271, 282-3, 271. Cayuelas, 1790-1820, several of the name prob., soldier, corp., settler at S.F. and S. José, and inválido at Mont., in trade and known as 'Tio.' Francisco C. was in '28 a Span. inválido, age 80. i. 478, 610, 690, 716; ii. 383, 420; iii. 51.

Ceballos (Ignacio), alcalde at S. José '32. Cebet (Pierre Jean), 1831, Frenchman who got a carta in Oct. prob. 'Chevette', q. v. Cecil (B.), 1847, advertises for a lost pocket-book bet. S.F. and S.J. C. (T. M.), 1846, carpenter of the *Savannah*, who built Fort Stockton at Mont.; prob. same as preceding. Célis (Eulogio), 1836, Span. supercargo in Virmond's employ, who was on the *Leonor* in '36, and perhaps on the *Catalina* earlier, as he certainly was in '41-2; often named in various records '36-42 and later. iii. 146, 381, 428-9; iv. 198, 237, 564. Célis made Los Ang. his home; was one of the grantees of the S. Fernando estate in '46; had a famous claim for cattle furnished to Frémont; and to '48 and later was a wealthy man of business well known in all parts of Cal. v. 365, 396, 435, 448, 561, 580, 627, 630. He went to Spain in '53 and died in '68. His wife was Josefa, daughter of Luis Ant. Argüello, who came back to Cal. after her husband's death. Three sons, the eldest Eulogio, still live at Los Ang., I think, in '85; two sons and two daughters remained in Spain. Cermeñon (Sebastian Rodriguez), 1595, Span.

voyager at Pt Reyes, who prob. gave the name S. Francisco—later transferred to another bay—to his anchorage. i. 89, 96-7. Cervantes (Andrés), Mex. artill. sergt at Mont. '29-36. iii. 69, 74, 671; age 48 in '36, wife Encarnacion Alcivar, of Tepic. C. (Cruz), Mex. majordomo at Tucho rancho '36, age 40, wife Filomena Arroyo, child. Ancleta b. '31, Celedonia '33, Teodosio '35; grantee of S. Joaquin or Rosa Morada '36, for which he was claimant in later years. iii. 678-9. C. (Pablo V.), soldier killed by Ind. on the Colorado 1781. i. 363. Cesena (Ramon S.), 1846, resid. of Sta Clara Co. '81; a Mexican.

Chabolla, juez of S. Juan B. '46. v. 359, 640. C. (Anastacio), soldier of S. F. comp. '23-31; nat. of Cal.; in '41 at S. José, age 31, wife Josefa Higuera, child. José Ant. b. '35, Fernando '37, José J. '39, Angel María '40; in '44 grantee of Sanjon de Moquelunnes. iv. 673; d. before '53. Maria C., prob. his daughter, was claimant for this land, and also his son Angel. C. (Antonio), grantee of Yerba Buena, Sta Clara Co. '33. iii. 713, 729-30; in '41 at S. José, age 37, wife Juliana Butron, child. Marta b. '31, Juan 36, Estefana '35, Antonia '38, Auisez (?) '39; juez de policia '43. iv. 685; claimant for Y. B. '53. C. (Gervasio), at S. José '41, age '37, wife Miguela Linares, child. Juan b. '33, Francisco '38, Marcos '39. C. (José de la Cruz), son of Marcos, b. 1796 at S.F.; at S. José '41, wife Máxima Vasquez, child. José de la Cruz b. '24, Tomasa '30, Soledad '35, Juana '37, Nemesio '41. C. (Luis), son of Marcos; síndico of S. José '31, '35, '43. iii. 729-30; iv. 685; in '41, age 48, wife Guadalupe Romero. C. (Marcos), Span. soldier, corp., and settler at S.F. before 1800; alcalde 1796-7. i. 716, 719; his wife was Teresa Bernal; child. in '93, Pedro, Salvador, and Luis. C. (Pedro Regalado), son of Marcos, b. S.F. 1789; soldier of S.F. comp. '19-22; in '30 síndico of S. José. ii. 606; in '34 alcalde. iii. 329-30; in trouble '37-8. iii. 525, 573; juez de campo. '41, '44. iv. 684-5; age 47 acc. to padron of '41, wife Gertrudis Ortega, child. José Miguel and Josefa b. '30, José de Jesus '35, Alejandro '36, Salvador '37, María '38, Teresa '39; alcalde in '46. v. 662. Still a resid. of S. José in '60.

Chace (Henry P.), 1843, nat. of R. I., at Mont. and Los Ang. '45-6, bound to Sonora; on Pion. Soc. roll as having arr. in Oct. '43. iv. 400. Chaden (Charles), 1845, Amer. at Brancif., age 36, wife Mary, also Amer., child. S. Dionisio b. '31, Matilde '34, Josefa '36, Tomás '38, María '40, Elisa '42. I don't think this was the man's real name, but cannot identify him. Chadwick (W.), 1822-5, mr of the *Plowboy*. ii. 479; iii. 148. Chaffield, 1848, mr of the *Sabine*. v. 580. Chaland (Fred.), 1847, lieutenant on the *Independence*.

Chamberlain (John), 1839, Irish blacksmith who came on the *California* from Acapulco, having deserted from a whaler on the Mex. coast. iv. 119; worked at his trade at Mont., was arrested in '40, and though not exiled was obliged to make shackles for the other prisoners. iv. 9, 17, 23, 28; on Larkin's books to '41; a little later went to the Sac.; naturalized in '44 and got a grant of Socayac. iv. 674; enlisted in Gantt's com. for Sutter's campaign of '45, but on account of illness did not go south. iv. 486; married in Jan. '46 to Nancy Hess—only one of some 19 similar contracts on his part as popular tradition has it—and soon went to Or. v. 526. But he returned after 18 or 20 years, and in '77 was working at his trade at Mont., where he dictated his *Memoirs* for my use, and where I think he still lives in '85. C. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (r. 336). C. (Levi), 1840, on the *Don Quixote* at Mont. iv. 103. C. (Ventura), 1841, on the *Jóven Carolina*. Chamisso (Adelbert von), 1816, naturalist of Kotzebue's exped., and author of *Reise and Remarks* with inform. on Cal. ii. 279-81, 309-11, 372-3, 420. Champion, 1848, came on a vessel from Honolulu acc. to his later testimony. Champlain (Wm M.), 1844, from N. Y.; doubtful newspaper record.

Chana (Claude), 1846, French cooper, who came to N. Orleans in '39, to Mo. '41, and overland to Cal. in '46. He worked for Sutter; was one of the earliest gold-miners in '48; became owner of the Nemshas rancho on Bear River. iv. 672; long a resident of Wheatland, where he died in '82 at the age of 71. I suppose the original name was 'Chanon,' as indeed it is writ-



ten in the *N. Helv. Diary*. Chance (Dr), 1846, overl. immig. who lived at Mont. and Stockton till '50 or later, then went to Texas, but returned, and was in southern Cal. '69; *S. F. Examiner*. Chancey (Alex.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artillery (v. 518). Chandler (David W.), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 267, 270, 275, 279; interested at Benicia '47. v. 672; went to Honolulu, but came back in '48. I have no later record than his letter at S. F. Nov. '48, but he is said to have died in Cal. C. (John A.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Boston '82. C. (Ralph), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. C. (Wm), 1848, lot-owner at S. F.

Chapel (Geo.), 1840, one of the exiles to San Blas who came back in '41 and settled in the Sta Cruz redwoods. iv. 18, 33, 37, 120; in '45 on the Brancif. padron as English, age 27, wife Josefa Soto, child, Manuel b. '40, José C. '44; at Mont. '47. Chapin (Geo.), 1847, of Morm. Bat. (v. 469); wounded by Ind.; perhaps same as following. C. (Samuel), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. C. (Sam. M.), 1847, blacksmith at Mont. '47-8. Chapman (Charles), 1847, worked for Leidesdorff; witness in the Limantour case '54, residing at S. F., age 30. C. (Geo. W.), 1847, lieut. of the U. S. *Independence* and *Columbus*.

Chapman (Joseph), 1818, Amer. carpenter and blacksmith, one of Bouchard's insurgents—impressed into that service at the Sandwich Isl., as he claimed—taken prisoner at Mont., and soon finding a home in the south. ii. 229, 248, 292, 393. Foster, *First American in Los Angeles*, tells a most interesting but inaccurate story of his capture at Sta B. by Lugo. In '20 Joseph was employed at Sta Inés, where in '21 he built a grist-mill, and obtained from Gov. Sola the king's amnesty to Anglo-Amer. prisoners. ii. 444; then he went to S. Gabriel to build another mill. ii. 568; and was baptized at S. Buen. in '22 as José Juan, being married the same year at Sta Inés to Guadalupe Ortega, by whom he had five children. ii. 479. In '24-6 he bought a house at Los Ang. and got a piece of land, where he planted a vineyard of 4,000 vines. ii. 526; but still continued to do odd jobs at the missions, being a jack-of-all-trades, who apparently could make or repair anything that was needed. He was a great favorite of the friars, especially P. Sanchez, who declared it a marvel that one so long in the darkness of baptist faith could give such example of true catholic piety to older christians. In '29, armed with certificates from leading men of all classes, and defying the world to find any fault with his record, he asked for naturalization, which he got in '31, having meanwhile built a schooner and served on occasion as surgeon. ii. 558; iii. 140, 209, 363, 382. His age in '29 is variously given as 33 to 48; he himself seems to say he was 33 or 34 in '22, but is now 48. He soon moved to Sta B., where in '36, age 52, he lived with wife and 5 children; in '38 grantee of S. Pedro rancho. iii. 656; is ment. in '45, and by Bryant in '47 as living near S. Buen.; but seems to have died in '48 or '49. *Huse* and *Foster*. His widow was claimant for the rancho '52; and I think some of his descendants still live, '85, in Ventura Co. Among all the earliest pioneers of Cal. there was no more attractive character, no more popular and useful man, than Joseph Chapman the Yankee. C. (Juan), at Los Ang. '45; perhaps a son of Joseph. C. (Manuel), 1844, one of Frémont's men. iv. 437. C. (Thos), 1833, mr of the *Charles Eyes*. iii. 381. Chaquette (Heman), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Charbonneau (Jean B.), 1847, guide to the Morm. Bat. v. 483; in '48 alcalde at S. Luis Rey. v. 621, 623.

Chard (Wm Geo.), 1832, New Yorker from N. Mex. with Alexander, Carpenter, etc. iii. 388, 408; at Los Ang., where he had a vineyard, till '36, appearing in several records and being one of the vigilantes (iii. 430); in '37 naturalized, being then at Sta B., protestant, age 27, a trader on the coast. The same year went north to the Sta Cruz region, apparently with Graham's comp., and his name often appears on Larkin's books from '37. In '40, living at Brancif., he was exiled to S. Blas, but returned in '41, and next to Graham was loudest in his demands for justice and damages, until the courts spoiled his little game by showing his Mex. citizenship. iv. 17-18, 24, 31, 33, 39-40, 116. In '43-5 C. had a store and sailor boarding-house at Mont. in partnership with Josiah Belden; in '44 he got a grant of Las Flores, Tehama Co., on which he put his cattle in '45. iv. 671; earlier in '45 he signed the call to foreigners at

S. José. iv. 599; in '45-7 he was employed by Andrés Castellero to work the New Almaden mine; but before the end of '47 he settled, apparently, on his Tehama rancho, where he still lived in '58, and where he died, I think, about '80. His wife was a Californian of the Robles family, who died in '72. The family seems to have resided at Sta Clara for some years after Chard went to Tehama. Stephen Chard, a son of Wm G. was still in '80 and later, a prosperous farmer of Tehama.

Charlefoix, 1837, Canadian from N. Mex. in com. of a party of 'Chaguamosos,' or Shawnees, who were trappers, soldiers, traders, or horse-thieves—whichever profession might be most profitable at the time—in '37-40. He aided Bandini and the sureños against Alvarado in '37. iii. 495, 518, 520; iv. 118. Charles, 1846, in Sutter's employ, and guard over the Sonoma prisoners '46-7. v. 125. Charley, 1845, Delaware Ind. of Frémont's party. '45-7. Charles (Michael), 1826, Irish blacksmith who landed sick from a whaler; at Mont. '40, age 57. iii. 176. Charles (Joseph), 1844, sailor on the *California*, witness at Mont. Charquin, rebel neoph. of S.F. 1793. i. 709.

Chase (Charles), 1846, on the 1st jury at Mont. v. 289. C. (C.), 1846, fleet surgeon on the *Savannah*; perhaps same as preceding. C. (Hiram), 1847, Co. J, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. C. (Hiram B.), 1847, Co. A, Morm Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '81. C. (Sam.), 1844, Engl. with a pass. for a year at Mont. C. (Sam.), 1847, at Sutter's July; at Mont. Dec.; in '48 in charge of Larkin's rancho on the Sac., but soon quit farming for the mines. C. (S. M.), 1846, doubtful record of a Bear Flag man, at Sonoma in '62. C. (S. U.), 1845, New Yorker of quaker parentage, who came west in '38, crossed the plains to Or. '43, and came to Cal. '45 in the McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 577, 587. After visiting Sta Cruz and Mont. he ret. to the Sac., and went to Or. in '46; came back to the mines '48-9; later a farmer in Solano and Napa; about '66 settled in Yolo, where he still lived in Capay Val. '79. Never married. Portrait in *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 26. Chaseagre? (J.), 1833-5, mr of the *Mariquita*. iii. 383. Chatard (Fred.), 1847, lieut on the U.S. *Independence*. Chatfield, 1848, mr of the *Sabine*. Chatozo (Pedro), named by Lancey as builder of a mill at N. Almaden '24. Chaudière (H.), 1835, mr of the *Grange*. iii. 382. Chauncey (Alex.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518), acc. to Lancey, but not on the roll; at Livermore '48.

Chavarria (Nicolás), 1818, S. Amer. of Bouchard's insurgents, captured at Mont., and remained in Cal. ii. 227, 230-2, 241; soldier of S.F. comp. '28-31. Chavez (José Ant.), 1833, Mex. brought to Cal. by Gov. Figueroa, whose natural son he is supposed by many to have been; tax collector at Mont. '43. iv. 653; one of the prime movers in the movement against Micheltoarena '44, also sec. of ayunt. iv. 588-9, 653; grantee of Ciénega del Gavilan '43, and Pleito '45. iv. 655; celador at Mont. '46. v. 570. He took part in various military operations of '46 as lieut, being sent by Castro to Frémont's camp at Gavilan. v. 11; and later the captor of Larkin and 2d in com. at Natividad, where he was wounded, escaping capture a few days later by being hidden in bed between two well-known ladies of Mont. v. 362, 364, 366-72. Leaving Cal. in '48, v. 585-6, he went to S. Blas, and was later prominent with Manuel Castro on the L. Cal. frontier. Chavez, 1818, painter at S. Juan B. ii. 356. C. (José), 1798, i. 606. C. (Julian), supl. alcalde Los Ang. '38. iii. 636; regidor '46-7, and grantee of Las Animas '46. v. 625-7. C. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '46. Chavira (José), 1798, i. 606. Chavira y Lerma (Josefa), wife of Pedro y Gil, 1781. i. 451. Chavon, 1847, mr of the *Adelaide*.

Check, 1816, on the *Lydia*, arrested at Sta B. ii. 275. Cheney (Zacheus), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Chever (Henry), 1846, nat. of Mass., who had lived long in Valparaiso and Manila; acc. to his brother's statement was mr of the *Hannah*. v. 578; but he seems to have come to S.F. from Honolulu on the *Elizabeth*; had a lot at S.F. '46; member of the firm J. B. McClurg & Co. at Los Ang., dissolved Feb. '48; also connected with Ward & Smith '47; and later with Hastings & Co. at Coloma. He was one of the founders of Yuba City; at S.F. '51-3 in poor health; died in Napa Val. '54, leaving no family. His brother Edward E. was in Cal. '49-54, and again '83-5. Chev-

rette (Pierre J.), 1832, signed roll of the comp. extranjera. iii. 221. Chichester (Chas), 1848, overl. immig. with Allsopp; went to the mines. C. (Henry T.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); deserter. Chico, Ind. chief killed 1781. i. 466.

Chico (Mariano), 1836, Mex. col and memb. of congress from Guanajuato, appointed gov. of Cal. Dec. '35, arriving in April '36 on the *Leonor*, and assuming his office May 2d. He encountered a bitter prejudice against Mex. rulers, and his position was made so uncomfortable by an unmanageable diputacion and other soi-disant opponents of centralism that he was virtually forced to depart in Aug., his rule ending July 31st. He was a man of fair abilities and good education; by no means the villain, fool, or madman that the Californians generally represent him; but he was fussy, conceited, and gifted with no tact for making friends or overcoming obstacles. He also scandalized Mont. society by bringing a mistress, Doña Cruz, whom he introduced as his niece. On his rule, see iii. 420-44, also ment. iii. 300, 399, 652-3, 670; iv. 44-7, 72, 82-3, 102, 104-5, 112. In '43-4 Don Mariano was gov. of Aguascalientes, where he is said to have written many verses, making himself somewhat popular socially, though less so than his wife, Doña Ignacia Alegre. *Gonzalez, Hist. Aguas.* 128-30. In '46 he was com. gen. of Guanajuato. Chienes (Alex.), 1842, mr of the *Primavera*. iv. 568. Childers (Morris R.), 1845, Amer. carpenter from Or. in the McMahan-Clyman party. iv. 572; prob. went back in '46. iv. 526; but visited S.F. in '47 on the *Henry* from Astoria. C. (Moses), 1843, said to have crossed the plains and to have been in Amador Co. '43. *Amador Co. Hist.*, 182; perhaps a vague ref. to the preceding. Childs (Mark D.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons; wounded at the Mesa Jan. '47. v. 395; name also given Mark A. Child.

Chiles (Joseph B.), 1841, Kentuckian b. 1810; in Mo. from '30; took part in the Florida war '38; and in '41 came overl. to Cal. with the Bartleson party. iv. 267, 270, 275, 279. After visiting Monterey, Sonoma, and other parts of the country, and obtaining from Va. lejo the promise of a mill site, he returned east in '42 for the mill. iv. 276, 342. In '43 he came back with the party that bears his name, one portion of the party under Walker taking a southern route and being obliged to leave Chiles' mill on the way. iv. 392-5, 679. In '44 he was grantee of Catacula rancho in Napa Val. iv. 671; ment. also iv. 448, 453; in '45 signs bonds for some of the new immigrants. iv. 581. I do not find any definite record that he joined either the Bears or the Cal. Bat. in '46, though he may have done so, and certainly aided Frémont with supplies and information. v. 297-8. He went east in '47, prob. as guide and hunter in Stockton's party. v. 454; was at Washington to testify at the Frémont court-martial; and in '48 made his 3d overl. trip to Cal. at the head of a party, v. 557, which included his own family of a son and 3 daughters, his wife having died in '37. The son was, I suppose, the Kit Chiles named in *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 74, as having settled at Washington in '48; the daughters were Fanny wife of Jerome Davis, Elizabeth wife of Daniel Brown, and Mary, Mrs Tully. Colonel Joe Chiles, as he is familiarly known, married M. G. Garnett in '53; and has resided in Napa and Lake counties down to '85, I think, a famous hunter notwithstanding his years, and a good citizen. A brief narrative of his *Visit to Cal. in '41* was furnished by him in '78. Chinook (Wm), 1845, Ind. of Frémont's party, one of the Sta B. garrison. iv. 583. Chipman (Walter), 1847, sergt Co. A, N. Y. Vol., at Cedar Springs, Mich., '83. Chiron, 1837, in Petit-Thouar's exped., surveying S.F. Bay. iv. 149.

Choquet (Diego), 1776, mr of the *S. Antonio*. i. 287, 301. Choris (Louis), 1816, artist with Kotzebue; author of the *Voyage Pittoresque*. ii. 281, 372. Christian (Chas), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. (v. 499), under another name. C. (Chas W. H.), 1848, in charge of S.F. school Dec. *Californian*. C. (John), 1838, one of the exiles to S. Blas, not known to have returned. iv. 18. C. (Kail), 1840, mr of the *Catalina*. iv. 31. C. (W. A.), 1848, purser U.S.N., at S.F. on the *Lady Adams*. C. (Wm. H.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); brig.-gen. in war of '61-5; at Los Ang. '71; at Utica, N. Y., '74-82; perhaps the Chas and Chas W. H. ment. above. A man of the same name was at S.

José in '50. Christiancy (James), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232-47). Christie (H.), 1848, left Honolulu for S. F. C. (John G.), 1847, at S.F. on the *Currency Lass* from Hon.; at Mont. '48. Chulte, in Sutter's employ '47; perhaps an Ind. Chumazero (Ignacio), at Sta Cruz 1794. i. 496. Church (Haden W.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Wm S.), 1843, Amer. carpenter from Sandwich Isl., who died at the house of Temple at Los Ang. '43, his effects being sold Jan. '44. iv. 400. C. (Wm S.), 1841, mate of the *Maryland*, who took com. on the return from Mazatlan to Hon. '42. Capt. Peirce says he saw him at S.F. in '49; else he would appear same as preceding. Churchman (T.), 1848, worked for Sutter on his mill from May. Chute, 1847, convicted of manslaughter at S. José. v. 663.

Cibrian (Blas), soldier of S.F. comp. '27-33; his wife was Paula Mesa, living at Mont. '36, age 28, child. Francisco b. '23, María de la Cruz '27, José Prudencio '30, José Blas '32, Refugio '34, José Estanislao '36. C. (Cármen), wife of Cornelio Bernal, resid. at S.F. mission from '38 and earlier to '67 and later. C. (Eusebio), at S. José '41, age 41; at S.F. mission '46; witness in Santillan case. C. (Francisco), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-43. iv. 667; at S. José '50. C. (Gabriel), at S.F. '55, age 36. C. (Leocadio), soldier and settler of 1791-1800. i. 499, 416. C. (María Rosa Pacheco de), widow, at S. José '41, age '44, child. Isidro b. '22, Ignacio '24, Eusebia '27, Florencio '30, José Manuel '32, Carlos '33, Encarnacion '40. C. (Pablo), settler at S. F. 1791-1800. i. 716. Ciel, 1838, doubtful name at Sta. B. Cimental, (Cris.), reg. at Mont. 1805. ii. 156. Cins, see 'Zinns.' Ciprés (Marcelino), 1795, Span. friar who served at S. Antonio and S. Luis Ob. till his death in 1810. Biog. ii. 148; ment. i. 576, 689; ii. 23, 28, 50, 147, 151-2, 159-60, 191. Cipriano, Ind. associate of Estanislao '29. iii. 110; perhaps the same who died in '78 in the region of N. Almaden at the age of 100 or more.

Clamp (Richard), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Chinese Camp, Cal. '71-82. Clap (Curtis), 1840, mr. of the *Alciope*; sup. of the *California* '42-3; a Boston and Sandw. Isl. trader. iv. 100, 564. Clapin (Joseph), 1846, corp. Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Clapp (Chas D.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died in Australia after '50. Clar (Juan), 1836, Span. of Minorca; translator and keeper of the archives, well known in S.F. '49-84; said to have visited Cal. as early as '36 as prof. of mathematics on a man-of-war, and again with Com. Jones in '42. He died at S.F. '84. Clare (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); an Engl. who joined the comp. at Valparaiso; served as clerk in Col Mason's office, but like most of his comrades deserted for the mines in '48. Said to have inherited a fortune later and to have settled down at Liverpool.

Clark, 1836, mr of *Ionic*. iv. 104. C., 1845, in Sutter's army. iv. 486. C., 1847, mr of the *Vesper*. v. 580. C., 1847, 'Father Clark,' said to have celebrated his 49th birthday at S. Diego, in '72, 25 years and 6 mo. after his arrival. *S. D. World*. C., 1847, left Hon. for S.F. on the *Eveline*. C. (Albert), 1847; Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Daniel), 1848, Irish immig. to Or. of earlier years, who came to the Cal. mines '48-50, going back to Or., where he has been a well-known citizen. *Hist. Or.*, i. 468. C. (Daniel P.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot. v. 680; at S. Diego from '71, where he died '79. C. (E. St Clair), 1847, sec. U. S. *Columbus*. C. (Francis), 1843, doubtful immig. of the Hastings party. iv. 390. C. (Francis C.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); shot on Merced Riv. '53.

Clark (Francis D.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); nat. of N. Y.; a miner in '48-9; in '49-55 trader, ferryman, and justice of the peace in S. Joaquin; N.Y. city trader '55-60; major and mil. sec. in the war of '61-5; and later a business man of N. Y. city. Clark has been sec. and one of the most active members of the N.Y. society of Cal. Pioneers; and has particularly interested himself in keeping awake memories of pioneer times by the publication of rolls of surviving comrades of '47 in '71 and '74; and finally by *The First Regiment of N. Y. Volunteers*, bringing the record down to '83. See v. 503, et seq. That work also contains the author's portrait. His *Pioneer of '47* is a somewhat minute narrative of his experience in '47-55. I have

followed his record of the N. Y. Vol. with a few corrections and additions. C. (Geo.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Geo. S.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (H.), 1847, sup. of the *Eveline*. C. (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); an Irishman, drowned at S.F. '54. C. (John Case), 1843, said to have visited the coast on a man-of-war. iv. 400; miner from '49; at Red Bluff a few years from '57; at S. Diego from '69 to his death in '73. C. (John N.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); bro. of Francis C.; miner and painter, at Stockton '71-4; died in Fresno Co. '79. C. (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Lorenzo), 1847, lieut Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 477; tanner in Utah '81. C. (M.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. C. (Nicholas), 1846, at Sutter's Fort; one of the 2d Donner relief. v. 540; portrait in *McClashan*, 184; living in '79. C. (Obad), 1822-3, mr of the *Gideon*. ii. 474, 492. C. (Ransom), 1844, perhaps of Frémont's party. iv. 437; at S. José '50. C. (Riley P.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. C. (Smith Douglas), 1845, Engl. with a passp. for Sonora. C. (Sophia P.), 1846, one of the Mormon col. v. 576; prob. Mrs King at Ogden '84. C. (Terence), 1848? an early settler at Sonora. C. (Wm), 1823-6, mr of the *Thos Nowlan*. ii. 492, 519; iii. 149.

Clark (Wm Squire), 1846, nat. of Md, b. in 1807, grandson of Abraham C. signer of the declaration of independence; educated in Ohio; a business man in the south and west; and an overland iminig. of '46 (v. 526). He came directly to S.F., and served apparently under Marston in the Sta Clara campaign. Obtaining a lot at what was named for him Clark's Point—which lot is still owned by him 40 years later—he built a warehouse and a wharf, driving the first piles in the bay. In '47-8 he was not only one of the most prominent business men in town, becoming the owner of dozens of city lots, but he was a member of the council, president of public meetings, and otherwise active in public affairs. v. 643, 650, 652-4, 656, 678, 680, 685. I know of no foundation for Gen. Sherman's statement that Clark was a Mormon. v. 547. In '48 he was a successful miner, but soon returned to S.F., where his land investments made him eventually a millionaire. He married Alice A. Duncan in '68, and in '70 went to live at S. José, where he still is in '85, with a son, Wm S., Jr, and 4 daughters. He wrote his *Recollections* for my use in '85, and in an interview gave me many details of old San Francisco. C. (W. W.), 1847, mr of a whaler.

Classen (John C.), 1848, Pion. Soc. roll. Claudio, 1837, leader of hostile Ind. S. Diego. iii. 614. Clausen (Wm), 1847, musician Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Clavell, 1844, officer on H.B.M.S. *Modeste*. Clawson (John R.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. Claviter (Edward), 1848, passp. from Honolulu; resid. of Mt Eden, Alameda Co. '49-78; at Alameda from '78 to his death in '84.

Clayton (Charles), 1848, nat. of Engl., who came to the U.S. in '42 and crossed the plains to Or. in '47, coming to Cal. in April '48 on the *Henry*. After a year in the mines he opened a store at Sta Clara, where he also held local offices. From '53 he became a prominent commission merchant in S.F., filling also with credit the offices of supervisor, member of the legislature, surveyor of the port, and member of congress. He married Hannah Morgan in '54; and still resides in S.F. in '85, age 60. Clements, 1845, at S. F., N. Helv., and again at S.F. with a family; seems to have gone east with Clyman in '46. iv. 526, 578. Name also written Clemence, Clement, and Clemons. Wm Clemons is named in one list as a member of the Stevens party of '44, and was perhaps the same, though he may have gone first to Or. Clements (Lambeth B.), 1847, of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); comp. not known; lot at S.F. '47; at S.F. '54; at Soquel '74. Cleveland (Richard J.), 1803, owner and 1st officer of the *Lelia Byrd*; involved in smuggling exploits; author of a *Narrative*. ii. 10-14, 21, 102-3. Clifford (Cornelius), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S. Juan B. after 1850. C. (J.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. C. (O. G.), 1848, ditto. Clift (James), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. C. (Robert), 1847, lieut Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477; lieut of the reën. comp. v. 495; alcalde of S. Diego '47-8. v. 491, 618-19. Clipper, doubtful name-of a corporal killed at S. Pascual. Cloud (J. H.), 1847, major

and paymaster U.S.A., who came with the Morm. Bat. v. 483, 440; killed at Sutter's Fort Aug. 3d by a fall from his horse. Clough (Wm), 1837, named in Larkin's accounts.

Clyman (James), 1845, Virginian who, after an adventurous career as surveyor and trapper in the great west, came overland to Or. in '44, and to Cal. the next year as a leader in the McMahon-Clyman party. v. 572-4, 587. He travelled over the country as far as Monterey; spent the winter hunting in the Napa and other valleys. v. 17; and in the spring of '46—after a union with Frémont's comp. had been declined. v. 23—returned to the states overland, meeting the Donner and other parties on the way. v. 526. He came back to Cal. in later years, and lived at Napa till his death in '81, at the age of 84. Colonel Clyman's *Note-book*, a MS. diary of his wanderings of '44-6, is one of the most complete and important records of its class in my library. *Clyman's Diary* is an abridgment of the same, with a few documentary additions. Clymer, 1842, with Com. Jones at Los Ang. iv. 321.

Coates (Geo.), 1846, served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan Oct.; prob. same as the following. C. (James), 1843, Amer. shoemaker, farmer, tanner, and overl. immig. from Or. in the Hastings party. iv. 390. Naturalized '44, then living at Mont.; in '45 a lieut in Sutter's force, at one time a prisoner. iv. 486, 500; in '46 perhaps in the Cal. Bat. as above; in '47 lot-owner at S.F., tanner at N. Helv., and finally moving to a house on Amer. River. I have no later record than March '48, when Coates was seriously injured by a fall from his horse, being also robbed of \$300. Cobb, 1840, on the *Don Quixote* from Hon. iv. 103. C. (Chas), 1848, owner of S.F. lots; same name in S.F. directory of '52.

Cochran (Thos), 1845, nat. of N.C., who crossed the plains to Or. '43, and came to Cal. in the McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 574, 587. Named at N. Helv. several times in '45-8; in '49 built a hotel, the 1st building at Cacheville; an eccentric man, who in '51 suddenly departed for Australia. Cocket (C.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Cocks (Henry), 1846, English marine on the U. S. *Dale*, who after his disch. in '48 lived at Mont. and married a daughter of Francisco Garcefa, moving in '53 to the S. Bernabé rancho, or Cock's station, of which he was the claimant. iv. 655, 679. In '66 he went with the telegraph exped. to Alaska and Siberia; had an appointment on the Tule River Ind. reservation; accomp. Wheeler's explor. exped. on the Colorado; and in '75 was living near his old place in Mont. Co., where he still is, I think, in '85. Coe (John J.), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Coeur (François), 1846, with Kearny's force. v. 337.

Coffelt (Geo.), 1846, teamster Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Coffemeyer (Edward), 1846, sailor at N. Helv. '47-8; member of 1st and 4th Donner relief. v. 538, 541. Coffin (Ephraim), 1841, of U.S. ex. exped.; died in Cal. iv. 279. C. (Henry), 1844, Amer. sailor of the *Monmouth*, aided by the consul. C. (Ivory), 1846, seaman or marine on the *Savannah*; wounded at the S. Gabriel Jan. 9, '47. v. 395. C. (James), 1835, mr of the *Peor es Nada*. C. (J. W.), 1847, on a whaler; came back in '50; of S. F. firm C. & Hendry; d. before '85, leaving a son and daughter. C. (L.), 1848, at S.F. on the *Lady Adams* from Callao. C. (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Franklin*. iii. 147. C. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). C., 1847, mr of the *Charles Drew*. Coghlan (James), 1848, sailor on the *Elizabeth*. Cogswell, 1845, at N. Helv. Dec. Cohn (Moritz), 1847, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Philip), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol.

Colbath (Lemuel), 1846, mate of the *Euphemia* '46-8; a New Englander. Colbert (John), 1834, Engl. shipwright, age 26; naturalized '39; still at S. F. '40. iii. 412. Cole (James B.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat.; at Springville, Utah, '82. C. (John), 1826, sailor on the *Rover*. C. (Thomas), 1833, Engl. sailor whose name often appears in Larkin's accounts of '33-49. iii. 409. Acc. to John Price, in *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*, 63, he deserted from the *Kent*, but I have no record of that vessel before '36. Cole was one of Graham's riflemen of '36-8. (iii. 457); arrested but not exiled '40. iv. 17; grantee of lands in Salinas Val. '42-4. iv. 636; in '44 flogged by the Calif. for revealing to Micheltorena

the place where certain powder and lead had been buried, so says Swan; in '45-6 often employed to carry despatches, v. 29, 235, also signing the call to foreigners at S. José, iv. 599, and accomp. Lieut Revere on a hunting trip. Mentioned by Revere, Sherman, and Colton, the latter naming him as a man who stole a horse. His name appears on the assessment rolls of '50; and acc. to *Taylor's List*, he died at Mont. in '58. Coleman (Geo.), 1827, at Sta B. and S. Buen. '27-8. ii. 580; iii. 94, 176. C. (Michael), 1845, overl. immig. of Grigsby-Ide party; bonds given by Wm Benitz Nov. 21st; prob. went to Or. in '46. iv. 526, 578. C. (Thos), 1847, carpenter on the U. S. *Preble*. Colespedriguez (Bruno), 1829, mr of the *Rosalta*. iii. 148.

Colgan (James A.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Colima (Tomás Sanchez), at Los Ang. '43; juez de campo '44. iv. 633; cl. for Sta Gertrudis '53. iv. 629, 635. Collie (Alex.), 1826-7, surg. of H. B. M. S. *Blossom*; made a trip from S. F. to Mont. and back by land. iii. 121. Colligan, 1847, attempts murder at Sta Cruz. *S. F. Star*, Nov. 20th; perhaps 'Callaghan.' C. (Wm), 1846, sailor of the navy; at Mont. in July; went south with the Cal. Bat.; in '75 and later a broker and politician of N. Y. City. Collins (John), 1847, boatswain of the *Cyane*. C. (Napoleon), 1847, lot-owner at S. F.; perhaps the C. who was wrecked in the bay and rescued by the *Tasso's* boat. *Alta*, Feb. 17, '67. C. (Peter), 1842, in the Sta Cruz redwoods. iv. 341; in '43 kept a bar at Mont.; killed at Pacheco Pass about '54. C. (Robert H.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 at Huntingdon, Utah. Colombet (Clement), 1844, Frenchman who kept a hotel at S. José '49. iv. 453; made a fortune in the mines, lost later and regained; married a daughter of Thos Kell; in '66 at Warm Springs, Alameda Co., age 43; living at S. José '81. Colton (Chas E.), 1847, servant to an officer in Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). C. (Philander), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat.; a mason who made bricks and worked on 1st brick house at S. Diego.

Colton (Walter), 1846, chaplain U. S. N., who came on the *Congress*, and was alcalde at Mont. in '46-8; also judge of the admiralty; an earnest, kind-hearted, and sensible man, whose official and private record in Cal. was a most excellent one. In partnership with Robert Semple, he edited and published the *Californian*, the 1st Cal. newspaper, in '46-7, making a visit to the mines in the autumn of '48, and causing the erection of a school-house at Mont., named for him Colton Hall. His *Deck and Port*, and *Three Years in Cal.*, published in '50, are journals of his experience and observations, full of interest, and justly regarded as standard works on the annals of '46-8. He went east early in '49, but I have no record of his later career. v. 254, 288-93, 433, 608, 637-8, 653. Columbo (A.), 1847, Amer. farmer at S. Buen. Colwell (J.), 1845, doubtful name of an immig. iv. 578.

Combs (Abram), 1847, one of the Mormon col. with wife and 3 child. v. 546; in Utah '84, his wife being dead. Comelero (Pedro), 1836, Italian cook from Lima at Los Ang. Comfort (Geo. F.), 1838, mr of the *Ayacucho*. iv. 101. Comstock (Cortey), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Conanse (José), 1791-1800, visiting friar at S. Diego. i. 655. Concha (Juan), 1791, lieutenant in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Conde (Pedro), 1818, lieutenant, com. of one of Bouchard's vessels. ii. 226-7. Condels, 1845, doubtful name of an Amer. at Brancif., age 24. Condit (Jeptha), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. Conduian (Alex.), 1845, doubtful name of a Frenchman at Brancif., age 25. Conejo (Casimiro), 1798, i. 606. Conley (James H.), 1847, carpenter on the *Dale*. Conley (Marston F.), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name. Conn (John), 1843, doubtful member of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 393; in '52 claimant of a Napa Co. rancho. Connell (John), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at sea bet. Or. and Cal. '82. Connell (John), 1847, sergt Co. G, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; lot-owner S. F. v. 685. Connelly (Michael), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); resid. of Stockton from '49 to his death in '57. C. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. Connors (John), 1844, said to have arrived in Sta Clara Co. iv. 453; called Conness by Hall. Conner (W. E.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Connolly (James H.), 1846, carpenter on the U. S. *Dale*. Connor (James), 1845, Delaware Ind. of

Frémont's comp. '45-7; wounded in the service. iv. 583. Conover (Francis S.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Independence*. Conrad (Henry), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at N. Helv.; later mayor (?) at Sonoma. *Clark*. C. (Edward), 1844, on the roll of the Pion. Soc.; at Riverside '81. C. (John P.) 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74; d. before '82. C. (Wm), 1848, keeper of the Colonnade House S.F. v. 683.

Cook (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). Cook (Chas), 1845, N. Yorker who died suddenly at Mont. iv. 587. C. (Geo.), 1844, Amer. naturalized this year. iv. 453; ment. by Bryant as owner of a rancho at S. José, '46. C. (Goodwin), 1848, in Sutter's employ. C. (Grove C.), 1841, Kentuckian hunter, and overl. immig. in Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279; wandering about for a few years; often named in Larkin's accounts from '43; naturalized in '44; at Sutter's fort '45 working on a distillery. His shooting of a Walla Walla chief in July caused much excitement. iv. 544-5; v. 300-1; and in Dec. he was married by Sutter to Rebecca Kelsey, who presently had some reason to regret it. In '46 Cook went to Yerba Buena, and settled more or less at S. José, where he took some slight part in the mil. campaign, was member of the council and junta, v. 664, and in '49 was a man of wealth, subsequently lost. He died at Sta Cruz in '52. He is described as a man whose wit and generosity went far to counterbalance some less desirable qualities. C. (Jackson), 1847, at N. Helv.; apparently Grovè Cook, q.v. C. (James), 1830, at work on Cooper's rancho. iii. 180; joined the comp. *extranjera* at Mont. '32. iii. 221. C. (Jonas), 1846, doubtful name of the Mormon col. v. 547. C. (Manuel), 1830, Amer. who got a carta in Oct. C. (Sam.), 1830, mr of the *Danube*. iii. 146. C. (Wm), 1843, disabled seaman of the *John Jay*; aided by consul, and worked on ranchos, but shipped late in '44.

Cooke (Henry D.), 1847, sup. and part owner of the *Lambayacana* from Valparaiso; also of the *Com. Shubrick*; lot-owner at S.F.; of firm Ruckle & Co.; a prominent business man of S.F. '49-54; figuring later at Washington in the crédit mobilier and other financial operations; a relation of Jay Cooke. C. (Philip St George), 1847, capt 1st U.S. dragoons, who came to Cal. as lieutenant, commanding the Mormon Bat. v. 428, 477, 483-6. He was for a time commandant of the southern district, taking some part in the quarrel with Frémont. v. 437, 440, 445-6; resigned his com. and went east with Gen. Kearny, being a witness at the Frémont court-martial. v. 450, 452, 456, 489. His *Journal* of the march of the Bat. was published by the govt. v. 483; and was republished with additions by the author—then brevet major-general U. S.A.—in '78 as the *Conquest of Cal. and N. Mex.*, a good narrative of Cooke's experiences and those of his men, but of no value whatever in its assumed character as a complete record of the conquest. He also wrote *Scenes and Adventures in the Army*. It is noticeable that a part of his journal was lost in Cal., and in Jan. '43 was purchased by Sutter from an Ind. *N. Helv. Diary*, MS., 164. Coombs (Chas), 1824, cook on the *Rover*. C. (Catherine), 1847, married at S.F. to C.P.A. Briggs. *Star*.

Coombs (Nathan), 1843, native of Mass. who came to Or. overland in '42, and to Cal. in the Hastings' party at the age of about 18. v. 390, 400. After working a while for Stephen Smith, iv. 396, he went to Gordon's place on Cache Creek, where he won the heart of Uncle Billy's daughter Isabel, and was nearly killed by a grizzly bear, also asking for naturalization in '44. In '45 he seems to have served in Sutter's force. iv. 486, 501; then married and settled on a Napa Valley rancho purchased of Salv. Vallejo; took no active part in the troubles of '46; and in '48 laid out the town of Napa on his rancho. v. 670. He became wealthy, was active in local politics, served in the legislature of '55, was capt. of militia '63, but was best known as a patron of the turf and the owner of blood-stock. Portrait in *Napa Co. Hist.*, 42. He died at his Napa home in '77, leaving a widow, 4 sons—Wm, Nathan, Frank, and Levi—and a daughter, Eva, wife of John M. Coghlan. Coon (Wm), 1846, member of the 1st Donner relief. v. 539. C. (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Cooper, 1831, said to have come from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party, and



to have died at Sta B. iii. 337, 405. C. (Charles H.), 1840, Amer. exile to S. Blas, who returned before '42 to urge his claim for damages. iv. 18, 33, 120. C. (Daniel, or David), 1834, Amer. sailor with but one arm, possibly a relation of Capt. J.B.R. Cooper. I have the original Boston passport to Daniel and the Hawaiian passp. to Dav. of '34. He came on the *Ayacucho*. iv. 412; his name appears often in corresp.; mate of the *California* in '40; died at S. F. May '41 of apoplexy—which a large quantity of aguardiente had not cured. C. (Fernando M.), 1835, named in Larkin's accounts '36-8. iv. 118; in '38 at Los Ang. signs a certif. as a physician. Prob. the same who in '35 embalmed the body of Gov. Figueroa. iii. 206. C. (Henry), 1836, named in Larkin's accounts '36-43. iv. 118; arrested in '40. iv. 17; called by Morris an Ind. at Sta Cruz; apparently in Sutter's employ '47. C. (J.W.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); enlisting at S. Juan in Nov.; perhaps same as following. C. (James), 1846, kept a hotel at Sonoma '48; ment. by Hittell as a rich man near Benicia in '60. C. (James F.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (John Burwood), 1830, known as 'sailor Jack,' said by some authorities to have come to S.F. as early as '24-5, or by others on a whaler in '33, or in '36. iii. 409; iv. 118. Juan Coopet, prob. the same, was an artilleryman at S.F. in '30-1; named as English at Mont. in '34; a N. York sailor and calker, age 43, at Mont. in '36 in the artill. barracks; built houses at S.F. '40, '44. v. 683-4; Engl. retired artill., age 56, in S.F. padron of '44; at S.F. also '45-6, receiving some votes for collector. v. 295. Thus there may have been two John Coopers at least. John B. settled on a S. Mateo rancho, married a native, and died in '62, leaving a family. His monument at the S.F. mission cemetery is inscribed John Baptist Burwood Cooper, nat. of Engl., age 68; his wife was María Cecilia —, d. '53, age 27; children María Jesus b. '41, Agapito, Juan B. Aniceto, Narciso Nieves, María Julia Dolores, and Juan Lorenzo d. '61, age 10.

Cooper (John Bautista Roger), 1823, nat. of the Alderney Isl., who came to Mass. as a boy with his mother, who by a 2d marriage became the mother of Thos O. Larkin. I have his 'protection paper' of 1816, certifying his U. S. citizenship, and describing him as 24 years old, 5 ft 5 in. in height, with light complex., sandy hair, and blue eyes, with a scar on the left arm and nerves of the left hand contracted. From this deformity he was known in Cal. as Don Juan el Manco. He came as master of the *Rover* from Boston, selling the vessel to Gov. Argüello, and continuing to command her on voyages to China till '26. ii. 402-3, 495, 519-20, 614; iii. 24, 119, 148. From '26 he became a resident of Mont., and there is not a year from '26 to '48 in which his name does not occur in many original records. In '27 he was baptized, his original name of John Roger being transformed into Juan Bautista Roger, married Encarnacion Vallejo, became a rival of Hartnell & Co. in trade, and signed bonds for Jed. Smith. ii. 616; iii. 128, 158-60. In '28 began his legal quarrels with Luis Argüello. ii. 583; iii. 12; in '29 he bought for \$2,000 from Joaq. de la Torre the rancho of Bolsa del Potrero y Moro Cojo, or Sagrada Familia. ii. 615; and in '30 was naturalized, being ment. besides in connection with the Solis revolt and the Fitch romance, as well as in commercial records. ii. 609; iii. 71, 83, 142, 145. His business corresp. shows not only that he was always complaining of some injustice, but that he often gave cause of complaint to those who traded with him. In '32 on the roll of the comp. extranjera. iii. 221; in '33 licensed to hunt otter, and granted the Molino rancho, Sonoma. iii. 394, 712; regidor at Mont. '34-5. iii. 673; in '36 living with wife, 2 children, mother-in-law, and her 3 daughters at Mont., having also cattle and a mill on the Sonoma rancho confirmed to him this year. iii. 429; iv. 116; his mill visited by Edwards '37. iv. 86. In '39 Capt. C. resumed his seafaring life as master of the govt schooner *California*, making many trips in the next 5 years to the Mex. coast and to the islands, of which I have his original *Log of the California*. iv. 102, 282, 289, 346, 361, 563-4; in '40 obtained land at S.F. and the Punta de Quintin rancho, iii. 706, 712, v. 683, but was in trouble about \$5,250 which the govt had owed him since '26; perhaps the Juan Cooper to whom the Nicasio rancho was granted '44. iv. 672; sick at Acapulco at end of '44; but was back again in '45, only to depart for Peru. where, in '46, he

was matriculated as 2d piloto. He visited Cal. in '47, and in '48 seems to have been in com. of the *Elizabeth*, wrecked at Sta B. In '49 he commanded the *Eveline* on a voy. to China; but soon quit the sea; was harbor-master at Mont. in '51; and was claimant for the Bolsas, Molino, and El Sur ranchos. iii. 679. He continued to live at Mont., much of the time on his rancho, till after 1860; and died at S.F. in '72, in his 80th year. There were few of the old Cal. pioneers more widely known or better liked than Capt. Cooper, though as a trader he had some peculiarities that, in the earlier years particularly, kept him in hot water with other traders much of the time. Besides hundreds of his letters scattered in dif. archives, his family papers fill several volumes of the *Vallejo, Doc. Hist. Cal.*, which should properly bear his name. In addition to his *Log* of '39-44, I have also a book of *Accounts* of '27. His widow still lives, '85, in S.F. His children were Ana Maria Guadalupe b. '29 wife of Herman Wohler, Juan Baut. Guillermo b. '31, Henry B., Francisco G., Amelia (Mrs Molera), George Howard, and Wm Roger who died in '73. \*

Cooper (J. M.), 1846, gunner on the U.S. *Savannah*. C. (Luther), 1834, named often in Larkin's accounts '34-7. iii. 412. C. (Martin), 1835, Amer. at S. Luis Ob.; also on Larkin's books '35-7. iii. 413. C. (Samuel E.), 1846, teamster of Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). C. (Sarchel), 1846, son of Stephen, miner at Park's Bar '48; d. at Colusa '74. C. (Sidney), 1831, doubtful record of a trapper of Young's party. iii. 388.

Cooper (Stephen), 1846, Kentuckian b. 1797, moved to Mo. 1817, guide and scout in the Sta Fé trade and various Ind. wars, Ind. agent and member of the legislature, who came overl. to Cal. as capt. of a small party, v. 528, with his wife Melinda and 6 children. From Yount's, in Napa Val., he went to S.F., where in Feb. '47 he presided over a public meeting of citizens dissatisfied with the composition of the proposed governor's council. *Star*; y. 433; in the autumn settled at Benicia. v. 672-3; alcalde in '48. v. 673; judge of 1st instance of the Sonoma district from Aug. '49, having also mined at Park's Bar for a short time. In '54 went to Colusa, where he was justice of the peace for 12 years, and where he still lived in '80; went later to Modoc Co., and in '85 lives at Winters, Yolo Co. Portrait in *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 26; biog. sketch from Cooper's own statement by 'F. S.' in *Colusa Sun* June 17, '71. Mrs. C. died in '72 at the age of 71. Of the two sons, Sarchel died about '74, and Thos B. lives in Modoc Co. '85; the daughters were Francis wife of Robert Semple and later of I. N. Van Winkle, living in Oakland '85, Susan wife of John Wolfskill, Elizabeth wife of Waller Calmes, and Martha wife of Amos Roberts. In '71 Maj. Cooper had 6 children and 16 grandchildren living. C. (Wm C.), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party; prob. went to Or. in '46. iv. 526, 578.

Cope (Wm), 1846, seaman of the *Savannah*, wounded at the S. Gabriel, Jan. '47. v. 395; perhaps 'Coxe.' Copeland (Alex.), 1843, Amer. immig. from Or. in the Hastings party; got a carta in Nov., calling himself a clerk, and was employed by Stephen Smith at Bodega. iv. 390, 396; early in '46 at Sutter's Fort; prob. identical with the following. C. (Andrew), 1846, lieut. Co. B, Cal. Bat. v. 361; Cal. claim of \$82 (v. 462); A. M. Copeland voted at S. José '50. Copenger (Chas), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Copey (John), 1832, doubtful ment. at S.F.

Coppinger (John), 1835, prob. deserter from a British vessel at S.F. iii. 413; said to have been a lieut. in the British army or navy; generally called Engl., but Amer. acc. to his naturalization papers, while Quigley makes him a nat. of Cork and near relative of a Bishop Coppinger, and in a S.F. padron he appears as a Dublin sawyer. On Larkin's books from '36; in '36-8 lieut. of Graham's foreign comp. in Alvarado's service. iii. 458-9, 491; naturalized '39 and juez at Corte Madera. iii. 705; arrested but not exiled in '40, being also the grantee of Cañada de Raimundo in S. Mateo. iii. 711; iv. 17. From '41 he seems to have lived on the rancho, being included in S.F. padrones, one of the defensores of the patria, 30 years old in '42 and 35 in '44; aided Micheltorena in '45. iv. 487; seems to have taken no part in the troubles of '46 except that Weber accused him of giving inform. that led to his, W.'s, arrest. I

find no record of him later except an unintelligible one in *S. Mateo Co. Hist.*, 4, that during the war he was carried as a prisoner to Mex. where he died. His widow was María Luisa Soto, who before '52 married a man named Greer, and was a claimant of the rancho, living at Mayfield in late years.

Coray (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. B, Morm. Bat. v. 477, 496. Corcoran, or Corgan (Geo. A.), Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Chicago '82. C. (Martin), 1844, nat. of Nova Scotia, who came from Honolulu as seaman on the U.S. *Levant*. iv. 453. In '46 he came back, on the *Savannah* probably, and was one of Bartlett's party captured by Sanchez (v. 379), prob. the only survivor of that party; disch. from the navy in N.Y.; ret. to Cal. '49 and went to the mines. From '51 he was engaged in many kinds of business, chiefly that of hotel-keeper, at S. F., Alviso, S. José, and Sta Clara, being R.R. agent, tax collector, and county treasurer. In '85, at the age of 61. wharfinger at S. F.

Cordero, killed at S. Buen. '38. iii. 554. C., a leader in disturbance at Los Ang. '45. iv. 523. C. (Ambrosio), soldier of S. F. comp. at Sonoma '41-2. C. (Clemente), Sta B. soldier before '37. C. (Fermin), settler at Brancif. 1797; regidor 1802. i. 569, 639; ii. 156. C. (Francisco), at Sta B. '37, wife Petra Pico, 1 child. C. (José), soldier of S. F. comp. '34-42. C. (Juan), at Sta B. '37, wife Antonia Valenzuela and 7 child. C. (Mariano), 1st marriage S. F., to Juana Pinto 1776. i. 296. C. (Miguel), at Sta B. before '37, wife Antonia Jimeno and 5 children; maj. at Sta Inés '40-3. iii. 646-8, 663-4; at Sta B. '50. C. (Pedro), at Sta B. '37, wife Dolores Quijada and 4 child.; juez de paz '39-40. iii. 654-5; grantee of Cañada de Salsipuedes '44. iv. 642.

Córdoba (Alberto de), 1796, Span. lieut of engineers sent to Cal. to inspect coast defences, and superintend the founding of Branciforte, 1796-8; author of an *Informe*. i. 497, 541-2, 545, 565-70, 652, 682, 700, 719. I have other engineering reports by him before his visit to Cal.

Cordua (Theodore), 1842, German trader and farmer from Honolulu on the *California*, after corresp. with Sutter, whom he had known before. iv. 229, 341. In '43 settled on Feather River near the site of the later Marysville, where Dr Sandels found him a fat, jolly, whist-loving man, popular with everybody. He had a straw hut at first, soon replaced by an adobe structure, the place being named New Mecklenburg, but better known as Cordua's rancho. In '44 he was naturalized and got the Honcut rancho. iv. 671; had a lighter, the *Yuba*, running on the river, often visiting the settlements, and his name often appeared in various commercial and other records of the time. Larkin described him in '45 as a man of 52 years, with property, respectability, and local influence; enlisted in Sutter's force, but wisely left it on the march south; often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8; took no part in the conflict of '46-7. In '48-9 sold his land and cattle for \$30,000 and opened a store in the mines, where he is said to have lost his wealth; still in the Sac. Val. '54; but broken in health as well as property, he is said by Gilbert to have returned to the Sand. Isl., where he died.

Corey, 1846, mr of the *Isaac Howland*. v. 578. C. (P.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Corne (L. P.), 1840, sailor on the *California*. Cornelio (D.), 1828, mr of the *Minerva*. iii. 148. Corning (Otto), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Cornwall (Pierre B.), 1848, nat. of N. Y. who came overland and made a large fortune in trade at Sacramento '48-9 as member of the firm Priest, Lee, & Co.; from '59 a resident and prominent business man of S. F., being at one time president of the Soc. of Cal. Pioneers. Still living in S. F., I think, in '85. Cornwell (Geo. N.), Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); nat. of N. Y., who on his discharge, after a brief experience in the mines, settled at Napa, where as trader, farmer, owner in quicksilver mines, postmaster, member of the legislature, supervisor, deputy sheriff, and politician, he has always been a prominent man. He married Anna J. West of N. H. in '54, and in '72, when he furnished me a MS. *Sketch of My Life*, they had 3 children, Fannie L., Clara, and Norris, 3 having died. Claimant of rancho. iv. 674. Still living at Napa in '82, and I think in '85. Corona (José), com. de policía S. Diego '36 iii. 616. C. (José M.), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Juan B.), com. policía (?) at S. Diego '36. iii. 613.

Coronel (Antonio Francisco), 1834, son of Ignacio, with whom he came to Cal. at the age of 17. His 1st public service seems to have been as sergt of artill. in support of Carlos Carrillo in '38; in '41 applicant for a lot at S. Juan Cap. iv. 626; in '43 juez de paz at Los Ang., and interventor at the transfer of S. Fernando. iv. 633, 639; in '45 comisionado of the junta to treat with Micheltorena, and elector of Los Ang., declining the sub-prefecture. iv. 497, 540, 633; grantee of Sierra de los Verdugos '46. v. 628; also taking part as capt. in all the southern military operations against the U.S. in '46-7, starting at one time for Mex. with a flag taken from Mervine at S. Pedro, and narrowly escaping capture by Kearny's men on the way. v. 331-2. In '48 he was a successful miner; and in later years held many local positions, though giving chief attention to his vineyard and to agricultural interests; county assessor '50 et seq.; mayor in '53; member of the council '54-67; state treasurer '67-71. A man of wealth and influence, still residing at his Los Ang. vineyard and orange orchard in '85. In '77 he dictated for my use his *Cosas de California*, or recollections of early events, a MS. of 265 pp., and one of the best narratives of its class in my collection. He also gave me a valuable col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* from his family archives. C. (Guillermo), 1842-5, sub-lieut in the batallon fijo. iv. 289. C. (Ignacio), 1834, Mex. teacher who with his family came in the H. & P. colony. iii. 263. In Mex. Don Ignacio had been a soldier from 1810 in the Span. army, being made corporal of cavalry in '14, a sergt of the Cholula *realistas urbanas* in '18, and prob. in '22 was retired with the rank of alférez; at least, he got all the necessary certificates, including one that he had served the cause of independence and had ceded all his back pay to the national treasury. *Coronel. Doc.*, MS. The failure of the colony was a bitter disappointment, as his appointment of teacher at Solano at \$1,000 per year brought in no funds, and he was even ordered to be sent to Mex. for complicity in the supposed revolt of '35, but did not go. iii. 287, 291. In '36 he was living at Corralitos rancho, Mont. dist., age 41, wife Francisca Romero, child. Josefa b. '16, Antonio '18, Micaela '21, Soledad '26, and Manuel '32. iii. 677. The same year he was named as comisionado to secularize S. Miguel. iii. 685; iv. 46; and in '37 he went to Los Ang., taking com. at S. Gabriel, and aiding Carrillo in the campaign of Las Flores. iii. 520, 522, 558. In '38-9 he taught a school at Los Ang., having also a little store, and serving as sec. of the ayunt. iii. 631, 635-6; also sec. in '44-7. iv. 633-4; v. 625-6; grantee of La Cañada '43 and of Cajon de los Negros '46. iv. 635; v. 627, ministro suplente of the tribunal sup. '45. iv. 532; receptor at S. Pedro '46. v. 264, 625. He died at Los Ang. in '62. C. (Juan Ant.), 1769, arriero in the 1st exped. i. 135.

Correa (José M.), 1842, sub-lieut of the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289, 407. Cortés (Anastasio), com. de policia at S. José; killed by José J. Castro '39; but named as sub-lieut of artill. at Mont. '45. iv. 731, 652. C. (Felipe), inválido at Sta B. '32, wife María de Jesus Lara. C. (Fernando), Mex. convict of '25. iii. 16. C. (Juan Lope), 1796, Span. friar who served at S. Gabriel and Sta B., retiring in 1805. Biog. ii. 120-1; ment. i. 577, 588-90, 594, 664, 672; ii. 159-60. Curtis (Henry), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Corville, 1847, at Sutter's Fort and New Mecklenburg. Corvan (Toribio Gomez de), 1602, com. of one of Vizcaino's vessels. i. 98, 102. Corwin (Mrs Fanny M.), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; remained in Cal.; prob. at S.F. '85. Cory (Benj.), 1847, nat of Ohio, b. in '22, a physician who went to Or. '47 and came to Cal. on the *Henry* in Nov.; settled at S. José, but went to the mines in '48. A rumor that he had found new placers on the Moquelumne induced 500 men to quit the old diggings and follow his trail, so wrote Schallenger in Aug. Member of 1st legislature '49-50; memb. of S. José council '50-4; married Sarah Ann Braly '53; trustee of normal school from '72; county physician '81. Still living at S. José in '82 with 8 children.

Cosío (Blas), 1820, mr of the *S. F. de Paula*. ii. 293. C. (José María), sec. of the gov. '34; ayud. de plaza at Mont. and fiscal '36. iii. 672, 687. Costa (Bernabal), 1836, Ital. sailor at Los Ang. from Lima, age 36. Costan, 1774, surg. on the *Santiago*. i. 228. Costansó (Miguel), 1769, Span. alférez

and engineer who accomp. the 1st exped. to Cal. as cosmographer, and whose *Diario Histórico* was pub. in Mex. 1776. He was later very prominent in his profession, and I have some of his original reports relating to proposed defences in Cal. 1794-5, as well as to the fortifications of V. Cruz and drainage of Mex.; still living in 1811, being then a mariscal de campo. i. 128, 131, 136, 140-1, 147-51, 154-5, 168, 171-2, 534-5, 602, 615, 624, and list of auth.; *Hist. Mex.* iv. 134. Coster (Antonio), at Sonoma '44, age 16.

Cot (Antonio José), 1820, Span. trader from Lima, partner of Juan Ign. Mancisor, visiting the coast apparently in '20; in '22 brought his family from Lima; named in various commercial records from '23. ii. 493. In '28 he was required to quit Cal. as a Span. supposed to be unfriendly to Mex., and after some delays to arrange his business affairs—perhaps departing and returning meanwhile—he sailed with wife and 3 child. in '30. iii. 51, 99. He came back, however, in '35-6; is ment. in mission accounts of '40. iii. 620, 637; and became a permanent resident at Los Ang., prominent in commercial affairs in '46-7, being the purchaser of S. Luis Rey, and having a claim for supplies furnished the U. S. v. 435, 464, 467, 561, 620-1. He died at Sta B. about '60. His wife was Mariana Estevanez of Lima. C. (Daniel), at Sta B. before '37, wife Bruna García, 2 child.

Cota, see list, in vol. i. p. 735, of those of this name before 1800; information about this family is very fragmentary. C., corporal at Sta Inés '24. ii. 528. C. (Antonia María), cl. of Tepusquet, widow of Tomás Olivera. iii. 656. C. (Benito), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Francisco), soldier at Sta B. before '37; com. and admin. at Sta Inés '37-41. iii. 663-4; grantee of Sta Rosa rancho '39. iii. 656; juez at Sta Inés '41, '48. iv. 646-8; v. 635; still at Sta B. '50. His widow and cl. for the rancho '52 was María Jesus Olivera. C. (Francisco Atanasio), elector at Sta B. '28. ii. 572; iii. 44. C. (Guillermo), corp. of the escolta at S. Fern. 1806-10. ii. 92, 115, 192; comisionado of Los Ang. '10-17. ii. 110, 208, 349-50; sergt of Sta B. comp. from '11. ii. 361, 572; at S. Fern. '32. ii. 570; comis. at Los Ang. '23-5. ii. 559-61; alcalde '27-9. ii. 560-1; age 70 in '39, still at Los Ang. C. (Joaquin), engaged in revolt at Sta B. '29. iii. 78; wife Ventura Ortega. C. (José Manuel), settler at Los Ang. '15; regidor '32. ii. 349, 635; iii. 638; at La Ballona '39, age 37. C. (José María), at Sta B. '32, wife Antonia Dominguez, 2 child. C. (Josefa), widow of A. M. Nieto, grantee of Sta Gertrudis rancho '34; at Los Ang. '48. C. (Juan), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Leonardo), alférez of defensores '45. iv. 539; regidor of Los Ang. '45-6. iv. 633; v. 625; grantee of Rio de las Animas '46. v. 627; and operating against the U. S. in S. Diego region as capt. v. 325, 342, 351-2. C. (Manuel), soldier of Sta B. comp. before 1800, and corp. of the Sta Inés escolta '28. ii. 459, 582; in '32 at Sta B., wife María Ant. Valenzuela, 4 child.; admin. Sta B. mission '38-9. iii. 656-8. In '39 a lieut. iii. 583; ment. in '47. v. 617; father and son of the same name; see also José Manuel. C. (Marcos), at Los Ang. '46. C. (María Isabel), wife of Dolores Pico; d. '69. C. (Mariano), soldier of Sta B. comp. before 1790; inval. 1819, when he was killed by Ind. at S. Buen. ii. 333. C. (Martin), named in '36. iii. 491. C. (Miguel), at Sta B. before '37, wife Manuela Ortega, 2 children; arrested in '41. iv. 642. C. (Pablo Antonio), soldier of 1769-74; corp. at S. Antonio '78-9; sergt in com. at S. Buen. '82-7; alférez from '88; died at Sta B. 1800, age 56. Biog. i. 665; ment. i. 425, 463, 466, 477, 553, 639, list auth.; ii. 28. His wife was Rosa María Lugo; a son Manuel Ant. was b. 1779; a daughter María de los Angeles was the wife of Joaq. de la Torre. C. (Pacífico), son of Valentin, at Sta B. '48 in con. with the 'cañon perdido.' v. 588. C. (Raimundo and Ramon), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Roque), soldier before 1780; settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 347, 461. C. (Simon), sec. of alcalde at Soledad '26. ii. 623. C. (Valentin), son of Manuel, juez aux. Sta B. '33. iii. 654; capt. of militia and later of Sta B. comp. '36-9, supporting Alvarado. iii. 474, 553, 583, 631; grantee of Rio Sta Clara rancho '37. iii. 655; in charge of Sta Inés '42. iv. 646; in '46 resigns mil. rank; sub-prefect of Sta B. iv. 538; v. 35, 49. His wife was Luz Gonzalez.

Coulter (John), 1834, visitor, perhaps; at any rate, author of a trashy book.

of *Adventures* describing a visit. iii. 411. C. (Thomas). 1831, Engl. visitor and scientist, who joined the comp. *extranjera* in '32, and published valuable *Notes on Upper Cal.* I have his letter of '33 from Guanajuato; also a note due him sent for collection in '38. iii. 221, 406-8. Coupe (Geo.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Courteau (Philibert), 1844, perhaps with Frémont in 1st and 2d exped. '44, '45-7; at N. Helv. '48. iv. 437, 553. Named as 'Philibert' in Cal. Bat. '46-7. (v. 358). Coustner (And. J.), 1846, Co. C, 1st dragoons (v. 336). Coutan (Gustavus J.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Coutts (Cave Johnson), 1848, nat. of Tenn. and graduate of West Point in '43. After serving in the Mex. war he came to Cal. from Coahuila with Graham's battalion as lieut. of the 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 522. He subsequently went with his comp. to the frontier on boundary-survey service; but in '51 resigned his commission, married Isidora Bandini, and settled at S. Diego, where he served as county judge. In '54 he moved to the Guajome rancho, a wedding gift of Abel Stearns to Doña Isidora; and there he spent the rest of his life, becoming rich in lands and live-stock, always popular and respected, though as bitter in his enmities as warm in his friendships, making Guajome a centre of the famed hospitality of southern Cal. Claimant also for Soledad rancho. iii. 612. He gave me in '74 a copy of his *Diary* of the overland march and early experience in Cal., besides rendering other valuable aid. Col Coutts died in '74 or '75, when he was 54 years of age. His widow still lived on the rancho in '82, having 8 surviving children. Perhaps the name should be written 'Couts.' A good biog. sketch in *S. Bern. Co. Hist.*, 196-7. Couzens (John H.), 1847, had a lot and slaughter-house at S. F.; kept sheep on Yerba Buena Isl.; owned a lot at Benicia. v. 672, 685; he went to Honolulu and returned in '48.

Covarrubias (José María), 1834, nat. of France, naturalized citizen of Mex., who came in the H. & P. col., intending to be a teacher. iii. 263, 412. In '36-7 com. for secularization of Sta Inés. iii. 663-4; sec. of the dip. '37 and in '39; a partizan of Carrillo in the contest of '38. iii. 549, 556, 569, 580; in '39 partido elector at Sta B., and sec. of the prefecture at Mont. iii. 590, 675; took part in arrest of foreigners '40, and accomp. the exiles to S. Blas, going to Mex., where he rec'd a cross of honor for services in that city during the disturbances of July; returned in '40. iv. 11, 13, 15, 23, 30, 102. He was grantee of Castac rancho in '43. iv. 634; in '44 sec. of the assembly and alcalde of Sta B. iv. 410, 642; in '45 succeeded Bandini as sec. of Gov. Pico, and was lessee of Sta Inés. iv. 490, 519, 523, 531, 553, 558, 647; sent as comisionado to Mex. in '46, also grantee of Sta Inés. v. 32, 210, 561, 632; at Sta Inés '48. v. 589, 635; being a justice of the sup. court. In '49 he was a member of the constit. convention, and of the 1st legislature, being 4 times reelected, and county judge of Sta B. in '61. Covarrubias died in '70 at the age of 69, leaving a family. His wife was María, daughter of Domingo Carrillo; his eldest son, Nicolás, was for a long time sheriff of Sta B. County.

Covell (Hiram), 1834, mr. of the *By Chance*. iii. 381. Covil (John Q. A.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. Covillaud (Charles), 1846, nat. of France, who had lived in La and Mo. for some years; overl. immig. to Cal. (v. 526). He is named in the *N. Helv. Diary*, '47-8, being an overseer at Cordua's rancho, and later prospector on the Yuba; had a trading-post at Cordua's '48-9 in partnership with his brothers-in-law, and in '49-57 the post was at Sacramento. Meanwhile, in '48, C., with others, had bought Cordua's rancho at New Mecklenburg, and here in '50 they laid out a new town, named Marysville in honor of C.'s wife, Mary Murphy, a survivor of the Donner party. Judge Stephen J. Field, the 1st alcalde of Marysville, gives an interesting account of the founding. *Remin.*, 20 et seq. Here C. spent the rest of his life, gaining an enviable reputation for his open-handed liberality, and filling some local offices. He died in '67 at the age of 51; his widow died later in the same year.

Cowie (Thomas), 1843, Amer. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. From Feb. '44, when Walker applied for a pass in his behalf, nothing appears about him till June '46, when he joined the Bears and was killed by the Californians

near Sta Rosa. iv. 392-3; v. 110, 148, 160-4. C. (R.). 1837, came from Honolulu. iv. 104. Cox (Alex. J.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a newspaper man, founder of the Sonoma *Bulletin* and Napa *Reporter*; at Napa '71-80; in Mendocino Co. '82. C. (Amos), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Iowa '82. C. (Henderson), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat.; at N. Helv. '47-8 in Sutter's employ; killed by Ind. on the return to Salt Lake '48. v. 496; prob. the man called Henry W. by Bigler. C. (Henry), 1846, mariner on the U.S. *Dale*; one of Marston's men (v. 379); disch. in Cal.; at Colton, S. Bern. Co., '85. C. (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8. C. (John), 1846, sergt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. C. (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Coxe (Wm), 1847, wounded at the S. Gabriel. v. 395; perhaps 'Cope.' Coyan (Fred.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); a laborer at Mont. '48. C. (Fred.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Vallejo '41-4; prob. some error.

Crabb (H. G. and H. N.), 1848, at Honolulu from Mont. Crabb (Jeremiah), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Crafts (Albert B.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '49. Crafton (T.), 1845, boy in the Grigsby-Ide immig. party. iv. 578-9, 587. Craig (James), 1832, said by Dye to have crossed the mts with him and to be in S.F. '69; doubtful. iii. 388, 408. C. (John), 1846, leader of an immig. party, who in Apr.-May '47 was at N. Helv. preparing to return east with a party. v. 528. *Star*. C. (Otto), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 518. Crain (Walter C.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Warren*. Crane, or Ne-ta-me-commin, 1845, Del. Ind. in Frémont's party; killed on the Or. frontier '46. iv. 583; v. 25. C., 1847, had a restaurant at Mont. C. (Geo. W.), 1846, Virginian said to have arr. in May; served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); miner in '48; became a lawyer; memb. of legisl. from Yolo '50. and from Mont. '57; d. at S. Juan B. '68, age 41, leaving a widow and several children. All this comes from his obituary as memb. of Soc. Cal. Pion. C. (J. C.), 1848, on the *Charles* at Honolulu from Mont.; in Cal. '55. C. (W. O.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Warren*. Craven (James A. M.), 1846, lieutenant on the U.S. *Dale*; nat. of N. H., and brother of Rear-adm. C.; killed at Mobile '64 in com. of the monitor *Tecumseh*. *Lancey*. Crawford (Geo.), 1846, boatswain's mate on the U.S. *Cyane*; wounded at the Mesa Jan. '47. v. 395. Crawley (Philip), 1843, worked for Steph. Smith at Bodega acc. to the county histories. iv. 396.

Crebbe, 1847, doubtful name, in Sutter's employ '47-8. Green (Hugh W.), 1847, purser on the U.S. *Independence*. Creighton (James), 1848, at Benicia, prospective partner of Pfister; vice-pres. of S.F. guards '48-9; elected to legisl. from S. F. '49. C. (Johnston Blakely), 1846, passed mid. on the *Dale* and *Lexington* '47; in '77-8 com. of Norfolk navy-yard. Crélis (Michel), 1844, perhaps one of Frémont's men. iv. 437.

Crespí (Juan), 1769, Span. friar who came with the 1st exped. by land to Cal. after 17 years of missionary service in New Spain; wrote a diary of the 1st *Viaje* by land from S. Diego to Mont., and several other important diaries of early years. i. list of auth., also i. 141, 151, 224, 284, 386; and served 13 years in Cal., chiefly at S. Carlos, till his death in 1782. Biog. i. 386; ment. i. 121-2, 132-6, 140-4, 148-52, 158, 165, 167-9, 171, 175-6, 183-9, 196, 227, 231, 284-5, 351, 388, 410, 473-6; ii. 44. Crespo (Manuel), Mex. phlebotomist and teacher at Mont. from '29 or earlier. ii. 613; comisionado of S. Carlos '31. iii. 307, 679; vocal of the dip. '33. iii. 246; in '35 comisionado to secularize S. Antonio. iii. 354, 687-8. In '36 C. was living at Mont., age 28, wife Nicolasa Velarde, child. Tomasa A. b. '19 at Tepic, Adelaida '32, Manuel '33, Carolina '36; also vocal of the dip., taking part in a small way in the stirring political events. iii. 426, 454-5, 460, 463, 469. I have no record of him after his arrest in '37 for plotting against Alvarado. iii. 525. Cretaine (Julio), 1846, at Los Ang.; had a claim for supplies of stationery and clothing (v. 462). Creutzfeldt (F.), 1845, probably one of Frémont's men '45-7, as he was in '48. iv. 583; v. 453. Cristan (Joseph), 1840, permitted to settle at S. Juan Cap. iv. 626. Cristen (C.), 1830, mr of the *Catalina*; doubtful. iii. 146. Cristóbal, neoph. grantee of Ulistac '45. C. (Juan), or 'Bob,' 1816, negro settler. ii. 393.

Crocker (David), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Crockett, 1848, at S.F. from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. Cromwell, 1848(?), Winters & C., hotel at Coloma. Cronstead (Philip), 1845, deserter from the *Hopewell* at S. Diego; prob. 'Crossthaite,' q.v. Crooks (Stephen), 1847, apparently an overl. immig.; in Sutter's employ '48. Crosby, 1847, mr of the *Toulon*. v. 580. C. (A. H.), 1845, Amer. carpenter and overl. immig. of the Hastings-Semple party; employed by Sutter; prob. went back in '46. iv. 586; v. 526. C. (Edmund P.), 1847, sergt Co. C, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. C. (Thos), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Cross (Alex.), 1848, S.F. merchant, of C., Hobson, & Co. v. 681. C. (Geo.), 1846, overl. immig. who served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan in Oct.; in Sta Clara Co. '76. C. (John), 1846, prob. a brother of Geo.; in Cal. Bat.; on 1st jury at S. José '48. C. (John), 1838, named in Larkin's accounts. Crossman (Gideon), 1847, Amer. at N. Helv. Crossthaite (Philip), 1845, landed from a vessel at S. Diego. iv. 587; ment. in '46. v. 352; 2d juez at S. D. '47. v. 618; married Josefa Lopez '48, also lessee of S. Diego mission. v. 620; went to the mines; memb. of ayunt. '49-50; county clerk '52; later deputy sheriff; still at S. D. '72.

Crouch (Henry), 1847, builder of a house at Benicia. v. 672; a Baltimore carpenter who went to the mines in '48. W. A. Crouch is also named as having settled at Benicia '47, perhaps another man. C. (Henry J.), 1841, mr of the *Rosalind* '41-2. iv. 196, 568. Crowell (Joseph), 1836, Engl. sailor from a whaler at Sta B. C. (Wm H.), 1835(?), nat. of Conn., somewhat prominent from '49 as trader and local official in Sac., S.F., Sonoma, and Mendocino; said as a ship's boy to have touched at S.F. and other points as early as '35; died at Ukiah '69. *Mendoc. Dem.*, Aug. 6, '69; iii. 413. Crowley, 1846, overl. immig. with Boggs. v. 528. C. (Michael), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Philip), 1846, Cal. claim \$50. (v. 462); perhaps 'Crawley,' q.v. Crowninshields (Jacob), 1848, lot-owner at S.F. Crueno (Antonio), at Sta B. '32, wife Teresa Verdugo, 5 child. Cruell (Robert), 1846, doubtful name in Sta B. region. v. 330. Cruz (Faustino José), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. C. (José), killed by Ind. at Panma '46. v. 617. C. (José M.), grantee of Cañada de Pinacates in '35. iii. 633. C. (Santiago), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Tomás), serv. at S.F. 1777. i. 297. C. (Trinidad), convict from Mex. '29-33. Cruzado (Antonio), 1771, Span. friar who served at S. Gabriel for 33 years and died in 1804. Biog. ii. 113; ment. i. 173, 176, 181, 196, 223, 299, 388, 459, 575, 664; ii. 159-60.

Cuani (Keaniu), 1847, lot-owner at S. F. v. 679. Cucar (Thos), 1819, Engl. ii. 293. Cucculla (Fran.), Dom. friar of L. Cal., at S. Gabriel '31-2. iii. 311, 641. Cue (James), 1828, Engl. sailor, age 26, at Mont. '28-9. Cuesta, additional mention omitted by error on p. 704 for 'Arroyo de la Cuesta,' q.v. ii. 166, 386, 398, 496, 623; iii. 92, 96, 664, 681, 683, 691. Cueva (Pedro), 1804, Span. friar who served at S. José mission two years, being wounded by the Ind. in 1805, and retiring 1806. Biog. ii. 137-8; ment. ii. 34, 107, 109-10, 159-60. Cuevas, 1834, mate of the *Natalia*. iii. 268. Culebras (Miguel), 1828, Span. trader, who had been a lieut in the war of Indep., apparently not allowed to remain after '30. iii. 51-2. Cullingham (James), 1847, locksmith at Mont.; name variously written. Culverwell (Stephen S.), 1842, boy on the *United States* in Jones' fleet at the taking of Mont.; living in S.F. '85. iv. 304, 341.

Cummings (James), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). C. (Joseph W.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. v. 518. Cummins (Thos), 1842, Amer. trader who came from Hon. on the *Fama* for his health, age 38. iv. 141, 341; again at S. F. '48. Cumuchi, chief of horse-thieves shot at Sonoma. iv. 73. Cunningham (Alex. S.), Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Fresno Co. '82. C. (Stephen), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name. C. (Wm H.), 1826, Mass. man, mr of the *Courier* '26-8, spending much of his time on shore, befriending Jed. Smith and Pattie, taking an active part in trade at all the ports, and vainly attempting to establish himself on Sta Catalina Isl. iii. 128, 146, 154, 165, 176. In '31 at Boston, but thinking of another trip to Cal.; said by Peirce to have been still living in Mass. after '80. Copper (Geo.), 1847, at Hon. from Mont. on the *Xylon*.



Curiel (Bernardo), Mex. soldier at Mont. '36, age 32, single. C. (Fernando), arrested '29. iii. 69. Curier (Anastase), 1830, French trapper of Young's party. iii. 174. Curl (James D.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); lot at S.F. '47; at S. José '50, as was Robert C. Curman (Lewis), 1847, sergt Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 519. Curphey, 1847, mr of the *Maria Helena*. v. 579. Curran (Edward), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). C. (Michael), 1846, ditto. Curren (Edward), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died in Cal. '60.

Curtis (Dabney), 1846, asst draughtsman with Kearny. *Lancey*. C. (Dorr P.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). C. (Foster), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. C. (Josiah), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. C. (Jotham), 1846, overl. immig. with his wife; connected with the 1st Donner relief, and roundly abused—with how much of reason I know not—by McCutchen and Thornton; owner of a lot at S.F. '47. v. 538-9, 678. C. (Wm), 1846, Kentuckian in Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Curus, 1847, mr of the *Europa*. v. 578.

Cushing, 1843, sup. of the *Admittance*, who had much trouble with the capt. and consignee, and was sent home. *Thomes*. Cushing (Bela), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); a printer of Boston; d. Sonoma '48. Cushman (Benj.), 1845, mr of the *Morea*. iv. 567. C. (James and Stephen), 1837, named in Larkin's accounts. Custer (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232); Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); settled near Napa '48. Custot (Octave), 1837, Frenchman who signed a contract to take charge of Rafael Gomez' rancho in May. iv. 118; at S. Pablo '38 trying to make beet sugar; later induced Vallejo to employ him to superintend this industry at Petaluma on a larger scale, but failed to produce any sugar except some cakes of an imported article remelted to keep the general in good courage. In '39 he joined Sutter, and for several years was a kind of superintendent at N. Helv. iv. 219. He seems to have disappeared before '45, as his name does not occur in the *N. Helv. Diary*.

Cutler (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Cutrell (Wm E.), 1847, lieut Co. E, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; went to Sandw. Isl., where he married and had several children; returned to S.F., where he died '68. Cutting, 1848, doubtful record of a man who came overl. to Or. from Ind. in '47, and ret. from Cal. in '48 with large quantities of gold-dust. *Solano Co. Hist.*, 380. Cuvellier (Emil), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Cyrus (Enoch), 1846, overl. immig. with wife and 3 sons, who settled in Napa Valley. v. 529. C. and two of the sons died of small-pox in '53, and the widow, Rebecca Cook, died in '73, age 77, at the farm near Calistoga, where the family had lived since '50. C. (John), 1846, son of Enoch, b. in Ill. '31; married Lovina Graves of the Donner party in '50; still living with 5 children near Calistoga in '81.

Daggett (Ed), 1832, mr of the *Balance*. iii. 381. D. (Timothy), 1822-3, mr of the *Almira*. ii. 474, 492. Dailey (Peter), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Daily, 1833, possibly in Walker's comp. iii. 391. Dailey and Daily, see 'Daly.' Dake (Morris B.), 1842, asst surg. on the *United States*. Daleman (John), 1846, marine on the *Dale*; in Phil. '84. Dall (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. *Lancey*. Dally, 1846, mr of the *Golden Gate*.

Dally (Henry J.), 1843, nat. of N. Y., who after an adventurous career as sailor in many parts of the world landed at Mont. from the whaler *Chas W. Morgan*. iv. 400. He worked at Mont. for Kinlock, Larkin, and others; made an otter-hunting trip in '45; soon went to S. Luis Ob., where he married a Rodriguez and lived—but for a brief tour in the mines '48—till '52, serving as sheriff in '49-51; then settled at Sta B., where he still lived in '78, age 63. His MS. *Narrative*, besides an account of his early wanderings, contains testimony on early affairs at S. Luis, especially in '46, v. 375, and on the acts of outlaws in the south after '49.

Dalton (Henry), 1843, Engl. trader from Lima; sup. of the *Soledad*. iv. 400, 563. In his *Notes* of '45 Larkin describes D. as 40 years old, a man of property, intelligence, and local influence; and from that time his name often

appears in commercial records, his home being at Los Ang. In '45 he served against Micheltorena, bought land at S. Gabriel, was sup. of the *Star of the West*, and grantee of S. Francisquito. iv. 495, 548, 568, 635; in '46 encargado at S. Gabriel, affording important financial aid to his brother-in-law Gen. Flores. v. 332, 628; in '47 purchaser of Sta Anita, for which and for Azuza, his permanent home, he was claimant in '52. v. 628, 633, 635. Still living in '80. His wife was the daughter of A. V. Zamorano. iii. 561; and his son, Henry, Jr, was probably born before the end of '48. D. (John), 1844, mr of the *Julian*. D. (Wm), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); killed at S. Pascual. v. 346.

Daly, 1842, doubtful record at Mont.; perhaps Nathan. D. (Henry), 1844, mentioned at Mont. D. (J. and S.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); prob. one man. D. (Nathan), 1834, Amer. named in Larkin's books '34-40. iii. 412; exiled in '40 and not known to have returned. iv. 18, 24. D. (Wm), 1834 (?), said to have arrived in Sta Clara Co.; arrested '43, as appears from a letter of Forbes inquiring about him as a British subject; at Sutter's Fort with his wife '47; in the mines '48; had a rancho on the Cosumnes '49. Perhaps more than one man of the name. iii. 412. Dana (James D.), 1841, mineralogist of U.S. ex. exped. iv. 241-3. D. (Richard H., Jr), 1835, Boston sailor on the *Pilgrim*; author of the famous *Two Years Before the Mast*; later an eminent lawyer and writer. iii. 367, 412-13, 613, 652; iv. 140, 142.

Dana (Wm Goodwin), 1826, nat. of Boston, and mr of the *Waverly* '26-8. iii. 118, 149, 154, 176. Among his first acts was falling in love with Josefa Carrillo, daughter of Don Carlos, and he was greatly troubled at having to wait for baptism and naturalization before getting married. I have his original letter to Capt. Cooper in '27-8 on this subject, with a quaint intermixture of business affairs. He had no objection to changing his religion and country, but damned the institutions that forced him to lose time. However, he was baptized in '27, got provisional papers in '28, was married to Doña Josefa, age 16, the same year, and in July '30 in a business letter announced the birth and death of his 2d child, cheerfully adding, 'We will soon have enough'—as they did, 21 in all. Meanwhile he had engaged in trade, agriculture, stock-raising, and soap-making, besides building the schr *Sta Bárbara* and buying the wreck and cargo of the *Danube*. ii. 573; iii. 140, 146. Every branch of his business was always on the point of going to the dogs, if we credit the letters of this inveterate grumbler. One source of revenue was the letting-out for a percentage of results of his otter license to foreigners, who could get no such paper. Final naturalization in '35; appraiser at Purísima. iii. 665; capt. of the port. iii. 654; in '36 alcalde of Sta B. iii. 483, 654; iv. 117. In '37 he was grantee of the Nipomo rancho, S. Luis Ob., iii. 655, on which he lived from about '39, having in '38 rendered some aid to his father-in-law in his political troubles. iii. 569. Sometimes named as a physician and architect. In '45 Larkin gave him an excellent character as a man of greater influence than any other foreigner of Sta B. region. Ment. '46, having also a Cal. claim. v. 321, 639. Prefect in '49; county treasurer in '51. Of his children 8 died in infancy, one, Mrs. Pollard, in '78, and in '83 the survivors were Chas C. at S. Luis, Wm C. at Los Berros, and on the home farm, John F., Henry C., Frank, Edward G., Fred. A., Adelina E., David A., Eliseo C., and Samuel A.

Daniel, 1824, Amer., surname not given, said to have been killed by Ind. at Sta B. ii. 527, 534. Daniels, 1836, Boston cook, age 26, with Angel Ramirez at Mont. iv. 118; arrested in '40. Daniels, 1816, mr of the *Colonel*. ii. 278, 382. D. (John), 1839, Scotch in El Dorado Co.; doubtful date. iv. 119. D. (Wm), 1846, nat. of Engl.; overl. immig. with family; settled at S. José; known as judge; died '73, age 71. Danti (Antonio), 1790, Span. friar who served at S.F., retiring in 1796. Biog. i. 712-13; ment. i. 388, 474, 492, 510, 551-2, 552, 575-6, 679, 709, list auth. Dare (Robert H.), 1838, mr of the *Fearnaught* and of the *Ayucucho* '39-40. iv. 101, 103. Darley (Henry L.), 1846, at Mont. Darlington (B. S. B.), 1841, licnt on the U. S. *St Louis*. Darrah (Decatur), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Darren (Henry E.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol.; drowned in the Sac. Riv. '49.

Daubenbiss (John), 1843, nat. of Bavaria, who came to Amer. '35 at the age of 19, and found his way westward by short stages for 7 years, coming overland to Or. in '42 and to Cal. next year in the Hastings party. iv. 390, 400. After working on mills for Smith at Bodega, iv. 396, and Vallejo at Mission S. José, he served Sutter in the Micheltoarena campaign, was naturalized and got a grant of Coluses rancho in '44. iv. 671; in '45 signed the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599; and in '46 carried despatches between Sloat and Frémont, v. 16, 245, 247, then going south with the Cal. Bat. to S. Diego and Los Ang., but returning with Maddox. Later he reenlisted in Co. F of the Bat. to take part in the final campaign. Returning to S. José early in '47, he married Sarah C. Lard and moved to his rancho at Soquel, where he built a flour-mill. In partnership with John Hames '48, also going to the mines; elected to constit. convention '49, though not serving. In '79 he had 8 children; prob. still living in '85. His *Biog. Sketch* contains many interesting adventures; portrait in *Sta Cruz Co. Hist.*, 26.

Dávalos (Mignel), 1780-2, chaplain of the *Santiago* and *Princesa*. i. 329, 378. D. (Tercsa), wife of Rivera y Moncada. i. 364. Davenport (Alfred), 1846, Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Daveson (Peter), 1841 (?), nat. of the Ionic Isl., who came in '41-3, acc. to dif. authorities. iv. 279; signed the S. José call to foreigners '45. iv. 599; ment. in '45-7 in employ of Weber and Southward; also kept an inn, and went to the mines in '48; still living in '84 at S. José. His wife was a granddaughter of Luis Peralta. David (Alex.), 1845, in Cal. iv. 587; perhaps Davis. David (Edward), 1827, mr of the *Isabella* or *Sarah* and *Elizabeth*. iii. 147. Davidoff, 1806, lieu with Rezanof at S. F. ii. 68, 70. Davidson, 1843, mate of the *Admittance*, nat. of N.H.; killed at S. F. '44 by falling from the ship's foretopsail yard. *Thomes*. D. (Hunter), 1845, mid. on the *Portsmouth*. D. (John W.), 1846, lieu 1st U.S. dragoons, who came with Kearny and fought at S. Pascual and the later conflicts of '46-7. v. 336-7, 340, 343-7, 385-6, 446; later col of 2d cavalry and brevet brig.-gen., serving on the Pac. coast to '59, and dying in Minn. '81. Dávila (Agustin), sec. to juez at Brancif. '41-2. iv. 663; grantee of Corral de Cuati '45. iv. 642; killed by Foxen near Sta Inés '48. v. 611, 631. D. (Jose), 1771, surg. of the Cal. forces at Mont. '71-83. *Biog.* i. 668; ment. i. 224, 228, 385. Davis, 1811-12, mr of the *Isabella*. ii. 93, 267, 269, 282; possibly Wm H., Sr. D., 1845, doubtful memb. of Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579. D., 1846, said to have been mr of a coaster; later a highwayman known as Red Davis, hanged at Stockton about '52. D., 1847, memb. of Sonoma council. D., 1848, two of the name on the *Sagadahoc* from Honolulu. D., 1848, miner at Thompson's Flat.

Davis (Benj. B.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); miner in Mariposa; vol. in war of '61-5; died at Merced Aug. '78. D. (Daniel C.), 1847, capt. Co. E, Morm. Bat., and of the reën. comp.; in com. at S. Diego. v. 477, 490, 495, 617; accomp. by his wife and son, Dan. C., Jr, the latter being wounded in a fight with wild cattle on the march to Cal. D. (David A.), 1846, at S. José in April; perhaps an inmig. of '45; one of Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232); lieu of Co. G, Cal. Bat. v. 361; in '47-8 had a store and ferry at Benicia. v. 673. D. (David A.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); a deserter who was hanged at S. José for robbery and attempted murder in Dec. '48. v. 663-4. D. (Eleazer), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Davis (Geo.), 1843, Irish inmig. from Or. in the Hastings party. iv. 390-2, 400. Married by Sutter to Lizzie Sumner, whose parents came in the same party; naturalized in '44; often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-6; later engaged in tanning and raising stock in the Sta Cruz region; in '60 settled in S. Luis Ob. Co., where he still lived in '83. D. (Isaac), 1848, sentenced for larceny at S. F. *Californian*. D. (Jerome C.), 1845, apparently one of Frémont's men, iv. 583, 587, who served in the Cal. Bat. '46-7. v. 358. It was for him, I think, that the town of Davisville was named; still living at Sac. in '75. D. (John), 1828, Norwegian carpenter, age 23, who came from the Sandw. Isl. and in '30-6 was a resid. of Los Ang. ii. 558; iii. 178. D. (John), 1848, passp. from Honolulu; letters at S. F.

Davis (John Calvert), 1839, Engl. ship-carpenter and blacksmith, who had been a sailor, and for 5 years on Mex. vessels, probably touching in Cal. ports some years earlier; naturalized, got a lot, and built a house and shop at S.F. '30. iii. 705; iv. 119; v. 682-3. In Nov. '41 he had built, in Napa Creek, a schr called the *Susana*, for which he asked permission to use the Mex. flag, and in her made a trip to Mazatlan and back in '42-3. In records of the time he is often mentioned as a Yerba Buena blacksmith, and was 32 years old in '42; formed a partnership with Rose and Reynolds, and the firm built houses as well as boats, including a mill for Salv. Vallejo in Napa Val.; corporal of S.F. defensores '44, when he got new naturalization papers, having lost the original on his trip down the coast. He married a daughter of Geo. Yount, prob. in '44, since in April he writes to Larkin for gold earrings and material for a lady's dress—all to be kept a profound secret, though L. may guess the object. The same year he built the *Londresa*; often named in records of '44-7, being a witness at the Rae inquest in '45, iv. 593, and town treasurer in '46. v. 648. I find no later record than Nov. '47, and he is said to have died in '48, committing suicide, according to Sutter. His widow married Eugene Sullivan. He left a son—John D., living at Napa '85—and 2 daughters. D. (Joseph), 1845. Amer. sailor and immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587. Lived for a time at Gordon's; served '46-7 in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); claimant for supplies to Frémont. (v. 462); called also M. J. Davis. D. (J. H.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Davis (Pedro), 1843-5, Ital. resid. of Mont. iv. 400. D. (Peter), 1848 (?), nat. of Mass., long a resid. of Loreto, perhaps came to Cal. before end of '48; Capt. D. died at Mont. '53. D. (Peter J.), 1848, nat. of N.C., overl. immig. with family; miner on Feather River '48-50; later farmer in S. Joaquin; d. in Humboldt '73. His 1st wife, Phoebe Hunter, died in '49; in '73 there were 3 surviving children. D. (Robert G.), 1839, clerk on the *Monsoon*. iv. 105, 279; nat. of Honolulu, bro. of Wm H., educated in Boston. He came back on the *Julia Ann* with goods, which were sold at S.F. '41-2. iv. 566; later in trade at Honolulu, being also Peruvian consul and a judge; died about '72. D. (Robert P.), 1848, nat. of Mo., overl. immig., miner and resid. of Coloma till his death by a fall from his wagon in '57. D. (Samuel H.), 1843, Amer. immig. from Or. in the Hastings party. iv. 390; prob. returned to Or. in '43-4. D. (Sterling), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). D. (Thos), 1846, one of Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232); Co. G, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. José Nov. (v. 358); perhaps the 'Uncle Tommy' Davis who died at Sta Cruz '83. A lumberman of same name ment. at S. Buen. '47. D. (W.), 1825, mr of the *Marta Ester*. iii. 147.

Davis (Wm Heath), 1816 (?), Boston ship-master who, according to the statement of his son, was owner and mr of the *Eagle* from Boston to the Sandw. Isl. about '14, for some years in the China trade, and visited Cal. accomp. by his wife, still on the *Eagle*, about '16, making other trips to the N. W. coast and perhaps to Cal. I have no record of any such vessel on the coast, and there is probably some error in the dates; indeed, it is not unlikely that this was Capt. Davis of the *Isabella*, 1811-13, whose presence on the coast is ment. in ii. 93, 267, 269, 282. He was related to Gen. Heath, of revolutionary fame; and was for years U.S. commercial agent at Honolulu. His wife was a daughter of Oliver Holmes, another Mass. ship-master who lived long at the Sandwich Isl., being at one time gov. of Oahu under Kamehameha 1st. Another daughter of Holmes was the wife of Nathan Spear. Capt. D. died at Honolulu in '23, leaving two sons, Robert G. and Wm H., both named in this register. D. (Wm Heath, Jr), 1831, son of the preceding, b. at Honolulu in '22, came to Cal. as a boy on the *Louisa*. iii. 383, 405; again on the *Volunteer* in '33; and a 3d time on the *Don Quixote* in '38. iv. 103, having meanwhile attended school and worked as clerk for a Boston firm at Honolulu. From '38 D. was clerk and manager for his uncle, Nathan Spear, at S. F., much of his time being spent in trading trips around the bay. iv. 82, 116, 245, 250-1; in '39 he commanded the 'fleet' that took John A. Sutter and his company up the Sac. Riv. to N. Helv. iv. 130-1; in '40 was arrested as a matter of form,

but not sent farther than the mission, though the troubles of this year prob. prevented the granting of his petition for naturalization. iv. 10, 17. In '42 he left Spear's service, and made a trip to Hon. as sup. of the *Don Quixote*, Capt. Paty, returning in '43, and in '43-5 acted as agent at S.F. for the firm of Paty, McKinley, & Co. iv. 314, 565; v. 679; in '45 at Los Ang. during the Micheltorena campaign, though not a combatant, bought a lot at S.F., and went to Honolulu on the *Don Quixote*. iv. 505, 512; v. 679. He now formed a partnership with Hiram Grimes, buying the *Euphemia* with a cargo of merchandise, and returning on her to Cal. in '46, from which date he was a prominent merchant under his own name at S.F., owning several lots and buildings, but spending much of his time on the vessel, which visited the islands and all the ports. v. 240, 578, 653, 681, 683. He took but slight part in political affairs, though acting as inspector of elections, as school trustee, and in '49 as member of the town council. v. 295, 646, 651-2, 656-7; Cal. claim of \$3,000 in '46-7 (v. 462); in Nov. '47 married María de Jesus, daughter of Joaquin Estudillo. iv. 305; v. 686; in '48 of the firm Davis & Carter; in '49 memb. of the S.F. guard, and vice-president of mass-meeting. His name was given to Davis street, S.F. All the records of early times point to Davis as an honest, genial, industrious, and successful merchant, who laid well the foundations of a handsome fortune, which, however, in one way or another, slipped from his grasp in the later years. In '85, as for a long time preceding, he resides at Oakland with his family. In various private archives of my collection I have many of his original business letters, in personal interviews much useful information has been obtained from him, and he has besides dictated for my use over 300 pages of his *Glimpses of the Past*, which contains not only his own experiences, but hundreds of interesting items respecting early men and times, especially on commercial methods, and social manners and customs of native and foreign pioneers. His memory is excellent, and has been refreshed by frequent reference to his original correspondence. The value of his historical testimony is somewhat impaired by a tendency to eulogize everybody, or to suppress in the narrative such happenings as might call for unfriendly comment. If he ever had enemies, there is no indication of the fact in his statements or in any other records that I have seen. Let us hope that all the early Californians were as good as he paints them. David (John W.), 1845, one of the *Warren's* men, lost in S.F. bay '46. iv. 587; v. 384.

Dawson, 1846, from Honolulu on the *Euphemia*. D. (J.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. D. (Fleurnaye), 1843, Amer immig. of the Walker-Chiles party, who applied for a passport in '44. iv. 392-3. D. (James), 1824(?), Irish sailor on the *Rover* in '26, who possibly came on the same vessel in '23, and who, in Dec. '41, at Sonoma, asking for naturalization, claimed a residence of 17 years. I have his autograph on a contract to employ John Fuller in '39. He married María Antonia Cáceres in '40, and settled on the Estero Americano rancho near Bodega. Quarrelling with his partner about the title, Dawson sawed their house in two parts and moved his half to the Pogolomi rancho, for a grant of which he applied, but died in Oct. '43, and the rancho was granted in '44 to his widow, who was married to Fred. Blume in '49. Though D. is said on good authority to have died in '43, I find records in the archives which seem to show that he was alive in July '44. iv. 448; *Vallejo Doc.*, xii. 55. D. (James), 1841, immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270; also known as V. W. 'Cheyenne,' John, and 'Long Jim' Dawson; said to have been drowned in the Columbia River. D. (Nicholas), 1841, prob. a bro. of James, also in Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279. Known also as 'Bear,' 'Berry,' and 'Birny' Dawson; kept a store at Sta Cruz in '43, but closed it and went away; said to have left Cal. and died.

Day (Abraham), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). D. (Benj.), 1831-2, perhaps of Young's trappers from N. Mex. iii. 388, 408; Amer. hatter at Mont. '34-6. D. (Edward), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. (v. 499) under another name. D. (Francis), 1840, naturalized citizen at Brancif.; licensed to hunt otter '43; ment. in '46. iv. 120; v. 23. D. (John S.), 1847, lieut. Co. H, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; died at Chicago '51. D. (Mantel), 1838, named in Lar-

kin's books. D. (Wm), 1832, Kentuckian hatter at Mont. '34; very likely one of Young's trappers, and perhaps same as Benjamin. iii. 388, 408. In '35, keeping a liquor-shop at Los Ang., he stabbed Abel Stearns in a quarrel and was kept in prison a year. iii. 631; acc. to the *County Hist.* died in Sonora, having settled at Los Ang. in '31.

Daylor (Wm), 1835 (?), Engl. sailor said to have left his vessel this year, to have entered Sutter's service in '40-1, and to have settled on the Cosumnes with Sheldon, his brother-in-law, about '44. iii. 413; iv. 138. Yates met him in '42-3 and speaks in high praise of his character. From '45 he is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary*, having fights with Hess and Kempt in '46; Cal. claim of \$50 in '46-7 (v. 462); Gen. Kearny camped on his rancho '47. v. 452; mining with Weber '48; Ind. killed on his rancho '49. *Placer Times*. He died of cholera in '50. His widow—originally Sarah Rhoads married in '47—was married in '51 to Wm R. Grimshaw, whose *Narrative*, MS., is the best authority on Daylor's life. Days (Wolberton), 1841, New Yorker who lived long in Brazil, hospital steward on U. S. ex. exped., who came back to Cal. in '49, settling at Grass Val. iv. 279; *Nevada Co. Hist.* Dayton (W.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. D. (Wm J.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reënlisted; also called Willard Y.

Deal (John), 1844, Amer. sailor of the *Benj. Morgan*, landed sick, aided by the consul at Mont. '44-5. Dean (Geo. C.), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518); at Mont. to '49. D. (Geo. C.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Visalia '74-82, *Clark*; prob. some confusion bet. him and the preceding. D. (Gilbert E.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol.; at Fort Lee, N.J., '74-82. D. (James), 1837, at Mont. Deas (James), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Deck (Augustus), 1846, owner of S.F. lot. v. 685. Decker (Zachariah B.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Sutter's Fort '48; in Utah '81.

Dedmond (Joel P.), 1838 (?), Amer. carpenter who in '44, returning apparently from Honolulu on the *Pama*, claimed a residence of 6 years, obtaining naturalization, a lot at S.F., and the S. Juan rancho in the Sac. Val. iv. 119, 669, 673, 683. He prob. served Micheltorena under Sutter; appears in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-7; but seems to have made a trip to Honolulu in '46. In '47 he sold out his land to Sutter and was employed at S.F. by Larkin as surveyor. Defleet (Wm H.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Deford (Isaac), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Deitch (Lewis), 1847, ditto. Dekin (Anthony), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Deland (Francis), 1844, Canad. immig. of the Stevens party. iv. 445; perhaps went to Or., as nothing more is known of him, unless it was 'Delone,' q.v. Delaney (Rich. E.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '76. Delehaye (Chas), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol.

Deleissèques (Olivier), 1838, Frenchman in Mont. district, chiefly at S. Juan B., '38-47; possibly as early as '36. iii. 469; iv. 119; sindaco at Mont. '45. iv. 653; purchaser of S. Juan B. orchard '46. v. 561, 637, 640-1. He had a family, but I know nothing of them or him after '47. His name is variously written, Mofras calling him Leyssègues, which is perhaps the correct form. He may have come in the colony of '34. Delenau (Philibert), 1846, doubtful name of the Cal. Bat. Delfin, neoph. at S. Juan Cap. iii. 626. Delgadillo (Ignacio), 1829-33, Mex. convict. Delgado (Cristina), grantee of Rincon de Salinas rancho '33. D. (Gerónimo), 1791, piloto in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. D. (Ignacio), 1819, Mex. alférez of the Mazatlan comp. at Sta B.; prob. died or left Cal. soon after '27. His wife is said to have been very skilful in fine needle-work, making artificial flowers, etc., and to have taught her art to several Cal. girls; perhaps she was the Cristina named above. ii. 254, 361, 573, 675. Delick (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Delone (Francis), 1846, at N. Helv. '46-8, being under arrest in June '46; also called Delong; prob. same as 'Deland' of '44, q.v. Delong (Wm F.), 1846, master U.S.N. in Marston's force against Sanchez. v. 380.

Demarante (Manuel), 1836, Portuguese skipper of S. F. mission launch, also farmer and sawyer who, in '41, asking for naturalization, claimed a resid. of 4½ years in Cal. iv. 118. Demard, 1848, doubtful mention of a Mormon preacher at S. F. Demedrion (Juan B.), 1834, Greek fisherman at Mont.

'34-7; two Italians, Luis and Matias, with him. Demetrius, 1839, mr of the *Baikal*. iv. 101.

Den (Nicholas Augustus), 1836, Irish physician who came on the *Kent*, landing in Dec. at Sta B., where he became a permanent settler, often named in records of later years. iv. 117-18. In '39 not permitted to build on his lot; in '40 applied for naturalization, which was prob. obtained in '41; soon married a daughter of Daniel Hill. In '42 collector at Sta B., and grantee of Dos Pueblos rancho. iv. 642; in '43 grantee of S. Antonio rancho. iv. 635; in '45 alcalde of Sta B., and with his father-in-law lessee of the mission. iv. 426, 542, 553, 642, 644; v. 558; in '46 grantee of S. Marcos, Cal. claim of about \$2,000. v. 632-3, 365 (462). Dr Den is said to have been of good family, and became in Cal. a most popular stock-raiser of considerable wealth and excellent reputation. He died at Sta B. in '62 at the age of 50; his children were Catherine wife of John Bell, Mary wife of Thos More, d. '78, Susan, Emmanuel, Nicholas, Wm, Alfred, Alphonso, and Augustus. Portrait in *Sta B. Co. Hist.*, 46. D. (Richard Somerset), 1843, Irish physician, bro. of Nicholas A., who settled at Los Ang. iv. 400; ment. at Los Ang. '46. v. 3'4; purchaser of Sta B. mission estate. v. 561, 632-3; Cal. claim of \$1,020 (v. 462); ment. in '47. v. 365; cl. for S. Antonio rancho. iv. 635. Living at Los Ang. '80. Deng (Fred.), 1848, left Gen. Lane's party and settled at Yreka.

Denike (Geo.), 1846, baker and saloon-keeper at S. F. '46-8. v. 646, 684; perhaps correctly written 'Denecke.' Deniston (Garrett V.), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. Denkers (Chas W.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at Sac. '71 ('81?). Dennett (Daniel Q.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Dennis (Jemmy), 1831, doubtful men. of an Irishman at Reed's rancho, Marin Co. Dennison (Nathaniel), 1816, on the *Lydia* at Sta B. ii. 275.

Denniston (James G.), 1847, sergt Co. B, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; nat. of N. J.; twice a member of the legisl. from S. Mateo; died at S. F. '69, leaving a widow and 3 children. Denny, 1845, Ind. of Frémont's party. iv. 583, 587; perhaps killed on the Or. frontier '46. Dent (Lewis), 1847, nat. of Mo., lawyer at Mont.; of firm D. & Martin; in '49 member of the constit. convention, and from '49 judge of the superior and circuit court; later a lawyer and politician in Miss., Mo., and Washington; a brother-in-law of Gen. Grant. Died in '74 at the age of 51. Denton, 1831-2, one of Young's trappers, said to have remained some years in Cal. iii. 388, 408. Denton (David), 1846, doubtful name at Los Ang. D. (John), 1846, one of the Donner party from Ill., who died in the mts. v. 530, 534. Deny (Wm), 1828, mr of the *Verule*. iii. 149. Depeaux (Louis), 1847, resid. at Sta Cruz '47-65 acc. to his testimony in '65. Depen (Joseph H.), 1843, visited S. F. on the *Suitan* from Honolulu.

Deppe (Ferdinand), 1832, German supercargo of Virmond's vessels, often in Cal. '32-6; perhaps from '29-30. iii. 350, 408, 105, 142. Said to have made a drawing of S. Gabriel in '35. iii. 644. Also a naturalist devoting his spare time to the collection of birds, plants, and shells. Sailed with his specimens on the *Rasse'as* '36; and acc. to Vischer subsequently devoted himself to horticulture in the royal gardens at Potsdam. David Spence is said to have received a letter from Deppe at Berlin in '73. Derby (J.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Derosier (Baptiste), 1844, one of Frémont's party, who wandered from camp in Cal. and was not heard of again. iv. 437, 439.

Desforges (Auguste), 1834, Frenchman who came with the H. & P. col. from Mex. (iii. 240), though in '40, being then a bachelor, age 28, in the Mont. district, he claimed a resid. of 8 years. Janssens, *Vida*, 32 et seq., his companion in the trip from S. Diego to Sonoma, has much to say of him. In '53 he worked on the Palo Colorado rancho; named in Larkin's accounts '34-43; in '49 aux. alcalde of S. José. Despau, 1837, one of the party from Or. for cattle. iv. 85. Desprairies, 1846, mr of the *Valiant*. v. 580. Deston (Geo.), 1843, mr of the *North America*. iv. 567. Devoll (Philip H.), 1830 (?), said to have been on the coast on a whaler as early as '30; resid. of Stockton and Sta Cruz from '68. iii. 180.

Dewell (Benj.), 1845, nat. of Ohio, overl. innig. from Ind. in Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. Spending the winter in Napa Val., he joined the

Bears in '46. v. 79, 110, 148; remained in the Sonoma garrison after the U.S. occupation, but in Oct. enlisted in the Cal. Bat. (v. 338), Co. E, and served in the southern campaign. Returning, he lived '47-54 in the Guilicos valley of Sonoma Co., and then moved to a farm near Upper Lake, where he still lived in '81 at the age of 58. His wife was Celia H. Elliott, married in '50, and in '81 they had 8 surviving children. *Lake Co. Hist.*, 230. De Witt (Alfred), 1848, of S.F. firm of De Witt & Harrison. v. 685; remained at S.F. till '54. Dexter, 1848, from Honolulu, according to his later testimony. Dey (Nathan B.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Diaz, 1824, soldier at Sta B. ii. 532. D. (Benito), Mex. receptor of customs at Sta B. '35-7. iii. 377, 491, 654; iv. 98; celador at Mont. '42-3. iv. 339, 377; receptor at S.F. '44-5, being also agente de policia, owner of lots, builder of the custom-house, and locally prominent in other ways. iv. 423, 430-1, 463, 557, 654, 666, 669, 684; again ment. as in charge of the revenues in '46, S.F. delegate to the consejo gen., and grantee, as was claimed, of Pt Lobos and the Sta Clara orchard. v. 36, 45, 561, 570, 644, 660, 665-6, 681; had a Cal. claim of \$1,500 (v. 462). Witness in the Santillan and N. Almaden cases '55, '57, age 43, still living in '68. D. (Francisco), juez de paz at S. Juan B. '43-5. iv. 661-2; at S. José '50. D. (Gabriel), soldier killed at the Colorado pueblos 1781. i. 359-62. D., chaplain of the S. Carlos, at Serra's funeral. i. 411. D. (Juan M.), 1774, Span. friar who came to Cal. with Anza, and was missionary on the Colorado, where he was killed by Ind. in 1781. i. 221, 223, 259, 362. D. (Manuel), Mex. trader, mr of the *Trinidad* '43; perhaps had visited Cal. before. iv. 569. In '46 alcalde of Mont., grantee of Sacramento rancho, on the 1st jury, and memb. of the council after U. S. occupation. v. 15, 234, 289, 636-8, 675. He is said to have bought the schr *Sta Cruz*, and in her to have removed his family and effects to L. Cal. about '48; but there was a Manuel D. at Mont. in '51. In '45 Larkin described him as aged 35, a quiet man, of some influence and property, well disposed to the U.S. D. (Melchor), 1540, one of Coronado's officers, who crossed the Colorado, and perhaps looked upon Cal. territory. i. 68. D. (Nicolás), Los Ang. hatter '30-46. Dibble (Jonas), 1847, advertises sale of the schr *William* in *Mont. Californian*; he was carpenter on the *Columbus*. 'Dick,' 1846, Cal. Bat. v. 358. Dickens (Wm), 1836, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list; perhaps 'Dickey,' q.v.

Dickenson (Gallant Duncan), 1846, nat. of Penn., reared in Va, who came overland from Mo. with his wife—Isabella McCrary, married '28—4 sons, and 2 daughters. v. 528-9. He spent the winter at Sta Clara, being a member of Aram's garrison, going thence to Sta Cruz and Mont., where in '47 he made bricks and built the 1st brick house in Cal. v. 633. Going to the mines in '48, he gave his name to Dickenson Gulch, Tuolumne Co.; in '49 settled at Stockton as a hotel-keeper, being also alcalde and memb. of the constit. convention. His daughters are said to have been the 1st Amer. women married at Stockton, Margaret to A. G. Lawrey, and the other to N. B. Stoneroad. In '52 D. moved to the Tuolumne River, where he kept a ferry and hotel, and from '67 lived in Merced Co., dying in '70. As a methodist he took an active part in church affairs. His widow died at S. José in '77. D. (Geo. W.), 1846, son of G. D., b. in Mo.; settled in Merced Co. '58; in '81 had a farm and hotel at Chester, or Dickenson's Ferry. His wife was Mary Ann Brooks, and they had 5 children. D. (W. L.), 1846, bro. of Geo. W., representing Merced and Stanislaus in the legisl. of '63; resid. Horr's rancho, nat. of Tenn., age 32. Dickey (D.), 1848, memb. of 1st Mont. jury; perhaps David who was at S. José in '50. D. (H. W.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Dickey (Wm), 1832, Irishman who got a pass in July, iii. 408, though there may possibly be an error in the year. From '38 his name appears in Larkin's accts and other records; arrested in '40, but not exiled. iii. 408; iv. 17; in '42 obtained a renewal of his pass, claiming about 7 years' residence; and about the same time he moved from the Sta Cruz region to N. Helvetia. In '43 he accomp. Dr Sandels in his travels through the Sac. Val., where he had already selected a rancho, the Arroyo Chico adjoining Keyser's, for which he



petitioned the same year. In '44 he was naturalized and got his rancho, iv. 670, being recom. by Sutter, under whom he prob. served in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486; signed the order for Weber's arrest. iv. 483; appears in the list of Cal. claimants (v. 462); and is named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '46-8. He may have been the 'Dick' of the Cal. Bat. as above. In '48 he was a partner of Bidwell in the Feather River mines; went east in '49, living at Liberty, Penn., and dying before '66. Dickinson (F.), 1848, of U.S.N., at S.F. on the *Lady Adams*. D. (M.), 1848, alcalde in Calaveras Co. acc. to a newspaper mention. Dickson, 1847, S.F. merchant of firm D. & Hay, of the Beehive store; owner of town-lots '47-8. v. 644-5, 684; the firm still in business in '50. I suppose this may have been John Dickson, who came from Honolulu on the *Providence*; name often written 'Dixon.'

Diddleston (Augustus), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Diel (J.F.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). D. (Valentine), 1846, ditto; lot at S.F. '48. The name was perhaps 'Diehl,' who, acc. to Ballhaus, was an overl. immig. with Hoppe and Harlan; still at S.F., a grocer, '52-4; later a farmer near Mayfield, where he died about '82. Dierkin (A.), 1848, corporal of S. F. guards. Digg (Henry), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons. v. 232. Dillaway (John), 1813, pilot of the *Mercury*. ii. 268. Dillon (James, 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). D. (Joseph), 1824, Amer. quarryman at Mont. '29, age 28, 5 years in Cal. ii. 526.

Dimmick (Kimball H.), 1847, nat. of Conn., N.Y. lawyer and militia officer, who came as capt. of Co. K, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; election inspector at S.F. '48. v. 652; alcalde of S. José '49. v. 662; also judge of the sup. tribunal and memb. of the constit. convention; a Sac. printer '50; went east '51, but returned to Los Ang., where he was district attorney, justice of the peace, and county judge. He died in '61 at the age of 50. Dimond (J.), 1847, at S. F. from Or. on the *Henry*. Dittmann (Carl), 1844, German sailor, known in Cal. as Charley Brown, who came on the *Euphemia*, engaging in otter-hunting with Nidever and others, an occupation interrupted by mining in '43-50. Sta B. was his home down to '78, when he dictated for me his *Narrative of a Sea-faring Life*, an interesting record of many adventures. iv. 453; v. 317. Dix (J.), 1848, on the *Julian* from Honolulu. Dixon (James), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232). D. (J.), 1847, at Honolulu from Cal.; perhaps 'Dickson' of D. & Hay, q.v. D. (James F.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in Gold Lake '80. D. (Joseph), 1832, Amer. who joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221, 408; on Larkin's books and other records '34-48; got a pass '44; in Sutter's employ '45-6; sometimes called an Englishman, and there may have been two of the name.

Doak (Thomas W.), 1816, the 1st Amer. settler in Cal., nat. of Boston, who came on the *Albatross*, name often written Duke and Doc. ii. 275, 277, 303. He was baptized at S. Carlos in '16 as Felipe Santiago; in '18 employed to paint the mission church of S. Juan B., where he was married in '20, by viceregal permission of '19, to María Lugarda, daughter of Mariano Castro. ii. 248, 272, 386; in '29 his age is given as 42, and from this time his name appears in various records as a carpenter of good habits. He lived for some years at Sta Cruz, or at least two of his children were born there; in '32 joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221; said to have been at S. José in '33; on Larkin's books from '33; in '34 had 6 children acc. to the padron; in '36 living in the Mont. dist., at or near Las Ánimas, age 50, wife Lugarda Castro age 36, child. Juan B. b. '21, Valeriano '23, Ana María '29, and Cecilio '33. I have his autograph of '27 and '47, but no later record of him or his family. Taylor says he died before '48. D. (John), 1847, overl. immig., who went 1st to Sta Cruz and then to the mines in '48, presently establishing a ferry on the S. Joaquin, and becoming one of the earliest business men of Stockton. I believe that he, or one of his sons, was somewhat prominent in S. Joaq. politics in later years. Doatey, 1847, at N. Helv.

Dobson, 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. D. (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Docente (Chas), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. v. 676. Dockrill (Joseph, or James), 1847, printer from Canada, whose real name is

said to have been Joseph Armstrong; foreman and perhaps part owner of the *Californian* '47-8. v. 658; worked in newspaper offices S.F. till '52, becoming dissipated and losing his property; then went to the mines; died at Dry Creek '56. Dodd (Matthew), 1847, carpenter on the U.S. *Cyane*. D. (Solomon), 1848, name in list of letters; at S. José '50. Doderò (Nicolás), 1827, Italian sailor who left the *Maria Ester* at S. F., was sent to Mont., and in '29 was living at S. José, age 25. iii. 176; married an Higuera; in '40 a naturalized citizen at Branciforte; in '44 grantee of Tres Ojos de Agua, Sta Cruz Co. iv. 656; in '46 had a son in the Mont. school. Dodge (Augustus), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); Utah farmer '82. Dodge (Chas F. and Theophilus), 1848 (?), early settlers of Sonora. D. (Edwin T.), 1847 (?), policeman and sheriff of Yuba Co., who in '58 went to B. Col., and later to Wash. Ter.; said to have been a sergt in N.Y. Vol., but there is no such name on the roll.

Dodson (Eli), 1847, Co. A, Morm Bat. (v. 469). D. (Jacob), 1844, servant of Frémont in 1st and 2d exped.; F.'s companion in the famous ride of '47. iv. 437; v. 443. D. (Wm), 1845, overl. imig. from Ill. iv. 578; who went to Or. with Bristow in '46. v. 526. Doekin (Anthony), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Dofar, or Dojan (Matthew), 1847, named as one of the 2d Donner relief. v. 540. Dofit (Joseph), 1831, named as one of Young's trappers. iii. 388. Doge (J. F.), 1847, doubtful name at Mont. Doggte (Tim.), 1823, mr of the *Balance*; perhaps Daggett. ii. 492. Dohling (Geo.), 1846, at S.F. and N. Helv.; owner of lots. v. 684; Cal. claim, apparently for service in Cal. Bat. (v. 358); owner of land at S. José '48. Doiron (A.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Doke (James), 1841, from N. Mex. in the Workman-Rowland party. iv. 278; a nat. of Tenn.; started to return to Sta Fé with Rowland in '43, and was drowned in Green River. *Given*. Dolan (Patrick), 1846, Irishman of the Donner party, from Keokuk, Iowa; died in an attempt to obtain relief for the rest. v. 530, 534, 537. Doliver, 1816, carpenter of the *Lydia*. ii. 275. Dolman (John), 1846, seaman in the navy; later Phil. lawyer. *S. J. Pioneer*. Doll (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Dollman (Fred.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Dolton (Henry S.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Cacheville, Utah, '81.

Dom (Antonio), weaver instructor 1792-5. i. 615. Domer (Peter), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. Diego '48. Domingo, neophyte leader in the fight at S. Buen. 1795. i. 675. D. (Juan), 1830, Dutch ship-carpenter on the *Danube* from Lima, age about 28. iii. 180; settled at Los Ang., where he was living in '36; married a Félix before '40; became a man of some wealth; had a Cal. claim in '46 (v. 462), 627; died in '58.

Dominguez, known as Dominguito, killed at Pauma '46. v. 617. D. (Antonio), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37. D. (Cárlos), at Los Ang. '39, age 29. D. (Cármen), juez de campo at Sta B. '35. iii. 634; wife Isabel Romero, 6 children. D. (Cristóbal), soldier of S. Diego comp. before 1800; sergt 1817-25; grantee of S. Pedro rancho '22; nephew of Juan José; died '25. i. 662; ii. 341, 424, 543, 565. His wife was María de los Reyes Ibañes; child, María Victoria wife of José Ant. Estudillo, Luis Gonzaga, Manuel, María Fran. Marcelina wife of Wm A. Gale, María Elena Ramona, José Nasario, and Pedro Juan Agapito. D. (Demesio), mentioned '31-47. iii. 196; v. 400; at Los Ang. '39, age 48, on the Virgenes rancho. D. (Domingo), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32; another at S. Bern. '46, age 24. D. (Francisco), son of José Ant., cl. of S. Emigdio rancho. iv. 635. D. (Jesus), 1846, at Los Ang. D. (José), comisionado at S. José 1785, when he died. i. 478. D. (José Ant.), grantee of S. Emigdio '42. iv. 635. D. (José Dolores), soldier of S. D. at S. Juan Cap. 1776. i. 303; corporal of the S. Antonio escolta 1780; prob. the José who died in '85 as above. D. (José María), soldier at Sta B. 1800. i. 639; invál. at Sta B. '32, wife Marcelina Félix, 4 children; grantee of Las Virgenes '37. iii. 634; died in '45 at age of about 100; his widow died '65 at age of 105, leaving over 100 descendants through 7 sons and 7 daughters. One son was José; 2 daughters were Luisa and María. D. (José María), at Los Ang. '39, age 39; also '43. iv. 642. D. (José María), at Brancif. '45, age 23, wife Concepcion Galatan, child. Manuel and Guadalupe. D. (Juan José),

settler of Los Ang. 1785-90, soldier in earlier years. i. 346, 461; grantee of S. Pedro rancho 1800-22. i. 662; ii. 111, 350, 353, 634, 663.

Dominguez (Manuel), son of Cristóbal, who from about '25 lived on the S. Pedro rancho. In '27-8, of terna for contador, suplente of the dip., and elector for Los Ang. ii. 560; iii. 42, 44, 63; in '29 regidor. ii. 561; in '32 alcalde of Los Ang. iii. 216, 635; in '33-6 aux. alcalde at S. Pedro. iii. 635-6; opposition to Gov. Alvarado '36-7. iii. 491, 496; in '39 2d alcalde Los Ang. iii. 636; '42-3 juez de paz. iv. 632-3; in '43 prefect of 2d district. iv. 632-3; in '44 capt. of defensores. iv. 407. In '46 his rancho was occupied by the Amer. in Oct. v. 319; in '49 he was a member of the constit. convention; in '52 county supervisor, cl. for the S. Pedro rancho. iii. 634. Don Manuel was always a man of influence and of excellent repute. Still living on his home rancho in '80 at the age of 77, entirely blind for some years; died, I think, a few years later. His wife was Maria Alta Gracia Cota, and they had 10 children, of whom 6 daughters survived in '80. D. (Mariano), Los Ang. trader, age 50, in '39. D. (Nasario), bro. of Manuel, a wild fellow, but a successful ranchero. He sold his share of the rancho to his brother. D. (Nemesio), soldier at Sonoma '41. D. (Pedro), at Los Ang. '38; juez de campo at S. Pedro '40. iii. 564-5, 637; age 29 in '39. D. (Scrapio), Mex. soldier of the piquete de Hidalgo at Mont. '36, age 23. D. (Vicente), at Los Ang. '46. D. (Vicente Sotelo de), at Los Ang. '38. iii. 566.

Domimis (John), 1835, mr of the *Boltvar*. iii. 381; mr of the *Joseph Peabody* '30-42. iv. 104, 566; native of Trieste, who was lost on the *Noble* about '45. His widow lived at Honolulu '84, and his son John O. was brother-in-law of the king. *Peirce*. Donald (M.), 1848, miner said to have been drowned in the Yuba. D. (Neal), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën'l.; died at S. Diego Nov. Donaldson (A. C.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Donegan (John), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Donnelly, 1848, kept a gambling and grog shop at Sta B., ordered to be broken up by govt. D. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Donner (Geo.), 1846, nat. of N. C., who came from Springfield, Ill., in the famous immigr. party that bears his name. For a full account of this terrible journey, see v. 530-44. He was accompanied by his wife—Tamsen, widow Dozier, maiden name Eustis, a woman of 'culture and education, formerly a teacher. v. 530, 541, 544; two daughters by a former wife, Elitha C., v. 534, and Leanna C., v. 534; and three daughters by Tamsen, Frances E., Georgia A., and Eliza P. v. 535. The father and mother both perished, the latter deliberately sacrificing her own life in order to cheer the dying hours of her husband; but the children were all rescued. Elitha married Perry McCoon in '47, and after his death Benj. W. Wilder; and in '80 lived at Elk Grove, Sac. Co., with 6 children. Leanna married John App in '52, and in '80 lived at Jamestown, Tuol. Co., with 3 children. Frances married Wm R. Wilder, and in '80 lived in Contra Costa Co. with 5 children. Georgia married W. A. Babcock in '63, and in '80 lived at Mountain View, Sta Clara Co., with 3 children. Eliza, the youngest, a small child in '46, married S. O. Houghton in '61, and in '80 was living at S. José with 6 children. McGlashan gives many details about the members of this family, with a portrait of Georgia.

Donner (Jacob), 1846, brother of Geo., and member of the same party, with his wife Elizabeth, 4 sons, and a daughter. v. 530-44. The father, mother, and 3 sons—Isaac, Lewis, and Samuel—perished in the mountains; but one son and the daughter survived. Geo. D., Jr, married Margaret J. Watson in '62, and died at Sebastopol, Sonoma Co., in '74, leaving a widow and 6 children living in '80. A S.F. lot was granted him in '47. His sister, Mary M. Donner, was married in '59 to S. O. Houghton, and died in '60, leaving a daughter, still living in '80. Mrs Elizabeth D. also had two sons by a former marriage, named 'Hook,' q. v. Donnavan (B.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Doody (Patrick), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Coloma '49 with his wife. Doolan (John), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Dooley (Thomas), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). D. (Thos), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. *Clark*; prob. an error. Door (James), 1840, arrested foreigner, doubtful. iv. 14.

Döpken (Jacob), 1845, at S. F. '45-6; Johana D., apparently his wife; at N. Helv. '47; lot at S.F. iv. 587; v. 678. Doran (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Dorman (Henry), 1846, overl. immig. with Ballhaus (v. 526); vineyardist in Sac. Val.; d. about '54. D. (John), 1834, Engl. tailor at Mont. Dornin (Thomas), 1842, com. of the U. S. *Dale*. iv. 314, 563. Dörnte (C.), 1845, at N. Helv. with a family. iv. 578; possibly went to Or. v. 526; but was probably the D. who settled at S. F. in '46, and was murdered by Beverley in Nov. '47. v. 646, 684. Dorr (Ebenezer), 1796, mr of the *Ctter*, the 1st Amer. vessel in a Cal. port. i. 539-40, 618, 644, 685. Dorset, 1847, on the *Currency Lass* from Honolulu. Dorcy (Wm), 1841, employed on Leese's launch. Dotson, 1846, doubtful name at Chino rancho. v. 314. Dotter (Wm C.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); lot at S. F., where he still lived '71-82; ex-member of the legislature.

Doucett (Louis), 1847, lot-owner at S.F. Dougherty, 1846, at S.F. with family; prob. 'Dörnte,' q. v. D. (James), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). D. (John), 1847, Irish, at N. Helv. D. (Joseph), 1832, one of Young's trappers who perhaps remained in Cal. iii. 388. Douglas, 1845, Engl. pass to Sonora. D. (David), 1830, Scotch botanist on the *Dryad* from the Columbia Riv.; joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. '32; touched again at S. F. '33; died at the Sandw. Isl. '34. iii. 221, 382, 403-5, 699. D. (David F.), 1848, nat. of Tenn. who came as wagoner from Mex. with Graham's dragoons (v. 522); memb. of 1st legisl. '49-50; U.S. marshal; sec. of state '55-7; from '57 on a farm in S. Joaq. to his death in '72, age 51. D. (Sir James), 1841, agent of the H. B. Co., who came on the *Columbia*. iv. 80, 194, 209-17, 564, 619, 650, 665. See also *Hist. Brit. Col.*, this series. My collection contains his *Private Papers and Journal*, including the *Voyage to Cal.* He died at Victoria in '77. D. (James), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); later in Sutter's employ. D. (John), 1823, sailor on the *Rover*. D. (Thos), 1847, teacher and graduate of Yale, who came from Honolulu on the *Francesca* with letters from Judd to Larkin, and in '48 took charge of the S. F. public school. v. 636-7. D. (Thos A.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336).

Dove (James G.), 1833, Engl. sailor from the whaler *Kitty* at Mont. iii. 409; named in a Los Ang. list of '36 as a single London carpenter, age 22, from Peru; a trapper for some years; in '40 exiled to S. Blas, but came back with a pass and claim for damages. iv. 18, 33, 37. He is named in a S. Gabriel list of '44; but I find no trace of him in '46-7; in the mines '48-52, and later at Stockton, Fresno, and Tuolumne, where he lived in '71. Dow (Joseph G.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); memb. of leg'isl. '62; in Sonoma Co. '71-9; in Mendocino '82. Dowd (Michael), 1841, mr of the *Corsair*. iv. 564. Dowling (Geo.), 1847, owner of S.F. lots; prob. same as 'Dohling,' q.v. D. (John), 1848, in the mines with Brooks; wounded by Ind. D. (Thos H.), 1848, Irish overl. immig.; claimant for Yerba Buena Isl.; left Cal. '67; died at Wash. '72, age 62. Downes (John), 1846, passed mid. on the U. S. *Dale*; acting mr of the *Portsmouth* '47. Downey (Chas H.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). D. (Joseph), 1846, doubtful name at S. F. v. 649. Downing (Helms), 1845, overl. immig. in the Hastings party. iv. 586-7; at N. Helv. '46; served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); prob. went east soon after '47. Doyle (James), 1836, employee of Leese at S.F., who on being dismissed engaged in stealing horses in the interior, for which he was arrested and brought to Sonoma for trial. iii. 722; iv. 113, 118. It may have been the same or another James D. who appears as a laborer on Larkin's books from '44 and got land at S.F. and Mont. in '46-7.

Drabe (David R.), 1845, mr of the *Martha*. iv. 567. Drake (Andrew J.), 1847, lieut on the U. S. *Columbus*. D. (Francis), 1579, Engl. navigator on the coast of Cal.; full account of his visit in i. 81-94. Drayton (Joseph), 1841, artist in U.S. ex. exped. iv. 241. D. (Percival), 1847, lieut on the U. S. *Columbus*. Drear, see 'Dryer.' Drennan (James), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Tuolumne '71. Dresher (Jacob), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Dreyer (Henry), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Drieh (Jacob), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Dring (David), 1847, mr

of the *Janet*. v. 578; a business man of S.F. '48-9 and later. Driscoll, 1848, at S.F. from Tahiti. Druce (Lozuel), 1841, carpenter from the *Alert* at S. Pedro; ordered to reëmbark, Stearns being fined for keeping D. at his house; written also 'Dince' and 'Dance.' Drummond (John W. H.), 1847, had a lot and house at Benicia. v. 672. Dryer (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta Cruz '71-82.

Duarte (Alberto), soldier in S.F. militia comp. '37. D. (Andrés), grantee of Azuza '41, and of a S. Gabriel lot '46. v. 628, 634; his name is still retained by a settlement in this region. D. (Angel, Felipe, Francisco, José, Julio, Manuel, Martin, Nasario, Rafael, Ramon, Vicente), living in the Los Ang. region '46. D. (Antonio Ign.), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Eulalia Higuera. D. (Cayetano), settler at Los Ang. '13. ii. 350. D. (José), ranchero and militiaman in S.F. dist '35-7; at S. José '41, age 33, wife Maria Soto, child Antonio. D. (José), shot for murder at Los Ang. '41. iv. 630. D. (Juan José), settler at Los Ang. '14. ii. 350. D. (Juan José), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife María Serrano. D. (Juan José), soldier at Sta B. before '37. D. (Leandro), settler at Los Ang. ii. 350. D. (Manuel), soldier at the Colorado pueblos, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359, 362. D. (Manuel), síndico at S. José '27. ii. 605; aux. alcalde at Sta Gertrudis '37. iii. 636. D. (Mariano), soldier of S.F. comp. '19; alcalde of S. José '31, in controversy with Gov. Victoria. iii. 194-5, 669, 729; in '41 at S. José, age 68, nat. of Cal., wife Teodora Peralta, child. Albino b. '21, Loreto '27, Luisa '32; in '45 a school-master on trial for grave crimes. iv. 686.

Dubosc (Pierre), 1840, Frenchman killed by an Ind. at McIntosh's rancho. Mofras blamed the authorities for neglect to arrest the murderer. iv. 120, 252. Duchène, 1845, perhaps with Frémont. iv. 583. Duckworth (Walter), 1829 (?), Engl. sailor who in '32 joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 179-80, 221, 408; often named in records of '32-43; in '36 at Mont., age 32, wife Antonia Armenta, child. Guillermo b. '30, Santiago '32, María Adelaida '35. The age of his son is the only evidence I have that he came before '32. In '41 he accompanied Douglas on a trip from Mont. to S.F.; prob. died soon after '43. He was often called Santiago, and was juez del monte at Mont. '35. iii. 674. The son Santiago had a Cal. claim of \$3,950 in '46-7 (v. 462). Ducoigne (Eugène), 1846, Cal. Bat., artill. Co. B (v. 358), enlisting at S.F. Oct.; Cal. claim for services, \$161. Dueñas, 1842, perhaps an alférez of the batallón fiijo, said to have remained in Cal. '45. iv. 513.

Dufrá (Jacques), 1840, arrested at Los Ang. iv. 14; prob. the name was 'Dufras.' Duhaut-Cilly (Auguste), 1827-8, mr of the French trader *Héros*, and author of the *Voyage autour du Monde*, containing much valuable matter about Cal. iii. 94-5, 128-31, 133, 147; also ment. of his work and local descriptions. ii. 548, 550-1, 563-4, 574-5, 579, 589-90, 595, 598, 603, 610-11, 614, 616, 626, 631, 650. Duby (John), 1848, came from Sandw. Isl. *Hist. Or.*, ii. 334. Duisenberg (Edward), 1848, German business man of S.F. '80, who may have arrived from Valparaiso before the end of '48. *Contemp. Biog.* i. 416. Duketel (Sidney), 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's men, as he was in '48-9. v. 453, 583. Dulanto (Andrés), 1804, Span. friar who served at S. Juan B., and died in 1808. ii. 154, 159-60. Dulany, 1842, lieut U.S.N. with Com. Jones. iv. 308. Dumetz (Francisco), 1771, Span. friar who served as missionary for 40 years, chiefly at S. Buen., S. Fern., and S. Gabriel, where he died in 1811. *Biog.* ii. 355; ment. i. 173, 175-6, 178-9, 187-9, 196, 237, 246, 255, 276, 282, 351, 388, 405, 466, 562, 575, 578, 674; ii. 113-15, 159, 394.

Duncan, 1815, on the *Columbia*, not permitted to remain in Cal. ii. 273. D., 1845, immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party, prob. went back in '46. iv. 572, 526. D. (Alex.), 1843, mr of the *Vancouver*. iv. 569; perhaps of the *Columbia* '47. v. 577. D. (James M.), 1846, passed mid. on the *Congress*; acting capt. of Co. F, Stockton's Bat. '46-7, and in Gillespie's party meeting Kearny. v. 340, 385. D. (Robert), 1846, Scotchman from New Zealand with his wife and 4 children; lived at S.F., where he owned a lot in '47; in the mines '48-9; settled in Sta Clara Co., where he died '57. Portrait in *Hesperian* Nov. '59. D. (Thomas), 1839, Scotch mr of the *Juan José* '39-

44; naturalized in '44; at Mont. '45. iv. 104, 119, 566. D. (Thos). 1846 (?), Kentuckian; at Sac. '48-9; at Emigrant Gap, Nev. '82. *Reno Gazette*. Duncomb (C.), 1848, nat. of Conn.; doctor and farmer; in legisl. '63 from Sac., age 70. D. (John), 1846, owner of S.F. lot. v. 684. Dundas, 1844, officer on the *Modeste*. Dunderfeldt (John), 1816, sailor on the *Lydia* at Sta B. ii. 275. Dunham (Albert), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Pat. (v. 469); died at S. Diego '47. Dunitch (Ernest F.), 1847, musician of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); near Placerville '83. Dunlap (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). D. (John G.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Dunleavy (James G. T.), 1846, overl. immig. and methodist preacher, who was a lot-owner at S. F., and was prominent in town affairs of '47, being municipal clerk and taking part in public meetings. v. 528-9, 645, 648-9, 653; in '47-8 preacher and acting alcalde at Sta Cruz. v. 641-2; also preached at the gold-mines '48. I find no later record of him. His 3d initial is often printed S. or W., but I have his autograph. Dunleavy (James), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Dunn (Alex.), 1836, Amer. hatter from N. Mex. at Los Ang., age 29. D. (Alex.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill.; in the mines from '48; in Mariposa '51-2; from '56 at Stockton, where he was drowned in '77. D. (E. H.), 1846, 1st officer of the *Fama*, in trouble with the capt. D. (Ed. T.), 1847, purser of the U.S. *Columbus*. D. (James H.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232). D. (Patrick H.), 1846, nat. of Me, who landed from a whaler and went to Sonoma Co.; also accredited to N.Y. Vol.; a printer; said to have frozen his feet in one of the Donner relief parties. In southern Cal. he belonged to a gang of desperadoes, being twice tried for murder. Went to Ariz. in '57; edited a paper; served in the legisl., and as county judge; and died near Tucson in '71, or, as some say, in '66. See John 'Dunne.' D. (Thos), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Goose Creek, Id., '81. Dunne (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a printer from Me, who lived 3 years at Sonoma; badly wounded in a fight with desperadoes at Sta B. about '53; drowned in Kern Riv. '55. Evidently there is much confusion between this man and Pat. H. 'Dunn,' q.v. D. (Wm Burden), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); nat. of Ireland and resid. of Los Ang. '76. I have his MS. *Notes on S. Pascual*. Dunklemugger (John), 1846, doubtful name in '71. *Alta*. Dupas (J.), 1845, in Sutter's employ '45-8. iv. 587; often named in the *N. Helv. Diary*; also written 'Dupeé,' and 'Dupeis,' 'Dupont,' and 'Dupos'; perhaps the man called 'Dofar,' q.v. Dupont (Samuel F.), 1846, com. of the U. S. Congress, transferred to the *Cyane*. v. 251, 253, 267, 284, 577; nat. of N. J.; rear-admiral in the war of '61-5; d. in '65.

Duran (Narciso), 1806, Span. friar, who served 40 years as missionary in Cal., chiefly at S. José and Sta B.; one of the most prominent and influential of the Franciscans, especially in the later years; president and prefect; died at Sta B. in '46, the last survivor but two of the Fernandinos in Cal. Biog. v. 633-4; ment. ii. 136, 138, 159-60, 163, 218, 329-30, 335, 375, 387, 394, 493, 500, 502, 504, 518, 599-600, 644, 655, 657; iii. 18-20, 74-5, 87, 89, 96, 114, 156, 198-9, 250, 257-8, 308-10, 316, 318, 320, 328-36, 338, 346-7, 423, 434-6, 492, 510, 530, 550, 566, 577, 582, 595, 611, 652-3, 656, 733-4; iv. 45-8, 57, 60, 63-4, 159, 253, 331, 371-2, 423, 546-51, 553, 565, 643. Durand (St Vrain), 1845, Canadian sawyer from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587. He went south with Frémont in '46, and was one of Talbot's men at Sta B. v. 316; later served in Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Mont. in Sept. Durbin (Daniel), 1844, possibly of the Stevens' immig. party (iv. 445), but prob. went to Or. D. (M. L.), 1848, nat. of Cal., farmer in Solano Co. '78; prob. son of the following. D. (W. Perry), 1846, nat. of Mo., prob. overl. immig.; farmer in Solano Co. '51-78. Durick (Patrick), 1842, Irish carpenter from Honolulu on the *Fama*, age 31; still at Mont. '46. Durivage, 1848 (?), editorial writer on the *Alta* and other papers from '49; left N. Orleans for Cal. via Chihuahua in '48 and possibly arrived at the end of the year. Durkue (Anthony), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Dustin (C. H.), 1848, nat. of Vt; in Sta Clara '53-76.

Dutcher (Thomas P.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reenlisted. Du-

tra de Vargas (Manuel), 1841, Portug. trader, age 19, who came from S. Amer. on the *Jóven Carolina*, and was naturalized in '42, having a Mex. wife. He kept a saloon at Mont. in '43, and was prob. the 'Dutre' named by Colton in '47. iv. 279. Dutton (C.), 1846, at Sutter's Fort in Feb.

Dutton (David Dewey), 1840, nat. of Mass. who crossed the plains to Or. in '39, and in '40 was a passenger on the *Lausanne*, touching at Bodega and going to Honolulu. iv. 104, 117, 120-1. In '43 he came back from S. Amer. with Stephen Smith. iv. 396; worked a while at Bodega; went to N. Helv., being employed as cook by Sutter, and settled on Butte Cr., being naturalized in '44. iv. 229, 396. v. 102. Soon after '48 he moved to Solano Co., where he still lived at Vacaville after '80. His wife was Martha J. Pearson, married in '56; and they had 7 children in '79. Portrait in *Solano Co. Hist.*, 80. Dutton (Daniel), 1847, owner of lot at S.F. Duval, 1843, mr of the *Fanny*. iv. 565; mr of the *Parachute* and *Covington* '46-7, perhaps the same man. v. 577, 579. D. (J., or Marius), 1846, asst surg. on the *Portsmouth*; visited N. Helv.; in Marston's exped. Jan. '47. v. 102, 380. Duvall (Robert C.), 1846. mid. on the U.S. *Savannah*; acting lieut in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 366. Duvanchelle (E.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Dwyer (Wm), 1846 (?), Irish cabin-boy on a trader; came back after '48; famous as a saloon-keeper and bruiser; killed in S.F. '73. Dye (Hazard), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 490).

Dye (Job Francis), 1832, Kentuckian trapper from N. Mex. in Young's party. iii. 388, 408. For a year or more Dye engaged in otter-hunting on the coast, iii. 394, and late in '33 took charge of Capt. Cooper's live-stock at the Rancho del Sur; from this date his name appears on Larkin's books; and he still made occasional otter-hunting trips. In '35 he established a distillery at Sayante near Sta Cruz, at first with Tomlinson, later with Majors, whom he bought out in '40, having applied for naturalization in '39. Met by Edwards '37. iv. 86; arrested but not exiled in '40, being accused by Morris of taking part against the foreigners. iv. 9, 17, 22. He had a store and mill as well as distillery at Sta Cruz; but claims, rather unintelligibly, that his business was ruined by Castro and other Mex. officials, and he was forced to start anew in a small way as trader at Mont. In '44 he got a grant of the Rio de Berrendos rancho, Tehama Co. iv. 672; and in '45 put stock on the place, *N. Helv. Diary*, though still residing at Mont. In '46 he was regidor, served as guide for Fauntleroy's dragoons, and was employed to carry despatches from Sloat at Mont. to S.F. v. 238, 636. In '47 he advertised his house for sale, but continued his business in partnership with Packard, and perhaps built an adobe house on his Antelope Cr. property. In '48 he made a successful tour in the mines, and in company with Larkin chartered the *Mary*, on which he brought a cargo of goods from Mazatlan, bringing a drove of mules from Sonora by land the next year; in '50 a trader at Sacramento, and later engaged in stock-raising on his Tehama rancho. In '77 he lived on his farm near Corralitos, Sta Cruz, and gave me his *Recollections of Cal.* in MS., substantially the same narrative being that printed in the *Sta Cruz Sentinel* of '69. Here he died in '83 at the age of 78, leaving 4 grown children, James and Newton Dye of Sta Cruz Co., Mrs J. S. Butler of Oakland, and Mrs C. M. Hays of Silver City, Id. *S. J. Pioneer*. Dyer (W.H.), 1847, nat. of Mass.; in Alameda Co. '56-78. *Alam. Co. Hist. Atlas*. Dyes (W. W.), 1841, taxidermist in U. S. ex. exped. iv. 241. Dyke (Simon), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Arizona '82. Dykes (Geo. P.), 1847, lieut Co. D, Morm. Bat., and adj. of the battalion; his actions severely criticised by the Mormons. v. 477, 480, 482-3.

Eagar (John), 1846, nat. of N.Y., one of the Mormon colony, with his mother Mrs Lucy E., brother, and two sisters. v. 546. He was Brannan's clerk, also printer, and for a time associate editor of the *Star*, being owner of lots at S.F. in '47. v. 658, 682. I have his original application to Larkin for a clerkship, dated Feb. 21, '47. His mother had been excommunicated from the church on the voy., and wished to remove her children from Mormon influences. Lieut W. A. Bartlett, at her request, wrote a very flattering recommendation for John, adding his opinion that E.'s absence would 'kill this

lying Mormon paper and its editor at once!' The plan was not successful, or at least John did not apostatize, but went to Utah, where he died. I have a brief narrative by him of the voyage of the colony. Mrs E. kept a little store at S.F. in '46, also obtaining a lot; but she went to Mont. with her daughters in '47, where one of them taught a school. v. 636. Mary Eagar married Milton Little in '48, and as a widow is perhaps still living at Mont. in '85. The other daughter, Arabella, married a man named Knapp, and was at S.F. about '81. E. (Thomas), 1846, bro. of John, also on the *Brooklyn*, age 18; owner of a S. F. lot '47; clerk at Mont. and Los Ang. '47-8; in the mines '48; at S.F. '49-54. From '54 he was in the lumber business at East Oakland, where in '54 he married Angelina A. Tupper, and where he lived with his family in '78; a member of the legisl. '59, '60, '65; living in Nevada '85; portrait in *Halley's Cent. Year-Book*, 544. Eagle (F.), 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. iv. 17. E. (Robert Nelson), 1842, trader, age 22, who came from Hon. on the *California* for his health. Eames, see 'Ames.'

Earl (Jacob), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. E. (James C.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. E. (Jesse), 1847, musician Co. E, Morm. Bat. E. (Justice C.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. Earle (Peter), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); later an actor and cultivator of hops; d. at Sac. '71. Earley (James), 1847, owner of lots at S.F.; perhaps with Kearny in '46. v. 337, 683.

Eastham, 1848, mr of the *Luia Perry*. Eastin (James W.), 1847, Kentuckian overl. iminig. with wife; at Sonoma '47-8, also at Mormon Isl. and S.F., where twins were born '48, one of them, a son, still living in '83; at Sta Clara from '50, and still living in '83, when his wife died. Eastland (Addison G.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Eastman (Isaac E.), 1848, miner near Volcano. *Amador Co. Hist.* E. (Marcus N.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Eaton, 1847, at Hon. from S. F. on the *Georgiana*. E. (Geo.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). E. (Henry), 1839, sailor on the *Monsoon*, who went up the Sac. with Sutter; remained on the coast till '41; at S.F. '73. His *Pioneer of '38* is a letter of '73 to Benj. Hayes narrating the visit. iv. 119. E. (Thos), 1836, doubtful name of an Amer., age 60, in a Los Ang. list.

Ebbetts (John, Jr), 1830, Amer. sup. of the *Volunteer* '30-1. iii. 180, 384; on the coast again in '32-4 on the *Henriqueta*; and again in '34-5, being mentioned in mission acts in '39-40. iii. 623. Peirce says that he died in N.Y. soon after '42, and his father—prob. Thos J. of '36, iv. 141—at Honolulu in '41. I have many of E.'s business letters; and some of them, besides dry details of hides, tallow, and goods, reveal in sentimental phrases the writer's attachment to a well-known señorita of Mont., who, greatly to the sorrow of John, Jr, preferred another American. Eberhardt, see 'Everhart.' Echeandia (José María), 1825, Mex. lieut.-col of engineers, who was gov. and com. gen. of Cal. from Nov. '25 to end of Jan. '31, and again—if there was any such official—from Dec. '31 to Jan. '33, though Pio Pico is generally and inaccurately named as gov. He left Cal. in May '33, was still living in Mex. '56, but seems to have died before '71. See biog. with references. iii. 243-5; mention i. 364; ii. 543-54, 560, 572, 574, 587, 592, 607, 614, 648-52, 664, 674, 680; on appointment, arrival, and acts in '25. iii. 8-30; '23-30, rule, politics, etc. iii. 31-55; acts on finance, Solis revolt, 56-86; mission and Ind. affairs, 87-115; maritime and commercial affairs, Fitch romance, 116-46; policy with foreigners, Smith and Pattie, 150-80; acts of '31. iii. 181-7, 195, 201-4, 203, 209, 212, 301-6; acts of '32. iii. 217-39, 314-15; acts of '33. iii. 238-9, 326, 335, 613. It was Echeandia's fortune to rule Cal. at a time when secularization of the missions was first seriously agitated, and he has been a shining mark for severe criticism, and even abuse, from partisans of the friars, for the most part undeserved. His views were sound and his intentions good, but he lacked firmness and energy, and made some mistakes. His character is fully discussed elsewhere. Echevarría (Nicolás), at La Brea, Mont. district, '36, age 43, wife María del Pilar Larios, child. Juliana b. '28, María '30, Juan. '32, Antonio '35. Echeverría (Agustin), 1782, com. of the *Favorita*. i. 378. Ecker (John), 1847, musician N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Eddy (Wm H.), 1846, one of the Donner party from Belleville, Ill. His wife Eleanor, son James P., and daughter Mary all perished in the Sierra,



but the father survived, being one of the most active in saving other members of the party. v. 531, 234, 540-4. Eddy married Mrs F. Alfred at Gilroy in '48, and Miss A. M. Pardoe in '56, dying at Petaluma in '59. A son James, with family, and daughter Eleanor (Mrs S. B. Anderson), lived at S. José '80; and a son Alonzo was a physician in Colorado. Eddy, 1844, mr of the *Jane*. iv. 566. Edelin (James), 1847, capt. of marines on the *Independence*. Edgington (Wm), 1846, overl. immig., who served in Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); lived from '48 near Napa, where he died in '84, leaving a widow, 9 children, and a fortune. Edmonds (Nathan), 1834, Amer. in a Mont list. Edmonson (Alfred), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); lot in S. F. '47; of E. & Anderson, butchers and market-men '48. v. 682. E, 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol.; at S. F. '82; perhaps same as preceding.

Edwards, 1847, mr of the *Euphrates*. v. 578. E, 1847, mr of the *Pacific*. v. 579. E. (David), 1826, mr of the *Paragon*. iii. 148. E. (John), 1846, negro imprisoned at Mont. for robbery; shot in attempting to escape. E. (John S.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in S. Joaq. Riv. '54. E. (Philip L.), 1837, nat. of Ky, who came overl. to Or. in '34, and in '37 visited Cal. to purchase cattle for the Willamette Valley. iii. 358, 699; iv. 85-7, 117-18. He went east the same year, studied law, married Mary Allen in '40, and practised his profession at Richmond, being a memb. of the Va legislature, and taking an active part in politics; came again to Cal. in '50 and lived at Sac. till his death in '69; prominent as a lawyer and orator, memb. of legisl., and candidate for congress; a man of exceptional ability and attainments. His MS. *Diary of a Visit to Cal. in 1837* is an interesting narrative of personal observations, presented by his daughter.

Egbert (Robert C.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Egger (John W.), 1847, tried for murder of Ind. in the Sac. Val., but apparently acquitted. v. 569, 610. Eggleston (Geo.), 1848, had a market at S. F. v. 683. E. (J. W.), 1847, had a lot at Benicia. v. 672; very likely the same as Geo. Eguren (Francisco), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallon fijo '42-5, who was still in Cal. '46. iv. 289; v. 41, 49. Ehlers (August), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Los Ang. '74-82. Ehrenberg (Herman), 1847, German engineer and explorer, who after many adventures as revolutionist in Texas crossed the plains to Or. in '44, and came to Cal. by sea, visiting also the Sandw. Isl. and Mex. coast in '47. In the mines '48-9; discoverer of the mouth of the Klamath and Gold Bluff '50, publishing a map of that region; and in '54 a filibuster in Sonora. He became a pioneer of Ariz., where a town bears his name; and was murdered by an Ind. at Dos Palmas in '66. Eixarch (Tomás), 1775, Franciscan with Anza; remained on the Colorado while A. came to Cal. i. 258, 273, 354.

Elb (Fred.), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); German aged about 45, who died in '48 on the *Carolina* bet. S. F. and Sac. Elbourne (John), 1846, mr of a whaler. Eld, 1841, mid. in U. S. ex. exped. iv. 245. E. (Henry N.), 1848, owner of lots at S. F. Elder (Turner), 1846, prob. overl. immig. with wife and 3 children, who built a cabin on Dry Creek, S. Joaq. Co.; moved in '47 to the Moquelumne; later at Daylor's rancho and in the mines; went to Mo. '49, and was still there in '79. His wife was a daughter of Thos Rhoads; twin children were born in '47, John living in Fresno Co. '79, Nancy (Mrs Reese) in Mo. *S. Joaq. Co. Hist.*, 19. Eldred (Nathaniel B.), 1848, came from Honolulu to S. F.; went to the Sandw. Isl. '50-1; wandered over Ariz., Utah, and Or.; near Stockton '66, and perhaps died in '69. Eldridge (Geo.), 1848, on the first jury at S. José.

Elijah, 1833, Ind. cook from Conn. on the *Helvetius*; went to Japan with Capt. Cooper in '42. *Chas Brown*. Elijah, 1845, Walla Walla Ind. shot by Grové Cook at N. Helv. v. 300-1. Eliot de Castro (John), 1814, sup. of the *Ilmen*, arrested in '15, left Cal. with Kotzebue in '16. ii. 210, 274, 279, 307-11, 373, 384. Elisa (Francisco), 1790-2, Span. com. of the *Concepcion* and *Activa* in Cal. and at Nootka. i. 493, 506, 517; see also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, index. and list of auth. Elizalde (Joaquín), at Los Ang. '46. E. (José), his doggerel of '38. iii. 577. E. (Juan), ment. in '29. iii. 68-9; soldier at

Sonoma '41. E. (Mariano), attacked by the Bears '46. v. 162. E. (Nicolás), at Los Ang. '39. E. (Vicente), at Los Ang. '46.

Ellick (John), 1845, German shoemaker from Or. in McMahon-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587. In '46, applying for naturalization, he claimed 3 years' residence, and may, therefore, have visited Cal. before going to Or. He settled at S. F., where he got a lot and kept a bakery with Denike, also a grog-shop. v. 684-5. Still at S. F. '48-9; name written Alleck, Allig, Ellig, and Iiig, the last being perhaps the correct form. Elliott (Albion R.), 1845, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Sonoma; prob. a son of W. B. E. (Ems), 1845, a son of Wm B; said to have been one of a party that discov. the Geysers. E. (J. L.), 1841, chaplain of U. S. ex. exped., detached at S. F. E. (Milton), 1846, one of the Donner party from Ill.; perished. v. 530, 534. The Milton Elliott of Or. named by McBride in *Tullidge's Mag.*, July '84, is not the Donner-party man, as he writes me from Astoria in '85. E. (Thos), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); later in the mines.

Ellicott (Wm B.), 1845, nat. of N.C., overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party from Mo. with wife—Elizabeth Patton, married in '21—and 7 children. v. 579, 587; summoned before Castro as a repres. of the immig. iv. 606. He became a famous hunter, and on one of his early exped. is credited with having discovered the Geysers. He built a cabin on Mark West Cr., worked for Smith at Bodega, but left his family in Napa Val. He joined the Bears in '46, and Mrs E. is said to have furnished cloth and needles for the famous flag. v. 110, 148. One or more of his sons went south with the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). The old hunter raised grain and cattle in Napa and Sonoma; kept a hotel in '49; and in '54 moved to a farm in Lake Co., near Upper Lake, where he died in '76 at the age of 78. One of his daughters married Benj. Dewell, another pioneer.

Ellis (Alfred J.), 1847, nat. of N.Y., who came from Honolulu with wife and 3 children on the *Francisca*; owner of a lot and keeper of a boarding-house at S.F. from '47. v. 684; made a trip to Hon. and back with his son in '48 on the *Euphemia*; member of S.F. guard '48-9, and of city council '49; member of the constit. convention '49. Still at S.F. in '54 and later. E. (Robert), 1826, sailor on the *Rover*. E. (Thos W.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499). Ellison (Pleasant), 1836, named in Larkin's books. Ellsworth, 1845, from Hon. on the *Fama*. Elmer (Elijah), 1847, sergt Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477; a carpenter at Mont. '48; d. in Utah '80. Elson (Thos), 1826-7, mr of the *Blossom*. iii. 121.

Elwell (Robert J.), 1827, nat. of Mass. who went to Honolulu in '23, and came to Cal. '27 as mr of the *Tamaakmaah*, and of the *Washington* in '28. ii. 573; iii. 149, 176-7. Often said to have come in '25 or earlier, and this may be so, though in a padron of '36 he is said to have come 9 years before. He settled at Sta B., was naturalized '28, and in '29 married Vicenta Sanchez, being engaged in trade. iv. 117. Many of his commercial letters for the following years are extant. In '36, age 39, with 4 children; in '42 got a grant of land at S.F. iv. 673; in '45 grantee of Sacramento Isl.; died at Sta B. '53. He is remembered by Davis and others as a comical genius, and his wife as a handsome woman.

Embly (James), 1846, doubtful member of the Mormon col. v. 547. Emerson (John Calvin), 1847, Co. I, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499); at Bath, N.Y., '82. E. (Wm), 1832, one of Young's trappers, still at Los Ang. '34. iii. 388. Emery (John), 1847, a resid. of S. F. from '52. Emmett, 1837, mr of the *Toward Castle*. iv. 106. Emmons (Geo. F.), 1841, lieut U.S.N., of U. S. ex. exped. iv. 232, 241-5, 278; visited Cal. again in '48 on the *Ohio*, being owner of S.F. lots; later rear-admiral; died in N. J. '84 at age of 72. Emory (Oliver C.), 1846, came as wagon-master (with Kearny?); kept a livery-stable at Stockton and a ferry on the Stanislaus; in '50 county judge of S. Joaq.; later a farmer.

Emory (Wm H.), 1846, lieut of topographical engineers U.S.A., who came with Kearny from N.Mex. and took part in the fight at S. Pascual. v. 336-7, 343-7, 350. Having acted as adj.-gen. of Stockton's force in the campaign of '46-7, and planned the fortifications of Los Ang., he was sent east with despatches, and testified at the Frémont court-martial. v. 385, 398-9, 420, 428,

456. His *Notes of a Mil. Reconnoissance* pub. by govt in '48 is a valuable record of the march across the continent and the final campaign of the war. He ret. to Cal. in '49, and was prominent in the surveys of the Mex. boundary commission. In the war of 1861-5 he rose to the rank of maj.-general.

Engelberg (Emil August), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '82. English, 1845, doubtful name of an overl. imnig.; prob. went to Or. iv. 578. E. (Earl), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. E. (John), 1832, ment. in '32; perhaps 'English John.' Ennis (John), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Ennughty (Thos), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232). Enright (James), 1846, nat. of Ireland, who settled in Sta Clara Co. with his wife; prob. overl. immig.; lots at S. F. '47; still living in Sta Clara '81, cl. for a rancho. iv. 673. Enriquez (Antonio), weaver and soldier before 1800. i. 558, 676, 684. Ensign (Elias), 1846, of the Morm. col. who died at sea, as did his daughter Eliza. The widow, Jerusha, and a son arrived at S. F. v. 546. Ensloc (Hiram), 1848, had a store at Mormon Diggings. *Brooks*. Entinin (Francis), 1845, doubtful name of an Amer. in a Brancif. padron, age 29.

Erquette, 1837, doubtful name of one of Young's men driving cattle to Or. iv. 85. Erickson (L.), 1848, at Hon. from S. F. on the *Julian*. Ernatinger (Francis), 1831, in com. of the H. B. Co.'s trappers in Cal. '41-4. iv. 218, 220, 279. Ernest (Valentine), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336).

Escalante (Gregorio), 1833, nat. of Manila, who deserted from the *Helvetius*. Lived at S. F. '40-4, owning a lot, being sindico in '42, and 40 years old in '44. iv. 655, 665, 684. Acc. to Chas Brown he married, raised a family, made and lost a fortune, and in '78 was in the poor-house at Mayfield. Escamilla (Blas A.), grantee of S. Vicente '46. v. 641. E. (Joaquin de los Santos), lieut. of aux. cavalry at Mont. '44. iv. 652; elector '45. iv. 540, 651; 2d alcalde '45-6. iv. 653; v. 134, 636. E. (Serapio), soldier of S. F. comp. '22-3; concerned in revolt of '28, and sent to Mex. '30. ii. 615; iii. 85. E. (Tomás), Mex. convict 1797. i. 606. Escherick (Carl), 1847, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died in southern Cal. '74.

Escobar (Agustin), juez de campo at Mont. '46. v. 637; in '77 at Mont. gave me his recollections of the *Campaña de '46*. E. (Marcelino), Mex., who in '24 made a trip to China on the *Rover*. ii. 520; sindico at Mont. '30. ii. 612; alcalde '33, '36-7; iii. 673-5; in '36 at Mont., age 39, wife Tomasa García, child. Agustin b. '17, Juan '22, Josefa '23, José María '26, Nicolás Antonio '27, Jacoba '29, Amparo '31, Refugio '32, Fernanda '34; in '39 grantee of S. José y Sur Chiquito, and juez int. at S. Carlos. iii. 678, 680; in '44 regidor, in '45 alcalde. iv. 653-6. Escudé (Jaime), 1812, Span. friar of S. Fern. college, b. at Gandesa, Cataluña, 1779; took the habit 1799; left Cádiz 1810; left Mex. for Cal. 1811. He served as missionary at Sta Cruz '12-18, and at S. Luis Rey '18-22, after which I have no record of him, and suppose him to have retired. He was reported by his superiors as a zealous worker of excellent character. *Autob. Autog. de los Padres*, MS.; *Arch. Sta B.*, iii. 124; see mention in ii. 246, 346, 387, 394, 452-3, 553, 655.

Esparza (Lorenzo), carpenter at S. D. 1779; wife María Dávila d. '81; pension granted in '95. i. 636. Espeleta, 1825, sup. of the *Merope*. iii. 148. Espi (José de la Cruz), 1792, Span. friar who served for short terms at several northern missions, retiring in 1800. Biog. i. 712; ment. i. 498, 500, 576-7, 617, 689. Espindola (Ramon), Span. artilleryman, age 60, with wife and 3 child. named in list sent to Mex. '28.

Espinosa, soldier killed by Ind. 1790. i. 465. E., mr of the *Magallanes*. i. 544. E., punished in 1821. ii. 660. E., corporal at Sta. B. '24. ii. 531. E., soldier wounded by Ind. '29. iii. 113. E., guard of courier '34. iii. 271. E. (Antonio), soldier killed on the Colorado 1781. i. 363. E. (Ascension), at Sta B. '32, wife Nicolasa Pico, 6 children. E. (Cárlos), grantee of Poza de los Ositos '39. iii. 678; ment. in '46. v. 363; in Mont. Co. '50. E. (Cayetano), soldier at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. E. (Clemente), soldier at Mont. '36, age 20; an alférez '38-9. iii. 566, 583; at Sta Rita, near S. José, in '77 he gave me some brief *Apuntes*. E. (Estévan), ment. in the revolt of '29. iii. 69; grantee of rancho '40. iii. 679; in '36 at Salinas rancho, age 25,

wife Antonia Amézquita, child Antonio b. '32. E. (Feliciano), juez de campo at Mont. '36. iii. 675. E. (Gabriel), ment. in '22. ii. 614; in revolt of '29. iii. 68-9; in trouble '31. iii. 673; grantee of Salinas in '36. iii. 678. In '36 he lived at Salinas, age 38, wife Mauricia Tapia, child. José María b. '19, Estefana '22, Antonio '25, Marcelino '29, Juana '28, Francisca '30, Bárbara '31, Juan '35. E. (Gabriel), grantee of Pilarcitos '35. iii. 678; in '36 at the rancho, age 46, wife Guadalupe Boronda, child. Gabriel b. '22, Ignacia '25, Pedro '26, María '27, Francisco '30, Juan M. '33, Guillermo '35. E. (Gregoria), wife of Sergt Verdugo before 1800. i. 663. E. (Joaquin), soldier killed on the Colorado 1781. i. 303. E. (Hipólito), at Los Ang. '46, age 30. E. (José), 1791, lieut in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. E. (José), regidor of Mont. '30. ii. 612; at Mont. '50. E. (Juan), sirviente at S. F. 1777. i. 297. E. (Juan B.), in comp. extranjera '32. iii. 672. E. (Luis), Mex. soldier of the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36, age 34. E. (Manuel), at S. Bern. '46, had Cal. claim (v. 462). E. (Miguel), soldier of Mont. comp. 1791-1800. i. 499; sergt 1809-13. ii. 141, 339. E. (Prudencio), at Alisal, Mont. '36, age 33, wife Antonia Buelna, child. José Manuel b. '28, Antonio '31, Ramon '32, Leonardo '33, Trinidad '36, Concepcion '27. In '46 he was juez suplente of the valley ranchos, and carried a message from Larkin to Frémont. v. 14-15, 637. E. (Salvador), named as sirviente and soldier 1777-1800. i. 297, 499. E. (Salvador), alcalde at Mont. '31-2. iii. 223, 225, 672-3; in '35 regidor. iii. 673; in '36 at San Miguel rancho, age 40, wife Lugarda Castro, child. Carlos b. '16, José Ant. '18, José María '20, Asuncion '24; in '37 grantee of S. Miguel, or Escarpin. ii. 616, 664, 677-8; admin. of Soledad '36-9. iii. 690-1; in '43 juez at Refugio. iii. 653. E. (Trinidad), grantee of Los Gatos, or Sta Rita '20, '37. iii. 677, 672; at S. Miguel rancho '36, being juez de campo. iii. 675, 678, age 43, wife Jacinta Archuleta, son Mariano b. '17; in '45 at battle of Calahuenga and juez at Refugio. iv. 506, 653. E. (Vicente), Cal. claim '46 of \$2,285 (v. 462).

Esquerra (Cayetano), messenger Sta Cruz '18. ii. 225. E. (Manuel), 1791, contador in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Est, 1817, left at Sta B. ii. 286; prob. 'Lester,' q.v. Estabrook (Ethan), 1840, left at Mont. as U. S. consular agent to attend to the claims of the Graham exiles. He was not recog. by the govt, and sailed for Mazatlan in '41; at Mazatlan in '46. iv. 36-7, 194, 207, 214. Estanislao, kills his wife 1792. i. 687-8. Estanislao, renegade neophyte and hostile chief. 29-35; the name of Stanislaus County comes indirectly from him. ii. 110-14, 362.

Esténega (Tomás Eleuterio), 1820, Span. friar who served at S. Miguel, S. F., and S. Gabriel, dying at the latter mission in '47. Biog. v. 629; ment. ii. 384, 394, 440, 595-6, 620, 655; iii. 7, 12, 19, 91, 96, 121, 257, 319, 349, 359, 642-3, 713, 716; iv. 331, 371, 422, 549-50, 623, 629, 636-7. Estévan (José), settler at the Colorado pueblos, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359-62. E. (José), 1821, Span. capt. and com. of Horcasitas, Sonora, who fled to Cal. on refusing oath of indep., on the *Zertaje*. ii. 431. E. (Pedro de S. José), 1794, Span. friar who served at S. Diego and S. Gabriel, retiring in 1802. Biog. ii. 113; ment. i. 576, 655, 657, 664; ii. 159. E., executed at Purísima '24. Estirten (Félix), 1829, mr of the *Trident*; doubtful. iii. 149.

Estrada (Francisco), at Chualar rancho '36. iii. 677; at S. José '41, age 23, wife Inés Castro; grantee of Pastoria de las Borregas and Refugio '42. iv. 672. E. (Joaquin), in '36 at Chualar, age 19, single. iii. 677; grantee of Sta Margarita '41. iv. 656; juez de paz at S. Luis Ob. '45. iv. 658-9; arrested by Frémont '46. v. 377; county judge '53; still at S. Luis '77. E. (José Ant.), represented Gov. Alvarado at his wedding '39. iii. 593; admin. of S. José mission '40-1. iii. 725; iv. 681, 684. E. (José María), alférez of the Loreto comp., prob. father of José Mariano and Raimundo, died 1791; never in Cal.

Estrada (José Mariano), 1806, born at Loreto 1784, enlisted 1797, came to Cal. as alférez of the Mont. comp., which position he held for 12 years, being habilitado most of the time. ii. 140, 206, 379-89. He was made brevet lieut in '18 for his services against Bouchard, and lieut '24 for services in suppressing the Ind. revolt. ii. 225-33, 243-4, 247, 531-3, 536, 608; also habilitado

and sometimes acting com.; ment. in connection with various affairs. i. 170; ii. 451, 454, 461, 510; grantee of Buenavista ranchos '22-3. ii. 615, 664; iii. 677; admin. gen. of provincial finances '24. ii. 513, 521; mention '25-9, quarrel with Capt. Gonzalez, vocal in diputacion, Herrera trial, revenue affairs. ii. 612; iii. 25, 36-7, 39-40, 62-5, 159. He retired from the mil. service in '29; in '30 executor of Luis Argüello's estate. iii. 12; in '32-3 sub-comisario at Mont. iii. 376, 672; juez de campo '35. iii. 674; in '36 at Buenavista, a widower, child. Julian b. '16, and Francisco '20; ment. in the troubles at Mont. '36, also in '44. iii. 439; iv. 408. I have no record of him after '45. Don Mariano was one of the most respected and influential men in northern California. E. (José Raimundo), 1806, brother of José Mariano, who was cadet of the Mont. comp. to '18. ii. 56, 88, 379; in 1812 married the widow Josefa Vallejo de Alvarado. ii. 141; iii. 451 (where 'Ramon' should read 'Raimundo'); ment. perhaps in '24. ii. 537. In '24-30 Raimundo Estrada was cadet in the S.F. comp. ii. 584, 669; and would seem to be the same man, though he appears as a soldier at S.F. in '23; thus there may have been another of the name.

Estrada (José Ramon), son of José Mariano; in school at Mont. '15-20. ii. 429; hunting otter '32-4. iii. 374, 394; grantee of El Toro '35. iii. 679; in '36 alcalde at Mont. iii. 430, 439, 674; being at that time 25 years of age, wife Maria Castro; in '37 memb. of dip., in com. at Mont., and comisionado and admin. at Sta Clara. iii. 507, 511, 672, 728; iv. 47; vocal again '39. iii. 585, 590. In '41-3 Estrada was prefect of the 1st district. iv. 357, 652, 656; in '42 grantee of S. Simeon. iv. 656; and in '42-5 memb. of the junta. iv. 295, 360-1, 410, 521, 540. He seems to have died in '45. E. (Julian), son of José Mariano, grantee of Sta Rosa rancho '41. iv. 656; still in S. Luis Ob. Co. '50-60. E. (Nicanor), 1834, Mex. blacksmith and political exile with the H. & P. col., who had been a capt. in Mex., and whose rank was restored in '35; went to the L. Cal. frontier in '36 on the fall of Gutierrez. iii. 263, 467; being at this time 30 years old, wife Guadalupe Diaz, child. Gumesinda b. '31, Elena '34. In '37 he aided Bandini and others in their preparations against Alvarado, and was perhaps sent as a comisionado to Mex. iii. 516, 520, 531; but came back with Micheltorena in '42, and was capt. of the Mont. comp. in '43-4. iv. 290, 357, 652. I have no later record of him.

Estrada (Patricio), 1825, alférez of the piquete de Hidalgo who came with Echeandía, and in '36 was sent away with Gutierrez. iii. 13-15, 463, 467, 672. He was 29 years old and single in '36. E. (Pedro), owner of lot at S.F. '41-5. iv. 669; sub-lieut. of militia; grantee of Asuncion in '45. iv. 655; still at S. Luis Ob. '50-1. E. (Rafael), celador of Mont. custom-house '42-4. iv. 339, 377, 431; grantee of S. Lucas rancho '42, and alf. of aux. cavalry. 655, 652; in '46 regidor at Mont. v. 636; still in Mont. Co. '53. E. (Raimundo), cadet in S. F. comp. '24-30; prob. same as José Raimundo, q.v. E. (Santiago), son of José Mariano, grantee with his brothers of Buenavista rancho '22-3. ii. 615; iii. 677; made a trip to China on the *Rover* '24. ii. 520; síndico at Mont. '33. iii. 673; in '35-6 aux. alcalde and juez de campo. iii. 674-5; then living at Buevavista, age 27, wife Isidora Soto, child. Mariano, Francisco, María de los Angeles, and Juana. In '36-7 also named as sub-comisario and comandante at Mont. iii. 513, 524, 672; iv. 96; in '38 courier and com. of prisoners' guard. iii. 552, 567; in '39 partido elector. iii. 590; in '39-45 capt. of aux. com. at Mont. iv. 75, 197-8, 407, 515, 652; in '46 juez of the valley ranchos. v. 637; still in Mont. Co. '50-1.

Estudillo (José Antonio), son of José María, b. at Mont. 1805.; in '27 of terra for treasurer, and grantee of S. Diego lot. ii. 546-7; iii. 63; in '28-30, revenue collector and treasurer at S.D. ii. 543; iii. 137; in '29 grantee of Otay rancho. ii. 542, 547, 663; iii. 612. In '33-5 he was a memb. of the dip. iii. 246, 249-50; in '35 had a claim to the temporary governorship. iii. 299-300, 414-15; grantee of Temécula. iii. 612; in '36-8 alcalde and juez of S. Diego. iii. 485, 616; in '36-8 took part against Alvarado's gov't. iv. 491, 548-9, 557, 568, 578; elector '39, treasurer '40, and justice of the sup. tribunal '40-2. iii. 605, 614, 616; iv. 296; admin. and maj. at S. Luis Rey '40-3, also owner of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iii. 623-4, 627; iv. 619, 623, 626; grantee of S. Ja-

cinto '42. iv. 621, 618; claim against the govt '45. iv. 561; in '45-6 juez de paz at S. Diego, iv. 618-20, but was neutral in the troubles with the U.S. v. 329; ment. '47. v. 620. In later years he served under the U.S. rule as town treasurer and county assessor. Died in '52. Don José Antonio was a man of excellent character, of good education for his time and country, and of wide influence in the south. His wife was María Victoria Dominguez, locally well known for her charities, who died in '73 at the age of 72, leaving 30 grandchildren. The sons were José María, Salvador, José Guadalupe, José Antonio, and Francisco. Of the daughters, two, Francisca and Rosario, married José Ant. Aguirre, and another seems to have married Manuel A. Ferrer. E. (José Guadalupe), son of José Antonio, b. '38; connected with a S. Diego bank; county treasurer from '63; state treasurer from '75; still living in Southern Cal. '85.

Estudillo (José Joaquin), son of José María, b. 1798, who entered the mil. service in '15 as soldado distinguido of the Mont. comp., but was transferred to the S.F. comp. in '16 as cadet, which place he held until he left the service in '23, having accompanied Luis Argüello on the famous exped. to the far north in '21. ii. 370, 445, 584. Ment. at S.F. '26-7. iii. 33, 63; munic. elector '27, and supl. member of dip. '27, '29. ii. 592; iii. 36-41; in '34-5 comisionado to secularize S.F. mission. iii. 346, 354, 714-15; in '35 elector, in '36 alcalde at S.F. iii. 703-5; in '38 living at S. Leandro rancho, which in '42 was granted to him. iii. 713; iv. 673, 314. In a padron of the S. José dist. of '41 he is named, with wife Juana Martinez, child. Concepcion b. '25, Ramon '27, Gertrudis '29, Antonio '30, María de Jesus '31, José Vicente '33, José Luis '36, María Guadalupe '38. Don Joaquin was juez de la contra costa in '43, also in '46-7, taking but slight part in the war. iv. 685; v. 17, 129, 662. He died in '52. I have much of his corresp. in dif. private archives; and also 2 vols of *Estudillo*, *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, presented by his son Jesus Maria in '75. He left 9 children, some of whom in '85 still own a part of the original S. Leandro estate. Of his daughters, the oldest, Concepcion, married John B. Ward, María de Jesus in '47 became the wife of Wm H. Davis, Magdalena married John Nugent, and Dolores married Chas H. Cushing. Of the sons Antonio lives in '85 at S. Leandro, Luis at Oakland, Ramon and Vicente at S. Luis Ob., and Jesus Maria at S.F.

Estudillo (José María), 1806, Span. lieut. of the Mont. comp. 1806-27, and capt. of the S. Diego comp. from '27 to his death in '30. Biog. ii. 541-2; ment. ii. 140, 171, 192, 226, 230, 234, 271, 285, 309, 335-6, 340-1, 379, 382, 383-4, 387-8, 412, 433, 442, 451, 454-5, 461, 467, 507-8, 512-13, 517, 523, 525, 539, 608; iii. 13, 39, 51-3, 60, 291, 422. Don José María was the founder of the Estudillo family in Cal., one of the best of the old families, as judged by the average prominence and character of its members. A faithful officer, though of only medium abilities, he had some disagreeable qualities—notably that of vanity—which made him at one time or another heartily disliked by most of his brother officers, who were disposed to ridicule him and make him the butt of practical jokes. His wife was Gertrudis Horcasitas. His daughter, Magdalena, was granted of part of Otay in '29. ii. 209, 373, 542, 547; v. 619. A daughter married Lieut Manuel Gomez. ii. 470. E. (José María), cadet at S.F. 1803-7. ii. 135. I do not know who he was. E. (José María), son of José Ant., b. at S. Diego '31; educ. at Sta B., Mont., and Lima '39-48; in '50 agent for Aguirre, his brother-in-law; later a ranchero in the S.D. mission valley, where, in '77, he gave me some interesting *Datos Históricos*. His wife was a daughter of Juan María Marron.

Etholin (Adolf), 1827, mr of the Russian *Baikal* '27-30. ii. 649-51; iii. 146; i. list auth. Eusebio, Ind. in Sutter's employ '45-6; induced to testify that Castro had instigated him to burn grain-fields, etc. Eustice (Dabney), 1846, with Kearny from N. Mex. v. 337. Eustis; 1845, at N. Helv., perhaps an overl. immig. iv. 578. Euth (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Evans (Geo. M.), 1847, brick-maker and owner of a S.F. lot. v. 685; published an article in defense of the Mormons in *S.F. Californian* July 31, '47. E. (Israel), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ; went to

Utah '48. E. (John), 1826-7, clerk on the *Blossom*; trip from S. F. to Mont. by land. iii. 121. E. (John), 1842, Austrian sailor and carpenter, landed from a whaler with a broken leg. iv. 341; hunted otter with Dittmann '45; at S. F. '46 with a family, getting a lot in '47. The original name was Evanowitz; still at S. F. '79. E. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d artillery. *Lancey*; not on roll. E. (Joseph), 1847, sergt Co. I, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; 15 years in Cal.; at Newark N. J. '84; a brother Geo. at S. José '78. E. (O. H.), 1847, at S. F. from Or. on the *Henry*. E. (Parley P.), 1847, nat. of Penn.; son of Wm, age 6 years; in '55 messenger in the assembly at Sac.; I have a letter from him in Utah '84. E. (Plummer B.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Hampton, Va. '82. E. (Randolph), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). E. (Wm), 1846, of the Morm. col., with wife Hannah R., and 4 child. Amanda M., Jonathan B., Parley P., and Wm. v. 546; owner of S. F. lot '47. v. 682; d. S. F. '52; the family went to Utah '57, where the mother died in '84, when the children were all living. E. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.; a mason who in '48 was judge of election at S. Diego. v. 652.

Everett (C. T.), 1846, mr of a whaler at S. Pedro. E. (Elisha), 1847, musician Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); capt. of a party on the return. *Bigler*. E. (John C.), 1844, mr of the *Vandalia* '44-7; owner of S. F. lot. iv. 569; v. 580. E. (John H.), 1836, at Mont., prob. as clerk on the *Alert*. iv. 118, 141; and again in '41-4 as sup. of the *Tasso*. iv. 460, 569. He is said to have been much less popular with the Californians than other traders of the period. Everhart (Lazarus), 1845, tailor in the McMahon-Clyman party from Or. iv. 572, 587; had crossed the plains from Mich. in '44. He went first to Mont., but from '47 had a tailor-shop at S. F., where he was the owner of several lots, a candidate for alcalde, and in '49 member of the council. v. 650, 676, 683. Eversfield (Chas), 1846, asst surg. on the U. S. *Congress*; acting as surg. in Stockton's Bat. '47. v. 385. Everts (Henry), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immigr. iv. 578. Evrett (Solomon), 1845, Del. Ind. in Frémont's party.

Ewel (James D.), 1846, came to S. José Valley. *Hall*. Ewer, 1847, mr of the *Emily Morgan*. v. 577. Exter (Richard), 1828, licensed by Mex. govt to hunt in Cal. with Julian Wilson; no definite record of operations. iii. 172-3. Eymerlun, 1845, doubtful name of a negro deserter from the *Héroïne*. Ezquer (Ignacio), 1833, Mex. clerk who came by sea at the age of 15; served as clerk for dif. admin. of missions; kept a bar '42-5, later a store and billiard-room; in '38 temp. in charge of S. Juan Cap. iii. 558; in '48 candidate for munic. treasurer. iv. 653; in '46 regidor and acting alcalde of Mont. v. 233, 636; in '49 again alcalde. He lived at Alisal '50-3, and in '54 went to S. Luis Ob., where he served several years as justice of the peace. There in '78 he gave me his *Memorias* on early events. His first wife was Josefa, daughter of Rafael Pico; the second a daughter of Gov. Alvarado.

TO BE CONTINUED AT THE END OF VOL. III.





PIONEER REGISTER AND INDEX.

1542-1848.

CONTINUED ALPHABETICALLY FROM VOLUME II.

Fabbol, 1845, one of Frémont's men '45-7. iv. 583. Fabregat (Narciso), 1819, Span. lieut. of the Mazatlan cavalry, who served chiefly at Sta B., being often mentioned in the military records down to '30; being suspended for a time in '27-8 on account of his Span. birth, though he took the oath and gave no cause of suspicion; retired from mil. service in '33. ii. 254, 336, 361, 441, 533-4, 572-3, 575, 675; iii. 51-3. In '29 he was 67 years old, had been three times married, had a daughter in Sin. to whom he allowed one third of his pay, and two small children by his last wife. He became a trader at Sta B., and in '43 was grantee of the Catera or Pozitas rancho. iii. 655; iv. 642; ment. in '44. iv. 408. I have no later record than '45, but think the old lieut was murdered by robbers soon after '48.

Fages (Pedro), 1769, Span. lieut. of Catalan volunteers, who accomp. the 1st exped. as com. of the forces that came by sea; mil. com. of Cal. July '70 to May '74, being capt. from '71; came back as gov. and com. gen. of Cal. Sept. '82 to April '91, being colonel from '89; in the city of Mex. '94, the date of his death not being known. See biog. i. 481-7; his *Voyage* and other writings, i. list of auth., 141, 396, 408, 443, 486; mention '69-74, including his explor. of S.F. Bay and his quarrels with P. Serra. i. 117, 119, 128, 131, 134, 136, 140-1, 147, 151, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 175-6, 178-9, 181-92, 195-6, 207, 210, 213, 215, 217-19, 223, 225-7, 229, 231-2, 245, 283-6, 290, 386, 671; ii. 44; ment. in '81-2, including his appt as gov. and operations on the Colorado. i. 363, 366-70, 373, 376, 378, 383-5; mention in 1783-90, gen. record, includ. family troubles. i. 387-408; mission affairs during his rule. i. 409-25; foreign relations and commerce. i. 426-49; occasional ment. in con. with local matters. i. 450-80; 1791-2, end of rule, departure, biog. i. 481-7; additional references. i. 492, 534, 583, 605, 609, 619, 625, 661-2, 666-7; ii. 44. Don Pedro was a central figure in early Californian annals; his character has been to me a most attractive one; but I refer the reader to i. 486-7, for my views on the subject. Fagins (Lucius), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot.

Fairbanks (Henry), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Payson, Utah, '82. F. (W.R.), 1848, nat. of Vt, who came by sea with his cousins, named Heyman, at the age of 10; in the mines to '55; 10 years in N.Y.; at Tomales '80 with wife, Belinda Scanlan, and 4 children. *Marin Co. Hist.*, 493. Fairchild (Ephraim), 1847, prob. overl. immig. v. 556; blacksmith and wagon-maker, who worked at N. Helv. '47-9; at Sac. in '71. F. (Wm H.), 1846, connected with the Mormon settlement on the Stanislaus in '46-7, though prob. not a Mormon; settled at Stockton '47; county surveyor and supervisor '78-9. Fairfax (D.M.), 1847, mid. on the *Columbus*, acting master of the *Erie*. Fairfield (Levi), 1848, miner from whom Gov. Mason obtained specimens of gold. Fala (Francis), 1847, owner of lot at S.F. Fales (Bounty), 1846-7, doubtful name, Cal. claims (v. 462). Falker (Joseph K.), 1844, Amer. who got a pass for 1 year. Falkner (E.R.), 1848, clerk of Starky, Junion, & Co. at S. F. Fallet (1847), at N. Helv. Fallon (Daniel), 1826, mr of the *Adam*. iii. 145. F. (D.), 1846-7, in list of Cal. claims (v. 462). F. (Jeremiah), 1847, owner of S.F. lot; also at S. José.

Fallon (Thomas), 1844, Canadian generally said to have come with Frémont, though there is some doubt in the matter. iv. 453; also said by the county histories to have lived for a time in Butte Co. The earliest original

records of his presence are in Oct.-Nov. '45, when he was at Branciforte, age 26. In '46 he took part in enlisting men south of the bay to cooperate with the Dear filibusters. v. 137; and in July, being known as 'captain,' raised the U. S. flag at S. José. v. 245-6. Later in '46-7 he served in Co. F, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan in Oct. (v. 358); several times named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '46-7; in the list of Cal. claimants (v. 462); in '48-9 a successful miner; mayor of S. José in '51; absent in Texas '52-4; later a capitalist of S.F. and S. José, where he still lives in '85. His 1st wife, by whom he had 5 children, was, I think, a daughter of Michael Lodge, the Irish pioneer of '22. She obtained a divorce, as did the 2d wife; and in '84-5 the amorous old captain had to pay damages in a breach-of-promise suit. F. (Wm O.), 1845, Irish trapper, known as 'Mountaineer,' 'Big,' or 'Le Gros' Fallon, who came from N. Mex. with a party of which little is known, and in Feb. '45 took part with the Calif. against Micheltorena in the south. iv. 495, 587. In Aug. he was at N. Helv. intending to start soon for the states; early in '46 he found Frémont's men in the S. Joaq. Val. v. 6; in June joined the Bears in the capture of Sonoma, and his signature appears in the original procl. of June 14th in my possession. v. 110, 114. He served prob. in Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and had a Cal. claim of \$50 for a mule (v. 462); was a member of the 4th Donner relief, and his diary, published in the *Star*, was the foundation of the absurd charges against Keselburg. v. 541-3. He went east with Gen. Kearny as guide. v. 452; and in the *S.F. Calif.* of Sept. 2, '48, we read that he had started alone from Ft Hall for Cal., and it was feared he had been killed by Ind.

Falls (Richard J.), 1846, nat. of N.Y.; sergt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, who served under Kearny at S. Pascual, the S. Gabriel, and the Mesa '46-7. v. 347. He remained in Cal. after his disch., living on a Napa farm till '62, when he went east to serve in the war with distinction and wounds for 3 years, rising to the rank of colonel. Returning to Cal. he was in '69 an officer in the custom-house; and in '83-5 a sergt of police in S. F. His daughter, Ivy I. Falls, was appointed postmistress at Vallejo in '69. Famin (Ign.), 1847, doubtful name of an Englishman at N. Helv.

Fannier (M.), 1846, doubtful name of the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Fanning (H.F.), 1847, resid. of Stockton. *Tinkham*. F. (R.C.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); enlist at S. Juan, Oct. Farias (José Maria), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 350; still there '39-48. F. (Santiago), 1827, Scotchman, bapt. at S. Diego; prob. James 'McFeron,' q.v. Farley (Anderson), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); prob. an overl. immig., cl. for a Napa rancho '52. F. (Geo.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499); at The Dalles, Or., '82. F., 1846, said by Lancey to have come with Kearny; owner of a S.F. lot '47. F. (John F.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499); died at Portland, Or., '69. *Hist. Or.*, i. 630. F. (John G.), 1847, father of John F., Co. B, N.Y.Vol.; d. S.F. '49. F. (Thos P.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y.Vol.; at Portland, Or., '82. Farnesio (Francisco), 1805, priest from Manila, at Mont., sent to Mex. ii. 31, 160.

Farnham (Thos Jefferson), 1840, nat. of Me, who came overl. to Or. in '39, and to Cal. via Honolulu on the *Don Quixote*, returning east by S. Blas and across Mex., and writing books on Or., Mex., and Cal. as a result. See iii. 680; iv. 2, 4, 6-7, 10, 15-17, 25-8, 95, 103, 117, 120, 156-7, 192, 266. F. was a lawyer of some ability, and a writer of somewhat fertile imagination. His work on Cal. is criticised elsewhere in this work; here it must suffice to say that in all those parts resting on his own observations it is worthless trash, and in all that relates to the Californian people a tissue of falsehoods. He came back to Cal. in '47—perhaps in '46, as he took part in a public meeting at S.F. in June '47, v. 455—and died at S.F. in Sept. '48, age 42. He left a widow and 3 children in N.Y. The former, Eliza W. Farnham, came to Cal. by sea in '50, and in '56 published her *California Indoors and Out*, a pleasing picture of life on the Pacific coast. She was a woman bent on doing the world as much good as possible, and one of her hobbies was the bringing eastern girls to Cal. in quest of husbands. She died in '64 at the age of 49. Farnsworth (J.B.), 1839, Engl. at Mont. acc. to newsp. item of '72. F. (J.M.), 1846, doubtful memb. of the Mormon col. v. 547. Farnum, 1843, mr of a

vessel at Sta Cruz and Mont. Farr (Philip), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Dutch Flat '83.

Farwell (Edward Augustus), 1842, Boston printer and sailor who came from Honolulu with Capt. Cooper on the *California*, perhaps as mate, with letters from Reynolds to Larkin, age 27. iv. 341. In '43 he was naturalized, and in '44 got a grant of the Arroyo Chico rancho, Butte Co. iv. 670; I have a letter of '45 from his brother Joseph R. in Bost. to the U.S. consul asking for information about him. He went east overl. in '45, seeking relief from weak eyes, returning in '48; was for a time in charge of Sutter's launch running on the Sac., and died at S.F. in Jan. '49. F. (James), 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. iv. 17. Fatoute (Ezra), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. Faucon (Edward H.), 1835, mr of the Boston ships *Alert* and *Pilgrim* '35-7. iii. 381, 383; iv. 105, 141. Wm H. Thomes informs me that Capt. F. is still living in Mass. '85. Fauffer (Johann), 1847, musician of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Wash. '64. Faulkner (James Y.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '50 and '74; S.F. '71; in Or. '78.

Fauntleroy (Daingerfield), 1844, nat. of Va, b. 1799; capt. of state militia about 1838; purser U.S.N. from '33; on the *Savannah* '44-7. iv. 453. The service that has made him best known in Cal. was as capt. of a comp. of volunteer dragoons to which was intrusted the preservation of order in the Mont. district July-Sept. '46, F. commanding the garrison of S. Juan B. and making an exped. against hostile Ind. v. 232, 247-8, 254, 293-4. Died at Pensacola navy-yard in '53. His son W.H.F., in interviews and letters of '77, being then in S.F., gave me information about his father's life.

Faura (José), 1798, Span. friar who served 12 years as missionary at S. Luis Rey and S. Juan Cap. Biog. ii. 110; ment. i. 564, 577, 654, 657; ii. 110, 159-60. Faust (John B.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 685; in May intending to start from Sonoma with a party to explore Trinidad Bay; in March '48 digging wells at Benicia. v. 673; d. at the Yuba mines Aug. 18th. Faustino, 1845, leader in a disturbance at Los Ang. iv. 523. Fautrel, 1837, mr of the *Nancy*. iv. 105. Faxon (Wm. T.), 1840, Amer. trader who came by sea and took charge of Larkin's store at Mont. '41. iv. 120. He went to Hon. in '42 but returned in '44, his name frequently occurring in commercial corresp. He left the country on the *California* in '46, and in a later letter Capt. Arther gave a very unfavorable report of his conduct on the voyage.

Febiger (Geo. Carson), 1846, lieut on the *Dale*, on land service at S.F. F. (John C.), 1846, passed mid. on the *Dale*; at Wash. '78. Feil (J.), 1837, owner of S.F. lot. iii. 705; doubtful name. Feliciano (Alejo), 1777, sirviente at S.F. i. 297. Felipe, executed at Sta. B. '24. F. (A.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Félix, see list in i. 735-6 of those who came before 1800. Félix (Anastasio), at Los Ang. '46. F. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '39, age 28. F. (Antonio), soldier at S.F. '44, age 21. F. (Diego), at Mont. '36, age 26, wife María del Rosario, child Andrés; maj. at San Antonio '39. iii. 688; executed for the murder of his wife '40. iii. 676. F. (Dolores), alférez of cavalry at Mont. '45. iv. 652. Still at Mont. '48. F. (Domingo), murdered by his wife and her paramour at Los Ang. '36, a crime that resulted in the 1st Cal. vigilance com. iii. 417-19, 631. F. (Domingo), militia sergt at S.F. '37 and later; owner of S.F. lot '43, and grantee of S. Mateo rancho '44. iv. 669, 671, 673, 676, 683; still at S.F. '55, a witness in the Santillan case. F. (Doroteo), settler at Los Ang. 1803. ii. 350. F. (Fernando), regidor at S. José '31. iii. 729; at S. Mateo '35; grantee of Novato '39. iii. 712, and of Sanel '44. iv. 673; age 46 in '44; ment. by Revere. '46. ii. 297. F. (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. 1791. ii. 350. F. (Hipólito), French, at Brancif. '45, age 27. F. (Ignacio), soldier at Sta. B. before '37. F. (Jacoba), cl. of S. Fran. rancho. iii. 633. F. (Jesus), aux. alcalde at S. José '36. iii. 636. F. (José), settler at Los Ang. '13-19; ii. 349, 354. F. (José), at S.F. and Son. '42-4, age 15-20. F. (José), juez de campo S. José. v. 662. F. (José Antonio), killed by Ind. about '24. F. (José Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. F. (Juan), soldier at Sta. B. '32. F. (Juan), at Los Ang. '39, age 57. F. (Juan), killed by

Ind. at Refugio '45. iv. 642. F. (Juan José), at Brancif. '28-45, age at latter date 45; wife Antonia Castro, child. Rafaela, Miguel b. '22, Leon '25, Angel '27, Antonio '32, Victoria '31, Josefa '39; juez de paz in '43. ii. 677; iv. 663. F. (Julian), at S. Mateo '35. F. (Leonardo), soldier at S.F. '19-27; arrested at Mont. '37. iii. 525. F. (Luciano), sentinel at S. Buen. '19. ii. 333; in revolt at Sta B. '29. iii. 78; at the Natividad fight '46; in 49 juez de policía at S. Luis Ob. F. (Luis), soldier at S.F. '44, age 17. F. (Luis), soldier at Sta B. '32-7, wife Secundina Cordero, 3 children. F. (Manuel), in Los Ang. dist. '46-56. F. (Nicolás), at Los Ang. '46. F. (Rafael), at S. Mateo '35; S.F. militia '37; in '41 in S. José dist., age 44, wife Juana Amézquita, child. Ramon b. '28, Urbano '29, Macario '31, Julia '27, Sinforsosa '34, Jose d. '40. F. (Rafael), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-42; detailed in '41 to accomp. capt. Castañeda to Mex.; grantee of Pescadero, S. Joaq., '43. iv. 672; ment. in '46. F. (Santiago), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 30, wife Juana Riola, child. Juan, Andrea, Alonza, and Ascension. F. (Tomás), soldier at Sta B. before '37. F. (Vicente), inválido corp. in charge of Los Ang. as comisionado much of the time 1785-1800. i. 347, 461, 479, 691; owner of the Félix rancho, 1802-16. ii. 111, 185, 353. F. (Vicente), soldier at Sta B. before '37, wife Filomena Valenzuela; 5 children; in '36 maj. at Buena Esperanza rancho. iii. 677; widower, age 26, child. Casiana, Gerónimo, Juan, and José; grantee of Moro y Cayucos, S. Luis Ob., '42. iv. 655; in trouble with the auth. at S. Luis '47. Perhaps 2 or 3 men of this name.

Fellom (Caius Julius), 1845(?), Danish sailor, brother of Matthew, who came to Cal. in '52 and again in '62, and at S. José in '78 claimed to have touched at Sta B. before '46 on the whaler *Waverly*. *S. J. Pion.* Jul. 6, '78. F. (Matthew, or Felipe), 1821(?), Danish hatter and sailor, who landed from a whaler all the way from '21 to '24 acc. to dif. records. ii. 444, 526-7. He settled in the Gilroy region, and married after '34, when his age was 32. Felipe was prob. his baptismal name in Cal.; on Larkin's books '41-7; in '42 making soap at Gilroy's; in '46 juez at S. Juan B. v. 640. He is said to have become rich in lands and cattle, and to have died in '68 or '73. Fellows (C.J.), 1845, doubtful arrival. iv. 587. F. (Hiram W.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. Fendero (Jesus), Mex. soldier of the piquete de Hidalgo at Mont. '36, age 29. Fenley (Daniel), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Ferguson, 1846, doubtful memb. of the Mormon Col. v. 547. F. (Adrian), 1835, at S. José; prob. Geo. A., q. v. F. (Daniel), 1824, Irish shoemaker from N. Mex. ii. 526; iii. 156; joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. '32. iii. 221; in '36 a resid. of Los Ang., age 30, with a Cal. wife. He was one of the vigilantes (iii. 430); but failed to secure a lot; and in '39 or earlier came north, his name appearing on Larkin's books in '39-40. He was murdered in Salinas Val. '41 by Arana, the paramour of F.'s wife, Cármen Ruiz. iv. 280, 653. F. (Geo. A.), 1831, Amer. sailor, cooper, and lumberman, who deserted from the *Fanny*, working at S. Rafael, S. F. iv. 708-9, Mont. in '33, and S. José from '34. iii. 405; arrested but not exiled in '40. iv. 17; in the contra costa '44; signed the S. José call to foreigners '45. iv. 599; lot at S.F. '47; perhaps had a store at Stockton '48; in '78-83 a resid. of Mayfield. F. (James), 1847, sergt.-maj. of Morm. Bat. v. 477, 483; in '58 adj.-gen. Utah; delivered a lecture in Liverpool '55. F. (Jesse), 1828, Amer. trapper of Pattie's party, who remained in Cal., settling at Los Ang.; married a Rendon in '31; named in '36 as a trader, age 36; said to have died in L. Cal. a few years later. ii. 558; iii. 163, 178. F. (J.C.), 1846, overl. immig., named by Bryant; Co. C, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan in Oct. (v. 358); Joseph F. had a Cal. claim (v. 462); Josiah F. was a witness in the Cal. claims and in the Frémont court-martial. v. 454. These may have been all the same man; but there was also a Ferguson at Sonoma in June before the arrival of the immig. v. 110, 128. Fermor (Edward), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Fernandez (Antonio), regidor of Mont. '27-8. ii. 612. F. (Diego), 1827, Span. trader on the *Waverly*; teacher at Sta B. '30. ii. 574; wife Brígida Navarro, 2 child.; widower in '36, age 51, 3 child.; maj. at Purísima '42. iv. 648. F. (Dionisio), grantee with his bro. Máximo of land in Butte '46. v.

675. F. (Francisco), 1825, Span. from the *Aquiles*; ordered away in '28-30. iii. 51. F. (Gregorio), 1794, Span. friar, who served at S. Luis Ob. and Purísima, retiring 1805. Biog. ii. 123; ment. i. 547, 576, 675, 689; ii. 159-60.

Fernandez (José), 1817, Span. sailor who came from Peru with Rocquefeuil as a sailor on the *Bordelais*, and served in the S. F. comp. as soldier and corporal in '19-27, going with Argüello in '21 on the exped. to the north. ii. 232, 280, 446. In '28-9, like other Span., he was in some trouble with the Mex. auth. but was allowed to remain. iii. 51-2, 75; in '30 sec. of the ayunt. at S. José. iii. 730; in '39 partido elector. iii. 590, 731; in '44 síndico. iv. 685; in '46 juez de paz, capt. of defensores, serving in the south under Castro to Aug., and after U.S. occupation memb. of the council. v. 140, 295, 662, 664; in '49 2d alcalde. In later years he resided at Sta Clara, being a witness in the N. Almaden and many other cases. In '74 he dictated his recollections of early days, a most interesting narrative called *Cosas de California*. He died a year or two later, over 75 years of age. Capt. F. was a man who always merited the respect and esteem of those who knew him.

Fernandez (José María), 1796, Span. friar, who served at S. F., but was obliged to retire in '97, insane from the effects of a blow on the head. i. 712-13; also i. 577, 711. F. (José Perez), see 'Perez Fernandez.' F. (José Zenon), 1834, Mex. teacher who came in the H. & P. col., iii. 263, teaching for a short time at Sta Clara. iii. 728. In '39 he was sec. of the S. José ayunt. and suplente juez de paz. iii. 731; in '40-1 sec. of the junta and ad int. of the govt. iii. 604, 193; and grantee of Quito rancho, Sta Clara, in '41. iv. 672; in '42 juez de paz at Mont., administering justice in a way not quite satisfactory to Com. Jones, and going south with Jimeno Casarin as sec. iv. 39, 294, 653, 656; in '44 sec. of the assembly down to his death in Aug. iv. 410. F. (Manuel), 1794, Span. friar who served at Sta Clara and Sta Cruz, retiring in 1798. Biog. i. 498; ment. i. 576-7, 618, 723. F. (Mariano), artillery corporal at S. D. 1803-6. ii. 102-3. F. (Mariano), of the custom-house guard at Mont. '45, perhaps the same. F. (Máximo), grantee of rancho in Butte, and S. F. lot '46. v. 675, 684. F. (Pedro), builder of 1st frame house at S. José '41. iv. 684. F. (Sabás), Mex. corporal sent to Cal. for the Mont. comp. '37; employed at Sonoma as lieutenant in com. of an Ind. comp. iii. 511; iv. 72. F. (Santiago), soldier of S. F. comp. '41.

Fernandez del Campo (José), 1823, Mex. lieutenant in com. of Cal. artill., stationed at Mont.; arrested by insurgents '29; died in '31. ii. 608, 674; iii. 68, 70, 89, 190, 239. Fernandez de San Vicente (Agustin), 1824, Mex. priest and canónigo, sent to Cal. as commissioner by Iturbide to superintend the change of govt; skillful in politics and intrigue, a bon-vivant and gambler, whose character was not admired by the friars. He departed in '23, and a few years later was vicar at Sta Fé, N. Mex. ii. 457-70, 483, 496, 550, 591, 597, 631, 643-4, 661; iii. 11. Fernando, neoph. grantee of Rincon del Alisal '44. Fernando, at Soledad '27. ii. 623.

Ferrelo (Bartolomé), 1542, piloto mayor in com. of one of Cabrillo's vessels in the discov. of Cal.; com. of the exped. after Cabrillo's death, continuing the voyage to the north. i. 77-81. Ferrer (Antonio), 1825, on the *Asia*. iii. 26. Ferrill (Thos J.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Fetzchoror (Christian), 1847, musician of N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Fetzzer (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336).

Fich (Henry), 1846, owner of S. F. lot; prob. Hen. D. 'Fitch,' q. v. Fickett (S. H.), 1847, nat. of N. Y.; memb. of S. Joaq. pioneers '84. Fidalgo (Salvador), 1790, Span. naval lieutenant, com. of the transports and explor. vessels *S. Carlos* and *Princesa*, on the Cal. coast and at Nootka 1790-5. i. 444, 506, 509, 513, 517, 524, 533, 535, 543, list. of auth.; also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, index. Fiel (W. H.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons, trans. from Co. K.; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. Field (B. Oscar), 1847, nat. of Penn., captured as a boy by Ind., and later interpreter and courier for the govt. Said to have come to Cal. '47; in Sac. Val. '48; at S. F. from '50. Died at S. F. '64. *Bulletin*. F. (Daniel), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). F. (John), 1847, ditto. F. (Samuel), 1845, overl. immigr., perhaps of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579.

Fifo (John), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). F. (Peter), 1847, Co. B, ditto. F. (Wm), 1841, Scotch otter-hunter in Sta B. region from '45, and prob. several years earlier. iv. 279; v. 317; went to the mines '48, but resumed his hunting to '58 and later; murdered by a Sonoran at Sta B. in '66. Fifer, see 'Pfeifer.' Fifield (Ira), 1848, furnished specimens of gold to Gov. Mason; prob. same as following. F. (Levi), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8.

Figuer (Juan), 1772, Span. friar who served at S. Gabriel, San Luis Ob., and S. Diego, dying in 1784. Biog. i. 455; ment. i. 107, 192-3, 196, 272, 299, 316, 388, 457-9, 654, 106-7. Figueroa (Felipe), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Ignacia Lopez; still at Sta B. in '50. F. (Francisco), 1833, Mex. capt. who came with his brother, the gov., and was appointed contador at Mont. in '34. iii. 236, 240, 378. In '36 he lived at Mont., age 32, wife María de Jesus Palomares, age 18, son Guadalupe b. '36; in '37 involved in the revolt against Alvarado. iii. 513, 523-6; from '39 in charge of his brother's Alamitos rancho near Los Ang. iii. 633, 637. In '44-6 he was a member of the assembly, being president of that body under Flores' administration, and taking some part against the U. S. iv. 361, 411, 495-6. 521; v. 37-8, 49-50, 264, 321-2. Don Francisco was city treasurer of Los Ang. in '50. F. (Guadalupe), grantee of Corral de Tierra '36.

Figueroa (José), 1833, Mex. brigadier-gen. who had been com. gen. of Son. and Sñ., and who was gov. and com. gen. of Cal. from Jan. 14, '33, to his death on Sept. 29, '35. See full account of his arrival, rule, and death, including his troubles with Híjar, Padrés, and Apalátegui, in iii. 234-98, espec. on biog. and character, 234, 296-7; also ment. i. 662; ii. 508, 594; iii. 16, 365, 414, 613, 633, 652, 669-71; acts and policy in mission and Ind. affairs. iii. 318, 321-36, 339-62, 620; commercial and financial affairs. iii. 368-80; the Russians. iv. 161-3. Figueroa is known as the best of California's Mex. governors, and in many respects merits his reputation. He was an intelligent man, of good intentions and liberal views; not a model in respect of private morality, and not always to be fully trusted; well versed in the arts of making friends and of gaining popularity by overcoming imaginary obstacles; was fortunate in the circumstances under which he was called to rule the country; and made no serious mistakes. F. (Manuel), settler at Los Ang. in '79. i. 461. Filibert (Francisco), 1825, Span. from the *Aquiles*, in list sent to Mex. '28; perhaps not sent away. iii. 51.

Finch (John), 1838, Engl. tinker and blacksmith who came to Mont. by sea, age 28. iv. 119. From '40 he lived at S.F., getting a lot, and keeping a saloon and bowling-alley at the cor. of Washington and Kearny streets. v. 683. He was more commonly known as John 'Tinker'; died Aug. 20, '47. Finch, 1847, mr of the *Com. Stockton*. Findla (James), 1847, overl. immig. and carpenter from Mo., who worked at S.F. and became the owner of many town lots in '47-8. v. 556. Went to the mines in '48-9; later in the real estate business at S.F., where in '78 he dictated for my use his *Statement of Early Events*, and where I think he still lives in '85. Findlay (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). F. (Wm), 1846, lieut and later capt. of Co. A, Cal. Bat. v. 361, 434; went east with Stockton or Kearny in '47. v. 454; at Wash. as a witness Jan. '48; perhaps the Wm Finlay at S. José '54 accredited to '45. *Annals of S.F.*, 822.

Fine (J. H.), 1846, nat. of Ky; claimant for Suisun rancho. iv. 674; died at Paso de Robles in '79, age 58. F. (Quin?), 1847, blacksmith at Benicia; member of Sonoma council; died in '48. v. 668, 672-3. Fink (Nicholas), 1836, German shoemaker who came to Los Ang. with a Mex. pass. of '35; age 30, and single in '40, when, having a shop in town, he was robbed and murdered, the 3 assassins being executed '41. iv. 118, 280, 629-30.

Finlay (Thomas), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Finlayson (Duncan), 1833, agent of the H. B. Co., touched at S.F. on the *Dryad*. iii. 382, 404. Finlay (Asa W.), 1846, overl. immig. with wife and 2 children; served under Aram at Sta Clara (v. 378); a farmer at S. José for 17 years; later in Linn Val., Kern Co., where he was in '79, having 2 sons, 3 married daughters, Mrs

Henry Pascoe, L. A. Beardsley, and J. P. Wilkes in Kern Co., and 2 daughters in Or. *Bakersfield Gazette*. Finley, 1844, a half-breed assistant of Laframboise. *Yolo Co. Hist.* F. (James), 1848, owner of lots at S.F. F. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). F. (John M.), 1848, of firm F., Johnson, & Co., traders at S.F. v. 680. F. (Richard), 1848, miner from Or., where he still lived in '82. Finley (S.), 1846, Cal. claim of \$15 for a rifle (v. 462). Fippard (Chas), 1833, Engl. carpenter from the *Catalina*, who asked for a carta in '34, and was still at Mont. '35. iii. 409.

Fish (Wm), 1834, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Fisher, or Norris, 1818, negro of Bouchard's force, who rem. in Cal. There is no definite record of his later career, he being perhaps confounded in such vague allusions as exist with the following. ii. 248, 393. F., or Fisar, 1825, negro from Penn., who came to Sta B. on the *Sta Rosa*; in '29 at Los Ang., a farmer 35 years old, without religion, but of good conduct. iii. 29; ment. by Coronel, for whom he had worked, in '46-7; and perhaps by Foster in '48-9. It is possible, however, that this F. and the preceding were the same. F., 1846, of Cal. Bat., said to have been attacked by Ind. near Los Ang. in '47. *Frémont's Court-martial*, 233. F., 1847, mr of the *California*. v. 576. F., 1848, at Sutter's Fort from the quicksilver mines.

Fisher (Adam), 1843, named by Baldrige as a memb. of the Chiles-Walker immig. party. F. (Daniel), 1845, signer of the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599. F. (Daniel), 1847, asst quartermaster in Stockton's Bat. Jan. v. 385. F. (F.), 1839, captain ment. in Larkin's acts as being at Mont. Aug. F. (Herman), 1848, German resid. of Sonoma Co. '73-7. *Son. Co. Hist.* F. (Joseph R.), 1846, one of the Mormon col., who rem. in Cal. v. 546. Fisher (Mary Ann), 1846, ditto; died in the faith at Mission S. José. v. 546. F. (Thomas M.), 1846, son of Wm, age 4, who settled in Sta Clara Co., married Anna Hanks in '61, and was still living, in '81, near Gilroy, with 5 children.

Fisher (Wm), 1845, nat. of Mass. who lived many years at Cape S. Lucas, L. Cal., marrying Liberata Ceseña, trading on the coast, possibly visiting Upper Cal. earlier, but apparently coming for the 1st time in '45, when he got a S.F. lot, and is mentioned in Larkin's corresp. iv. 587, 669, 684. It was prob. on this visit that he purchased the Alvires, or Laguna Seca, rancho near S. José, for which his heirs were claimants in later years. iii. 712. In '46 he brought his family and settled at Laguna Seca, being also engaged in trade at S. José; it was on his rancho that Frémont encamped. v. 6, 660; in Dec. '46 memb. of council, v. 664, having declined the office of alcalde. v. 662. In '49 he sold his S. José business to Belden, and died in '50. His children were Mary C. wife of D. Murphy, Thos M., Cipriano W. (died), and Uloga Frico(?), as named in *Sta Clara Co. Hist.* The widow married Geo. H. Ball of N. Y. F. (Wm), 1825, mr of the *Recovery*. iii. 148. F. (Wm), 1830, at Los Ang. ii. 555. Fishpan (?), (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Fisk (Daniel), 1844, deserter from the *Warren*. Fiske (F.), 1841, mid. on the U.S. *St Louis*.

Fitch (Henry Delano), 1826, nat. of New Bedford, Mass., b. 1799, who came to Cal. as mr of Virmond's Mex. brig. *Maria Ester*. iii. 147, 176. In '27 he announced his intention of becoming a Mex. citizen; in '29 was baptized at S. Diego as Enrique Domingo Fitch; and was married at Valparaiso in July of the same year to Josefa Carrillo, daughter of Don Joaquin of S. Diego. For an account of his romantic elopement, return, and ecclesiastical trial, see iii. 140-4; ii. 551, 562, 569, 615. In '30-1 he was mr of the *Leonor*, iii. 49, 147, 383, his home being at S. Diego after his family troubles had been settled; in '32 already applying for lands north of S.F. bay. *Sup. Govt St. Pap.*, viii. 37; sons were born '30, '32, '34; naturalized in '33. He had a store at S. Diego; síndico in '35. iii. 615; com. de policía '36. iii. 616; afforded some aid—moistened powder, etc.—to the sureños in the political quarrels of '37-8. iii. 495, 553; in '39-40 presid. of election and juez de paz. iii. 614, 616-17. In '40 Capt. Fitch went to Hon. as sup. of the *California*, and at the Isl. bought of Peirce & Brewer for 2,500 hides a half-interest in the *Morse*, which he brought to Cal., renamed her the *Ninfa*, and made a trip to Mazatlan in

'41, iv. 102, 105, 209, 249, 567. Stearns, McKinley, and Temple were his partners in this venture, and Paty a little later. In '41 he was grantee of the Sotoyomi rancho, iv. 674; v. 297, 358, later Healdsburg, which was put in charge of his agents, as he still lived at S. Diego, being much of the time at sea. Receptor at S.D. '45-6; made a survey of town lands; juez de paz '46-7, grantee of lands at S.F., being also ment. in connection with various matters. iv. 345, 557, 620; v. 267, 317, 618-20, 659-60, 679. He died at S. Diego in '49, and was the last person buried on Presidio Hill. Capt. Fitch was one of the earliest, most prominent, and most popular of the early pioneers; straightforward in his dealings, generous in disposition, frank and cheerful in manner, in physique a very tall man inclined to corpulency. Dana is the only man that has anything unfavorable to say of him, and it is hinted that D., a wild young sailor disposed to put on airs by reason of his education and high connections, was once rather summarily ejected from Don Enrique's house, when he and his companions applied for grog. I have hundreds of the captain's business and personal letters in the collections of Vallejo and Cooper, besides an immense vol. of the *Fitch, Doc. Hist. Cal.*, presented by his widow in '75. Doña Josefa—born at S. D. 1810, and baptized as María Ant. Natalia Elijia Carrillo, being called Josefa later because her godmother forgot the names, and thought that one of them was Josefa!—moved to the Healdsburg rancho soon after her husband's death, and was still living there in '80, dictating for my use in '75 a most interesting *Narracion*, besides presenting the doc. cited above, including her marriage certificate and the captain's naturalization papers. There were 11 children, as follows: Henry E. b. '30, Fred. '32, Wm '34, Joseph '36, Josefa '37, John B. '39, Isabella '40, Charles '42, Michael '44, María Ant. Natalia '45, and Anita '48. The last two died in '50-4; Josefa became the wife of John Grant and a locally famous singer; Isabella married John Balash; Wm, in '75, had a vineyard on Russian River; John B. was a newspaper man, who visited my Library in '83.

Fitch, 1847, mr of the *Armalta*. v. 576. F. (Worthington L.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '50. Fitzhugh (John W.), 1848, immig. whose widow lived at Snelling in '77. *S. J. Pion.* Fitzpatrick (John), 1836, Engl. on a Los Ang. list, age 40. F. (Thos), well-known trapper and guide; possibly came to Cal. before '40; guide of Bartleson party '41 and Frémont '44, but did not come to Cal. then. iii. 392; iv. 268, 437. Fitzsimmons (James), 1847, Co. G, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499).

Flaco (Juan), see John Brown. Flandrew (J.B.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Flanning (H.T.), 1845, nat. of N.Y.; on the U.S. *Portsmouth*; later member of S. Joaq. pioneers. iv. 587. Fleet (Wm H.), 1847, lot at S.F. Fleetwood (Robert), 1847, Co. F, N.Y.Vol. (v. 499). Flemming (James), 1829, Irish 'jack-at-all-trades,' age 40, working for Cooper at Mont. iii. 179; in '36 living with Larkin, age 52! often named in records of '36-8. In '41-4 he appears in the Sonoma and Bodega regions. Fletcher, 1579, chaplain of Francis Drake's vessel, and author of a narrative of the voyage. i. 85 et seq. F. (Philander), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. Fleury (Ernest de), 1848, the Baron de Lisle, a French traveller and officer in Mex. under Maximilian; said to have visited Cal. in '48; died in N.Y. '67. *Alta*.

Fling (Guy Freeman), 1826, nat. of Me, on the *Courier* '26-8. iii. 176. In '31 he came back from the Sandwich Islands to settle permanently, at the age of 34, getting a carta from Gov. Victoria, and in '32 joining the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. From that time his name often appears on Larkin's books and other records. He worked at his trade as blacksmith at Mont., and in '36 at the Buenavista rancho, being then only 26 years old, acc. to the padron. In '40 he had a shop at Natividad, and is accredited by tradition with having refused to iron the foreign exiles, though John Chamberlain says this was not so, as Fling was absent at the time. iv. 28. I find no definite trace of him in '41-7, but he was prob. engaged in hunting, as he is said to have been with Geo. Yount in Napa Val., and to have spent much of his time among the Ind. He lived at Sonoma for some years; went to Napa about '50, and died in the county infirmary in '70, at the reputed age of 80 years.



Flint (Amos E.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). F. (Isaac A.), 1845, overl. immig. perhaps of the Grigsby-Ide party, who prob. went back east with Clyman in '46. iv. 579; v. 526. F. (Wm), 1846, doubtful member of the Mormon col. v. 547. Flomboy (John), 1844, half-breed Ind. and overl. immig. of the Stevens party, acc. to Schallenberger and some of the county histories. iv. 445. Flood (John), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '71-4.

Flores (Amando), 1836, Mex. convict; later one of Murrieta's band. F. (Antonio), 1602, piloto of one of Vizcaino's vessels; died on the voy. i. 98, 104. F. (Bernardo), settler at S. F. 1791-1800. i. 716. F. (Francisco), 1791, surgeon of Malaspina's exped. i. 490. F. (Francisco), soldier at mission S. José 1797-1800. i. 556. F. (Gumesindo), 1834, Mex. capt. and brevet lieutenant, who came as a kind of political exile with the H. & P. col. iii. 263. In '35-6 maj. and admn. of S. F. iii. 354, 714-15; in '39-42, having been reinstated in his mil. rank, he was com. of the post at Mont. iii. 671; iv. 33, 652; in '42-6 com. at Sta B.; in '45 leader in an outbreak of the troops. iv. 541, 641; v. 317, 630. Capt. F. continued to reside at Sta B. until shot and killed in '60. His widow and daughter were still at Sta B. in '78. F. (Hermenegildo), killed 1794. i. 454. F. (Isidro), soldier at S. Juan B. before 1800. i. 558. F. (José Bern.), sirviente at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499.

Flores (José María), 1842, Mex. capt. in the batallon fiijo, who came with Micheltorena as secretary. iv. 289; in '44 named as instructor of the Sta B. defensores (?). iv. 407; but sent to Mex. as comisionado by the gov. to obtain aid. iv. 402, 414, 534, 564, 568. Returning in '45, he remained after Micheltorena's departure, and was the commissioner sent by Castro to treat with Stockton in Aug. iv. 513; v. 41, 268-9, 280. On the revolt of the Californians in Sept., Flores was made gov. and com. gen. from Oct., in this capacity directing all the operations of this final campaign of the war, and finally retreating to Sonora in Jan. '47. See v. 37-8, 309-25, 329-56, 365, 389-410, 563-5. In breaking his parole, Gen. Flores of course committed a most dishonorable act, though much may be said in defence of the general rising against the U. S. In other respects he acted with commendable energy, skill, and patriotism under difficult circumstances, meriting but little of the ridicule and abuse of which he has been the object. After leaving Cal. he served in the Mex. army, being in '49-50 sub-inspector, and in '51 et seq. com. gen. of the military colonies of the west; visiting Cal. in '50 to bring his family; but I think his wife, a daughter of A. V. Zamorano, did not leave Cal. He was at Mazatlan in '55, and is said to have died there in '66, *Los Ang. Co. Hist.*, 24, though a colonel of the same name was serving in Michoacan in '67 against Maximilian.

Flores (José María), at S. José '25. ii. 605; in '41, age 48, wife Josefa Sepúlveda, child. Miguel b. '23, Sebastian '31, Cármen '27, José María '32, Juan B. '34, José '37, Paula '40, Fernando '41; juez de policía '43. iv. 685; in '43 juez de campo at S. F. v. 648. F. (José María), soldier at Sta B. from 1788. F. (José María), grantee of Liebre rancho '46, also claimant in '53. v. 632. F. (José Miguel), maj. at S. Gabriel, 1791-6. i. 664. F. (José S.), Mex. convict '29-34. F. (Leandro), soldier in S. F. comp. '19-29; regidor at S. José '31. iii. 212, 729; in '41, age 42, wife Romana Martinez, child. José Ant. b. '33, María Ant. '16, María del Sac. '26, Refugio '34; in '43 juez del campo. iv. 685. F. (M.), 1848, passp. from Hon. F. (Manuel), artilleryman at Sta B. '24. ii. 532. F. (Manuel), in Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36. F. (Miguel), son of José María, at S. José from '23 to '77, when he gave me his *Recuerdos Históricos*. v. 137. F. (Teodosio), alcalde of S. José—and also of Mont?—in '20. ii. 378, 611; at S. José '41, age 52. F. (Victoriano), sirviente at S. F. 1777. i. 297. Florin (Joseph), 1833, Canadian gardener from Colombia at Los Ang. '36, '40, age 27, 31, and married. iii. 409. One record puts his arrival in '30.

Flügge (Chas W.), 1841, German of the Bartleson immig. party who went 1st to Or., but came down by land to Cal. before the end of the year. iv. 269, 276, 279. In '42-3 he was employed by Sutter, who had known him before,

as clerk and adviser, F. being a man of many accomplishments and having some knowledge of law. He was sent by Sutter to conciliate Micheltoarena. iv. 389; got a lot at S.F. iv. 669, 678; was naturalized at the end of '43; and in '44 was grantee of a rancho on Feather River. iv. 670-1. He opened a store at Los Ang.; used his influence for Sutter and Micheltoarena. iv. 490; and at the end of '45 went to Honolulu, returning on the *Don Quixote* early in '46. He had a Cal. claim (v. 462), continuing in trade at Los Ang., and serving as a messenger from Flores to Stockton in Jan. '47. v. 387. He is mentioned with a wife (?) at N. Helv. in Sept. '47. *N. Helv. Diary*, 110; perhaps an error. At the end of '48 he left Cal., though McKinley, his partner, made efforts to prevent his departure, and is said to have gone to Germany with a considerable sum of money. Though admired for his accomplishments, he had quarrelled sooner or later with most of those who were intimate with him, showing divers eccentricities of conduct. In the winter of '51-2 he returned to Los Ang., secluding himself from old friends, acting strangely in other respects, and evidently insane. In Sept. '52 he wandered off into the country and was found dead some 12 miles from town. Flundin (Joseph), 1842, French steward of a hospital in Oakland '77, said to have visited S.F. in June '42. iv. 341; *S.J.Pion.* Flying (Andrew), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta B. '71-82.

Fogo (Manuel), 1825, Span. from the *Asia*; still in Cal. '30. iii. 27, 51-2. Foisy (M.G.), 1846, Or. pioneer of '44; a printer still in Or. '76, for whom it is claimed that he published (?) the *Californian* at Mont. *Hist. Or.*, i. 467. He may possibly have been a printer on that paper in '46 or '47, but prob. not. v. 293. Foley (Alfred), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). F. (Michael), 1846, Irish. of the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 685; said to have been killed in a brawl at the mission a few years later. Folger (Edward F.), 1847, at S.F., agent, or perhaps partner, of Gelston & Co. F. (Wm D.), 1847, on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion. Follansbee (S.), 1846, doubtful newsp. ment. of a Shasta Co. pion. Follen (Julian), 1845, petitioner for land for a colony; perhaps not in Cal. iv. 571. Follett (Wm A.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Ariz. '81. F. (Wm T.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat.; at St George, Utah, '82.

Folsom (Joseph Libbey), 1847, nat. of N. H., graduate of West Point in '40, and later instructor in that institution; came to Cal. as capt. U.S.A. and asst quartermaster in the N.Y. Vol.; and was chief of the Q.M. department station at S.F., being also collector of the port for a time in '47-9. v. 93, 503, 511-13, 650, 659-60, 673. Capt. F. invested all the money he could raise in town lots, which in a few years made him a rich man. During a trip to the east in '49 he was smart and lucky enough to find the heirs of Wm A. Leidesdorff and buy of them for a song their title to the immense Leidesdorff estate in S.F. He thus became one of the wealthiest men in Cal., owning large estates in the country, including the Amer. River rancho on which the town of Folsom now bears his name, as does Folsom Street in S.F. His reputation is that of a most enterprising man of business, an honorable gentleman of superior education and refinement, somewhat formal and haughty in manner. He died at Mission San José in '55 at the age of 38. F. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in N. Y. city '82.

Font (José), 1796, Span. lieut. of Catalan volunteers, com. of the comp. after Albemarle's death, also com. at S. Diego '99. Left Cal. with the Cal. Vol. 1803. i. 541, 647-8; ii. 5, 18-19, 78, 107, 153. F. (Pedro), 1775-6, Span. friar, prob. of the Querétaro Franciscans, who was chaplain of Anza's exped. to Cal., of which he left an important *Diario* and map. i. 258-60, 262-4, 267-9, 280-6, 330; ii. 44. Fontes (Pedro), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. Forbush, 1847, at Benicia. v. 672; prob. 'Forbush,' q.v.

Forbes (Alexander), Scotch merchant of Tepic; author of the standard work on *California* pub. in '39. iv. 150-2. He had never visited Cal., though meditating a visit in '26. iii. 176. It is stated, however, that later, in '46-8, he came to Cal. in con. with the N. Almaden affairs; but I have no definite record of his presence. He has often been confounded by writers with James

A. Forbes. F. (Eli B.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); carpenter at Mont. '47-8. F. (Hector M.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Forbes (James Alex.), 1831, nat. of Scotland, who had lived for some years in Spán. countries, prob. in Chili or Peru. The first that is definitely known of him is that in a trip to the isl. of the S. Amer. coast he was wrecked, picked up by the *Nelson* at or near the Galápagos, and transferred to the whaler *Fanny*, which brought him, rating as 4th mate, by way of the Marquesas to S.F. in Oct. '31, or possibly '30. iii. 405. In '32 he was acting as a kind of clerk or majordomo for P. Viader at Sta Clara; early in '33 asked for naturalization, which he obtained in April '34, and in July married Ana Maria, daughter of Juan C. Galindo, being then 27 years old, and having as witnesses Geo. Ferguson and Jas W. Weeks, who had come with him on the *Fanny*. For several years his name does not appear, but he was doubtless engaged in trade and farming at S. José, where from '36 he acted as agent for the H.B.Co., being elector in '38 and sindico in '39, trying in '40—to obtain a loan of mission sheep in comp. with Dr Marsh, signing bonds for some of the Bartleson immig., and, acc. to the padron of '41, having two sons, Carlos b. '37, and Alejandro in '39. iii. 731; iv. 86, 117, 217-18, 275, 684. In '42 Forbes was appointed British vice-consul at Mont., assuming the office in Oct. '43, and performing some acts in his official capacity in the next few years, though not residing at Mont. iv. 384, 479, 563, 651. Grantee of the Potrero de Sta Clara '44. iv. 673; in '45-6 at S.F. in charge of the H.B.Co. property after Rae's death, having apparently used his influence against Sutter and Micheltorena, being involved in a controversy with Leidesdorff, and obtaining for himself and wife some beach lots in town. v. 486, 590-1, 649, 679-80. In '46 Larkin reported F. to the Wash. govt as a man of moderate property, whose private interests and official position clashed, but who wished the U. S. to have Cal. F. asserted at the time, and in later years, that he had nothing to do with schemes for an English protectorate, and it is certain that those schemes, as well as the vice-consul's agency, have been greatly exaggerated. v. 68, 70, 614. In the troubles of '46-7 he took but slight part. v. 298, 378, 380, 382. Gov. Mason declined to permit F., as vice-consul, to introduce goods free of duties. Don Diego was an intelligent man of good education, whose knowledge of Spanish gave him an advantage, though he never lost his broad Scotch accent, and whose record in early times was an excellent one, though many writers have exaggerated his prominence. After the U.S. occupation, he became interested in the New Almaden mines, and was involved in the complicated litigation that lasted for years, to the serious detriment of his financial hopes, of his reputation, and especially of his temper. In later years he led a life of retirement, nursing his intense, and perhaps not unfounded, bitterness against all that was American, and died at Oakland in '81, at the age of 77. His children, as named by his son in '85, were Carlos H., residing at Los Ang. with 10 children, Martha (deceased), James Alex., Jr, Michael, Frederick, James Alonzo, Luis Felipe (deceased), Maria Clara, Juan Telésforo, Margaret, Francis H., and Alfred O. James Alex., Jr, was educated at Sta Clara college, has been state translator of the laws, and in '85 for some years has been employed as translator and keeper of the archives in the U.S. surveyor-general's office. Though not in charge when my search of the archives was made, he has afforded me aid on several points.

Forbes (John), 1833, Engl. on Larkin's books '33-5. iii. 409. F. (Robert B.), 1825, mr of the *Nile*. iii. 148. Visiting S.F. again in '70, he delivered a lecture which included reminiscences of '25; and in '78 he published his *Personal Reminiscences*, which describes both the visits and the lecture; still living at Milton, Mass., in '85. F. (Wm), 1835, Engl. who worked for Larkin at Mont. '35-6. iii. 413; one of the exiles of '40. iv. 18; perhaps cl. for a Sonoma Co. rancho '52. iv. 671. Forbush (Benj.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Euphemia*; at Benicia; perhaps Forbagh. F. (Lorin), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Ford (Henry L.), 1842-4, nat. of Vt or N.H., who prob. came by sea. He claimed to have come in '42; the 1st original record is a certificate of his U.S.

citizenship, dated at Mont. April 19, '44. iv. 341. He seems to have been one of Capt. Gantt's men in the Micheltorena campaign of '45 (v. 484), and was prominent among the Bears in '46, taking part in the stealing of Arce's horses and the capture of Sonoma. v. 78, 107, 110, 147. As lieu of the Bear army he commanded in the fight at Olompali, the only one of the revolt. v. 153, 164-9; went south with Frémont; returned with Maddox in Aug.; and later served in the final campaign as capt. of Co. B, Cal. Bat. v. 184, 282, 289, 361, 434. In '48 he settled in Tehama Co., where in '51 he married Susan Wilson, and in '56 was accidentally shot and killed at the age of 33. Ford's narrative of the *Bear Flag Revolt*, a MS. furnished to me by Rev. S. H. Willey, for whom it was written in '51, is noticed in v. 189. Not much is definitely known of Ford, but he appears to have been a good man of strong prejudices. F. (Henry). 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. under another name. F. (John), 1827, mr of the *Favorite*. iii. 147. F. (Noah E.), 1847, in letter list at S.F. '47-8. F. (Patrick), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a deserter in '48; killed by Rogue Riv. Ind. '66. Forero (Ramon), doubtful name in a S.F. list '35. Forney (Peter), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Forrest (B.), 1841, clerk of the U.S. *St Louis*. F. (French), 1840-1, com. of the U.S. *St Louis*. iv. 36-7, 106; commodore in Confed. navy '62. F. (Richard), 1846, lieu on the *Portsmouth* and *Levant*. F. (Sam.), 1848, lot at S.F. Forrester (Geo. H. H.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Forsgreen (John), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Forster (John), 1833, nat. of England, who came to Guaymas in '31, and in '33 on the *Pacio*—belonging to his uncle James Johnson—to Cal., returning to Sonora on the vessel as master, and coming back to Los Ang. by land the same year. iii. 365, 382, 389, 397, 509. He made other trips to Son. for his uncle, and in '36 announced his intention to remain permanently, claiming 7 years' residence in Mex. territory and 4 in Cal.; in '37 married Isidora, sister of Pio Pico; in '40-3 at S. Pedro as shipping agent, part of the time capt. of the port. iv. 322, 636. In '44 he settled at S. Juan Cap., purchasing the ex-mission estate in '45, and living there for 20 years. iv. 553, 558, 621, 627; grantee of rancho de la Nacion '45. iv. 621; juez de paz '45-7. iv. 627; v. 623-4; in '46 for a time in charge of S. Luis Rey, having trouble with Frémont, and aiding Gov. Pico to escape. v. 267, 278, 620; grantee of Trabuco. iv. 635; had a Cal. claim (v. 462); aided Stockton in the campaign of '47. v. 388. In '64 Forster bought the Sta Margarita rancho of Pio Pico, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in '84 at the age of 70. Don Juan was a man who was liked and respected by all who knew him, that is, by everybody in southern Cal. and hundreds more, a genial ranchero, famous for the hospitalities of his Sta Margarita home. He was for many years a man of immense wealth; formed several plans for colonization on a grand scale, which were never carried out; but was harassed in the later years by litigation and other troubles; and the estate was sold before his death. At his rancho in '74 he gave me a narrative of early experiences; and in '78 dictated his more complete *Pioneer Data*, giving also a few original papers. His wife died a short time before his death. In '46, acc. to the S. Juan padron, there were 6 children: Emerico and Dolores (perhaps error of copyist), Marcos Antonio b. '40, Francisco '42, Ana Maria '43, Juan Fernando '45. Francisco, or 'Chico,' killed by a woman at Los Angeles after '80. Mark Antony and John still live in S. Diego Co. '85. Two of Don Juan's brothers, Hugh and Thomas, came to Cal. after '48. Fort, see 'Ford.' Forsyth (Thomas), 1834, Irish ship-carpenter who came on the *Leonor*; still at Mont. '37.

Fortuni (Buenaventura), 1806, Span. friar who served 34 years as a missionary in Cal., chiefly at S. José and Solano, dying at Sta B. in '40. Biog. iii. 659; ment. ii. 138, 159-60, 322, 375, 394, 505, 598-9, 623, 655; iii. 96, 318, 346, 622-3, 658, 660, 719; iv. 63, 66. Fosdick (Jay), 1846, of the Donner party from Ill.; died in the mts. v. 530, 534, 537. His wife, Sarah Graves, survived, marrying Wm Ritchie in '48, and Samuel Spiers in '56; died near Watsonville in '71.

Foster, 1833, one of Hall J. Kelley's companions in the trip across Mex.,

whom K. denounces as a rascal, and who, as he learned, came to Mont. on a whaler, was ordered away, shipped on a man-of-war, and in trying to desert was drowned in the bay as a punishment for his sins. iii. 409; perhaps Chas or Ed. C. described as Amer. at Mont. in '34. F., 1846, of F. & Patterson, Cal. claim (v. 462). F. (Benj. F.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a printer and part proprietor of the *Californian* in '48; later foreman in the *Alla* office and connected with the *Standard* and other S. F. papers; making two trips to the Sandw. Isl. He went east and died at Portsmouth, N.H., in '65, at the age of 49.

Foster (Geo.), 1846, a Mo. immig. prob. of this year, who was killed at Natividad in Nov. v. 367. He was known as Captain Foster. Possibly came earlier, though those who imply this seem to confound him with another man. F. (James), 1841, mid, on the U. S. *St Louis*. F. (John), 1847, apparently sold lumber at Mont. F. (John R.), 1848, named by Lancey as a brother of the man killed at Natividad. F. (Joseph), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan, Oct.; possibly identical with Geo. F. (Joseph), 1847, member of the 4th, and perhaps 1st, Donner relief. v. 538, 541; said to have been a sailor. F. (Joseph), 1846, Engl. who kept a saloon in S.F. '53-9; lost a leg in '49; died in '59. *Herald*; perhaps same as preceding. F. (Joseph E.), 1844, overl. immig. of the Stevens party. iv. 445, 453; named at N. Helv. '45-6; served in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); prob. identical with one of the preceding. F. (Joseph R.), 1846, in the vicinity of Sta Cruz. F. (O. H.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Foster (Stephen Clark), 1847, nat. of Me, b. in '20; graduate of Yale in '40; teacher and medical student in Va, Ala, and La; physician in Mo.; trader in N. Mex. and Sonora; come to Cal. as interpreter with the Morm. Bat. v. 483. He was alcalde at Los Ang. in '48-9. v. 610, 626-7; memb. of the constit. convention in '49, also prefect; member of the Cal. senate '50-3; memb. of Los Ang. council '51, '58; mayor '54, '56. He married a Lugo, and is still living at Los Ang. in '85. He has written to some extent on pioneer topics for the newspapers. ii. 221, 292; and in '77 furnished for my use a fragment on *Los Angeles* in '47-9. He has had much to do with the Span. archives of the south, in familiarity with which he is excelled by few, if any. His official record in the early time, and so far as I know in later years, has been a good one. He was a man of remarkable natural abilities and of fine education. His prominent position in the past as a public man makes it necessary to add that in respect of morality and sobriety his conduct in later times is not exemplary. F. (Wm M.), 1846, surviving memb. of the Donner party, from Penn. with wife and infant son George, the latter dying in the mts. F. was also an active memb. of the 4th relief party. v. 531-5, 540-1. At N. Helv. '47; had a furniture store at S.F. '47-8. v. 678; later kept a store at the mines, giving his name to Foster's Bar. He died at S.F. in '74. His wife, Sarah A. C. Murphy, was living at Marysville with her brother in '80. F. (Wm S.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Fourcade (Richard), 1841, named in Larkin's books '41-8; called also Albert R., and John R. Fouchade. iv. 279. Fourgeaud (G.), 1847, brother of Victor J., and overl. immig. at N. Helv.; owner of lot at S.F. F. (Victor J.), 1847, nat. of N.C., physician at St Louis, and overl. immig., with his wife, son, and brother. v. 556. He practised medicine at S.F. in '47-8, being a school trustee and otherwise prominent. v. 651, 656-7, 680; also owner of town lots, and author of an article on the *Prospects of Cal.* in the *Star* of '48. He moved later to Sac., but returned about '63, and died at S.F. in '75 at the age of 60. His widow died in '83, age 74. Fourri (François le), 1831, from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party. iii. 387.

Fowler, 1846, Amer. of the Bear party murdered by the Californians near Sta Rosa in June. v. 110, 160-4. I cannot identify him; possibly Wm, Jr, of '44; called B. Fowler of '45; also George. F. (Henry), 1844, son of Wm, nat. of Ill. who came overl. to Or. in '43 and to Cal. in the Kelsey party with his father and brother. iv. 444-5. In '45 he worked for Sutter, asked for naturalization, and perhaps settled in Napa. With his father he purchased,

later, a farm near Calistoga; and in '71 was a resident of Napa City. F. (James E.), 1841, resid. of Sonoma Co. '51-77; nat. of N.Y. *Son. Co. Hist.* F. (Jerusha), 1846, of the Mormon col. with 4 children. v. 546; rem. in Cal. F. (John), 1843, overl. immig. who joined the Bears. v. 111; went south with Frémont, but returned with a broken arm in Nov. '46. This is his own statement in a narrative of the *Bear Flag* given by him at Napa in '78. He may be a brother of Henry, or possibly the name may be John Henry. There was a J. W. Fowler in the Cal. Bat. F. (John S.), 1847, nat. of N.J.; 2d alcalde at Sac. '48-9; died at Sac. '60, age 42.

Fowler (Wm), 1844, nat. of N.Y., from Ill. to Or. in '43, and to Cal. in the Kelsey party with 2 or more sons. iv. 444-5. He brought a letter of recommendation as a good catholic and carpenter from P. Dimers of the Wala-met to P. Quijas. Worked for a time at Sonoma, after spending some time in Pope Valley; was at N. Helv. in '47, and finally with his son Henry bought a farm of Dr Bale near Calistoga, where at the age of 72 he married a 2d wife, and died in '65, at the age of 86. F. (Wm, Jr), 1844, son of Wm, who came in the same party from Or., and worked as a carpenter at Sonoma, N. Helv., and S. Rafael. iv. 444-5. In Or. he married Rebecca Kelsey, who left him on arrival in Cal. Application was made to Larkin for a divorce, and despite his lack of authority to grant it, she was married by Sutter to another man. As I find no record of F. after '46, it is possible that he was the man killed with Cowie during the Bear revolt. F. (Wm), immig. of the Bartleson party, '41, going to Or. iv. 269; perhaps the Wm named above. F. (W.), 1843, mtr of the *Diamond*. iv. 565. Fowrklint (Jacob), 1844, otter-hunter at Los Ang., prob. 'Frankfort.'

Fox (J.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Foxen (Benj.), 1826, Engl. sailor who came on the *Courier* and left that vessel in '28. iii. 176; ii. 573. He was baptized as Wm Domingo, though often called Julian; married Eduarda Osuna (or Olivera); was naturalized in '37, when he was 38 years old, and had 3 children, being in trade at Sta B. A few years later he became owner of the Tinaquic rancho, iii. 656, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in '74 and leaving 10 children and a large estate. He was a rough and violent man, often in trouble with other rough men and with the authorities, being sentenced to 4 years in prison in '48 for killing Agustin Dávila. v. 611, 613; yet accredited with good qualities, such as bravery and honesty. His three daughters married respectively C. W. Goodchild, F. Wickenden, and John R. Stone. His son, Wm J. J., born in '33, was in '83 a ranchero in Sta B. Co. Portrait of Benj. and his wife in *Sta B. Co. Hist.*, 322.

Fraezher (Geo.), see 'Frazer.' Framier (R.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). France (Joseph), 1846, doubtful memb. of the Mormon col. v. 547. Francis (Alex.), 1842, Florida Ind., deserter from the U. S. *Cyane* '43. F. (Wm), 1847, lot at S. F. Francisco, neoph. at S. Diego 1775. i. 253. Francisco, 1818, negro of Bouchard's force captured at Mont. ii. 232. Franco (Jose), convict settler 1797. i. 606. F. (Juan José), a recruit who came with José de la Guerra y Noriega and J. J. de la Torre in 1801. F. (Pablo), convict settler 1798; at Los Ang. '19. i. 606; ii. 354. Franec (Wm), 1845, doubtful name of an Irishman at Branciforte, age 45, single.

Frank (Manuel), 1841, 1st frame house at S. José built for. iv. 684. Frankfort (Jacob), 1841, German tailor from N. Mex. in the Workman party. iv. 278-9; at Los Ang. '46; up and down the coast '47-8, making a trip to Hon. and back on the *Gen. Kearny* and *Eveline*, and obtaining a lot at S. F. Franz (Fred W.), 1845, at Mont. iv. 587; lot at S. F. '47. Frapp, '32-40, doubtful name of a trapper chief. iii. 392. Frare (Wm), 1844, Irish, who got a pass for 1 year; prob. same as 'Frere,' q.v. Fraser, see 'Frazer.' Frawell (Ephraim P.), 1833, Phil. tailor who deserted from the whaler *Helvetius*, and worked at his trade at dif. points round S. F. bay. iii. 409. He was met by Wilkes at Mission S. José in '41; lived from '43 at S. José, where he died about '78; name also written 'Fravel.' Frayer (Henry or Eugene), 1844, German who got a pass.

Frazer (Abner), 1845, Amer. carpenter from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman

party, and returned to Or. in '46, where he still lived after '75. iv. 572, 526; written also 'Frazier.' F. (Alex.), 1827, signs as a witness at Mont. F. (Geo. W.), 1833, Amer. trapper with Walker's party. iii. 391; iv. 409. He is ment. in Mont. records of '34-5; in '40 exiled to S. Blas, but returned, obtaining cartas in '41-2, when he lived near Sta Cruz. iv. 18, 33; in '43 at Alviso's; in '45 signed the call to foreigners at S. José. iv. 599; applied for land at S. José '46; visited N. Helv. '45-8; at Stockton '47-8. Name also written 'Frazzher,' which was perhaps the correct form. F. (M.), 1836, lumberman at S. Rafael. iv. 118. F. (Thos), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8; name prob. 'Frazier.' F. (Win), 1845, Amer. farmer from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party; prob. went back '46 with Abner F., who was perhaps his brother. iv. 572-3, 526.

Frederick (J.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Fredingburg (H.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Freeborn (John), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); passp. from Hon. '48. Freeman, 1837, mr of the *Indian*. iv. 104. F. (Duric), 1844, Amer. who obtained a carta at Mont. F. (Elijah), 1847, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); prob. not in Cal. F. (F.), Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. José, Nov. F. (Isam), 1840, doubtful name of a naturalized foreigner at Sta B. F. (Richard), 1846, bought a house of Capt. Fitch at S. Diego. F. (Truman), 1844, Amer. age 25, in a S.F. padron. F. (W), 1848, passp. from Hon. Freer (Matthew), 1848, hanged at S. José for highway robbery and attempted murder. v. 663-4.

Frémont (John Charles), 1844, nat. of Ga, b. in '13, sometime teacher of mathematics and surveyor, lieut of top. engineers from '38, and husband of a daughter of Thos H. Benton from '41. He is in some respects the most famous of all the pioneers named in this register, and his Californian career was the foundation of his fame. Full details of that career will be found in other volumes of this work. His three exploring exped. of '42, '43-4, and '45, in the 2d and 3d of which he reached Cal., are described, with their results, in iv. 434-44, 452, 581-5, 679. Exploring and mapping regions before known only to trappers and immigrants, narrating his labors with modesty and full credit to those who preceded and accompanied him, he gained much credit at home and abroad for his skill in the field and for his reports. As the pioneer of scientific exploration in the far west, he deserves only praise. The ridicule of which he has been the object in this connection resulted mainly from the campaign of '56, in which his achievements as pathfinder were so magnified for effect in the east as to excite the jealousy of western pioneers, a feeling fomented by partisans for political purposes. Frémont's acts of Jan.-May '46 in Cal. are given in v. 1-29, 58-9, 644, 660. Being permitted by Gen. Castro to rest his men and animals in the S. Joaquin Valley for a continuation of his exploring trip to Or., he forfeited the privilege by marching his party into S. José and encamping for a week at Fisher's rancho; grossly insulted the alcalde who, in the discharge of his routine duties, served a legal notice on him; and finally marched over the Sta Cruz Mts and down the coast—for Oregon! When the authorities very properly ordered him to leave Cal., he fortified a position on Gavilan Peak and raised the U. S. flag. This was foolish bravado, as he realized after a day or two of reflection, in connection with Consul Larkin's advice and the sight of military preparations at San Juan; so he ran away in the night. The current version of Castro's broken promise and subsequent cowardly bluster is pure fiction, but it has long served its purpose—that of covering Frémont's folly. He was overtaken on the Or. frontier by despatches from Wash. which required him to remain in Cal. His part in the Bear revolt of June-July is recorded in v. 77-190. That most indefensible rising of the settlers, which interrupted negotiations for a pacific change of flag, would not have occurred but for F.'s promise of active support when needed; therefore he must be held responsible, not only for the bloodshed and bitterness of feeling that attended the conflict of '46-7, but for the much more disastrous state of affairs that, but for the sheerest good luck, must have resulted. His alleged motives were three fold: 1st, The welfare of Amer. settlers threatened with oppression and expulsion—a mere pretext, since the danger was wholly imagi-

nary, as F. and the leaders well knew, though a few settlers were led to believe it real; 2d, the necessity of prompt action to save Cal. from England—an excuse invented later, which has had a success out of all proportion to its merits, for had England entertained the idea of a protectorate the settlers' revolt would have afforded the best possible occasion for interference; and 3d, the receipt of instructions from Wash. to seize the first opportunity to wrest Cal. from Mex. In a statement of '85—a MS. furnished by Gen. and Mrs F. to Dr Josiah Royce, and by the kindness of the latter added, with the authors' consent, to my collection—he relies mainly on this 3d plea, and alleges positively, as he and his friends have always implied, that he received such instructions, guardedly expressed by Sec. Buchanan, and more openly by Benton in a private letter. This is simply not true. I have the instructions sent from Wash. in '45, both the original, signed by Buchanan, and the copy written by Gillespie from memory on arrival, and they contain not a word to justify any but conciliatory measures. The lieut disobeyed the letter and spirit of his orders, unless deceived by Gillespie at Benton's instigation. His real motive was a desire to make himself more prominent in the approaching occupation by the U.S. than he could be if the whole matter were left to Larkin and the naval officers. Doubtless he drew his inspiration largely from his brilliant father-in-law. He saw several plausible avenues of escape from disgrace should there be no war or should matters otherwise go wrong; but it is likely that the young filibuster was far from anticipating the full measure of success that good fortune was to give his deception. Once committed to the Bear cause, he acted in most respects with commendable energy and consistency; yet it must be stated that he meanly assumed for himself credit for the Bears' war-like acts, in which he took no active part; that never in his Cal. career was he in the actual presence of an armed foe; that in his S. Rafael campaign, represented by him as a grand victory, he was completely outwitted by Joaq. de la Torre; and that the murder of the Haro brothers and Berreyesa is an inefaceable stain on his record. This deed F. and his friends have chosen to ignore as far as possible, alluding to it as a trivial occurrence incidental to a state of war, falsely representing the Haros as spies, on whose bodies murderous instructions from Castro were found; and finally, F. has the assurance to refer to it as the act of his Delawares out on a scout, unknown to him till later. For his part in the conquest proper, from July '46 to Jan. '47, see v. 231, 246-53, 266-7, 283, 286-7, 290, 295, 302, 304-5, 357-60, 372-6, 385-410, 412, 617, 630, 634, 639. At Mont., though Com. Sloat would not adopt his views, F. found in Stockton a filibuster after his own heart, willing to incorporate the Gavilan episode and the Bear revolt in the sacred cause of the U.S. As major of the Cal. battalion, he aided in the occupation of S. Diego and Los Ang. in Aug., returning north as mil. com. of Cal. Later he reorganized the battalion, and marched south to take part in the final campaign, concluded by his treaty of Cahuenga in Jan. '47. In all this period the major and commodore merely overcame obstacles of their own creation, but the former efficiently performed somewhat difficult duties, and merits but little of the blame and derision heaped upon him for his methods of obtaining supplies, for his disastrous crossing of the Sta Inés Mountain, and for his cautious approach to Los Ang. His policy at Cahuenga deserves no more severe adjective than the slangy one of 'checky.' Next we have his proceedings at the capital in Jan.-May as gov. of Cal. by Stockton's appointment, and his connection with the complicated controversies of the commodore and general, as related in v. 421-68. In general terms, it may be said of these quarrels that Kearny was in the right, Stockton in the wrong, and Frémont first right, then wrong. Though technically disobeying mil. orders, F. could not, consistently with the honor that should prevail among filibusters as well as thieves, abandon the chief who had fathered his cause and given him office; but at last his disobedience was renewed in so offensive a form as to move Kearny to wrath and the fullest exercise of his authority. Crossing the continent in disgrace, he was condemned by court-martial to dismissal from the army. v. 455-62. The verdict was technically a just one, but the lieut-colonel refused to accept the presi-



dent's proffered pardon. He had just then no further use for the army; the trial had been a splendid advertisement; and the popular verdict had doubtless been in his favor. The evidence had been skilfully made to include as much as possible of such Cal. annals as could be made to appear flattering to the accused and unfavorable to his rivals; but if the accusers had had the wish and power to present all the facts in their true light, the popular hero's career might have been nipped in the bud. Something will be said in vol. vi. of his later career so far as it pertains to Cal.; of the rest my study has been comparatively superficial; yet I find no indication of qualities not clearly shown in the early record. In a 4th explor. exped. of '48 many of his men perished in the snow before reaching N. Mex., but the leader kept on and reached Cal. in '49. He accepted an appointment as commissioner of the boundary survey, but before beginning work was elected, in '50, to the U. S. senate from Cal., doing no harm during his brief term as senator, which expired in March '51. In '52, spending a year in Europe, he was once put in a London jail on charges growing out of his Cal. operations of '47. In '53-4 he made a 5th and last exploring tour across the continent between 38° and 39°. He had bought of ex-Gov. Alvarado in '46 the famous Mariposas estate, which now bade fair to make him the richest man in America; and in '56 he was nominated for the presidency by the republicans. He had no qualifications for the office, but it was hoped, with much reason, that his fame as 'pathfinder' and 'conqueror of Cal.' would make him an available candidate. At this period appeared many biographic sketches, notably those of Bigelow, Smucker, and Upham. Defeated by Buchanan, he lived a year or two in Cal., visited Europe, and in '61-2 served in the war as maj.-gen. of volunteers; but the gov't not appreciating his military genius, he resigned, and devoted himself to grand schemes of speculation in connection with railroads, being temporarily the candidate of a few dissatisfied republicans for the presidency, and in '73 sentenced to fine and imprisonment for fraud by a French court. In '78, when reduced to extreme poverty, he was appointed gov. of Ariz., serving for a brief term, and subsequently resuming his speculations, which are always on the point of making him rich. In '85 he resides with his wife in N. Y. City, a venerable couple with several grown children. Frémont did more than any other to prevent or retard the conquest of Cal., yet his fame as 'conqueror' is the corner-stone of his greatness, and in all the structure there are few blocks more solid. He is to be regarded as an adventurer of marvellous good fortune, if it be good fortune for a man of moderate abilities to be made conspicuous before the world, or to enjoy opportunities that cannot be utilized. He was, moreover, intelligent, well educated, brilliant within certain limits, of gentlemanly manners, personally magnetic, full of enthusiasm. Abuse has done more for him than eulogy; and doubtless from his standpoint he has been a successful man.

French (Erasmus D.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336); nat of N. Y., educated as a physician, a miner '48-9, at S. José '50-8, then at Chico and the Coso mines; from '69 a farmer in S. Diego, where he still lived in '83, age 60, with his wife, C. S. Cowles. *S. Bern. Co. Hist.* F. (H.), 1847, lieutenant on the U. S. *Columbus*. F. (Wm), 1827, Amer. trader of Honolulu at Mont. in '27, '30; sup. of the *Europe* in '36-7, aiding Alvarado in his revolution. Very likely visited Cal. on other occasions. iii. 461; iv. 103, 141. Frere (Alex. W.), 1842, Amer. who got a carta, in '32 acc. to one record; named in Cal. till '44. iv. 341. Fresche (Francis), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '74. Freverdon (Wm), 1848, doubtful name of a lumberman at S. José. Frew (Alex.), 1828, trader on the coast; d. before '32.

Frias (Mariano), Mex. soldier at Mont. '33-6, age 33. Fricher (John), 1842, Amer. blacksmith at S. F., age 36. Frink (Chris. L.), 1848, at Mont. F. (Daniel), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); miner in El Dorado '48; made a trip to Chile and back; lumberman in Sonoma Co. '49-50; later owner of part of Nicasio rancho, Marin Co. iv. 672; justice of the peace and assoc. judge; memb. of legisl. '79; married in '52 to Pauline H. Reynolds; living '83 at Mountain View, Sta Clara Co., with 6 children. Portrait in *Sta Clara Co.*

*Hist.*, 256. Frisbie (Eleazer), 1847, sergt Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; kept a store at Sonoma '48-50; settled in Solano Co., and lived at Vallejo in '82 with his wife, Carrie E. Klink, and 7 children; a brother of John B.

Frisbie (John B.), 1847, capt. Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 667; nat of N.Y., b. in '23; a lawyer, politician, and militia officer in N. Y. After leaving the mil. service Capt. F. was a candidate for lieut.-gov. in '40; married a daughter of Gen. Vallejo; and became a prominent business man of the town of Vallejo, interested in the building of railroads, president of a bank, and a man of considerable wealth; in '60 sent the 1st cargo of wheat to Europe; a member of the legislature in '67. Losing his fortune just before 1880, he moved with his family to Mexico, where he still resides in '85, being engaged in mining operations. He furnished me his *Reminiscences*, containing information on Mex. as well as on early times in Cal. Portrait in *Solano Co. Hist.*, 48. Friend (Henry J.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died before '82. Froelich (Rosa), 1847, in Amador Co. from '54. Frost (Lafayette N.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); d. S. Diego Sept. Fructuoso, grantee of Potrero de S. Carlos '37. iii. 678. Frymire (Walter), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Fuentes (José M.), grantee of Potrero '43. iv. 672. Fuller (Hazel), 1832, Amer. blacksmith, deserter from the whaler *Friends*; still at Mont. '34. iii. 408.

Fuller (John Casimiro), 1823, Engl. sailor on the *Rover*; prob. made other visits; well known from about '27; on Larkin's books at Mont. from '33. He had been baptized at S. Blas, and married—apparently at Sta B—to Concepcion Ávila; in '36 at Mont. with wife and a daughter, born in '36 at the Sandwich Isl. In '37 he got a lot at S. F. iii. 705; v. 678; but also bought of Watson the Beltran house at Mont., retransferred 2 years later; moved to S. F. in '38; had a house there in '49. iii. 609, 678; being also síndico. iii. 705; worked for Dawson at Sonoma '39; in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners '40. iv. 17; naturalized '41, being also síndico. iv. 665; from 40 to 45 years old in '42, when he had 5 children, 2 of whom were Concepcion and Santiago. His name appears often in S.F. records to '47, when he took part in efforts for the relief of the Donner party, v. 539, and advertised that he would not be responsible for his wife's debts; and he seems to have died in '49. He was a butcher and cook well known to all the early traders; an alley in the city still bears his name; and his widow and children were still at S.F. in '63.

Fuller (Thos), 1831, Engl. carpenter, landed sick at Mont., and still there in '40, age 34. iii. 405. F. (Wm M.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); lot at S.F.; claimant in '53 for a Marin Co. rancho. iv. 674. Fulma (Mores), 1846, came to S. José. *Hall*. Funk (John), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Shasta Co. '74; doubtful name. Furbush, 1847, came from Hon. on the *Euphemia*; prob. 'Forbush,' q.v. Fuster (Vicente), 1773, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Diego and S. Juan Cap., dying in 1800. See biog. i. 657; ment. i. 194-5, 250-3, 266-7, 300, 302, 377, 388, 425, 453, 575, 577; ii. 109-10.

Gabel (Ludovico), 1843, German sailor from Boston on the *Admittance*, under the name of Robt Foster, known as 'Bob the fisherman;' d. at Mont. '72, *Swan*. Gabriel (Ralph), 1847, at S.F. to '70. *Alta*. Gafan (Carlos V.), 1837, mr of the *Veloz Asturiano*. iv. 106. Gaitan (Cayetano), at Jamacha rancho '36. iii. 611. G. (José M.), Mex. convict '29-35. Gajiola (José Ant.), sec. of ayunt. at Mont. '29. ii. 612; clerk at Soledad '36. iii. 690-1; sec. at S. José '42-3. iv. 684. G. (Valentin), alférez and habitado at Mont. '45-6. iv. 652; v. 41. Galbraith (Isaac), 1826, Amer. blacksmith and hunter who came with Jed. Smith's party and settled at San Gabriel. ii. 558; iii. 153, 155-6, 158, 160, 176; a crack shot, and a man of gigantic size and strength. I find no record of him after '29, when his age was 34. Gale (Joseph), 1841-2, mr of the *State of Oregon*. iv. 568. G. (Joseph), 1831, doubtful member of Young's party. iii. 388.

Gale (Wm Alden), 1810, Boston trader, who 1st visited Cal. as clerk on the *Albatross*, which did a large business in furs at the Farallones. ii. 93-4. In '22-3 he came back as sup. of the *Sachem*, the pioneer in the hide trade with Boston. ii. 474-5, 478, 492-3, 614. Again he returned in '25-7, still on

the *Sachem*, taking back as wife Marcelina Estudillo, the 1st Cal. woman to visit the 'hub,' who seems never to have returned to Cal. iii. 24, 62, 118, 148. His next trip was on the *Drookline* in '29-30; and his last on the *Roxana* '32, when he remained on the coast as agent of Bryant & Sturgis's ships till '35, getting a carta in '33. iii. 137-8, 146, 381. He died in Mass. '41. He was a most popular trader, famous for the zeal with which he drove his bargains in broken Spanish. His most common nickname was *Cuatro Ojos*, by reason of his spectacles; but his name was also translated into *Tormenta*, 'a gale;' and he was sometimes called *Cambalache*, or 'barter.' Galente (Rafael), 1847, lot at S.F. Gali (Francisco), 1584, Span. voyager down the Cal. coast. i. 94-6. Galiano (Dionisio), 1792, Span. com. of the *Sutil* and *Mexicana* in an explor. exped. to Cal. and the N.W. Coast; killed at Trafalgar. i. 490. 506-9; see also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, i.

Galindo (Bautista), soldier at S.F. '37; at S. José '41, age 27, wife Alvisa (?) Moreno. G. (Crisóstomo), at S. José '41, age 67, wife Jacoba Bernal, child. Francisco b. '24, Antonio '26, José '29, Agustin '31, Juan '39. His daughter Ana María married J. A. Forbes; and the family home was at Milpitas; grantee and cl. of S. José mission land. v. 665. The full name was Juan C. See also José Jesus and Juan. G. (Eusebio), b. at S.F. 1802; soldier in S.F. comp. '28-9; ment. in '40. iv. 23; juez de paz at Sta Clara '45. iv. 683. Still at Sta Clara in '77, when he gave me some historical *Apuntes*. G. (Francisco), son of Crisóstomo or José Jesus; in Alameda Co. '78. G. (Francisco), Span. not required to quit Cal. in '30. iii. 52. G. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '37-43. iv. 667. G. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '38-9. G. (José Ant.), grantee of Laguna de la Merced and Saualito '35. iii. 712-13; corp. S.F. militia '37; killed José Peralta at S.F. in '38. G. (José de Jesus), died at Milpitas in '77, at the reputed age of 106; his son Francisco was then a resid. of Oakland; and his daughter Juana was the wife of José M. Alviso and later of José Uridias, still living in '77. José Jesus may have been Crisóstomo, q. v., whose age in '77 would have been 103. G. (Juan), corporal in S.F. comp. '19-29; very likely Juan Crisóstomo, q. v. G. (Leandro), regidor at S. José '22. ii. 604; militiaman and elector at S.F. '37. iii. 705; lot at S.F. mission '40. iv. 706; in '42 at S.F., age 55, wife Dominga Alaman, child. Seferino b. '30, María '33, Antonio '35, Francisco '38, Gregoria '39, Genaro '40, and Mariano '41; militia corporal '44; juez de campo and grantee of a lot '46. v. 648, 684. G. (Manuel), 1825, Span. officer on the *Constante*. iii. 26. G. (Nasario), son of Leandro; soldier, corp., and sergt. of S.F. comp. '32-43. iii. 567, 667, 678; in '55 near mission S. José, age 40. G. (Nicolás), settler at S.F. 1791-1800. i. 716. G. (Rafael), soldier of S.F. comp. 1797-1800. i. 556; also '34-7. perhaps another man. Galista (José Ant.), Mex. elerk at Mont. '36, age 50, wife Andrea Jimeno, child. Darío b. '22 at Mont., Valentin '24, Domitila '27, José '29, Felipe '31, María G. '33, José Ant. '36.

Gallagher (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); an Irish farmer in Sonoma Co. '71-83, when he was at Bodega. Gallant (Victor), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlist. at Sonoma, Oct. Gallardo (Anastasio), Mex. convict '29-35. G. (Félix), at Los Ang. '36. iii. 491; and '46. v. 312; 2 of the name in '46. G. (José Ant.), a settler at Brancif. 1797. i. 569. G. (Juan), soldier killed by Ind. at the Colorado 1781. i. 359-62. G. (Juan), Mex. shoemaker, and leader in the Apalátegui revolt of '35. iii. 282-6; still at Los Ang. to '46, when he was alcalde. iii. 504, 564; v. 50, 143, 625-6; claimant in '52 for land granted '38. G. (Rafael), at Los Ang. from '36; juez de paz '43. iv. 633; regidor '47. v. 626. G. (Simon), at Los Ang. '48. Gallego (Carlos), settler on the Colorado, killed 1781. i. 359-62. G., trader forbidden to hold raffles 1798. i. 642. G. (Pablo), at Sonoma '44, age 35. Gallegos, drowned at Sta B. '30. ii. 576. Galusha (Elon A.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Rochester, N.Y., before '83. Galway (James), 1847 (?), said to have come with his parents at the age of 5; page in the convention of '49; with Walker in Nic.; lieutenant in war of '61-5; editor of *Sta Cruz Journal*; d. in '70. *Sta Clara News*, Sept. 24, '70.

Gamble (Wm), 1841, a young naturalist sent out from Phil. by Nuttall to

collect specimens; came from N. Mex. in the Workman party. iv. 278-9. Being financially crippled, he was employed by Com. Jones in '42 as clerk on the *Cyane*, and perhaps went away on that vessel; in '44 at Callao; said by Given to have ret. to Cal. about '49. G. (Wm M.), 1845, mid. on the U. S. *Portsmouth*. Gamon (José M.), 1844, mr of the *Trinidad*. iv. 569. G. (Thos), 1826, at Mont. Gándara (Pedro), apparently a clerk of Pedronena '40-1. Gann (Nicholas), 1847, overl. immig. with wife Ruth, to whom, in camp at Stockton, Oct., was born the 1st child in S. Joaq., named Wm; at Gilroy '79-82. Gannon (Thos), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta B. '55. Gansevoort (Stanwix), 1845, mid. on U.S. *Portsmouth*.

Gantt (John), 1843, member of the Chiles-Walker immig. party. iv. 392-4, 400. In earlier times said to have been an officer in the U.S. army. Capt. G. commanded Sutter's force in Micheltorena's service '44-5; and after the campaign made a contract to attack Ind. horse-thieves for a share of the recovered animals. iv. 480, 485-6, 506-7, 516-17, 543. In Sept. '46 Bryant found him ill at Dr Marsh's rancho, and it is likely that sickness prevented his taking part in the troubles of '46-7. In '47 he wrote from Sonoma asking an appointment as sub-Ind. agent, and from Yount's place in Napa, proposing to build a saw-mill on his 'mountain tract;' in '48 of firm G. & Hannah at Napa; in '49 mining on Feather River; died in Napa Val. later in '49.

Garaycochea (José), at S. F. 1795. i. 700. Garcés (Francisco T. H.), 1774, Span. friar of Querétaro college, and missionary in Sonora from '68; with Anza in his exped. to Cal. 1774-6; the 1st to explore the Tulare valley and the route from Mojave to S. Gabriel; later missionary at the Colorado pueblos, where he was killed by the Ind. in 1781. i. 221-3, 258-62, 273-8, 354-67, 573. and list of auth. ii. 43-4.

García (Anastasio), a desperado who killed Joaq. de la Torre and several other men in the Sta B. region '55. G. (Anselmo), at S. José '47. G. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. G. (Bernardino), son of Francisco, age 19 in '41, when he enlisted in the S.F. comp. at Sonoma. iv. 667. He was the desperado, 'Four-fingered Jack,' who killed Cowie and Fowler in '46. v. 161-2; also ment. at Natividad. v. 370; Cal. claim of \$1,375; I think he was hanged in later years. G. (Bibiana Romero dc), widow at J. José '41, age 21, child. José Ant. b. '34, Francisco '36. G. (Bruno), settler at Los Ang. 1796. ii. 350. G. (Carlos), ditto 1813. G. (Cármen), Cal. claim \$2,152 (v. 462).

García (Diego), 1787, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S.F. and retired in '97. Biog. i. 713; ment. i. 388, 474, 498-500, 575, 577. G. (Dionisio), Mex. sold. at Mont. '36, age 37; owner of S. F. lots '39-46. v. 676, 682. G. (Eugenio), soldier at Sta B. '32. G. (Faustino), at Mont. '47. G. (Felipe), Span. sold. of the Mont. comp. before 1780; had a garden at Mont. about 1815. ii. 209; his wife was Petra Lugo (or Rincon), and they had 20 children. G. (Felipe Santiago), regidor at Los Ang. 1789-90. i. 461; perhaps same as preceding. G. (Felipe Santiago), son of preceding, b. at Mont. 1782; in '35, '46, juez de campo. iii. 674; v. 637; in '36 at Mont., wife Jacinta Fernandez, child. José de Jesus b. '22, Antonia '25, Manuel Estévan '27, Encarnacion '29. In '54 he gave Taylor, *Discov. and Founders*, ii. 25, his recollections; Cal. claim in '46 of \$1,042 (v. 462); still living after '60. G. (Felipe), in Los Ang. region '46, age 25. G. (Francisco), maj. at Sta B. 1811-1820. ii. 364. G. (Francisco), Span. invalido of Sta B. comp. in '28-9, age 60. iii. 51. G. (Francisco), soldier of S. F. '34-5. G. (Francisco), Mex. at Mont. '36, age 34, wife Josefa Gonzalez, child. Bernabé b. '23, Pedro '25, José '26, Eptacio '28, Lugarda '30, Bonifacia '31, María Jesus '33, Micaela '34; grantee of ranchos in Mont. and Sta Clara '42, '45. iv. 655, 673; juez at S. Feliciano '45-6; iv. 625, 634, 637. Cal. claims of \$14,625 and \$2,170 in '46-7. (v. 462); still in Mont. Co. '50. G. (Francisco), at Los Ang '46. G. (Francisco), one of the Jack Powers gang hanged near S. Luis Ob. about '55; ment. in '46. v. 162; perhaps confounded with Bernardino. G. (Gabriel), at the S. Pascual fight '46. v. 352; a soldier at Sta B. before '37. G. (Hilarion), maj. at S. Diego '30. ii. 549; alférez at Sta B. '39-46. iii. 583; iv. 642; v. 35.

García (Inocente), son of Felipe, b. at Los Ang. 1791; soldier in Mont.

comp. from 1807, serving in the escolta of S. Miguel and Soledad; from '13 trader and soap-maker; maj. of S. Juan B. '22-3. ii. 624; ment. at Mont. '28-30. ii. 612; iii. 41; took part in Alvarado's revolt of '36, and in Ind. exped. of '37-9. iii. 457, 460, 469; iv. 75; admin. of S. Miguel '37-45. iii. 555, 587, 685; iv. 659; arrested by Frémont '46. v. 375-6. He went to the mines in '48; and for years supposed himself to be owner of a rancho near S. Luis Ob., but lost it. His wife was María del Cármen Ramirez, and there were many children. In '78 living at S. Luis in poverty, strong in body and mind, though 88 years old, and of good repute. He gave me his *Hechos Históricos*, a MS. full of interesting details of the old soldier's life and observations. ii. 232, 338-9, 386. In '85 I have not heard of his death. G. (Jacinto), soldier at S.F. '27-40. G. (Jesus), at Los Ang. '46. G. (Joaq.), sent to Mex. '30. iii. 85.

García (José), 1800, Span. friar who served at S. Luis Rey, and retired in 1808. Biog. ii. 108; ment. i. 577; ii. 159-60. G. (José), settler at Los Ang. 1808. ii. 350. G. (José), soldier at S.F. '28-33. G. (José), sent as prisoner to Sonora '37. iii. 638. G. (José), came in '36 from S. Amer.; flogged for forgery at Mont. '37; clerk at S. José '41-2. iv. 684-5; ment. in '46. v. 321; said to have been killed at Natividad. v. 372. G. (José Ant.), 1st death at Sta Clara. i. 306. G. (José Ant.), petitioner for lands for N. Mex. colony '45. iv. 572, 635, 637. G. (José Dolores), ment. at Sta B. '48, in con. with the Cañon Perdido. v. 588. G. (José E.), son of José María, worked at Sta B. for Capt. Robbins '45; served under Carrillo and Flores '46. v. 400; took part in hiding the cannon in '48; and in '78 gave me his *Episodios*. G. (José Manuel), lots at S.F. '39. G. (José María), nat. of Sogora, of Span. parentage; síndico at Sta B. '31-2. iii. 653, 212; maj. and admin. of Sta B. '34-6. iii. 346, 353, 657-8; alcalde in '34. iii. 654. His wife was María Ant. Ayala. G. (José Miguel), militiaman at S.F. '37; at S. José '41, age 21, wife Rafaela Miranda, child. Guadalupe b. '39. G. (José Norberto), murdered at S. Juan B. '44. iv. 662. G. (Juan), soldier at S.F. 1797-1800. i. 556. G. (Juan), soldier at Mont. '36, age 26. G. (Juan and Juan José), at Los Ang. '46. G. (Juan B.), soldier of S. F. comp. '34-42. G. (Julian), at Los Ang. '46; S. Luis Ob. '58. G. (Luis), at Brancif. '30. ii. 627; at S. José '41, age 28. G. (Luz), comisionado at Brancif. '15. ii. 390; inválido '28, wife Rosalía Vazquez, child. Rufino, Antonio, José María.

García (M.), grantee of S. Miguel rancho '46. v. 637. G. (Manuel), 1822, mr of the S.F. de Paula. ii. 457, 474. G. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. G. (Marcelino), 1844, one of the Bat. fijo. iv. 289, 405; in '77 at Salinas City, where he gave me his *Apunte sobre Micheltorena*. G. (Matias and Miguel), at Los Ang. '46. G. (Máximo), soldier of the piquete de Hidalgo at Mont. '36, age 45. G. (Miguel), grantee of S. Miguel '46. G. (Norberto), at Salinas '36, age 35, wife María Victoria Gomez, child. María Francisca b. '20, Rita '23, José '25, Juan José '28, Guadalupe '31, Teodora '34. G. (Pascual), soldier at Sta B. before '37. G. (Pascual), at La Brea '36, age 49, wife Juliana Sanchez. G. (Pedro), 1842, lieutenant of the batallon fijo. iv. 389. G. (Pedro Gonzalez), armorer and instructor 1792-5. i. 615, 684. G. (Rafael), soldier of S. F. comp. '23-33; at S. Rafael '24. ii. 598; grantee of Tamales and Baulinas '36. iii. 713; grantee of land in Mendocino '44. iv. 672; raid on the Ind. '45. iv. 541, 679. He died in '66 in Marin Co., age 75. G. (Rafael), at Los Ang. '46; soldier at Sta B. '32. G. (Ramon), at S. José '41, age 27. G. (Reyes), in piquete de Hidalgo at Mont. '36. G. (Rosalío), son of Felipe; went to Chili to avoid mil. service. G. (Salvador), Span. sailor of the *Asia*; rem. in Cal. iii. 51-2. G. (Tomás), soldier at Sta B. before '37. G. (Trifion), grantee of Atascadero '42. iv. 655.

García Diego (Francisco), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at Sta Clara to '35, being prefect of the northern missions, and in '41 came back as bishop of Cal., dying in '46. Biog. v. 632-3; ment. iii. 318-24, 328-36, 338, 347-8, 351-2, 726; iv. 63-5, 195-6, 219, 332-8, 372-4, 424-7, 519, 554, 565, 619, 640. Gard (Chas and John), 1848, at Mont. Gardner (Geo. W.), 1844, mr of the *Nantucket*. iv. 567. G. (Wyman), 1840, at Mont. (?). G., 1848, worked for John Williams on Butte Cr. Gareolo (Valentin), lieutenant

in Cal. '45 (?). Garfias (Manuel), 1842, Mex. lieut in the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289; grantee of S. Pascual '43. iv. 635; rem. in Cal., and took part in the war against the U. S. '46-7, going to Mex. with Flores. iv. 513; v. 41, 49, 316, 391, 407. He came back to Cal., and was county treasurer of Los Ang. '50-1; in later years U. S. consul at Mazatlan, where he still lived, perhaps, in '77. G. (Salvador), Span. at S. José '41, age 41, wife Crecencia Cibrian, child. Salvador b. 31, Ascension '36, José Jesus, '34, Felicidad '29, Encarnacion '30, Cármen '38, Josefa '40. Garibay (Gertrudis), accused of murder at Mont. '34. iii. 673. Garner (Philip), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (R.), 1848, landed at Sta B. (?). G. (Wm A.), 1847, ditto, made bricks and dug a well at S. Diego.

Garner (Wm Robert), 1824, nat. of London, b. in 1803, who deserted from an English whaler at Sta B., the date being often given as '26. ii. 526. In '29 he was refused naturalization; in '31 married a daughter of Manuel Butron; in '32 joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. He was a lumberman, and appears on Larkin's books from '33; in '36-7 was a lieut of Graham's comp. in Alvarado's service. iii. 458-9, 512; and in '39 was naturalized, then living at S. Juan B. His part in the Graham affair of '40 is recorded in iv. 5-6, 10, 12, 21, 27, he being the man who revealed the plot of Graham and his associates. It is not quite clear whether he simply acted in good faith as a Mex. citizen, was prompted by hostility to G., or was entrapped by Castro into confession for self-protection. Continuing his lumber business for a few years, in '44-8 he kept a boarding-house at Mont., being also at times clerk, policeman, translator, auctioneer, and alcalde's sec., besides serving apparently in the campaign against Micheltorena. iv. 495; v. 637. He went to the mines with Colton, and with his sons made several mining trips, and then moved to S. Luis Ob., from which point, in '49, he made an exped. against the Ind. of the interior and was killed with 6 of his men. His son José C., b. about '32, in a letter of '75, gave me some information about his father; also to the *S. José Pion.* of '78, when he lived at S. José, as he does still, perhaps, in '85. In their anger at the affair of '40, Graham and his friends accused Garner not only of treachery in that matter, but of having been an Australian convict, murderer, and desperado; but in the absence of proofs, it is well to judge the man's character by his Cal. record, which is in every respect better than that of his accusers. He is said to have been of a good family, and was an intelligent man of some education. Garnica del 'Castillo,' q. v.

Garra, Ind. chief at Pauma '46. v. 567-8. Garraleta (Antonio), clerk at Sta B. mission '39. iii. 657. G. (José Ant.), lieut of the frontier comp., sometimes visiting S. Diego; killed in '41 by his wife. iv. 619. Garrick (Peter), 1834, Engl. carpenter at Mont. in Spear's service; written Garruk and Garrenk. Garriger (Solomon), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at N. Helv. Oct. Garter (David), 1848, doubtful name. Garue (Wm), 1834, nat. of Sto Domingo, from Hon.; cooper at Los Ang. '36. iii. 412.

Gasquet (Louis), 1845, French consul at Mont. '45-7. iv. 385, 587, 590; v. 34, 60, 232-3, 364. Gastelum (Francisco J.), at Los Ang. '39-45. Gaten (H.), 1846, Co. B, artill., Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Gautier (Julian), 1843, d. at Los Ang.; his widow at Sonoma, Dec. Gavitt (John), 1847, lot at S. F. Gay (Geo.), 1832, Engl. deserter from a whaler. iii. 408; went to Or. in '35, and came back in '37 in the cattle exped. iv. 85; see *Hist. Or.*, i. 98.

Geddes (Paul), see Green (Talbot H.). Gehringer (Andrew), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); miner in '48-50; Sta Clara farmer '51-63; in '63-83 near Concord, Contra Costa. Geiger (Wm), 1841, N. Y. teacher, age 24, who came from Hon. on the *Thos Perkins*. iv. 104, 569; later in the year at N. Helv. Gelabert (Wm), 1846, Span. in U. S. N.; settled later at Stockton, where he died in '82, leaving a wife and 3 children. Gelston (Roland), 1847, mr of the *Whiton*, and a S. F. merchant of G. & Co. in '47-9; owner of town lot and building; in '53 claimant for lands in Sac. and S. F. v. 581, 676, 678, 683. Gendreau (François), 1844, Canadian in Sutter's employ '45-8; com. of an Ind. comp. in '46. iv. 453; v. 360. He, or his son Joseph, was in the 2d Donner relief '47. v. 540. His wife was a Walla Walla Ind., and their child

was buried at S. José Mission in Dec. '44. His name is often written Gendran, Gendron, Geandreau, and even Jondro. Genks, 1846, named at N. Helv. Genling (Joaquin), doubtful name of a juez in Mont. dist. iv. 653. Gennon (John), 1847, named by Lancey as a member of Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. Genoa y Aguirre (Fermin), 1817-18, sup. of the *Hermosa Mexicana*. ii. 282-3, 424. George (J.), 1848, from Hon. on the *Julian*.

Gerardo (Rafael), maj. at Sta B. 1793-4. ii. 120. Gerke (Henry), 1847, German immig. at N. Helv. and S.F. in Oct. v. 556; lot-owner at S.F. '47-8. v. 656; later a well-known vineyardist in Tehama Co., where he still lived in '80. German (Antonio), juez de campo at La Brea and grantee of Juristac, iii. 674, 676, 711-12, being 50 years old in '36, wife María de la Luz Peña, child. Antonio b. '18, Juan '20, José '22, Luis '24. In early times he had been a soldier at Sta B. G. (Cayetano), at Los Ang. '46; cl. for the rancho in '53. G. (Faustino), brother of Antonio, at Mont. '26. ii. 612; juez de campo '31, '35. iii. 672, 674; grantee with Ant. of Juristac '35. iii. 712; in '36 at La Brea, age 48, wife María Ant. García, age 40. Faustino, like his brother, lost all his land under the manipulations of Amer. sharpers, and died in poverty at S. Juan in '83, at the age of 95, leaving his widow, aged 87, but no children. G. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). G. (Juan), vecino of S. Diego, killed in '26. ii. 549. G. (José de los Santos), son of Antonio, b. at Sta B. '23; in '78 at Tres Pinos, S. Benito Co., engaged in raising cattle with his brother Luis C. German. The two gave me their recollections of Californian *Sucesos*, which, on several points, have proved valuable material for history. iv. 359, 463; v. 167. G. (Manuel), soldier at Sta B. before '37; at Los Ang. '30-48. Gerónimo, Ind. alcalde at Soledad '26. ii. 623. Gervasio (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '37-42. Gessen, 1845, a German in the south. iv. 490. Gettinger (Peter), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Geurron (J.A.), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Gholston (Wm C.), 1846, Co. K, 1st dragoons; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346.

Gibbins, 1840, at Mont. Gibbon (L.), 1841, mid. on U. S. *St Louis*. Gibbs (John), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587; of committee repres. the immig. before Castro. iv. 606; prob. of the Bears. v. 110; settled in Napa; at N. Helv. Nov. '47. G., 1845, Amer. at Brancif., age 40. Gibson, 1842, purser with Com. Jones. iv. 308. G. (Horatio Gates), 1847-8 (?), lieutenant in 3d U.S. artill.; at S. Diego, S.F., and other points in Cal. to '61; colonel in war of '61-5; in '77 in com. of Fort Wardsworth, N. Y.; president of eastern assoc. of pioneers. I find no original record of such an officer before '49. G. (Joseph), 1831, Amer. trapper and tailor of 'Haquinsor' (Arkansas!), from N. Mex. with Jackson or Wolfskill. iii. 387, 405; at Los Ang. and S. Pedro '34-6; 44 years old in '36 and single. G. (Marion), 1845, Amer. farmer from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party. iv. 572, 587; in the mines with Job Dye '48; died at a date not recorded. G. (Samuel), 1845, Amer. immig. from Or., prob. in the McM.-Clyman party, and possibly identical with the preceding. iv. 578, 587. He took a prominent part in the proceedings of the Bears, being sergt. v. 110, 153, 163-4, 168; went south with Frémont, remaining with Gillespie at Los Ang. and S. Diego, ranking as capt. in the Cal. Bat., wounded at S. Pascual, and serving under Stockton in the final campaign. v. 326-7, 340, 343-7, 360, 386, 434. In '48 he mined on Feather River in partnership with G.P. Swift, and was drowned in the winter of '43-9. *Bidwell*. G. (Thos), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Gifford (James), 1846, applicant for timber-land near S. Diego. Gift (Geo. W.), 1848, nat. of Tenn.; mid. on the U.S. *St Mary*; left navy in '52; banker at Sac. from '55; lieutenant in confed. navy from '61; newspaper man at S. Rafael and Napa till his death in '79, leaving a wife and 4 children. Gil y Taboada (Luis), 1801, Mex. friar of S. Fern. college, who served at many missions, being founder of S. Rafael, and died at S. Luis Ob. '33. Biog. iii. 680-1, ment. ii. 29, 121, 131, 135, 137, 159, 329-30, 337, 351, 355, 364, 366, 387, 394, 425, 562, 618, 623, 625, 627, 655. Gilbert (Albert), 1830, from N. Mex. to buy cattle; in trouble with the authorities; went to Hon. on the *Volunteer* in '32.

Gilbert (Edward), 1847, N.Y. printer, and lieut. Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. He made a census of S.F. and wrote an article on the town published in the *Star*. v. 647, 656; was a candidate for alcalde, and declined the collectorship. v. 575, 652, 659; but seems to have acted as Collector Folsom's deputy. He took a prominent part from '48 in public affairs; was editor of the *Alla* from its beginning in Jan. '49. v. 659; was a member of the constit. convention; and in Nov. '49 was elected as the 1st congressman from Cal. One of his editorial articles drew out a letter which led him to challenge Gen. Jas W. Denver, by whom he was killed in a duel near Sac. in '52 at the age of 33. He was regarded as a man of unusual ability and promise. G., 1848, at Mont.; of firm Newell, Brady, & G. G. (James), 1845, at N. Helv. in Sutter's service '45-6. G. (John), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (Wm), 1846, said to have been steward on the U.S. *Savannah*; at Stockton '79.

Gilchrist (Edward), 1846, surgeon on the *Congress* and *Cyane*; justice of the peace at Mont.; acted as surg. of the Cal. Bat. v. 231, 361, 637-8. Gildea (Wm B.), 1845, Amer. physician who came overl. in the Swasey-Todd party; died at N. Helv. Jan. '46. iv. 576, 580, 587. Gili (Bartolomé), 1791, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S. Antonio and retired in '94. Biog. i. 689; ment. i. 496, 500, 523-4, 576, 597. Gill (James), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); enlisting at S. Juan Oct.; lot at S.F. '47.

Gillespie (Archibald H.), 1846, nat. of Penn. and lieut. of marines U.S.N., who was sent in Oct. '45 from Wash. to Cal. as a bearer of a duplicate of secret instructions to Larkin, with whom he was to cooperate, as was Frémont, in carrying out those instructions. He crossed Mex., destroying his official despatch after committing its contents to memory, and arrived at Mont. in April '46 on the *Cyane* via Honolulu, thence proceeding to the Oregon frontier to overtake Frémont. v. 24-9, 200, 636, 644. The original of his despatch is now in my possession, and also the copy written by him from memory at Mont. Frémont claims to have received a very different despatch, and there is a bare possibility that Gillespie deceived him. In the various events of May-July, G. took an active part, being made adjutant of the Cal. Bat. at its 1st organization. v. 79-80, 101-2, 127, 177, 184, 247, 252-3. Going south in July, he was left at Los Ang. in com. of the garrison, and by his unwise policy caused the people to revolt and drive him out in Oct. v. 286, 306-15, 319. Joining Stockton at S. Diego, he was sent with a reinforcement to meet Kearny, and was wounded in the fight at S. Pascual in Dec. v. 328-9, 340, 343-7. Ranking as major of the battalion, G. commanded a division of Stockton's army, and was again wounded at the S. Gabriel in Jan. '47. v. 360, 386, 391-5. Declining the secretaryship of state under Frémont, he was relieved from duty in Cal., and reported to Com. Biddle in May. v. 433, 437, 440, 445, 450. He went east overland with Stockton, and testified for Frémont at the court-martial; also in the Cal. claims investigation. v. 453-6. He seems to have returned overland to Cal. in '48, and to have spent much of his later life here, though for some years previous to '61 he was in Mex., perhaps as sec. of legation. He was never prominent after '49, having to a certain extent 'lost his grip' in the battle of life. He died at S.F. in '73, at the age of 60.

Gillespie (Chas V.), 1848, bro. of Arch. H., nat. of N. Y., who came on the *Eagle* from China with his family, a cargo of merchandise, and 2 Chinese servants. He advertised in the *Star* as a merchant and conveyancer; and was made notary public and judge of election. v. 648, 652, 680. He also made inquiries for a rancho, and wrote, 'One of my favorite projects is to introduce Chinese immigrants into this country.' He took a prominent part under Howard in settling the Leidesdorff estate. In '85 he still lives in S.F., where he has been well known as a lawyer and searcher of records. In '75 he contributed for my use a statement on the *Vigilance Committee* and other topics of early S.F. life; and later gave me some items about early buildings in the city. Mrs G. organized a sabbath-school in '48, and has since been prominent in church affairs. v. 657. G. (James), 1828, mr of the *Telemachus*. iii. 149; a Mass. man who was lost with the same vessel near Mazatlan. *Forbes' Pers. Remin.*, 90. G. (J.), 1848, mr of a vessel, or sup. Gillingham (Henry),



1847, musician Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lots '48. Gilman (G. D.), 1848, from Honolulu; of firm Wetmore & G. at S.F. '48-9.

Gilroy (John), 1814, Scotch sailor, and the 1st foreigner to settle permanently in Cal., being left sick at Mont. by the *Isaac Todd*. ii. 204, 248, 272, 382, 393. His real name was John Cameron, but having run away from home as a minor, he changed it to avoid being arrested and sent back. His parents moved to England when John was very young; and indeed, he often claimed to be a native of Sunderland, Engl. In Sept. '14 he was baptized at S. Carlos by P. Sarría as Juan Antonio María Gilroy. In '18 Capt. Guerra, at Sta B., sent to the viceroy his petition as an 'Amer. cooper' for permission to remain and marry in Cal., which was granted in '19; and in '21 he was married at S. Juan B. to María Clara de la Asuncion, daughter of Ignacio Ortega. The same year he accompanied Capt. Argüello in his famous exped. 'to the Columbia' as guide, or rather, interpreter, for Amer. intruders were to be met and talked to. ii. 444-5. The next we hear of him was in '33, when he obtained naturalization, producing certificates that he was a soap-maker and millwright of good character, with wife and 4 children, having also some livestock on the S. Isidro rancho. This rancho was granted the same year to the Ortegas; G. owned a league of it, on which he built an adobe house and spent the rest of his life. His name appears on Larkin's books from '34, when his age was given as 45. In '35 he was aux. alcalde at 'Los Ortegas.' iii. 674; by the padron of '36, age 40, wife age 28, child. Nicodemus b. '26, Miguel '28. iv. 117; age 46 in '40; not arrested in the Graham affair; often named in records of most years; said to have been sent to Frémont's Gavilan camp in '46. v. 18. In '51 for the 1st time Gilroy wrote to his family in England, and I have the original reply—presented by Valentin Alviso—of his brother Alex. Cameron, tanner, at Newton Heath, near Manchester, dated June 29, '52. Alex. is glad to learn that he has a brother living, for father, mother, and the other brothers are all dead. John Gilroy was an honest, good-natured old sailor-ranchero, well liked by everybody, much too fond of his grog and cards, careless and improvident, and as powerless in the hands of land-lawyers as were the natives themselves. He lost all his lands and cattle, but he lived to see his old rancho the site of a flourishing town, which bears his adopted name; Gilroy; and he died, as poor as when he landed in Cal. more than half a century before, in '69, at the age of about '75. I have no definite record of his sons since '48. 'Juanita' (McPherson) has given many items on G.'s early life, obtained from himself, in the *Sta Clara Argus* and other papers. Gilt (Henry), 1840, at Brancif.; prob. 'Hill.'

Gines, executed at Purísima '24. Gingery, 1847, in Sutter's employ '47-8; millwright and blacksmith. Gios (José), serv. S.F. 1777. i. 297. Girard (A.), 1846, lieut in com. of Co. B, artill., Cal. Bat., v. 361, enlisting at S.F. Oct. G. (Wm), 1846, came to S. José. *Hall*. Giraudeau, 1841, French viniculturist at Los Ang.; named by Mofras. Giribet (Miguel), 1785, Span. friar who served at S.F. and S. Luis Ob., retiring in 1800. Biog. i. 689; ment. i. 388, 422, 469, 473-4, 575, 577. Gitt, 1847, a physician named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '47-8.

Given (Isaac L.), 1841, nat. of Ohio and civil engineer, who, on a visit to the Missouri River region in '40, heard of Cal., and failing to reach Independence in time to join the Bartleson party, went to Sta Fé, and with 4 of his comrades joined the Workman-Rowland party, or in a sense originated that party. v. 278-9. His 1st work in Cal. was to survey the Rowland rancho. In '42 he came north to apply for land for himself; explored the Sac. Val. with Capt. Merritt and others; visited Napa and Russian Riv.; and ret. to Mont. to get naturalization. Here he found letters from home which caused him to go east as clerk on the *Dale*. He came back in '49 by the Panamá route, worked as a surveyor at Sac., and was later engaged for many years in mining operations. His wife is Mary A. Thomes, sister of Rob. H. Thomes, a pioneer of '41. In '79-85 Maj. Given resides at Oakland, and his *Immigrant of '41* is a MS. narrative of much value and interest. Given, 1847, nr of the *Mt Vernon*. v. 579.

Glande (Giovanni), 1827, Ital. trader still at Mont. '29, age 25. iii. 176. Gleason (James H.), 1846, trader at Mont. '46-9; owner of S.F. lot. He came from Hon. on the *Don Quixote*, and was agent for Paty & Co.; one record has it that he died in '60. G. (John), 1848, roll of Soc. Cal. Pion.

Glein (Cárlos F.), 1844, German blacksmith who came from Mazatlan on the *California*, settling at S.F., obtaining naturalization and a town lot the same year, and having a blacksmith shop at the cor. of Montgom. and Pacific streets from '45 to '49 and later. iv. 453, 563, 669; v. 684; also owner of a Sonoma Co. rancho in '47; made a trip to Honolulu in '48. Later for many years a dealer in hardware in S.F., where he still lives in '85. Gliddon (Geo. R.), 1846, sup. of the *Barnstable*, at S.F., Sonoma, Petaluma, and N. Helv. '46-8. Glines (James H.), sergt.-major of Morm. Bat. v. 477; did not come to Cal. Gloria (Jacinto), at S. Juan Cap. 1776. i. 303. Gloss (John), 1847. Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Glover (Aquilla), 1846, memb. of 1st Donner relief. v. 538; owner of S.F. lots '47-8. v. 685. G. (Wm), 1846, member of the Mormon colony with wife and 3 children. v. 546. He was the owner of S.F. lots, member of the town council and of the school committee in '47. v. 648, 656, 682; a mason and builder; also com. for settling the affairs of Brannan & Co.; a miner in '48, being one of those who furnished Gov. Mason specimens of gold. He went a little later with his family to Utah, where he still lives in '85 at Farmington. His *Mormons in Cal.* is an important source of information on its topic, and he has also sent me valuable items about early buildings in S.F. G. (R. O.), 1841, pursuer on the U.S. *St Louis*. Glynn (James), 1847, com. of the U.S. *Preble*. v. 580.

Goche (Wm), 1838, Fr. shoemaker from N. Mex., age 31, at Los Ang. '40. iv. 119. Goddard (Nicodemus), 1824, Amer. shoemaker on the *Sachem*. v. 526; at Sta B. '40, age 31, single and catholic. Godey (Alexis), 1844, nat. of Mo., of Fr. Canadian parentage, a hunter in Frémont's 2d, 3d, and 4th exped. iv. 437, 453, 583. He is named in connection with several of F.'s operations in '46. v. 4, 15, 22, 24; went south and remained with Gillespie, was for a time in charge at S. Luis Rey, and took part in the fight at S. Pascual, ranking as lieut. in the Cal. Bat. v. 314, 347, 353, 360. He went east with his party but came back in '49; married a sister of A. F. Coronel, and became a farmer and sheep-raiser, like his old associate, Kit Carson. As late as '78 he was still living in southern Cal. Gooway (J. M.), 1847, from Or. on the *Henry*. Goff (Daniel), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas, who did not return. iv. 18. Golden (Edward), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Goldsmith (Sam.), 1845, doubtful member of Frémont's party. iv. 583; said to have died in Valparaíso in '69, leaving a fortune. *Nev. Gazette*. Goldwaite (Richard M.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Albany, N. Y., in '82. Golovnin (V. M.), 1818, Russian visitor and author of *Voy. of the Kamchatka*. ii. 251, 291, 317-18, 383, 416.

Gomez, killed at Mont. '31. iii. 673. G. (Ambrosio), sec. of ayunt. at Mont. v. 636-7. G. (Felipe), at S.F. '37-44; owner of S.F. lot '40. iii. 706; age 57 in '44. G. (Felipe), son of Rafael, trader at Mont., and sometime postmaster, to '85. G. (Francisco), 1769, Span. friar with the 1st division of the 1st exped.; one of the party discovering S.F. bay; at S. Diego and Mont. '70; retired in '71. Mention i. 127, 136, 140, 147, 151, 167, 175-6, 178. G. (Francisco), at Sta Cruz 1794. i. 496. G. (Francisco), Mex. teacher at Mont. '45. G. (Guillermo), policeman at Mont. '46. v. 637.

Gomez (José Joaquín), 1830, Mex. trader who came on the *Leonor*; customs officer and comisario subalterno at Mont. '31-2. iii. 224-5, 376, 672; in '34 regidor and builder of the *Peor es Nada*. iii. 383, 673; in '35 regidor, comisionado to secularize S. Cárlos, and grantee of Los Verjeles. iii. 354, 673, 679, 680; in '36 member of the dip., being then 48 years old, having a wife and children in Mex. iii. 426, 454, 460, 469. From '40 his rancho of Verjeles is often mentioned, being on the way from Mont. to S. José; here Larkin was captured in '46, and the fight of Natividad was in the vicinity; he was also grantee of Tucho in '43. ii. 616; iv. 134, 212, 453, 656; v. 4, 14, 364. In '46

Don Joaquin was reported to the govt at Wash. by Larkin as a man of property and character, friendly to the U.S.; in '48 Los Verjeles was advertised for sale for the benefit of creditors. He had a son and a daughter, Dolores, who came to Cal. after his arrival. The latter married and died at Mont. after '78. G. (José Maria), soldier in S.F. comp. '19-26; killed by Ind. '29. iii. 110.

Gomez (José Miguel), 1842, Mex. priest who served as curate at Purisima in '42-4, and at S. Luis Ob. in '44-56; claimant for S. Simeon rancho. iv. 371, 421, 426, 647-8, 656-7, 659; v. 638-9. G. (Juan), soldier of S.F. comp. '19. G. (Juan), 1834, mr of the *Natalia*, and of the *Leonidas* '36. iii. 265-7, 383; iv. 104. G. (Juan), son of Rafael, resid. of Mont. and S.F. in '75-85, who gave me the privilege of copying a col. of his father's *Doc. Hist. Cal.* G. (Manuel), Mex. sergt of artill. at S. F. and Mont. from '16; lieut from '19; left Cal. in '22. Biog. ii. 470; ment. ii. 225-32, 247, 263, 371, 422, 451, 454, 461. G. (Nicolás), one of the mission guard at S. Juan Cap. 1776. i. 303. G. (Pedro), executed at Sta Cruz '47 for killing his wife. v. 641. G. (Rafael), convict settler at S. José 1798-1808. i. 606, 638; ii. 192.

Gomez (Rafael), 1830, Mex. lawyer who came to Cal. as asesor, or legal adviser of the govt, a relation of Joaquin. ii. 607, 677; ii. 46, 54. As a supporter of Gov. Victoria, or rather by his legal opinions in the criminal cases of '31, he excited considerable opposition among the Californians, and tried to escape after V.'s downfall; but failed and was not molested. iii. 190-2, 195, 213, 600-1; grantee of Sta Rosa in '31. iii. 713, 721; iv. 160; supports Zamorano '32. iii. 222-3; action in P. Mercado's case '33. iii. 324; supports Figueroa '34. iii. 277; but resigned his office. He was grantee of Tularcitos in '34. iii. 679; regidor at Mont. '35. iii. 673; memb. of the dip. in '36, also appointed agent in Mex., but did not go. iii. 426, 454; being at this time 36 years old; wife Josefa Estrada, child. Felipe b. '33, María Isabel '34, Juan '35. His *Diario de Cosas Notables de '36* (erroneously accredited to his son in list of auth.) I have found to be a very useful document. iii. 422. A few years after '36, at his rancho of Tularcitos, he was accidentally killed by being entangled in the reata of a horse he was trying to drive away from his grain. Don Rafael was a man of good character and a lawyer of much ability, who came to Cal. in reality as a kind of political exile. G. (Teodoro), soldier at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. G. (Vicente), 1825, Mex. guerrillero chief in the war of independence; a fiend known as El Capador, who, however, behaved well enough in Cal. during his stay of a few months. iii. 16.

Gomez (Vicente Perfecto), 1842, son of José Joaquin and nat. of Guadalajara, who came to Cal. as a clerk with Gov. Micheltorena. In '44 he was, or at least claimed later to have been, the grantee of the Panocha Grande rancho. iv. 655, 672. This grant, rejected by the courts, was the foundation of the famous McGarragan claim to the New Idria quicksilver mines; and Don Vicente is the villain of Bret Harte's *Story of a Mine*. He was also the unsuccessful claimant for Tucho. iv. 656. In '45 he was sec. of the juzgado at Mont. iv. 653; aided Manuel Castro in Nov. '46. v. 366; had a Cal. claim of \$11,500, of which \$500 was paid (v. 462); and in '47-8 was for a time in charge of S. Antonio mission. v. 640. As a witness in later land litigation he met with some severe criticism, much of it doubtless undeserved; and though an intelligent clerk and good penman, knowing little English, he had a hard time in the later years to pay his grog bills. In '75-6 he worked for me in the Library and various archives, doing much faithful service. Many were the stories he told of old times in Cal.; his fellow-laborers were instructed to write out his yarns; and the result is a large vol. of MS. called *Gomez, Lo Que Sabe*, full of interest, and by no means devoid of historic value. He died at Mont. in '84 at the age of about 60, a better man in several respects than he has been given credit for. He had no family.

Góngora (José Ant.), son of José M., b. 1778 at S. Antonio; ment. in '22. ii. 614; sergt of S. Diego comp. '25-8. ii. 543; in '42-3 juez at S. Diego. iv. 619-21. G. (José Maria), soldier of S.D. comp. 1771; corp. of the guard at S. Antonio '73; sergt from '75; ment. in connection with Anza's exped. '76. i. 269-71, 287. In '79 Gov. Neve reported against his promotion; and in '82

he was retired as an inválido and went to Loreto. His wife was Rosalia Maximiana Verdugo, married in '76, died '79 at S. Antonio. Gönnefgen (John A.), 1840, copy of his German passport of '24 made at Los Ang. by Fink '40.

Gonzalez, soldier poisoned at Sta B. 1796. i. 670. G. (Alejo Ant.), of the S. D. guard. 1775. i. 250. G. (Bernardo), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716; wife Mónica, child. Petra and Antonia. G. (Cirilo), serv. at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306. G. (Diego), 1781, Span. lieut. in com. at Mont. '81-5, and S.F. '85-7; an incompetent officer, of bad conduct, sent to the frontier in '87 and dropped from the rolls in '93. i. 340-2, 406-70, 484, 678; ii. 44. G. (Dionisio), 1842, Mex. capt. of the batallion fijo with Micheltorena. Nothing is recorded of him in Cal. iv. 289. G. (Felipe), at Brancif. '45, age 24, wife María Soria, child Antonio. G. (Francisco), 1797, Span. friar who served at Sta Cruz and retired in 1805. i. 498, 577; ii. 154-5, 159-60. G. (Francisco), settler at S. José 1791-1800; regidor in 1803. i. 716; ii. 134. G. (Francisco), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-24; also '37-40, perhaps another. G. (Francisco), corp. of the guard at Sta Inés '24. ii. 582. G. (Francisco), at Brancif. '28-30, wife María Engracia, child. Felipe, Margarita, and Natividad. ii. 627. G. (Fran.), at S. Felipe rancho, Mont., '36, age 30. G. (Fran.), said to have been drowned '44-5. G. (Francisco), Cal. claim of \$15,850, '46-7 (v. 462). G. (Jacinto), síndico at Sta B. '28. ii. 572. G. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '23-32. G. (José Ant.), at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306.

Gonzalez (José María de Jesus), 1833, Mex. friar of the Guadalupe college at Zacatecas, a nat. of Guadalupe, b. in 1803, coming to Cal. with the other Zacatecanos in '33. He served at S. José mission '33-42, being president and vice-prefect of the northern missions in '38-43. iii. 318, 577, 593, 724; iv. 61, 64, 372, 680. From '43 he served at Sta B. iv. 426, 643. From '46 he was the bishop's vicar, and after the bishop's death the same year was governor of the diocese. v. 565, 634; thus being the chief ecclesiastical authority in Cal. until the coming of Bishop Alemany in '50, and later vicar; president of the Sta B. college of Franciscans '58-72; died at Sta B. in '75, the last survivor of the Cal. missionaries, a man respected and beloved by all from the beginning to the end of his career; one of the few Zacatecanos who in ability, missionary zeal, and purity of life were the equals of the Span. Fernandinos. Gonzalez Rubio was his full name. G. (J. M. J.), com. de policía Sta Inés '35. iii. 291. G. (Juan), at Brancif. '28, wife Eusebia Pinto. G. (Juan), at Brancif. '30. ii. 627; maj. and admin. of Sta Cruz '34-9. iii. 346, 694-5; juez in '42. iv. 663; in '45, age 40, wife María Ana Rodriguez, both nat. of Cal., child. Ramona b. '23. Melania '29, Francisca '30, Petra '33, Juana '35, Tomasa '38, Refugia '40, Rosa '36, Pedro '38, Gabriela '42. G. (Juan José), soldier in S.F. comp. '23-33; grantee of Pescadero, Sta Cruz, '33. iii. 678. G. (Juan Pablo), officer in Mont. custom-house '27.

Gonzalez (Leandro), juez de campo at Sta B. '34; admin. and maj. of the mission '40-3. iii. 657-8; iv. 643; his wife was Josefa Guevara, with 4 child. before '37; still at Sta B. '50. G. (Macedonio), Mex. half-breed alférez on the L. Cal. frontier from about '36; a famous Ind. fighter, who took some part with the sureños in the troubles of '37-40, being once arrested and sent to Sonoma. iii. 549, 606-7; iv. 68-9. In later years he lived in Cal., and was in S. Diego Co. '64, age over 70. G. (Manuel), settler at S. José and S.F. from 1777; alcalde of S. José '85. v. 297, 312, 350, 478; wife Gertrudis Acebedo, child. Francisco, Romualdo, Antonia, in '93. G. (Manuel), settler at Los Ang. '14. ii. 350. G. (Manuel), at Sta B. '37. iii. 657; perhaps still there in '52. G. (Manuel), executed at Mont. for murder '42. iv. 633-4, 686. G. (Mauricio), son of Rafael, appointed guarda of Mont. customs '29, but did not come from Mex. till '40. iii. 136; iv. 31; grantee of Cholam, S. Luis Ob. iv. 655; with Micheltorena in '45. iv. 511. In '77, living at Mont. with his wife, the daughter of Manuel Crespo, he gave me his *Memorias*, and a col. of *Papeles Originales*, that had belonged to his father; still living in '85. G. (Miguel), 1825, Mex. capt. of artill., comandante de armas at Mont. '26-8, a bad fellow, if we credit the Californians, often in trouble, and finally sent away in '30. His daughter, Ildefonsa G. de Herrera. was more or less a famous

character at Mont. iii. 39-41; also ii. 576, 605, 608, 610-11, 614, 624, 674; iii. 15, 44, 93, 121, 437. His full name was Gonzalez de Ávila. G. (Pablo), of terna for contador '27. iii. 63. G. (Pedro), 1791, surg. in Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Gonzalez (Rafael), 1833, Mex. admin. of customs and sub-comisario at Mont. '33-4, having been appointed in '29, but coming to Cal. with Figueroa in '33. iii. 46, 136, 237-8, 240, 376-7, 437, 672. His *Diario* is an important record of '32-3. He had been a lieut. in the war of independence, and was an ignorant man of good character. In '35 he was alcalde at Mont. iii. 673, 441; also governor's sec. iii. 463; and grantee of S. Justo, ii. 678, being then 48 years old, wife Carmen Sierra, a Mex. He was arrested in the troubles of '37. iii. 513; comandante de celadores at the custom-house '37-46. iv. 339, 97, 210, 357, 377, 431, 577; v. 570; member of the junta '39-43, being also delegate to the consejo general of '46. iii. 590, 604; iv. 294-5, 360, 460; v. 45, 61; grantee of S. Miguelito in '41, being cl. in '53. iv. 656; had a Cal. claim of \$26,200. Larkin reported him as a man of property and influence. He died at Mont. in '68, at the age of 82. His *Doc. Hist. Cal.* were given me by his son Mauricio; his daughter, Ana G. de Castañares, was a woman with a will. iii. 437-8. G. (Rafael), 2d alcalde at S. Juan B. '35. iii. 692. G. (Rafael), son of Raf. Gerardo, b. at Sta B. in 1797, sold. of the Sta B. comp. '16-27. ii. 223, 235, 237-8, 337, 429, 508, 536. In '29-32 he was alcalde of Sta B., and again in '35 and '45. ii. 572; iii. 78, 212, 653-4; iv. 642; admin. and maj. of S. Buen. '38-42. iii. 660-1; iv. 644-5. His wife was Antonia Guevara, and there were 3 child. before '37. In '78 he was still living at Sta B., where he gave me an interesting narrative of his early *Experiencias*. G. (Rafael G.), Mex. soldier before 1800; wife Tomasa Quinteros. G. (Ramon T.), clerk of Cclis at Los Ang. '40; at Sta Inés '44. iv. 426; perhaps at S. Luis Ob. '50.

Gonzalez (Teodoro), 1825, Mex. who lived at Mont. from his arrival; licensed to hunt otters '33. iii. 374; in '36 regidor and acting alcalde during the troubles with Gov. Chico. iii. 439, 675; grantee in '36 of Rincon de la Puente and Sur Chiquito. iii. 678; being then 30 years old, wife Guadalupe Villarnel de Rico, the mother of Francisco Rico. Alcalde in '37; at Buena Vista '40; juez de paz '42-3; aux. de policia in '46. iii. 525; iv. 24, 637, 653-4, 656. He became a man of wealth and good standing in Cal.; and in '78, though his memory was failing with age, gave me some information about the *Revoluciones de Cal.* His death occurred a few years later. His sons Mariano and Alfredo were prominently connected with the Monterey and Salinas R. R., and in '85 reside in S. F. with their mother. G. (Tiburcio), at Mont. '36, age 28, nat. of Cal., wife Cruz Espinosa, child. Ramona and José. Gonzalvo (M.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu.

Goodhue, 1843, mate of the *Admittance*, died at sea on the passage home '45. Goodsell (J.), 1846, on the *Cyane*, acting commandant's clerk. Goodspeed (Galen), 1824, sailor and mate on the *Rover* '24-6. Goodwell (James F.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). G. (James T.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. Goodwin, 1847, mr of the *Eveline* from Hon., with wife. v. 578. G. (Andrew), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (Isaac), 1846, one of the Mormon col., with 6 children, his wife dying on the voyage. v. 546; nat. of Conn., and a mason who built a house for Larkin. Sent east to report to Brigham Young on Cal. prospects; interviewed in Utah '78 by Codman. *Round Trip*, 198-201. Goodyear (Andrew), 1847, nat. of Conn. and overl. immig.; at Benicia from '49; still living in '79. G. (Miles), 1847, trapper and trader at Los Ang., with a Cal. claim of \$1,800 (v. 462); a nat. of Conn. who died in '49; perhaps a brother of Andrew. Goosebth, 1809, mr of the *Coniack*. ii. 81.

Gordon, 1844, officer on H. B. M. S. *Modeste*. G. (A. J.), 1846, nat. of Mo. and overl. immig.; prob. son of Joseph; perhaps the G. at N. Helv. from Benicia '47; in Sonoma Co. from '48; in Mendocino '77. G. (Benj.), 1848, in the mines on Amer. Riv.; at S. José '50. G. (B. H.), 1846, married a daughter of Ed. Pyle; father of John M. G. of Los Gatos in '80. G. (Gilman), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (G. van), 1846, nat. of Mich.; in S. Luis Ob. '66-83. G. (Ira van), 1846, nat. of Penn. and overl. immig., prob.

with Harlan, whose daughter Rebecca he married in '41; one of Aram's men at Sta Clara; lot at S.F. '47; after several changes of residence and employment, became a farmer from '68 in S. Luis Ob., where he still lived '83. By some authorities he has been accredited to '43. iv. 393, 400. Either identical with or a brother of the preceding or following. G. (John van), 1846, perhaps same as G., at N. Helv. May; not of '43. iv. 393, 400. G. (John), 1845, com. of H.B.M.S. *America*. iv. 562. G. (Jacob), 1846, overl. immig. with Young, v. 529, with family; perhaps went to Or.; perhaps one of the van G.'s. G. (Joseph), 1846, overl. immig. ment. by Bryant; with fam.; perhaps went to Or. or back east. v. 528-9. G. (Julian), 1844, in Sonoma dist. '44-6; age 45 in '46. G. (Jemima), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. G. (Nicholas), 1845, blacksmith at Mont. '45-8. iv. 587. G. (Robert), 1846, came from Hon. on the *Elizabeth*; in '47-8 editor of the *Californian* at S.F., and judge of election. v. 650, 658; at Sac. '48-9, active in politics.

Gordon (Wm), 1841, nat. of Ohio, who became a Mex. citizen in N. Mex., where he married Maria Lucero, and came to Cal. in the Rowland-Workman party. iv. 277-9. In '42 came north to Sonoma, original passp. in my col.; and in '43 was grantee of Quesesosi rancho on Cache Cr., becoming the pioneer settler of Yolo Co. Here he lived till about '66, then moved to Cobb Valley, Lake Co., where he died in '76, at the age of 75. His wife died in '44, her sister being the wife of Cyrus Alexander; and in '55 G. married Elizabeth Corum. One of his daughters, Mrs Sarah Ingraham, died in Gordon Val. '68; another, Isabel, was the wife of Nathan Coombs. 'Uncle Billy' had been a trapper in his early years, and continued to be fond of the hunt in Cal.; a rough, uneducated, honest, and hospitable man. In '43-6 his place on Cache Cr. was a general rendezvous for settlers and hunters, and is oftener mentioned than any other place except Sutter's Fort and Sonoma. It was in the vicinity of the modern town of Fremont. Portrait *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 26; ment. iv. 573, 672; v. iii. 672. Gorgonio, neoph. who killed his wife at S. Buen. '17. ii. 424. G. (José), grantee of Purísima, Sta Clara, in '40. iii. 712. Gorgy (D.), doubtful name of a Russian owner of land near Bodega '37. ii. 638.

Gorman (Geo.), 1843, at Mont. G. (John), 1831, Irish, from Hon. with a letter from P. Short. iii. 405; joined the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; got a lot in '35; in '36 at Hartnell's rancho, age 50 and single. Gormly (Martin F.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); claimant for a Marin Co. rancho. iv. 674; mr of the *Bostonian*, and killed by explosion of the *Secretary* in '54. Goss, 1847, on the *Currency Lass* from Hon.

Gould, 1848, mr of the *Mary Frances*. G. (John C.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (John R.), 1846, assisted in printing the Mont. *Californian*. v. 293. G. (Samuel), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 489). Gouldin, 1847, doubtful name, Alameda Co. '55-78. Goulet (G.), 1845, in Sutter's employ '45-6; and Geo. Goutler had a Cal. claim of \$60 for shoeing horses (v. 462). Gourville (Jean), 1836, Fr. laborer at Los Verjeles rancho, age 27. Goycochea (Felipe), 1783, Mex. lieut and com. of the Sta B. comp. 1784-1802, being brevet capt. from 1797; habilitado gen. of Cal. in Mex. 1802-5; gov. of L. Cal. 1806-14, where he died at Loreto. A prominent and able officer. Biog. ii. 116-17; ment. i. list of auth., 396, 461-3, 464-6, 484, 501-2, 517, 521-2, 532, 537, 542, 573, 583, 588-94, 639; ii. 28, 30, 32-3, 36, 111, 154-6, 186, 188, 665, 669.

Grable (Benj.). 1841 (?), nat. of Ohio; d. S. Luis Ob. '76. iv. 279; date of arrival prob. a misprint in *Cal. Christ. Adv.*, Jul. 30, '76. Grady (Thomas), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Graf (Joseph), 1848, overl. immig. with wife, who settled at Nicolaus; a teamster. Graff (Geo. J.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74-82. Grafton (Ed. C.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*; acting lieut Co. C, Stockton's bat. '46-7. v. 385. Graham, 1848, from Or. with Martin; supposed to have been killed by Ind. the same year at Murderers bar. G. (Chas K.), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Columbus*; maj.-gen. in war of '61-5; surveyor of port of N. Y. '79. G. (Geo.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); passp. from Hon. '48.

Graham (Isaac), 1833-5, nat. of Ky, and for many years a trapper in the

great basin and N. Mex., whence he is generally said to have come to Cal. in '33. iii. 388, 409. I have found no details of his arrival, which was very likely in '34 or '35. In '36 he had a distillery and drinking-place at Natividad, and from the loafers about his place, chiefly deserting sailors, raised a comp. of 'riflemen' to support Alvarado in his revolution, going south in that cause in '37. See full details in iii. 454-9, 491, 524, 685. In '38 he was condemned to 8 months in the chain-gang for killing cattle on Gomez' rancho. *Mont. Arch.*; and in '39 he and Naile tried to organize a comp. to cross the mts eastward. In '40, with a dozen of his associates and enough other foreigners to make up the number of 47, G. was sent to S. Blas on a charge of plotting against the govt; but with 18 of the exiles came back the next year. iv. 2-41, 95, 116, 348. The current versions of this affair, as fully explained elsewhere, have but a slight foundation in truth; the exiles were for the most part foreigners of the worst class, who had come to Cal. in defiance of the laws; and while the definite charges of conspiracy could not be proved, the arrest was only technical, and in the case of a few, an outrage, for which Gov. Alvarado was willing that Mex. should pay damages. Statements that Alvarado broke his promises to G.; and that the prisoners were brutally treated, have no better foundation than the absurd ravings of Farnham and the complaints of the victims hungry for damages. After his return, G., with Majors and others, bought the Sayante rancho near Sta Cruz, built a saw-mill, and engaged also to some extent in tanning. His name appears constantly on Larkin's books. He made desperate efforts to get damages from Mex. through the U. S. govt for his exile; it is a popular tradition that he succeeded in getting \$36,000, and possibly he did in later years get a small sum, but I find no definite evidence to that effect. iv. 40-1. In '43 he offered his support and that of his associates—without their knowledge—to Gov. Micheltorena, who declined at first. iv. 356; but he finally went south with Sutter's force in defense of the gov. in '44-5; iv. 472, 478, 483, 486, 507. In '45 he induced a young American woman to live with him, her mother making an effort through Consul Larkin and the alcalde to oblige him to marry, but apparently without success; though G. claimed that she was his wife, and she so appears in the padron of '45, when G. was 46 years old. I have much of the original corresp. connected with the scandal. At this time 20 of G.'s foreign fellow-citizens signed a petition to the prefect for his expulsion from the community, as a dissolute, lawless, quarrelsome corruptor of the public peace and morals. I think the woman left him in '49, about the time that some of his children by a former marriage came to Cal. The case of Graham vs Roussillon in '46 was the 1st tried by a jury in Cal. v. 289. After the U.S. occupation, G. continued to live on his Sta Cruz rancho, for which he was the claimant. iv. 656; and died at S. F. in '63 at the age of nearly 70. Two of his daughters, very respectable people, live in Sta Cruz Co. '85; and his brother also resided in Cal. for many years. Respecting Graham's character, much is said in my narrative of the events of '40. But for the unmerited praise that has been so profusely accorded him, and his own never-ending abuse of better men, it might be in doubtful taste to dwell on the man's true character. In N. Mex. and on the plains, where he was well known by Nidever, B. D. Wilson, Job Dye, and others, he had the worst of reputations, amply justified by his career in Cal. At the best, he was a loud-mouthed, unprincipled, profligate, and reckless man, whose only good qualities seem to have been the personal bravery and prodigal hospitality of his class, with undoubted skill as a hunter, and a degree of industry.

Graham (John), 1791, Boston boy of Malaspina's exped. who died at Mont., called Groem. i. 491. G. (John), 1841, lieutenant on the U.S. *St Louis*. G. (Lawrence P.), 1848, brevet major 2d U. S. drag., in com. of a dragoon battalion from Mex. arriving at the end of Dec.; mil. com. of the southern dist in '49. v. 522, 618. G. (Wm), 1841, doubtful name at S. José. *Bidwell*. Grajera (Antonio), Mex. lieutenant in com. of the S. Diego comp. 1793-9; capt. from '98; conduct far from exemplary; left Cal. Jan. 1800, and died at sea 3 days after sailing. *Biog.* i. 676; ment. i. 522, 532, 538, 543, 563, 588-94, 630, 634, 653, 656, 730. Gralbatch (Wm), 1825, Engl. sailor and cooper who landed at

Mont. ii. 609; iii. 29. In '29 he kept a shop with Geo. Allen and applied for naturalization, age 26; a memb. of the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; on Larkin's books from '33. In '36 he lived at S. Isidro rancho, being then single, but married before '40. I find no later record than Oct. '41; generally called Graybatch or Grayback, but I have his autographs. Grambis (Fred.), 1847, chief musician N. Y. Vol. v. 503; d. before '82. Grams (Philip), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at Milwaukee, Wis., '80. Granados (Fran.), 1846, aux. de policia. Mont. v. 637. Grant, 1844, off. on H. B. M. S. *Modeste*. G. (B.), 1845, doubtful name of the Grigsby-Ide immig. party. iv. 579; prob. went to Or. G. (James), 1825, Engl. waterman, age 25, protestant and single; in Mont. dist. '25-9. iii. 29. G. (Thos), 1832, got a carta. iii. 408.

Graves (Franklin W.), 1846, member of the Donner party from Ill., accompanied by wife Elizabeth, 3 sons, and 6 daughters. The father, mother, and one son—Franklin W., Jr, age 5—died in the Sierra. v. 528, 530, 534, 537. Eight of the children survived. Jonathan B., age 7, and Elizabeth, Jr, died near Sutter's Fort in '47. v. 530, 534. Wm C. was, in '80-1, a blacksmith at Calistoga, and in '84 writes me from Merrimac, Plumas Co.; he also wrote for the newspapers a narrative of *Crossing the Plains* in '46. v. 530, 534, 536, 541. Eleanor married Wm McDonald in '49, and in '81 lived at Knight's Val., Sonoma, with 8 children. v. 530, 534. Mary Ann married Ed. Pyle in '47, and J. T. Clarke in '52, and in '81 lived at White River, Tulare, with 5 children. Lovina married John Cyrus in '56, and in '81 lived near Calistoga with 5 children. Nancy married R. W. Williamson in '55, and in '81 lived at Los Gatos, also with 5 children. A married daughter, also a survivor, was Mrs 'Fosdick,' q. v. G. (Hiram), 1848, at S. F. acc. to his later testimony.

Gray (Andrew F. V.), 1846, lieut on the U. S. Congress; com. of the force sent by Stockton to Kearny's relief at S. Pascual; served as S.'s aide in the final campaign of '47; went east overland with despatches; and testified at the Fremont court-martial in Wash. v. 328, 350, 385, 420, 456. G. (Alonzo), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). G. (E.), 1847, mr of the *Antonita*. v. 576. G. (E. L.), 1846, from Hon. on the *Euphemia*; perhaps same as preceding. G. (G. R.), 1841, lieut on the U. S. *St Louis*. G. (G. L.), 1847, at Hon. from Cal. twice, 1st on the *Currency Lass*, 2d on the *Gen. Kearny*. G. (James A.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); nat. of Penn.; and memb. of 1st Cal. legisl. '49-50; resid. at Salinas City '82. G. (John B.), 1847, came from Va with letters from Fauntleroy and Minor to Larkin; at N. Helv. '48, interested in mines. G. (L. C.), 1847, trader on the coast '47-8 from Honolulu on the *Gen. Kearny*, *Louise*, and *Undine*; owner of S. F. lot. v. 679; at Benicia '49-50, and perhaps the S. C. Gray whose lecture in Benicia is published in the *Solano Co. Hist.*, 146; still living, I think, in '85. G. (Robt), 1788, mr of the *Washington*, sighting the Cal. coast on his way north. i. 445, 499; see *Hist. N. W. Coast*. G. (Wm), 1837, lumberman and militiaman at Sonoma. G. (Wm D.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Grayson (Andrew J.), 1846, nat. of La, and overl. immig.—being at the start in com. of a small party—with wife and child, living for a time in the Upper Sac. Val. v. 528. Active in raising men for the Cal. Bat., in which he ranked as lieut; but remained in the north, and took part in the campaign against Sanchez. v. 359, 361, 383. Mrs G. seems to have remained at Sonoma, where she is named as a witness in Jan. '47. In '47-8 G. obtained lots at Benicia and S. F., where he kept a little stationery shop in the City Hotel. v. 672, 680; also acting as Capt. Folsom's agent at Corte Madera, Marin Co., and soon founding—on paper—the town of Graysonville on the S. Joaq. Riv. In these days, though a gambler and associate of Lippincott, McDougal, and other like characters, he was regarded as a man of good abilities and character. In '50 he settled at S. José and gave his attention to the study of ornithology, in which branch, and as an artist, he became widely known to scientific men in all parts of the world. In '57 he went with his wife to Mex., and died at Mazatlan in '69 at the age of 50. His descrip. and paintings of Pac. coast birds have as yet, unfortunately, remained unpublished. His widow returned to Cal., married Dr G. B. Crane, and was still living at St Helena



in '77, as she is, I think, in '85. G. (Ned), 1846, at S. José '54. *Annals of S.F.*, 822; perhaps the preceding or his son.

Green (Alfred A.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 513, 610; a nat. of New Brunswick, who after a brief experience in the mines became a somewhat prominent lawyer at S.F., being at one time memb. of the legislature, and well known in connection with the pueblo land question, Santillan claim, and vigilance committee. In '78 he gave me a narrative of the *Adventures of a '47er*, containing many interesting details of early S.F. annals; still living in S.F. '82, and I think in '85. There is some confusion in the records between him and H.A. Green, at Sonoma in '47-8. G. (Alonzo), 1848 (?), doubtful date of a Sonora settler. G. (Cambridge), 1832, one of Young's trappers, who killed a man named Anderson, and is said to have been imprisoned at Los Ang.; also had a brother in the same party. iii. 388. G. (Daniel S. or C.), 1846, surgeon on the U. S. *Dale*; in confed. service '61-5. G. (Ephraim), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Sutter's and in the mines '48. G. (Francis), 1836, Amer. age 40, in a Los Ang. list; perhaps at Sta Cruz '39. G. (Geo. W.), 1829, on the *Brookline*. iii. 133-9; living in Mass. '72. G. (Harry), 1848, named by Glover as a Mormon who went to Utah '49. G. (Henry A.), 1844 (?), a lumberman and builder—possibly the G. at Sta Cruz '39—named in various records of '44-6 at Mont. and Sta Cruz. iv. 455; Cal. claim of \$76 (v. 462). In '47 he was at Sonoma, being a member of the town council, v. 668, and employed in preparing material, under a contract with Larkin, for houses which were erected at Benicia in '48. v. 671-3. There was a Mrs G., perhaps his wife, at Sonoma in '47. G. (H.F.A.), 1848, at Mont., acc. to consulate arch. G. (Hugh W.), 1847, purser on the U. S. *Independence*. G. (Jacob), 1846, Swiss trapper at N. Helv. '46-7; Cal. claim \$25 (v. 462); ment. by Ward in '48. G. (J.L.), 1848, owner of a S.F. lot. G. (James), 1847, doubtful member of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74. G. (James), 1831, perhaps of Young's party. iii. 388. G. (James M.), 1845, nat. of Conn., who came on a whaler. iv. 587; long a resid. of Hon., and mr of vessels running to Cal.; memb. of firm C. A. Williams & Co.; also ship-chandler at S.F.; died in Stockton insane asylum '68. Newspapers. G. (John), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). G. (John D.), 1847, resid. at Sta Cruz, acc. to the county hist. G. (Judson), 1846, overl. immig. with Steph. Cooper. G. (Lewis), 1846 (?), at Los Ang. '59-76. G. (Michael), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). G. (T.C.), 1847, at N. Helv.

Green (Talbot H.), 1841, nat. of Penn., and overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 268, 270, 275, 279. Early in '42 he entered Larkin's service at Mont. as clerk; and in May '43 made a contract to carry on L.'s business for one year for \$400 and 5 per cent of the profits. This arrangement was continued to the end of '45, and in Jan. '46 G. made a contract for 3 years to take the business, with \$10,000 worth of goods, for one third of the profits. v. 55-6. I have much of his business corresp. In '44 he got a renewal of his passport, possibly naturalization; in '46 served on the 1st jury, v. 289, and was grantee of land near Mont. v. 637; and in '46-7 was collector of the port, having also a Cal. claim of \$10,855, and obtaining a lot at S.F. v. 289, 433, 467, 570, 572. He made a trip to Mazatlan, and contributed items for the *Californian*. In '48 visited the mines. From Jan. '49 he was a member of the S.F. firm of Mellus & Howard, a prosperous and popular man of business, member of the town council, and taking an active part in political affairs. He married the widow Montgomery, of the Stevens immig. party of '44, by whom he had a son, in '85 state librarian at Sac., his mother, now Mrs Wallis, being a resident of Mayfield. In '51 Green, being then a prominent candidate for mayor, was recognized and denounced as Paul Geddes of Penn., a defaulting bank clerk, who had left a wife and children in the east. There is no agreement about the circumstances of the discovery. The charge proved true, but G. protested his innocence, and went east via Panamá for the avowed purpose of clearing his reputation, being escorted to the boat by a large company of prominent citizens. There are several confused versions of his later life. I have his letter to Larkin in '53, in which he expresses shame and pen-

itence for the deception he had practised; says he has lost \$3,200 from his trunk, and is 'penniless and destitute, with spirits broken and energy gone;' begs L., 'for God's sake,' to send him his share of the proceeds of the Cal. claims and other debts; confesses that he has deceived Thompson; but intends to buy a small farm in Tenn. Some day he will send a full history of his life. In '54 he visited Cal. and was seen by Wm F. White—whose *Grey's Picture of Pion. Times*, 124-31, contains a good account of G.'s life—and in '55 he writes to Larkin from N.Y. that he had settled with Mr H. (Howard?); that Mr B. (Brannan) had settled the Penn. affair; and that he is about to start for Tenn. He is understood to have rejoined his 1st wife and to be still living in '85. In the *S. J. Pion.* of Apr. 21, '77, it is stated that G. had been for some time asst sec. of the U.S. senate, and that he visited Cal. in '76. Lieut Maddox accused Green of dishonorable conduct in '46-7, and there are some slight indications that his Penn. defalcation was not his only transgression; but his Cal. record, as a whole, was excellent.

Green (Theodore P.), 1846, lieu on the U.S. Congress. G. (Wm), 1840, one of the S. Blas exiles, arrested in the south. iv. 14, 18. G. (Wm G), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. Rafael '71. Greenman (J. D.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Greenock, 1846, ment. by Revere as the frontier settler on a journey from Napa Val. to Clear Lake. I think there may be some connection between this name and 'Guenoc,' that of a Lake Co. rancho granted in '45 to Geo. 'Rock.' Guenoc is still the name in use.

Greenwood (Calcb), 1844, trapper and mountaineer, who, with his two sons, Britain and John, by a Crow wife, guided the Stevens immig. party across the plains; and performed like service for other parties in '45-6, being sent to Ft Hall to divert the Or. immig. to Cal. They served in Sutter's force '45; Bryant met the old man in Lake Co. '46, when he claimed to be 83 years old; Britain was with the 2d Donner relief of '47, and lived in Mendocino Co. '84; S. S. Greenwood, apparently one of the 3, is said to have been a nat. of Nova Scotia, to have come with Frémont, and to have been justice of the peace and assessor at Sac., where he died in '78. John served in Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and had a trading-post in Greenwood Val. '48. It is impossible to distinguish between the 3, or to locate any one of them at any definite time. iv. 445, 453-4, 486, 539, 575, 579.

Gregory (John), 1844, Engl. in Cal. '44-6; came back in '55; in Sonoma Co. '61-80 with wife and 3 child. *Son. Co. Hist.*, 691. G. (Robert), 1846, Co. K, 1st U.S. drag., killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. G. (Thos), 1848, at S. F. from Honolulu. Gregson (James), 1845, Engl. who came to Phil. as a boy, and overl. to Cal. in the Grigsby-Ide party, with his wife, Elizabeth Marshall, and her two brothers, mother, and sister. v. 579, 587. In '45-8 he worked as a blacksmith for Sutter, serving in the Sac. garrison during the Bear revolt. v. 79; and later in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), being perhaps at the Natividad fight, and taking part in the southern campaign of '46-7. Returning, he resumed work for Sutter, got a lot at S.F. v. 685, and was at work at the famous mill when gold was discovered. Mrs G. is mentioned in '47 as passenger on the 1st steamboat to Sac. v. 579. In '50-80 he lived in Green Val., Sonoma Co., with 9 children. His daughter, Annie, b. Sept. 3, '46, married Robert Reid of S. Luis Ob.; another, Mary Ellen, b. '48, married McChristian. Prob. still alive in '85. I have a MS. *Statement* from him. Portrait in *Son. Co. Hist.*, 509. G. (Wm), 1834, Amer., age 29, in Spear's service at Mont. Gremell, 1848, in list of letters, S.F. Gremes, 1821, mr of the *Sigloe* (?), at Sta B. ii. 440. Grey (Wm), 1837, in S. F. militia. G. (Louisa C.), 1848, wife of W.L.G., d. Stockton '79, age 31; named as 1st Amer. child born in Sonoma.

Grien (Carl), 1844, blacksmith at Mont. Griffin, 1847, from Honolulu on the *Euphemia*; in '48 mr of the *Ariel*. v. 576. G. (John S.), 1846, asst surg. U. S. A. from '40, prob. nat. of Ky, who came with Kearny from N. Mex., being present in the fights of S. Pascual, S. Gabriel, and the Mesa. v. 336-7, 385. His *Journal* of '46-7 is one of the best authorities extant, and is supplemented by his original *Doc. Hist. Cal.* in my collection. He was stationed at S.D. and Los Ang. in charge of the mil. hospital; visited the mines

on leave of absence in '49, became interested with Vallejo and Frisbie in Napa lands, and was stationed at Benicia till '52, when he was transferred to the south; went east in '53, and in '54 resigned and settled at Los Ang., where he has since resided and practiced medicine down to '85. G. (M.), 1847, at S. F. from Honolulu. G. (Peter K.), 1844, Amer. at Mont., getting a pass for a year. G. (Sam. P.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Savannah*; serving in garrison at S. José, v. 378, where he applied for land.

Griffith (Calvin C.), 1845, nat. of N.C., who came with his parents in the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. He served with the Bears, v. 110, and in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), later becoming a miner and farmer. In '81 he lived at Ruthersford, Napa Co., with his wife, Lydia Lensibaugh, mar. in '55, and 7 children. G. (F.G.), 1846, in Cal. Bat., and named in a list of Bears; perhaps a brother of Calvin. G. (James A.), 1845, overl. immig. of Grigsby-Ide party, with wife, Elizabeth R., and one or more sons. Bonds given by Yount Nov. 19th. iv. 579, 587. The family settled in Napa Val.; Cal. claim of \$1,000 for repairing barracks (v. 462); died in Sonoma '68. G. (Jonathan), 1846, one of the Morm. Col. with wife and 2 children. v. 546; lot at S.F. '47; Mrs G. and son at Mont. '48. G. did not go to Utah. G. (Thomas), 1846, doubtful name of a Bear; possibly a son of James A. G. (Joseph), doubtful name of a trapper in S. Joaq. Val. in very early times. *Mont. Co. Hist.*, 29.

Grigsby (Franklin F.), 1845, Co. E, Cal. Bat. '46-7 (v. 358); prob. a son of John and immig. of '45. G. (Granville W.), 1845, ditto. G. (John), 1845, nat. of Tenn., came to Cal. from Mo. in the immig. party that bears his name, with his family. iv. 578-81, 587. He was one of the most active in fomenting the Bear revolt of '46; was for a few hours leader at Sonoma on June 14th; com. the guard that took the prisoners to N. Helv.; and after the U. S. occup. was in com. of the Sonoma garrison, being capt. of Co. B, Cal. Bat. v. 110, 114-19, 164, 168, 175, 184, 242-3, 296, 298. After the reorganization of the battalion in Nov. Capt. G. com. Co. E, in the southern campaign. v. 358-61. He had a Cal. claim (v. 462); and in '47 is mentioned in connection with political affairs at Sonoma. v. 433, 609. He settled in Napa, where he continued to live till about '72, when he went to Texas, and died in Mo. '76, at the age of 70. There is a strange lack of information about him and his family after '46. Two of the name, perhaps his sons, have been mentioned; his daughter was the wife of Wm Edgington; and he had a brother Jesse in Cal. I have copies of a small col. of *Grigsby Papers* furnished by the Sonoma Pion. Soc. Grijalva (Juan Pablo), 1776, Mex. sergt with Anza's exped.; served at S.F. '76-86; alf. of S. Diego comp. '86-96; retired as lieut '96-1806, the date of his death. His daughters married Ant. Yorba and Pedro Peralta. Biog. ii. 104; ment. i. 258, 262-76, 286-7, 296-7, 359, 362, 452, 472-3, 547, 553, 647, 652-3, 663; ii. 57. G. (Luciano), at Los Ang. in '33.

Grimes (Eliab), 1838, nat. of Mass.; lieut on a privateer in the war of 1812; later for 20 years a well-known merchant of Honolulu, of firm E. & H. Grimes. iv. 141. In '38 he visited Cal. on the *Rasselas*, of which he was owner, and went to Boston. iv. 105, 117, 119. His next visit was on the schr *California* in '42, at which time he selected a rancho in the Sac. Val., which, after he had returned from a trip to Hon. on the *Fama*, was granted to him in '44. iv. 672. From this time Capt. G. may be regarded as a permanent resid. of S.F., though he made another trip to Hon. on the *Don Quixote* in '47. He had a lot and house, was a well-known trader, and was a memb. of the legis. council in '47. v. 433, 653, 678, 680. G. & Sinclair had a Cal. claim for horses (v. 462). For some years he made 'Kent Hall' his home while in town; and kept there a case of extra fine liquors, which nothing would induce the old man to open for convivial purposes but a story that could arouse his interest; hence there was a continual rivalry in yarn-spinning among the younger merchants. As a boat was going up the Sac., after the gold excitement, the occupants were asked who was left at S.F., and 'nobody but old Grimes' was the reply; but 'old Grimes' died in Oct. '48, at the age of 69. G. (Hiram), 1847, nephew and partner of Eliab at Honolulu; partner of Wm. H. Davis in '45-6; came to Cal. in Feb. '47 on the *Don Quixote*; and again on the *Euphemia*

in July with his wife and child. Often named in S.F. annals of '48-9; claimant for several ranchos. iv. 672-3; still in Cal. '54. G. (A. J. and B.), 1847-8, doubtful mention; prob. confounded with the preceding.

Grimshaw (Wm Robinson), 1848, nat. of N.Y. city, b. in 1826 of Engl. parents; sailor on the *Isaac Walton*, and after arrival on the tender *Anita*, U.S.N.; also mr of the launch *Susanita*, on the trip up the Sac. v. 580. He worked as book-keeper for Brannan & Co. at Sac. in '48-9; and from Nov. '49 was partner of Wm Daylor in a store or Ind. trading-post on the Cosumnes. Daylor having died in '50, G. married his widow in '51, and continued to reside on the rancho, where in '72 he wrote for me his *Narrative*. This is not only an interesting sketch of his own life and adventures, but one of the best accounts extant of the events of '48-50 in the Sac. region. Still living in '80, with 7 children, Wm R., Jr, Thos W., Emma (Mrs W. D. Lawton of S.F.), George, Francis, Frederick, and Walter. Grinnell, 1848, from Hon. on the *Starling*. G. (Chas C.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Griswold (Theodore), 1847, at N. Helv.; lot at S.F.; named in '48.

Groem, 1791, see 'Graham.' i. 491. Groh (Jacob), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). Grogan (Alex.), 1848, from Valparaiso with letter from Atherton; clerk for C. L. Ross at S.F. '48-9; still in S.F. after '80. Grove (Wm), 1848, lieut of S.F. guards. Grovecot, 1846, perhaps in Sta Clara. Grover (Sam.), 1816, Mass. sailor bapt. at S. Carlos. ii. 276-7. Grow (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; at Yreka '78; at Deadwood, Dakota, '83. Guadalupe (José M.), soldier at S. Miguel 1797. i. 560. Guat (Santiago), 1836, juez de campo at Mont. iii. 678; prob. James 'Watt.' Guchapa, Ind. chief at S. Miguel 1804. ii. 150.

Guerra (Antonio María), son of José de la G. y N., b. '25; reg. and sec. of ayunt. '49; memb. of the Cal. senate in '53, several times mayor of Sta. B., holding other local offices; in the war of '61-5 a capt. of Cal. volunteers serving in Ariz. He is said to have been one of the ablest of the family; but in later years the loss of his palate and of his eyesight obliged him to lead a life of retirement. He never married, and died at Sta B. in '81 at the age of 56. G. (Bautista), 1831, from N. Mex. with Wolfskill. iii. 387. G. (Francisco), son of José de la G. y N., b. '18; acc. to the padron of '32 there were two Franciscos; from '43 member of the junta, elector at Sta B. '45, taking a somewhat prominent part in political and mil. affairs in '46-7, and involved in the imaginary Sta B. revolt of '48. iv. 361, 522, 540; v. 38-9, 404, 586. He took no pains to conceal his hostility to Amer., but after the change of flag was mayor of Sta B. for several years from '51. He inherited a rancho, but died poor in '78. His 1st wife was María Asuncion Sepúlveda, by whom he had Francisco, Jr (county assessor of Sta B. in '82), and María Antonia; the 2d wife was Concepcion Sepúlveda, sister of the 1st, and her children were Juan, Osbaldo, José, Hércules, Pablo, Anibal, Anita (Mrs F. W. Thompson), Erlinda, Rosa, and Diana. There were also two natural children legitimated. G. (Joaquin), son of G. y N., b. '22; once sheriff; no family; d. before '70.

Guerra (José Antonio), son of G. y N., b. 1805; cadet in the Sta B. comp. '18-28. ii. 572, 576; accomp. his father to Mex. '19; síndico '29 and alcalde '33. ii. 572; iii. 654; elector in '34. From '35 a memb. of the dip., taking a prominent part in support of Alvarado's govt in '36-7. iii. 291, 426, 454-5, 461, 506; in '37-40 capt. of the port of Sta B., being made capt. by Vallejo, and at times acting as mil. com. iii. 583, 601-2, 651, 654; iv. 98; vocal of the dip., and grantee of Los Álamos '39. iii. 585, 655. Prop. for sub-prefect '41. iv. 641; admin. at Purísima '41-2. iv. 647-8; where there were serious charges against him by P. Abella and others. In '43 he was capt. of the port, and in '44 receptor. iv. 431-2, 640, 642; and in '44-6 a memb. of the assembly, being in '45 leader in an outbreak at Sta B. iv. 410, 497-8, 541, 559; v. 37-8, 142, 264, 280, 321-2. In '48 took part in the affair of the lost cannon at Sta B. v. 588. In later years he was several times sheriff of S. Luis Ob., holding that office—or his son—in '69. He had the whim of signing his name José Noriega, as he had no right to do. Don José Antonio's record was, in several respects, not of the best, though there is nothing very bad to be said of him.

His wife was María Concepcion Ortega, and his children—6 of them born before '40—were José Ant. J., Ramon (sheriff of S. Luis Ob.), Alejandro, Guillermo, Dolores, Catarina, Sola (?), Cristina, and Juana. G. (Juan J.), son of G. y N., b. about 1810, educ. in England; later at the Mont. school under Hartnell and P. Short; died in '33, unmarried; ment. i. 432. I have a long letter, in good English, written by him in '28 from Stonyhurst College, Engl. G. (Máximo), said to have been exiled in '29, and again in '39. iii. 78, 84-5, 580. G. (Miguel), son of G. y N., b. '23, wife Trinidad Ortega, child. Gaspar, Ulpiano, Leon, María (wife of Alex. S. Taylor), Josefa, Olimpia, Joaquina, and Paulina. Died at Sta B. in '78.

Guerra (Pablo), son of G. y N., b. '19, educated in Hartnell's school at Mont., where he is ment. in the padron of '36. His baptismal name was Pablo Andrés Antonio María Saturnino; and in '40 he is called Pablo Gaspar. From '38 he was vista, and from '42 contador and acting administrator of the Mont. custom-house. iii. 598; iv. 97, 309, 339, 353, 357, 364, 377, 431, 556, 570, 590; in '44 grantee of Nicasio rancho. iv. 672; in '45 elector de partido. iv. 515, 540, 651. In '46 Don Pablo was active against the Amer., trying to reconcile the hostile factions of his people, and favoring an Engl. protectorate. v. 43-4, 61, 68-9. On the raising of the U. S. flag he went south; served as Castro's commissioner to Stockton. v. 235, 268-9; and after Castro's departure returned to Mont., where he was arrested in Nov. on the outbreak of Flores' revolt, and kept a prisoner till Feb. '47. v. 363. He was alcalde of Sta B. in '47, and was suspected of complicity in a revolutionary movement in '48. v. 631, 586. His next public service was as memb. of the constit. convention in '49; and subsequently he was state senator for several terms, acting lieut.-gov., U.S. marshal, and district judge from '64 to within a short time before his death, in '74. Don Pablo was by far the most prominent of the Guerra family, except his father; a man of good ability and education; of gentlemanly manners, though somewhat haughty and overbearing; a good speaker in Spanish and English; and one whose family name gave him an influence in the south greater than he could otherwise have acquired. It has been customary to eulogize him far beyond his merits; he was a politician of not the best type, trimming his sails adroitly to catch the breeze of popularity, and changing somewhat abruptly from secessionist to union man in the race for office; yet his record in office seems always to have been an honorable one. In private life also he is reported to have been liberal and honest, though health and property were largely sacrificed to his fondness for brandy and cards. He married Josefa Moreno in '47 at S. Carlos; his children were Francisca (Mrs Dibblee), Delfina, Ernina, Paulina, and a son whose name I do not find.

Guerra y Noriega (José de la), 1801, nat. of Spain, b. Mar. 6, 1779, son of Juan José de la G. (died 1820) and María Teresa de Noriega (died 1815), both, and especially the mother, of old and distinguished Span. families. In boyhood he wished to be a friar, a freak that caused his parents much sorrow; but soon he went to Mex. to be a clerk in the store of his uncle, Pedro Noriega. In 1798 he left the store—much to the displeasure of Don Pedro, who afterwards relented and gave him much aid—and became asst in the office of Habilitado gen. Cárcaba, by whose influence he was enrolled as cadet in the army and attached to the S. Diego comp. Respecting this and most other parts of his life I have more original corresp. than I have room to utilize. In 1800 he was promoted to alférez of the Mont. comp., and came to Cal. on the *Concepcion* in Aug. 1801. At Mont. he was habilitado, and acting com. much of the time, in 1802-6, being mentioned in con. with many minor affairs. ii. 50, 78, 132-3, 135, 140, 150, 153, 155; having in 1804, with permission of the king, married Antonia, daughter of Raimundo Carrillo, with the condition that she and her children should not be entitled to montepio unless he were killed in battle. In 1806 he was promoted to lieut. of the Sta B. comp., and sent to S. Diego as habilitado in 1806-9, being knocked down in a quarrel with Lieut Ruiz, which greatly alarmed his friends as likely to interfere with his rapid promotion. ii. 85, 99-100, 117, 540. From 1808 he received large consignments of goods from his uncle Pedro in Mex., the sale of which

greatly improved his financial condition. ii. 186. In 1810 he was sent to Mex. as *habilitado gen.* of the Cals, but being arrested by insurgents at S. Blas, was unable to reach the capital, and returned to Cal. in '11, taking his position at Sta B., and continuing his commercial operations, though going to S. Diego again as *habilitado* in '13-15. ii. 98, 188-9, 197-8, 341, 419-21. From '15 he was com. at Sta B., taking part in the arrest of foreign smugglers, in defensive operations against Bouchard, having a quarrel with P. Señan, and being promoted to Capt. in '18. ii. 222-5, 235-42, 275, 284-5, 317, 332, 361, 382, 405, 416, 424. In '19 he was sent again to Mex. as repres. of the Cal. companies to obtain supplies, and prob. with a hope of getting an appointment as gov., returning in '20 after accomplishing very little, though all that was possible. ii. 260-2, 265, 334, 422. He was busied, besides his official duties, in '21-2 in obtaining ranchos, quarrelling with the friars on the subject, and getting a grant of Conejo in '22. ii. 441, 566, 569-70, 580. In '22 he was a candidate for gov., and but for his Span. birth and Canónigo Fernandez' consequent opposition, would have been chosen; being also favored by the friars for congressman. ii. 451, 453-4, 465-8. There is no truth in the statement of Wilkes, *U.S. Explor. Exped.*, v. 173, on this matter, and but little in that of Petit-Thouars, *Voy.*, ii. 90; though his disappointment may have had an influence on Don José's later policy between Mexicans and natives. Mention in '23-5, including his acts in suppressing the Ind. revolt of '24. ii. 495, 510, 530, 533, 536-7, 561, 576; iii. 27. He was elected dip. to congress in '27, and against the advice of many went to Mex. in '28, but was not given his seat, returned in '29, and was for some time, as a Span., nominally suspended from his command. ii. 570-1, 574-5, 676; iii. 33-4, 51-2, 61, 127; iv. 343. In '29-30 he bought a schr, perhaps had another built, and bought the cargo of a wrecked vessel. iii. 140, 146. He did not join the movement against Victoria in '31. iii. 205, 210; controlled the policy of Carlos Carrillo in congress. iii. 214; and in all these years acted as a kind of treasurer and confidential adviser of the friars—*síndico apostólico*; accused in '34 of being engaged in a conspiracy against the govt. iii. 250, 257-8. In the sectional troubles of '36-8 Capt. G. was a firm supporter of Alvarado's cause, though personally a friend of Carrillo. Alvarado wished to make him com. gen., and did grant him the S. Julian or Nacional rancho. iii. 436, 492, 510, 533, 550, 582, 650-1. In '39 he made vain attempts to collect his back pay, being still com. at Sta B. iii. 584, 651; and having to his credit, including extra allowances, 51 years, 9 months, and 1 day of mil. service on May 10th. In '40 he asked for retirement because he could not get the \$12,000 due him, nor the promotion to which he was entitled, and because of his ailments and age of 62. He finally retired from the mil. service on April 1, '42. Ment. in '40-2. iii. 655; iv. 199, 632, 640-1; ment. '44-6. iv. 403, 408, 530; v. 282. Though not friendly to the U. S., he kept quiet for the most part, and did not indulge in any offensive partisanship. In later years he was claimant for several ranchos. iv. 643, 655-6; living quietly at Sta B., and being a man of great wealth, most of which his sons managed to squander even before their father's death. He died in '58, leaving over 100 direct descendants. None of the pioneers here registered exerted for so long a period so wide and good an influence as Capt. de la Guerra. He was a man of excellent character and conduct throughout his career, though no great or brilliant achievements can be placed to his credit, though he had the advantage of rich and influential friends from the first, and though his Span. birth prevented his reaching the highest rank; yet his honest and efficient performance of each duty, his well-balanced judgment, his dignified conservatism, command admiration. At Sta B. he was known as the patriarch, to whom the people were wont to apply as a matter of course to settle their controversies; and he was famous for his charities. No man in Cal. ever came so near, by peaceful, legitimate means, absolute control of his district. He did not purchase popularity at the cost of independence, for many were his controversies, even with the friars, though their life-long friend and a devout churchman. The *Guerra, Doc. Hist. Cal.*, copies of which I was permitted to make by the kindness of Mr Dibblee, executor of the estate, are the

most extensive and valuable family archives in Cal. except those of Vallejo. In person, Don José was short and stout, with a flat nose and an ugly face. His intimate friends in their letters were fond of applying nicknames. Gen. Cárcaba and the leading friars used such endearing epithets as *corcobado*, *chato maldito*, *chato fofo*, etc. On account of pride in his wife's family he had a fondness for her name, and was as often called Capt. Noriega as by his proper name; in the case of his sons this became ridiculous affectation. His wife, María Antonia Carrillo, died in '43. His 5 sons have been named in this list, being for the most part prominent citizens of good enough abilities and character, yet hardly what a union of the two best families of Cal. should have produced. The daughters, noted for beauty and intelligence, were 4, all of whom eventually married foreigners. Teresa de Jesus, b. 1800, married W. E. P. Hartnell, and still lives in '85, having furnished for my use valuable documents of the family archives and a *Narrative* of personal recollections. María de las Angustias, b. 1815, married Manuel Jimeno Casarin, and later Dr J. D. Ord; and she also is living in '85, her *Ocurrencias* being one of the best personal narratives in my collection. Ana María, b. '20, married Alfred Robinson and died in '55. María Antonia, b. '27, married Cesario Lataillade, and later Gaspar Orefa, a Span. with whom she still lives at Sta B. in '85.

Gurrero y Palomares (Francisco), 1834, Mex. who came from Tepic, I think, in the H. & P. colony, at the age of 23. iii. 263; but possibly in '23, as per Soc. Cal. Pion. rolls and Lancey. He perhaps obtained a S.F. mission lot in '36; was elector '37, '39. iii. 705, 590; receptor and admin. of customs from '39 to '44. iii. 700; iv. 98, 375, 431, 483, 670; in '39-41 juez de paz and alcalde. iii. 705-6; iv. 247, 665; grantee of several town lots and the rancho de los Putos. iv. 669, 673, 676, 682. In '42 he was 31 years old, wife Josefa de Haro, age 17, and one child; in '44 grantee of Corral de Tierra rancho; in '45-6 sub-prefect at S.F., being often mentioned in local annals of the north. iv. 667; v. 17, 129, 239, 241, 295, 455, 644, 648; in '49 again sub-prefect. He continued to reside at the mission, where in '51 he was murdered, and where his widow still lived in '80. A street in S.F. bears his name. Don Francisco seems to have been a kind-hearted, genial man, of much intelligence, and good character. G. (José M.), at Los Ang. '46. G. (José Vicente), ditto; sindaco '41; 2d alcalde '48. v. 626. G. (Joaquin), soldier killed on the Col. 1781. i. 363. G. (Matias), teacher at Mont. about '15. ii. 427; sec. at S. José '24. ii. 605. G. (Pedro), ment. in '29-31. iii. 68-9, 208. Guescote (Fran.), armero of S.F. comp. '42; perhaps 'Westcot.' Guest (John), 1846, passed mid. on U.S. Congress, and act. lieu on the *Warren*; capt. in Stockton's bat. v. 350, 386; commodore in '72; d. '79, in com. of Portsmouth navy-yard. Gueval (P.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Guevara (Antonio), in revolt at Sta B.; sent to Mex. '29-30. iii. 78, 85. G. (Canuto), at Sta B. before '37; wife Rafaela Lugo, 3 children.

Guibal (Eugene), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in S. Joaquin '71-5; d. at Gilroy '83. Guilcost (Wm), 1826, mr of the *María Teresa*. iii. 149. Guild (H.M.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); carpenter at Mont. '48. Guile (Wm), 1847, musician Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Guillen (Antonio), guard at S. Diego 1803. ii. 13. G. (Isidoro), son of Eulalia Perez de G., sergt of Sta B. comp., made alf. in '39. iii. 583, 650; juez de paz at S. José '41-3. iv. 684-6. Guillon (Chas F.B.), 1847, asst surg. on the U.S. *Columbus*. Guirado (Bernardino), trader at Los Ang. from '39; supervisor in '58-9. G. (Rafael), 1833, Mex. trader from Sonora, owner and sup. of the *Leonidas*, who settled at Los Ang., age 32; in '35-6 regidor. iii. 283, 635-6; in '39 clerk at S. Gabriel. iii. 645; owner of S.F. lot in '47. v. 684; coroner in '52; died at Los Ang. in '72.

Gulnac (Wm), 1833, nat. of N.Y., who had lived long in L. Cal., and who came on the *Volunteer*, via Honolulu, with his family, settling at S. José. iii. 409; iv. 86, 117. He was naturalized in '34; in '38 owner of S. F. land, and employed to survey S. José town lands. iii. 705, 730; in '39 regidor, and possibly arrested in '40. iii. 731; iv. 17, 120. In the padron of '41, age 40, wife Isabel Ceseña, child. José Ramon b. '26, Juan Pánfilo '31, Carlos María '33,

Susana '34, Isabel '36, and Luisa '38. In '44-5 he joined Sutter's army, somewhat reluctantly, and was grantee of the French Camp rancho, sold to Weber. iv. 462, 486, 671, 674; signed the S. José call to foreigners in '45. iv. 599; on the 1st jury '48; and died in '51. Two of the sons, Cárlos and Juan, served with Fauntleroy's dragoons in '46 (v. 232, 247); and another, Pedro, is named in '43. Gunn, see 'Gann.'

Gutche (Valentin), 1848, in Sutter's employ. Guthrie, 1845, apparently one of Frémont's men. iv. 583. G. (Alfred), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); doubtful; at S.F. '74. G. (Dexter), 1846, overl. immig. from Ill., who lived in Napa Val. till his death by suicide in '81. G. (R.), 1846, one of Fauntleroy's dragoons. v. 332, 347. G. (Wm), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Coulterville '82.

Gutierrez, carpenter at S. Juan Cap. 1797. i. 658. G. (Cirilo), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 51, wife Ana M. Romero, child Pablo, b. '38. G. (Fran.), sergt Catalan vol. 1796. i. 540. G. (Fran.), 1825, Span. prob. from the *Asia*, iii. 27. G. (Joaquin), soldier at Mont. '36, age 20; juez aux. Mont. dist '42. iv. 653; cl. for Potrero de S. Cárlos. '52. iii. 678. G. (José M.), Mex. at Brancif. '45, age 40, wife Guadalupe. G. (José de Jesus María), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at Solano, S.F., and S. Antonio till '45, after which I find no record of him; prob. left Cal. iv. 680-1; iii. 318, 322, 353-4, 392, 399, 553, 660, 686-8, 713, 719. G. (Juan), 1842, sub-lieut. of the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289. G. (Manuel), Span. who came to Cal. before 1790; on the Dominguez rancho, Los Ang. dist. from 1811. ii. 350, 353, 386; ment. '19. ii. 292; alcalde of Los Ang. '22-3. ii. 559; in '28-30, 80 years old, claiming exemption from expulsion as a Span. iii. 51-2. G. (Manuel), Span. who came in '21, age 43 in '28, claimed exemption. iii. 51-2; had a vineyard at Los Ang.; alcalde at S. Pedro '36. iii. 635; at Sta Inés '42. iv. 646.

Gutierrez (Nicolás), 1833, Span. capt. in Mex. army, who came with Gov. Figueroa and was prom. the same year to lieut.-col. He was comisionado for the secul. of S. Gabriel in '34-6; acting com. gen. Oct. 8, '35, to Jan. 2, '36, and from that date gefe pol. and com. gen. to May 3d; mil. com. in the south during Chico's rule; again gov. and com. gen. on Chico's departure from Sept. 6th to his own overthrow by Alvarado on Nov. 4, '36. See his rule and the revolution, iii. 445-66, with biog. 448; ment. iii. 236, 240, 258, 281, 284-5, 288, 298-300, 346, 414-20, 422, 431, 433, 442, 644-5; iv. 83, 102, 112, 141, 164. Gov. Gutierrez was an easy-going, faithful officer, of ordinary abilities and not very strict morals, the current charges against whom in justification of the revolt have but slight foundation in fact. Nothing is known of his later career. G. (Octaviano), Mex. artill. corp. at Sta B. from '24. ii. 532; lieut. in '39. iii. 583, 651; in '46 juez de paz, v. 635, and again in '49; claimant for the Laguna rancho '53. iv. 642. G. (Pablo), Mex. grantee of rancho in Yuba Co. '44. iv. 671; in Sutter's employ '44-5; made plans with Bidwell to seek for gold on Bear Riv., but B. says he was captured and hanged by Castro in the Micheltorena campaign. Sutter tells a similar story; but I know nothing further of the matter. G. (Romualdo), 1804, Span. friar who served at Sta Inés, and retired on account of ill health in 1806. Biog. ii. 29; ment. ii. 122, 159-60. G. (Tomás), grantee of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; in '46 at S. Juan, age 63, wife María Ant. Cota, child. Luis b. '33, Ignacia '34, Francisco '37, Petra '39, Mariano '41, Ramona '45. Guy (Omnes), 1842, Fr. sawyer at Sta Cruz who was naturalized in '44. iv. 341. Guzman, settler at Brancif. 1797. i. 569. G. (Laureano), 1842, fifer in the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289. G. (Manuel), 1829, mex. convict, pardoned in '34.

Gwinn (Frank), 1841, blacksmith from N. Mex. in the Workman-Rowland party; went back the next year. iv. 278. Gyzelaar (Henry), 1816, mr. of the *Lydia*, arrested at Sta B. ii. 275-8, 362-3, 382. In '18 he came back as mr. of the *Clarion* with a warning against Bouchard. ii. 222, 291. In 22-3 he returned again as mr. of the pioneer Boston trader *Sachem*, and remained in Cal., ii. 474-5, 478, 492-3, being drowned in '25 or '26 in trying to cross Russian River. iii. 29.



Haag (Fred.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Haan (Matthew J.), 1846, from Hon. on the *Elizabeth*; trader at Sonoma '47, in partnership with Fred. G. Blume, and later Victor Prudon; owner of S.F. lots. v. 680. Hace, 1831, perhaps of Young's trappers. iii. 388. Hacker (Wm), 1846, bugler Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Hackett (Pat.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Haenck (Tadeo), 1791, apothecary with Malaspina. i. 490. Hageman (Chas K.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Hagemeister, 1817, Russ. gov. of Alaska who visited Cal. on the *Kutusof* '17-18. ii. 216, 251, 283, 291, 315-18, 373, 383. Haggerty (John K.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); a miner in '48. Hägler (Henry), 1843, German ship-carpenter and millwright with Stephen Smith from Baltimore. iv. 395, 400. He worked at Bodega; in '47-8 in charge of the farm of his brother-in-law F. G. Blume; seems to have spent his life in Sonoma Co.; died at Bodega in '73. His name was perhaps Hegelar.

Haig (A.), 1822, mr of the *Snipe*. ii. 474. Haight (Jacob), 1846, artill. of Stockton's bat., killed at the S. Gabriel, Jan. '47. v. 395. H. (Sam. W.), 1847, sutler of N.Y. Vol. (v. 503); often named in commercial records of '47-8, being interested at Benicia; d. S.F. '56. Hails (R. C.), 1846, nat. of Tenn. and overl. immig.; several times memb. of the legis. from Napa and Solano down to '78, when he was 62 years old. Haines (John), 1837, named in Larkin's books; in Sutter's employ '44; also ment. at N. Helv. '46. Hairbird (John), 1846, doubtful memb. of the Mormon col. v. 547.

Hale (Horatio), 1841, on the *Cowlitz*; of scientific corps U. S. ex. ex. iv. 218, 241-2, 246, 250. Haler (Lorenzo), 1845, one of Frémont's men in '48-9, and perhaps in '45. iv. 553; v. 453. Halee, 1842, doubtful name at S. F. Haley (John), 1828, Irish cooper at S. Pedro from an Engl. vessel; in '29-30 at S. Gab., age 34. ii. 558; written 'Geli.' Hall (Basil), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 678. H. (Chas), 1832, Boston trader at Los Ang. '33-6; d. before '62. iii. 408. H. (James), 1826, mate on the *Rover*. H. (James), 1831 (?), mate of a trader, perhaps same as preceding; visited S.F. '81 from Me. H. (James), 1844, disabled Amer. sailor aided by the consul; sailed on the *Nantucket*. H. (James), 1848, at Mont., perhaps J. T. H. (J.T.), 1846, mr of the *Barnstable* and *Elizabeth* '46-8, perhaps 2 men. v. 576-7. H. (John), 1822, mr of the *Lady Blackwood*, author of notes on Cal. harbors. ii. 474; iv. 151. H. (John or Chas), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); for many years a miner in Nev., where he died in '77, leaving a widow and daughter. H. (John T.), 1847, mr of the *Malek Adhel*. H. (R.R.), 1847, boatswain on the *Columbus*. H. (Willard P.), 1847, memb. of congress from Mo., who came as guide (?) with the Morm. Bat. v. 483; served in Co. C, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); went east with Kearny. v. 452; and testified at Wash. in the Frémont court-martial. v. 456.

Halleck (Henry Wager), 1847, nat. of N.Y., graduate of West Point, and lieutenant of engineers U. S. A., who came with Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. to inspect Pacific coast fortifications. v. 518-20. Besides attending to his duties as engineer officer, being soon brevetted captain, he went down the coast to take part in the military operations at Mazatlan and in L. Cal.; prepared a report on Cal. land titles; and acted in '48-9 as govt secretary and auditor of revenues. In '49 he was an active and influential member of the constitutional convention; and in '50-4 acted as inspector of light-houses on the Pac. coast. Then he resigned his commission, and in '54-60 was a member of the law firm of Halleck, Peachy, & Billings in S.F., taking part as counsellor in many of the great land suits, acting as a kind of director of the New Almaden mines, acquiring a vast estate, and in '60-1 serving as major-gen. of militia. In '61 he went east and was commissioned major-gen.; commanded the dept. of Mo. in '61-2; was the highest mil. authority at Wash. as senior general, and later as chief of staff in '62-5; commanded for a time at Richmond; was in '65-9 com. of the dept. of the Pacific; and from '69 of the dept. of the South until his death at Louisville, Ky, in '72, at the age of 56. No analysis of Gen. Halleck's character is called for here; his reputation is national, though he was essentially a Californian; and the positions held by him are sufficient to show

his abilities. He was a cold-blooded, generally unpopular man; plodding rather than brilliant in all his efforts; arousing bitter enmity as well as profound admiration. He was the author of several professional works and translations, and his treatises on military, mining, and international law are regarded as of standard value. His wife was a daughter of John C. Hamilton, and survived him with a son. H., 1847, brother of H. W., said to have been in the Q. M. dept., and to have died at Mont. '48. It may be that there is an error in the date of death, and that this was Jabez Halleck, who was collector, harbor-master, and com. of deeds in '49.

Haller (John J.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Halloran (Luke), 1846, memb. of the Donner party, who died before reaching Cal. v. 531. Halls (John), 1847, surveyor at S. F., Mont., and N. Helv. '47-8. v. 683. Halpin (Michael), 1846, Irish bugler of Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Halsey, 1846, mr of the *Caroline*. v. 576.

Ham (Hiram), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. H. (R. S.), 1848, early settler and alcalde at Sonora. H. (Zacarias), 1831, with Wolfskill from N. Mex.; said to have been drowned in the Col. a little later. iii. 387. Hamel (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); died in '84. *Swan*. Hamell (Dr), 1847, doubtful name at N. Helv. Hames (John), 1844 (?), named at Soquel. iv. 453; in '45 signed the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599; ment. in '46. v. 641; memb. of Sta Cruz council '48. v. 642; alcalde in '49; claimant of Arroyo del Rodeo '53. iii. 677. Hamilton, 1847, of firm H. & Foster, Mont. H., 1845, one of Frémont's men. iv. 563. H. (Geo. W.), 1846, of Cal. Bat. (v. 358); lumber dealer at Mont. '48; at S. José '50. H. (James), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Jackson, Amador Co., '58. H. (J. R.), 1846, act. mid. on the *Dale*; lieut. confed. navy '61-5. H. (Mary), 1846, one of the Mormon col., perhaps with family. v. 546; Mary Sparks was her daughter.

Hاملen (Mortimer J.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Hamley (Geo. W.), 1846, mr of the *Stonington*. v. 578, 580; bearer of despatches from Stockton to Frémont in Jan. '47. v. 401; and in Dec. witness at Wash., D. C.; in '53 cl. for Güejito rancho. v. 621. His name is written in many ways, but I have his autograph. Hammer (Robert), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. on Amer. Riv. '49. Hammond (Francis A.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Currency Lass*; kept a shoe-shop in S. F. '48. v. 685. H. (Thos C.), 1846, lieut. Co. K, 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 336, 341, 343; died of his wounds at S. Pascual. v. 343-7. Hampton (Wade), 1841, Amer. gunsmith in Workman-Rowland party from N. Mex. iv. 278; at Los Ang. '42; returned via Mazatlan in '43, and was mysteriously killed on the way. *Given*.

Hance (Wm), 1838, Amer. sailor, who deserted from the *Sarah and Caroline*, perhaps in '36. iv. 118; arrested, but not exiled, in '40. iv. 17; got a pass in '41, being then a lumberman near Monterey. In '42 he signed an appeal on the sufferings of the arrested party; in '44 got his pass renewed, living at S. F., age 35. Hancock (Chas), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. C, ditto. H. (Levi W.), 1847, musician Co. E, Morm. Bat., being also poet, preacher, and spiritual director of the battalion. v. 477, 485, 488, 493-4; in Utah '82. Hand, 1841, mr of the *Hamilton*. iv. 566. H. (Chas S.), 1847, at Benicia '47-8. v. 673. H. (Patrick), 1847, sergt. Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. v. 519. Handerick (James), 1847, owner of S. F. lots. v. 679. Handford, 1847, mr of the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*. Handley (Wm), 1837, mr of the *Loriot*. iv. 105. Hands, 1848, arrested at S. José. v. 662.

Hanks (Ephraim), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Ebenezer), 1847, sergt. ditto. v. 477. H. (Julian), 1845, mr of the *Maria Teresa*. v. 587, 579; perhaps came earlier; at S. José from '46, being member of the council. v. 664; in '49 memb. of the constit. convention, a nat. of Conn. age 37. He went later to L. Cal. Hanley (James), 1835-7, mr of the *Clementine*. iii. 382, 442; iv. 102. Hann (Wm), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Hanna, 1848, mr of the *Lady Adams*. v. 579. Hannah (Dolphus), 1845, doubtful overl. immig. iv. 578. Hanner (Joseph), 1842, Amer. from N. Mex. at Los Ang. '42-3. Hannoah (Baptiste), 1848, d. at N. Helv. Hanns (H.), 1848, at Hon. from S. F. on the *Julian*. Hansen (Christian), 1840, mr of the *Catalina*

'40-2. iv. 192, 564; lieu in Mex. navy. Hanson (Geo. M.), 1846 (?), miner in early times, and later publisher of newspapers; perhaps an immig. of '46, died in Lake Co. '78. Hanton (Matthew O.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Harbin (James M.), 1846, overl. immig. (v. 526), who settled in Yolo '47, and about '57 at the springs in Lake that bear his name; sometimes accredited to '44. iv. 446; cl. for land in Napa and Yolo; d. Lake Co. '77. H. (Joshua), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Son., Oct. H. (Matthew), 1844, son of J. M., and overl. immig. of the Stevens party. iv. 445, 453. He went south and was one of the prisoners at Chino. v. 313-14; later a resid. of Napa and Lake, and about '75 went to Mexico to engage in stock-raising. Harcourt (Geo.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Harcoop, 1846, Belgian of the Donner party, who died before reaching the Sierra. v. 531-2. Hardie (James A.), 1847, lieu 3d artill. U.S.A., major N.Y. Vol. v. 574; in com. of S.F. garrison '47-8. v. 513, 515, 649, 659; owner of town lots. In the war of '61-5 a brig.-gen.; d. Wash. '76. Harding, 1846, doubtful name at Los Ang. H., 1847, mr of the *Thos II. Benton*. H. (Francis), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. H. (James), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). H. (Thomas), 1845, Amer. sailor of the *Tasso* and *Vandalia*, aided by the consul. v. 587. Hardmont (Wm), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), at S. José '50; d. before '82. Hardy, 1848, com. of the U.S. *Ohio*. v. 579. H. (Daniel), 1848, newspaper record. H. (H. C.), 1848, owner of S.F. lot.

Hardy (Thomas M.), 1843, Canadian who possibly came earlier or had been naturalized in some other Mex. province. iv. 400; grantee this year of Rio de Jesus María on the Sac. near mouth of Cache cr.; in '44 named in several records as carpenter and translator in Sonoma district, age 43. iv. 448; in '45-8 often named in *N. Helv. Diary* as visiting Sutter's Fort. I have an original letter in Span. of May '46. The Bear captors of Vallejo and Prudon spent the night at H.'s place. v. 120. He was unpopular with the settlers, perhaps because of his sympathy for the Mex. Had a Cal. claim for horses; in the gold mines May '48; and a little later in '48 or '49 he was drowned in Suisun Bay, perhaps accidentally. His property was sold by the public administrator, and as late as '70 the sons of John Hardy—claimed to be identical with Thos M.—were trying in the courts to overthrow the title of J. M. Harbin and other holders under the administrator's sale and U.S. patent to the rancho. H. (Thos), 1847, at Benicia; perhaps same as preceding. H. (Wm H.), 1845, landed at Sta Cruz from a whaler. v. 587; worked for Larkin and others as a carpenter and lumberman, building a schooner '46; of H. & Jenkins '48; still at Sta Cruz '80. Hare (Henry), 1836, Engl. clerk with Jas Watson at Mont., age 26, and single.

Hargrave (Wm), 1844, Amer. immig. from Or. in the Kelsey party. iv. 444-5, 453; settling in Napa as a hunter. He was prominent in the Bear revolt. v. 78-9, 95, 104, 110, 119; and later served in the south as lieu of Co. C, Cal. Bat. v. 361, 283. He is occasionally ment. in divers records of '45-8. In '78 he still lived in Napa, where he dictated for my use an interesting narrative of *California in '46*. Harlan (Geo.), 1846, overl. immig. from Ind. with wife—Elizabeth Duncan—2 sons, and 2 daughters. v. 528-30. He lived at S.F., and later in Contra Costa, dying in Sta Clara '50, and his wife in '48. H. (Elisha), 1846, son of Geo., in same party. H. (Joel), 1846, son of Geo., b. Ind. '28; in '49 married Minerva, daughter of Wm Fowler; lived at many dif. places, and from '82 in Amador Val., where he died in '72, leaving a widow and 7 children. Portrait in *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 78. Harlem (P. W.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Harley (Henry), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. near Sac. after '70.

Harmand, see 'Harmon.' Harmes (Henry), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. H. (Wm), 1847, ditto. Harmon (De Witt J.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Murphy's, Calav. Co., '71-4. H. (Ebenezer), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Jacob), 1847, owner of lot at S.F. v. 685; in '48 had a garden at the mission, and a wife, Elenora, who obtained a divorce in '49. He died at S.F. '50, leaving a widow and 2 children, Mary Ann and Jacob. The

widow married Michael Foley in '50, and died at Sta Clara '60. H. (Lorenzo F.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. H. (Oliver N.), 1847, Co. E, ditto; home missionary at Hoytsville, Utah, '82.

Harnden, 1847, mr of the *Naslednik*. v. 579. Harner (Joseph), 1843, Amer. tailor from N. Mex., who had a shop at Mont., where he worked at his trade, sold grog, and smuggled in a small way. Died in '44 of small-pox, leaving property worth about \$2,000, of which the consul wrote to his mother, Dolly H. of Va. Harnes (Henry), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Harness (Wm), 1846, at N. Helv. Jan.-March.

Haro (Francisco de), 1819, Mex. sub-lieut of the S. Blas infantry comp. in Cal. ii. 253, 371. In '21 accomp. Argüello on his trip to the north. ii. 445; and in '22-3 served as sec. of the govt and dip. ii. 461-3, 486, 676. In '24 2d in com. of the exped. against revolted neophytes. ii. 531-2; and the same year retired from mil. service. ii. 675 (error in ii. 585); elector de partido '27. ii. 584, 592; iii. 33; land grants in '29. ii. 595; iii. 75; suplente of the dip. '30-1. iii. 50, 187; vocal '33-4. iii. 246, 249-50. In '35 and '38 he was alcalde at S.F., and elector in '37. iii. 703-5; in '41-4 sec. of the juzgado, and owner of town lots. iv. 665-6, 669, 676, 683. In '42, age 50, apparently a widower (his wife had been a daughter of José Sanchez), child. Francisco and Ramon b. '27, Rosalía '28, Natividad '29, Prudencio '31, Carlota '33, Dolores '36, Jesus Felipe '40, Alonzo. The oldest daughter, Josefa, b. '25, was the wife of Fran. Guerrero, and cl. for the ranchos granted to her father and brothers. Rosalía became the wife of A. A. Andrews, and later of Chas Brown. iv. 669. In '46 Don Francisco was at times acting sub-prefect, inspector of election, and candidate for alcalde. v. 295, 648. He died in '48. His twin sons, Francisco and Ramon, were militiamen at S.F. in '43; were granted, or permitted to occupy, the Potrero in '44. iv. 673; Ramon, or 'Chico,' was involved in the Libbey assault of '45 (iv. 569); and both were murdered by Frémont's men at S. Rafael in June '46. v. 171-4. H. (Ignacio), at Sonoma '44, age 20.

Harper (Thos W.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta B. '56. Harlan (Geo. and Joel), 1847, lots at S.F., prob. 'Harlan,' q. v. Harriens (David), 1826, mr of the *Cyrus*; also in '30. iii. 146. Harrington (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Harris, 1847, in prison at N. Helv. for stealing horses. H., 1847, from Hon. on the *Currency Lass*. H. (Austin), 1848, passed mid. on the U.S. *Independence*. H. (Geo. Aug.), 1826, trader who had a quarrel with Dav. Spence. H. (Geo. C.), 1846, on the *Sarah Parker* acc. to *Swan*. H. (Henry), 1846, of the Mormon col., joining at Hon., and somewhat prominent by reason of his suit against Brannan. *Annals of S.F.*, 750. At S.F. '47-8; owner of town lots. v. 685. His wife was Mary —, and their only child, Henry Wm, died in '48. H. (James), 1830, shipwrecked sailor of the *Danube*; still at Sta B. '36. iii. 180. H. (John), 1844, Engl. at Mont. H. (John D.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 685. H. (J. H.), 1848, subscribes for a ball at Mont. H. (Robert), 1847, captain's clerk on the *Columbus*; perhaps same as preceding. H. (Robert), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Silas), 1847, Co. B, ditto; a Utah farmer '81; mail-carrier '48.

Harris (Stephen), 1847, Q. M. sergt N.Y. Vol. v. 503; with wife and 2 daughters. One of the latter died at S.F. in Aug.; the other was born on the voy., and christened Alta California at Rio Janeiro with much ceremony, v. 512, getting a S.F. lot in '48, as her father had in '47; candidate for council in '47. v. 630; still in Cal. '54. H. (Stephen A.), 1848, owner of S.F. lot; left Cal. in '50 and d. '67. His lot was claimed in '54 by Stephen, whose grantees held it from '64; and the heirs of Stephen A., in '70-9, were unable to recover the land in the courts. H. (Mrs S. E.), 1845, at Sonoma '77; maiden name not given. H. (Wm), 1844, Amer. sailor put ashore by the *Vandalia*; shipped by the consul on the *C. W. Morgan*. H. (Wm), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). H. (Wm A.), 1847, asst surg. on the *Independence* '47-8.

Harrison (Ed. H.), 1847, Q.M. clerk of N.Y. Vol. and of the dept at S.F.; a prominent man from '48, school trustee, president of public meetings, owner of lots, and collector of the port. v. 575, 650-1, 656-7, 659, 678, 685; apparently of DeWitt & H., a well-known S.F. firm. H. (G.), 1847, mid. on the

U.S. *Columbus*. H. (Henry A.), 1848, had a store in S.F.; memb. of council '49; died in N. Y. '57. H. (H.H.), 1841, mid. on the U. S. *St Louis*. H. (Isaac), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Sandy, Utah, '81. H. (Israel), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. H. (N.B.), 1846, mid. and act. master of the U.S. *Portsmouth*; sent by Montgomery to Sloat with despatches. v. 228; at Mont. '48. H. (Thos), 1846, doubtful mention; a Mrs Russell is also said to have come in '46 with her father and mother named Harrison. Harrou (James), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sentinel, Fresno, '83. Harsh (Dan.), 1847, in Napa Val.

Hart, 1839, mr of the *Fliberty-gibbet*. iv. 103-4. H. (Henry L.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in L. Cal. '48. H. (James S.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. H. (Jerome), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Shasta '52. H. (John), 1829-30, mr of a vessel on the coast. H. (John), 1847, Co. D, ditto; at S.F. '71-4; d. before '82. H. (Joseph), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); enlisted at S. José, Oct. Hartcell (David), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Hartman (Henry), 1847, owner of S.F. lot, who had a tin-shop in '48. v. 684. Hartnell (Horatio Nelson), see 'Hartwell.' H. (Jack), 1834, at Mont. H. (Wm A.), 1846, celador of Mont. custom-house. v. 570.

Hartnell (Wm Edward Petty), 1822, nat. of Lancashire, Engl., b. 1798, who, after a resid. of several years in S. Amer., came to Cal. on the *John Begg*, as member of the firm McCulloch, H., & Co., agents of Begg & Co. of Lima, and of the Brothertons in Liverpool and Edinburgh. This firm made a contract to take mission produce for 3 years from '23, and for some years did a large business. ii. 474-9, 564, 591, 603, 659; iii. 24, 28. In '24 he was baptized at S. Carlos, the name Edward being added at that time (the 'Paty' of ii. 475 is prob. an error); and in '25 married María Teresa de la Guerra. iii. 27, 29. His business was prosperous down to '26, and some loans were made to the govt; but in '27-9 there came reverses that caused him to go to S. Amer. in '29 to close the partnership, leaving him with a heavy burden of debt. iii. 49, 57-8, 71, 118, 121-2, 127-8, 138, 147, 176. In '30 he was naturalized, and in '31 undertook the life of a ranchero at Alisal in partnership with the Soberanes. In '32 he com. the comp. extranjera at Monterey in support of Zamorano. iii. 221-5, 672; and in '33-6 acted as Cal. agent of the Russian comp. iv. 162-4; grantee in '34 of the Alisal, or Patrocinio, rancho, ii. 616, where with Father Short he established a kind of college, called sometimes Seminario de S. José. iii. 317, 670, 677-8. In '35-6 he was regidor. iii. 293, 673, 675; his children then being Guillermo Ant. b. '27, Adalberto '32, José '34, and Matilde '36, one or two having died and others perhaps not living at the college, where there were then 13 students. He was also collector of taxes and customs in '36-7, and employed to make a padron of the district. iii. 672; iv. 96, 116; but about this time the school was given up as unprofitable, and H. found it difficult to support his family. In '39-40 he served by Alvarado's appointment as visitador general of missions, at a salary of \$2,000, his faithful efforts for reform being recorded, with his reports, in iii. 600-1, 620, 624-8, 645, 657-8, 661, 664, 666, 683, 685, 688, 691, 718, 720, 725, 728; iv. 9, 55-62, 194-5. Visited by Douglas '41. iv. 212; interpreter in '42 for Com. Jones' investig. of the Graham affair; in '43 an officer of customs, iv. 377, tithe collector, court clerk, and teacher; in '44, 1st officer, inspector, interpreter, and acting admin. of the custom-house, having also an interesting corresp. with Wyllie on plans of Engl. colonization. iv. 403, 430-1, 451-2, 654; ment. in '45. iv. 515, 559; being still in the custom-house '45-6, somewhat unfriendly to the U.S. until he lost all hope of an Engl. protectorate. v. 7, 9, 61, 235, 570. After the change of flag he was appointed by Stockton surveyor and appraiser of customs, being elected councillor, serving on the 1st jury, and making a trip to Honolulu in Dec. v. 289, 293, 637. In '47-50 H. was employed by the U.S. authorities as official interpreter and translator, v. 609, in which capacity he rendered most important services, both in connection with legal and land matters and the constit. convention. Later he was county assessor and held other positions, being claimant for two ranchos. iv. 643; iii.

676; dying in '54 at the age of 56. Hartnell was a man who enjoyed and merited the respect and friendship of all who knew him, being perfectly honest and straightforward in all his transactions, of most genial temperament, and too liberal for his own interests. In some directions he was a man of rare ability, being a master of the Spanish, French, and German languages besides his own. He was not a good business manager, lacking application, method, and energy, and being always in financial trouble; but in any clerical or subordinate capacity he was most reliable and efficient. In the later years he drank to excess. Besides the original records of the *Convention of '49* and the valuable *Diario del Visitador Gen. '39-40*, I have hundreds of his letters in various private archives; and indeed, his family doc. form more than one vol. of the Vallejo collection, which should bear his name. His correspondents were men of education and standing in many parts of the world. His widow still lives at Salinas in '85, at the age of 76, being still owner of the Alisal rancho. She gave me a personal *Narrativa*. There were 20 sons and 5 daughters acc. to her own statement. In '40 there had been 13, of whom 9 were living. Besides the 4 named above, I find the following in the *Sta B. Co. Hist.*: Juan, Uldarico, Pablo, Alvano (?), Nathaniel (died), George, Frank, Benjamin, Teresa, Anita, Magdalena, and Amelia. There was also an Estévan. Ramon (perhaps José) was majordomo at S. Juan in '40; Wm A. was custom-house guard in '45-6. Most of the sons seem to have inherited the father's weaknesses rather than his abilities; but several became respectable citizens.

Hartwell (Lorenzo Nelson), 1834, Amer. sailor from the *Catalina* at S. Diego. iii. 412; still there in '40, naturalized and married. Called generally Horatio and Lawrence Hartnell, but I have his autograph of '38. H. (Wm), 1834, Engl., age 36, testifies in favor of John Reed. Hartwig, 1847, a naturalist at N. Helv. in June. Harvan (Wm), 1846, doubtful name at Los Ang. Harvey (Thos), 1831, mate of the *Catalina*.

Hashagen, 1847, mr of the *Clementine*. v. 577. Haschal (A. G.), 1846, one of the Mormon col. v. 546; lot at S.F. '47; did not go to Utah; perhaps 'Haskell.' Thales Haskell is also named. Haskell (Geo.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (J. G.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. H. (John W.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta B. '78. Hasking (Henry), 1847, at Hon. from S.F. on the *Julia*. Haslitt (Geo.), 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's men. iv. 583, 587; in Sonoma Co. '74; a Cherokee Ind. Hassard (J. G.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Hassel (H.), 1848, ditto. Hastie, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*.

Hastings (Lansford W.), 1843, nat. of Ohio, b. '19, a lawyer who com. a party crossing the plains to Or. '42, and came to Cal. '43 in com. of the immig. party that bears his name. iv. 389-92, 400, 444. His views were those of a filibuster, but he found that the time had not come for a successful movement; so he went back in '44, by sea and across Mex., to publish a worthless book called an *Emigrant's Guide*, and to attract settlers and prospective revolutionists by lectures and other methods. iv. 396-9, 355-6, 2, 6, 20, 26. In '45 he returned with another party overland to Cal. iv. 585-6; but in the spring of '46, after the settlers' revolt had been postponed, went with Clyman's party to Salt Lake in search of more immig., and thus missed the Bear movement. v. 526, 529; but returned in the autumn with Harlan's party, by H.'s new cut-off, which proved so fatal to the Donners, in time to serve as capt. of Co. F, Cal. Bat. v. 529-30, 359, 361. Before going east, however, he and Bidwell had laid out the new town of Sutterville, reported at the time to be intended for a Mormon town, v. 58; and indeed, H. was an agent for the Mormons in the secular phases of their enterprise. v. 548; selecting a site at Montezuma, Solano, where some time in '47-8 he built an adobe house, still standing in '80, and established a ferry across the S. Joaquin. v. 552. In '47-8 he also practised law at S.F., being the owner of town lots. v. 579, 645, 678, 681. In March-April '48 he was trying to recruit a battalion of volunteers to put down an imaginary revolt in the south; in May was elected school trustee at S.F.; in July married Charlotte Catherine, daughter of Hopeful Toler, at Sac., and in Sept. was appointed judge of the northern district. In '49 he was a member

of the constit. convention, utilizing his geographical acquirements in the fixing of a boundary. He lived at or near Sac. till '57; then went to Arizona; came back on a visit in '64; and is said to have died in Brazil about '70. He was an intelligent, active man, never without some grand scheme on hand, not overburdened with conscientious scruples, but never getting caught in anything very disreputable. H. (Sam. J.), 1841, mr of the *Tasso* '41-4. iv. 569. Haswell (Robert), 1788, Engl. mate of the *Washington* in voy. to N. W. coast, the 1st Amer. vessel to enter Cal. waters. H. kept a diary which was furnished me by his daughter, Mrs John J. Clark, who died at Roxbury, Mass., in '83, at the age of 80.

Hatch (James B.), 1842, mr of the *Barnstable* '42-3, '44-5; possibly on the coast before. iv. 341, 563, 101; iii. 381; also mr of the *Loo Choo* in '47. v. 511. H. (J. W.), 1848 (?), killed accidentally at Napa '79. H. (Meltliah), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Panguich, Utah, '82. H. (Orin), 1847, ditto, at Bountiful, Utah, '82. H. (Prince G.), 1847, in S.F. list of letters. H. (Sam. B.), 1843, at Sta Cruz. Hathaway (Humphrey), 1838, came on a vessel com. by Capt. Howland, and worked as a carpenter at Mont. On Larkin's books '38-43; in Farnham's list of arrests in '40; left Mont.—and his debts—on the *Rajah* in '43. iv. 17, 119. H. (James M.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Downieville '51. H. 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. Hatler (Alex.), 1847, owner of S.F. lots. v. 685. Hatton (Wm), 1826, on the *Rover*.

Hauff (Ernest), 1847, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '71-4; in Mendocino Co. '83. Haughty (Michael), 1847, Co. I, ditto. Haulstorn (Alex.), 1830, doubtful name in a business account. Haun (John S.), 1846 (?), nat. of Mo.; in Sta Clara Co. '76; perhaps son of Wm. H. (Wm), 1846, settler at Sta Clara with wife, Lavinia Whisman, the latter still living in '80. Haust (Joseph), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Havey (John), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at West Point, Calaveras Co., '71-82.

Hawes (Horace), 1847, nat. of N. Y., who visited Cal. from Hon. on the *Angola*, en route to Tahiti, where he had been appointed U.S. consul. In '49 he came back and was prefect at S.F., where he spent the rest of his life as a prominent lawyer and legislator. He was the author of an important treatise on the Cal. mission cases, and of many other well-known briefs, political pamphlets, and speeches; also of the S.F. consolidation bill of '56 and registry law of '66; a member of the assembly for two terms, and of the state senate in '63-4. Hawes was a self-made man, a shrewd lawyer, a man of powerful mind, original in his views and methods, but full of conceit, suspicious by nature, always unpopular, and eccentric to the verge of insanity in his later years. He became a millionaire, and by his will of '71—the year of his death at the age of 58—left the bulk of his estate for the foundation of Mount Eagle University and a Chamber of Industry, making but a comfortable provision for his heirs and relations. But the heirs, in a suit that is one of the *causas célebres* of Cal., succeeded in breaking the will on the ground of the testator's insanity, and thus defeated his plans for the public good and his own permanent fame. His 2d wife, married in '58, was Catherine Coombs, who survived him with a son, Horace, who died in '84, and a daughter, Caroline, who married James, the son of Alfred Robinson, and is still living in '85.

Hawk (Nathan), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); overland mail-carrier in '48, being employed by Brannan. H. (Wm), 1847, ditto; at Salt Lake City '81. Hawkhurst, 1837, perhaps one of the men employed to drive cattle to Or. iv. 85. Hawkins, 1848, lieut with Gen. Lane, Sta Fé to Or. via S. Diego. *Coutts*. H. (Benj.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in S. F. letter list '48. H. (John A. or P.), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name (v. 499); d. at S. F. H. (Sam.), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. H. (Wm), 1830 (?), trapper of Ashley's comp., said to have hunted in the S. Joaquin Val. in very early times, and again in '52. *Mont. Co. Hist.*, 29. H. (Zacarias), 1845, doctor and overl. immig. prob. to Or., and not Cal. iv. 578. Hawley (Jos.), 1842, mr of the whaler *Haque* '42, '44; iv. 566. Haws (Alpheus P.), 1847, sergt Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 477.

Hay, 1847, Scotchman, of H. & Dickson, S.F. traders at the 'Beehive'

store '47-50; owner of town lots. v. 675, 684; left Cal. after '50. H. (G.C.), 1848, treasurer of S.F.; called 'Dr'; perhaps same as preceding. Hayden (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Hayes, 1845, Amer. immig. from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party; prob. went back in '46; but may have been the H. wounded at Natividad. iv. 572; v. 526, 367. H., 1848, at Mont. from Hon. on the *S. Francisco*. H. (Elias), 1833, Amer. at Mont. '33-6; in '34-5 making shingles for Abel Stearns. iii. 409. H. (Jacob), 1846, one of the Mormon col. v. 546; did not go to Utah; d. before '80; called also 'Hayse.' H. (James), 1846, at Mont. as a kind of policeman; in the Cal. Bat., wounded at Natividad in Nov. v. 367; also called John. H. (Wm B.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Dale*; died at sea in '49. Hayt (Elisha), 1848, doubtful name at Mont.; prob. 'Hyatt.' Haywood (Philip H.), 1846, mid. on the *Independence*; lieut. in Stockton's bat. '47. v. 386, 391-5.

Healy, 1845, on the *Sterling* at Mont. Hearn (Thos), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Heartstene (H.T.), 1842, lieut. U.S. N., sent east by Com. Jones with despatches. iv. 313. Heath (Chas), 1843, nat. of N.Y., who got a carta in Oct., living at Sta Cruz. iv. 400, 356; ment. at N. Helv. '45-7; in '47 owner of S.F. lot, and builder of a ferry-boat at Benicia. v. 671, 673, 678. H. (Rich. W.), 1846 (?), came as quartermaster U.S.A., and later had a ferry on the Stanislaus. *Tinkham*. H. (Russell), 1847, doubtful mention at S. Buen. H. (W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Heathcoat, 1847, possibly of N. Y. Vol. under another name. Heathcote (Theodore), 1846, sergt. Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons; in '48 ordnance sergt. at Los Ang.

Heceta (Bruno), 1775, Span. capt. and com. of the *Santiago* in explor. voy. to Cal. and the N. W. coast. i. 241, 247-8, 280, 330. Hecox (Adna A.), 1846, nat. of Mich., b. 1806, and overland immig. with wife, Margaret M. Hamer, and 3 children. v. 529. Remaining at Sta Clara during the winter—that is, 'taking an active part in the war with Mexicans'—he went to the Sta Cruz region, where he built a saw-mill, and worked as carpenter and builder; went to the mines for a short time in '48; alcalde at Sta Cruz '48-9. v. 642; later justice of the peace; county treasurer '61-3; from '70 in charge of the Sta Cruz light-house till his death, in '83. He was a methodist, and one of the first who preached protestant sermons in Cal. v. 641. His narr. of his early life, overl. trip, and experience in Cal., was published in the *S. José Pioneer* of '77, and was embodied by Willey in the *Sta Cruz Co. Hist.* His testimony on events connected with the 'war' in '46-7, like that of so many other immigrants, has little value. His widow survived him, with the following child.: Mrs M. E. Stampley of Carson, Nev., Mrs C. M. Brown of S.F., and Adna H. Hecox of S. Luis Ob., all pioneers of '46, and of those born in Cal. Mrs M. Longley of Sta Cruz, Mrs A. Rigg, Laura J., and Orville S. Portrait of Adna A. in *Sta Cruz Hist.*, 44. He was an active and respectable man of business. Hedges, 1844, mr of the *Monmouth*. iv. 567.

Heeney (Robert), 1846, marine on the U.S. *Dale*; one of Marston's men in the Sanchez campaign of '47; slightly wounded. v. 381. Hefferman (Chas), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in the mines '48; died at S.F. before '82. Heft (Geo.), 1816, sailor on the *Lydia*. ii. 275. Hegarty (Peter), 1845, signer of the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599; on the 1st S. José jury '48. Hegel (Fred.), 1841, named in Larkin's acts '41-2. iv. 279; said to have been in the Bodega region '48-9; perhaps some confusion or relationship bet. him and 'Hägler;' also 'Hugel,' q.v. Hehn (Henry), 1847, musician of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Heil (Fred.), 1832, passp. at Mont.; perhaps 'Hegel' or 'Hugel.' Heinrich (Chas), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 299); in the mines '48; later a trader at Sac., where he still lived in '82; nat. of Germany, b. '24; wife from '50, Sarah Neubauer. Heinrichs (Ed.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Heitleman, 1847, from Mazatlan with letters from Talbot & Co.

Heleno, grantee of Cosumnes rancho '44. Helmstadler (James), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Hembkey (Conrad), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Hemen (James), 1828, Irish sailor, age 40, at Mont. '28-9. Hem-enror (M. W.), 1846, doubtful name at Los Ang. Hemerle (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Hempstead, 1847, mr of the *Corea*. v. 577.



Hempstead (Sidney C.), 1831, trader on the coast. Hen (Wm), 1846, doubtful name. *Hittell*, and Soc. Cal. Pion. roll. See 'Haun.' Henderson (And. J.), 1846, asst surg. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*; at N.Helv. and Sonoma in Bear times. v. 126, 128, 300; surg. of Stockton's bat. '47. v. 385. H. (Christian), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). H. (James), 1842, lieut U.S.N. *Maxwell*. H. (Levin), 1846, sailor in navy, on sentry duty at Mont.; descrts with his escaping prisoners. H. (Moses), 1847, in S.F. letter list. H. (T.), 1848, passp. from Hon. H. (Wm.), 1826, mr of the *Olive Branch* '26-7. iii. 143, 154. H. (Wm), 1870, doubtful name in Farnham's list; perhaps 'Anderson,' q.v. H. (W. T.), 1848, nat. of Tenn., arr. S.F. June; perhaps same as T. above; in '50 slayer of Joaq. Murieta; in Fresno '80. Hendricks (Joseph), 1844, at Sonoma, age 54. H. (Wm), 1848, barber at S.F. v. 682. H. (Wm D.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Richmond, Utah, '82. Hendrickson (Henry), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Valjejo '74. H. (James), 1847, Co. C, Morm Bat. (v. 469). Hendy (James), 1846, marine on the *Congress*, wounded at the S. Gabriel, Jan. '47. v. 395. Henge (T.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Hennet, 1829, mr of the *John Coleman*. iii. 147. Henriquez (Antonio), artisan at Sta Cruz, 1795. i. 496. H. (Abraham), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Henry (Dan.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Monte, Utah, '82. H. (Francis), 1844, Irish sailor of the *Vandalia*, arrested at Mont. H. (James), 1844, Scotch sailor on the *Vandalia*; prob. same as preceding. iv. 453. Known as 'Scotch Harry;' at Mont. and Sta Cruz '45-6; in Fallon's comp. at S. José; then served 2 years on the *Portsmouth* and *Cyane*. In '48 kept a shop at Mont.; in the mines '49-52; traveled 10 years in dif. parts of the world; went to Frazer River, and died in the Sonoma Co. hospital '76. His narr. was pub. in the Stockton *Indep.* of July 14, '76, but no reliance can be put in details. H. (James), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Robert), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 683. Henschel (H. L), 1848, German custom-house broker in S.F. from '52 to '68, the year of his death; left a wife and two daughters. Henshaw (Geo.), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, who went back in '42. iv. 266, 270, 275. H. (Hiram), 1846, doubtful name in list of Cal. claimants (v. 462).

Hensley (Samuel J.), 1843, nat. of Ky, and overl. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 392, 394, 400. He had been a trapper and had spent some years in N. Mex. In '44 he was naturalized, got a grant of the Agua de Nieves rancho, iv. 670, and entered Sutter's service as supercargo of the launch; signing the order for Weber's arrest. iv. 483. He served as commissary in Sutter's army during the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 483-7, 517. Returning to the north, he took charge of Hoek farm and attended to Sutter's general business, being often named in the *N. Helv. Diary*. In '46 he was prominent in fomenting the Bear revolt. v. 80, 104, 127-8, 170; was capt., and later major, of the Cal. Bat. in the south. v. 309, 328, 356, 360, 386, 391-5, 435; had a Cal. claim (v. 462); and a S.F. lot. v. 685. Going east with Stockton in '47, he testified at the Frémont court-martial. v. 454, 456; but returned to Cal. in '48, and after a brief experience in the mines opened a store at Sac. in partnership with Reading. From '50 he engaged in navigation of the Sac. river, and a little later was one of the founders of the Cal. Steam Nav. Co., of which he became president. His residence for many years was at S. José, and he died at Warm Springs, Alameda Co., in '66, at the age of 49. Of his career and that of his fellow-filibusters in '46 enough is said elsewhere; otherwise Maj. Hensley's record is that of an honest and successful man of business, of strong will and well-balanced mind, generous, temperate, and brave. His wife was Helen, daughter of E. O. Crosby, who survived him with a son and daughter. Henysey (James), 1842, Scotch sawyer in a S.F. list.

Herbert (Thos), 1842, Engl. lumberman at S.F., age 33. Herd (Henry), 1834, Amer. in Mont. dist. '34-7. iii. 412. Heredia (Bernardo), settler at S. José from 1791; in '95 owner of Chupadero rancho; in 1803 regidor at S. José. i. 683, 716; ii. 134. Herman (Jacob), 1845, overl. immig. iv. 578, 587; lived at S.F. mission '46-9 with a family; d. before '55. Hermosillo (Nicolás), leader of a revolt at Los Ang. and S. Diego '46. v. 308, 329.

Hernandez (Antonio), saddler instructor 1792-6. i. 615, 634. H. (Antonio), soldier in S.F. comp. '19-35. H. (Cornelio), at S. José '49, a soap-maker. H. (Domingo), a Mex. convict whose term expired in '35. H. (Dom.), nat. of Cal. and a noted desperado and murderer from '45-6; sentenced to be hanged on one occasion, but saved by the breaking of the rope, only to be hanged by vigilantes in later years. Some of his brothers and sisters are said to have been criminals; but there is little definite information about any of them. H. (Encarnacion), soldier murdered at Mont. '34. iii. 673. H. (Felipe), convict settler of 1798; alcalde of Branciforte 1805; grantee of Laguna de Calabazas '33. i. 606; ii. 156; iii. 677. H. (José), convict settler of 1798, pardoned 1803, grantee of Rinconada de los Gatos '40. i. 606; ii. 156; iii. 712. H. (Juan), convict settler of 1798. i. 606. H. (Juan), regidor at S. José '22; stabbed by Mojica. ii. 604-5. H. (Juan Ant.), at S. José '41, age 58. H. (Juan María), Mex. at S. José '41, age 65, wife Francisca Lorenzana, child. Pedro b. '20, José Jesus '25; grantee of Ojo de Agua '35. iii. 712. H. (Juana), poisoned her husband '43. iv. 364. H. (Mariano), at S. José '41, age 29, wife Rosario Bernal, child. Fernando b. '37, María '38, and 2 others; grantee of Puerto in '44. iv. 672. H. (Santiago), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-43. iv. 667. H. (Simon), soldier in the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36, age 32. H. (Tomas), Cal. claim \$100 (v. 462). Hernano (Antonio), ment. of his lawsuit '47. v. 663.

Herrera (Dolores), 1840, nat. of N. Mex., at S. Luis Ob. to '83. H. (Ignacio), took church asylum '30. ii. 660. H. (José), corp. of S.F. comp. prom. to sergt 1811 for bravery in Ind. exped. ii. 91. Still sergt '20-4. H. (José María), 1825, Mex. sub-comisario at Mont., who was involved in controversies with Gov. Echeandía and was sent to Mex. for alleged complicity in the Solis revolt. ii. 551, 607, 614, 648; iii. 14, 33, 38, 59-85, 117, 125, 159. In '34 he came back in the same capacity with the H. & P. colony; was in new troubles arising from the amours of his wife, Ildefonsa Gonzalez; and was again exiled in '36 because he refused to support the Alvarado govt. iii. 261-7, 377, 436-9, 672; iv. 96. See also biog. ment. in iii. 466. He was a man of much ability and good education, to whom the Californians, without much apparent reason, give a bad character. In '36 he was 33 years old, and had 2 children at Mont., Vicente b. '33, and Eulalia b. '35. H. (José M.), regidor at Los Ang. '36-8; age 33 in '39; served under Castro '47. iii. 481, 509, 564-5, 636; v. 363. H. (Tomás), grantee of S. Juan Cap. del Camote '46. v. 637; still a ranchero in S. Luis Ob. '60, having held several local offices after '48. H. (Trineo), Mex. at S. Miguel rancho, Mont., '36, age 28, wife Antonia García, child Teresa b. 32.

Herriot (Adam), 1846, at Sta Cruz. Herron (James C.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*. H. (Walter), 1846, one of the Donner party from Ill. v. 530, 532. He came in advance over the mts with Reed; served in the Cal. Bat., Co. B; got a S.F. lot in '47, and aided O'Farrell as a surveyor at Stockton; but I find no later record of him. Hersey (Stephen), 1832, mr of the *Newcastle*. iii. 383. Herven (Jon.), 1840, doubtful name of Farnham's list. iv. 17. Hescoek (Isaac), 1845, doubtful name of an Amer. in the Brancif. padron, age 65, in the family of Isabel Patterson (?). Hess, 1845, at N. Helv., prob. overl. immig. of Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 578-80. His daughter Nancy married John Chamberlain in Jan. '46, and all the fam. went to Or.

Hetherington (Wm E.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Hense (Sam. E.), 1846, sailor in the navy; in Amador Co. '52-79, the date of his death. Hewen (Jon.), 1840, in Farnham's list. Hewes, 1847, mr of the *Iris*. v. 578. Hewitt (A.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); perhaps at N. Helv. '48; see also 'Huet' of '45. H. (Geo.), 1839, Amer. sailor and otter-hunter in Sta B. dist. '39-41. iv. 119, 24. Hewlett (Palmer B.), 1847, lieut Co. I, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; later militia gen.; in Sonoma Co. '71-82. Heydenrich (Wm), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Heyerman (A.), 1847 (?), doctor said to have left the *Clementine*; at N. Helv. May '48, on his way to the mines; also said to have lived at Petaluma from '45 (?) to '52, and to have returned in '73. Heyland (John), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Heyward (James), 1847,

nephew of Com. Shubrick, at Mont. with letters to Larkin; returned to Honolulu '48. Heywood (Chas), 1847, lieutenant on the U.S. *Independence*.

Hibler (Geo.), 1845, Amer. immigr. from Or. in McM.-Clyman party. iv. 572, 526; prob. went back in '46. Hickenlooper (Wm F.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. Hickey, 1818, com. of an Engl. vessel at Mont. ii. 291. Hickman (Thos), 1842(?), German butcher in Alameda '70-8. iv. 341. Hickmot (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Hicks (Harry), 1833, Amer. in Mont. dist. '33-5; also called George. iii. 409. H. (Henry), 1839, negro cook on the *California*. H. (Joseph), 1833, Amer. tailor on the *Leonor*; at Sta B. '36; perhaps same as Harry. iii. 409. H. (Joseph), 1846, one of the Mormon col. who remained in Cal.; owner of S.F. lot '47; died before '80. v. 546, 678. H. (Joseph Henry), 1841, built a house for Prudon at Sonoma; prob. same as Harry and Joseph of '33. H. (Wm), 1843, nat. of Tenn., overl. immigr. from Mo. in Walker-Chiles party. iv. 392, 400; at Sutter's Fort '47; claimed a land grant on the Cosumnes, iv. 671, where the town of Hicksville was named for him, and where he died in '84, at the age of 67. His wife was a Mrs Wilson, who died a few years before him. Hicky, 1847, at N. Helv.; prob. Hicks. Hidalgo (Miguel), at Mont. and Los Ang. '35. iii. 285.

Higares (Francisco), 1833, named as a Dutch shoemaker from the U.S. at Los Ang. in '36, age 29. iii. 409. Higgins, 1846, in Pt Reyes region. *Marina Co. Hist.* H., 1848, from Australia with his family. *El Dorado Co. Hist.* H., 1848, with Buffum in the mines. H., 1848, deserter arrested at S. José. v. 663. H. (Edward), 1847, at work on Larkin's house at Benicia '48. v. 673. H. (Edward), 1846, act. lieu. U.S.N., and capt. Stockton's bat. '46-7; later capt. in merchant marine N.Y., and officer in confed. navy; in '75 agent of P.M.S.S.Co. at S.F., where he died in that year. v. 386. H. (Isaac), 1848, in S.F. letter list. H. (James), 1841, mid. on the U.S. *St Louis*. H. (James), 1830, one of Young's party. iii. 174. H. (John), 1830, Irish trapper of Young's party from N. Mex., where he had been naturalized. iii. 180, 388. At Sta B. in '36, age 39, and single, being often a companion of Nidever in hunting tours. From '37 named on Larkin's books at Mont.; in '40 a lumberman on Carmelo Creek, where he was arrested and sent to S. Blas. iv. 18, 23; never came back. H. (Nelson), 1847, capt. Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 477; with wife and 4 children, but did not reach Cal. v. 477, 482. H. (N.D.), 1847, servant to officer of Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Silas G.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (W.D.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Higuera, ment. in 1793-1808. i. 617, 640; ii. 192. H. in Mont. revolt '37. iii. 525. H. (Antonino), in S. José district '41, age 38, wife Josefa Alviso, 5 children named, but all called Alviso in the padron. The date of this man's death, in '46, is the turning-point in litigation for the Livermore rancho now in progress '85. Some papers of my col. bearing on the case—in which Antonino's name seems to have been rather clumsily forged before the papers came into my hands—were introduced as evidence. H. (Antonio), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-22; at S. Mateo '35. H. (Bernarda Soto de), widow at S. José '41, age 52, child. Joaquin b. '15, José Ant. '18, Ramona '22, Juan María '25, Dominga '32, Encarnacion '36. H. (Bernardo), in Los Ang. dist. '19-43; grantee of Rincon de los Bueyes. ii. 355, 565; iv. 635. H. (Dolores), arrested at Los Ang. '45. iv. 541. H. (Dorotea), at Los Ang. '46. H. (Estévan), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-30; militiaman '37. H. (Francisco), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-24; elector '27; drowned in '30. ii. 592, 594. H. (Fran.), soldier of S. F. comp. '37-42. H. (Fran.), son of Bernardo; at S. Pascual '46. v. 352; claimant of Rincon de Bueyes '52. iv. 635. H. (Fulgencio), son of José; soldier of S.F. comp. '19-30; alf. of militia at S. José '37. iii. 732; grantee of Agua Caliente, Alam. Co., '39. iii. 711; in '41 living at his rancho, age 42, wife Clara Pacheco, child. Albino b. '24, Tomás '26, Narciso '29, Gabriel '31, José Jesus '32, Fernando '35, Leandro '37, Francisca '22, María L. '27, María de los Ang. '36. H. (Gregorio), at Los Ang. '39, prob. son of Bernardo, age 29.

Higuera (Ignacio), settler at S. José 1790; majordomo in 1805, killed by Ind., but ment. in 1807. i. 478; ii. 34, 135. H. (Ignacio), soldier of S. F.

comp. '30-40; at Sonoma in '44, age 33. H. (Ignacio), soldier of S. F. comp. '35-6; sergt '39-40. iii. 702; encargado of the contra costa '39. iii. 705. H. (Ignacio), soldier of Mont. comp. '36, age 24. H. (Ignacio), maj. at Sta B. 1799-1801. ii. 120. H. (Ignacio), soldier at Sta B. before '37. H. (Jerónimo), at S. José '41, age 23, wife Rosario Félix, one child. H. (Joaquin), settler at Los Ang. 1790; alcalde in 1800. i. 461, 661; ii. 349. H. (Joaquin), regidor, alcalde, and juez de campo at S. José at dif. times '20-46. ii. 378, 604-5; iii. 729; iv. 662, 684; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462); claimant for Pala, Sta Clara Co., '52.

Higuera (José), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-41; perhaps the man who settled in Napa. H., at S. José '41, age 66, wife Ramona García, child. Florencio b. '36, Encarnacion '18 (?), Miguel '37, Rita '40. H. (José), grantee of Tularcitos and Llano del Abrevadero '21-2, and of Pala '35. ii. 594, 664, 712-13; Antonia H. et al. were claimants. H. (José), perhaps the same; the distrib. of his estate took place in March '46, and I have the orig. expediente in *Pico (Ramon), Doc. Hist. Cal.*, i. 107-24, which shows the following heirs: Fulgencio, Valentin, Mariano, 5 minors whose guardian was Mariano (prob. their father by a daughter of José), Mrs Robert Livermore, wife of Lázaro H., Florentino Archuleta, and Antonio Mesa, each receiving 133 cattle, 88 vines, and 10 fruit-trees. It was in these papers that the name of Antonino was fraudulently introduced, as noted above. H. (José), ment. in '46. v. 235. H. (José Ant.), son of Manuel; at S. José '41, age 52, wife Ambrosia Pacheco, child. Ricardo b. '22, Juan '24, Miguel '26, Leonardo '27, Isidro '29, Fernando '33, and Encarnacion '31. H. (José María), at Salinas rancho '36, age 50, wife María de Jesus Cota, child. Juan b. '14, Tomás '18, Pilar '19, Blas '21, José '26, Encarnacion '28, Gertrudis '31, Manuel '33, and Luisa '35.

Higuera (Juan), in '31 comisionado of S. Juan B., and regidor of Mont. iii. 212, 307, 672, 692; juez aux. '42. iv. 653; at S. José '50. H. (Juan), of Sta Cruz, killed at Los Ang. '45. iv. 492. H. (Juan), at Los Ang. '39, age 45. H. (Juan José), soldier at S. José mission 1797-1800. i. 556. H. (Juan José), juez at S. Juan B. '42. iv. 661. H. (Juan José), at Los Ang. '19, '25. ii. 354; iii. 7. H. (Lázaro), at N. Helv. '47; his wife was an Higuera, daughter of José. H. (Leonardo), in Los Ang. revolt '46. v. 308; Cal. claim of \$12,072 (v. 462); age 37 in '39. H. (Manuel), soldier and settler at S. José and S. Juan B. before 1800. i. 477, 558; in 1793 named in S. José padron as a soldier, wife Antonia Arredondo, child. Ignacia, Ana María, Gabriela, José Joaquin, and José Ant. H. (Manuel), inválido of S. F. comp. '19-29, perhaps the same. H. (Manuel), at S. José '41; age 32, wife María N. Mesa, child. Antonio M. b. '30, José Jesus '32, José Balfino '37, José María '40, Argentina '34, María Ant. '36. H. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. H. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '39-46. H. (Mariano), at S. José '41, age 26, wife María Antonia Higuera, child. Emilio b. '39, José '41, Rosario '32, María Ascension '34, Inés '38. H. (Marta Frias de), cl. of Entre Napa rancho.

Higuera (Nicolás), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-23; alcalde on the frontier and grantee of Entre Napa and Carneros ranchos '36. iii. 705, 711, 722; at N. Helv. '48. H. (Policarpo), soldier at Sta B. before '37. H. (Salvador), soldier and settler at Sta Cruz and S. José 1791-1800. i. 495, 556, 716. H. (Secundino), at Los Ang. '46. H. (Tomás), soldier of S. F. comp. '30-2. H. (Valentin), resid. of Sta Clara region from '41, grantee of Pescadero rancho '43. iv. 672; juez de paz, suplente, '46, at S. José '46. v. 662; died '79, age 70. Híjar (Carlos N.), 1834, nephew of José M., with whom he came in the colony in '34, and again in '45; and in '77, then a resident of S. José, gave me his recollections of *California in '34*. H. (José María), 1834, a wealthy and influential Mex. of Jalisco who joined J. M. Padrés and others in organizing the Cal. colony that bears their name. He also got an appointment as gov.; but Gov. Figueroa refused to recognize his title, the colony was a failure, and H. was sent to Mex. in '35 on a charge of conspiracy, which was but very slightly founded in fact. iii. 259-69, 272-91, 344-5, 383, 613, 652, 670. Nothing is known of his experience in Mex.; but in '45 he was sent back to Cal. as a

commissioner of the govt to prepare for resisting the U.S. He died at Los Ang. very soon after his arrival. iv. 526-31, 631. He was an honorable man of many accomplishments and frail health, with little fitness or fondness for political wrangles. Hilgers (Gerard), 1846, at Mont.; owner of S.F. lot '47.

Hill, 1848, called major at Mont. H., 1847, at N. Helv.; brother of Tom Hill, Delaware Ind. H., 1848, mr of the *Rhone*. v. 580. H. (Daniel Antonio), 1823, nat. of Mass., who came from Hon. on the *Rover*, and settled at Sta B. ii. 495, 573; iv. 117. He was baptized by P. Ripoll in '25, iii. 29, being then 26 years old; and soon married Rafaela Ortega, being naturalized in '29. Robinson, *Life in Cal.*, 89, describes him as 'a sort of factotum for the whole town, carpenter or mason by turns as his services were needed.' In '36 he had 6 children. In '45 he leased the Sta B. mission. iv. 553, 558, 644; in '46 was the grantee of La Goleta rancho, having some trouble with the Flores govt. v. 317, 330, 632, 644; regidor in '49; went east in '60 on a visit; and died at Sta B. in '65. A son, Ramon J., was assemblyman and court interpreter, dying in '84. One of his daughters married Dr Nicholas Den, and another, Susana, married T. W. More in '53. H. (Henry de Jesus), 1840, German who got a pass. in June; perhaps Jos. Henry. H. (Henry), 1847, owner of S.F. lot; nat. of Va, and memb. of the constit. convention in '49. H. (John), 1846, sailor of the navy, on sentry duty at Mont.; deserts with his prisoners. H. (John), 1847, later policeman. H. (John E.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499.); d. at Pendleton, Or., '82. H. (Joseph Henry), 1834, German from Mex. in the H. & P. col. iii. 412; at Sta Cruz '42-3. H. (Thos), 1845, Delaware Ind. in Frémont's party, who distinguished himself by bravery on several occasions. iv. 583; v. 367, 371, 400. H. (Thos J.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '71-82. H. (Wm Luther), 1831, nat. of N.Y. and partner of Louis Bouchet in a Los Ang. vineyard; died this year, making his will on the *Catalina* in July. There was a property of \$406 for his father, Peter Hill. iii. 405. Hilton (Benj.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Mont. '47. H. (Gilknan), 1845, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch. iv. 587; v. 384. Hiltz, 1848, mate of the *Isaac Walton* from N. Y. *Grimshaw*.

Hina (Jack), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Hinckley, 1847, mr of the *Alice*. v. 576. H., 1848, mr of the *Starling*. v. 400. H., 1848, from Hon. on the *Currency Lass*. H. (Azra E.), 1837, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a Utah farmer '81. H. (F. G.), 1842, in Dwinelle's list; wife Susana Suart (?); doubtless a confused ref. to Capt. Wm S. H. (Sam. A.), 1844, Amer. who rec'd naturalization in June. iv. 453. H. (Thomas), 1831-2, mr or sup. of the *Crusader*. iii. 382. He was a brother of Wm S., a partner of Henry A. Peirce at Honolulu, and died in Cent. America on his voy. home. H. (Wm Crawley), 1847, nat. of Mass., from Valparaiso on the *Georgiana*; mr of the *Providence* in '47-8, to Tahiti, Hon., Mazatlan, then up the Sac. from Sta Cruz with a cargo of goods, converting the vessel temporarily into a country store; at S.F. from '49 to '72, when he gave me an autobiog. sketch. v. 580.

Hinckley (Wm Sturgis), 1830, nat. of Mass., nephew of Wm Sturgis, for several years a trader at Honolulu, and mr of the *Volunteer*, going to the U. S. iii. 85, 149, 170, 179. In '33-4 he came again as sup. of the *Don Quixote*, and in '34-5 mr of the *Avon*. iii. 381-2. After rendering aid to Alvarado in his revolution of '36, for which he was poetically and otherwise sharply criticised by Mexicans, his vessel having been wrecked, apparently, he went to Hon. on the *Quixote*. iii. 466-1, 487; iv. 82, 103, 116, 141. In '37-8 he was mr of the *Diana* or *Kamamalu*, being arrested at S.F. for smuggling, still a confidential friend of the gov., and from this time interested in business with Nathan Spear and Leese at S.F., obtaining and occupying a lot on Montgomery St. iii. 549, 699, 705, 709-10; iv. 699. In '39 he was mr and owner of the *Corsair*, being again in trouble with the revenue authorities, also grantee of town lot. iii. 705; iv. 103, 130; v. 681. In '42, dating his permanent residence from '40, he was naturalized and married; in '44 was alcalde, getting more lots. iv. 666, 676, 679, 683; in '45-6 capt. of the port, having much controversy with Leidesdorff and Forbes, escaping arrest by Frémont's men as a Mex. official by death in June '46, at the age of 39. iv. 593, 666; v. 3, 131, 136, 178, 649, 681. His

1st wife went east in '37, iv. 101, and died in Mass. '40; his 2d wife was Susana, daughter of Ignacio Martinez, who, after H.'s death, married Wm M. Smith in '48. I have no record of children. Capt. Hincley was a handsome, jovial, intelligent man, immensely popular with the natives, somewhat reckless in the use of his tongue when under the influence of liquor. If there was anything he liked better than contraband trade it was probably practical joking. Some of his jokes, like the one of Christmas night at S. Juan in '37, are not exactly adapted to print; and for others space is lacking; but I may note how, in an interview with Gov. Alvarado on matters of state, he disposed of an over-inquisitive secretary who came in too often to snuff the candle, by filling the snuffers with powder; also how Gen. Vallejo avenged himself for some prank by mounting H. on a bear-hunting horse at Sonoma. The horse made it very lively for the mariner, who returned on foot with tales of encounters with grizzlies not wholly credited by the listeners. Hinds (R. B.), 1837-9, surgeon in Belcher's exped.; author of *Regions of Vegetation, Botany and Zoology* of the exped. iv. 143-6. Hinton, see 'Hoonbeck.' Hintz (Herman), 1847, owner of S.F. lot.

Hipwood (Thos), 1847, sergt Co. F, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; killed in L. Cal. '48. Hitchcock, 1844, guide of the Stevens immig. party. iv. 475-6. Acc. to Schallenberger he had no family, the boy generally called H., Jr, being Paterson. Mrs P. of that party with 3 children was apparently H.'s daughter. He claimed to have visited Cal. 11 years before, and had possibly been one of Walker's party in '33. H. (Isaac), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); in the mines '49; in Salinas Val. '77-80; d. at Sta Rita, from an accident, in '81, at the age of 64. H. (John C.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (R. B.), 1845, lieut on the U. S. *Savannah*. H. (Rufus), 1848, overl. immig., who kept a boarding-house at N. Helv. in '48, with son and 2 daughters; later kept a hotel on the Amer. Riv. and at Green Springs, where H. and wife died of small-pox. One of the daughters, Mrs Lappeus, was in Or. '72; the other dead. Hitt (Calvin), 1848, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Winona, Minn., '82.

Hoar (John A.), 1843 (?), prob. error in a list of pioneers; in S. F. '54. Hoarde (John), 1833, said to have been a member of Walker's party. iii. 391. Hoban (Chas F.), 1847, nat. of N. Y., from Honolulu on the *Com. Shubrick*; Brannan's clerk at Mormon Isl. '49; d. S.F. '63, age 43. Hobson (Joseph), 1848, nat. of Md, perhaps came on the *Lady Adams* from Callao; memb. of constit. conven. in '49. H. (Wm L.), 1847, from Valparaíso with letters from Atherton; at Hon. as sup. of the *Maria Helena*; of S. F. guard '49. Hodges (Hiram B.), mr of the *Monmouth*. Hoen (Francis), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 587; for a time in Sutter's employ; in '46 owner of S.F. lots and candidate for treasurer. v. 295, 684-5; kept a cigar-store; still in S.F. '54.

Hoeppner (Andrew), 1844, German long in Russian employ at Sitka, where he married a half-breed wife. The exact date and manner of his coming to Cal. are not known, but he was here in '45. iv. 453. Lived at Yerba Buena and Sonoma '45-9; a musician and man of many accomplishments, besides defeating Vioget in an eating-match, as Davis relates. In '47 he had great expectations from his warm springs of Annenthal, near Sonoma, as advertised in the *Star*. v. 667. Markof visited him in '45 and Sherman in '47. In '48 he was 2d alcalde at Sonoma. v. 668; and is named at N. Helv. on his way to the gold mines. About '49 he left his wife and went to Hon. and Chile, where he is said to have died about '55. Hoffheins (Jacob), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Hoffman (Chas), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name. H. (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Henry), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 528). H. (Henry A.), 1847, ditto; corporal. v. 519. Hoffstetter (John J.), 1847, died at N. Helv.; property sold at auction. Hoit (John), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Holbrook (Washington), 1848, sup. of the *Sabine*; came back on the *Elizabeth* from Hon.; negotiates for lot at S.F. v. 681. Holdaway (Shadrach), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Provo. Utah, '82. Holden (Dr), 1848, with Gen. Lane from N. Mex. for Or.; in S. Diego region Dec. H. (W. S.),

1848, passp. from Hon. Holland (F. S.), 1847, at Benicia. v. 673. H. (J.), 1847, in S.F. letter list. Hollingsworth (John McHenry), 1847, lieutenant Co. I, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; memb. of the constit. conven. '49; at Georgetown, D. C., '74-82. H. (Z.), 1846, an overl. immig. with Russell, at Sonoma; killed by Ind. in the mines '48; left a family in Solano, consisting of Harriet (later Mrs Anderson), John D., Hezekiah S., Joseph B., Wm T., and Sarah E. (later Mrs Duncan). Holloway (Adam), 1847, doubtful date; veteran of the Mex. war; at S. José '52-79; brewer and chief of fire dept; left a family at his death in '79; also accredited to '46. H. (M.), 1846, came to Sta Clara Co. (?). Holly (Gray), 1834, named in Larkin's accts. Holman (James D.), 1848, left Cal. a week after the discov. of gold; d. at Portland, Or., '82. H. 1847, lieutenant of Morm. Bat. (?); prob. 'Holmes.'

Holmes, 1848, Conn. mechanic in the mines. H., 1841; surgeon of U.S. ex. ex. (?). H. (H. P.), 1846, in Sonoma Co. '52-77; doubtful date of arrival. H. (John Andrew Christian), 1827, Boston trader, sup. and mr of the *Franklin*, *Maria Ester*, and *Catalina* '27-32. iii. 147-8. 176-7, 381. He died in March '32 between Acapulco and Callao. His wife Rachel came from Hon. to Cal. the same year to meet him, but only to hear of his death; and she soon married Thos O. Larkin, a fellow-passenger on the *Newcastle*. iii. 408. H. (Jonathan), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat., and presid. of a party on the return in '48, after working as shoemaker at N. Helv. v. 496. Holstein (W.), 1845, mr of the *Maria*. iv. 567. Holt (John), 1846, veteran of 1812, sailor in the navy, in Stockton's bat., at S. Gabriel '72, age 81. *Los Ang. Express*. H. (Wm), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Holton (Benj. D.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Hommitch (John), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Honey (Wm), 1847, owner of S.F. lot.

Hood (Frisbie), 1848, negro steward on the *Isaac Walton*; at Mokelumne Hill '52. *Grimshaw*. H. (Wm), 1846, Scotch carpenter at S.F. '47-8, of H. & Wilson; owner of lots and a house. v. 650, 684-5; in Sonoma Co. '59-77. Hook (Henry), 1831, writes to Cooper from Sta Fé; connected with the *Globe*, and had apparently been in Cal. H. (Solomon), 1846, one of the Donner party who survived; a son of Mrs Elizabeth Donner. v. 530, 534. W. C. Graves tells me he saw H. in Lake Co. in '63-4. H. (Wm), 1846, brother of Sol., who died in the Sierra. v. 530, 534. Hooker, 1841, sec. of Sir Geo. Simpson. Hooker (Wm), 1840, sent to Mont. from Branciforte; written 'Guca.' Hooper (Simon), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). H. (Wm M.), 1833, from Boston, with a letter from Childs to Larkin. iii. 409; went to Hon. in '45, and returned in '48; prob. the same who advertised as a merchant at S. F. '48-9; of the firm Cross, Hobson & Co. Hoornbeck (A. T. D.), 1848, known as Francis Hinton; died at S. Luis Rey '70. Hoover (Westley), 1846, overl. immig. with a family, who settled at S. José, where he served on the 1st jury in '48. v. 529. H., 1846, at N. Helv. in charge of a launch in Feb.; Sutter mentions him as a scientific man who superintended his farm for several years, and who was thought to be living at Sta Clara in '76; perhaps Westley, though he could not have been an immig. of '46.

Hope (Alex. W.), 1843, nat. of Va, who had been surg. in U.S.A.; at Los Ang. '48-56, where he died; memb. of 1st Cal. senate. H. (Gerard), 1834, Irish hatter of H. & Day at Mont. '34-6, age 30. iii. 412. H. (John), 1833, named in Larkin's accts '33-4; perhaps the same. Hoppe (Jacob D.), 1846, nat. of Md, and overl. immig.; owner of town lots, proprietor and editor of the *Californian*, and candidate for alcalde in '47-8. v. 652, 658, 685; projector of the new town of Halo Chemuck. v. 674; went to the mines, was a memb. of the constit. convention of '49, and settled at S. José, where he made a fortune in trade and lost it by speculation. Claimant of Ulistac rancho. v. 674; killed by the explosion of the *Jenny Lind* in '53, at the age of about 40. He was an enterprising and popular man, against whom nothing appears.

Hopper (Chas), 1841, nat. of N. C., a hunter who came with the Bartleson party, but went back as guide with part of the comp. in '42. iv. 270-1, 275-6, 279, 342. In '47 he came back overl. to Cal. with his family, v. 556, and bought a Napa farm, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in '80, at the age of '81,

and leaving 5 children. *Hopper's Narrative* in my col. was written from conversations with H. by R. T. Montgomery in '71. Portrait in *Menefee's Hist. Sketch-book*, 128. H. (James), 184, in Sta Clara Val. '60. *Hittell*. H. (John), 1848, on 1st S. José jury. H. (Thomas), 1847, nat. of Mo., and overl. immig. with his wife, Minerva Young; in Sta Cruz region '47-8; in the mines '48-9. From '49 at dif. places in Sonoma Co., being in '80 a rich land-owner with 7 children. Portrait in *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 384. H. (Wm), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Los Ang. '47.

Horde (Stephen), 1844, doubtful name of an Amer. in S.F. list. Horn (Wm), 1846, settler in Sta Clara Val. with fam.; Cal. claim (v. 462). Horn-dell (Joseph), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at St Louis, Mo., '82. Horner (John M.), 1846, one of the Mormon col. from N. J. with wife. v. 546; settled as a farmer at mission S. José, with a variation of mining experience in '48. In partnership with his brother, who came in '49-50; he took a prominent part in the early annals of Alameda Co. By agriculture, trade in farm produce, and land speculations, the Horners became rich and extended their operations to the peninsula of S.F., where their name is preserved in Horner's Addition. They lost their property in '54, and from that time lived on their Alameda farm till '80, when they went to the Sandwich Islands. Horra (Antonio de la Concepcion), 1796, Span. friar who served at S. Miguel for a very brief term, and was sent away by Pres. Lasuen in '97 on a charge of insanity. In Mex. he made a long report against the Cal. friars, and the investigation of his charges formed one of the causas célebres of mission annals. i. 560-1, 567, 587-97. Horry (Irwin), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. H. (James), 1848, servant of Brooks' party in the mines; killed by Ind. in Bear Valley. Horsely (Joseph), 1833, at Mont. '33-4; also called Horseman. Horton, 1847, mr of the *Triad*. v. 580. H. (Wm), 1840, in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. iv. 17. Hoseir (E.), 1848, in S.F. letter list. Hoskins (Henry), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469.) Hotchkiss (H.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Houck (James), 1845, Amer. immig. from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party. iv. 572; about 10 days after arrival at Sutter's Fort he was charged with an attempt at rape, and nothing more is known of him. Hough (H.), 1845, purser's clerk on the *Savannah*. Houghtailing, 1847, at Hon. from S.F. Houghton (Sherman O.), 1847, sergt of Co. A, N.Y. Vol. v. 503. A nat. of N. Y., who became a prominent lawyer of Sta Clara Co., being mayor of S. José, county recorder, and member of congress '71-5. His 1st wife was Mary M. Donner, who died in '60 leaving one daughter, Mary M.; the 2d wife was Eliza P. Donner, who still lived in '85 with 7 children, Eliza P., Sherman O., Clara H., Chas D., Francis J., Stanley W., and Herbert S. (died '76). Portrait of S. O. H. in *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 32. Houghtman (Wm), 1840, German who got passports in '40 and '44, the former in Mex., so that he may have come later. iv. 120. House (James), 1844, at Sonoma, age 50. H. (Joseph), 1846, came to S. José. *Hall*. Houston (Thos B. or T.), 1846, act. mid. on the U. S. *Dale*; died '63, as lieu. at Naples.

How (Oliver H.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Howard (Wm), 1848, Swedish sailor on the U.S. *St Mary*, who quit the service at S.F., went to the mines, and in '50 settled in Sonoma Co., where he still lived in '80, at a R.R. station bearing his name; wife from '55 Caroline Kolmer of '46; 9 children. Portrait in *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 296. H. (Wm Davis Merry), 1839, nat. of Boston, sent to sea by his mother with a view to needed discipline, who came to Cal. as a cabin-boy on the *California*. iv. 117, 119; and worked for a while as clerk for Stearns at Los Ang. He went east in '40, and came back in '42 as sup. of the *California*. At Honolulu, on the way, he married Mary Warren, adopted daughter of Capt. Grimes, a native of Hon. and daughter of Wm Warren, q.v., who was returning on the vessel from Boston, where she had been educated. In '43-5 H. acted as sup. of the *Vandalia* and *California*. iv. 564, 569, 640; and in '45 opened a store at S.F. with Henry Mellus, buying the H.B.Co. establishment. In '46-9 Mellus & H. were the leading firm in town, and after the gold excitement did an immense business, having branches at Sac. in charge of Brannan, and at S. José under Belden's care,



both being partners in the interior business, as was Talbot H. Green in the city. The firm was dissolved in '50, and H. retired a rich man. See mention of H. in various minor matters, he being a member of the council, and admin. of the Leidesdorff estate. v. 240, 321, 359, 539, 648-52, 678; cl. for the S. Mateo rancho. v. 660. After a visit to the east in '53 his health failed, and he died in '56, at the age of about 37. Howard was a large man, of fine personal appearance; jovial, generous, and humorous; fond of practical jokes, late suppers, and private theatricals; but always attentive to business. He had no political ambitions, but was fond of helping his friends into office. Among all the pioneer traders of S.F. there was probably no better man, nor more deservedly popular. A street in the city bears his name. His 1st wife died in '49, leaving one child, who died; and his 2d wife, Agnes Poett, married in '49, survived him, marrying his brother George, and later a man named Bowie. A son by the 2d wife was still living in '80.

Howe (Elisha W.), 1848, nat. of R. I., who came by sea and went to the mines; in S. Luis Ob. '50-83; married Gabriela Estudillo, and had 6 children. H. (Franklin), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). H. (Henry), 1848, in Sonoma, as he stated later. Howell, 1848, from Honolulu. H. (Chas), 1848, mining at Rose Bar. H. (Isaac), 1846, nat. of N.Y., and overl. immig., settling in Napa Co. with his family. In '69 he moved to S. Luis Ob., where he died in '78, at the age of 80; known as Father Howell; left a widow and 7 children, one or more of whom came with him in '46. A son is ment. at N. Helv. in '48; the widow died in '83, also aged 80; two of the sons were John and Joseph. H. (John), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Sonoma and N. Helv. '47-8; perhaps son of Isaac. H. (T.C.D.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 a farmer at Clifton. Id. H. (Wm), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Howes (Horan), 1847, Soc. Cal. Pion. roll. Howland (Henry S.), 1837, mr of the *Com. Rodgers* '37-8. iv. 103. H. (Wm), 1848, sailor on *I. Walton*.

Hoxie, 1847, mr of the *S. Boston*. v. 550. Hoyer (Cornelius), 1842, mr of the *Fama* '42-3, and perhaps '41; at Hon. '36. iv. 141, 565; passp. from Hon. '48. Hoyt (Aug. A.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). H. (C.), 1847, at Mont. '47-8. H. (Daniel C.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Henry P.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); d. on the return journey. H. (R.C.M.), 1846, leased land and house at Mont.; Taber & H., hotel-keepers at Mont. '47-8; at S. José '50.

Hubbard, 1845, apparently one of Frémont's men; v. 453, 583, 587; at N. Helv. Feb. '46; in F.'s exped. of '48, when he died. H. (Charles), 1834, German and naturalized Mex.; mr of the *Peor es Nada* '34-5, and of the Soledad '43. iii. 383, 412; iv. 568. H. (Geo. C.), 1847, lieutenant Co. K, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; a printer; memb. of legisl. '49; d. in Ill. before '60. H. (John E.), 1848, nat. of Chile, who came with his parents to S.F. at the age of 6; liquor-dealer at Vallejo '79. *Solano Co. Hist.* H. (T. W.), 1845, nat. of N.Y.; came at age of 5; messenger in assembly '55. H. (W. H.), 1847, rented a house at Sonoma. Hubbell (Ezekiel), 1801, mr of the *Enterprise*. ii. 2. Huber (Henry), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279; grantee of Honcut rancho '45, for which he was an unsuccessful claimant in '53. iv. 671; ment. at Sutter's Fort '46; owner of lots at S.F. '47-8. v. 676. I think he is the man who for 15 years or more, down to '85, has kept a well-known liquor-store at S.F. Hubert (Nicholas), 1844, deserter from the *Warren*. Huchas (Heinrich), 1847, musician N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Huddart (John M.), 1847, lieutenant Co. F, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; d. at the Sandw. Isl. before '60. Hudgekison (David), 1847, contract to haul lumber at N. Helv. Dec. Hudson (A. J.), 1845, at S. Luis Ob. '68-83. *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*, 388. H. (Benj.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (David), 1845, nat. of Mo., b. '20, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, iv. 578, 587, with his brother, Wm, and sister, Mrs York; settled in Napa Val., where—but for his service with the Bears, v. 110, later in the Cal. Bat. (v. 356), and a brief mining experience in the mines '48—he lived till '73. Then he moved to a farm in Coyote Val., Lake Co., where he lived in '81 with wife—Francis

Griffith, married in '47—and 6 children, Rodney J. b. '50, Lavonia, Elbert, Ella, Ada, Bertha (died), and Robert L. Prob. still alive in '85. In '72, at Calistoga, he wrote his *Autobiography* for me. Portrait in *Lake Co. Hist.*, 188. Six of his brothers and sisters came to Cal., sooner or later. H. (Edward), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 682; still in S.F. '52, a carpenter. H. (Hiram), 1847, laborer and watchman at Mont. H. (James T.), 1845, a trader at S. Pedro. H. (John T.), 1805-6, mr of the *Tamana*. ii. 24. H. (Martin), 1848, nat. of Va, brother of David, and overl. immig. with wife and 5 children; settled in Guilicos Val., Son. Co., '48-9 and lived there until his death in '71, at the age of 64. His widow, Elizabeth McAlroy, and 7 children were living in '80. The sons who came in '48, and were still living in '80, were Michael E, John W., David A., and Matthew T. H. (Thos), 1844, said to have come to Sta Clara Val. iv. 453; at Mont. '45; in '46-7 of Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), serving also a courier in Oct. '46; at Mont. '47-8. H. (T. F.), 1848, settler in Sonoma Co.; at Sta Rosa '77. H. (Wilford), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Sutter's Fort in '48 when gold was discovered. H. (Wm), 1845, brother of David, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, apparently with a family. iv. 579, 587; at Sta Rosa from '46, in which year his daughter Mary, later Mrs McCormick, was born. His wife is credited with having furnished some material for the famous Bear flag. v. 148. He died in '66, leaving a large family. H. (Wm L.), 1841, com. of the U.S. *Peacock* in U.S. ex. ex. iv. 241.

Hudspeth (Benj. M. or N.), 1846, lieut, and later capt., Co. A, Cal. Bat. v. 361. I find nothing more about him. H. (James M.), 1843, nat. of Ala, who crossed the plains to Or. in '42, and came to Cal. in the Hastings party. iv. 390, 400. He worked for Stephen Smith at Bodega for a while. iv. 396; and subsequently visited various parts of Cal., working as a lumberman at Sauzalito, and hunting in the Sac. Val.; served, perhaps, as a 2d lieut of Gantt's comp. during the Micheltorena war of '44-5; and in the spring of '46 went east to the Salt Lake region with Hastings and Clyman to aid in diverting immig. and prospective filibusters from Or. to Cal. v. 526, 529. He returned in the autumn, v. 530, and served as lieut of Co. F, Cal. Bat., in '46-7. v. 361, 435. After the war he bought land in Sonoma, and worked with O'Farrell as surveyor at Benicia—where he owned a lot, v. 672, as also at S. F., v. 679—Napa, and other places; in the mines '49-50; later a farmer in Sonoma Co.; memb. of legislature '52-5; and still living in '85, at the age of 63. His wife, from '54, was Matilda Fuller, and he had no children. Portrait in *Son. Co. Hist.*, 160.

Huefner (Wm), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); ment. at Sonoma, where he took part in theatrical performances, and at N. Helv.; resid. of S. F. and for a long time marshal of the pioneer society to '82; but I think died before '85. Huerstel (Laurent), 1844 (?), in S.F. '81, said to have arrived in '44. Soc. Cal. Pion. roll. iv. 453. Huet, 1845, Amer. farmer from Or. in McM.-Clyman party, who prob. went back in '46. iv. 572, 526; perhaps 'Hewitt.' Huff (Columbus), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); in Napa '48.

Hugel (Fred.), 1837, German who had been in Cal. 5 years when applying for a pass in '42. iv. 118; at Sutter's Fort '46; in '47 bought land of Rufus in Son. Co.; perhaps 'Hegel,' q.v. Hugenin (Dan. C.), 1846, mid. on the U. S. *Portsmouth*; lost on the *Warren's launch*. iv. 587; v. 384. Hughes (H. M.), 1839 (?), in Sonoma Co. '74-7. H. (John), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Wm), 1845, one of Frémont's men. iv. 583; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462). He was a nephew of Cyrus Alexander, and also in the exped. of '48. H. (Wm), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Wm O.), 1836, on Larkin's books '36-7; perhaps 'Hewes.' Huguee, 1845, mr of the *Medicis*. iv. 567. Huie (Geo. W.), 1847, physician said to have come with Lieut Thompson of the U.S.N.; joined by his family '49 at S. F.; at Petaluma '53-68, and later at S.F., where he died in '77.

Hulett (Sylvester), 1847, lieut Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 477; in '82 at Manti, Utah. Hull, 1844, mr of the *Georgia*. iv. 566. H. (Isaac), 1848, passp. from Hon. H. (Joseph), 1848, nat. of Ohio, who came to Or. in '45, and to

Cal. on the discov. of gold; joined by his family '49; from '50 on a Sac. farm, where he still lived in '80 with wife and 4 children. H. (Joseph B.), 1843, com. of the U.S. Warren '43-7; in com. at S.F. '46-7, succeeding Montgomery. iv. 569; v. 284, 289, 380, 434, 539, 581, 649, 659.

Humphrey, 1840, at Mont.; Larkin urged to use his influence to start him for home. H. (Benj. F.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). H. (Geo. L.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Coulterville '74. H. (Isaac), 1848, nat. of Ga, at Sutter's Fort when gold was discovered; having been a miner in Ga, he hastened to the mill, made a rocker, and thus became the pioneer in a new industry. Ment. in *N. Helv. Diary* in April. Died at Victoria in '67. H. (Wm), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Coulterville '71-4; perhaps confounded with Geo. L. H. (W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Humphries, 1840, mr of the *Columbia* '40-1. iv. 102-3, 564. H. (Stephen), 1848, in S.F. list.

Hunnell (James), 1830, a well-known Boston trader in business at Hon. for some years. The only evidence I have that he ever came to Cal. is a letter of Oct. '30, in which he hopes to visit the country 'again;' but in '33 he was in Mass. and intended to stay there. He died in '69. He may have visited Cal. before '20. Hunsacker (Abraham), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); later sergt; in '82 a bishop at Brigham City, Utah. H. (Daniel), 1847, overl. immig. from Mo. with his family; ment. at N. Helv. in Aug. with news of approaching immigration. v. 556. Settled at Benicia, and later in Contra Costa, where he was treasurer of the county. Of his sons who came in '47, Harrison K. was at one time deputy sheriff of Contra Costa; James C. was sheriff, and lost on the *Brother Jonathan*; and Nicholas, also sheriff, was a miner at Park's Bar in '48, and a resid. of S. Diego '74.

Hunt, 1813, agent of Astor's fur company, on the *Pedler*. ii. 271. H. (Gilbert), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). H. (Jefferson), 1847, capt. Co. A, Morm. Bat., and also preacher. v. 477-80, 488, 493; had a project for raising a new battalion. v. 496. He was accomp. by his wife and 4 sons, Hiram, John, Joseph, and Martial; and three daughters, Jane, Harriet, and Mary; but it is doubtful if all the family came to Cal. In later years Capt. H. came back to Cal. and represented S. Bernardino in the legisl. of '55. H. (Martial), 1847, son of Capt. H., Co. A, Morm. Bat.; in '81 at Snowflake, Ariz. H. (Timothy Dwight), 1841, protestant clergyman who came from Honolulu in Nov., and was employed for a time as city chaplain. In '55 he was in Cal. as the agent of the Amer. Home Miss. Soc. v. 657.

Hunter (Barry), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. H. (Benj. F.), 1846, lieut on the U. S. *Portsmouth*; at N. Helv. June. v. 102; acting capt. of Co. C, Stockton's bat. '46-7. v. 385. H. (Edward), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 a bishop in Utah. H. (Jesse D.), 1847, nat. of Ky, and capt. Co. B, Morm. Bat. v. 477; in com. of S. Diego garrison. v. 488, 617. Ind. agent for southern Cal. at S. Luis Rey from Aug. v. 492, 568, 621-2. His wife died at S.D. in '47. v. 490. He remained in Cal., went to the mines in '48, but returned to the south to act again as Ind. agent. He died at Los Ang. in '77, at the age of 73, leaving 7 grown children with families. H. (Wm), 1847, musician of Morm. Bat., Co. B. (v. 469). Huntington (Dimick B.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 499); at Salt Lake City '55. Huntley (Ezra), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Huntsman (Isaiah), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '81.

Huppertz (Gerard), 1834, succeeded Sill & Co. as baker at Sta B. Hurst, 1847, at N. Helv. from S.F., Oct. Hurtado (Joaquin), 1791, piloto in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Huse (Sam. E.), 1846, gunner on the U.S. *Congress*, and in com. of a gun in Stockton's campaign of '46-7; in Amador Co. from '51; died at Yount in '79. Hutcheon (Walter), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Brooklyn, N.Y., '80. Hutcheson, 1848, sentenced to corporal punishment by court-martial. Hutchins, 1846, mr of the whaler *Columbus*. Hutchinson (G.N.), 1846, in the U.S.N.; drowned in '78 at Vallejo, where he was mr of the navy-yard yacht *Freda*, and had lived for 20 years.

Hutchinson (Jacob A.), 1846, overl. immig. with family, who in '49 settled on the Cosumnes River, and soon started on a prospecting tour, from

which he never returned. H. (Jacob A., Jr), 1847, son of the preceding; living on the Cosumnes with family in '80; perhaps date of arrival should be '46, or that of his father '47. The H. brothers are named as having bought Isabel's claim in S. Joaq. '48. H. (Joseph), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). H. (Wm A.), 1848, advertised for a lost rifle at S.F. Hüttmann (Francis), 1847, mr and sup. of the *Matilda*, *Primavera*, and *Callao* in '47-8; made advances of money to Frémont, about which there was much trouble later. v. 441, 465-6, 576. Hutton (James D.), 1847, surveyor of pueblo lands at S. José; appointed official surveyor of the southern dept, but the appointment was withdrawn on account of charges in connection with his S. José work. v. 665. Huxley (J. Mead), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '54; officer in the war of '61-5; died before '82.

Hyatt (Elisha), 1846, one of the Mormon col. with wife and son. v. 546; excommunicated at S. F.; and in Oct. at Mont., making tubs, etc. Hyde (Geo.), 1846, nat. of Penn., who came on the U.S. *Congress* as Com. Stockton's sec. For a time, in Aug., he was alcalde at S. José. v. 294-5, 662; then came to S.F., where he was 2d alcalde with Bartlett, and 1st alcalde from June '47 to March '48, having much trouble in his administration of the office, as fully explained in v. 648-52, 680. There seems to have been but slight foundation for the many and bitter charges against him. He was a lawyer, of good abilities and character. He was somewhat prominent in city politics in '49 and the few years following; and has resided in S. F. ever since to '85, being in the real estate business. In '78 he gave me a valuable statement of *Historical Facts*, including not only his own controversies, but many other points of interest connected with early S.F. annals. Hyde (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. B, Morm. Bat., being also an elder and preacher, and a capt. of 50 on the return. v. 477, 488, 490-1, 493.

TO BE CONTINUED AT THE END OF VOL. IV.



PIONEER REGISTER AND INDEX.

1542-1848.

CONTINUED ALPHABETICALLY FROM VOLUME III.

Ibañez (Florencio), 1801, Span. friar who served at S. Antonio and Soledad, dying in '18. Biog. ii. 385-6; ment. 152, 159, 205, 230, 394, 427. I. (Doña Maria), mentioned at S. Diego '21 and '46. ii. 546; v. 329. I. (Sebastian), Mex. at Mont. '48.

Ibarra (Agustin), at Los Ang. '46. I. (Andrés), at Los Ang. '19. ii. 357; took part in revol. of '31. iii. 201; juez de campo at S. Diego '36. iii. 615-16; kept a dram-shop '41. iv. 619; grantee of Encinitos '42. iv. 620. I. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '19, taking part in revol. of '31. ii. 357; iii. 201; at Sta Gertrudis rancho '39, age 37. I. (Calixto), at Los Ang. '46. I. (Desiderio), settler at Los Ang. '14, and regidor in '26-8. ii. 349, 560; still there in '48. I. (Francisco), sirviente at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306. I. (Francisco Gonzalez de), 1820, Span. friar who served at S. Fernando and S. Luis Rey, dying in '42. Biog. iv. 622-3; ment. ii. 357, 394, 436, 569-70, 580; iii. 20-1, 96, 205, 353, 622-4, 641, 646-7. I. (Gabriel), at Los Coyotes rancho, Los Ang. '39, age 35. I. (Gerónimo), at Los Ang. '46, wounded at the Chino fight. v. 314.

Ibarra (Gil), síndico of Los Ang. '31. iii. 634. He was born at S. Diego in 1784. In '36-7 he was alcalde of Los Ang., and was prominent as a partisan of the south against Alvarado's govt in '37-8, being more than once arrested by the norteños. iii. 485, 509, 518, 548, 555, 558, 565-6, 636; grantee of Rincon de la Brea in '41. iv. 635; and still at Los Ang. '48. I. (Isidro), said to have been the man who killed Ávila in the battle of '31. iii. 208; at S. Luis Ob. from '33. iii. 682. I. (José M.), at Los Ang. '46.

Ibarra (Juan María), 1819, Mex. lieut. of the escuadron de Mazatlan. ii. 254; stationed at S. Diego '21-30, taking part in Ind. exped. and other affairs. ii. 534-6, 543, 549, 675; iii. 88, 109; in '30-1 memb. of the junta to try P. Martinez, fiscal in the trial of Atanasio, and defender of Alcalde Duarte. iii. 99, 190, 195. In '32 he was a prominent supporter of Zamorano, being sent south in command of the northern forces. iii. 222-7; and in '33-6 was comandante at Sta B. iii. 650-1; but was unwilling to submit to the new govt, and left Cal. in '36. He is described as a rough, coarse man of very dark complexion, but energetic and brave. He had a wife in Sinaloa. I. (Leonardo, Luis, and Pedro), at Los Ang. '46. I. (Rafael), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 48. I. (Ramon L.), juez de campo at Los Ang. '40, '42-4. iii. 637; iv. 632-3; still at Los Ang. '46-8. I. (Severiano), at Los Ang. '39-48. Ibera (Nicolás), 1779, chaplain of the *Santiago*. i. 328. Idahl (Christopher), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518).

Ide (Wm Brown), 1845, nat. of Mass. of pilgrim ancestry, b. in 1786, who worked as a carpenter in Vt and N. H. to '33, and in '34-44 as carpenter, farmer, and sometimes teacher, in Ohio and Ill. In '45 he came overland in the Grigsby-Ide party with his wife (Susan G. Haskell, married in '20), 4 sons, and a daughter. iv. 578-81, 587. He encamped for the winter on Thomes' rancho, and in the spring of '46 moved into a cabin on Belden's rancho, Tehama Co., owned by Ide later. In June '46 he joined the Bear party, being apparently one of the few settlers who acted in good faith and was induced to believe the false reports that the Americans were in danger. After the occupation of Sonora and the departure of Capt. Grigsby, Ide was chosen commandant of the Bears, and held that position until the reorganization of the

forces under Frémont in July, just before the cause was merged in that of the U. S. For his acts in this capacity, including much that throws light on the peculiar character of the man, see v. 78-100, 104, 110, 115-19, 145-69, 175, 179-84, 231; or, better still, all the chapters relating to the Bear movement. Ide soon came to regard himself as leader in a grand revolutionary movement, as the conqueror of Cal.; his men regarded him simply as temporary commandant at Sonora, chosen to that position for his zeal in the cause and some educational advantages, and they were willing to indulge him in harmless eccentricities, paying but slight attention to his grandiloquent proclamations, or to his peculiar views of himself and the republic he thought he had founded. The assumption of the command by Frémont was regarded by Ide as a grievous wrong to himself; but his views and writings on this subject—respecting which his idiosyncrasy came very near to insanity—are fully presented elsewhere. After the change he served as a private in the Cal. Bat. during the first expedition to the south, but returned to Sonoma in Sept. v. 298; and to the Sac. Valley in Nov. In April '47 he was at Sonoma, taking part in a public meeting in behalf of Alcalde Nash. v. 609; on June 7th he was appointed by Gov. Mason surveyor for the northern department; on the 17th he married a couple at Cache Cr.; in July was referee in a slander case at Sonoma; and in '48 was at Mont. In '48-9 he had some experience in the mines, but the home of his family in these and later years was on the rancho Baranca Colorada, bought of Belden, near Red Bluff, claimed by him in '52. iv. 670; and confirmed to his heirs in '55. In '51-2 he seems to have held pretty nearly all the county offices in Colusa at the same time, the highest being that of county judge, and the seat of his govt being at Monroe's rancho, where he died in Dec. '52. He retained to the end his fondness for long reports and for political theorizing, but with all his eccentricity he was always a most worthy and honest man, and had somewhat remarkable tact and executive ability in several directions. The *Biographic Sketch* published in '80 by his brother is noticed in v. 188-9. It is stated by several writers, including Belden and Baldrige, that Ide was a Mormon, but I have found no positive evidence on the subject. Mrs I. died a few years before her husband. Information about the children is meagre. The oldest son, James M., lived long in Colusa and Tehama counties, then went to Utah, where he died in '78. Wm H. worked for Sutter a while in '45, then went south to the Sta Cruz region, and is said to have been held a prisoner by Castro for a while in '46. Daniel and Lemuel, small children in '45, lived with the family in Tehama, and I think one of them still survived in '85. The daughter, Sarah E., became Mrs Healy, and lived at Sta Cruz in '80, when she contributed her recollections of the overland trip, with other material, for the *Biog. Sketch*. There were 4 other children, but of the 9 only 2 survived in '80.

Idirbe (Basilio), 1834, mr of the *Urup*. iii. 384. Igadera (José), 1798, convict settler. i. 606. Iglesias (José M.), 1825, Span. from the *Aquiles*; named in list sent to Mex. '28, and passport ordered in '30. iii. 51-2; in '32 joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. Ihre (Geo.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Iliasovich (Livovich), 1831-3, mr of the *Baikal*, doubtful name. iii. 381. Ilyn, 1806, pilot with Rezinof from Sitka. ii. 70. Illig, see 'Ellick.' Imman, 1848, at N. Helv. Imparan (José), 1779, com. of the 1st galleon that touched at Mont. i. 330.

Imus (Chas), 1846, nat. of N. Y. who came overland from Ill., being capt. of a party, and accompanied by his nephew, Chas A. Imus. v. 529. Both are said to have served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); and later were stock-raisers on the S. Joaquin. Their parents came to Cal. in '50. The capt. died at Sta Cruz in '56, and the nephew was perhaps still living in '77. Inciarte (Juan), 1791, piloto in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Indart, 1845, mr of a vessel. Inestrumo, 1826; mr of the *Argosy*. iii. 146. Ingals (Dav.), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. Ingalls (Rufus), 1848, nat. of Me, lieutenant U. S. dragoons, came on the *Huntress* to act as asst Q. M.; in N. Y. '81 at a pioneer reunion. Ingersoll (Chester), 1847, overl. immig. from Ill., who bought land at Napa in Dec. In '48 he is said to have sent instructions east

to sell his property, purchase 500 bbls of dried apples, and distribute the balance among relatives, as he had made a fortune in Cal. He died in S.F. '49, leaving a family. Initia (C.), doubtful name of grantee of Olompali '43. iv. 672. Inwood (Geo.), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Inigo (Lope), grantee of Posolomi and Pozito, Sta Clara, '44. iv. 672. Inigues (Juan), 1796, sergt Catalan volunteers. i. 540. Iquina, 1793, Nootka Ind. baptized at Mont. i. 498.

Ira, or Irea (Cyrus), 1846, one of the Mormon colony. v. 546; left the church, and was living in the eastern states '84. Irante (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. Irish, 1846, said to have been in the Pt Reyes region. Irvin (John), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas. iv. 18. Irwin (Edward), 1847, sergt Co. A, N. Y. Vol. v. 503; in the mines '48-50; then—after a year or two in Nicaragua—a resident of Sierra Co., where he was sheriff '55-9; lived 3 years in Napa and went to Nev. in '63, serving as sheriff and U.S. marshal in Nye and White Pine counties. In '70 he returned to Cal. and settled in Lake Co., where he still lived at Middleton in '83. I. (Wm), 1847, doubtful memb. of N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74. Irwood (Henry), 1848, at Benicia. *Yuba Co. Hist.*

Isbel (James C.), 1846, physician from Ohio, overl. immig. accomp. by his wife. v. 529; settled in S. Joaquin '47, where he is mentioned in connection with various mining operations in '48. His wife, Olive M., taught the 1st English school in Sta Clara—possibly in Cal.—in the spring of '47, while the immig. families were gathered there awaiting the close of the war. Both the doctor and his wife were living in Ventura Co. as late as '79, the former disabled and the latter still a teacher. The name is also written Isbell and Isabell. Isidoro, Ind. said to have been killed at Olompali '46. v. 166. Isidro, Ind. mentioned at Soledad '26. ii. 623. Islas (Santiago), Mex. alférez commanding guard at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1; killed by Ind. i. 359-63.

Iturrate (Domingo Santiago), 1800, Span. friar, who served at S. Juan B. until his departure from Cal. in 1809. Biog. ii. 154; ment. i. 577; ii. 100, 159-60. Iven (Alfred), 1847. Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at Acapulco '49. Ives, 1845, at N. Helv. with family; prob. error for 'Ide.' Ivie (Thomas C.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); farmer at Scipo, Utah, '82. Ivy (Richard A.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); farmer in Utah '81.

Jackson, 1845, at N. Helv., prob. an overl. immig. iv. 578, 587; said to have come to Napa with N. Coombs in '45, and to be living at Oakland '78. J. (Mrs), 1846, Mormon woman on the *Brooklyn* (v. 544), wife of Col J. Tulidge. J. (A.), 1848, steward on the *Elizabeth*; later in the City Hotel at Mont. J. (B), 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. J. (Dav. E.), 1831, of the Rocky Mt. Fur Co., formerly partner of Jed. Smith and Sublette; came from N. Mex. in com. of a trading party. iii. 387, 613; iv. 264. J. (Geo.), 1847, sergt Co. G, N. Y. Vol. v. 504. J. (Henry W.), 1847, musician Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. J. (James), 1845, passport from Los Ang. to Sonora. J. (James M.), 1846, coxswain of *Dale's* launch, disch. at S.F. '49; later mr of a vessel, and in the war of '61-5 ensign on the *Comanche*; at S.F. '84. *Lancey*. J. (Joseph), 1827, Irish shoemaker in Mont. dist. '29, age 27. iii. 176. J. (Joseph), 1848, passp. from Hon. J. (Sam.), 1847, asst surg. on the U.S. *Independence*. J. (Wm), 1848, in S.F. list of letters.

Jacob (Richard Taylor), 1846, Kentuckian who accomp. Bryant on the overland trip, and was capt. of Co. H, Cal. Bat. in the campaign of '46-7, returning east probably by way of Panamá with Lieut Emory, and being in Wash. at the time of Frémont's court-martial. v. 359, 361, 454, 528. He later married a daughter of Thos H. Benton; was col of the 9th Ky cavalry in the war of '61-5; and became lieut.-gov. of Ky. Jacobs (Sanford), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); employed by Brannan as mail-carrier in '48. Jacobson (Andrés), 1848, at S.F. from Valparaíso.

James, 1846, boy on the *Savannah*, said to be at Oakland in '76. *Alta*. Jaime (Antonio), 1795, Span. friar who served chiefly at Soledad, and died at Sta B. in '29. Biog. ii. 576-8; ment. i. 500, 576, 686; ii. 152, 159, 385, 394,



491, 530, 622, 635; iii. 96-7. Jalapa (Fran.), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-42; at Sonoma '44, age 25. J., 1848, one of the Weber's prospectors, for whom Jamestown was named. J. (Antonio), 1847, lumberman in S.F. dist. J. (Noah), 1846, memb. of the Donner party from Ill., believed to be still living in '80. v. 530, 534. J. (Zacarias), 1832, debtor of Purisima mission. Jameson (F. A.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Jamieson (Geo. Wm), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Jan (Barnaby), 1798, Boston sailor at S. Diego. i. 545, 654. Janes (Alden W.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Keaton, Ohio, '83; present at a review of survivors in N.Y. '84. Janion (R. C.), 1847, Engl. trader who came from Hon. on the *Laura Ann*; member of the S.F. firm of Starkey, J., & Co. in '47-9, making several trips to the islands; died in England some years later. Jansen (Cornelio), see 'Johnson.'

Janssens (Victor Eugène Auguste), 1834, Belgian who came from Mex. in the H. & P. colony at the age of 17. iii. 263, 412. After the colony was broken up he worked at the Corralitos rancho with the Coronel family in '35-6. Later, in '36, he kept a shop at Mont. with Ayala, but on the downfall of Gov. Gutierrez he wished to return to Mex., where his mother still lived, and failing in this he went south, and in '37-8 took part in many of the Abajeños' operations against Alvarado, besides serving against the Ind. on the S. Diego frontier. iii. 504, 516-20, 558. Later he had an orchard and worked as a distiller at Los Ang.; and in '40-2 he lived at S. Juan Cap., acting as majordomo and juez. iii. 627-8; iv. 624-7; naturalized in '41, and in '42 married María Antonia, daughter of Vicente Pico. Subsequently he was agent for Aguirre and partner of Lataillade at Sta B., obtaining the rancho of Lomas de la Purificacion in '44. iv. 642; and perhaps elected alcalde for '45, but not serving. iv. 491, 672. In '46 he was justice of the peace at Sta Inés, and under the Flores govt was mil. com. of that region. v. 320, 635. He was again juez in '48-9, and lived on his rancho, confirmed to him by the courts, till about '56, going to the mines in '48 for a time, but later residing at Sta B., where at various times in '61-8 he served as county assessor, postmaster, trustee, and deputy collector and sheriff. In '78, residing at Sta B., he dictated to me his *Vida y Aventuras*, an excellent narrative of colony affairs and of later Cal. events; and also permitted me to copy his col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, containing several important records. He was an intelligent man of good repute, a widower with two sons and a daughter. I think he is still living in '85. Janston, 1846, mid. U. S. N. at Mont. with Baldwin in com. of guard. *Lancey*. Jantzen (Fred.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); liv. at S. F. '74-83. Jaramillo (Juan José), at S. Bern. '46, age 30. Jarvis (James J.), 1847, at S. Diego and Mont. '47-8, representing Everett of Hon. Jatiñil, Ind. chief on the S. Diego frontier, a faithful ally of the whites.

Jauffrey (Agustin), maj. at S. Juan Cap. '41. Jaume (Luis), 1771, Span. friar, who served as missionary at S. Diego until killed by the Ind. on Nov. 5, 1775. i. 173, 176, 195, 229, 250-2, 255, 455, 654, 657; ii. 106-7. Javier (Fran.), Ind. chief on the Colorado 1781. i. 361. Jaw, or Jay, at N. Helv. '47-8; doubtful name of a N. Y. vol. Jaynith (Ed.), 1847, doubtful name of a Benicia settler.

Jefferson (Geo.), 1843-4, at S. F. in trouble about debts, etc.; prob. a sailor. Jeffray (Wm), 1848, memb. of Soc. Cal. Pioneers; in S. F. '81-3. Jegge (Jacob), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Jelvero (Fran.), 1825, Span. who came on the *Aquiles*; at Sta B. '36, age 36, with wife and 5 children. Jena (N.), 1840, mr of the *Angelina*. iv. 101. Jenkins, named by the Los Ang. vigilantes in '36 as having been killed, perhaps some years earlier. iii. 419. J., 1848, of J. & Hardy, at Mont. (?) J. (A. and H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. J. (Jackson W.), 1846, overl. immig. apparently with Aram. J. (John W.) 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); perhaps same as preceding. J. (Wm K.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Jenks (Chas N.), 1845, Amer., at Mont. Jennings, 1848, in the mines, from Or., later asst Q. M. Gen.; in real estate business at Sac., but returned to Or. J. (John), 1815, mr of the *Columbia*. ii. 273-4. Jennison (Dan.), 1823, at Sta B. ii. 495.

Jesse (Archer C., or Archibald C.), 1846, overl. immig. who settled in Napa Val., served as lieut of Co. E, Cal. Bat. v. 361, 529; and had a Cal. claim of \$13.50 (v. 432). I have no later information about him. Jesus (Felipe de), at Soledad '26. ii. 623. J. (José), Ind. chief of S. Joaq., aiding the whites '43-8. v. 360, 662. J. (José Ant.), Mex. convict, set free in '33. J. (Scrafin), grantee of lot at S. Gabriel '43. iv. 637. Jeupas, 1847, mr of the *Keone Ana*. v. 579. Jewell (Ben.), 1848, in Son. Co.; prob. 'Dewell,' q. v. Jewett (Enoch P.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Eveline*; owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. J. (Geo.), 1836, Amer. who landed from a whaler at Sta B., age 21. J. (Thomas), 1836, Amer. cooper, age 28, who came with Geo., and was perhaps his brother. iv. 118; in Larkin's employ at Mont. '40. Jim ('Kanaka,' or 'Yankee'), in charge of Hock for Sutter '46.

Jimenez, 1791-1800, chaplain on one of the S. Blas transports. J. (Antonio M.), Mex. priest at S. Gabriel and curate of Los Ang. from '44. iv. 422, 634, 637. He died at S. Gabriel in '53. Jimeno (Antonio), 1827, Mex. friar of the S. Fernando college, who served as missionary or curate at Sta Cruz in '27-3, at S. Buen. '40-3, and at Sta B. '29-40 and '44-56, being chosen suplente president in '30. ii. 576, 625, 655; iii. 87, 433-4, 656, 658; iv. 45, 421-2, 426, 643-5. Padre Antonio is remembered as stout and dark in person, amiable in disposition, kind to his neophytes, but strict in all religious matters. He left Cal. in '56 or a little later, and in '71 was still living in the city of Mex., blind and indigent, probably the last survivor of the Fernandinos. J. (José Joaquin), 1827, or perhaps '28, Mex. friar of S. Fernando college, brother of Antonio, whose missionary service was at S. Luis Rey in '27-30, Sta Cruz '30-3, Sta Inés '33-50, S. Gabriel '50-3, and Sta B. '54-6. From '38 he was president of the Fernandinos, being vicar in '38-9, and prefect after Duran's death in '46. In '44 he was the founder of the Sta Inés seminary, of which he was the rector to '50. In '54 he founded the missionary college of Dolores at Sta B., of which he was president to his death in '56, at the age of 52. ii. 553, 618-19, 625, 655; iii. 309, 319, 433-4, 661, 693-4; iv. 63-4, 372, 421, 425-6, 549, 645; v. 620, 635. A good account of his life is given by P. Gonzalez in his burial record. *Savage, Doc.*, ii. 144-6. Padre Joaquin resembled Antonio in most respects, being somewhat shorter in stature and less affable or more reserved in manner, being a very zealous missionary, though sometimes in trouble with his ecclesiastical superiors.

Jimeno Casarin (Manuel), 1828, nat. of Mex., and brother of the friars Jimeno, sub. comisario and contador in the Mont. custom-house in '28-30. ii. 607; iii. 46, 65, 69, 86, 136. In '32 he was sindico of the Mont. ayunt.; in '34 alcalde, and grantee of Salsipuedes; in '35 member of the diputacion and comisionado for the secularization of S. Luis Ob. iii. 291, 354, 673, 678, 682. In '37 he was again vocal, and in '39-42 was Alvarado's sec. of state, besides being 1st vocal and often acting gov. during Alvarado's illness, and grantee of Sta Rosa, Sta B. Co. in '39. iii. 506, 585, 590, 593-9, 604; iv. 133, 137, 193, 282, 294-5. Under Micheltorena he continued to serve as sec. in '43-5, being the grantee of Sta Paula in '43, and the Jimeno rancho, Colusa Co., in '44. iv. 357, 360, 403, 409, 643, 671. In the troubles of '45-7 Don Manuel seems to have taken no active part, but in these and later years gave his whole attention to private business, being also in bad health. He does not appear as claimant for any of the ranchos granted to him. He went to Mex. early in '53, and died there in Dec. of that year. Jimeno was a man of good character and abilities; a faithful official, well fitted for his position as gov't secretary; devoted to Mexico, but not bitter in his prejudices against foreigners; small and lean in physique; vivacious and witty in conversation. His wife, married about '32, was Doña Angustias de la Guerra, who later married Dr Ord, and is still living in '85. There were 11 children, only 2 or 3 of whom survive. Two of the sons—Antonio and Porfirio—were sent east with Lieut Sherman in '50 to be educated, and Porfirio was a capt. of Cal. volunteers in the war of '61-5. Jimkins (Henry), 1848, lumberman and farmer at Sta Cruz to '61, later a soldier and miner in Nev. Jimmerson (Chas.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Joaquin (Emilio), Ind. grantee of S. Gabriel land '43. iv. 637.

John, 1836, cook from Coromandel, age 40, at Mont. John, 1836, Amer. at Salinas, age 18. John (James), 1841, overl. immig. of the Baricosa party; went soon to Or. iv. 234, 270, 272, 275. Johns (Juan C.), 1833, at Sonoma. Johnson, 1834, doubtful name of an Engl. sailor at Gomez' rancho. J., 1840, blacksmith arrested at Los Ang., but escaped. J., 1843, doubtful mention as an overl. immig.; perhaps of Chiles-Walker party. iv. 392. J., 1846, midshipman arrested by Capt. Montgomery. J., 1847, carpenter at Mont. J., 1847, fined at S. Diego for stabbing. v. 618. J., 1848, overl. immig. with Lawton.

Johnson (Archibald), 1832, testified in '68 that he had lived in Cal. since '32. iii. 408. J. (A. B.), 1837, trader on the coast; also called Benjamin. J. (A. M.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Warren*. J. (Chas), 1840, doubtful mention. J. (Chas F.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot. J. (Chas B.), 1845, memb. of Pion. Soc., at Los Ang. '54. *Annals*. J. (Chas H.), 1848, nat. of Md; S.F. trader in '48-9, of firm Findley, J., & Co.; in '61 represented S. Luis Ob. in the legislature. J. (Chas R.), 1846, auctioneer in S.F. '48, who at Los Ang. '76 testified that he was in Cal. '46. There is prob. some confusion between this man and the 2 preceding. J. (Cornelius Adré), 1826, German soldier from Mex. iii. 176; at work on Hartnell's rancho '36, age 60; in '40 worked for Leese at S.F. His name was perhaps Jansen.

Johnson (David W.), 1846, farrier Co. K, C, 1st U.S. dragoons; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. J. (Ed.), 1845, nat. of Md, sailor on the U.S. *Erie* '45-8. iv. 587; came back to Cal. '49-50, and again in '54; lived at S. José '58-81 and later. *S. J. Pion*. J. (Francis), 1840, sup. of the *D. Quizote* and *Maryland* '40-1. iv. 103, 120, 567. He was a Mass. man who had been clerk for Peirce & Brewer at Hon., and later in business for himself. He died in Mass. abt '48. J. (Francis), 1845, at Los Ang., pleading exemption from mil. service; went to Hon. on the *Portsmouth*; perhaps the son of Don Santiago. J. (Fred.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). J. (Geo. A.), 1848, nat. of N.Y., who in the legislature of '63 represented S. Diego Co., age 37. J. (Henry), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). J. (Ira), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 469); smuggler at S. Diego and builder at Mont. '48. J. (Isaac C.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 469); at Astoria, Or., '82.

Johnson (James), 1833, Engl. trader, 8 years at Guaymas, engaged also in pearl-fishing, who came to Cal. both by land and on the *Facio*, making several trips to Sonora and back in '33-4. iii. 382, 409. He represented some kind of a Sonora company and bought the right of Manuel Gutierrez in the S. Pedro rancho, with large quantities of live-stock; but presently became financially embarrassed. He was accused of complicity in the Apalátegui revolt of '35, and is mentioned occasionally in Los Ang. annals of '36-40. iii. 285, 519; iv. 14, 117. Grantee of S. Jacinto and S. Gregorio, S. Diego Co., in '43. iv. 621, 563. Don Santiago was a large stout man of variable temperament. He died in '47. His widow, Cármen Guirado, sister of Rafael G. and Mrs Manuel Requena, still survived in '78, as does a son Francis in '85, he being mentioned at Hartnell's school in '36, and as the owner of Los Ang. lands in '48. There was another son named Santiago. The 3 daughters, Anita, Adelaide, and Margarita, married respectively Henry and Francis Mellus and James H. Lander. J. (James), 1836, Amer., age 32, who worked for Spear at Mont. J. (John), 1845, at Mont. J. (John Michael), 1821, Scotchman baptized at S. Buen. ii. 444. J. (John W.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232. 247). J. (Joseph), 1845, deserter from the *Hopewell* at S. Diego; in '47 sentenced to 2 months of public works and \$50 fine for stabbing Garcia at Sta Isabel.

Johnson (Robert E.), 1841, in U.S. ex. ex. iv. 241. J. (Sampson W.), 1846, Virginian and overl. immig., perhaps via Or., who served in Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); in the mines '48-9; at S. José '50-4, serving as constable; farmer in S. Joaq. '51-9; keeper of a stable at Pacheco and Martinez '60-80. He married Annie McClellan in '50. J. (Sam.), of Morm. col., see 'Ladd.' J. (Wm), 1832, memb. of the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221.

Johnson (Wm), 1840, nat. of Boston and mate of the *Alciope*, engaged in trade at S. F. and getting a pass. in June '41; also grantee of town lot in '44. iv. 669; v. 679. From '42 he owned a lighter in company with Leese; asking in '44 for a license for his boat, he called himself an Irishman and naturalized Mex. (There are indications that in '40-1 there were 2 of the name at S. F., one of whom came as pilot on the *Trinidad*.) In '45 he bought the Gutierrez rancho on Bear River, where he lived from that time, being often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* as making trips up and down the river. His ranch was on the immig. route and is mentioned by all parties from '45. v. 23, 452, 484. In June '47 he married Mary Murphy, who in Nov. was advertised as having left him and later became Mrs Covillaud. In '52 he was the claimant for his rancho. iv. 671; and a little later (or earlier, as would appear but for the land claim) he either died or went to the Sandwich Islands. J. (Wm), 1842, surg. U.S.N. at Mont. *Maxwell*. J. (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. C, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; owner of S. F. lot. J. (Wm S.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); later a prominent citizen of Monterey Co., holding several county offices; claimant for El Pleito. iv. 655; cashier of the Salinas City bank '82. He is also said to have lived in '48-9 and '75 at Stockton.

Johnston (Abraham R.), 1846, capt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, who came with Kearny from N. Mex., and was killed at S. Pascual. v. 336, 343-4; author of a published *Journal* of the march. J. (Wm J.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ in '47-8, and at the Coloma mill when gold was discovered. Johnstone (A.), 1847, at S. F. from Hon. on the *Currency Lass*; went back on the *Columbia*. J. (Charles), 1834, Dane in the Mont. dist '34-7. iii. 412. *Larkin's Accts.* Jonas, 1840, doubtful name in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners.

Jones, 1841, com. of H. B. M. S. *Curaçoa*. iv. 38, 564. J., 1841, mr of the *Llama*. iv. 567. J., 1846, orderly sergt Cal. Bat. *Lancey*. J., 1846, sailor of the *Savannah*; in the mines '48. J., 1847, mr of the *Confederacion*. v. 577.

Jones (A. F.), 1846, came to S. José with wife and 3 children. *Hall*; perhaps the J. ment. in the mines from S. José '48. J. (Albert G.), 1844, Amer. who got naturalization papers. iv. 453. J. (C.), 1848, pass. from Hon. J. (Cárlos), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artil. (v. 518). J. (Chas E.), 1847, in S. F. list of letters. J. (David H.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). J. (E.), 1846, purser's clerk on the *Warren*; at Mont. '48.

Jones (Elbert P.), 1846, Kentuckian lawyer and overl. immig. who practised law in S. F., was the 1st editor of the *Star* in '47, kept the Portsmouth House, was member and sec. of the town council, took an active part in political wrangles, became the owner of many city lots, and I think gave his name to Jones St. v. 645, 648-53, 657-8, 676, 678, 680, 685. He married Sarah Kittleman of the Mormon colony in '47, and lived in S. F. till after '50, dying at Charleston S. C. in '52. Jones was a man of much talent and versatility, not in all respects of model character. J. (Eli), 1847, at Hon. from S. F. on the *Currency Lass*. J. (H. L.), 1847, blacksmith in Sutter's employ '47-8; had a family. J. (Harold), 1846, sailor on the U.S. *Dale*.

Jones (Mrs Isabella), 1846, one of the Mormon col. v. 546; owner of a S. F. lot '47; never went to Utah. J. (James H.), 1842, Amer. farmer naturalized in '44 claiming 2 years' residence, being then a resident of N. Helv., where he still lived apparently in '45-7. iv. 341. J. (John), 1837, trader at S. F. J. (John), 1846, at S. José. *Hall*. J. (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '53, when his widow, Sarah—who came with him in '47—married D. McC. Murray. She lived at Healdsburg, where she died in '79.

Jones (John Coffin, Jr), 1830, Boston man and long a merchant at Honolulu, where he was also U.S. consul. He had large transactions with Cal. which he visited nearly every year in '30-8, as mr or sup. of his own vessels, the *Volunteer*, *Louisa*, *Harriet Blanchard*, *Avon*, *Bolívar*, *Griffon*, and *Rasselas*, finally marrying Manuela, daughter of Cárlos Carrillo. iii. 85, 145, 180, 381, 383-4, 461; iv. 101, 104-5, 117, 141. After settling his affairs at the Islands and making a visit east, he came back on the *Julia Ann* from Panamá in '41 and

settled at Sta B., though still making visits to Hon. I have many of his original business letters, and others on current events in the south which have much historical value. iv. 291, 333, 523, 563, 566, 640. Early in '46 he sailed with his family on the *Admittance* for Boston, where he died a few years later. His widow was claimant for Sta Rosa Isl. iv. 643; which Jones with A. B. Thompson had stocked with cattle and sheep; also for La Calera. She is still living in '85, having married, I think, a man named Kittle. J. (John M.), 1846, nat. of Ky and prob. overl. immig.; at S.F. and S. José '48-50; memb. of constit. convention '49.

Jones (Nathaniel), 1846, nat. of Tenn.; overl. immig. with wife and son from Mo. Leaving his family at Chiles' rancho in Napa Val., he served in the Sanchez, or Sta Clara, campaign, and then settled in Contra Costa, where he still lived in '82 with wife and 5 children. Portrait in *Contra C. Co. Hist.*, 264. He served as sheriff, public administrator, and county supervisor. His daughter, Martha A., born in '47, married John Slitz. The son who came with him, at the age of 2 years, was Robinson M., a newspaper man, farmer, teacher, county surveyor, and warehouseman, living at Martinez in '82 with wife, Nettie Renwick, and 3 children. J. (Nathaniel V.), 1847, sergt Co. D, Morm. Bat.; in Kearny's return escort. v. 453, 477, 492. J. (Owen), 1841, at S.F. J. (Peter), 1834-5, Frenchman at Mont. J. (Robert), 1836, named in Mont. accounts. J. (Sam. E.), 1846, son of Zacarias; resident of Mont. Co. '59-70. J. (T.), 1848, passp. from Hon. J. (Thomas), 1840, one of the S. Blas exiles, arrested at Los Ang. iv. 14, 18. J. (Thomas), 1841, Amer. immig. of Bartleson party. iv. 270, 272, 275, 279; in '45 signed the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599; in '46 applied for land at S. José. J. (T. H. or M.), 1848, at N. Helv. May.

Jones (Thos Ap Catesby), 1842, commodore U.S.N., in com. of the Pac. squadron, taking possession of Mont. See iv. 39, 298-329, 569, 631, 636, 640, 652, 665; v. 579. He was again in com. of the squadron in '48-9. J. (Thomas Jeremiah), 1821, Engl. sawyer, baptized at S. Juan B. in '23, and naturalized in '41, at which time he had a native wife. Jeremiah J., often ment. in records of '39-40, and perhaps one of the arrested foreigners, may have been the same man. ii. 444, 496; iv. 17.

Jones (Walter), 1846, at S. José. *Hall*. J. (Wm), 1838, doubtful name of an Amer. captured by Mex. pirates and forced to work as a slave in the mines; at Mont. with wife and 2 children in '44, acc. to Geo. Reed, in *S.F. Calif.*, May 22, '47. iv. 119. J. (Wm), 1843, immig. from Or. in the Hastings party. iv. 390; nothing more known of him unless he is the J. who left N. Helv. for Or. in '46. v. 526. J. (Wm), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sonoma '71-4. J. (W.D.), 1847, in U.S.N. '47-54, spending the rest of his life at Vallejo, where he died in '76. J. (Wm Owen), 1816, pilot of the *Lydia*. ii. 275. J. (Zachariah), 1846, overl. immig. who settled at S. José with wife and 5 children, Margaret, Reuben, Sam. E., and Clark. He kept a hotel in '47, built a saw-mill at Los Gatos '48, and was still living in '60. One of his daughters married Josiah Belden in '49. Jongh (Wm F.D.), 1846, in com. of a gun in Marston's Sta Clara campaign. Jonvera (Louis), 1829, Frenchman. age 28, at S. José April.

Jordan (J.), 1841, carpenter on the U. S. *St Louis*. J. (Jackson), 1848, owner of S.F. lot; perhaps the same. J. (Louis), 1842, trader at Los Ang. '42-6, being regidor in '45-6. iv. 341, 633-4; v. 625. J. (Mariano), 1846, at Los Ang. J. (Philip), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Jourdain (Etienne), 1847, at Los Ang.; Fr. consular agent at S.F. '48. v. 614-15. Joy (Manuel), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); Cal. claim of \$20 (v. 462). J. (Wm), 1848, clerk for C. L. Ross at S.F.; still in S.F. '54. Joyce (John), 1846, one of the Mormon col., with wife, Caroline, and 2 daughters, Augusta and Helen F. v. 546. He was a carpenter who got a town lot in '47. v. 686; went to the mines in '48; was still at S.F. in '50; and in '64 lived at Centreville, Alameda Co., age 42. Possibly there was another Mrs J. and fam., who went to Utah and died before '84. J. (Thos), 1848, passp. from Hon. Joynes (J.), 1845, sailmaker on the U.S. *Warren*.

Juan (Luis), 1840, reward offered for the discov. of his murderers at S. Diego. Juan (Ricardo), 1845, Frenchman at Branciforte, age 28, wife María Cota, child Jesus. Juan Bautista, 1836, Greek fisherman at Mont. Juan de Dios, executed at Mont. '45. Juan Evangelista, neophyte taken to Mex. by P. Serra. i. 321. Juarez (Andrés), soldier of Mont. comp. '36, age 19; juez of valley ranchos '46. v. 637.

Juarez (Cayetano), nat. of Cal.; soldier of S. F. comp. '28-31, corp. '32-5; but apparently acting as sergt from '33, being majordomo at Solano in '36, and later capt. of militia, engaged in many Ind. exped. iii. 701-2, 705, 720. In '41 he was grantee of the Tulucay rancho in Napa Val., where he built an adobe house and spent the rest of his life, being alcalde at Sonoma in '45, and grantee of Yukaya (Ukiah) in the same year. iv. 674, 678. In '45 he somewhat distinguished himself by his plans to rescue the Bear prisoners. v. 120; and by a famous swim of some 9 miles to escape capture. In '75 he gave me some rambling *Noías*. He died at Napa in '83, at the age of about 75. Portrait in *Napa Co. Hist.* J. (Francisco), at Branciforte '28-30. ii. 627; síndico '36. iii. 697; his wife was Dolores Cota; children in '28, Mateo and Antonio. J. (Francisco), at S. José '41, age 35, wife Andrea Pinto, child. Narciso b. '29, Juan '31, María '32, Jesus '34, Paula '36, Juan de Dios '38, Natividad '40. J. (Joaquin), at Brancif. '30-45, age 60 in '45, wife Pascuala Lorenzana, child. Luis b. '17, Solano '33. ii. 627. J. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '37-9. J. (José C.), at Brancif. '45, age 26, wife Fernanda Figueroa, child José. J. (José Manuel), at Brancif. '28; at S. Isidro '36; at S. José '41, age 39, wife Pascuala Figueroa, children Benjamin b. '29, Gertrudis '30, Andrea, '35, José M., Jr. '36. J. (José María), at Brancif. '30. ii. 627. J. (Marcos), soldier at Mont. '34. iii. 673; at Sonoma '44, age 45. J. (Mateo), at La Brea, Mont., '36, age 23, wife Tomasa Galindo, child Trinidad. J. (Vicente), at S. José '33-41, age 23 in '41; also a soldier in S.F. comp. '37.

Judd (Hiram), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Judd (Zadock K.), 1847, ditto; in Utah '82. Judson (Henry), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died Mokelumne Hill '49. Julian, 1845, at N. Helv. iv. 578, 587. He was a French Canadian who settled on a rancho in the upper Sac. Val., and is said by Bidwell to have joined Gillespie and Frémont, and to have been killed by the Ind. in May '46. Julio, neophyte alcalde killed in '13 near Mission S. José. ii. 324-5. Julio César, ex-neophyte of S. Luis Rey, living in '78 with a son and 3 grandchildren at Tres Pinos, S. Benito Co., where he gave me an interesting narrative of old-time *Cosas de Indios*. Juncosa (Domingo), 1771, Span. friar, nat. of Cataluña, who came on the *S. Antonio*. He was one of the first missionaries of S. Luis Ob., though not present at the founding, and he served there until 1774, when he retired to his college. Very little appears in the records about this padre; mention in i. 173, 176, 178, 188-9, 196.

Kaan, 1848, at N. Helv. Kal (C.), 1846, doubtful name at Los Ang. Kalohe, 1848, passp. from Hon., with wife. Kamp (Harold), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sonoma '71-82. Kampt, 1846, blacksmith at N. Helv., had a fight with Daylor. Kane (Elias K.), 1848, lieut. of dragoons in Graham's battalion from Mex. v. 522; capt. and asst. Q. M. at Mont. '50. K. (Peter), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died before '82. K. (Wm S.), 1847, at S. Pedro. Kapawa, 1848, passp. from Hon. Kappis (Geo.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Karr (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Katt (Wm), 1798, Boston sailor at S. Diego. i. 545, 654. Kaufman (Julius), 1837, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kay (James), 1838, at Mont. Kays (John C.), 1846, at Los Ang.; at Sta B. from '48 to '85; his wife was Josefa Burke. See 'Keyes.'

Keapnell (Fred.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kearney, 1843, com. of the U.S. *Constellation*. iv. 564. K. (James), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). K. (John), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan Oct. (v. 358). Kearny (Stephen W.), 1846, nat. of N.J.; lieut. of 13th U.S. infantry from 1812; col 1st dragoons '36-46, stationed much of the time at Ft Leavenworth. In '46, being put in com. of the exped. to N. Mex., he

was made brigadier-gen. and sent across the continent to occupy Cal. His march to Cal., defeat at S. Pascual, and final mil. operations of '47 with Stockton are recorded in v. 197, 328, 334-56, 385-99, 473, 483. For his controversies with Stockton and Frémont, his rule as mil. gov. from March 1 to May 31, '47, his return east overland, and his prosecution of Frémont, see v. 411-62, 489-90, 543, 564, 645, 460-2. The affair at S. Pascual must be regarded as an inexcusable blunder on Kearny's part, but otherwise his course in Cal. was consistent and dignified in the midst of difficult circumstances, and his military record throughout his whole career was an honorable one, the violent tirades of Benton and other partisans of Stockton and Frémont being for the most part without foundation in justice. He died in '48. His name is borne by one of San Francisco's principal streets. His wife was a step-daughter of Clarke, of Lewis and Clarke exploring fame.

Keeney (Jonathan), 1848, miner from Or., where he still lived in '82. Keeny, 1845, of Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579; prob. 'Kinney,' q. v. Keffer (J. L.), 1847, commander's clerk on the U.S. *Columbus*. Kehoe (Joseph H.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Mont. '48. Keith (Wm), 1833, Amer. physician who had lived some years in Sonora. He came to Cal. prob. with Santiago Johnson and John Forster. iii. 409; and lived at Los Ang. for 3 years as surgeon and trader, going back to Hermosillo in '36. He returned to Cal. in '48, went to the mines, and died at or near Stockton soon after '49. The *Sonorensis* of Oct. 6, '48, contains a very flattering notice of his services in Sonora. Kekuacaca, 1848, passp. from Hon.

Kell (John M.), 1843, mid. U.S.N., who took part in Marston's Sta Clara campaign of '46-7. v. 380. K. (Thomas), 1846, nat. of Engl. and overl. immig. from Mo. In the mines '48-9, and later a resident of S. José or vicinity, till his death in '78 at the age of 84. He left 4 or more sons and 2 daughters, the latter being the wives of C. Colombet and T. Carrol. Kellett, 1837, lieut. in com. of H. B. M. S. *Starling* of Belcher's exped. '37, '39. iv. 106, 142-6; capt. of the *Herald* in '46. v. 578.

Kelley, 1846, at N. Helv. K. (Geo.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). K. (Hall J.), 1834, Amer. enthusiast on the subject of Pacific coast colonization, who visited Cal. en route to Or.; writer of books, pamphlets, and letters on his favorite subject. See iii. 409-11; iv. 129, 147; also *Hist. Or.* K. (Henry), 1831, Amer. sailor on the *Leonor*. iii. 405; at Sta B. '36, age 46 and single. K. (James), 1840, in Farnham's list of arrested foreigners. iv. 17. K. (John H.), 1842, sailor in Sutter's employ at Ross; at S. José '44; at N. Helv. '45. iv. 578, 587; prob. one of the Bears in '46. v. 110; in Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); in the mines '48-50; last seen by Bidwell '51. K. (Nicholas), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). K. (Wm), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8 as boat-builder and lumberman. K. (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Washington*. iii. 149. See also 'Kelly.'

Kelliher (Jeremiah), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Kellogg (Benjamin F.), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). The K. family seem to have been overl. immig. of this year, but I am unable to distinguish between the members. K. (Frank), 1846, resid. of Napa Co. to '68 and later. K. (F. E.), 1846, overl. immig. from Ill. with a family; Napa Co. official '50, '56; perhaps same as Frank. K. (Fred.), 1843, mid. on U.S. *Warren*. K. (H.), 1848, named in Mont. accounts. K. (Irwin), 1846, near St Helena '69; father-in-law of Wm Nash.

Kelly, 1816, mr of the *Atala*. ii. 282. K., 1824, mr of the *Hawaii*. ii. 519. K. (James), 1847, musician Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). K. (John), 1847, Co. K, ditto; at N. Helv.; owner of S.F. lot. K. (Philip), 1847, Co. I, ditto; died in Calaveras '60. K. (Thomas), 1839, pilot of a Peruv. brig at S.F. K. (Wm H.), 1847, mr of the American whaler *Georgian*; died '72.

Kelsey (Andrew), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279; went to Or. in '43 with his brothers, but returned in '44 with the party bearing his name. iv. 390, 444-5. He prob. served under Capt. Gantt in the Micheltorena campaign of '44-5. iv. 486; and took part in the Bear revolt.

v. 110; perhaps joining the Cal. Bat., though I find no definite record of his name. In '47 he and his brother with others bought live-stock of Salvador Vallejo and obtained the privilege of grazing their cattle near Clear Lake. Andrew and a man named Stone went to live at the place where Kelseyville—so named for him—now stands, thus becoming the 1st settlers of Lake Co. The natives were numerous, and under oppression became hostile; K. and S. were men who scorned to use conciliatory methods with 'Injuns and such varmint;' and they were both killed, as they well deserved to be, in '49; but soon a force was sent to butcher hundreds of the Ind. in vengeance.

Kelsey (Benj.), 1841, brother of Andrew, and one of the Bartleson party, accomp. by his wife, Nancy A., the 1st woman who came to Cal. by the direct overland route. iv. 270, 272, 275, 279. What has been said of Andrew above may be applied to Benj., except what relates to the former's death. iv. 390, 444-5; v. 110, 148. The brothers called Napa Val. their home from '45, and though they worked sometimes at N.Helv. they preferred the adventurous life of hunters. They were rough men, often in trouble with the authorities. Though one of the owners, Benj. did not live at the Clear Lake establishment, but his treatment of Ind. carried practically as slaves to the mines did much to provoke the killing of his brother. The family lived in Or. again '51-5, later in Texas, and at various points of southern Cal. in '60-78 or later. There were 2 children in '45, and the scalping of a daughter on the way to Texas is mentioned. Ellen K., said to have been born at N.Helv. Aug. 2, '45, may have been his daughter.

Kelsey (David), 1844, brother (or possibly father) of Andrew and Benj.; came to Or. in '43, and to Cal. in the Kelsey party of '44 with his wife, 3 daughters, and perhaps a son. iv. 444-5. He settled at French Camp, but died at Stockton in '45 of small-pox, from the effects of which disease Mrs K. became blind. v. 674. Of the son nothing appears. A married daughter, Mrs Rebecca Fowler, left her husband and was married by Sutter, in Dec. '45, to Grove Cook. Josephine married Dr C. Grattan, and died at Stockton in '71. America married Geo F. Wyman in '46; and a 4th daughter became the wife of Willard Buzzell. K. (Samuel), 1844, brother of Andrew and Benj., and member of the Kelsey party from Or., having started with Hastings in '43, but turned back on meeting his brothers. iv. 269, 444-5, 453. I have his autog. letter of Sept. 7, '44, at Sonoma, on troubles in which the brothers were involved in connection with the Bale affair. He was prominent in the Bear revolt and a signer of the original proclamation of June 14th, in my possession. v. 95, 104, 110, 153; also one of the Cal. claimants (v. 462). Nothing appears about his family or what became of him. K. (Wm) 1847, boat-builder at N.Helv.

Kemble (Edward C.), 1846, printer who came with the Mormon colony, though possibly not a member of the church. v. 546. He served in Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); and from April '47 was editor of the *S. F. Star*, succeeding Jones. v. 657-9. His connection with the *Star* and its successors, the *Star and Californian* and *Alta California*, as editor or proprietor continued to '55, though he was also the founder of the *Sac. Placer Times* and its editor in April-June '49. He was sec. of the S.F. council in '48, and somewhat prominent in local matters. vi. 649, 656; being regarded as a young man of good abilities and character. After '55 he went east, and in the war of '61-5 was connected with the army as paymaster, subsequently spending some years from '67 on the Pacific coast as inspector of Ind. affairs; and being later connected with the Associated Press in N.Y., where he still lives in '85, a card from him on 'Early journalism in S.F.' appearing in the *Bulletin* of Feb. Kempsey (Bartholomev.), 1843, died in '61. *Herald*. Kempst (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kempsey (Thomas), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Ken (John M.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Savannah*. Kendall (Alva), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kendrick (John), 1789, mr of the *Columbia*, the 1st Amer. vessel to visit the N.W. coast, sighting the Cal. coast on the way north. He visited Mont. in com. of the *Aranzazu* in 1794, and in



'99 was perhaps sup. of the *Eliza*. i. 445, 523-4, 545. Kennedy (Andy), 1848, said to have come to Cal. with Col Davis. K. (Edm. P.), 1836, com. of the U.S. *Peacock*. iv. 104-5, 140-1. K. (Edw. P.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). K. (James), 1831, Irishman who in '35 got a lot at Mont., and in '36 was a clerk for Watson, age 46, and single. iii. 405. Naturalized in '41, when he lived at S. José, and claimed 10 years of residence in Cal.; at Sta Cruz, '42-3. K. (Joseph), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons; fatally wounded at S. Pascual. v. 346, 345. K. (Wm A.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kennersly (A. J.), 1847, Co. E, ditto. Kenney (Chas), 1847, watchman at Mont. '47-8. K. (Wm S.), 1847, inspector of hides at S. Pedro; called Guillermo S. Kene. Keno (T.), 1846, one of the Donner relief party (?); had a claim on the Cosumnes; at Stockton in '80. *Sac. Co. Hist.* Kentzberg (Adolphus), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kenway (Geo. S.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Gen. Kearny*, and went back on the *Toulon*.

Kerby (John), 1844, sailor on the schr *California*. Kern (Edward M.), 1845, artist of Frémont's exped., and author of a published *Journal*. From the outbreak of the Bear Revolt he commanded the garrison at N. Helvetia, ranking as lieutenant in the Cal. Bat. He started east with Stockton in '47, but was left behind ill, and sailed from S. F. in Oct. on the *Com. Shubrick*; owner of a S. F. lot; Kern river and county are named for him. iv. 583, 585; v. 3, 6, 123, 244, 298-9, 359-60, 450, 453-4, 538, 675. Kerphy, 1847, mr of the *Maria Helena*. Kerr (Thomas), 1847, owner of S. F. lot.

Keseberg (Louis), 1846, Prussian, member of the Donner party, with wife Philippine, and children Louis and Ada. Both the children perished, the parents surviving. v. 531, 534, 541, 544. K. was the last of the party to be rescued; was forced to subsist on human flesh longer than his companions, among whom he had been unpopular from the first, and by some of whom—but chiefly by Capt. Fallon and his disappointed treasure-seekers of the last relief party—he was charged with robbery and murder. On this man have been concentrated in the public mind all the horror and loathing arising from the events of that terrible winter; he has been pictured as a fiend exulting in his cannibalism. It is fair to state that the charges rest on no tangible evidence, and that K. is entitled to be regarded as an unfortunate victim. His narrative as given by McGlashan bears every mark of truth, while the statements of his accusers are clearly tainted with exaggeration and falsehood. A portrait is given by McG., p. 220. Keseberg worked for Sutter as supercargo of his launch in '47, and later for Vallejo at Sonoma; went to the mines in 48-9; kept a boarding-house and hotel at Sac.; and was later a brewer at Calistoga and Sac. He made and lost several fortunes, being the victim of successive reverses by fire and flood. His wife died in '77; and in '80 he was living at Brighton, at the age of 66, in extreme poverty, with two grown-up daughters, both idiots. Two other married daughters survived, and 7 of his children had died. He was a man of intelligence, good education, and much business ability; and his record in Cal., except as affected by suspicions growing out of the affair of '46, was a good one. In '85 I have not heard of his death.

Ketchum (Thomas E.), 1847, lieutenant Co. B, N.Y. Vol., leaving N.Y. with recruits after the departure of the regiment. v. 503-4, 511; capt. of Cal. volunteers in the war of '61-5; and later brigadier-gen. of militia. A resident of Stockton, '71-82. Kettle, 1848, at S. F. from Tahiti. Kettleman, see Kittleman. Keyes (John), 1843, Irish steward on the *Soledad*, who had a barber-shop at Mont., but went soon to Los Ang. and Sta B., where he married a Miss Burke, and still lived in '70; claimant for Cañada de Salsipuedes. iv. 400, 642. Apparently identical with John C. 'Kays,' q. v. K. (Robert C.), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, who went to Or. early in '46, but came back in '47; at Mont. '48; sheriff at S. José '49. v. 526, 576, 579, 587. K. (Mrs), 1846, of the Donner party, but died before reaching the Sierra. She had a son in Or., whom she expected to meet at Ft Hall, and who was possibly Robt C. Keyser (Guy M.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '81.

Keyser (Sebastian), 1840, nat. of the Austrian Tyrol, a trapper who came overland to Or. with Sutter in '38, and again joined him at N. Helv., possibly not till '41. The first definite record is a letter of introd. from Sutter to Suñol in Aug. '41. iv. 117, 120, 139. He accompanied Dr Sandels in his valley travels of '43, having then selected a rancho adjoining Dickey's; was naturalized in '44, getting a grant of the Llano Seco rancho in Butte co. iv. 671; in '45 settled on Bear River as half owner of Johnson's rancho, serving also in Capt. Gantt's company. iv. 486. In '46 he was probably a Bear Flag man; may have served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had part of his left hand blown off; and married Elizabeth Rhoads, who left him soon, but returned to make him happy in '47. He was one of the 4th Donner relief party. v. 541; sold his interest in the rancho in '49; and subsequently lived on Daylor's place, running a ferry on the Cosumnes for Daylor and Grimshaw, by the sinking of which craft he was drowned in '50. He left one child and \$15,000 in gold-dust. His widow became Mrs Pierce, and was living in Fresno Co. '72. I have a letter of that year, in which she gives information about Keyser. Khlébnikof (Cyril), 1820, agent of the Russ. Amer. Fur Co. at Sitka, who visited Cal. in '20, '25-6, and '30-1. ii. 263, 317-19, 383, 644, 648; iii. 146, 213; iv. 160. Khorstof (Nicholas), 1806, mr of the *Juno*. ii. 70.

Kilbey (James), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469), reën. Kiddey (Wm), 1848 (?), Engl. liquor dealer at Sta Clara '76. Kiernan (John B.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Stockton after '60. Kiesler (Lafayette), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sonoma '48. Kilborn (Wm K.), 1847, mr and owner of the *Henry* '47-8. v. 578; of the S.F. firm K., Lawton, & Co. '48-9. Kilburn (Benj.), 1846, Cal. Bat. Co. B, artill., enlisting at S. José (v. 358); owner of a S.F. lot '47. v. 676. K. (Ralph L.), 1842 (?), a settler of Napa Val. from '44, but generally accredited to '42. iv. 341. In later years he stated that he built a mill on Dr Bale's rancho in 43. I find nothing about the manner of his coming. Naturalized '45, and subsequently married by Sutter; in '47-8 had an interest at Benicia, where he built houses for Larkin. v. 673. Alcalde at Napa '49; county treasurer '50; cl. for lands in '52. He died at Rutherford in '79, age 70. His daughter married a man named Lockwood. Kild (Adam H.), 1835, named as one of the owners of Palo Colorado rancho, Mont. Kileven (Tom), 1806, mate of the *Peacock*, in prison at S. Juan Cap. ii. 33; perhaps the following.

Kimball, 1806, mr of the *Peacock*. ii. 37-8, 109. K. (Hazen), 1848, overland Mormon immig. met by Bigler at the Humboldt sink in Aug.; memb. of Soc. Cal. Pion., and a resident of S.F. '83. Kinsey (Alvis and Thos L.), 1847, owners of S.F. lots. Kinch, 1847, mr of the *Com. Stockton*. v. 577. King (Ed A.), 1847, mr of the *Elizabeth* and purchaser of the *Primavera*; mr of the *Hope* in '48. v. 577, 580; lumber dealer and underwriters' agent at Mont. '48; harbor-master '49 at S.F., where he still lived in '54. K. (Henry), 1839, clerk in Sutter's employ.

King (Henry), 1845, one of Frémont's party, who served as capt. and commissary of the Cal. Bat., and went east on the *Com. Shubrick* in Oct. '47. v. 94, 360, 450, 453-4, 583. Joining Frémont's 4th expd. in '48, he was frozen to death before reaching Sta Fé, and probably eaten by his companion. He seems to have been a brother of James King of William. K. (John H.), 1846, overland immig. who played poker in Eureka down to a late date acc. to the papers. K. (John M.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). K. (Manuel), 1835, Portuguese on Larkin's books '35-8. iii. 413. K. (Robert), 1834, Engl. lumberman, who was one of Graham's men in '36-8, and was arrested in '40, but left at Sta B. sick. iii. 412; iv. 17. Naturalized in '41 and arrested for stealing lumber at Sta Cruz in '42, but escaped from jail; perhaps the man named in *Larkin's Accts* '45. K. (Thomas), 1848, passp. from Hon. K. (Wm), 1846, came to S. José. *Hall*. K. (Wm), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

King of William (James), 1848, nat. of Georgetown, D. C., assuming the affix 'of William' at the age of 16, from his father's given name, to distinguish himself from others named James King. He came to Cal. by way of Panamá

and Valparaiso in Nov. '48, made some money in the mines, worked as clerk for Reading & Co. at Sac., and in '49 opened a bank at S.F., his family from the east joining him in '51. In '54-5 he was obliged to close his business, and was employed by Adams & Co. until the failure of that firm. In Oct. '55 he started the S.F. *Evening Bulletin*, and began a violent, fearless, and desperate crusade against prevalent corruption in the city. Though harsh and often injudicious in his methods, bitter in his prejudices, and generally disposed to abuse all who did not agree with his ideas of reform, he was honest in stating facts and aimed to be just in his attacks; and he was indirectly the instrument of great good to the community. He was shot in May '56 by James P. Casey, a politician and newspaper man whose unsavory record he had exposed, and his murder led to the organization of the famous Vigilance Committee. In my *Popular Tribunals*, vol. ii., the reader will find much information about King; and there is a sketch of his life and a portrait in the *Contemp. Biography*. He left a widow and 6 children, some of whom still live in S.F. in '85. Kingery (Sam.), 1848, nat. of Ohio; resid. of S. Luis Ob. Co. '68-83. Kingsbury, 1846, doubtful mention of a major at Sutterville. *Sutter Co. Hist.*, 18. K. (Elisha), 1848, on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion. Kingsley (Francis), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Kink (Robert), 1843, doubtful name of an Englishman at Branciforte in '45, age 36, wife Estefana Juarez, child Robert. v. 43. Kinley, 1846, doubtful mention at Hock Farm.

Kinlock (Geo.), 1830, Scotch carpenter and trader at Mont. with his wife, Mary Anderson, also Scotch, and the 1st foreign woman who lived in Cal. As their son Geo. David—the 1st child of foreign parents born in Cal.—was born in '30, they may have arrived a year or two earlier. From '30 K.'s name appears constantly in all kinds of Monterey records. In '36 his age was 39. He died about '58. His son Geo. D. in '48-9 was with Rose & Reynolds at Rose Bar. There was a daughter Catalina, born in '33. iii. 179-80, 221, 609; iv. 17. Kinnane (Patrick), 1847, Co. F. 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Kinney (A. and S.), 1845, overl. immig., perhaps of the Grigsby-Ide party. A. had a family and perhaps went to Or. in '46; S. was a 'hard case,' employed by Sutter during the winter, and went back east in the spring. v. 526, 579. K. (James), 1847, teamster in Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Kinns (Alex.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Sonoma Dec. '47. Kinsey, 1845, at N. Helv.: and a Dan. D. Kinsey is named in one list as one of the Stevens party of '44. Kintring (Chas M.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Kirby (Henry), 1839, Engl. steward of the *Corsair*, who kept a restaurant at S. F. in '40; a witness against Capt. Hinckley in '40-1. iv. 119. K. (James), 1844, attendant of a sick sailor at Mont.; perhaps same as John K., a sailor. K. (Richard C.), 1846, Engl. tanner, who left a whaler on the Or. coast in '45, and came by land to Cal. with a party the next year. v. 526. He worked at his trade for Sutter during Bear Flag times, and later had a small tannery in the North Beach region at S. F. In '47-8 he worked at Sta Cruz; as miner and trader in the mines '48-9 he made a small fortune, which he soon lost in a city speculation; and from '50 he was engaged in the manufacture of leather at Sta Cruz, where he still lived in '79, and I think in '85. Portrait in *Sta Cruz Co. Hist.*, 16. Kirchner (Henry), 1843, partner of Weber at Stockton. *Tinkham*. Kirk (Thomas), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Kirkwood (James and John), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); there was also a James, Jr, at Mont. in '47. The K.'s were overl. immig. mentioned by Bryant. Kisling (John W.), 1846, Danish sailor at S. F., who got a lot in '47, went to the mines in '48, and returning lived in town to '59, later at S. Mateo, and died in '61, leaving a widow and 2 children.

Kittleman (John), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with a family; owner of S.F. lot '47; died at Sta Cruz '52. His children, each of them obtaining a S.F. lot, were George; Thomas, who married Angeline Lovett at S.F. in '47, and was a constable in the same year; Sarah, who married E. P. Jones; and Wm, who died in Utah '55, leaving a widow and 6 children living at Centreville, Utah, '85. None of John's 4 children survives in '85. v. 546, 678, 680,

685. Kleinbroth (John), 1847, musician N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot. v. 678. Kleinschrooth (John), 1847, Co. G, ditto; owner of S.F. lot; in S.F. '52; in Germany '82. Klengel (Francis), 1847, Co. C, ditto. Klier (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Klopfer (Michael), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Knapp (Albert), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Mont. '48. K. (Joel B.), 1848, came from Hon. and went to the mines. K. (M.), 1848, from Hon. on the *Julian*. Knight, 1846, said by Lancey to have come with Kearny; a newspaper writer in S.F. '84. Knight (Henry), 1840, one of the S. Blas exiles. iv. 18. K. (Henry), 1844, Swiss, at S. F.; age 40; perhaps same as preceding. K. (John), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Ukiah '71-82. K. (Thomas), 1841, German sailor and sawyer, who left the *Alert* and got a passport. K. (Thomas), 1845, native of Me; trader in La, Ark., and Mo.; overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, or of the Swasey-Todd branch of that party. iv. 576, 579, 587. All his property, including a stock of goods for sale, was destroyed by the explosion of a keg of powder under his wagon in the Sierra. He settled in Napa Val., took part in the Bear revolt. v. 110; and had some experience in the mines. In '51-70 he was a farmer in Napa and Sonoma counties, being owner of the Moristol or Berreyesa rancho. v. 671-2; and later a dealer in real estate at S.F. In '72 he wrote for me his *Recollections*, containing much information about early times and men; and in '79 he dictated another and briefer statement of *Early Events in Cal.* His wife was Serena Haines, married in '54; and in '72 they had two children, Chas P. S. and Thos G. He still resides in S.F. '85, at the age of 65.

Knight (Wm), 1841, nat. of Ind., naturalized and married to a native in N. Mex., who came with the Workman-Rowland party, returning in '42 to bring his family. v. 278-9. He settled in '43 on the Sacramento, at the place named for him, Knight's Landing—obtaining in '44 a renewal of his naturalization papers that had been lost. He served Micheltoarena in Gantt's comp.; was a signer of the S. José call to foreigners; got a land-grant in '46; and took an active part in the Bear revolt, perhaps serving in the Cal. Bat. iv. 486, 501, 573, 599; v. 106, 110, 114-19, 637. After the discovery of gold he established Knight's Ferry on the Stanislaus, where he died in '49. He was a great hunter, and though said to have been educated as a physician, was a man of very rough ways, violent in temper, always ready to take offence, and to settle all differences by force. His title to lands, resting on Sutter's general title and a fraudulent grant from Pico, was not confirmed; and though reputed to be rich, his heirs are said to have received very little. Three of his daughters, still living in '85, I think, married respectively Chas F. Reed, J. N. Snowball, and Nathaniel Jacobs. A good sketch of Knight is given in *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 31.

Knoss (M.), 1846, Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sac. in Oct. (v. 358). Knott, 1847, mr of the *Sueden*, bringing recruits for the N.Y. Vol. v. 511. Knowles (Richard), 1846, one of the Mormon colony, with his wife; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 546, 678. He died in the faith, and his widow was living in Utah '84. Knox (Sam. P.), 1841, com. of the *Flying Fish*, of U.S. ex. iv. 241, 565.

Kob (Geo.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Koeger (Henry E.), 1846, at S. José. *Hall*. Kohler (Deoden), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. K. (Theodore G.), 1845, said to have arrived this year. iv. 587; in '49 a clerk for Wells & Co., S.F.; later connected with the Cal. press; died at S.F. '75. Kolan, 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Kolmer (Michael), 1846, accomp. by wife and 3 children; settled near Bodega, one daughter marrying Wm Howard and another Wm Benitz. *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 201. König (Wm), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in Sac. Riv. '47. Kontz (John G.), 1847, Co. F, ditto. Kook (Chas), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). K. (Theodore), 1839, at S. Diego.

Kooser (Benj. Park), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill.; nat. of Pa. He was a printer and connected with the press, even before his discharge, working as pressman on the *Californian* in '47, and writing letters for the eastern

papers. To one of his letters on the gold discov. in the N.Y. *Herald* is attributed much influence in directing the 1st stream of gold-seekers to Cal. After quitting the mil. service he was connected chiefly with S. Joaquin Co. papers till '65, having married Belle Ward of S. José in '62. Then he became editor and publisher of the Sta Cruz *Sentinel* for 11 years, his valedictory address appearing May 27, '76. He took a deep interest in pioneer reminiscences, and wrote many articles on the subject, his *Pioneer Soldiers of Cal.*, an account of the artill. company, being published in the *Alta* of '64. v. 520. In '76 he went east as centennial commissioner for Cal.; and died at Sta Cruz in '78, at the age of 56. Korn (Julius), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. under another name. Kornish, 1847, ditto. Kosier, 1848, mr of a launch at N. Helv. Kostromitnof (Peter), 1829, Russ. manager of Ross. '29-36; and in '40-1 agent for the sale of Ross and settling up all Russian business in Cal.; also visiting the country several times in later years on the same mission. ii. 651; iii. 426; iv. 161-4, 174-5, 178-80. Kotzebue (Otto von), 1816, com. of the Russ. exploring ship *Rurik*, and author of a *Voyage of Discovery*; and again com. of the *Predpriate* in '24, and author of a *New Voyage*. For notice of his visit and writings, containing much useful information about Cal., see ii. 212-13, 278-80, 299, 309-10, 373, 517, 519, 522-5, 587, 590, 592, 597, 602-3, 645-6. Kountze (Wm), 1847-8, Mormon, at Sutter's mill. *Bigler*.

Kraft (Chas), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Krauss (Chas), 1847, musician, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kreutzer (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. (v. 518). Krewzburg, 1847, named at N. Helv. as one of the N.Y. Vol. Krieman, 1847, named in '48 as a deserter from the N.Y. Vol. Krohn (John M.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Krusof (Stephen), 1822, mr of the *Apollo*. ii. 643.

Kunhardt, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. Kuntze (John C.), 1847, at N. Helv. and S.F., where he owned a lot. Kuppertz (Gerard), 1836, mr of the *Peor es Nada*. iv. 105; in '37 (or '34) he announces that he has succeeded Sill & Co. as a baker at Sta B. Kuprianof (Ivan), 1840, ex-gov. of the Russ. estab. in Alaska; visited Cal. on the *Nikolai*. iv. 105, 167, 174-6. Kurtz (Lewis), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Kuskof (Ivan A.), 1808, Russ. explorer of the coast in 1808-11; founder of Ross in '12, and manager of that establishment until succeeded by Schmidt in '21, having visited S.F. in '16. ii. 80-2, 88, 198, 203-4, 210, 212-13, 267, 280, 294-318, 373, 630, 672-3. Kutchback (Chas), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Kyburz (Daniel), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. K. (Sam. E.), 1846, overl. immig. from Wisconsin with his wife and her brothers. Entered Sutter's employ as a kind of superintendent, and is often mentioned in the *N. Helv. Diary* '47-8, also owning a S.F. lot in '47. He took an active part in events connected with the gold discovery; and in '48-9 kept a hotel at Sac. In '50-4 he seems to have been a trader at S. F. Mrs K. had two children born at Sutter's Fort, one of them, a son, in Feb. '48; and she was living at Clarks-ville, El Dorado Co., in '80.

Labastida, soldier-teacher at S. José '22. ii. 603. Labra (Juan Ant.), soldier, sentenced to death at Mont. for robbery 1781. Lacousse, 1848, Canadian at Bear River and Mormon Diggings. *Brooks*. Lacy (Sam.), 1839, mr of a Peruv. brig at S.F. Ladd (Milton), 1845, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch '46. iv. 384, 587. L. (Sam.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony, who went by the name of Johnson; formerly a soldier, being a teacher of tactics on the *Brooklyn*; went to Utah, where he still lived in '84. v. 546, 550. L. (S. G.), 1847, at Benicia. Lacz (Mazario), claimed to have been grantee of land in Sta Clara Co. 1785.

Lafleur (Louis), 1846, Canadian in Co. G, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. José Nov.; went east with Com. Stockton '47. v. 454; but returned, and in Dec. '48 was drowned in the Yuba. Laframboise (Michel), 1832 (?), chief of the H. B. Co. hunters in Cal., making half a dozen or more visits in '32-46, especially in '35-42. The date of the 1st visit is uncertain. iii. 392-3, 408; iv. 135, 213, 220. Lafrenz (C. F.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Xylan*. L. (J. H.),

1848, passp. from Hon. Lagos (J. B.), 1848, ditto. Lagrace (Fran.), 1840, perhaps one of the arrested foreigners. iv. 17.

Laidlaw (Geo.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Laighton (John B.), 1835, lieut. in Mex. navy stationed at Mont.; went to S. Blas to join his corps in '36. He was an American. Laine (Thos H.), 1847, nat. of Mo., who came to Cal. at the age of 15, and became a prominent lawyer of Sta Clara; memb. of the state senate '74-7, and of the constit. convention of '78. Laird (John W.), 1847, nat. of Pa and overl. immig. with his family. In Feb. '48 he kept a ferry on the Sac. Riv. at Montezuma. v. 674; acc. to the newspapers Mrs L. had a son born on the Amer. Riv. in May, '47, but it was prob. in '48. Laird kept a store at Angels, living also at Stockton and other places; but in '50 settled in Stanislaus Co., where he died in '78, leaving a widow—a sister of Thos Pyle—and 3 children.

Lajeunesse (Basil), 1845, Canadian trapper and member of Frémont's exploring party, who was killed by Ind. on the Or. frontier in the night attack on Frémont's camp, April '46. iv. 583, 587; v. 24. L. (François), 1833 (?), probably brother of Basil, said to have visited Cal. either in the Walker party or in one of the H. B. Co. parties. He was one of Frémont's men in '44, but did not reach Cal. iii. 391. Lake (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247).

Lamanon, 1786, with La Pérouse. i. 435. Lambaren (Juan), 1842, adj. of the batallon fijo, who died '44. iv. 289. Lambdon, 1847, at N. Helv. Lambert (John A.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Lamoine, 1847, mr of the *François*. Lamoreux (Louis), 1840, Canadian carpenter, age 37, at Los Ang. with a N. Mex. passport; perhaps his name was Lamoreau, still at Los Ang. '48. Lamotte (François), 1845, negro deserter from the *Héroïne* at Mont. Lamplicie (Wm), 1824, mate of the *Rover*. Lampman (Wm L.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Mexico '82. Lance (Wm), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.

Lancey (Thomas Crosby), 1846, nat. of Me., born in '24, and a sailor from '42; a coxswain on the U.S. *Dale* in '46-9. After his discharge from the navy in '49 he took charge of a store at Mormon Isl., and later was drayman, teamster, and stage-driver in the Sac. region till '51, when he came to S. F., and has since resided here as mining agent and painter. For 4 or 5 years, in '85, he has been confined to his room, and much of the time to his bed. He kept a journal during his service in the navy, supplemented with many items obtained from later observations, reading, and association with pioneers, with a view to publication in book form as material for history. Being prevented by failing health from carrying out his purpose, he furnished a part of his historical gleanings to the S. J. *Pioneer* for publication in '79-81. The result, *Lancey's Cruise of the Dale*, preserved in my Library in scrap-book form, v. 190, is in many respects the most complete collection extant of data on the conquest of Cal. The author has shown not only indefatigable zeal, but marked ability in his researches. The matter is not always systematically arranged; the effect is marred by typographic errors, resulting chiefly from the newspaper medium of publication; the author is often in error respecting matters resting on Spanish documentary evidence; and he is, in my opinion, excessively American in his views; but with all its faults, the work merits praise, and justifies me in placing the author high in the list of those who have done faithful work on Cal. history. Lancey also wrote a sketch of the N.Y. Volunteers, published in *Clark's First Regiment*. (Died in '85.)

Landaeta (Martin), 1791, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S.F., and died at S. Fern. in 1810. Biog. ii. 115-16; mention i. 510, 514, 576-7, 706, 712, 721; ii. 130-1, 159-60. Landers (Ebenezer), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Salem, Utah, '82. L. (Wm), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); sheriff in '48; died at S. F. '50. Lane, 1848, sutler in Graham's battalion (v. 522). L. (Emmeline A.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony. v. 546. L. (Joseph), 1848, passed through Cal. on his way from Sta Fé to Or.; a prominent man in the north. See *Hist. Or.* L. (Lewis), 1847, sergt Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). L. (Samuel), 1846, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch. v. 384. Lané, 1842, doubtful name of a ranch owner near S. Luis Ob.

Lang (Charles), 1828, Amer. smuggler at S. Diego '28-9; ii. 551; iii. 139, 168. L. (Chas), 1848, from Boston on the *Sabine*. L. (John P. and Willis), 1848, brothers from Mo., at Sutter's Fort and in the mines. Langdon (Maurice), 1846, came with Kearny. *Lancey*. Langenberger (A.), 1848, German miner on the Yuba and Stanislaus '48-9; later a trader at S. Gabriel and Anaheim, where he lived in '80 with 7 children by his 1st wife, a daughter of Juan P. Ontiveros, married in '50. Langle, 1786, with La Pérouse. i. 428, 431-3. Langlois (A.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Langlois (William), 1840, Canadian, exiled with the Graham party, who returned in '41; perhaps the Laingles named at Sonoma in '50. iv. 18, 33, 37, 120. Langsdorff (G. H. von), 1806, German naturalist with Rezánof at S.F., and author of a book of *Voyages and Travels*, containing a narrative of the author's visit and observations in Cal. ii. 46-7, 65-76, 115, 128, 130, 138-40, 164, 176. Lanman (Joseph), 1847, lieut. U. S. N., com. of the *Warren* '47-8. v. 581. L. (Stephen), 1846, sailmaker on the U.S. *Dale*. Lansing, 1847, mr of the *Citizen*. v. 577. Lanson (J.), 1847, blacksmith at S. Diego.

La Pérouse (Jean F. G.), 1786, French navigator, the first foreign voyager to touch the coast of Cal. after Span. occupation; and author of a *Voyage* which contains much valuable information about Cal. See account of his visit and book in i. 428-40; also ment. i. 282, 475, 509, 512, 519, 527, 619; ii. 23, 131, 616. Lapiere (Louis), 1845, Canadian boat-maker of Frémont's party. iv. 583. He is said to have built a schooner for Sainsevain at Sta Cruz in later years. Laplace (Cyrille P. T.), 1839, com. of the French man-of-war *Artémise*, and author of a *Campagne de Circumnavigation*. iv. 152-5; ment. iii. 695, 700; iv. 93, 101, 165. Lappeus (James H.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; trader at Sac. '48; married in '49 to Ann Hitchcock. He went later to N.Y. and Idaho, and in '82 lived at Portland, Or., where he had been city marshal, and for 12 years chief of police.

Lara, sentinel at Los Ang. '37. iii. 519. L. (Antonio), alguacil at Mont. '36. iii. 675. L. (Casimiro), inválido of Sta B. comp. '32. L. (Fran.), soldier of S. F. comp. '39-42. L. (Fran.), killed at S. Pascual. v. 347. L. (José), one of the 1st settlers at Los Ang. 1781; Span., with an Ind. wife. L. (Juan), soldier and corp. S.F. comp. '37-42. L. (Julian), soldier at Sta B. before '37. L. (Romualdo), 1837, Mex. of the H. & P. colony, implicated in the troubles of '35, and sent to Mex. under arrest. iii. 281, 286, 288.

Lard (Fielding), 1846, overl. immig. with his family. The marriage of his daughter (Mary to R. S. Moultrie) on the trip is mentioned by Bryant; at Sutter's Fort in '47, and owner of a S.F. lot, but settled in Sta Clara Val., where he still lived in '60; often called Wm. L. (Joseph A.), 1846, came to Sta Clara; prob. son of Fielding. Lardner, 1842, lieut. U.S.N., with Jones at Mont. iv. 308. La Reintrie (Henry), 1842, commander's sec. on the *Yorktown*.

Larios (Gracia), sent to Mex. as a prisoner '30. iii. 85. L. (José María), Mex. sold. who came between 1780 and '90; from '91 a settler at S. José, and later at Las Aromas, near S. Juan B. He was a blacksmith and builder of mills, but was chiefly noted as a bear-hunter, being killed by a grizzly in 1818. i. 642, 716, 718; ii. 135, 170, 387. His first wife was Juliana Linares, and the 2d Eusebia Alvarez; his children were Antonio, Manuel, José Dolores, Justo, María del Pilar, Antonia, and Antonina. L. (Justo), son of José M., b. at S. José 1808; soap-maker and rancho who served as militia artilleryman in the war against Micheltorena '44-5, and for a short time under Castro in '46; grantee of Cañada de los Capitancillos in '42. iv. 671; all his horses were taken by Frémont. He made two successful visits to the mines in '49-50, but in later years lost all his land and other property, through no fault of his own, as he believes. In '78, living at Gilroy, he gave me an interesting narrative called *Convulsiones en California*. His wife was Cecilia, daughter of Joaquin Castro, married in '33; children '41, Adelino b. '34, Juan '36, Olivero '39, Soledad '38. L. (Manuel), son of José M., b. at S. José 1798. He seems to have served as a soldier in '15-29, and was later an alférez of militia, serving in Gov. Alvarado's time. In '39 he was grantee of Sta.

Ana rancho near S. Juan B., which was finally confirmed to him. iii. 679, 713. In '40 he was juez at S. Juan, and took part in the arrest of the foreigners. iii. 693; iv. 20. He was, like his father, a famous bear-hunter, took part in various exped., and his rancho suffered much from Ind. depredations. iv. 362; v. 662. He died in '65. His wives were successively María A. Pacheco, Guadalupe Castro, and Rosario Armas, by whom he is said to have had 22 children. In '78 his son (or grandson), Estolano Larios, gave me some information on the *Vida y Adventures* of Don Manuel.

Larkin (Thomas Oliver), 1832, nat. of Mass., b. at Charlestown in 1802, in business at Wilmington, N.C., from '21 to '30, and in '31 accepting an invitation from Capt. Cooper, his half-brother, to join him at Monterey. His mother was then married to a 3d husband, Mr Childs. L.'s passport from the gov. of Mass. is dated Sept. 2, '31, and he came on the *Newcastle* via Honolulu, arriving in April '32. iii. 364, 408. In '32 he was employed by Cooper as clerk, or accountant; in Feb.-Sept. '33 he did a small commission business, and then with a capital of \$500 he opened a little store at Mont. for the sale of groceries, grog, produce, and dry goods, starting a flour-mill the next year, and dealing to a considerable extent in lumber. In '33 he was also married on board the *Volunteer* at Sta B., by Consul Jones of Honolulu, to Mrs Rachel Holmes, née Hobson, his fellow-passenger on the *Newcastle*, who had come to join her husband, Capt. John C. Holmes, but on arrival had found herself a widow. iii. 365, 408, 652. She was the 1st Amer. woman to live in Cal., and her son Thomas O., born in April '34, was the 1st child born of Amer. parents in Cal. Having the proverbial Yankee shrewdness in trade, with no inconvenient veneration for the revenue laws, Larkin prospered from the first. In his ledgers he has left careful memoranda of his wealth on Jan. 1st of each year as follows: '35, \$2,650; '36, \$4,708; '37, \$5,626 (chiefly in house and mill, for he had spent all his money on the house and had no goods); '38, \$11,013; '39, \$13,788; '40, \$15,895; '41, \$21,493; '42, \$37,958; '43, \$49,147; '44, \$46,595; '45, \$60,175; '46, \$66,644. He did not seek to become a Mex. citizen, but in '36 obtained a carta, which was renewed from year to year. He took no part openly in politics, but quietly supported Alvarado's movement in '36. iii. 461; iv. 141. I have much of his business corresp. from the first. In '39 he made a special effort to induce whalers to touch at Mont. iv. 92. In '40 he did all that he could for the comfort of the arrested foreigners, but because he did not join in the loud protests and absurd threats of Graham and his gang he was the subject of some unfavorable criticism at the time and later. iv. 8, 9, 24, 32-3. He visited Mex. in '40-1 on business. iv. 102, 207; on his return took a contract to build the Mont. custom-house; and in '42 did good service in maintaining friendly relations between Com. Jones and the Californians. iv. 307, 310, 329. The same year he established a branch store at Sta Cruz in charge of Josiah Belden; but an incendiary fire destroying \$6,000 worth of lumber in '43 made this part of his business unprofitable. In '43-4 he had somewhat intimate business relations with Gov. Micheltorena, making loans to the gov't, and doubtless was induced by personal interests to look with too much favor on the cholo cause, making also another visit to Mex. on gov't business, and bringing back the small-pox, among other results. iv. 364, 366, 401-3, 405, 473, 478-9, 558-9, 563, 651. On his return he assumed the position of U.S. consul at Mont., his appointment having been made at Wash. in '43 and renewed in '44, and from the first was active in sending accurate information to his gov't respecting Cal. affairs, as well as in the routine duties of his office. iv. 385, 408, 428, 430, 450, 454, 561, 589-98. Larkin's closeness in money matters, in contrast with the reckless prodigality affected by many, prevented his ever reaching in a certain sense the highest popularity, but he was always respected by the better classes of natives and foreigners as a man of honorable conduct, of sound judgment, and of conservative though not selfish views on general topics. He was a man of slight education, but of much tact and practical good sense. Duly devoted to the interests of his gov't and of the Amer. immigrants, he had no sympathy with filibusterism, and did not ignore the rights and prejudices of the Californians. He fully believed that, either in



the event of war with Mex. or by purchase, the people and local rulers might be induced voluntarily to transfer their allegiance to the U.S. At the end of '45 he was formally appointed a secret and confidential agent of the administration at Wash. to bring about this result; and from the beginning of '46, turning over his private business to Talbot H. Green, he worked earnestly, and as he believed with good prospects of success, to make friends for the U.S. and to counteract the effects of the few who favored an English protectorate. v. 4-28, 54-76, 109, 142, 219-20. Frémont's foolish bravado at Gavilan, and the still more foolish and criminal Bear revolt, were wellnigh fatal blows to his plans; but still he did not despair, and having used his influence with Com. Sloat successfully in favor of a conservative policy, v. 224-54, he went south with Stockton, hoping with the aid of his associate, Abel Stearns, to induce Castro and Pico, with the people of the south, to submit without resistance, artfully presenting to them the danger that the U.S. forces, in case the report of war should prove unfounded as in '42, would retire and leave Cal. at the mercy of the Bears. That Stockton took effective and dishonorable steps to prevent the success of these plans, fearing that the submission of the gov. and general would interfere with the immediate prospects of himself and his associate filibusters, is no discredit to Larkin, whose course throughout is worthy of all praise, his statesmanship being incomparably superior to that of the opera-bouffe 'conquerors' of Cal. v. 271-2, 281. Returning to Mont., L. was appointed acting U.S. naval agent, interesting himself also in the release of the Bears' captives at N. Helvetia. v. 281, 298-9, 304. In '45-6 he was a correspondent of the N.Y. *Herald* and *Sun*. In Nov., while on his way to visit a sick daughter at S.F., L. was captured by the Californians under Manuel Castro, became a witness of the fight at Natividad, and was carried south to be retained as a captive till the end of the war. He was kindly treated, there being no ill-will toward him, and the intention being to utilize the possession of so prominent a man either in exchange or in making favorable terms of capitulation. v. 358, 364-5, 367-70, 402. Returning north in '47, he served as naval store-keeper, and his appointment as naval agent was confirmed in Wash. v. 614. He was also a member of the legislative council which never met. v. 433. He took, however, but slight part in public affairs. v. 443, 443, 455, 571; being notified in June '48 that his functions as counsel and confidential agent terminated in May with the treaty of peace. He had become the owner of various S.F. lots, and in partnership with Semple, the founder of Benicia in '47. v. 653, 660, 671-4. In '49 he was a member of the constit. convention, and his naval agency was discontinued by orders from Wash. In '50-3 he resided with his family in N.Y., but returned to S.F. and gave his attention to the care of his property. Though unable to sustain his title to a S.F. grant and the Sta Clara orchard, he was the successful claimant for the Flügge and Jimeno ranchos in the Sac. Val. v. 665-6, 670-1; and these, with his possessions in S.F., Mont., and Benicia, made him a very rich man. His sons had also been the grantees in '44 of a rancho in Colusa. iv. 671. Larkin died at S.F. in '58. He was a man to whom nothing like just credit has hitherto been given for his public services in '45-6. Portraits are given in *Colton's Three Years in Cal.*, *Annals of S.F.*, and there are photographs in the library of the Soc. Cal. Pion. A street in S.F. bears his name. Mrs L. died in '73, at the age of 66. The children were Thos O. b. in '34; an infant son who died in '36; Fred. H. b. in '37, d. '69; Adelaide who died at S.F. in '46; Francis R. b. '40, d. '74; Alfred O. born in '48; and a daughter who married Sampson Tams. Thomas, Alfred, and Mrs Tams are still living, I think, in '85. The Larkin manuscripts furnished for my use as material for history by representatives of the family have been named in my list of authorities, with some comments, in i. 49-50. They constitute a most magnificent and unequalled contribution to the history in which the father of the donors took so prominent and honorable a part. L. (Wm M.), 1843, on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. iv. 400. Larragoyli (Rafael), 1822, mr of the *S.F. de Paula*. ii. 474. La Roche (Eugene), 1846, witness in the Santillan case '55, age 33. La Rocque (Geo.), 1848, Canadian miner from Or. on the

*Henry*; went back in '49 to Or., where he died in '77, leaving a widow and 4 children. Laskey (Alex. B.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed by Ind. '48.

Lassen (Peter), 1840, Danish blacksmith who came to Amer. in '19, to Or. overland in '39, and to Cal. by the *Lausanne*, landing at Bodega, and thence proceeding to Sutter's Fort, S.F., and S. José, where he worked at his trade though the winter of '40-1. iv. 117, 120-1, 136. In the spring of '41 he built a saw-mill near Sta Cruz, which he sold to Graham early in '43. Dr Sandels describes him this year as a travelling blacksmith and hunter between S. José and Sac.; he had a hut on the Cosumnes in Nov.; applied for naturalization, and selected a rancho. In '44 he got his papers and his land-grant of Bosquejo on Deer Cr., Tehama Co. iv. 670-1. His place is often mentioned in '45-6. iv. 229, 580; v. 22, 24-5, 102; he was with Gillespie and Frémont and probably one of the Bears in '46; but is said to have gone east in the Stockton party of '47, returning, prob. with Chiles, in '48; but I think there may be an error in this, and that L. went no farther east than Fort Hall, his mission being to divert immigration into the Lassen route to the upper Sac. Val. He was owner of a S.F. lot in '47. In '50 he sold half of his rancho and stock, engaging in unfortunate steamboat speculation at Sac. which soon ruined him financially. In '51 he settled in Indian Val., Plumas Co.; and in '55, as miner and farmer in Honey Lake Val., Lassen Co. In '59, while on a prospecting tour in the region north of Pyramid Lake, he was killed by Ind., or possibly white man disguised as Ind., being then 59 years old. Portrait in *Plumas, Lassen, and Sierra Co. Hist.*, 56. His memory is preserved in the name of Lassen peak and county.

Lasso de la Vega (Ramon), 1781, Mex. alférez of the S.F. comp., and sometimes habilitado; retired on half pay in '94; later a teacher at S. José; died in 1821, at the age of 64. Biog. i. 470-1; ment. 340, 342-3, 385, 584, 642, 693, 716. Lasuen (Fermin Francisco), 1773, Span. friar who served as missionary, chiefly at S. Diego till 1785, when he was chosen president of the missions, a position held until his death at S. Carlos in 1803. In all the annals of the Fernandinos there is presented no more admirable character than that of Padre Fermin. Biog. ii. 8-10; ment. i. 122, 194-6, 248-9, 266-7, 300, 302-4, 316, 328, 388, 398-406, 417, 422-5, 432, 439, 441, 454-9, 469, 471, 474, 476, 489, 491-3, 498-9, 512-13, 522, 531, 537, 542, 544, 553-5, 557, 559-64, 568, 573-4, 576, 578-99, 600-23, 626, 655, 686, 689, 709-11, 727-8; ii. 3, 146, 159, 165, 378, 623.

Lataillade (Cesáreo), 1842, Span. of French descent, and member of a Mex. trading firm, who came as sup. of the *Trinidad*. iv. 341, 569. He became well known as a man of business, making Sta B. his home. From '46 he was vice-consul of Spain at Mont., being allowed to reside at Sta B. from '47, and being the grantee of Cuyamas rancho in '46. iv. 590; v. 218, 615, 632. His name often appears in official commun. during the mil. régime of '47-8; he was mentioned in connection with idle rumors of revolts. v. 586; and took a prominent part in arresting the murderers of the Reed family. v. 640. He accidentally shot and killed himself at Sta B. in '49. His wife was María Antonia de la Guerra, who was claimant for several ranchos, iii. 655; iv. 642, became the wife of Gaspar de Oreaña, and is still living in '85. Latham, 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Lathrop (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Lauber (Matthew), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Lauff (Chas August), 1844, German sailor on the Whaler *Warren*, transferred to the *Tasso*, and making a trip to Callao with Capt. Cooper. iv. 453. In '45-6, he worked as a lumberman in Marin; in '46-7 served in the Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358); went to the mines in '48-9; and in '49 was pilot on the bay and S. Joaquin. From '50 he lived at different places in Marin Co., being in '80 on a rancho near Bolinas, with wife—María J. Cibrian, daughter of Gregorio Briones, married in '62—and 9 children. Portrait in *Marin Co. Hist.*, 64. Laughlin, 1827, see iii. 160. L. (James), 1848, nat. of S.C., who came from Or. to the mines; died in Stanislaus Co. '78. L. (Richard), 1828, Amer. trapper who came from N. Mex. with Pattie's party, with a passport dated

Paso del Norte, Apr. 18, '27. iii. 163, 178. He settled at Los Ang. as a carpenter. ii. 558; got a carta in '31; and later owned a vineyard, perhaps marrying a native. He is named in various records of '34-43, took part in the Micheltorena campaign of '45. iv. 495; and is said to have had a garden near S. Buen. in '46. He died at the end of that year, at the age of 44. Laure, 1830, drowned at S. Luis Ob. in attempting to land from a ship. iii. 180. Laurend (M.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Laurencel (Henry), 1848, roll of Soc. Cal. Pion. Lavallette (Eric A. F.), 1847, com. of the U.S. *Independence*. Lavin (Thos), 1844, Engl. who received a pass.

Lawlor (John), 1827-8, mr of the *Karimoko*, in trouble in the south by reason of his smuggling operations. ii. 551, 564; iii. 94-5, 134-5, 147. He was lost on a voy. from Hon. to Australia in '34, as mr of the *Alpha*. Lawrence, 1848, sailor on the *Isaac Walton*. L. (Henry), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). L. (J. C.), 1848, died in Utah before '77. L. (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). L. (Joseph Vicente), 1821, nat. of N.Y. who loded from the *Blackwood* at Bodega and came to S.F. in a boat. ii. 478. In '23 he went to Los Ang., where he was baptized in '24, married Maria Arriola, and in '29 was still there with wife and son, age 32. ii. 496, 526, 558; iii. 179.

Lawrey (Amos G.), 1846, Amer. mason and perhaps overl. immig., who in '47 worked on the 1st brick house built at Mont. for G. D. Dickenson, whose daughter Margaret he married a little later. In the *Salinas Index*, Oct. 26, '76, 'Jack the Pioneer' (Swan) tells how the young man went to Hon. for a wedding outfit, and attempting to smuggle the goods ashore, had to purchase them anew at a round price; and indeed his arrival at Hon. on the *Charles* in Feb. '48 is recorded. L. died at S. José in '81, having been blind for many years. He left a widow and 3 grown children, one of them Mrs Hollenbach. Lawson (Henry), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). L. (John), 1847, Co. B, ditto; died at Mont. '49. L. (John), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Lawton, 1848, overl. immig. with Johnson. L., 1848, of Kilborn, L., & Co., S.F. L. (Benj. H.), 1834, mr of the *S. Feighton*. iii. 384.

Layden (Wm), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at Honolulu '54. Layton (Chas), 1847, ordnance sergt Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 519. A nat. of Engl. who had served in the British army; in the mines '49-52; later light-house keeper at Pt Pinos; died at Mont. '55, being fatally wounded while attempting to capture the outlaw Garcia. His widow—née Charlotte Wade, and mar. in '43—was in '78 the wife of Geo. C. Harris at S.F., where a daughter, Mrs Amos Burr, also lived. One son was a sailor and another lived in N. South Wales. *Swan*. L. (Christopher), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 at Kaysville, Utah. Lazaref (Andrew), 1815, mr of the *Sváróf*, and of the *Ladoga* in '23. iii. 307, 492. L. (Michael), 1823, mr of the *Creiser*. ii. 492, 519. Lázaro (Nicolás), 1805, Span. friar who served for a brief term at S. Fern. and S. Diego, where he died in 1807. ii. 115; iii. 159-60.

Leach (Kendrick N.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in '83 at Fountain Green, Ill. Leahy (Dan.), 1845, Irish cooper at Sutter's Fort '45-6, and prob. an overl. immig. iv. 578, 587. In '47 owner of a lot at S.F., where he still lived in '48-54. He died in Nevada '75, leaving a family in Or. Leandry (Juan B.), 1827, Ital. who came by sea at the age of '23. iii. 176. In '32 he joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iv. 221; in '36 kept a store at Los Ang.; was naturalized in '39. Juez de paz '40-1, holding other local offices; owner of part of S. Pedro, and grantee of Los Coyotes, where he died in '43. iii. 614, 633, 637; iv. 629, 633. Leary (Wm), 1844, deserter from the *Warren* near Mont.; perhaps at Sonoma '48.

Leavens (Wm), 1846, one of the men captured with Alcalde Bartlett by Sanchez at S.F. (v. 377). Leavenworth (Thaddeus M.), 1847, nat. of Conn., physician and episcopal clergyman, who came as chaplain of the N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 511. He took some part in matters pertaining to church and schools, and was alcalde of S.F. in '47-9. v. 648-52, 657. He was also owner of town lots, and a street in the city bears his name. His official acts have been severely criticised, but I find no data for a just estimate of his character. In '50 he went to Sonoma Co., where he was claimant for a part of Agua Caliente ran-

cho, iii. 711, and where he still lived in '82. Leavy (Owen), 1847, corp. Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. The name was perhaps Leary. v. 529. Lebeau (Joseph), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Lecky (Wm C.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. Leconte, 1845, com. of the *Héroïne*. iv. 566. Lecoq (Martin), 1834, Frenchman in a Mont. list. Leddy (Michael), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died in Mendocino Co. bef. '83. Ledesma (José), grantee of land at S. Gabriel. v. 628.

Lee, 1847, a son said to have been born to Mrs Lee in Jan., at N. Helv. L., 1847, of L. & Reily, bakers, Mont. L., 1848, flogged and imprisoned for attempt at murder near S. José. L. (Barton), 1848, nat. of N.Y., who came from Or. to the mines; member and successor of the Sac. firm of Priest, L., & Co.; prominent also in local politics. He failed for a large amount in '50, and went to live in the Sandwich Isl., but returned to Cal., and died at Sac. in '56. L. (Cornelius R.V.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); presid. of the regulators at S.F. '49; died at Sta B. in '63. L. (Elisha), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. L. (James R.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Vallejo in '82. L. (John C.), 1847, Co. F, ditto. L. (Lawton), 1845, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch in '46. iv. 587; v. 384. L. (Milton), 1847, trader at Mont. L. (Sam.), 1846, mate of the *Euphemia* '46-8. L. (Theodore), 1846, mid. on the *Congress*; act. lieu. Co. A, Stockton's naval bat., '46-7. v. 386. Levy (Wm), 1848, miner on the Yuba.

Leese (Jacob Primer), 1833, native of Ohio, b. in 1809, and engaged in the *Sta Fé* trade from '30, who seems to have come from N. Mex. late in '33, but perhaps went back and came again in July '34, engaging in trade at Los Ang. iii. 388, 409. In '36 he came to Mont. with Gov. Chico, whose good-will he succeeded in gaining, formed a partnership with Nathan Spear and Wm S. Hinckley, obtained a lot at S.F., and on it built the 1st solid structure in town before July 4th, being naturalized in Sept. iii. 421, 431, 705, 709; iv. 86, 116; v. 680. The next year he erected a larger store on the beach, and married Rosalia, sister of Gen. Vallejo, much against the general's wishes. He had a lighter, the *Isabella*, running on the bay and rivers, and the business of the firm, in exchanging goods for rancho products, was profitable; but he quarrelled with Spear and Hinckley about the division of the \$13,000 profits, and the partnership was dissolved in '38, though L. continued the business for several years, failing to get the appointment of receptor in '39, and getting another town lot in '40. iii. 700, 705-6, 709-10; iv. 98; v. 679. In '41 he was grantee of the Cañada de Guadalupe, Visitacion, y Rodeo Viejo rancho at S.F., and of Huichica at Sonoma; and this year he sold out his store to the H. B. Co. iv. 37, 179, 217, 671. He also transferred his residence and place of business to Sonoma, owning one lighter in comp. with Wm Johnson, and another, the *Rosalía*, with Salv. Vallejo. In '43 he went to Or. with a drove of cattle. iv. 377, 390; and in '44-5 he was alcalde at Sonoma, having serious quarrels with Victor Prudon. iv. 445, 448, 678-9. In '46 he was to a certain extent a sub-agent for the carrying-out of Larkin's plans. v. 63; and for this reason, perhaps, having accompanied the Bears to Sac. as interpreter, was thrown into prison by Frémont with the Vallejos and Prudon. v. 112, 119-21, 298-9. His *Bear Flag Revolt*, an original MS. in my col., is one of the best narratives extant on the subject. v. 187. He had a 'Cal. claim' of \$6,189, besides a claim for the construction of a wharf at Mont. v. 467; i. list auth. In '47 he is named as a member of the Sonoma council. v. 668; and is said to have made considerable money in the mines '48-9. He made a voyage to China in '49 on the *Eveline*, under an arrangement with Larkin; and subsequently resided at Mont., holding some local offices; being the claimant for several ranchos. iii. 678-9; iv. 671; and in '55 vice-president of the Soc. Cal. Pion. He was an uneducated and not very intelligent man, active and enterprising in business, whose many speculations were marked by boldness rather than ability; and his large property, with that of his wife, all disappeared. In '63 he obtained, in company with others, a concession of lands for colonization in L. Cal., but the scheme was a failure; and about '65 he left Cal. for the east. I have no definite record of his subsequent career, but in

Feb. '85 an apparently reliable newspaper report represents him as living at S. Antonio, Texas, in good health, but extreme poverty, an appeal being made to pioneers in his behalf. Portrait in *Annals of S. F. and Hesperian*. Mrs Leese lives at Mont. in '85, and has 7 grown children. She furnished for my use a *History of the Osos*, of no special value. A daughter, Rosalia, born at S.F. in '38, and the 1st child born at Yerba Buena, iii. 710, died, and her name was given to a younger daughter. The oldest son, Jacob, was born in '39, and resides in '85 at Salinas, where he has been county clerk and deputy sheriff, his wife being an Estrada, a niece of Gov. Alvarado. One of Leese's daughters married a son of José Ábrego. (L. returned to Cal. in '85.)

Lefèvre (Minard J.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Lefort (Geo.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Le Fourri (François), 1831, from N. Mex. with Wolfskill or Jackson. Legar (Miguel), 1602, sergt in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. Legarda (José), 1841, mr of the *Jóven Carolina*. iv. 565. Legare (Burnett), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died at sea '66. L. (Wm H.), 1847, ditto; died at Los Ang. '47. v. 625. Legendre (Louis), 1847, Fr. settler in Russ. Riv. township, where he was murdered after '52. *Son. Co. Hist.*, 358-60. Legge, 1844, officer in the *Modeste*. Leggett (Wm), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Lehigh, 1847, son said to have been born to Mrs L.; perhaps 'Leahy,' q. v. Leicer, 1844, Walla Walla chief. iv. 545; see 'Elijah.' Leick (Chas), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Leidesdorff (Wm Alex.), 1841, nat. of the Danish West Indies, son of a Dane by a mulatress, who came to the U.S. as a boy, and became a master of vessels sailing from N.Y. and N. Orleans. He came to Cal. as mr of the *Julia Ann*, on which he made later trips to the Islands down to '45. iv. 279, 566. Engaging in trade at S.F., he got a lot in '43 at the cor. of Clay and Kearny streets, and in '44 or '45 built a warehouse on the beach at Cal. and Leidesdorff streets. iv. 669, 678; in '46 building the City Hotel on his 1st lot, and in '47 buying from Ridley the cottage at the cor. of Montgomery and Cal. streets, where he passed the rest of his life. iv. 678, 680. In '44 he obtained naturalization papers and a grant of the Rio de los Americanos rancho. iv. 673; and from Oct. '45 served as U.S. vice-consul by Larkin's appointment. iv. 188, 557, 589-90, 665. His corresp. of these years, especially with Larkin, is a most valuable source of historical information. In '46 he had controversies with Forbes, Ridley, and Hinckley, who were not intensely American enough to suit this Danish citizen of Mex.; visiting N. Helv. and Monterey; and in this and the following years becoming owner of many city lots. v. 3-4, 28, 136, 178, 239, 295, 648-9, 678, 680. In '47, having a Cal. claim of \$8,740 (v. 462), and launching the 1st steamer that ever sailed on S.F. bay, v. 577-8, 646, he was not only one of the town's most prominent business men, but a member of the council, treasurer, and member of the school committee, taking an active part in local politics. v. 455, 648-52, 656. He died in May '48, at the age of 38. He was an intelligent man of fair education, speaking several languages; active, enterprising, and public-spirited; honorable for the most part in his transactions; but jealous, quick-tempered, often quarrelsome, and disagreeable. His estate, burdened by heavy debts at the time of his death, after the gold excitement became of immense value. It was administered by W. D. M. Howard, with the assistance of C. V. Gillespie, and was for years the subject of complicated litigation; but the title of Capt. Folsom, who had found the mother and other heirs of Leidesdorff at St Croix Isl., and had bought their interests, was finally adjudged to be valid.

Leigh (Isaac), 1846, one of the Mormon Col. with his wife. v. 546; never went to Utah. Leighton (James C.), 1848, at S.F. from Tahiti; lieut of S. F. guards; of firm L., Swasey, & Co. v. 681. L. (Nathaniel S.), 1840, Amer. carpenter who got a carta at S.F. in Oct.; at Mont. in '42. iv. 120. L. (Peter), 1833, named in Larkin's accts. Leinhard (J. H.), 1847, in Sutter's employ '47-8. Leister (Thomas), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Leiva, maj. of Jamul near S. Diego, killed by Ind. '37. iii. 614; iv. 68. L. (Antonio), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 23. L. (Francisco), soldier at Sta B. '32; wife María C. Valencia; at Sta B. '50. L. (José), soldier of S.F.

comp. '39-42; at Los Ang. '46. L. (Juan), corporal at Sta B. before '37; at Los Ang. '46. L. (Miguel), soldier at Sta B. '33. L. (Ramon), ditto. L. (Rufino), corp. of Sta B. comp., in com. of escolta at S. Buen., where he was killed by Ind. in '19. ii. 333. L. (Santiago and Teodoro), at Los Ang. '46. Lelland (John M.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot; perhaps McLelland. Lelong (Martin), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Lem (Wm), 1828, Engl. sailor who deserted from a Fr. whaler at Todos Santos and came to S. Diego; or perhaps left drunk at S. D. by the *General Sucre*. Leman (John), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. José Nov. Lemoine (G. D.), 1846-7, mr of the *Francisca* and pass. on the *Elizabeth*; owner of S.F. lot. v. 578, 679. Lemon (Geo. F.), 1847, lieut. Co. A, N.Y. Vol. v. 503; S.F. assessor '51; lieut.-col N.Y. Vol. in the war of the rebellion; killed in battle '62. L. (James W.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.; at Weston, Utah, '81.

Le Netrel (Ed.), Fr. lieut on the *Héros*. iii. 129. Lenoir, 1845, Fr. hatter from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party; prob. returned to Or. '46. iv. 572, 526. Lenox (E. H.), 1848, Kentuckian in Sta Clara '68-76. L. (John A.), 1846, overl. immig. with his parents at the age of 2 years. The family settled at Sonoma, where John died in '74. *Sac. Union*. L. (J. W.), 1848, nat. of Ind.; in Sonoma Co. '48-77. *Son. Co. Hist.* L. (T.), 1847, in Sutter's employ '47-8; had a family; prob. came in '46. All the preceding are prob. vague ref. to the same family. Leon (Andrés), in the Mont. revolt of '29; sent as prisoner to Mex. '30. iii. 69, 71, 85. Leon y Luna, 1793, mr of the *Activo*. i. 544. Leonard (Geo. W. M.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a colonel under Walker in Nicaragua; in N.Y. city '82. L. (Louis), 1846, overl. immig. with Hoppe and Harlan; went back east and died. *Balhaus*. Leonardo (Pedro B.), sirviente at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499.

Lepage (François), 1842, Frenchman who got a carta at S.F.; owner of a lot in '45, which he sold to James Lick in '48. iv. 341, 669. L. (Nicholas), 1842, brother of François, who also got a carta. Lequez (J. V.), 1831, doubtful name of a Scotchman permitted to marry. Lerma, soldier killed by Ind. in '21. ii. 550. Leroux, 1847, guide to Morm. Bat. v. 483. Leroy (Joseph), 1836, Frenchman, aged 29, at the Verjeles rancho near Mont.; perhaps the same man was an otter-hunter with Nidever in '39-40. iv. 119. L. (R.), 1839, Fr. surgeon at Sta B. and Mont. Lester (Thomas), 1817, Engl. sailor baptized as José Tomás Ignacio, and living at S. José '29-33. ii. 284, 286, 393, 602; perhaps the same who went to Hon. on the *Mary Ann* in '47. Letterman (Henry), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Levelain (Chas), 1843-4, Fr. boy who left the *Ferdinand* (?), and lived with Capt. Richardson at Sanzalito. iv. 400; at S.F. from '49; married a daughter of Eusebio Soto in '50; at Butte City '60; at S.F. '64-7. Levitt, 1848, mr of the *Eagle*. v. 577. Levick (Isaac), 1845, at S.F.; also in '54. L. (John), 1837, deserter from an Engl. schr with a man named Morgan. They built a cabin at what became the cor of Dupont and Broadway, S.F. (?), and acquired a large fortune. He left Cal. in '57, and was lost on the *Central America Herald*, Oct. 31, '57. iv. 118. Levin (Louis), 1835, at Los Ang. Levy (Thos), 1848, overl. immig. to Or. in '46, and came from Or. to the mines; found dead at Mosquito '74, age 49. *Sac. Union*.

Lewis, 1847, of firm of L. & Lynch, Mont. '47-8. L. 1846, deserter from an Engl. man-of-war, who on pretence of having great wealth married an orphan who left him when she learned the truth; so wrote Leidesdorff. Perhaps Wm Lewis of '40. L., 1846, overl. immig. with Stephen Cooper. L., 1848, from Honolulu. L. (Abraham), 1848, nat. of N.Y.; in Sta Clara Co. '76. L. (Allen), 1830, Amer. blacksmith, age 25, who came on the *Planet*. iii. 180; at Sta B. '36. L. (F. W.) 1847, mate of the *Elizabeth*; perhaps at Sta B. '50. L. (Geo W.), 1846, nat. of Mo., said to have come with his father's family and to have settled at Sonoma, where his mother lived in '80, and he was candidate for county assessor. L. (Henry), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). L. (H. E.), 1847, Co. E, ditto; at S. José '71-4; not in Clark's latest list. L. (Henry H.), 1847, lieut on the U.S. *Independence*. L. (J.), 1848,

passp. from Hon. L. (James), 1845, doubtful name of the McM.-Clyman party. iv. 573. L. (James D.), 1843, sailor on the *Admittance*, disch. in '45. *Peterson's Diary*. L. (John B.), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 587; one of the committee representing new-comers in the treaty with Castro in Nov. iv. 606; at Sonoma and Napa '46-8, and member of the Sonoma council '47. v. 668; at S. José '50. L. (John), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta B. '48. L. (John), 1834, at Los Ang.; doubtful name. L. (Joseph), 1847, commander's clerk on the *Columbus*. L. (Joseph B.) 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Texas '82. L. (Louis), 1835, nat. of Pa, trader at Los Ang., age 25; accused of complicity in the Apalátegui revolt (iii. 282). L. (Sam.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Panguich, Utah, '82. L. (Thomas), 1833, Amer. from S. Blas, accused of illegal otter-hunting in Sept. In '36 he was at Los Ang., a single carpenter, aged 25. In '40 one of the Graham exiles, who returned in '41 and worked at Sta Cruz as a lumberman in '42-3. He may have been the Tom Lewis who accompanied John Brown on his famous ride of '46. iii. 393, 409; iv. 18, 33; v. 304. L. (Thomas), 1844, Engl., age 30, at S.F. L. (Wm), 1840, naturalized this year and named on Larkin's books. iv. 120. At S.F. and S. José in '41; in '45 at N. Helv., where he was married in Dec. His wife may be the Mrs L. who married Perry McCoon in Feb '46, and died in June.

Libbey (Elliott), 1845, mr of the *Tasso* '45-8; also of the *Com. Shubrick* in '47. iv. 569; v. 577, 580. For assault on him and Spear at S.F., see iv. 589, 665-6. According to Thomes there was a 'woman in the case.' Capt. L. was the owner of a town lot in '46 (v. 685), and in 54 lived at S. Rafael. It is possible that he visited Cal. on some vessel from Hon. earlier than '45. Lichtenstein, see 'Lightstone.' Lick (James), 1848, nat. of Pa, a piano-maker by trade, who had lived for over 20 years in Buenos Aires, Chile, and Peru, and who came to S.F. from Callao on the *Lady Adams*, arriving Jan. 7, '48. He had already a small fortune, which he invested in S.F. lands (v. 678), and patiently waited for the increase in the value of his real estate to make him immensely wealthy. Among his enterprises of later years were a grand flouring mill at S. José, finished with mahogany in the interior, and the Lick House, in which some of the fine decorations in wood are the work of his own hands. He was an honest, industrious man, of much common sense, though noted for his many eccentricities and whims, and in his later years of irritable and thoroughly disagreeable temperament. He had no family, except an illegitimate son, who was recognized by him and spent some years with him in Cal. He took a deep interest from the first in the Society of Cal. Pioneers, to which he made liberal gifts. His great and well-merited fame rests on the final disposition of his millions, which, after provision for his relatives, were devoted to various scientific, charitable, and educational enterprises, for the benefit of the donor's adopted state. He died in '76, at the age of '80; and after the usual delays caused by financial and legal complications, the results of Lick's bequests are beginning, in '85, to assume practical shape.

Light (Allen B.), 1835, negro, who deserted from the *Pilgrim*, or some other vessel, and became an otter-hunter. iii. 413. He was known as Black Steward, his encounter with a grizzly bear in the Sta B. region being mentioned by Alfred Robinson, and other adventures by Nidever. He was one of Graham's men in '36-8; and in '39, being a naturalized resident of Sta B., was appointed by the govt agent to prevent illegal otter-hunting. iv. 91; at Los Ang. in '41, and in '46-8 at S. Diego, still a hunter. L. (James), 1846, nat. of Me, and one of the Mormon Col., with wife and child, though sometimes accredited to the N.Y. Vol. v. 546. He lived in S. Joaq., and later at Sanzalito; but from '50 was a resident of Humboldt Co., where he died at Arcata in '81. His wife, Mary J., died in '75. Lightstone (Frank), 1845, German soap-maker and chandler; original name Franz Lichtenstein, who came from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party, and settled at S. José '46. iv. 572, 487; still living in Sta Clara Co. I think, in '85.

Lillie (Leonard G.), 1846, nat. of N.Y., prob. overl. immig. from Ill., and settler in Napa Val. He died at Calistoga in '72, age 48, leaving a widow and

6 children. Limantour (Joseph Yves), 1841, Fr. trader in Mex., who came to Cal. as sup. of the *Ayacucho*. iv. 279, 563. The schr was wrecked near Pt Reyes, and L. opened a store at S.F. to dispose of the cargo '41-2. He came back in '43-4, '47, and '52-3. v. 449, 576. During the visit of '43-4 he furnished aid to Gov. Micheltorena, and received in return, as there seems to be no reason to doubt, several grants of land. In '52-3 he presented his claims before the land commission. iv. 352, 386, 402, 511, 559, 634, 655, 671-4. His chief claim, to about half the site of San Francisco, was at first confirmed by the commission; but in '58 was rejected by the district court, the grant being pronounced a forgery supported by false testimony. This famous case is more fully noticed elsewhere (see vol. vi.). The truth would seem to be that L. had really obtained grants of land at S.F. and elsewhere; but that in later years, by forged papers and with the aid of Ex-gov. Micheltorena, he overreached himself by attempting to improve the location and extent of his grants. He is still, in '85, a wealthy resident of the City of Mexico. Limcante (Blas), 1806, sailor on the *Peacock*, arrested at S. Juan Cap. ii. 38. Limon (Cayetano), 1781-2, Mex. alférez, who came to Cal. in com. of escort to Rivera's colony. i. 342-4, 361, 364-5. Limon (Fran.), criminal at S. Fern. '39. iii. 638. L. (Fran.), apparently a lieut.; at Mont. '46; went to Mex. with Flores '48. v. 41, 407-8. L. (José M.), 1842; sub-lieut. of the batallion *fijo*; suspended in '43. iv. 289, 354, 364.

Linares (Fran.), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Ignacio), settler at S. José 1786. i. 477. In 1793 inválido, wife Gertrudis Rivas, child. Salvador, Marcela, Francisco, Mariano, Nicolasa, Santos, Antonia, and Rosa. L. (José), llavero, at Sta Inés '39. iii. 664. L. (José de la Cruz), grantee of Nogales '40. iii. 633; at S. Gabriel '46. L. (Juan José), soldier of the guard at S. José mission 1797-1800. i. 556. L. (Margarito), Mex. soldier at Mont. '36. L. (María Ant.), grantee of Los Carneros '42. iv. 655. L. (Miguel), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Ramon), soldier at Sta Cruz and S. José 1795-1800. i. 496, 556; inválido of the S.F. comp. 1819-21. L. (Rafael), at the Natividad fight (v. 363). L. (Rosa), had a son in the Mont. school '46. L. (Santiago), shot for murder at Los Ang. '41. iv. 630. L. (Vicente), grantee of rancho at S. Luis Ob. '42. iv. 656. L. (Victor), soldier at S. Diego '26. ii. 549; in '37 grantee of Tinaquic. iii. 656, 557; in 39-40 maj. at S. Luis Ob., and militia alférez. iii. 683; iv. 13; in '42 grantee of Cañada de los Osos. iv. 655; in '46 juez at S. Luis, v. 638, where he still lived in '51. Linch, see 'Lynch.'

Lincoln (John), 1822, mr of the *John Begg*. ii. 474. L. (Jonas), 1847, son of Seth, who came at the age of 10, born in Engl. He was later a member of the Pac. Stock Exchange, S.F., and died, as did his wife, in '76, leaving 7 children. L. (J. S.), 1847, candidate for the S.F. council. v. 650; prob. same as the following. L. (Seth S.), 1847, from Hon. with wife and 2 children on the *Francesca*. He was the owner of several town lots in '47-8, and by some is said to have been a Mormon preacher. v. 547. All the family except Jonas left S.F. for Australia and were lost at sea.

Linder (Francis), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Lindsay, 1848, mr of the *Tasso*. L. (J. H.), 1845, at S.F. June '46. *Terr. Pion., 1st An.* L. (Thomas), 1841, immig. from N. Mex. in the Workman-Rowland party, called a 'mineralogist' in the Rowland list. iv. 278-9. In '44 he settled at what was later Stockton, building a tule hut. He went south—as the entire pop. of Stockton—with Sutter in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486; and soon after his return, in the spring of '45, was killed by Indians, his body being burned with the hut. iv. 516, 543, 674. Lineda (Arcadio), 1789, lieut. in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Linel (Joseph), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. Link, 1848, from S. José to the mines. Linn (James S.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot; also at N. Helv., Sta Clara, and in the mines '47-8; had a family. Lino, neoph. at Sta Cruz 1817. ii. 388. L., sacristain at Sta B. '38. iii. 656. Linson (Fran.), a litigant in Los Ang. district '39. Linton (James), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Linty (J.), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. v. 358.

Lipp (Carl), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Vallejo '71-82. Lipper (Augustus), 1847, Co. G, ditto. Lippincott (Benj. S.), 1846, nat. of N.Y.



who came overland with Bryant, being wounded on the way by Ind. v. 528. He was active in raising recruits for the war, and served as lieut. of Co. H, Cal. Bat., acting also as asst Q. M. v. 359, 361. In this connection he is often called Geo. M. Lippincott, but I find no evidence that there were two of the name. In '47-8 he lived at S.F., being a gambler by profession, owner of town lots, v. 678, and a candidate for the council. v. 650. He was a member of the constit. convention of '49, representing S. Joaq. Co. in the 1st legislature, and Calaveras in those of '55 and '61. He was a popular man as trader, politician, and 'one of the boys.' He died in N. J. '70, at the age of 55. Lippett (Francis J.), 1847, nat. of R. I., capt. Co. F, N.Y.Vol., and in com. of the garrison at Sta B. v. 504, 514, 584, 631; owner of a town lot, v. 685, and from '48 a lawyer at S.F. to '52 or later. v. 686; member of the constit. convention of '49; col of 1st Cal. infantry in war of '61-5; at Providence, R. I., '71; Boston, '74, and Washington, D.C., '82. Lisa (Dan.), 1816, nat. of Mass. who came on the *Lydia*, and was baptized at Sta B. in '18 as Daniel Mártir José de Sta Rosa. The name was prob. Daniel Eleazer, the surname being unknown. L. (José Mannel), 1816, brother of Dan., bapt. at Sta B. '16. ii. 277. Lisárraga (José M.), 1842. iv. 642.

Little, 1837, mr of the *Griffon*. iv. 104; perhaps Wm C. iv. 141. L. (August), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. L. (John), 1848(?), trader and postmaster at Coloma. L. (Milton), 1843, nat. of N. Y. and overl. immig. of the Walker-Chiles party, being wounded by Ind. on the trip. iv. 392, 394, 400. He settled at Mont. as a trader in '44, and from that time his name constantly appears in various records. He got a carta in '44, was a partner of Belden in '45, was 2d alcalde in '46, serving on the 1st jury, and having a Cal. claim. v. 289, 637 (462). In '48 he married Mary Eagar, also visiting the gold mines. After '49 he continued to trade at Mont., holding several county offices, being claimant for lands, iv. 656, and dying in '79 at the age of '67. He left a widow and several children. Littlefield (Geo.), 1845, mr of the *Hopewell*. iv. 566.

Littlejohn (David), 1824, Scotch farmer and carpenter from Callao on one of Hartnell's vessels. ii. 526; baptized in '25 at S. Carlos as Francisco Javier David; joined the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; naturalized in '33, being then 40 years old, married to a native, and owner of some cattle. In '34 he was grantee of Carneros rancho, Mont. Co., later confirmed to his heirs. iii. 677; named often in Larkin's accounts and other records '34-46. Being partially insane (?), he objected to the plundering of his rancho by Frémont's men and narrowly escaped with his life. He died a little later, and his widow married José M. Castro before '50. Littleton (John), 1826, Engl. sailor who landed sick at Mont. from the *Rover*. iii. 176; ii. 609. In '29, being 22 years old, he worked at the inn when able; lived with Larkin in '36; and is last mentioned in '37.

Livermore (Robert), 1822, nat. of London, b. 1799, apprenticed to a mason, from whom he ran away in '16 and went to sea. After serving in the U.S. navy he left that service on the S. Amer. coast, and joined the allied fleet under Lord Cochrane, taking part on the *Esmeralda* in the naval operations at Callao (which were in '20-1), and perhaps joining an exped. to the north (though he could not apparently have been in the Gulf of Cal. in '22. See *Hist. N. Mez. St.*, ii.). Leaving the naval service, he shipped on the *Cobnet Young*, a trading craft, from which he deserted in Cal., probably in '22, the date of her arrival, ii. 478, but possibly later on another trip of '25. iii. 29. There is a strange confusion in records of his coming, the date being given by different writers all the way from '16 to '29. He is understood to have lived some years on the Laguna, or Alvires, rancho, spending some time in the south at S. Gabriel, and working in the Sta Clara redwoods; but this was prob. later, as Geo. Frazer, of '33, is named as his comrade. The earliest original record is in '29, when, being maj. on the rancho of Torre and Mulligan, he claimed to be 23 years old, and to have come in '19, intending to remain and marry, *St. Pap. Sac.*, xiii. 3, both of which statements must be erroneous. In another record of '29, being a resident of S. José, 'Roberto' said he had de-

serted from the *Conoliango* about '21, was 22 years old, and had been baptized at Sta Clara (as Juan Bautista Roberto). *Dept. St. Pap.*, xix. 3. I have a receipt of money from L., dated Los Pozitos, in '25. *Alviso, Doc.*, 6; but this may be a slip of the pen for '35. He is mentioned at S. José in '30 and '31, but as intending to quit the place. *Vallejo, Doc.*, xxx. 61, 313. In '42 he writes of a cattle-brand that he had used for 15 years (since '27). *Estudillo, Doc.*, ii. 54. Soon after '30 he went to the Tularcitos rancho, where he married Josefa Higuera, widow of Fuentes Molina, as early as '34, if we follow the padron of '41, which makes his daughter Casimira 6 years old, though the date is generally given as later; and before '37—when Edwards visited him—he had established himself on the Pozitos rancho, in what was later called Livermore Valley, and where he spent the rest of his life. iv. 86, 117. In '39 he was apparently granted the rancho on Apr. 8th. *Leg. Rec.*, iii. 61; but 2 days later it was granted to Salvio Pacheco, prob. as a formality, L. not being a citizen. He at once bought the property in partnership with José Noriega, whose interest he purchased later. In a list of foreigners of '40—when L. was perhaps arrested, iv. 17—as per extract furnished by J. A. Forbes for my use, L. is said to be 36 years old, and to have come with Mancisidor on the *Coronel Yon* 20 years ago. In '40-1 he had some dealings with Sutter, iv. 134, 233, being called 39 years old in a padron; and in all these years he had much trouble with the Ind., being wounded in one of his exped. In '44 he was naturalized, being a resid. for 'over 20 years,' and having a large family. In '46 he rendered some service in carrying despatches. v. 246-7; about this time purchased the Cañada de los Vaqueros of the Alvisos; and his place was a well-known station on the route from Mont. and S. José to Sac. The two ranchos were later confirmed to him. iii. 712; iv. 671; and the former sailor became a rich man. His reputation is that of a hospitable and honest man, a good representative of his class. In '51, through the medium of a neighbor named Strickland, who had a sister living in England, L. resumed commun. with his relatives after 35 years of silence. The original corresp., *Livermore Papers*, MS., chiefly of his brother, Wm C., in London, has been furnished to me by Valentin Alviso, his son-in-law. The corresp. extended from '51 to '57, showing L.'s father to have died in '26 and his mother in '48, but several brothers, sisters, and other relatives still survived; and the English builder's views and advice respecting Cal. rancho life must have been more amusing than instructive to Don Roberto. One suggestion was to surround his rancho with a ditch, and another to brand his cattle. Livermore died in '58. Portrait in *Halley's Centen. Year-Book*, 563. He left a widow and 8 children. His son Robert, b. in '40, still resides, '85, in Livermore Valley with wife, Teresa Bernal, and 6 children. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 16. One of the daughters, Josefa, is the wife of Valentin Alviso.

Livingstone (John W.), 1846, lieutenant U.S.N., com. of the *Congress* '46-S. v. 253, 577; rear-admiral living in N.Y. '77. L. (Peter F.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); I have his letter of Apr. '48, at S.F., in which he expresses his desire to buy a tract of land near the presidio as soon as discharged; alcalde at S. José '49. He died at Sonora '73. Lizalde (Ignacio), at Sta B. '37, wife María Ign. Arellanes, 3 children. L. (Juan), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-42. L. (Pedro), corporal of S. Diego comp. 1797. i. 562; settler at Los Ang. 1803. ii. 349. Llanos (Wm), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Llepe (Jerome), 1834, doubtful name of an Engl. hatter at Mont., age 27. Lloyd (Horace), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); perhaps the L. in Alameda Co. '55-78. Lobar (Juan), 1831, from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party. iii. 387. Lobato (Miguel García), Mex. lieutenant of engineers, who perhaps came with Echeandía in '25. He is mentioned in connection with the trial of P. Martínez in '29-30. iii. 84, 99; and was sent to Mex. in '30 as a comisionado by the junta de guerra. L. (Diego), at S. Gabriel '46. Lobo (Juan), resid. of Los Ang. '46; prominent at the fight of S. Pascual. v. 352. L. (Juan José), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. L. (Juan José and Santiago), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Marcial), at S. Diego '26. L. (Pedro), sergt at S. Diego '25-8. ii. 543. Locke, 1795, mr of the *Resolution*. i. 538, 625. L. (James O.), 1829, mr

of the *Brookline* '29-30. iii. 146. In '40, at Boston, he jumped from a 3d-story window and fractured his skull. Lockwood (Isaac), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '50. L. (Wm A.), 1842, prof. of mathematics on Com. Jones' fleet. iv. 308.

Lodge (Michael), 1822, Irish carpenter, who, in '29, was living at Mont., age 30, married to Martina Castro. ii. 479. I have his autograph letter of May '28. His name appears on Larkin's books in '33-47, his business being that of lumberman, and from about '37 owner of a rancho near Sta Cruz. In '40 he was arrested but not exiled (iv. 17), though in '41 fined \$20 for applying an opprobrious epithet to the Mex. govt. In '45 he is named in the Branciforte padron as 50 years old, wife 39, children Refugio, b. '32, María Ant. 35, Miguel '39, Joaquin '41, and María '42. In Nov. '47 he was still a lumberman at Soquel, but I have no later record of him, or of his family, except that one of his daughters married Thos Fallon. Loesa, chaplain of the S. Blas transports, 1791-1800. i. 635. Loeser (Lucien), 1847, lieut. Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 518; sent east with despatches '48.

Logan (Joseph B.), 1847, sergt. Co. I, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; died at Springfield, Tuol. Co., '57. L. (L. L.), 1846, from Mich.; a soldier in N. Mex. '61-4, when he was fatally wounded by the Ind. *Watsonville Pájaro Times*. L. (Wm), 1824, owner of a vineyard at Los Ang. '31. ii. 526; prob. same as Wm Lobe, named in '40 as an Amer. carpenter from N. Mex., who had been 14 years in Cal., married, and 38 years old. iii. 176. Loker (Wm N.), 1845, Amer. trader from Mo., and overl. immig. of the Hastings party. iv. 586-7; clerk in Sutter's employ from Jan. '46; in charge of the Bear prisoners. v. 125, 80; lieut. Co. A, Cal. Bat., and later adjutant; had a Cal. claim (v. 462); went east with Frémont, and testified at the court-martial. v. 453-456. In '76 he is named as a broker at St Louis. Lomer, 1848, Mont. firm of Copman & L. '48-9.

Londerman, 1848, at N. Helv. Long (Dr), 1847, at N. Helv.; mining at Parks Bar '48, with his brothers. L. (A. K.), 1841, com. of the *Relief*, U.S. ex. iv. 271. L. (A. R.), 1848, capt. U.S.N., on the *Warren*; com. of marine guard at S.F. L. (David), 1847, came on the *Fama*, perhaps earlier, and worked at S.F., '47-8, for Ward & Smith, and for Leidesdorff; at N. Helv., on Leidesdorff's launch, '48. L. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). L. (John P.), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Mont. Oct.; had a Cal. claim for quarters and clothing (v. 462); in the mines at Park and Long bars '48. L. (Wm or Willis), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); living in Vaca Valley '74. Longdeau (Maurice), 1846, with Kearny from N. Mex. v. 337. Longley (Wm Rufus), 1846, came from Hon. on the *Euphemia*, as clerk for Davis, '46-7; clerk at Mont. for naval store-keeper, and agent for McClurg & Co.; 2d alcalde at Mont. '48; also trading in the mines. v. 637. Look, 1843, doubtful name of a saloon-keeper at Mont. acc. to newspapers. Loper (Andrew J.), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sonoma Oct. (v. 358).

Lopez, sailor sirviente at Sta Cruz. i. 496. L. (Alejandro), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Antonio), settler at Los Ang. '13. ii. 359; in '32 invál. of the Sta B. comp., wife Gertrudis Félix, child. Josefa, Filomena, Juan José, Bernardino, and José María. L. (Baldomero), 1791, Span. friar; founder of Sta Cruz, where he served till his retirement in '96; guardian of S. Fernando College '18-25. Biog. i. 497-9; ment. i. 494, 576; ii. 397-8, 402, 431-2; iii. 21. L. (Bernardino), son of Antonio; regidor at Los Ang. '37-8. iii. 509, 636; encargado of S. Gabriel '47. v. 628; had a Cal. claim (v. 462); still at Los Ang. '48. L. (Bonifacio), juez del campo at S. Diego '35. iii. 615; in charge of the mission '48. v. 620. L. (Capistrano), at S. Juan B. '44; mentioned in connection with the Frémont-Gavilan affair of '46. v. 18; in later years a noted desperado finally hanged at Sta Cruz. L. (Cayetano), artisan-instructor 1792-5; i. 615, 725. L. (Claudio), settler at Los Ang. '11; maj. at S. Gabriel '21-30; alcalde at Los Ang. '26. ii. 349, 560, 568. L. (Cornelio), resid. of Los Ang. '33-48. L. (Estévan), 1602, corp. in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. L. (Estévan), at Los Ang. '28-39. L. (Francisco), at S. Fern. '39; sec. in the juzgado at Los Ang. '41. iv. 641; named as discov. of the southern gold mines

in '42. iv. 630-1; grantee of Los Álamos '46. v. 627; clerk in governor's office '45; juez de campo '48. v. 626. L. (Francisco), corp. of Sta B. comp. '32; wife María Ant. Félix; grantee of Temescal '43. iv. 643; living on his rancho '45. L. (Gerónimo), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Gregorio), at Sta B. before '37; wife Antonia María Ortega, and one child; in '46 maj. of S. Julian rancho. v. 282. L. (Ignacio), soldier of S. Diego comp.; partido elector of S. Diego '22, and elected to legislature. ii. 454, 462, 543; took part in revolution of '31. iii. 201; juez de campo '36. iii. 616. L. (Jacinto), 1799, Span. friar who served for brief terms at S. Antonio and S. Juan B., retiring in 1801. i. 558, 577; ii. 153, 159. L. (Joaquin), soldier killed on the Colorado 1781. i. 363. L. (José), brother of Ignacio, at S. Diego, engaged in the revolution of '31. iii. 201; owner of land at S. Juan Cap. '41-3. iv. 371, 624, 626; killed by Ind. at Puma '46. v. 617; but another of the same name was regidor at S. Diego '49. L. (José Ant.), Mex. convict '29-34. L. (José de Jesus), soldier of the S.F. comp. '39-42. L. (José M.), at Sta Cruz 1794. i. 496. L. (José M.), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37; at Los Ang. '39-48, being zanjero in '44. iv. 633. L. (Juan), settler at Los Ang. 1798-9; i. 606; ii. 349. L. (Juan), at S. Diego, engaged in revolt of '31. iii. 200-1; grantee of Cañada de S. Vicente '46. v. 619; iii. 612. L. (Juan José), 1842, Mex. cornet in batallón fijo '42-5. iv. 289. L. (Juan B.), killed at Mont. '25. iii. 26. L. (J. B.), otter-hunter '30. iii. 145. L. (Leandro), at Los Ang. '46. L. (Manuel), ex-llavero S. Antonio '40. iii. 637. L. (M. J.), owner of Jesus rancho, S. Diego, '36. iii. 611-12. L. (María Ign.), wife of Joaquin Carrillo; grantee of Sta Rosa '41. iv. 673. She was a half-sister of Pio Pico's mother, Ignacio and José being her brothers. Her sisters were Josefa, wife of Véjar, Juana, wife of Juan Osuna, and María Ant., wife of José M. Aguilar. L. (Nicolás), owner of a house at Sta B. '48. v. 632. L. (Pedro), sirvienta at S.F. 1777. i. 297. L. (Pedro), at S. Fern. '39, age 28; grantee of Tujunga '40. iii. 634; still at S. Fern. '56. L. (Rafael), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife María Ortega. L. (Ramon), Dominican friar from L. Cal., at S. Diego occasionally 1791-1800. i. 655. L. (Tiburcio), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37; at Los Ang. '46. L. (Theodore), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Tuol. Co. 77. Lord (Joseph M.), 1847, owner of boats on bay and river '48-9; in S.F. after '70.

Lorenzana (Apolinaria), 1800, one of the foundlings sent from Mex. to Cal., who lived at Sta B. and S. Diego, never married, and became known as La Beata, devoting her life to charity and teaching, a favorite godmother at baptisms. i. 606; ii. 169. She was at S. Luis Rey '21-30. ii. 553; and was grantee of Jamacho and Cañada de los Coches in '40, '43, iii. 611, 621, the former being confirmed to her by the land commission, but taken from her by some legal hocus pocus that the old woman never understood. In '78 she was living at Sta B., entirely blind and supported by friends and the county. Her *Memorias de La Beata*, dictated for my use, contains many interesting items on early times. Her name of Lorenzana is that of the archbishop of Mex. given to all foundlings from that asylum. L. (Felipe), at Sta B. before '37, wife Natividad Ruiz, 4 children; ranchero in '45. L. (Inocente), juez de policía at Sta B. before '48. v. 631. L. (Jacinto), at Sta B. '37, wife Carmen Rodríguez, 3 children; síndico in '40. iii. 655. L. (José), at Branciforte '45, age 29, wife Manuela Salazar, child. Josefa b. '36, Prudencio '37, Benita '38, Juan José '40, Rosario '42; a man of same name at Sta B. '50-5. L. (Macedonio), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-22; at Brancif. '28, wife Romualda Vasquez, child. José, Apolinario b. '19, Bernarda, Juana, Arcadio '24, and Pedro. ii. 627; in '35, '39, síndico. iii. 696-7; '38 regidor. iii. 637; '45-6 2d alcalde. iv. 641, 664; in '45, age 53, additional children, Juan b. '25, Matias '26, Fernando '30, Jesus '35, Faustino '36, José '37, Ricardo '40, Trinidad '44. L. (Manuel), alguacil at Sta B. '39. iii. 654. L. (Timoteo), killed in '31. iii. 673. L. (Tomás), soldier at Sta B. before '37. L. (Vicente), at Los Ang. '12-48, a carpenter, age 50 in '39. ii. 350.

Loring (Sam.), 1836, Amer. cooper, age 26, in a Sta B. list. iv. 118; died at Los Ang. '43. L. ('Major'), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list.

Lornes (John), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Losaya (José M.), killed a man at Sta B. '40. iii. 655. Loughray (Andrew), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Louis, 1847, mr of the *Providence*. L. (Henry), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). L. (J. Gros and P. Gros), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358). Lount (Seth H.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed by Rogue Riv. Ind. '55. Louzade (James), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas. iv. 18.

Love (Harry), 1843 (?), arrived in Oct. acc. to records of the Soc. Cal. Pion. iv. 400. His wife was Mary Bennett, widow of Vardamon B. of '43. She was living in Sta Clara Co. '55. L. (John), 1846, lieut Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, as per muster-roll; prob. did not come to Cal. Loveall (Stephen), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Lovejoy (A. L.), 1848, Or. lawyer in the mines. *Burnett*. Lovelain (L. F.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Loveland (Cyrus C.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Sta Co. '83. L. (J. B.), 1848, at Monterey. Lovett, 1848, mr of the *Eagle*. L. (Angelina M.), 1846, a woman of the Mormon colony. v. 546; married to Thos Kittleman in Dec. '47 at S.F.

Low (James C.), 1847, Q. M. sergt N.Y. Vol. v. 503; acting order. sergt; disch. for physical disability Sept.; owner of S.F. lots; in S.F. '54; d. at S. Rafael before '82. L. (Thomas), 1831, perhaps one of Young's trappers. iii. 388; at S.F. in '40. Lowe, 1847, mr of the *Sta Cruz* schr '46-8. v. 580. Lowe (Mrs W. H.), 1846, at S. José '81. Lowery (Anthony W.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74-8. Loy (Horace), 1848, teamster in Sutter's employ. Loze (M. M.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Lucas (John), 1838, Engl. lumberman in the Sta Cruz region named in Larkin's accounts. iv. 119; one of the exiles of '40, who returned in '41. iv. 18, 33. Luce, 1848, mr of the *Tepic*. v. 580. L. (S. B.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Columbus*. Lucío (Juan Saenz de), 1806, Span. friar who served at S.F., retiring in '16. ii. 374-5, 131, 159-60, 336, 394. Luco (Juan M.), 1847, Chilian and mr of the *Natalia* '47-8. v. 579; claimant for the Ulpinos rancho. iv. 674; somewhat prominent in land matters, and still in S.F. '85. Ludloff (Charles), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Lugo (Antonio María), son of Francisco, nat. of Cal., b. at S. Antonio 1775, and a soldier till 1809, when he settled near Los Angeles. ii. 350, 353. In 1810 he was grantee of S. Antonio rancho, confirmed to him in later years. ii. 112, 352, 565-6, 633, 664. In '16 and '18 he was alcalde at Los Ang. ii. 350; juez del campo '33-4. iii. 635, 257-8; in '37-8 memb. of the ayunt., taking some part as commissioner in the troubles between north and south. iii. 509, 519, 556, 636; grantee of Chino in '41. iv. 634; ment. occasionally in connection with Ind. affairs and other public matters, having a claim of \$5,000 against the govt '42-6. iv. 338, 497, 626, 629, 634. He was a wealthy and widely known, ranchero, uneducated but of good character. He died in '60. His wife was María Dolores Ruiz; and his daughter Merced married Stephen C. Foster. José del Cármen and Felipe were his sons. L. (Bernardino), at Sta B. before '37, wife Isabel Leiva. L. (Felipe), son, I think, of Ant. M., born about 1808; regidor at Los Ang. '32-3, '36-7, '44-5. iii. 635-6; iv. 633; in '39 a lieut. iii. 583; and partido elector. iii. 590; and juez in '40. iii. 637. After the Amer. occupation he was justice of the peace and supervisor, residing at La Mesa; still living in '78.

Lugo (Francisco), Mex. soldier who came from Sinaloa with his family soon after 1769, living at Los Ang. and Sta B. i. 461; ii. 100. He died at Sta B. in 1805, and may be regarded as the founder of the Lugo family in Cal. His wife was Juana Vianazul (one record seems to say Juana M. Rita Martínez), and he brought four children from Sin., Salvador killed when a boy by being thrown from a horse, José Antonio a soldier at Sta B. who left a family, Tomasa who married Capt. Raimundo Carrillo, ii. 100, and Rosa who married Alférez Cota and was the mother of Joaq. de la Torre's wife, dying in 1790. i. 665. Five children were born in Cal., José Ignacio, Antonio María, and Juan, all soldiers; María Antonia who married Ignacio Vallejo, and María Ignacia who married José Ruiz. L. (Francisco), at Pilar-

ditos rancho '25-6, being juez de campo '35. iii. 674, age 37, wife Juana Briones, child. Cayetano b. '31 (at Sta B. '51), Juan de Mata '34, Francisco '36; in '39 grantee of Paraje de Sanchez, iii. 677, for which his widow was claimant in '52; juez auxiliar '44. iv. 653.

Lugo (José), sergt of the Sta B. comp., and alférez '39-46, involved in several revolts and in the affair of the cañon perdido of '48. iii. 651; iv. 476, 539, 541, 651; v. 35, 586, 588. Known as El Chato. L. (José del Carmen), son of Antonio María, b. at Los Ang. '13; regidor at Los Ang. '38-9. iii. 636; grantee of S. Bernardino '42. iv. 635; juez de campo '44. iv. 633; prominent in the chino fight and in several Ind. exped. of '46-7. v. 312-14, 408, 566, 617, 625; alcalde of Los Ang. '49. About '51 he sold his rancho to the Mormons, and from that time has lived at Los Ang., in good circumstances till about '63, when he lost his property. In '78 he dictated his *Vida de un Ranchero* for my use. He had a wife and 4 daughters. L. (José Ignacio), son of Francisco, soldier at San Juan B. before 1800, and later settler at Los Ang. i. 558; ii. 350; maj. at S. Fern. '17; in '32 inval. of Sta B. comp.; wife Rafaela Romero, child, Magdalena and Luis; at Los Ang. '46. L. (José María), juez del campo at Los Ang. '36, '38. iii. 636; one of the grantees of S. Bernardino '42; a son of Ant. María; still living at S. Bern. '50. L. (Juan), corp. at Sta B. before '37; at Los Ang. '48. L. (Luis), at Sta B. 1790, when his wife died in giving birth to twins. L. (María Guadalupe), wife of Sergt Verdugo, d. 1780. i. 663. L. (Miguel), at Sta B. '37, wife Isabel Fernandez, 2 children. L. (Nicanor), had a Cal. claim for horses \$1,970 (v. 462). L. (Rafael), soldier at Sta B. before '37. L. (Santiago), appraiser at Purísima '35. iii. 665; regidor at Sta B. '37. iii. 654; juez de paz '41. iv. 641. L. (Seferino), soldier in 1777; one of the earliest settlers at S. José. i. 312, 477-8; wife Gertrudis Pacheco. L. (Trinidad), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Rosario Dominguez, 6 children. L. (Vicente), one of the grantees of S. Bern. '42, son of Antonio M.; justice at S. Gabriel '50; supervisor Los Ang. Co. '62-3.

Luis, 1836, Ital. fisherman at Mont., age 26. Luis, Ind. in Sutter's employ; one of the 1st Donner relief; refused to eat human flesh, and was himself killed and eaten. v. 531-2, 534, 537. Lujan (José), 1797, Span. alférez of S. Diego comp. to 1806, when he left the country. i. 544, 647; ii. 101. L. (José María), at Los Ang. '46. Luker (Wm), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sonora, Cal., '83. Lumsden (Wm), 1834, Engl. pilot on the *Margarita*, age 31, registered at S. Blas. iii. 412; in '36-7 at S. Diego. iii. 618; in '40 arrested at Sta B., but released at S. Diego. iv. 14, 17; in '44 at S.F. and in '48 at Mont. Luna, Dominican friar from L. Cal., at S. Gabriel '29. iii. 96. Lunia (Joseph), 1834, Frenchman in a Mont. list. Lunt (Dan.), 1848, mate of the *Euphemia*. Lupton (Durah), 1848, at S. José '76. Luque (Gabriel), soldier killed by Ind. on the Colorado 1782. i. 359, 362. Lusiano Basilio), zanjero at Los Ang. '47. v. 626. Luskey (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); died before '80. Luther, 1848, at Sutter's Fort with family. Lutz (Wm D.), 1846, sailor on the *Cyane*; at Phil '77.

Lyman (Chester S.), 1847, clergyman who came from Hon. on the *Euphemia*, with letters to Colton and Larkin. In Sept. he was appointed surveyor for the middle department, and in '48 made surveys at S. José and N. Almaden. v. 665. He remained in Cal. till '50, returning in '54 from New Haven to testify in the N. Almaden case. L. (J. H.), 1841, physician from Mass. who came from N. Mex. with the Workman-Rowland party. iv. 278. He returned East in '43, perhaps via Oregon as he had intended. Wilson says he came back with his family and was in S.F. '77; but Given thinks he never returned but is still in Mass., though G. could not find him in '83.

Lynch, 1838, at Mont. '38-9. L., 1847, of the firm L. & Lewis Mont. '47-S. L. (Ferdinand), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). L. (James), 1847, Co. F, ditto; nat. of Pa, of Irish parentage; on a rancho at Pleito, S. Luis Ob., '71-4; at Jolon, Mont. Co., '82. Quigley tells some very absurd stories about him. L. (John), 1842, Engl. sailor on the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*, arrested at S.F. for mutiny; still in S.F. '44, age 30. L. (Joseph Peter), 1847, corp. Co.

G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); one of the murderers of the Reed family at S. Miguel, executed at Sta B. '48. v. 632, 640. L. (Patrick), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 199); at S.F. '71-82.

Lyon (Albert G.), 1846, nat. of Va and overl. immig. from Mo.; in Sonoma from '48; died '79, leaving a widow and 9 children. Lyons (Aaron), 1847, sergt Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; sheriff of Mont. Co.; died '65. L. (Geo.), 1848, at S. Diego; possibly in '42. L. (Peter), 1840, at Mont. '40-1; said to have aided in the arrest of the foreigners. iv. 22, 120; later in Sutter's employ, which he left in '46. L. (R. M.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Sonoma '47. Lytle (Andrew), 1847, lieut Co. E, Morm. Bat.; capt. of 100 on the return. v. 477, 493.

M. (J. F. B.), 1840, from Hon. on the *Don Quixote*, author of *Leaves from my Journal*. iv. 157. McAllister (Michael James), 1822, Irish blacksmith, known at Mont. '29 as 'el herrero loco,' age 38. Still worked at his trade and drank his aguardiente in '31-40, as shown by various records, also selling grog at his shop, without much profit perhaps, as he is said to have taken no pay from sailors. He had been an Australian convict for 7 years before coming to Cal.; also called Patrick; died at Mont. '54. McA. (Robert), 1840, one of the Graham exiles. iv. 18, 33; perhaps returned, as there was a lumberman of his name in S.F. district '42, age 29. McArran (Robert M.), 1846, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. McArthur (Henry), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Scipio, Utah, '82. McA. (Wm P.), 1848, ment. in *Alta* '51. McAulley (Alex.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McBride (Haslam), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. l.

McCaffery (Hugh), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). McCallum (James), 1828, Scotch carpenter at Mont. '28-9, age 22. McCann (Dan.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). McCarran (Joseph), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). McCartney (Bartholomew), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot. McCarty (Dav. C.), 1847, Co. C, ditto; later a real estate agent and inspector of customs at S.F., where he died in '62 at the age of 41; an Irishman. McC. (Edward), 1847, Co. C, ditto; d. Sta B. '52. McC. (James), 1825, signs a receipt of payment from Robt Livermore; perhaps an error in date. McC. (Nelson), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). McC. (Wm), 1832, one of the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221; named on Larkin's books '33-4. McCarver (M. M.), 1848, Kentuckian from Or.; memb. of the constit. convention '49; went to Idaho later. McCaulley (James), 1843, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); also ment. in Pt Reyes region.

McChristian (Patrick), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587; one of the Bears in '46, having given Robt A. Thompson a narrative of that affair, of which I have a copy. v. 110; in the mines '48-9; and after a short residence at Sta Cruz, a farmer at Sonoma, where he prob. still lives in '85. McClain (John L.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. McClarcklin 1845, at S. José (McLaughlin?). McClary (James), 1846, overl. immig. in Bryant's party. v. 528; served in Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); in lists of S.F. lot-owners and Cal. claimants. v. 685 (462); interested at Benicia '47; perhaps in some cases confounded with McClurg. McClaskey (Wm I.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '66.

McClellan, 1842, went to Or. with Joel Walker in '43. McC., 1847, at Sutter's Fort June-July. McC. (Dav. Frank), 1843, nat. of Tenn. and overl. immig. of the Walker-Chiles party (iv. 392). He went east in '46 with his uncle, Jos. Walker, but came back in '48, being a trader and butcher in the mines, with several visits to the east, until '53, when he settled on a Contra Costa farm, where he still lived in '80. McC. (John), 1848, nat. of Pa, who died at S.F. '63, age 73. McC. (Michael T.), 1848, brother of Dav. F., and overl. immig. of the Chiles party with family; in Sonoma Co. '80. He had 15 children; one of his daughters was the wife of John A. Paxton, a well-known banker of Marysville and Austin, Nev. McCloud (Wm), 1847, from Hon. on the *Xylon*.

McClure (James), 1847, owner of S.F. lot; at Benicia; perhaps 'McClary,'

q.v. McC. (John), 1841, from N. Mex. in the Workman-Rowland party. iv. 278; in '43 he went with Leese to Or. iv. 390; and was still there as late as '60. McC. (Wm), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig.; prob. went to Or. and not Cal. iv. 578. McClurg (James B.), 1847, trader from Hon. on the *Xylon*, also sup. of the *Francesca*; member of the firm McC. & Co. (Abell and Chever) at Los Ang. to Feb. '48; owner of S.F. lots '47. v. 678; at Mont. '48; at S.F. from '48; also interested at Benicia. He died at S.F. '57, age 42. McClusky (Philip), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

McComb (Benj.), 1848, overl. immig. from Mo.; perhaps his family were cl. for parts of the Entre Napa rancho. McCoon (Perry), 1844, Engl. sailor who may have come in '43. iv. 453. In Dec. '44 he was sent by Sutter to S. Rafael to obtain recruits for the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486-501. Returning he worked a while at the fort, but in Dec. '45 moved to a farm of his own near by. In Feb. '46 he married Mrs Lewis, who died in June; and in '47 he married Elitha C. Donner, having a launch on the bay and river. Mentioned as a miner at Weber Cr. and Hangtown '48-9. He became locally somewhat famous for his skill as a vaquero; but in '51 was thrown from his horse and dragged to death by the riata at his home on the Cosumnes. His widow married Benj. Wilder and was still living in '80 at Elk Grove. McC. (Robert), 1848, owner of S.F. lot. McCord (Alex.), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 477. McCormick (James), 1847, left an Engl. vessel at Mont.; owner of a S.F. lot; in the mines '48; later a resid. of S. José. McCoy (Redding), 1845, nat. of N. J. and mate on the *Dromo*; disch. at Mont. iv. 587. Shipping on the *Fama* he was wrecked at Sta. B. in '46; became an otter-hunter, having also several startling adventures with bears; got a S.F. lot in '47; at Bodega '48, and went to the mines.

McCracken (John C.), 1846, at N. Helv., prob. an overl. immig.; nat. of N. C.; died at Sonoma '70, age 55. McC. (Wm R.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McCrady, 1845, one of Frémont's party. iv. 583.

McCue (Patrick), 1846, one of the Mormon col. with wife and 4 children. v. 546; owner of S.F. lot; worked as a blacksmith at Bodega and other places; going east in '52. McCulloch (Hugh), 1822, merchant of Lima and member of the Cal. branch of McC., Hartnell, & Co., who visited Cal. on the *John Begg*. ii. 474-7, 479, 492-3, 519, 613-14; iii. 24, 71. He died in Liverpool in '42. McC. (James), 1831, brother of Hugh, at Mont. '31-2; not behaving in a manner satisfactory to his relatives. McC. (Levi H.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Fillmore, Utah, '82. McCusker (Mrs T. C.), 1843, nat. of Ga, from Or., maiden name not given; married in '45, at Sta Cruz to '59, in Mont. Co. to '81. McCutchen (John), 1846, overl. immig.; perhaps went to Or. v. 529. McC. (Wm), 1846, nat. of Tenn. and one of the Donner party with wife and daughter. He left the party before reaching the Sierra and from Cal. went back with the 2d relief party. The daughter Harriet died, but the father and mother, Amanda M., survived, settling 1st at Sonoma, and in '48 at S. José, where McC. still lived in '80. v. 531-2, 534. Portrait in *McGlushan*, 244.

McDermott (Chas), 1848 (?), pres. of a Benicia lumber camp. in '48-9. McD. (David), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Columbus*. McD. (D. A.), 1846, at S.F. '54. McD. (H.), 1848, from Hon. on the *Euphemia*; new passp. from Hon. Aug. McDonald, 1845, in Sutter's employ '45-6. iv. 578, 587; went to Or. Apr. '46. v. 526; but was perhaps back again in '48. McD. (Alex.), 1845, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch '46. v. 384, 587. McD. (Alex. C.), 1847, sergt-major N.Y. Vol. v. 503; at Sonoma to '59, and later on a rancho known as McD.'s station, between Cloverdale and Ukiah, where he died in '80 at the age of 65, leaving a widow, of the pioneer Smith family. McD. (Benj.), 1847, settler at Benicia. v. 672; married a daughter of Lundy Alford. McD. (Chas), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name. McD. (D.), 1847, from Or. on the *Henry*. McD. (Wm.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McD. (Wm), 1847, auctioneer at S.F. '47-8, of firm McD. & Buchanan. v. 680, 682; owner of town lots; died '48 at the age of 35. McD. (Wm), 1847, Engl. at Benicia '47-8. *Tustin*; perhaps same as Benj. McD. (Wm), 1846, testified at Napa '68 that he lived in Napa Val. '46-50; prob.



same as following. McDonnell (Wm), 1846, nat. of Mo. and overl. immig.; Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); disch. in Nov. at S. Diego; lived in Napa Co. to '50, marrying Eleanor Graves of the Donner party in '49. Later in Sonoma Co., acting as guide to the Geysers for many years; in '80 at Knight's Val. with family of 9 children. McDonough (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); capt. in Meagher's brigade war of '61-5; at S.F. '82. McD. (Nicholas), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in L. Cal. '71-4; killed at La Paz. McDormant, 1847, at Sutter's Fort.

McDougal, 1816, sup. of the *Colonel*. ii. 278. McD. (Geo.), 1845, nat. of Ohio, and overl. immig. from Ind. in the Swasey-Todd party. v. 575-6, 587. He lived at Sta Cruz and Gilroy; served as a kind of unattached volunteer in the Cal. Bat. '46-7; was a 'broker'—that is, a gambler—at S.F. '47-8, becoming the owner of many town lots in partnership with Lippincott. v. 676, 679, 680; and a trader at Sac. in '48-9. His movements in later years were too numerous and complicated to be recorded here. He made several trips to the East, where he had a family, and about '53 began a roving life, rarely making his whereabouts known, and spending much of his time among the Ind. in Arizona and Mexico. In '67 he was found by a naval commander in Patagonia, but returned to Ind., and in '69 went to Washington, D. C., when he died in '72. He was an eccentric but brave and popular man. McD. (John), 1848, brother of Geo., and overl. immig. from Ind.; a member of the constit. convention '49, and elected lieut.-gov., becoming gov. on the resignation of Burnett. He died at S.F. in '66 at the age of 49.

McDowell (Dugald), 1837, named in Larkin's books. McD. (James), 1845, overland immig., with his wife, Margaret Pyles, and daughter, Maggie A., age 3 years. iv. 578, 587. He came in a party which I am unable to identify, and most of the members of which went to Or. from Ft Hall. He was employed as a gunsmith by Sutter in '45-7, and possibly served in the Cal. Bat., having a Cal. claim for work (v. 462). In Aug. '47 he moved with his family across the Sac. Riv., where he bought a rancho and built a house. He was murdered in May '49. In '50 the widow had the town site of Washington laid out on her land; married Dr E. C. Taylor in '51; and died at Washington in '83. The daughter Maggie became Mrs M. A. Hunt, and in '84, living at Washington, furnished me information about her family. Another daughter, Harriet, in '81 Mrs Cooke, was born—prob. at the fort, though Mrs Hunt is sure it was at Washington—Feb. 21, '47; and a son Wm according to the newspapers in '48. McD. (John), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, who went back to Mo. in '42. iv. 270, 275, 342. McDuff (J.), 1848, passp. from Hon. McDuffee (And. J.), 1847, connected in some way with the N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), but not on the roll; clerk in the naval store office at Mont. '47-8, and named in many records; trading at the dry diggings '48; at S. José '50. Clark calls him McDuff.

McElroy (Alex.), 1848(?), long a resid. of Mariposa Co.; d. at Merced '82, leaving a widow and a married daughter; perhaps of Graham's dragoons (v. 522). McElroy (Hugh), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). McElvain (J.), 1846, lieut. of Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336); not in Cal. McFeron (James), 1824, Scotch tailor from Lima. ii. 526; at S. Diego '28. v. 545; at Los Ang. '36, age 50 and single. McGee (Milton), 1843, overl. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 392, 394. McGeehan (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). McGhee (John), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. '61. McGill (James), 1847, Co. E, ditto. McG. (Pat.), 1847, Co. A, ditto. McGilvery, 1841, on the *Cowlitz*, from Columbia Riv. McGloene (James), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. under another name. McGlone (Wm), 1837, Irish sailor on the wrecked whaler *Com. Rogers*. iv. 118; employed in Graham's distillery and known as 'Billy the Brewer.' He was exiled in '40 but returned. iv. 18, 33; and I have his letter of '44 in which he complains that he has been 7 days in jail without food! Worked in Larkin's soap factory '45; perhaps joined Fauntleroy's dragoons '46 (v. 232, 247); and later Co. B, Cal. Bat., being wounded at Natividad. v. 371. He was at N. Helv. '47, in the mines '48; at Mont. '57, and a few years later was drowned

at Sta B. McGranaghan (Wm G.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McGuier (A.), 1848, passp. from Hon. McGuire (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McHollingworth (J.), 1846 (?), in S. Joaq. Co. '49. *Tinkham*.

McIntosh (Chas), 1843, Cherokee or Delaware half-breed, in the Walker-Chiles party. iv. 392, 400; at Mont. and N. Helv. '45, serving in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 486, 501; served in Cal. Bat. '46-7, taking part in the Natividad fight. McI. (Edward), 1823 (?), Scotch sailor who landed at Mont. from a trader. ii. 475, 495. In a record of '29 he claimed to have come in '23; in another of Dec. '33, to have been 12 years in Cal., or since '22; while in some accounts he is said to have visited Cal. in '13 and returned in '23. I think it likely he came on the *Rover* with Capt. Cooper. In '28 he was baptized at S. Carlos as Edward Manuel. I have his letter of May '28. In '29 he appears in a Mont. list as a single carpenter, age 34. In '30 he bought Geo. Allen's interest in a Mont. inn for \$90, becoming a partner of Wm Gralbatch. ii. 609; was naturalized in '33; got an otter-hunting license in '34, making a trip with Dye. iii. 395; still at Mont. '35. In '38, or perhaps a year or two earlier, he settled with James Dawson on the Estero Americano rancho near Bodega, iv. 117, being recorded in that year as agent for Vallejo and for the H. B. Co. In '39 he obtained a grant of the rancho, and is said to have left his partner's name out of the title, for which he was flogged by the irate Dawson, who proceeded to saw their house in two and move his half to another rancho. iii. 712; iv. 129. In '40 he guided Spalding of the *Lausanne* to S.F. iv. 172; and was in trouble on account of a Frenchman found murdered on his place. He was at N. Helv. in '44-5, taking part in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 483; but does not figure in the war records of '46-7. Owner of a S.F. lot '46. v. 685; alcalde at Sonoma '46. v. 297, 663; alcalde of S. Rafael '47. v. 668; when he leased his rancho to O'Farrell and went to live with his old comrade James Black, both of them dying in '70, McI. at the age of 75. McI. (Jas W.), 1837, pass. on the *Europa* to Hon. iv. 103. McIntyre, 1845, making shingles at Larkin's soap factory. McI. (H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. with family. McI. (John), 1843, overl. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 392-3; nothing more known of him. McI. (Terance), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). McI. (Wm L.), 1847, asst surg. Morm. Bat. v. 477, 480.

McKaffray (Hugh), 1846, perhaps killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. McKay, 1846, mid. U. S. N., bearer of despatches from Wash.; perhaps 'Mackae.' McK. (Jean B. D.), 1825, hunter of the H. B. Co., who visited Cal. in '41 and prob. several times before. iii. 151; iv. 212, 214. McK. (John H.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in '80 claimed to have aided at Benicia in '48 in making the 1st casting in Cal.—a faucet for a still, made of copper balls. McKay (Thos), 1848, guide to Burnett's party from Or. McKean, 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. McK. (Wm W.), 1846, com. of the U. S. *Dale*, '46-7; v. 577; d. '65. McKee (James), 1848, at S.F. from Hon. June. McK. (James), 1847, murdered by B. K. Thompson at Stockton Jan. '48. McK. (James M.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Mont. Dec. McK. (James R.), 1846, bugler Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 336. McK. (Wm H.), 1846, Scotch physician at Mont., who possibly came a year or two earlier; often named in records of '46-8 at Mont., S. José, and Sac., where in '48 he seems to have been engaged in trade. In '52 he was claimant for the Jacinto rancho, Colnsa. iv. 671. He married, I think, a daughter of Estévan Munrás; and his son Robert, who in '76 gave me a valuable vol. of old mission records, still lives in '85 at Mont. or S.F. McKeever (James), 1844, hunter and adventurer of the plains known as Capt. Jack, killed in Idaho '77; claimed to have landed at S.F. in 44, to have aided in the revolt and war of '46-7, and to have a family at Sta Rosa. *S. F. Chronicle*; iv. 453. McKenzie, 1845, at N. Helv. '45, '47; with Arce in '46. iv. 578, 587; v. 109; perhaps same as the following. McK. (Bernard), 1846, carpenter and mason at Mont. '46-8; in the mines '48, discovering the dry diggings at Placerville. *Carson and Swan*. A 'Capt.' McK. died at S. F. in '54. McK. (D'l), 1843, trader at S. Diego. McKern (Ed.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot; prob. 'Kern,' q. v.

McKinley (James), 1824, Scotch sailor boy left at S. F. or Sta B. by a whaler. ii. 526. This is the statement usually made in accounts of his life, and it is also said that he was but 11 years old, all of which may be erroneous. He is constantly named in commercial records from '30, when he was agent for Capt. Cooper at Mont., travelling much of the time, but making Mont. his home, and joining the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221. In '35 he went to Los Ang. as agent for Larkin; in '36 is named in a padron as a trader, aged 33; and from this year to '40 and later was owner of the *Ajacucho* schr, making trips up and down the coast. iv. 101, 117. Perhaps arrested as a matter of form in '40. iv. 17. From '42 in partnership with Fitch and Paty, but it is hard to say what place he regarded as home; I have many letters written by him at different points. From '43 the firm had a store at S.F. v. 682; in '44-5 McK. took a leading part at Los Ang. in the movement of southern foreigners against Micheltorena. iv. 493, 505-8; also in '44-5 was one of the purchasers of the mission estates of S. Juan Cap. and S. Luis Ob. iv. 533, 627, 655, 659; v. 558. In '46 he seems to have transferred his residence from Los Ang. to Mont., where in Jan. '47 he was placed under arrest by Lieut Maddox with a view of extorting information about Calif. operations in the south. *At-viso Doc.*, 209-10. He married Cármen, daughter of José Amesti, in '48; was claimant in '52 for ranchos in Mont. and S. Luis Ob. counties. iv. 655; and died at Mont. in '75, leaving several children. Don Santiago was a man of good repute throughout his long career in Cal. I have a letter from his mother in '43. McK. (J.), 1841, boatswain on the U. S. *St Louis*. McKinney (Wm S.), 1847, mr of the *Primavera*. v. 580. McKinstry (Geo., Jr), 1846, overl. immig., who became the 1st sheriff of the northern district at Sutter's Fort '46-7. v. 675; active in relief measures for the Donner party, v. 538, on which subject his letters were published in the S.F. *Star*; passenger on the 1st steamer to Sac. '47. v. 579; also owner of a S.F. lot. v. 678. He was somewhat prominent in public affairs at Sac. in early mining times; and had a trading post on the Cosumnes '49-50. I find no record of him from that time till '71-4, when he was a physician at Old S. Diego, and gave me the valuable original *McKinstry Papers*, including some of his summons to jurors, etc., as sheriff; and also some important records on the Donner party. He was an eccentric character while at S. Diego, spending much of his time in long tours among the Ind. Beyond a vague rumor of his death before '80, I have no trace of him after '74.

McLanahan (T.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Columbus*; doubtful. McLane, 1846, mr of the *Paladin*. v. 579. McL. (Geo.), 1839, at Mont. '39-40; named in Larkin's books. McL. (Louis), 1846, nat. of Del., b. '19, entered the navy '35, and came to Cal. as passed mid. on the *Savannah*. He served with Fauntleroy's dragoons. v. 232, 289; and took a prominent part in recruiting and organizing the Cal. Bat., becoming capt. of the artill. comp., and later in the campaign ranking as major. vi. 359, 361. He was one of Frémont's commissioners who signed the treaty of Cahuenga, closing the war. v. 404-5, 434. In '50 he resigned his position in the navy and returned to Cal. to engage in a series of important industrial and financial enterprises, being manager of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express from '55 to '68, and of the Nevada Bank from '75 to '82. He left Cal. a little later, but is still living in '85. His wife was Sophie Hoffman of Baltimore, and there were 8 children. Portrait in *Contemp. Biog.* McLannan, 1846, from Hon. on the *Euphemia*. McLarey, 1846, sergt Co. B. artill. Cal. Bat. v. 358. McLean (Geo.), 1817, mr of the *Currency Lass*. '47-8; perhaps 'McLane' of '39. McLean, 1848, kept a furniture shop at S.F., of firm McL. & Osburn. v. 678. McL. (James D.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). McL. (Wm S.), 1846, ditto. McL., 1848, at S.F. from Tahiti. McLeod (Alex. R.), 1828, in com. of H. B. Co. hunters from the N. iii. 1-1; iv. 263. McL. (Francis J.), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). McL. (John C.), 1834, Scotch sailor on the *Bonanza* (?), in '34-6, iii. 412; returned to Cal. '50; and lived at Vallejo '60-79. *Solano Co. Hist.* McL. (John M.), 1838, on the *Cadboro*, agent of H.B.Co. McLane (Joseph), 1848, owner of a S. F. lot. McLoughlin (John), 1841, chief factor of the H.

B. Co., who visited Cal. on the *Cowlitz*. iv. 216-18, 250, 534; see also *Hist. B. Col.* and *Hist. Or.* McLown (Wm), 1839, sailor under arrest at S. F.

McMahon (Green), 1841, nat. of Mo., and overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279. He went to Or., but returned in '45 with a party to which I have given his name. iv. 572-4. Possibly there was a James McM. in the same party. v. 573. He settled on Putah Creek, Solano Co., and died at Dixon in '84 at the age of 65. By the death notice it appears that his name was Samuel G. McM. (Jeremiah), 1848, Irishman at Mont. '47-8; seems to have died about '56. McM. (Nelson), 1841, brother of Green, and one of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275. He went East or to Or., and I think did not return to Cal., though he is mentioned also as one of the Clyman party of '45. iv. 573. McM. (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). McManus (James), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '52. McMichael (Grove C.), 1848, nat. of Mo.; a gambler of good repute, killed in S. F. '54. McM. (Wm), 1831 (?), a sailor said to have visited Cal. about this time. iii. 405; settled at S. F. '51; a wharf superintendent '53-4; d. at sea '59, at the age of 55. McMillan, 1845, in charge of Sutter's launch; also called McMullen. McM. (Chas), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. after '60. McMonigle (Simpson), 1846, overl. immig. with Young. v. 529; served in Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Los Ang. '48.

McNamara (Eugene), 1846, Irish priest who had a grand scheme for colonizing Cal. with Irishmen to the glory of God and the discomfiture of the Yankees. His project has been generally given more importance in connection with English plans than it deserved. McM. came to Cal. on the *Junco*. iv. 592; v. 37, 215-23, 577, 636. McNeilly (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). McPhail, 1848, from Or. with Brooks. McPherson (Chas J.), 1847, musician Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); living in N. Y. '84. McP. (Geo.), 1847, musician, ditto; d. Morrisania, N. Y., '69. McP. (James), 1826, on the *Rover*; on Larkin's books at Mont. '38; I have his autograph of '43.

McPherson (John C.), 1848; Scotchman of good education and considerable ability as a writer; but eccentric to the verge of insanity, and almost constantly under the influence of liquor in his later years. It is not quite clear how he came, but apparently overl. from Mo., where he had been a teacher; though it is also said that he went to Texas and served in the Mex. war. He appeared in the mines in '48, and is mentioned by Burnett and others as the author of a popular song, 'Yuba, dear Yuba,' and other poetical effusions. He spent his later years in wandering about the country and writing pioneer sketches for the newspapers, under the signature of Juanita. Many of his sketches were of real value, though generally overburdened with eulogy; and the author was always an inoffensive, kind-hearted man. In '80 he fell through the trestle-work of a railroad bridge over the Tuolumne Riv. and was killed. McQuade (Peter), 1836, at Mont. McQuien (D.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

McRae (Arch.), 1846, mid. U. S. N., bearer of despatches from Wash. v. 287. McRice, 1848, murdered by Scott at Sonoma. McSpadden (James), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). McRoberts (J.), 1845; mid. on the U. S. *Warren*. McTavish (Donald), 1826, sup. of the *Colonel*. ii. 278. McT. (Dugald), 1846, agent of the H. B. Co., visiting Cal. to sell the property of the comp. iv. 594. McVicker (Henry), 1837, Amer. named in Larkin's book '37-41 as being in the Mont. district; perhaps arrested in '40. iv. 118, 17. In '42 he was in com. of Sutter's trappers, but quarrelled with S.; in '44 at S. F., age 24; took part in the Micheltorena campaign, capturing Manuel Castro. iv. 486-7; in '45 named at Mont. and at N. Helv., where he had a fight with Geo. Davis. The latest record that I have found is that he left the fort Jan. '46 for Sonoma.

Mace (P.), 1845, doubtful name of a man at Cabuenga. iv. 595. Machado, ment. in '19, '23. ii. 354, 550. M., 1875, mr of the *Republicano*. iv. 568. M. (Agustin), at Los Ang. from '24. ii. 526; juez de campo '38, and grantee of Ballona '39. iii. 633, 636; age 42 in '39; juez de campo '48. v.

626; justice of peace in '56. M. (Andrés), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Antonio Ignacio), regidor at Los Ang. '33, '38-9 acting síndico and alcalde. iii. 635-6; died in '78 at the age of '81. M. (Bárbara), at Los Ang. '48. M. (Benito), 1834, mr of the *Jóven Dorotea*. iii. 382. M. (Eugenio), celador at Mont. '44. iv. 431. M. (Dolores and Francisco), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Hilario), at Los Ang. '19-27. M. (Ignacio), at Los Ang. '38-48; grantee of Aguaje del Centinela '44; age 33 in '39. iii. 565; iv. 634. M. (Jesus), at S. Bern. '46; cl. for Buenavista '52. iv. 620. M. (José), at S. Bern. '46, age 27. M. (José Ant.), at Los Ang. '46. M. (José María), soldier of S. F. comp. '39; at Los Ang. '46. M. (Juan), at S. Diego '40. iii. 610; at Los Ang. '46. M. (Juana), daughter of José Manuel, a corp. of the S. Diego comp., and widow of Thos Ridington, who at S. Diego in '78, at the age of 64—though apparently about 40—gave me an interesting narrative of *Tiempos Pasados de Cal.* She has a son and 4 married daughters. M. (Manuel), regidor at S. Diego and in charge of Rosario rancho in '36. iii. 612, 615. M. (Maria Ant.), claimant for Las Vírgenes rancho. iii. 634. Machuca (José S.), settler at Branciforte 1797. i. 569.

Maciel (Luis G.), 1842, Mex. lieut of the batallon fijo, suspended from his rank '43. iv. 289, 354, 364; but signed the treaty of Sta Teresa in '44. iv. 470. Mack (John W.), 1847, carpenter at Mont. '47-8; at Angel's Camp '49. M. (Wm), 1846, one of the Mormon col., who prob. did not come to Cal. v. 547. Macomb (Wm H.), 1847, lieut U. S. N., and acting mr of the *Lexington*.

Macondray (Fred. W.), 1822, nat. of Mass. and sailor on the *Panther*, which touched at Mont. from Chile. ii. 478. Subsequently he was mr of trading craft and remained some years in China. In '49 he came back to Cal. with his family and established the firm of M. & Co., being a prominent citizen of S. F. to the date of his death in '62. M. (John Oliver E.), 1832, brother of Fred. W., who came from Boston on the *Newcastle* with Larkin, having a consignment of goods. iii. 208. His name appears on Larkin's books '33-7; in '36 he was a clerk for Watson, being then 29 years old; taking some part with other foreigners in the revolutionary events of '36, and especially aiding in retaking Mont. from the Mex. who had revolted against Alvarado. For this service he thought he had a claim on the U. S. (!) for 3 leagues of land in Cal., writing from Dorchester in Oct. '46 to Larkin on the subject, and enclosing a letter from his brother. He was about to sail for China, proposing to come to Cal. later. Macy (Alex.), 1826, mr of the *Peruvian*.

Madariaga (Bonifacio), Mex. clerk at Mont. from about '30; comis. de policía and regidor in '36-7. iii. 675. In '36 age 27, wife Josefa Vallejo de Estrada (mother of Gov. Alvarado), children Dolores b. '32, Francisco '33. He went to Mex. in '42. Maddox (Wm A. T.), 1846, lieut of marines U. S. N. on the *Cyane* and *Congress*. After the occupation of Los Ang. he came to Mont. by land, capturing some Cal. officers on the way, and was made com. of the garrison and of the central district, ranking as capt. in the Cal. Bat. He made an exped. to S. Juan B., and marched to Sta Clara with his comp. to take part in the final Sanchez campaign. v. 282, 289-90, 294, 358, 360, 383, 519, 639. I have no record of him after '47. Madison (Geo.), 1839, sailor sent away on the *California* for robbing Spear's store; perhaps also Joseph M. Madox (James), 1841, doubtful name at Mont. Madrazo (José M.), Mex. sergt of artill. who signed the Zamorano pronunciamiento of '32. iii. 223.

Magee (Henry), 1847, lieut Co. I, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; at S. Diego '71-9. Mager (Adam), 1847, Co. D, ditto. Maggard (Benj.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Magnent (Ollivier), 1844, Canadian immig. of the Stevens party. iv. 445, 453. He built a flour-mill at S. José, which he advertises for sale in the *S. F. Californian* of Apr. '48. Called also Maguet, Magnand, and Marquet. Acc. to the *Fresno Co. Hist.* there were two, Oliver and Francis, but the ref. is prob. to Deland. Mahon, see 'McMahon.' Mahony (John), 1848, in S. F. list of letters.

Main (James), 1844, at Mont. '44-5. M. (Russell M.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 515). Mainsford (John), 1836, Irish sawyer at Mont., age 30;

perhaps 'Rainsford,' q. v. Maison (Joseph), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Maitorena (José Joaquín), 1801, came to Cal. as cadet of the Sta B. comp.; alferez from 1806; lieutenant from '27; elected to congress in '28; died in Mex. '30. He was a drunken, good-natured fellow, with some skill as an accountant when sober. Biog. iii. 45-6; ment. ii. 47, 100, 109, 117, 233, 361, 364, 424, 530-1, 536-7, 571-2, 576, 676; iii. 61, 64, 88. Majors (Alex.), 1845 (?); later of the pony-express firm of Russell, M., & Waddell; doubtful date of arrival. iv. 587. At S.F. '70.

Majors (Joseph L.), 1834, nat. of Tenn.—some accounts say of Ky, Va, or Ohio—who came from N. Mex., perhaps with Graham. iii. 388, 412. At Los Ang. in Nov. '34 he signed, with other foreigners, a protest against being obliged to do military duty. In '35 he seems to have settled in the Sta Cruz region, and from that year his name appears often in Larkin's accounts and other records. He was one of Graham's men in the troubles of '36-8; and acc. to Job Dye's statement bought Tomlinson's interest in the Zayante distillery about '37, selling out to Dye a few years later. In '39 he was naturalized, calling himself Juan José Crisóstomo, prob. a name received at baptism in N. Mex. or Cal. About the same time he married María de los Angeles Castro, by whom he had 19 children. (See 'Marones.') He was arrested in '40 but soon released. iv. 17, 22, 24; receiving in '41 grants of the S. Agustin and Zayante ranchos, the latter of which he sold to Graham. iv. 655-6; yet in '42 he signed an appeal to the U. S. for indemnity for sufferings while under arrest! In '43 he signed a protest against Graham's offer of the services of foreigners to Michelorena. iv. 356; and served as juez de campo at Branciforte. iv. 663; in '46 juez de paz, and a witness at the trial of Naile's murderer. v. 641-2; perhaps juez in '47; member of the Sta Cruz council '48. v. 642; alcalde and sub-prefect '49-50, and chosen delegate to the constit. convention. *Sta Cruz Arch.*, 102. He was claimant for the S. Agustin rancho, and a rich man in those years, but subsequently lost most of his property, dying in '63 at Sta Cruz, where his widow still lived in '80. Makárof, 1814, mr of the *Svárof* '14-15. ii. 274, 306, 373. Malaco, a Suisun chief '17. ii. 339.

Malarin (Juan), 1820, nat. of Peru, and mr of the *Señoriano* in Cal. '20-2. ii. 293, 439-40, 467. In '24 he came back as mr of the *Apolonia*. ii. 518; and in '25 was chosen by Gov. Argüello to take the *Asia* and *Constante* prizes to Acapulco. iii. 26; for which service he was made a lieutenant in the Mex. navy. About the same time he married Josefa Estrada, and made Monterey his home, though still going to sea. Mentioned in '29-30, being partido-elector. ii. 613; iii. 49-50, 76, 82; signed the Zamorano pronunc. '32, being called into service as alferez. iii. 223, 672; in '33 mr of the *Leónidas*, capt. of the port, and grantee of Guadalupe rancho. iii. 383, 673, 677; ment. in '37-8. iii. 501; iv. 104; grantee of Chualar and mr of the *Cervantes* '39. iii. 677; iv. 102; justice and president of the tribunal superior '41-5. iii. 605; iv. 296, 357, 532; in '46 member of the Mont. council and of the 1st jury. v. 289, 637. He died in '49 or '50 at the age of nearly 60, leaving a large estate. Don Juan was a quiet, unobtrusive man of excellent character and much influence. His children in '36 were María Isabel b. '26, Mariano '28, Concepcion '32, Urbano '35. One of the daughters married Carlos Olvera, and lives, as docs Urbano, at Chualar, and there was another son, Ignacio, a money-broker at S.F. in '83. M. (Mariano), son of Juan, educated in Peru; executor of his father's estate, and in that capacity successful claimant for the ranchos of Zanjones, Guadalupe, and Chualar; judge of 1st instance at Mont. '49; coroner '50-1; supervisor '56; member of the assembly '59-60; later a wealthy resident of Sta Clara, where he still lives in '85.

Malaspina (Alejandro), 1791, Span. com. of an exploring exped. touching at Mont. i. 490-2, 498, 506; ii. 61. Malcolm, 1848, from Or. by sea, a companion of Brooks in the mines. M. (Alex. B.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Julian), 1814, sailor left at Mont. by the *Isaac Todd*. ii. 272, 277. Malculia, 1848, passp. from Hon. Maldonado, 1821, an actor or revolutionary agent. ii. 431. M. (José María), perhaps the same. Mex. clerk from Tepic; receptor of customs at Sta B. '33-5. iii. 377, 654; sec. of the

diputacion '34-6. iii. 250, 291, 426, 673; síndico and sec. of Mont. ayunt. '35-6. iii. 674-5. In '36 at Mont. age 38, wife Antonia Velarde, child Vicente, b. in Tepic '26. I have no record of him after his arrest in connection with the revolt of Mexicans against Alvarado in '37. iii. 525. Malherbe, mr of the *Elica*. iv. 565. Mallett (Chas G.), 1845, Amer. sailor in care of the consul, from the *Warsaw*; shipped for Boston on the *California* or *Vandalia*. Mallogh, 1846, doubtful Irish settler at S. Luis Ob. *Quigley*. Mallory, 1846, mr of the *Prescott*. v. 580. Malloy (Ed.), 1845, deserter from the *Hopewell* at S. Diego. Malo (José Ramon), grantee of Purisima and Sta Rita ranchos, Sta B. '45. iv. 653; v. 558; at Sta Inés '54. Maltok (Richard), 1842, Engl. lumberman at S. F.

Manchester (Alex.), 1845, sailor on the *Marta*, or *Morea*. M. (Thomas), 1846, overl. immig.; served in Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); owner of S. F. lot '48; in the mines '48; drowned in S. F. bay before '69. Mancilla (Tomás), Dominican friar in L. Cal. who visited S. Diego '29-30. ii. 552; v. 620. Mancisidor (Juan Ignacio), 1822, Span. supercargo of the *Col Young*, '22-3. ii. 474, 293; iii. 118. He came back in '25 on the *Thos Nowlan* and remained as agent of a Lima firm, being a resident of Los Ang. from '27. He was obliged to quit the country in '30 under the law expelling Span., and in spite of his petition of '28 to be allowed to remain. iii. 51-2, 160, 145. He had no family. Mangot, 1848, mr of the *Con de Talcahuano*. Manjares (Graciano), Mex. grantee of Saucito '33. iii. 679; in '36, age 35, wife Maximiana Góngora, child. Domingo b. '29, José '30, Ponciano '31, Estanislao '32, Juana '35; juez auxiliar in '42. iv. 653. Manrique (Miguel), com. of transports 1775, 1797. i. 241, 543. M. (Jose Ant.), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Juan), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32. M. (Julian), at Sta Ana rancho, Los. Ang. '39, age 35; in '44 grantee of Laguna. iv. 621. Mansaneli (María Ant.), at Mont. '36, nat. of Tepic, apparently the sister of the wife of Murrás. Manser (Jacob), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Manso (Juan), 1844, Span. trader in Virmond's estates; in '45 appointed commissioner to form inventories of the mission estates, and lessee of S. Fernando. iv. 550, 553, 637-8, 643, 683; v. 558, 630. M. (Lucas F.), 1834, com. of the *Morelos* which brought part of the colony. iii. 267, 269, 383. Manson (Cephus), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Manuel, N. Mex. of Sta B. garrison '46. v. 316. M. (Andrés and José), grantees of Guajome '45. iv. 621. Maqueda (Juan D.), 1791, piloto in Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Mapes (Geo. W. and Walker B.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Maple (Dav.), 1847, carpenter on the *Independence*. M. (John), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Marago (V.), grantee of Pauba. iv. 621 (Moraga?). Maranasio (Tom), 1845, nat. of Oahu, in charge of custom-house boat at Mont. Maraviof, 1825, mr of the *Elena* '26-6. iii. 146. March (Edwin), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. '60. M. (Wm J.), 1847, employed at Fitch's Sotoyoma rancho '77-8. Marchand (J. B.), 1848, owner of S. F. lot. Marchena (Fern.), 1844, ditto. iv. 673. Marcy (Sam.), 1847, 2d mr on the U. S. *Independence*.

Marcy (Wm G.), 1847, A. A. Q. M., U. S. A., commissary of N. Y. Vol. v. 503, 511. A son of the sec. of state at Wash.; went to the mines with Colton in '48; sec. of the constit. conven. '49; member of the legislature '55; pay-master in the navy from '61; at Wash. 71-4; living at Alameda '82. María de Jesus (Madre), 1800, sent from Mex. in charge of foundlings. i. 606. Mariano, leader in Sta B. outbreak '24, ii. 532. M. (Man.), 1828, Mex. convict released in '36. Marin, Ind. chief for whom Marin Co. was named; vaguely mentioned '16-24. ii. 328, 538, 598. Mariné (Fruto), soldier of Mont. comp. '39. M. (Juan), 1795, Span. artilleryman retired after '21 with rank of lieut de premio from '27; at S. Gabriel '28, age 60. ii. 543; iii. 51; perhaps his name was 'Marincr.' Mariner (Juan), 1785, Span. friar who served at S. Diego till his death in 1800. Biog. i. 654; ment. i. 388, 422, 455, 459, 553, 576-7; ii. 106-7.

Mark (Joseph), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Louis), 1847, Co. E, ditto; d. before '80. Market (Augustine), 1847, Co. D, ditto. Markham

(Mrs E.), 1846, came to Sta Clara Co.; maiden name not given. Markof (Alex.), 1845, Russ. visitor, who published a narrative. iv. 562. Marks (Chas), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Marlin (Hen.), 1845, doubtful name of an immig. iv. 578. Marones (José), at Branciforte '45, age 33, wife María Castro, child. José Joaq. b. '40, María '41, Danira (?) '42, Santa (?) '43, Roberto '44. I think this may be intended for 'Majors,' q.v. Maroni (Fran.), at Mont. '39-41. Marple (Dav.), see 'Maple.' Marquet, 1845, doubtful member of Frémont's party. iv. 583. Martin. Marquez (Fran.), grantee of Boca de Sta Mónica. iii. 633; a blacksmith, age 47.

Marquez (Manuel), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289; implicated as an accomplice in a poisoning case and transferred to Sta B. '43. iv. 364, 641; adj. and instructor of the S. Luis Ob. defensores '44. iv. 407; at Mont. Apr. '46. v. 41. M. (Rafael), soldier killed by Ind. on the Colorado 1781. i. 363. Marquinez (Marcelino), 1810, Span. friar who served chiefly at Sta Cruz, and left Cal. in '17. Biog. ii. 387; ment. ii. 149, 159-60, 218, 326, 384, 394, 421.

Marron (Jesus), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Juan María), had a house at S. Diego '21. ii. 546; took part in the revolution of '31. iii. 201; regidor '35-6, and elector in '36, being owner of the Cueros de Venado rancho attacked by Ind. iii. 483, 611, 615; iv. 67. He was juez suplente in '39-40. iii. 616; owner of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; grantee of Agua Hedionda '42. iv. 620; and juez in '44. iv. 540. In '45 he was elector de partido and admin. of S. Luis Rey. iv. 540, 620-1; 623-4; and in '46 alcalde. v. 325, 329, 618-19. He died in '56. His widow, Felipa Osuna, b. at S. D. 1809, and still living there in '78, gave me her *Recuerdos* of early times, to which is attached a col. of original *Doc. Hist. Cal.* presented by her brother. Marsh (Eton S.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. M. (Geo.), 1826, purser of H. B. M. S. *Blossom* in Beechey's exped. iii. 121.

Marsh (John), 1836, nat. of Mass. and graduate of Harvard, who after residing in Wisconsin and Mo. spent 6 years in New Mex. and Sonora, and came to Cal. early in Jan. '36 from Sta Fé. iv. 117-18. Presenting his diploma as a physician to the ayunt. of Los Ang. he got in Feb. a license to practise medicine; but came to the north early in '37, in which year Edwards met him in the Mont. district, v. 86, and from which time his name appears on Larkin's books. He seems to have travelled considerably in the northern districts, but in a year or two became the owner of the rancho of Los Médanos—also called Pulpunes, Umpines, and later New York, at the foot of Mt Diablo, near the modern Antioch—granted to Noriega in '35. Here he built a rude hut and spent the rest of his life, gradually accumulating wealth in live-stock. In '40 he was arrested but not exiled, had some dealings with Sutter, and wrote letters to Mo. for the purpose of encouraging immigration. iv. 9, 17, 23-4, 134, 265. In '41 he received the 1st immig. party, Bartleson's, at his rancho, and afforded them much assistance, though he made the new-comers pay well for his services and grievously offended many of them by his meanness. iv. 272-5, 347. The officers of the U. S. ex. ex. also came in contact with him this year, and Dr Pickering, *Races of Men*, 102; *Wilkes' Narr.*, v. 193-4, mentions the Dr as his former classmate and friend. His *Letter to Com. Jones*, of '42, on the state of the country, is a doc. of some value, as the writer was an intelligent, observant man. iv. 348. In '44 he was naturalized; and in '44-5 joined Sutter's force against the Californians, with a view to disorganize it, made a contract with the govt to furnish Ind. horse-thieves in comp. with Capt. Gantt, and signed at S. José the call to foreigners. iv. 486, 491, 516-17, 543, 599. He took but slight part in the troubles of '46-7, v. 7, 17, 641, leading for the most part the life of a hermit, though he wrote a long letter to Lewis Cass on the country and its prospects. He took much interest in politics, desiring to see Cal. in possession of the U. S., but not favoring filibusterism. In '48 his house was robbed, and he tried his fortune in the mines. He was murdered, by a party of young Californians, on the road between his rancho and Martínez in '56, at the age of 52. One of the murderers was sent to prison for life some 10 years later. Dr M. was a peculiar and gen-



erally disagreeable man, whose notorious parsimony kept him constantly in trouble with most that came in contact with him; yet he was apparently an honest man, of more than ordinary ability, and several of the Californians, among them Vallejo, speak of him in terms of warm praise. He left a son in the East, who is said to have joined him just before his death; he seems to have had some children by an Indian woman; and John Currey, who was his attorney and gives much information about him, states that about '51 he married a teacher from Mass., who died a few years later.

Marshall, 1846, widow, married to James Smith at N. Helv.; perhaps mother of Henry. M. (Earl), 1846, nat. of N. J. and one of the Mormon col., with his wife, Letitia Dorsey. v. 46. A milkman at S. F.; in Alameda co. from '50; died '81, leaving a widow. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 24. M. (Henry), 1845, Engl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, with mother, brother, and sisters. iv. 579, 587. He was employed by Sutter, and during the Bear revolt was stationed at the fort, v. 79, 125, but later enlisted in the Cal. Bat. and was wounded at Natividad, v. 369, 371, recovering in time to serve with Weber in the Sta Clara campaign (v. 379). After the war he lived at Sonoma, Petaluma, and Benicia, going to the mines in '48. In '50 he settled in Green Valley, Sonoma co., where he still lived in '78. His reminiscences as given to R. A. Thompson are in my collection, and were published in the *S. J. Pion.*, Aug. 10, '78. His sister Eliza was the wife of James Gregson; another was Mary A. Marshall (James W.), 1845, nat. of N. J., a carriage-maker and carpenter by trade, who came overland to Or. in '44, and in the McMahan-Clyman party to Cal. the next year. iv. 572, 574, 587. He entered Sutter's employ and is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8. He seems to have taken part in the Bear revolt (v. 101), and to have gone south with the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Returning north he resumed his work at the fort, and in Aug. formed a partnership with Sutter to build a saw-mill on the Amer. river, selecting a site at Coloma and beginning work at once, with half a dozen workmen. Here in Jan. '48 he made the famous discovery of gold, for full particulars of which see vol. vi. There have been attempts to show that M.'s companions have been deprived of the credit due them in this connection; but it seems clear that M. was the first to see the metal, and his visit to the fort Jan. 25th on 'very important business' is recorded in the *Diary*. He is doubtless entitled to his fame as the discoverer of gold. Sutter has also been praised as the real discoverer, and indeed if he had not settled in the Sac. Val., or Cabrillo had not discovered Cal., or Columbus America, the 'glittering particles' might have been found by another man under different circumstances. Marshall was not able to protect his mill and land at Coloma from the raids of miners and lawyers, and for many years led the life of a miner and prospector without much luck. In '70 his *Life and Adventures*, by Geo. F. Parsons, was published at Sac.; and subsequently a small pension was paid M. for some years by act of the legislature. He is still living in '85 at the age of 73, and seems always to have borne a good character. I have an original daguerreotype taken in early years; and his portrait may also be found in the *Annals of S. F.*; *Plumas Co. Hist.*, etc. (He died near Coloma in Aug. '85, after the above was written.)

Marshall (John), 1845, brother of Henry and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587; at Sonoma '47. M. (John), 1836, Amer. age 45, in a Los Ang. list. M. (Joseph), 1836, on Larkin's books '36-7. M. (Robert), 1834, mr of the *Catalina* '34-5, '43. iii. 381; iv. 564. M. (Wm), 1845, Amer. deserter from the *Hopewell* at S. D. iv. 587; in '46 in charge of Warner's rancho charged with theft in April. *S. D. Arch.*, 320; and in Dec. entertained Kearny and his dragoons. v. 339. A little later he was an instigator of the Pauma massacre, for which crime he was hanged in '51. v. 589. M. (Wm P.), 1841, Engl. physician on the *Index*; at Mont. '42. Marst (Wm), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. Marston, (J. D.), 1847, teacher at S. F. v. 656-7, 685; married Mar. '48 to Miss S. Still. M. (Ward), 1846, capt. of marines on the U. S. *Savannah*; in com. of S. F. garrison; and of the force that marched to Sta Clara against Sanchez Jan. '47. v. 350-3, 359.

Martell (James L.), 1846, purser's clerk on the U. S. *Dale* and *Southampton*; disch. '49 and lived at S. F. to '85, being part of the time a custom-house officer. Martiarena (José Manuel), 1794, Span. friar and founder of S. Juan Bautista, where he served to 1804 when he left Cal. Biog. ii. 153-4; ment. i. 500, 557-8, 576, 689, 712; ii. 131, 159-60. Martin, 1847, of M. & Dent, Mont., '47-8. M., 1848, came with family in party of Peter J. Davis. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 660. M., 1848, leader of a party from Or. *El Dorado Co. Hist.*, 182. M. (Augustus), 1847, a witness at Los Ang.

Martin (Dennis), 1844, overl. immig. of the Stevens party, iv. 445, with his father and brother, returning in '45 to rescue Schallenberger at Donner Lake and the party left on the Yuba. iv. 454. He worked for Sutter in '45-6, but I find no definite record of him in the troubles of '46-7, or in mining times of '48-9. He was a hunter and lumberman, settling in S. Mateo Co., where he still lived in '78 and later. M. (Ed.), 1847, sergt Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477; in '82 at Salt Lake City. M. (Edw. J.), 1848, nat. of Ireland, who came by sea from Chile in Nov. He became prominent in various enterprises, being for many years treasurer and sec. of the Hibernia Bank. He died in '80 at the age of 61, leaving 8 children. M. (Jesse B.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's service at the discov. of gold '48.

Martin (Fernando), 1811, Span. friar who served at S. Diego till his death in '38. Biog. iii. 619; ment. ii. 345, 394, 551-2, 655; iii. 19, 91, 96, 102, 317; iv. 63. M. (John), 1822, Engl. or Scotch sailor who left the *Orion*. ii. 478. In '24 he was admitted to the church at S. Juan B. ii. 526; in '29 had been living for several years at S. F. presidio; in '30 was at Mont. ii. 609; in '31 he got permission to cultivate a league of land at Gotoqui, or S. Patricio; at S. F. '32. He was known as the 'old Scotch carpenter' and lived for some time at Reed's rancho, being in '37 on the Corte de Madera de Novato rancho, Marin Co., which was granted him in '39. iv. 86, 117; iii. 711; owner of S. F. lots '41-5. iv. 669; v. 684; in '46 applied for land in S. José dist. I find nothing about him after his claim before the land com. in '52. M. (John), 1848, passp. from Hon. M. (Juan), 1794, Span. friar who served 27 years at S. Miguel, where he died in '24. Biog. ii. 620; ment. i. 561, 576, 664, 675; ii. 45, 149-50, 159, 325-6, 384, 394, 655.

Martin (Julius), 1843, nat. of N. C. and overl. immig. of the Walker-Chiles party, with wife, Elizabeth McPherson, and 3 daughters. iv. 393, 400. Early in '44 he settled, or established his family, in the Gilroy region, working at different places for a few years; prob. in Sutter's force '44-5. iv. 486. I have his letter of July '45. In '46 he served under Frémont and Fauntleroy. v. 16, 22 (232); and later commanded a comp. of S. F. volunteers in the Sanchez campaign. v. 381; owner of S. F. lots '47. v. 684; at N. Helv. '48. From '50 he lived on his farm near Gilroy, owning also land in Napa, though he finally lost most of his property. He was blind from about '61; still living in '81, and I think in '85 at the age of 81. His 3 daughters that crossed the plains were Mary wife of P. B. Tully, Arzelia Mrs Lewis, and Martha Mrs Oldham; three others born in Cal.—one of them perhaps in '44—were Susan Mrs Bartlett, Georgie Mrs Johnson, and Julia Mrs Hornback. M. (J. B.), 1847, nat. of Va, and one of the earliest settlers of Ione Val., having crossed the plains with Childers and Hicks. Claimant for the Cosumnes rancho. iv. 671; still living at Sutter Cr. '81. M. (Montgomery), 1846, licent in Cal. Bat. on detached service. v. 360; clerk for Larkin '47; and still at Mont. '48. M. (Patrick), 1844, Irish inmig. of the Stevens party with his sons Dennis and Patrick, Jr. iv. 445, 453; owner of S. F. lot '47. His daughter married James Murphy.

Martin (Thomas S.), 1845, nat. of Tenn. b. '18, resid. of St Louis '40-5, and one of Frémont's party in '45. v. 583, 587. He served in Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); went East with F. in '47; and came back in the exped. of '48-9. In '49-53 a horse-trader in dif. regions; then settled with a wife at Sta B., still to some extent a trader and hunter, also serving as city marshal and deputy sheriff. In '78 he gave me a *Narrative of Frémont's Exped.*, which is in some respects valuable, as the official journal has never been published, but is

marred by the author's tendency to claim participation in many Cal. events which he can only have known by hearsay. Many parts are notably accurate; and others have but slight foundation in truth. iv. 505; v. 107, 168-9, 172, 189. M. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of a S.F. lot; at Oakland '71; d. Stanislaus Co. 74. M. (Wm J.), 1843, Amer. mason who came overland in the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 393, 400; though sometimes accredited to the Stevens party of '44. iv. 446; still living '72. Martinau (A.), 1846, Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Martinez (Agustin), juez de campo '31, '46, in Mont. dist. iii. 672, 637, 566. M. (Andrés), at S. José '41, age 40, wife María de J. Narvaez, child. Jesus M. b. '34, Antonio '36, Luciana '21, Mariana '27, Carmen '28, Flavia '31, Concepcion '33; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462). Still at S. José '50. M. (Bartolomé) soldier at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. M. (Blas), at Salinas, Mont., '36, age 40, wife Josefa Amézquita, child. Eugenio b. '21, María Josefa '23, José '26, Emiliana '27, Francisca '30, Leon '32, Juan '33; grantee of Tucho '35, iii. 679, and of Laureles '39. M. (E.), sentenced to presidio '45. iv. 654. M. (Estévan), 1779, com. of the S. Blas transports on the coast, 1779-99. i. 328-9, 378, 430, 444, 505. M. (Felipe), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Francisco), Span., age 45, who left Cal. on the *Thos Nowlan*. iii. 51.

Martinez (Ignacio), 1800, nat. of the city of Mex. b. 1774, who entered the mil. service as cadet of the Sta B. comp. in 1799. i. 639; promoted to alférez of the S. Diego comp. from 1806, being also much of the time habilitado. ii. 99-101, 110, 341, 424-5, 540. In '17 he was recommended for promotion to lieutenant of the Sta B. comp., but by some error at Madrid or Mex. the commission was made out for the S.F. comp., and to S.F. he had to go much against his will, his name appearing on the rolls—as comandante in '22-7 and from '28—down to '32, taking part in some Ind. exped., as fiscal in some criminal cases, and being otherwise mentioned in connection with routine duties of his position, besides being a member of the junta, or diputacion in '24, '27. ii. 235, 361, 370, 440, 500, 512-13, 537-8, 583-4, 592, 640; iii. 20, 36-7, 64, 75, 88, 110, 121, 132, 156, 186, 191-2, 701. In '31 he was retired with use of uniform and full pay, being credited with 41 years of service. Meanwhile he had obtained, in '29, the Pinole rancho, Contra Costa, regranted in '42. iv. 672; and here—after having apparently lived at S. José for several years, being regidor in '34-5, and serving as comisionado for the secularization of S. Rafael in '34—he went to live in '36 or a little later. ii. 594, 664; iii. 193, 346, 716, 718, 730. In '37 he was alcalde at S.F. iii. 703, 705, 552; suplente of the junta '39. iii. 590; a creditor of Sutter. iv. 132, 134; defeated the Ind. in 40. iv. 76; and entertained Wilkes in '41. iv. 245. He was living at Pinole in '41 with his wife, Martina Arellanes, age 53, and 6 daughters, Encarnacion b. 1808, Susana '24 (who soon married Capt. Hinckley, and after his death Wm M. Smith), Francisco '24, Rafaela '27, María '29, and Dolores '31. Another daughter, María Antonia, was the wife of Capt. Richardson; others married Victor Castro and Dr Tennant. His son Vicente J., b. in '18, was still living in Contra Costa '82, with seven children by two wives, Guadalupe Moraga and Nieves Soto. I cannot give the date of Don Ignacio's death, but it was before '52, when his heirs were claimants for Pinole. He was not popular as an officer, being haughty and despotic, as it seemed to his men, and he was several times reproved and unfavorably criticised by his superior officers; but as a rancho he is spoken of as a very courteous and hospitable man. The town of Martinez takes its name from him or his family. M. (Ignacio), at S.F. '43, age 23; also named—perhaps another—as lieutenant of militia at S. José '37. iii. 732.

Martinez (José), 1875, com. of the *Asia*. iii. 24-5, 146. M. (José), son of Ignacio, lieutenant of militia at S.F. '37. iii. 701; in '41 living in S. José dist., age 27, wife Carmen Peralta, children Rafael b. '39, Alejandro '41; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462). He was noted for his liberality and for his skilful horsemanship, but was killed in '64 from an entanglement with his riata. A second wife was an English woman named Tennant. M. (José Ignacio), soldier killed by Ind. on the Colorado, 1781. i. 359-62. M. (José de Jesus), at Los Ang. '46.

M. (José Manuel), ditto. M. (José María), settler at S. José before 1800; alcaide in 1797 and 1806. i. 716, 719; ii. 134. His wife was María García, son Máximo, brother Reyes, sister Juana. M. (Josefa), grantee of land in Mont. Co. '44-5. iv. 656. M. (Juan), soldier killed on the Colorado, 1781. i. 359, 362. M. (Juan), at Mont. '36, age 56, wife Francisco García, child. Carmen b. '25, José Blas '26, Francisco '29, María '34. M. (Juan, Juan Andrés, and Leonor), at Los. Ang. '46. M. (Juan de Jesus María), 1831, Dominican from L. Cal., at San Gabriel, '31-2. iii. 311, 641. M. (Leocadio), carpenter and settler at S.F. and S. José before 1800. i. 499, 634, 716, 718.

Martinez (Luis Antonio), 1798, Span. friar who served at S. Luis Ob. for 32 years. A very able man and prominent in missionary annals, but rather in the industrial and political than in ecclesiastical phases of his profession. He was banished in '30 for alleged complicity in the Solis revolt, and wrote from Madrid '32-3. Biog. ii. 618-19; ment. i. 689; ii. 148, 204, 219, 224, 235-6, 255, 276, 311, 327, 384, 394, 438, 441, 479, 493, 516-17, 576, 655; iii. 21, 51, 84-5, 92, 94, 98-100. M. (Máximo), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-23; in '33 and '44 grantee of Corte de Madera, Sta Clara. iii. 711; iv. 671; regidor at S. José '33-4. iii. 729-30; in '41 age 51, wife Damiana Padilla, child. Nicolás b. '28, Evinisa (?) '26, José Ant. '33, Dolores '34, José María '35, Guadalupe '38, Clara '41. M. (Miguel), at S. Bern. '46, age 50. M. (Pedro Adriano), 1797, Span. friar who served at S. Juan B. and S. Miguel, retiring in 1804. Biog. ii. 149; ment. i. 558, 577; ii. 159-60. M. (Rafael), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Santiago), N. Mex. at Los Ang. with families, applying for land '42-6. iv. 343, 572, 635. M. (Sixto), at Los Ang. '46. M. (Vicente), son of Ignacio; militiaman S. F. '37; at S. José dist. '41, age 29, wife Guad. Moraga, child. Francisco b. '38, Merced '39; síndico of S. José '43. iv. 685; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462). Marx (Ernest), 1847, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Mascarel (Joseph), 1844 (?), French mayor of Los Ang. '65, and resident '80. iv. 453. Mashim (Rosistof), 1840, mr of the *Baikal*. iv. 101. Mason, 1848, keeper of a gambling and grog shop at Sta B. M. (Alfred), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sac. before '83. M. (E.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Mason (Ignacio), at S. Gabriel '39, age 27, a jeweller; perhaps 'Mazon.' M. (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Marcos or Anthony A.), 1816, 'Anglo-Amer. Irishman from Boston,' baptized at S. Carlos, and recommended by P. Sarría in '17 as about to go to the Philippines. ii. 276-7, 288. M. (M.), 1842, lieut on the U. S. *Cyane*. M. (Richard B.), 1847, colonel 1st U. S. dragoons who arrived in Feb., and on May 31st succeeded Kearny as mil. gov. of Cal., holding that position till Feb. '49. For account of his rule, including his controversy and proposed duel with Frémont, see v. 582, 615; also 416, 436-7, 443-4, 446-7, 451, 455, 464, 515, 571-5, 646, 666, 675; also vol. vi. He performed most satisfactorily the duties of a difficult position, and though by his strict discipline and apparent harshness of manner he made an unfavorable impression in some quarters and inspired bitter enmities, yet his record is that of an honest, faithful, and able officer. He went East by steamer in in May '49, and died of cholera at St Louis in that year or the next. His widow married Gen. Don Carlos Buell, and still lived in '75. Mast (Herman), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. under another name; at S. F. '74.

Mata, member of a court-martial at S. Diego '26. ii. 549. M. (Juan de Dios), Mex. convict released in '35. Matamoros (Tomás), murdered in 1805. ii. 191. Matchin (C. F.), 1845, mr of the *Matador*. iv. 567. Mateo, 1818, mulatto from Bouchard's fleet. ii. 230. Mathias (Thos), 1828, in Cal.; autog. letter. Mathers (James), 1846, nat. of N. Y.; settled in Sta Clara; at S. Luis Ob. '58 to his death in '70 at the age of 80. Matias (Juan), at Los Ang. '46. Mathurin (Louis), 1833, Fr. sailor at S. F. '40-1. iii. 409. Matsell (Henry C.), 1847, lieut Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; trader at S. Diego; in Kansas '71-9. Matt (James), 1848, at Sutter's Fort April. Mattheson (Alex. J.), 1839, Engl. pilot on the schr *California*, implicated in a plot against the capt.; on Larkin's books '40.

Matthews, 1836, Amer. otter-hunter with Nidever. M., 1847, in Sutter's service. M., 1846, at S. José with a son-in-law. *Hittell*. M. (Geo.),

1839, named in Larkin's books '39-40. M. (H.), 1843, witness at S. F. '66. M. (Henry), 1846, arr. in Sept., acc. to Sac. Cal. Pion. rolls; at Benicia '47. iii. 673; at S. F. '60. M. (James), 1834, at Mont. M. (John), 1831, Engl. sailor, who landed from a whaler at S. F. iii. 405, 708-9. On Larkin's books '33-42; naturalized before '40; but this may be one of the following. M. (John), 1836, Italian fisherman, living with the Greek Demedrión at Mont. M., 1836, Amer., age 35, at S. Isidro (Gilroy's); perhaps Matthew, a given name, who was a cook for Murphy in '30. M. (Wm), 1831, Engl. sailor who landed from a whaler at S. Luis Ob. iii. 405. In '36 at Sta B.; came north and appears in various records from '34; in '70 permitted to live at S. F. or Sonoma; arrested but not exiled. iv. 17; from '44 or earlier at Mont., keeping a boarding-house. Matthews' mill is also mentioned in '42. He may be the M. whose wife is said to have furnished some material for the Bear flag. v. 148; and in July he carried despatches from Mont. to S. F. v. 255; starting with Larkin in Nov. at the time of the latter's capture. v. 364. He is vaguely said to have died about '58.

Matute (Juan B.), 1791, com. of the *Aranzazu*, explor. and transport on the coast '91-2, '95-6. i. 493, 506, 517, 537-8. Maube (Arno), 1843, French grantee of land near S. Gabriel; at Sta Cruz '47 with claim against the govt. iv. 400, 615, 637. M. (Henry), 1847, held Larkin's note for \$120; perhaps same as preceding. Manët (John), 1847, at Sutter's Fort. Maun (Francis), 1842, at Sta Cruz. M. (James), 1845, employed at Larkin's soap factory. Maurrele (Antonio), 1775, Span. naval officer on the coast '75, '79, '84; author of a *Journal*. i. 241, 329, 444, 509; see also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, i. Maury (Wm L.), 1841, lieut. U. S. N. on the U. S. ex. ex. iv. 241; on the *Warren* '46-7. v. 539. Mavilla (Antonio), 1846, at S. Gabriel '46. Mawrey (James), 1847, servant to an officer in the Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Maxfield (Wm C.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Maxim (Harvey), 1847, sergt. Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. i. 519. Maximo, 1799, negro slave of Alberni. i. 639. Maxwell (Chas), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. M. (H.), 1843, settler at Stockton. M. (James W.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Lucien), 1845, hunter and guide of Frémont's party. iv. 583; v. 24. M. (Richard T.), 1842, nat. of Penn. and asst. surg. U. S. N. on the *United States*. iv. 304, 308-9, 341, 348. He returned to Cal. in '54, and became a prominent physician of S. F. In '77 he gave me his *Monterey* in '42, or recollections of the capture of that town by Com. Jones, and also a MS. furnished by Dr Marsh to Jones at that time. He died in '83 at the age of 62, leaving an estate which has been the occasion of much litigation arising from the doctor's death-bed marriage. M. (Wm), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a farmer in Williams Val., N. Mex., '82. M. (Wm C.), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); died before '82. M. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. B, ditto; d. N. Y. city '76.

May (Henry), 1835, nephew of Larkin, bound to Cal. on the *Alert*; no record of arrival. Maya (Ign.), at S. Bern. '46. Mayan (Mrs), 1847, died at N. Helv. July. Mayberry (Ebenezer), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 513). Mayer, 1832, about to visit Cal. from Sitka for scientific purposes; letter of introd. from Khlébnikof to Hartnell. M. (John), 1840, Engl. at Mont. and S. F. Jan., Nov. M. (Lewis W.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); in the mines '49-50; a German wine-maker, who lived in Sonoma '65-80. Mayfield (Benj. F.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); sergt. of reenlisted comp. v. 495; a resid. of S. Luis Ob. Co. '68-83; a nat. of Tenn. Mayhew (John), 1826, on the *Eliza*. Maynard (James), 1837, on Larkin's books; perhaps same as John. M. (John), 1840, Engl. exile with the Graham party; not known to have returned, though he got a license to do so. Maynes (James), 1845, laborer at Mont. Mayo (Geo.), 1816, Mass. sailor, baptized at S. Carlos. *Taylor*; ii. 276-7. Mazateco (Juan), at Sonoma '44, age 19; prob. a 'Mazateco' Ind. or from Mazatlan.

Mead (James D.), 1841, nat. of Ia, episcopal clergyman, and perhaps physician in the West Indies, who came from N. Mex. in the Workman party, and in '42 went to the Sandwich Isl. or China. iv. 278; said to have been a

bishop later. M. (Orlando F.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); later at Sutter's Fort; at Spanish Fork '82. M. (Sam.), 1832, one of the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. Meadows (James), 1837, Engl. sailor, who deserted from a whaler at Mont. iv. 117-18. His name appears in the records from '38; one of Graham's riflemen '36-8 (iii. 457); later a lumberman; exiled to S. Blas in '40, but returned in '41 to live as a sawyer in Mont. dist. iv. 18, 23, 33. Not much is known of him in '43-8, except that he is mentioned from time to time as at S. José, Sacramento, or in the mines. He finally settled on the Palo Escrito rancho near Mont., which was confirmed to him in '54, iii. 679, and where he was living in '77 with a native wife and several children. He gave me an interesting narrative of the *Graham Affair*, he being one of the last survivors of the exiles. In respect of accuracy, his account compares favorably with the testimony of others on the subject—which is not paying it a very high compliment. I have not heard in '55 of his death. Mechacken (John C.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Mecham (Henry), 1848 (?), nat. of N. Y. and resid. of Sonoma Co. '53-77.

Meder (Moses A.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with wife and child. v. 546. A nat. of Ohio, who engaged in the lumber business at Sta Cruz, the firm of Stout, Sirrine, & M. advertising in the *Star* of '47. He worked also for Graham, whose receipt of \$36,000 indemnity he claims to have witnessed. Still a resid. of Sta Cruz in '80 and prob. in '85; portrait in *Sta Cruz Co. Hist.*, 44. His 1st wife, Sarah D. Blod, died in '72, and in '73 he married Olive A. Linnett. Medina (Guadalupe), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallion fijo '42-5; teacher at Los Ang. '43-4; com. of the garrison '45. iv. 289, 321, 403, 492, 629. M. (José), ship's boy and teacher at Sta B. 1797-1800. i. 643. Medrano (José Maria), artill. sergt at Mont. '26-32. iii. 77, 671-2.

Meehan (Dennis), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed at Stockton '49. M. (James), 1847, Co. G, ditto, killed at Los Ang. about '50. M. (Thos), 1847, Co. E, ditto; killed by a steamboat explosion on the S. Joaq. '53. Meek (John), 1829, mr of the *Tamaahnaah* '29, possibly of another craft '25, and of the *D. Quixote* '33-6. iii. 149, 179, 382; iv. 103, 141. He is also said by Wm H. Davis to have visited Cal. as mate of the *Eagle* before '20, possibly M. of the *Amethyst* '11-12. ii. 267. He was a nat. of Mass. who came to the Isl. about '12, and died at Hon. '74 at the age of 85. M. (Joseph), 1833, Rocky Mt. trapper who came with Walker's party, going back to Salt Lake in '34. iii. 390. He visited Cal. again in '48 and later, and died in Or. '75, his adventures being the basis of Mrs Victor's *River of the West*. M. (Stephen H. L.), 1833, nat. of Va and brother of Joseph, also a mountain man who came and departed with Walker. iii. 390, 409. He came back to Cal. after the discov. of gold, possibly having made intermediate trips, and in '76 wrote me a letter from Etna, Siskiyou Co., Cal. M. (Stephen H. L.), 1843, signed a certificate for a sailor at Mont. Sept., and in Jan '44 he got a passport. Apparently not the preceding. A Dr Meek at Mont. '33 is mentioned by a newspaper writer. M. (Thomas), 1811, perhaps on the *Amethyst* '11-12. ii. 96, 267. Said by Brewer to have gone to Hon. on the *Chinchilla* from Boston in '23; at Hon. '36. iv. 141; d. at Marblehead, Mass., about '41. Peirce. M. (Wm), 1848, nat. of Ohio who came from Or. to the mines and went back. In '59 returned to Cal. and settled at S. Lorenzo, Alameda Co., where he became a wealthy farmer, serving also as county supervisor and regent of the university. He died '81 at the age of 65, leaving a widow and 5 children. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 937. Meel (Robert), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Meeres, 1845, possibly of the Grigsby-Ide immig. party. iv. 579.

Mein (John), 1842, mr of the *Bertha & Jenny*. iv. 563. Meineke (A. and D.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Mejía (Hipólito), 1838, killed by Ind. iii. 693. M. (José Maria), 1842, Mex. capt. in the batallion fijo, who was sent to Mex. by Micheltorena in '44 to obtain aid. iv. 289, 308, 364, 404-5, 461, 471. M. (Juan), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716. Meldguem (John), 1814, Irish deserter from a vessel; in Mont. dist '29, age 40, and single. Melendez, 1796, com. of the *Concepcion*. i. 538. M., 1826, mr of the *Gen. Llavo*. iii. 147. M. (Sebastian), 1602, alférez in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98.

Melleck (Joseph), 1837, in charge of the *Clementina*. M. (Vicente), at Los Ang. '46. Mellish (J.), 1835, at Sta Cruz.

Mellus (Francis), 1839, nat. of Boston, who came on the *California* at the age of 15. iv. 117, 119. He became clerk for A. B. Thompson at Sta B., and on the *Bolivar*; and his *Diary* of trips up and down the coast in '39-40 is an interesting MS. of my collection. In later years he was clerk, traveling agent, and from Jan. '49 partner with his brother in the firm of M., Howard, & Co. at S. F.; and in '50-6 with D. W. Alexander in charge of a branch of the business at Los Ang., where he settled permanently; claimant for Providencia rancho. iv. 635. In '52-3 he was county treasurer, in '54 councilman, in '55 memb. of the legislature, and later in charge of Wells, Fargo, & Co.'s express. He died in '63, leaving a widow—Adelaida, daughter of Santiago Johnson—and 7 children. M. (Henry), 1835, brother of Francis, who came before the mast with Rich. H. Dana on the *Pilgrim*. iii. 413. He left the ship to be agent's clerk, and is named in a Los Ang. list of '36 as 26 years old; but in '37-8 made a trip to the states. Returning in '39 he remained on the coast as agent or supercargo of the vessels of Appleton & Co., including the *Admittance* and *Tasso*, iv. 562, 569, and his name often appears in commercial records of the time, making his home chiefly at Los Ang. In '45 he formed a partnership with W. D. M. Howard, and the firm of M. & H. soon became the most prominent in S. F., buying the H. B. Co. property in '46, v. 699, building the 1st brick store in town, and establishing branches at S. José, Los Ang., and Sac. He became owner of many town lots and a very rich man. In '47 he married Anita, daughter of James Johnson of Los Ang., and in '48 made a visit to the East, and on his return had a stroke of apoplexy, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. In '50 he sold his interest in the firm and went East, subsequently losing most of his wealth in unfortunate business enterprises. About '53 he brought a suit, finally abandoned, against Howard on the plea that he had not been of sound mind at the time of settlement. This created some ill feeling against him in S.F., and it is said that by H.'s influence the name of Mellus St was changed to Natoma. In '59 he came back to Cal. and settled at Los Ang., where he was elected mayor in May '60, but died in Dec. of the same year at the age of 45, leaving a family. Mellus was a man of remarkable business ability, of good character, and of courteous, pleasing manners. Melros (M.), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Meluren (Louis), see 'Mathurin.' Melville, 1848, at S. F. from Tahiti. M. (Hugh), 1845, sailor of the *Morea*, disch. at S.F., and sent to the Mont. hospital. Melvin (James W.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '74.

Ménard (François), 1846, teamster with Kearny's force from N. Mex. v. 337; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. M. (Louis), 1844, doubtful member of Frémont's party. iv. 437. Menchaca (R.), 1842, mr of the *Trinidad*. iv. 569. Mendenhall (Wm M), 1845, nat. of Ohio, and overl. immig. of the Hastings party. iv. 586-7; at Sutter's Fort in '46. I find no further original record of him in early times, but in the county history it is said that in '46-7 he took part in the Bear revolt, went south with Frémont, was commissary at S. José in the Sanchez campaign, kept a bakery at S.F., and married Mary Allen; in the mines '48; in Or. '49; Sta Clara Co. '50-3, '68-76; Contra Costa '53-60, '65-8, and Alameda Co. '60-65, and from '76 to '85, where he is a prosperous farmer at Livermore, age 62, with 9 surviving children: James M., Lizzie Mrs C. H. Lindley, Emma Mrs Black, Ella, Archer, Wm Oswald, Ascey, and Etta. In the earlier records he is called H. and Philip Mendenhall. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 56.

Mendez (Antonio), Mex. com. of artill. at S.F. '31-2. iii. 702; at Mont. '36, age 38, wife Juana Soto, child. Baltasar b. '29, Sofia '31, Evaristo '33; juez aux. '44. iv. 653; had a store, which in '46 was broken open and robbed. M. (Juan Ign.), trader and carpenter from 1793; had a grand commercial scheme 1800. i. 628. M. (Pedro), at Los Ang. '46-8. Mendoza (Antonino), at S. José '41. M. (Antonio), settler killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359, 362. M. (Henriquez), weaver-instructor 1792-5. i. 615. M. (Jaime), resid. of Bran-

ciforte '30. ii. 627. M. (Manuel), soldier at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. M. (Mariano José), weaver-instructor 1792-1801. i. 615, 658; ii. 174. Menendez (Antonio), 1825, Span. Dominican friar of the L. Cal. frontier, relieved from missionary work for irregular conduct, and employed as chaplain of the troops at S. Diego from '25. ii. 425, 544, 552, 658; iii. 8; quarrelled with Alvarado. iii. 41; in the '28 list of Span., iii. 51, but not sent away; teacher and chaplain of the dip. '29. ii. 548; iii. 43, 77, 141; transferred to Mont. '30. ii. 609; iii. 144, 451; died at Sta B. '32. iii. 317, 656. M., 1792, com. of the *Aranzazu*. i. 517; and of the *Concepcion* in '94. i. 523. M. (José Ant.), Mex. trader '33-9. iii. 242, 623. Meneses (José H.), artilleryman at S. Diego '20. Mensing, 1846, mr of the *Patriot*. v. 579. Menzies, 1847, mr of the *Gen. Kearny*. v. 578; and of the *Louise* in '48. Mequelixt (Michael), 1822. ii. 479; prob. 'McAllister,' q. v.

Mercado (Jesus María Vasquez del), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at S. Rafael, S. Antonio, and Sta Clara, leaving Cal. in '44; a quarrelsome and vicious padre who did much harm, though of good abilities and education. Biog. iv. 682; ment., with record of his controversies, iii. 300, 319, 321-4, 354, 426, 477, 586-7, 686-90, 716, 726; iv. 162, 373, 423, 473. M., sergt at S. Diego, and sometime teacher, '10-11. ii. 424. M. (Mariano), 1842, cornet of batallon fijo. iv. 289. Mercure (H.), 1848, in S. F. letter list. Merelo (Lorenzo), 1799, Span. friar who served for brief term in S. F. and S. Antonio, retiring in 1801. Biog. ii. 152; ment. i. 577, 712; ii. 147, 159. Merino (Agustin), 1797, Span. friar who served at S. José until forced by illness to retire in 1800. i. 555, 577. Merium (W.), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Merrick, 1847, lieut ill at Los Ang.; doubtful name. Merrilies (Robert), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artil. (v. 518); a Scotchman with no antipathy to whiskey, and fond of Burns' poetry, who deserted, like most of his comrades, for the mines in '48; was at Mont. '58-9; and later a sheep-herder in the south. 'Mirilies' on the roll.

Merrill, 1831, at Los Ang. M. (Ferdinand), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); farmer at Salt Lake '82. M. (John H.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lots, and superintendent of sabbath-school. v. 657. I have his letter of '48 complaining of various persecutions by Lieut Brewerton. He was later a resid. of S. José, and in '82 at Wash., D.C. M. (Philemon C.), 1847, lieut Co. B, Morm. Bat., and acting adjutant. v. 477, 483; in '81 at St David, Ariz. M. (Squire G.), 1847, son of John H., and drummer of Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), age 12; attended school at S. F.; clerk for Belden at S. José; in trade at Alviso, and later at S. F. He went East in '59, served in the war of '61-5, and in '77 had been 10 years a clerk in the adj.-gen. office at Wash., D.C., where he still lived in '82. M. (W. H.), 1847, builder and keeper of a boarding-house at S. F. '47-8. v. 681, 685; possibly same as John H. Merriner (Nicholas), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Mrs M. with sons in Marin Co. '46.

Merritt (Ezekiel), 1841 (?), Amer. trapper, the exact date and circumstances of whose arrival are not known. He may be the man who appears on Larkin's books in '37. iv. 117-18; is ment. as one of Walker's men in '33. iii. 391; was at N. Helv. '41. iv. 233; in the Sac. Val. '43; implicated in the attempt to release Dr Bale in '44. iv. 445; in which year, in getting naturalization papers, he claimed to have been in Cal. 2 years! He was one of Capt. Gantt's men in the Micheltorena campaign of '44-5. iv. 486; and from '45 is often mentioned in the *N. Helv. Diary*. He commanded the party that stole Arce's horses in '46, and was nominally in com. of the Bears at first, his name appearing on the original proclamation of June 14th. v. 107-9, 114, 121, 127, 169. Returning with the prisoners to the fort, he subsequently went south with Frémont, and remained with Gillespie at Los Ang., being sent at one time with a small garrison to S. Diego. v. 308, 317, 324-5, 617. Bidwell says that he became partner with Wm C. Moon on a Tehama rancho, and died in the winter of '47-8, though possibly it was a little later, as there are vague references to his presence in the mines. Merritt was a coarse-grained, loud-mouthed, unprincipled, whiskey-drinking, quarrelsome fellow, well adapted



to the use that was made of him in promoting the filibusters' schemes. M. (Robert G.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Napa Co. '75; d. at Ukiah '83. M. (Thos), 1837, named in Larkin's accounts. Mervine (Wm), 1846, commander U.S.N. in com. of the *Cyane* and *Savannah*, the officer who raised the U. S. flag at Mont. and took com. on shore. After the outbreak of the Flores revolt he went south to S. Pedro, and was defeated by the Californians in Oct. while attempting to march inland to Los Ang. He took no further active part in the war; was owner of a S.F. lot in '47, negotiating also for land at Sonoma; and started for the East in March. He was capt. in the war of '61-5. v. 27, 200-3, 224, 229-31, 253, 289-90, 296, 304, 318-20, 327, 383, 539, 580.

Mesa (Alejandro), Cal. claim of \$4,220 for horses in '46-7 (v. 462). M. (Andrés) soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-9. M. (Antonio), 1781, negro settler of Los Ang., with wife and 2 children. i. 345. M. (Antonio), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-30; militiaman at S.F. '37; in '41 at S. José, age 46, wife Dolores Higuera, child. Alejandro b. '34, Isidro '37, Benedicto '39. M. (Cayetano), soldier killed by Ind. on the Colorado. i. 359-62. M. (Dolores), settler at S. José 1791-1800; regidor in 1806. i. 716; ii. 134, 171. M. (Dolores), at S. José '41, age 48. M. (Domingo), soldier of S.F. comp. '28-31; named in '46. v. 162. M. (Encarnacion), claimant for S. Antonio, Sta Clara. iii. 712. M. (Francisco), soldier of S.F. comp. '34-5; in '36 maj. of the rancho nacional, age 37. iii. 677; drowned near Mont. in '45. M. (Gerónimo), soldier of S.F. comp. '41-3. iv. 667. M. (Hilario), corporal of the guard at S. José 1783-98; settler '86. i. 477-8, 495. M. (Joaquin), soldier at Sta Cruz and settler at S. José before 1800. i. 496, 716. M. (José), 1791, chaplain in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. M. (José Ant.), grantee of Los Médanos, Contra Costa, '39. iii. 712. M. (José Ign.), soldier at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. M. (José de Jesus), soldier of S.F. comp. '23-33, '38-9; two of the name as militiamen at S.F. '37; in '41 at S. José, age 39, wife Juana Miranda, child. María b. '36, Trinidad '38. M. (Juan B.), owner of S.F. lot '44. v. 684. M. (Juan Prado), soldier of S.F. comp. from '28; corporal from '32, in com. of Sta Clara escolta. iii. 728; sergt 36, and acting alf. from '37. iii. 511, 522; in '39 full alférez, com. of the S.F. garrison, grantee of S. Antonio rancho, and engaged in Ind. fights. iii. 701-2, 712, 722; iv. 75-6. On the roll as alf. to '42, and mentioned occasionally as in mil. com. at S.F., where he was owner of a lot. iv. 665, 666-7, 669, 678. He seems to have died at his rancho in '45. M. (Luis), at Pilarcitos rancho '36, age 43, wife María Ant. Martinez, child. Juan b. '21, Serafina '24; juez del campo. iii. 674-5, 678. M. (María Ant.), grantee of Rinconada del Arroyo de S. Francisquito '41. iv. 672-3. M. (Miguel), at S. José '41, age 30, wife Hilaria Benavides, child. Francisco b. '34, Agueda '37; juez de campo '43. iv. 685. M. (Nicolás), regidor at S. José 1805. ii. 134. M. (Pedro), sold. of S.F. comp. '27-37; juez de campo at S. José '39. iii. 731; in '41 age 24, wife Teresa Higuera, child. Joaquin b. '39, José Ant. '41; another of the name at S. José '41, age 33. M. (Petra Higuera de), widow at S. José '41, age 38, child. José b. '28, Domingo '30, Guadalupe '31, Rufina '32, Albino '33, Pamela '37, José Ant. '39. M. (Rafael), one of the original settlers at Los Ang. 1782. i. 345-6. M. (Rafael), soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-31; at S. José '41, age 34. M. (Ramon), soldier of S.F. comp. '34-42; at Sonoma '44, age 25; grantee of SoulaJule, Marin Co., '44. iv. 674; named in connection with the Bear war '46. iv. 674; v. 162. M. (Santiago), at S. Mateo '35. M. (Valerio), corp. of S. F. comp. 1777. i. 297, 312; at S. José '93, wife Leonor Barboa, child Nicolás.

Mesnard, 1837, connected with Petit-Thouars' exped. iv. 149. Metcalf (T.), 1848, from Hon. on the *Hope*. Metzger (Jacob N.), 1848, came from Or. in May, and after a successful visit to the mines went to Or. in Aug. to bring his family. Mexica (Teodora), at Sta Cruz '18, ii. 225. Maxwell (Wm H.), 1848, at Stockton. *Herald*; prob. 'Maxwell,' q. v.

Meyer (Chas), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. M. (Francis), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artil. (v. 518). M. (Geo. S.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a German in the mines '48-9, kept a hotel at S.F.; and settled at Mt Eden, Alameda Co.,

in '53. Still living in '83, age 71, with wife Sophia Prüger, and 4 children, Geo. A., Henry H., Matilda Mrs Martin, and Amelia. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 520. M. (John Daniel), 1832, from Strassburg and Mex., a blacksmith at Los Ang. naturalized in '34. age 27. iii. 408. He was one of the vigilantes in '36 (iii. 130), and was at S. Diego in '40. Meyers (R. G.), 1848, nat. of Pa, resid. of S. Joaquin '50-78, being several times member of the legislature. M., see also 'Myers.' Meyerholz, 1847, at N. Helv.

Micheltorena (Manuel), 1842, Mex. brigadier-gen., governor and com. gen. of Cal. from '42—appointed Jan. 22d, took possession formally Dec. 31 to Feb. 22, '45, when he signed the treaty of surrender to the revolutionist Californians who expelled him. On his early career, appointment, arrival, convict army, etc., see iv. 285-95; Com. Jones affair, iv. 308-26; rule in '43, iv. 350-67; policy in mission, commercial, and maritime affairs, iv. 368-78; rule in '44, iv. 401-20; revolution against in '44-5; defeat, departure, and later career, iv. 455-517; miscel. mention, iii. 550, 561; iv. 34, 409, 423-33, 448, 521-2, 561, 619, 630, 636, 652. As his career in Cal. is fully recorded in this vol., I need not go further into details here. He was a nat. of Oajaca, a friend of Guerrero, a man of some literary pretensions, and a colonel as early as '33. Elsewhere I say of the gov. that he was 'a strange mixture of good and bad; a most fascinating and popular gentleman; honest, skilful, and efficient as an official in minor matters; utterly weak, unreliable, and even dishonorable in all emergencies;' yet under ordinary circumstances, by reason of his intelligence, experience, and tact in winning friends, he might have been a good ruler for Cal. By his liberality in granting lands as well as by his personal courtesy he made a good impression on most foreigners, who as a rule have given an unfair version of the revolution by which he was overthrown. In the Jones affair at the outset he simply made an ass of himself, and of his acts in the last months nothing can be said in praise; while his breaking the treaty of Sta Teresa, by which he had promised to send away his battalion of cholo ruffians, and his bribing Sutter to arm the foreigners and Indians against the Californians, were in the highest degree dishonorable and unpatriotic. After leaving Cal. he took a somewhat prominent part in the war against the U. S., serving as member of congress in '47 and com. gen. of Yucatan in '50. He seems to have taken a very discreditable part in the Limantour forgeries, though little is known of details. I have found no definite record of his last years or death. Michael (John), 1844, at S. José. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.* Michael (John), 1825, mr of the *Tamaahmaah*. iv. 149; prob. 'Meek,' q. v.

Middleton, 1847, mr of the *Xylon*. M. (Thomas), 1845, at N. Helv. iv. 578, 587; bought mules of Lassen and Sill, which were driven across the plains eastward in '46; in '76 a resid. of Rohnerville. *Eureka W. C. Signal*. Mier y Teran (José M.), sec. of ayunt. at Mont. (?) '34. iii. 673; sec. of S. Diego ayunt. '35-6. iii. 615-16; síndico '37. iii. 616. Miguel (José de), 1790, Span. friar, who served chiefly at Sta B. and San Gabriel, dying in 1803. Biog. ii. 355; ment. i. 423, 492, 522, 576-7, 587, 669, 672, 689; ii. 114, 148, 159, 394. Miles (John), 1832, of the comp. extranjera; still at Mont. '33-4. iii. 221. M. (Sam.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); asst alcalde at S. Diego. v. 490; in '81 high councillor and justice of peace in Utah. Milford (Edmund N.), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Princeton, Mariposa Co., '83. Millard (Ormon), 1845, disch. from the *Warren*, and shipped on the *Guipuzcoana*, at Mont.

Miller (Augustus), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. M. (Chas), 1847, Co. G, ditto. M. (Daniel), 1832, Engl. sailor from the *Chalcedony*, at Mont. to end of '34. M. (Edward), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Feltis), 1847, settled on Sac. Riv., at Cache Creek. M. (Francis), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Henry), 1847, Co. D, ditto. M. (Hiram O.), 1846, overl. immig. of Bryant's party. v. 528; member of 2d Donner relief. v. 540; settled in Sta Clara Co., where he died in '67. M. (James), 1844, Irish immig. of the Stevens party, with wife (Mary Murphy), son Wm J., age 12, and 3 daughters. iv. 445-7, 453. He settled in Marin Co., where he still lived in '80 with a large family. M. (J.), 1845, command-

er's clerk on the *Savannah*. M. (J. J.), 1845, mid. on the *Savannah*. M. (John), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (John Morgan), 1848, nat. of Va, who came from Or. to the mines; settled from '50 near Sebastopol, Sonoma Co., where he died in '75 at the age of 61, having been postmaster and justice of the peace. M. (Miles), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). M. (M. R.), 1847, overl. immig., who again crossed the plains in '48, '49, '52, and '73; had an orchard in Pleasant Val., Solano. M. (Valentine), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Wm), 1846, deserter from the U. S. *Savannah*.

Millhause (Gustave), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta B. '71-82. Milligan (John), see 'Mulligan.' M. (R.), 1841, mid. on the U. S. *St Louis*. Milliken (John), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta Clara Co. about '78. Millington (Chas), 1847, mr of the *Xylon*. v. 581; owner of S. F. lot. Mills (John), 1847, boatswain on the U. S. *Independence*. M. (J. H. A.), 1848, nat. of Mo., at S. José '59-76; livery-stable man. M. (Wm), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Millwright, 1847, doubtful name at N. Helv. Milner (Danell), 1845, signer of the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599.

Minard (Thos A.), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Miner (A. T.), 1848, name in S. F. letter list. Minier, 1846, at Sutter's Fort '46-7 with family; called a volunteer. M., 1845, mid. on the U. S. *Warren*. Mink (Wm), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons, transf. from Co. K. v. 336. Miñon (Juan José), Mex. gen., appointed gov. of Cal. '27; did not come. ii. 515; iii. S. Minor (Allen B.), 1847, of N. Y., left S. F. for Panamá on the *Charles Drew*. M. (Colville J.), 1847, lieut Co. F, 3d U. S. artill.; d. at Mont. in Aug., age 23; a nat. of Wash., D. C., and graduate of West Point. v. 518, 520. M. (Geo.), 1846, lieut U. S. N. on the *Savannah*; memb. of 1st jury at Mont.; in com. of garrison at S. Diego; in '47 assist q. m. in Stockton's battalion; a witness at Wash. in the Frémont court-martial and Cal. claims. v. 289, 292, 324-6, 328, 335, 420, 456. Minter (J.), 1846, overl. immig. in Bryant's party (v. 523); Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Miramontes (Candelario), Mex. said to have had a potato-patch in '33 on what was then the plaza at S. F. iii. 709; in '41 or earlier grantee of Pilarcitos, Sta Clara. ii. 616, 664, 672; in '42 at S. F., age 53, wife Guadalupe Briones, child. Miguel b. '19 at S. F., María Dolores '23, Rodolfo '20, José A. '24, José de los Santos '26, Raimundo '29, Guadalupe '31, Cármen '32. M. (Ignacio), soldier of S. F. comp. from '35; corp. '38-44; brought small-pox from Ross '38. iv. 74, 165; age 30 in '44. M. (José Arciano) son of Candelario; soldier of S. F. comp. '44. M. (Juan), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-30. M. (Mariano), soldier of S. F. comp. '37; d. '43. M. (Miguel), sergt in S. F. militia '44, age 26. M. (Raimundo), soldier of S. F. comp. '44, age 20. M. (Ramon), Cal. claim of \$15,000 '46-7 (v. 462). M. (Rodolfo), son of Candelario; soldier of S. F. comp. '37-44; juez de campo '46. v. 648. M. (Santos), soldier of S. F. militia '44, age 16. M. (Vicente), soldier of S. F. comp. '28-37; in '37 elector. iii. 705; in '39 juez supl. and elected alcalde. *ib.*; in '42 juez supl. iv. 665; in '42 at S. José, age 32, wife María de Jesus Hernandez, child. Jose Maria b. '38, Benita '40, and Mariana; in '43 owner of a lot, on which he lived with his fam. '44-8. iv. 669; v. 680; in '44 alferez of militia. iv. 667; in '46 juez supl. v. 648. In '54-5 he lived at the mission, testifying in the Santillan case.

Miranda (Alejo), inval. soldier of S. F. comp. and brevet corporal '19-30; piloted Vancouver's vessels 1792. i. 510; corp. of the guard at S. José mission '97. M. (Antonio), chino settler of Los Ang. 1781. i. 345. M. (Apolinario), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-36; grantee of Ojo de Agua de Figueroa '33, '38. iii. 712, 705; in '42 age 47, wife Juana Briones, child. Presentacion b. '22, Gomez (?) '29, Narcisca '30, Refugio '32, José de Jesus '35, Manuel '37; in '43 in trouble with his wife. iv. 666. See 'Briones' (Juana). M. (Hilario), soldier of S. F. comp. 1797-1824. i. 555-6; in '41 at S. José, age 60, wife Juana Cibrán, child. José Fran. b. '28, José de Jesus '31, Casimiro '33, Alejo (?) '36, Clemente '38, María de Gracia '39. M. (José), soldier of S. F. comp. '34-42. M. (Juan), soldier of S. F. comp. '19-22; sec. at S. José '25. ii. 604-5; in '41, age 52, grantee of Arroyo de S. Antonio, Marin. iv. 673. M. (Juan José), settler on the Colorado 1780-1. i. 359. M. (Manuel), at S. José '41, age 24,

wife Cármen Alviso, child. María de los Santos '38, María Rosa '41. M. (Mariano), soldier of S.F. comp. '37-43. iv. 667; named in '46. v. 162; also had a Cal. claim of \$4,400 (v. 462). M. (Presentacion), daughter of Apolinario; at Mission Dolores '55, and witness in the Santillan case. M. (Santos), soldier of S.F. comp. '39-43. iv. 667. M. (Teodoro), at Sonoma '44, age 22. Mirantes (Ignacio), at S.F. '42, age 31; doubtful name. Mirayno (Jonathan), 1840, doubtful name in Farrham's list. iv. 17.

Misroon (John S.), 1846, lieu on the U.S. *Portsmouth*, somewhat prominent at the time of the Bear revolt, being sent by Capt. Montgomery to Sonoma and N.Helv. v. 130-1, 154, 156-9, 241, 299. Owner of a S.F. lot. v. 683. Before his departure in '47 he made arrangements for investing in lands and cattle, and apparently did invest with Larkin, but had a misunderstanding with L. and Sutter, which, perhaps, put an end to the speculation. I have many of his letters on the matter. Misteril, 1834, Swiss sailor on the *Natalia*, badly injured at the wreck. iii. 412; worked on a rancho near Mont. '35-6.

Mitchell, 1845, mr of the *Fama*. iv. 565. M., 1847, mr of the *Providence*. v. 580. M. (Benj.), 1846, in Napa Val. '69. M. (Hue), 1842, sailor on the *Admittance*; deserted at S. Diego '44. M. (Joseph B.), 1845, mr of the *Fannie*, at S.F. Oct. M. (Wm), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Congress*; stationed with a garrison at Sta B. Aug.-Sept. v. 267, 287, 630; made a com. U.S.N. '65; d. at Wash. '71. M. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Australia before '82. M. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. E, ditto; in Amador Co. '74. Mitchener (T.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Francesca*.

Mocho (Dan.), 1831, nickname of an Irishman at Los Ang. Moerenhaut (Jacob Antonio), 1846, Fr. consul in Cal. '46-8. v. 290, 576, 614; a nat. of Belgium. There is no agreement respecting his initials. Moffat (Richard), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. v. 686. Moffitt (Alfred P.), 1847, Co. F, 3d artill. artificer (v. 518). M. (James), 1846, nat. of N.Y., sailor on the U.S. *Savannah*, disch. at S.F. '49; in '82 at East Oakland with wife—Margaret Mulgrew, mar. '59—and 9 children, Frank J. (deputy sheriff), Mary, Maggie, Martha, Joseph, Emma, Geo., Harry, and Nellie. M. (Wm B.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 299).

Mofras (Eugène Duflot de), 1841, French attaché of the Mex. legation, who visited Cal. and Or. in '41-2, commissioned by the govt to examine and report on the country, with its institutions, resources, history, and prospects, the result being published as *Mofras, Exploration, etc.*, a well-known and standard work. For a full account of his visit and work, including something of Mofras' character, see iv. 248-55; also i. 224; ii. 108, 642; iv. 191, 209-10, 218, 224, 233-4, 297, 329, 343, 564, 618-19, 636, 640, 650, 665. M. was still in the French diplomatic service, as ministre plenipotenciaire, in '78, and I have not heard of his death down to '85. Mohr, 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '71-4, doubtful name, not in Clark's last list. Mohron, 1847, mr of the *Com. Shubrick*; perhaps 'Morgan.' Mojica (Bernardo), at S. José '22. ii. 605. M. (José Vicente), at Branciforte 1797; alcalde in 1802. i. 569; ii. 156. M. (Venancio), at S.F. '37-44, age 55.

Molkenbuhr (Henry), 1847, German carpenter at Mont. '47-8; name written in half a dozen ways; perhaps 'Molokenbucker.' Molina, settler at Mont., taken prisoner by Bouchard '18. ii. 233, 237-41. M., maj. at S. Rafael '33. iii. 323-4. M., killed at Jamul, S. Diego '37. iii. 614. M. (Alejandro), at Los. Ang. '46. M. (Jesus), at S. Carlos '40-2, grantee of S. Bernabé. iii. 680; iv. 655. M. (Joaquin), serviente at S. F. 1777. i. 297. M. (Vicente), at Mont. '45. iv. 653. Molini, contract to make adobes for Larkin 1848. Molteno (Frank), 1848, mr of the *S.S. v. 580*; on the *Julian* from Hon. later in the year. Molvee (Herman), 1815, sup. of the *Suvarof*. ii. 307. Molvisto (Nicolai), 1825, pass. on the *Elena*. iii. 146.

Mondoja, 1791, com. of the *Horcasitas*. i. 523. Mone (Alex.), 1847, overl. immig. from Mo. with wife and father, who settled at Sta Cruz and engaged in the lumber business, with a brief mining experience in '48. He furnished lumber for Meiggs' wharf S. F. at two hundred dollars per M. In

'53 settled at Pescadero, where in '78 he gave me the narrative of a *Pioneer of '47*. Monet (John), 1846, Cal. claim \$30 (v. 462); owner of S. F. lot '47. Money (Wm), 1843 (?), Scotchman, the date and manner of whose coming are not known; at Los Ang. Feb. '43. iv. 400. He is said to have come as the servant of a scientific man, whose methods and ideas he adopted. His wife was a very handsome Sonoreña. In '46 the couple started with Colonel for Sonora, and were captured by Kearny's force, but perhaps continued their journey, as Mrs M. had a child born on the way, and they returned from the Colorado with the Morm. Bat. Money became an eccentric doctor, artist, and philosopher at S. Gabriel, where his house in '80 was filled with ponderous tomes of his writings, and on the simple condition of buying one thousand dollars' worth of these I was offered his pioneer reminiscences. He died a few years later. His wife, long divorced from M. and married to a Frenchman, was also living at Los Ang. in '80. It was her daughter who killed Chico Forster.

Monneron, 1786, with La Pérouse. i. 435. Monroe, 1845, at Sutter's Fort. Mouroy (José de Jesus and Lino), at Los Ang. '46. Montalba (Bernardo), at Los Ang. '46. Montano (Antonio), at Bajada á Huerta Vieja, Mont., 1795. i. 683. M. (José María), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 40, wife Josefa Gutierrez, child. Apolonio b. '35, Maria '37, Bruno '39. Monteith (Dan.), 1837 (?), at Sta Cruz '81. Montenegro (Eugenio), Mex. corporal of Mont. custom-house guard '34. iii. 378; served under Alvarado's govt as alferez. iii. 508; and in '38-40 was sub-comisario and com. of celadores at Mont. iii. 672; iv. 93-7; owner of S. F. lot '41-5. iv. 669; ministro supl. of the sup. court '42. iv. 296; grantee of Laguna de los Gentiles '44, not serving against Micheltorena. iv. 473, 671; a capt. of aux. cavalry '45-6. v. 41; at S. Luis Ob. '50. Montero (Manuel), soldier of the escolta at S. Miguel 1797. i. 560; at Bran-ciorte '30. ii. 627.

Montgomery, 1844, officer on H. B. M. S. *Modeste*. M. (Allen), 1844, overl. immig. from Mo. in the Stevens party with wife. iv. 445, 453. He was one of the party that at first remained at the mountain camp with Schallenberger. iv. 454. He is mentioned in the *N. Helv. Diary* in '46, and apparently had a rancho on the American Riv. v. 107; but went to Honolulu on the *Julia* in '47, and I find no further record of him. Mrs M.—née Armstrong, sister of Judge A. of Sacramento, and married in '43—was a woman of somewhat remarkable qualities, who in '45-6 lived at S. F. v. 679; married Talbot H. Green, became wealthy, and in '85 as Mrs Wallis resides at Mayfield, taking part sometimes in public meetings of progressive and strong-minded females. M. (Isaac), 1848, liquor dealer from Hon. at S. F.; member of the council '49.

Montgomery (John B.), 1845, capt. U. S. N. in com. of the *Portsmouth* '45-7. His ship was stationed at S. F. during the Bear revolt, and it was he that raised the U. S. flag in July, being commandant of the northern district in July-Dec. iv. 563, 587; v. 102, 127, 129-31, 154, 200, 224, 228-9, 231, 238-41, 294-9, 380, 552, 580, 659, 682. For him Montgomery street was named, and Portsmouth square for his ship. Two sons, John E. and Wm H., were with him on the fleet, and were lost on the *Warren's* launch in Nov. '46. v. 384, 587. The capt. and Wm H. were owners of lots in S. F. v. 682. He later became commodore and admiral, was in command for some years of the Boston navy-yard, and died in '73. M. (John M.), 1847, nat. of Ky and overl. immig., who worked as a carpenter at Mont., went to the mines in '48, and finally engaged in raising cattle, settling in Merced Co. '54, and being a state senator in '75-8. Montijo (Marcos), soldier of the S. F. comp. '39-42. Montreuil (Louis), 1844, of Frémont's party; perhaps did not reach Cal. iv. 437. Montriel (Herman), 1847; Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Monyú (Jaime), 1825, Span. of the *Asia's* crew, who remained in Cal. and married before '28. iii. 51.

Moor, 1845, mr of a vessel at Mont. '45-6. Moody (Washington), 1847, at Sta Clara '47-8. Moon (Wm C.), 1841, nat. of Tenn. and overl. immig. of the Workman party. iv. 278-9. Named at Los Ang. '42 and Mont. '44. In

'45 he 'mined' for grindstones in the Sac. Val., and in '48-9 for gold, having settled on a rancho in Tehama Co., where he died in '78. He was a famous hunter, and a partner of Ezekiel Merritt. Mooney (James), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot.

Moore, 1830, mr of the *Globe*. iii. 147. M., 1837, of the Or. cattle exped. iv. 85. M., 1795, mr of the *Phoenix*. i. 537, 625, 669. M., 1848, employed as a shepherd at Sutter's Fort. M. (Alex.), 1847, son of Eli, overl. immig. with wife, who settled in '53 at Pescadero, where he still lived in '78. M. (Andrew), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Sta Clara Co. from '67; at Gilroy '82. M. (Andrew J.), 1847, Co. B, ditto; in Phil. '82. M. (Benj. D.), 1846, capt. Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, killed at the fight of S. Pascual. v. 336, 343-7. M. (Benj. F.), 1848, nat. of Florida, on the S. Joaquin '48; member of the constit. convention '49; one of the earliest settlers at Sonora. M. (Calvin W.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Spring City, Utah, '82. M. (Eli), 1847, overl. immig. with family, who settled at Sta Cruz, buying of Bolcof what is known as Moore's rancho. He died before '78. One of his daughters was Mrs Sam. Besse of Watsonville. M. (John H.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); perhaps at S. F. and S. José '50. M. (John W.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in the mines '48-51; killed by Ind. near Mariposa in '51. M. (Otis L.), 1846, sergt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, transf. from Co. K; killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. M. (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). M. (Risdon A.), 1845, one of Frémont's men. iv. 583; v. 453; a blacksmith and nephew of Cyrus Alexander. He served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had a Cal. claim of \$524 (v. 462); was at Wash., D. C., Jan. '48; prob. came back with Frémont in his 4th exped.; and in later years lived at Belleville, Ill. M. (Robert), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). M. (Thos W.), 1847, son of Eli, and nat. of Tenn.; at Pescadero '53-78. M. (Wm H.), 1846, Kentuckian immig., who lived in Sonoma Co. to '56, and later in Lake Co. till his death in '67. M. (Wm), 1816, carpenter on the *Lydia*. ii. 275. Mora (Regina de la), mentioned in '35. iii. 285. Morace (Erastus), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Moraga (Domingo), son of Gabriel, sold. distinguido of S. F. comp. from '18. ii. 571; in the Sta B. comp. as corp. before '37. M. (Fran.), 1st Ind. convert at S. F., named M. for his godfather, the comandante. i. 296. M. (Fran.), soldier of S. F. comp. '37-9; in '41 at S. José, age 27, wife Josefa Duarte, child. María b. '38, Teodora, '40; in '43 juez de campo. iv. 685; Cal. claim of \$3,320 '46-7 (v. 462). M. (Gabriel), 1776, son of José Joa. who came as a boy with his parents, enlisting in 1784, and serving as soldier, corporal, sergt, alférez, and lieutenant of the S. F., Mont., and Sta B. companies till his death in 1823. Biog. ii. 571; ment. i. 470, 549, 559, 569-72, 587, 713-17, 719, 723; ii. 47, 50-7, 91-2, 126, 132, 140, 150, 199, 202, 204, 254, 288, 300-4, 319, 322-30, 334, 336-7, 341, 354, 361, 370, 385, 442, 559, 585, 631. His wife was Ana María Bernal; and later María Joaquina Alvarado at Sta B. in '50; among his children were Domingo, José Guadalupe, and Vicente. M. (Ignacio María), niece of José Joa. and wife of José Argüello. i. 470; iii. 11. M. (Joaquin), prob. a son of Gabriel, soldier of S. F. comp. '19; at S. Mateo '35; grantee of Laguna de Palos Colorados, Contra Costa, '35-41. iii. 712; iv. 671; in '41 a widower, age 48, with the following children: José b. '16, Luisa '18, María '26, María Ant. '29. A part of the Moraga Valley is still owned by D. Joaquin's sons and grandsons, but there has been much trouble about boundaries with squatters. M. (José), síndico at Sta B. '41. iv. 641; juez at S. Buen. '46. v. 634; justice at Sta B. '52. M. (José Joaquin), 1776, Mex. alférez who came with Anza, and being made lieutenant was the 1st comandante of S. F. He was the founder of the presidio, mission, Sta Clara, and the pueblo of S. José. He died in 1785, and his widow, María del Pilar de Leon, in 1808. Gabriel was the only son of whom anything is known. Biog. i. 470; ment. i. 258, 262-4, 266-8, 271, 280-92, 295-7, 305-6, 312, 349-50, 385, 463, 474, 479; ii. 44, 47; iii. 11. M. (José Guadalupe), son of Gabriel, soldado distinguido at S. F., and cadet at S. Diego '17-20. ii. 341, 571. M. (Vicente), son of Gabriel; teacher at S. Ant. and Los Ang. '33-5. ii. 571; iii. 630; sec. and

síndico at Los Ang. '33-4. iii. 635, 564-5; admin. at S. Antonio '40. iii. 688; iv. 61; grantee of Pauba '44. iv. 621; at Los Ang. '46; constable at S. Buen. '52. His wife was María Ant. Dominguez.

Morah (M.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Morales (Bernardo), soldier on the Colorado, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359, 362. M. (Francisco), Mex. teacher at Los Ang. '18-20; 2d síndico of the ayunt. '23, '26-7, '29; ii. 559-61. M. (Leandro), ment. as having killed Ávila in '31. iii. 208. M. (Pablo), at S. Bern. '46, age 50. Moran, 1847, mr of the *Com. Shubrick* and *Julian* '47-8. M. (John H.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '71; a printer who worked on the *Californian* and was sergt-at-arms of the legislature.

More, 1845, doubtful name at Sta Clara. M. (Andrew B.), 1848, nat. of Pa who came to Cal. from Mex.; one of the More Bros of Sta B., in '80 a miner in Idaho, with resid. at Monterey, Cal. M. (John H.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. Morehead (Joseph C.), 1847, lieut Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; nat. of Ky; repres. of S. Joaq. in 1st Cal. legislature '49-50; d. before '82. Morelos (Juan de Dios), surgeon of the Cal. troops at Mont. 1800-3. ii. 140, 147, 150, 153.

Moreno (Antonio), at S. José '41, nat. of L. Cal., age 46, wife Juliana Tapia, child. Rita b. '18, Carmen '20, Antonia '26, Magdalena '28, Lucia '30, Manuel '33, Pedro '35, José '37, Pedro 2d '38, — '39. M. (Cárlos), at S. José '41 age 29, wife Francisca García; a nat. of U.S.; prob. Chas 'Brown,' q.v.; grantee of land at S.F. '42. M. (Guadalupe), described in the papers as 115 years old, at Los Ang. '58. M. (Jesus), síndico at S. Diego '36. iii. 615; juez de paz '41. iv. 619; owner of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; d. at S. Luis Rey '71. M. (José), mulatto settler of Los Ang. 1781-6. i. 345. M. (José Matías), Franciscan of Sta Cruz college, Querétaro, killed by Ind. at the Colorado Riv. pueblos 1781. i. 359, 362. M. (Jose Matías), 1844, nat. of L. Cal. and son of an Engl. whaler, his real name being Brown. He received some education from the frontier padres, and lived in Upper Cal. '44-6, being arrested at Los Ang. '45. iv. 522-3, 631. In '46, ranking as capt. of defensores, he served as clerk and acting sec. to Gov. Pico for a short time, and escaped with the gov. to Mex., carrying, as is thought, many doc. of the archives. v. 279. He returned later to S. Diego, married Prudenciana Lopez, and settled on the frontier rancho of Guadalupe. In '61-2 he was for a time sub-prefect of the L. Cal. frontier district; and died at his rancho in '69 at the age of 52, leaving a widow and 5 children. A search of Moreno's papers, kindly permitted by the widow in '78, resulted in a volume of copies cited as *Moreno, Doc. Hist. Cal.* M. (Juan), 1836, Swiss who came with Gov. Chico. iv. 118; at S.F. '40-2. M. (Juan), grantee of Sta Rosa, S. Diego, '46. v. 619; owner of Los Ang. land '48. M. (Juan), ment. in '80 as living near Los Ang. and at least 110 years old, having been 12 years old when his father (Jose?) settled in 1781 at Los Ang.; doubtful. M. (Juan), 1827, Span. friar who served for short terms at 5 missions, and died at Sta Inés in '45. Biog. iv. 645-6; ment. ii. 576, 623, 625, 655, 659, 664, 683, 685, 691; iv. 46, 421, 426, 553, 647-8. M. (Juan Bantista), 1844, Sonoran soldier who deserted and came to Cal., paying his way by gambling and making saddles. In the campaigns of '46-7 he served as capt. of volunteers, and was wounded at the S. Gabriel fight. He went to Sonora with Flores, but came back, and in '78 at Sta B. dictated for me his recollections of a *Vida Militar*. v. 308, 352, 394, 396, 449. M. (Rafael de Jesus), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at Sta Clara, and also in '34-8 as president and vice-prefect of the northern missions. He died at mission S. José in '39. Biog. iii. 726-7; ment. iii. 318-19, 338, 432; iv. 44, 63-4. M. (Santiago), 1824, nat. of Ecuador and a sailor; went to China on the *Rover* in '25-6; was collector and síndico of the Mont. ayunt. '27-9. ii. 612; ment. in connection with the Solis revolt '30. iii. 82; regidor '32-3. iii. 673; maj. and admin. of S. Luis Ob. '35-9. iii. 354, 587, 682-3; at Mont. '51. M. (Teodoro), 1829, Mex. who was maj. at Laguna Seca rancho '36, age 50. wife María Ant. Cantua, child. Tomás b. '31, Juan '33, Francisco '35. iii. 677.

Morey (Barton, Origin, and Rinaldo), see 'Mowry.' M. (Harley) 1847,

Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). M. (Joseph M. W.), 1840, Engl. who got a passport. M. (Michael), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 685; perhaps 'Murrey.' Morgan, 1837 (?), left an Engl. schr at S.F., and with John Levick built a cabin in which they lived and made a large fortune, till '57, when L. was lost on the *Central America*, and M. drank himself to death in a month or two. *Herald*; iv. 118. M. (Geo. E.), 1846, mid. U.S.N.; acting lieut. Co. B, Stockton's battalion '46-7. v. 386. M. (Van Renssalaer), 1846, mr on the U.S. Congress.

Morillo (Brígido), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 46; child. María b. '26, Ramona '28, Miguel '30, Paula '32, José Manuel '36. M. (Hilario), aux. alcalde in Los Ang. dist. '48. v. 626. M. (Jorge), at Los Ang. '46; cl. for Potrero de Lugo '52. iv. 635. M. (José Ant.), at Los Ang. '46. M. (José Justo), at Las Bolsas, Los Ang. dist., '39-52. iii. 633. M. (Julian, Miguel, and Tomás), at Los Ang. '46. Morin (A.), 1845, one of Frémont's party. iv. 453, 583; served in Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358); died in the mts in the exped. of '48. M. (John L.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Morineau (M. P.), 1833, visitor to Cal. about this year, and author of a *Notice*. iii. 408-9. Morjano, 1833, visiting priest at S.F., prob. chaplain of a Span. vessel. Moro (Faustino), 1842, Mex. director of hospitals, or 'oficial de salud militar,' with the batallón fijo; perhaps did not come till '44. iv. 289, 563. Morphew (J.), 1825-6, mr of the *Eliza*. iii. 146; perhaps 'Murphy.' Morrell (Benj.), 1825, mr of the *Tartar*, and author of a *Narrative*. ii. 548, 551, 588-90, 592, 610, 614, 616; iii. 25, 28, 149. M. (Jesse), 1823, nat. of N. H., said to have visited the coast on a trader; later U.S. consul in Australia and a druggist at Sac., where he died in '70, leaving a family. Morris, 1847, named at S.F.

Morris (Albert F.), 1834, British subject and descendant of a surveyor-gen. of Nova Scotia, for 9 years a sailor. At Los Ang. '36, a bachelor aged 27; one of Graham's riflemen '36-8. In '40 he was exiled with the rest, but came back with a claim for damages. iv. 8-9, 18-22, 24, 27-8, 31, 33, 37, 116. In '42 he went up the Sac. with Capt. Phelps; is mentioned by Mofras; was at Sta Cruz in '43. iv. 356; and in '44 was perhaps grantee of the Arastradero rancho. iv. 655. I find no definite record of his later life, though a newspaper states that he spent the last part of his life with Harvey S. Beal, and died at Ten Mile River (Mendocino Co. ?) before '72, leaving to B his claim of \$30,000! It was about this time that his *Autobiography of a Crazy Man* fell into my hands. It is a most interesting narrative, and one of the best original authorities on the Graham affair, though marred by bitter prejudice and even falsehood, like all testimony about that matter. The author was in most respects very far from being a 'crazy man,' a term that had been given him by certain enemies, on whom he exhausts his vocabulary of irony and wrath. M. (John S.), 1847, named by Brackett as a lieut. in N.Y. Vol.; not on the roll. M. (Thos), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); hospital steward at S. Diego; in '82 a gardener near Salt Lake City.

Morrison, 1847, named as a sergt visiting Sutter's Fort. M. (Bradbury), 1823, sailor on the *Rover*. M. (Ludlam), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (Perry), 1848, nat. of Ind., who came from Or. to the mines; in Alameda Co. '49-82; wife Martha Hastings; children Sam. and Geo. P. M. (Roderick M.), 1847, lieut. Co. K, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; killed near Stockton '49. M. (W.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), later transferred to Co. B, artill. Wm M. is also said to have settled in Alameda Co. '47. Morrow (W. J.), 1848, settler in Sonoma Co. Morse (Henry), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. Joaq. '49. M. (Thompson H.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Morsine (Juan J.), 1848, of N. Mex. caravan. v. 625. Morton (Freeman), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Stockton about '50. M. (Henry S.), 1847, sergt. Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; d. at Stockton '55.

Mosely (Sam.), 1846, surgeon on the U.S. Congress; witness at the Frémont court-martial. v. 420. Moses (Ambrose T.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with wife Clarissa and 4 children. v. 546. He left the church or was excommunicated on the voyage. He lived 5 or 6 years at the mission, and then went



to Sta Cruz, where he died, perhaps after '70. His wife died in the faith at S.F. a little earlier. A son, Norman, still lives, perhaps at Sta Cruz. One daughter married Eustaquio Valencia and died at S.F.; another became Mrs Mason, and after her husband's death went to Utah, where she still lived in '84. Moss (David), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Mossia (Antonio), 1857, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Mota (Antonio Ruiz de la), 1825 (?), Mex. lieut.-col in the war of independence, and later a robber chief sent to Cal. as a convict. On the coming of Gov. Figueroa, an old friend, he was released and became maj. of Jimeno Casarin's estate. He married and had two sons, Antonio and Maximiano, acquiring some property as a ranchero and in settling Jimeno's affairs. His conduct in Cal. was good, and he took but slight part in public affairs, though mentioned in '46 v. 363. About '53 he went to Mex., where he lost all his property, and in '56 was brought back to Cal. by Mrs Jimeno. He rented some land near Sta Cruz, was abandoned by his sons, and died in great poverty. M. (Manuel), 1836, Portuguese laborer on Hartnell's rancho, where he died '38. M. (Rafael), Mex. at rancho S. Felipe, Mont., '36, age 40. iii. 678; still at Mont. '51. Moti, a Sotoyome chief '37. iv. 72. Mott, 1846, mr of the *Vancouver*.

Mouet (John), 1847, at Sutter's Fort and the mines '47-8. Moulton (B. F.), 1848, Soc. Cal. Pion. rolls. M. (Elijah T.), 1846, Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); said to be living at Los Ang. in late years. M. (Joseph), 1846, French creole of Frémont's garrison left at Sta B. under Talbot. v. 316. Moultry (Riley Septimus), 1846, overl. immig. with wife, Mary Lard, married on the journey, and one of the 1st Donner relief. v. 538. He settled at Sta Clara; I have no record of what became of him; was possibly still living in Sta Clara Co. '80-4, as was Mrs M. at Saratoga. A son, Wm Elliott M., born at Sta Clara Oct. '47, lived at Sta Cruz '84. Mounich (Wm), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Mount (Hiram B.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. M. (Joseph), 1848, said to have come this year; cl. for part of Entre Napa rancho '52. Mouser (John), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in S. Joaq. Riv. '47. Mover (M), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list.

Mowatt (Andrew), 1848, passp. from Hon. Mowry (Barton), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with wife and two sons. v. 546. He, like each of his sons, was owner of a S.F. lot from '47, and a member of the town council in '48. v. 649, 679, 686. He left the church and became a spiritualist, dying, I think, at S.F. many years later. His wife, or widow, with one of the sons, Rinaldo, went to Utah, where they lived in 84. The other son, Origin, nat. of R. I. and a mason by trade, was a miner and trader in '48-9, and later a rich farmer in Alameda Co., where he lived in '85, age 60, with 4 children. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 616. M. (James), 1847, perhaps of Morm. Bat.; reën. M. (John T.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Paris, Id., '82. M. (Ignacio, Joaquin, José, and Juan), at Los Ang. '46. Moya (Ramon), 1808, com. of the *S. Carlos*. ii. 87. M. (Trinidad), convict tanner in '34; in '41 at S. José, age 37; in '43 owner of S.F. lot. iv. 669; v. 680. Moz (François), 1833, Canadian who came perhaps with Walker, iii. 391, or from N. Mex.; naturalized in '40, being then a tanner at Zayante.

Mugártegui (Pablo), 1774, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Juan Cap. and retired in '89; at one time vice-president. Biog. i. 459; ment. i. 218, 224, 227, 299, 304, 351, 388, 417, 498-9, 581, 597; ii. 123. Muir (Wm S.), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 477; a farmer in Utah '81. Mulholland, 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Mulkey (Wesley), 1848, nat. of N. C., who came overland to Or. in '44, and to the Cal. mines in '48-9; in '62 went to Idaho, where he still lived, at Lewiston, in '85; married '38 to Mary Black; no children.

Mulligan (John), 1814-15, Irish sailor who landed, perhaps from the *Isaac Todd*, certainly from some vessel before '19, when he was permitted to settle and marry. ii. 272, 277, 292, 393. At Mont. '23-6. ii. 496, 612; taught the art of weaving to Ind. at different missions; and later had an interest in Cooper's rancho on the Salinas, where a sand hill was long known as Mulli-

gan Head. He was a hard drinker, lost his property, and died in '34. His name was properly Milligan, and I have several letters from his father in Ireland. M. (Simpson), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Mullington (Chas), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Mulvey (James), 1847, sergt Co. F, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; d. S. F. in '65. Mumum (Christian), 1846, at Los Ang.; Cal. claim \$23 (v. 462); at Napa and N. Helv. '47.

Muñoz (Juan Ant.), 1832, Mex. capt. of artill. '32-36, being exiled with Gutierrez in '36, being then 36 years old, wife Manuela Cruz, child. Joaquin b. '27, Jesus '32, Ramona '29. Biog. iii. 467; ment. iii. 239, 445, 455-6, 460, 463-6, 671, 674, 677. M. (Luciano), 1830, capt. appt. to Cal.; prob. did not comc. iii. 54. M. (Manuel), ribbon-maker and instructor 1792-5. i. 615. M. (María de la Luz), 1st person buried at S. F. '76; wife of J. M. Valencia. i. 297. M. (Pedro), 1804, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Fernando, retiring on account of illness in '17. Biog. ii. 357; ment. ii. 52-5, 85-6, 115-16, 149, 159-60, 246, 328, 394, 449. M. (Sebastian), grantee of Orestimba rancho '44. iv. 672.

Munras (Estévan), 1820, Span. trader at Mont., described in '28 as 8 years a resident; elector de partido and memb. of the dip. in '27; not obliged to quit Cal. on account of his race. ii. 613; iii. 33, 36, 51-2; joined the comp. extranjera in '32, having been prominent in aiding foreigners. iii. 82, 221. In '36 age 46, wife Catalina Manzaneli of Tepic, child. Concepcion b. '23, Antonia '26, Engracia '33, Anastasia '28, José Narciso '35; his position in the Alvarado revolution. iii. 454-5, 469, 524; alcalde in '37 and juez in '40. iii. 675-6; vocal of the junta '43-5. iv. 361, 411, 521, 540, 654. He was the grantee of 3 ranchos, Laguna Seca, S. Francisquito, and S. Vicente, the first two being in his wife's name. iii. 677-8. In '45 Larkin described M. as a man of property and character, disgusted with Mex. politics, and ready for a change of govt. He died about '53. One of his daughters married Dr McKee. M. (Manuel), juez de paz at Mont. '39. iii. 675. M. (Salvador), brother of Estévan who came after '36; síndico at Mont. '44. iv. 653; treasurer in '46. v. 289, 637. Larkin describes him in '45 as an old resident, a man of family and property, disgusted with politics. On the Mont. assessment rolls '50-1; said to have gone to Spain in '58. Munroe (James), 1847, settler at Benicia. M. (John), 1847; Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Munson (Leonard), 1847, Co. A, ditto; at Two Rocks, Sonoma Co., '82.

Murch (Wm B.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Mont. '47. Murrilla (Andrés), 1839, mr of the *Dan. O'Connell*. iv. 103. Murdock (John R.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). M. (Price), 1847, ditto. Murel (Jean B.), Fr. servant of Estrada at Mont. in '36, age 24. Murey (H.), 1848, from Hon. on the *Juliana*. Murga (Manuel), 1801, com. of the *Activo*. ii. 5. Murguía (José Ant. de Jesus), 1773, Span. friar, who served chiefly at Sta Clara, where he died in '84. Biog. i. 476; ment. i. 123-4, 194, 196, 297, 299, 304, 306, 351, 385, 388, 410, 631. Murielle (Pierre), Fr. servant of Herrera at Mont. '38, age 19. Murillo (Brígido), maj. at S. Luis Rey '28-30. ii. 553. M. (Eugenio), banished to Texas '35. iii. 674. Muro (Miguel), 1842, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at S. José mission, and retired in '45. Biog. iv. 680; ment. iv. 371, 423, 553, 675.

Murphy, 1836, a priest apparently connected with Hartnell's school; ment. by PP. Short and Bachelor at Hon. '39. M. (Bernard), 1844, son of Martin and member of the Stevens overl. immig. party. iv. 445, 453. He settled in Sta Clara Co.; was owner of a S. F. lot '47; was claimant for several ranchos. iii. 712; iv. 674; and was killed in '53 by the explosion of the *Jenny Lind* in S. F. Bay. M. (Bernard D.), 1844, son of Martin, Jr, who came in the Stevens party at the age of three, being a nat. of Canada. iv. 445, 453. He was educated at Sta Clara, becoming a lawyer and banker; memb. of the assembly '68, and of the senate '77; mayor of S. José '73. He married Annie McGeoghegan in '69, and still lives at San José '85 with 5 children, Mary, Eveline, Martin, Elizabeth, and Gertrude. M. (Daniel), 1844, son of Martin, and nat. of Canada. iv. 445, 453. He served in Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had a Cal. claim of \$15 for a horse (v. 462); owned a S. F. lot '47; and settled

with his father and brothers in Sta Clara Co. He was claimant for Las Llagas rancho, and became the owner of immense tracts of land in Cal., Nev., Ariz., and Mex., being one of the largest stock-raisers in the world. He died in Nev. '82, leaving a widow and two children, Daniel, Jr, age 22, and Diana; another daughter, Mrs Chapman, having died before. M. (J.), 1825, mr of the *Eliza*. iii. 146. M. (Jacobo), 1792, alférez in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. M. (James), 1825, owner of live-stock near S. José; prob. an error in the date. M. (James), 1837, pass. on the *Europa*. iv. 103.

Murphy (James), 1844, son of Martin, b. in Ireland, accomp. on the overland trip by wife and child. iv. 445, 453. He worked as a lumberman at S. Rafael, and is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-7; owner of S.F. lots '46-7. He settled in Sta Clara Co. '48; was claimant for Cazadores rancho, Sac. Val., iv. 671, and also with his brothers for Las Llagas. Still living in Sta Clara Co. '85. His wife was Ann Martin, daughter of Patrick M. of the Stevens party, and his children were Mary F., b. '42, Martin B. '45, Wm B. '50, Lizzie A. '53, Julia A. '57, Daniel J. '61. M. (James), 1844, son of Martin, Jr, who crossed the plains as a boy. iv. 445, 453; ment. at Sutter's Fort '45; perhaps cashier of his brother's bank at S. José '78. M. (James), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). M. (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Stockton about '50; also said to be living at S. in '75. *Indep.* M. (John Landrum), 1846, son of Mrs Lavinia M. of the Donner party; died in the mts. v. 531, 534.

Murphy (John M.), 1844, son of Martin, and memb. of the Stevens party. iv. 445, 453. He was active in raising volunteers in '46 at Sta Clara, and in the Sanchez campaign served as lieut. v. 298, 380; at N. Helv. '47; owner of S.F. lots; and member of the S. José council. v. 664. In '48 associated with Weber in trade at Stockton; also engaged in mining with great success—except in keeping his gold. Murphy's camp took its name from him. In '58 he testified that he had held the offices of treasurer, recorder, and sheriff of Sta Clara Co., and mayor of S. José. Still living at S. José as a trader in '80, and prob. in '85. His wife was Virginia Reed of the Donner party, and they had 6 children. M. (Lavinia), 1846, widow from Tenn., in the Donner party, with 4 sons and 3 daughters. v. 531, 534-7. She and 2 sons, Lemuel B. and John L., died in the Sierra; 2 sons, Wm G. and Simon P., surviving, as did the daughters Mrs Pike, Mrs Foster, and Mary. The latter married Wm Johnson in '47, and in '43 Chas Covillaud. The city of Marysville was named for her, and she died before '80, leaving 5 children. M. (Lemuel), 1846, son of Lavinia, who died as above.

Murphy (Martin), 1844, nat. of Ireland who emigrated to Canada in '20, and to Mo. '40. Here he became dissatisfied on account of malaria which killed his wife, and the lack of religious influence for his children, and at the age of 60 resolved to cross the plains to Cal. as a catholic country of fertile soil and salubrious climate. He came in the Stevens party with his children and grandchildren as named in this register, and settled in Sta Clara Co., where the family became prominent and wealthy. He was the owner of a S.F. lot in '47, and in '52 was claimant for a rancho. iv. 672, 684. Several of the sons served under Sutter in the campaign of '45. iv. 486. The old patriarch died in '65 at the age of 80. His daughter Mary was Mrs James Miller; Ellen was Mrs Townsend in '44, and later Mrs C. M. Weber; Johanna was later Mrs Fitzpatrick of Gilroy; and Margaret became Mrs Kell of S. José. M. (Martin, Jr), 1844, son of Martin, accomp. by wife and 4 sons, a daughter being born in camp at Donner Lake. iv. 445, 453. He settled on the Cosumnes, and his visits to New Helv. are often noted in the diary. His rancho is often mentioned by travellers between the bay and Sac. and there it was that Arce's horses were taken and the Bear revolt begun. v. 108. In '50 the family settled in Sta Clara Co., where in '81 the golden wedding was celebrated, and where Martin died in '84 at the age of 78, leaving an immense estate. His sons, Bernard D., Patrick W., James, and Martin, are named in this register. His daughters surviving him were Mrs R. T. Carroll and Mrs Joaquin Arques; another, Mrs Wm P. Taafe, having died. Portrait of M. in *Sta Clara*

*Co. Hist.* M. (Martin J.), 1844, son of Martin, Jr, a small boy at arrival; seems to have died before '84. M. (Patrick W.), 1844, son of Martin, Jr, a boy at arrival, who became a rich farmer in S. Luis Ob., representing that region in the state senate '65-8, '78. Portrait in *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*, 32-3. M. (Simon P.), 1846, son of Lavinia and survivor of the Donner party. v. 531, 535, who returned to Tenn., served in the war of '61-5, and died in '73, leaving a widow and 5 children. M. (Thomas), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Murphy (Timothy), 1828, Irishman from Lima, who worked for a year or two as clerk for Hartnell & Co. at Mont., subsequently entering the service of Capt. Cooper. iii. 178; ii. 609. From '29 his name appears in various records; joined the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; on Larkin's books '33-5; often engaged in otter-hunting. About '36 he settled north of the bay, and in '37-42 he was admin. of S. Rafael. iii. 718; iv. 117, 676. I have many of his original letters of these years. Don Timoteo was a good penman, but his Spanish was peculiar, and his letters too often contained vulgar expressions and insults to all with whom he did not agree; yet he was on the whole a good-natured and popular man. In '39 he was naturalized; in '40 once put in the calabozo by Vallejo. iv. 171; in '41 ment. by Sir Geo. Simpson, who says he had been a candidate for marriage with one of Vallejo's sisters. iv. 218. As compared with other administrators, M. was a faithful guardian of the neophytes' interest; favored those of Vallejo as he was employed to do; and by no means neglected his own. In '44 he was grantee of the S. Pedro, etc., rancho, later confirmed to him. iv. 676; and he also represented the Ind. in their unsuccessful claim for Tinicasia. Juez de paz in '45. v. 676-7. In the troubles of '46-7 he took no part; owned S. F. lots in '47; took some part in local politics. v. 452, 455, 610; was alcalde, Ind. agent, and land commissioner '47-8. v. 670; and is mentioned by Sherman, Revere, and Mason. He was a liberal giver to several catholic institutions, and died in '53, leaving his property to nephews. M. (Wm G.), 1846, son of Lavinia and survivor of the Donner party. v. 531, 534. He remained in the Sac. Val. till '49, when he went East to be educated and married, returning in '58. He was a lawyer at Virginia City, Nev., to '66, and since that time at Marysville, Cal., being city attorney, and having a family of 7 children in '80.

Murray, 1848, shoemaker at S. F. Feb. with wife; arriv. at S. F. from Tahiti, March; at the mines from Mont.; had a store at Sutter's Fort, of firm M. & Lappeus—prob. several individuals. M. (Chas), 1847, purser on the U. S. *Erie*. M. (Edward), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Calaveras '55. M. (Ed.), 1847, Co. K, ditto; owner of S. F. lots. He was perhaps the M. who was in trade in Sac. '48, and later lived in the North Beach region of S. F., with a reputation not of the best; still living in '55. M. (Francis), 1847, Co. H, ditto; owner of a S. F. lot; corp. in S. F. Guards '48; d. before '82. M. (Mary), 1846, one of the Mormon colony. v. 546; left the church; said to live at S. José '84. M. (Michael), 1846, settler at S. José; in the mines '48; in Sta Clara Co. '60. *Hall; Breen; Carson; Hittell*. M. (Owen), 1848, Soc. Cal. Pion. rolls; d. Oakland after '81. M. (Robert), 1847, assist surg. U. S. A., serving with N. Y. Vol. and Co. F, 3d artill. v. 503, 511; at S. F. '71-4; in '82 assist surg.-gen. in N. Y. M. (R. A.), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). M. (Walter), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. v. 504-6; serving at Sta B. and in L. Cal. He was a nat. of England, and by trade a printer. Went to the mines '48; established the *Sonora Herald* '52; and in '53 settled at S. Luis Ob., where he practised law and established the *Tribune*, serving also in the legislature. In '73 he was appointed judge of the 1st district, and held that position at the time of his death in '75. His *Narrative of a Cal. Volunteer* is a copy of his original diary, and is one of the best authorities on the history of the regiment.

Muse (Wm), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Lexington*. Musgrave (Alfred), 1846, nat. of Tenn. and overl. immig., who served in Co. E, Cal. Bat. v. 358; lived in Napa till '67, when he left Cal. M. (Charles), 1846, brother of Alfred, who also served in the Cal. Bat. and lived in Napa; in '69 in S. Luis

Ob. Co.; also called Calvin. Musty (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Mutrel (Jean Baptiste), 1827, French pilot on the *Nereid*, wrecked on the L. Cal. coast in a schooner employed by the *Nereid* for seal-hunting. v. 478. He came to Cal. in '27 to drive cattle across the frontier. iii. 176; and in '28-9 became a resident at S. Diego. ii. 545; in '36 at Buenavista rancho, near Mont., age 27; went to Mont. in '40; in '46 at Los Ang.

Myers, 1845, at Sutter's Fort; perhaps 'Meyers.' M., 1845, apothecary at N. Helv. Nov. from below. M., 1848, of firm Adler & M., Sonoma. M. (A. S.), 1847, captain's clerk on the U.S. *Lexington*. M. (Courten), 1847, doubtful name at N. Helv.; called a volunteer; on his way to Salt Lake with a band of horses. M. (Geo. A.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 358). M. (Jack), 1847, at Sutter's Fort; perhaps John. M. (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). M. (John J.), 1845, one of Frémont's men, iv. 583, who served as sergt-maj. of the Cal. Bat., v. 360, and was later lieut; Cal. claim of \$130 (v. 462). M. (Russell), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); later trader and deputy sheriff at Sonora; major of vol. in war of '61-5; in N.Y. city '84. M. (Sam.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); sergt of reën. comp. v. 495; trial in '48. v. 610-11; in '81 a carpenter in Utah. M. (Wm), 1848, associate of Lassen in Tehama Co., who prob. came earlier; alcalde in '49. M. (Wm H.), 1846, gunner on the U.S. *Dale*. Myler (James), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Myrick, 1844, mr of the *Sarah* '44-5.

Nachborn (Benj.), 1847, married at S. José to a Sra Mojica. Nactré (Eugenio), neoph. elector of S. Antonia '26-7. ii. 622; iii. 33. Nadal, 1845, from Hon. on the *Fama*. N. (José), 1825, Span. who came on the *Aguiles*, apparently sent away in '30. iii. 51-2. Nagle (Ferdinand), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). N. (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Nangle (Henry Morris), 1847, capt. Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 564, 666, 672. A nat. of Pa, graduate of West Point, and lieut 5th U.S. infantry. After being mustered out he became a banker at S.F.; in the war of '61-5 he served as lieut-col of the regular army, and brig.-gen. of volunteers; but returned to Cal. and settled at S. José, where he is well known down to '85 as a man of wealth and manufacturer of brandy. His wife was a daughter of Maj. Ringgold, U.S.A.

Naile (Conrad), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. N. (Henry), 1836, Amer. trapper from N. Mex., named in a Los Ang. list of the year. iv. 117-18; but soon coming north to join Graham at his distillery. From '38 his name appears in Larkin's accounts and other Mont. records; in '39 with Graham he had a plan to raise a party and cross the mts eastward, which unfortunately failed; and in '40 he was seriously wounded in resisting arrest, and for this reason was not one of the exiles. iv. 14, 17, 18-22. From that time he lived in the Sta Cruz region as a lumberman, being interested with Graham in a saw-mill; in '42 signed an appeal to the U. S. for indemnity; was naturalized in '44; at Branciforte '45, age 36 and single; and in April '46 was killed by James Williams, who had rented his mill, in a quarrel about the contract. v. 641-2. Nalle, 1841, purser on the U.S. *Yorktown*. Nanhozen (Jerome), 1836, named in Larkin's books.

Narciso, Ind. chief in Sac. Val. '40. iv. 137. Narrimore (Mrs Mercy), 1846, of the Mormon colony with her son Edwin. She went back to Hon. on the *D. Quizote*, but returned, and was owner of a S.F. lot in '47. v. 546, 549. Narvaez, 1791, com. of the *Horcasitas*. i. 493. N. (Agustin), alcalde at S. José '21, and regidor '27. ii. 604-5; in '41 age 63, wife Josefa Higuera, child. Antonio b. '31, Lugarda '26, Maria Guad. '28, Teresa '30, Maria D. '33. N. (Blas), soldier of the S.F. comp. '39-43; at S. Mateo '35. iv. 667. N. (Joaquin), at S. José '41, age 36, wife Maria Ant. Sepúlveda, child. Salvador b. '28, Guadalupe '30, Pilar '31, María de los Ang. '33, José de la Luz '34, Francisco '35, Lugardo '37. N. (José Agustin), settler at Branciforte 1797-8. i. 569, 571; grantee of S. Juan B., Mont., '44. iv. 655; perhaps same as Agustin above. N. (José María), 1808, com. of the *Princesa*. ii. 87; in '27 com. of the *S. Carlos*. ii. 456, 458, 470, 474. N. (Miguel), 1822, alférez on the *S.*

*Cárlos*. ii. 458. N. (Miguel), in S. José dist., age 30, wife Raimunda Buelna, child Agustín; at the S. Juan B. rancho '55. N. (Pedro), Mex. naval lieutenant; capt. of the port Mont. '39-44. iii. 672, 676; iv. 97, 307, 339, 357, 408, 431, 653; in '44 grantee of Paso de Robles. iv. 655; in '45 mil. com. at Mont. iv. 652; in '46 served under Castro and was a memb. of the 1st jury. v. 12, 34, 41, 232, 289. I have no later record of him.

Nash, 1846, mr of the *America*. v. 576. N. (Mrs), 1846, efforts to organize a school for her at N. Helv. in Jan. N. (John H.), 1845, Amer. lawyer and overl. immig. in the Hastings party. iv. 586-7. Nothing is definitely recorded of him from the time he left N. Helv. for S.F. in Jan. '46 to Oct., when he went to Sonoma with Bryant, but he perhaps took some part in the revolt. In Dec. he was made alcalde at Sonoma, being an illiterate, well-meaning old man, who called himself 'chief justice,' and attached great importance to his office. In June '47 he refused to give up the office to Boggs, who was appointed to succeed him, whereupon Lieut Sherman was sent to arrest the recalcitrant alcalde and carry him a prisoner to Mont., where he soon became penitent. v. 608-10, 667-9. With Grigsby and Ide, Nash signed, in May '47, a *Hist. of the Bear Flag Revolt*, having been in Sept. '46 sec. of a meeting of ex-Bears. v. 189, 298. In April '48 he visited the mines as a committee of investigation to report for the benefit of Sonoma residents; and later in the year he returned to Mormon Isl., where he died the same winter. N. (Wm H.), 1846, overl. immig. who settled with his family in Napa Val.; in '49 is said to have built the 1st school-house there; and still lived at St Helena in '69.

Navarrete (Bernardo), 1833, Mex. lieutenant, attached to Mont. comp.; went to Mex. on the downfall of Gutierrez in '36. iii. 467, 240, 442, 463-6, 671. N. (José Antonio), 1819, Mex. capt. of the S. Blas infantry comp. in Cal. '19-22, and in '20 com. of the post at Mont. ii. 607-8, 252, 254-5, 265, 379, 422, 451, 461, 463, 609, 675. N. (Ramon), soldier of the S.F. comp. '21-3; at Mont. '26. ii. 612. Navarro (José Ant.), mestizo settler of Los Ang. 1786-1800. i. 345, 348-9, 484, 640. N. (Guillermo), alférez in '39. iii. 583; at Sta B. earlier, wife Dionisia Dominguez, 4 child.; at Los Ang. '46. N. (Teodoro), soldier of the S.F. comp. '28-34; at Los Ang. '46. Nay (José), 1832, got a passp. at Los Ang. Nazario, Ind. cook at S. Diego. ii. 345.

Neall (John), 1847, owner of lot at S.F. Neal, 1848, miner at Adams' Bar. N. (John), 1845, at Sutter's Fort often in '45-7, several times arriving from the bay and Sonoma with reports of impending hostilities by the Californians. iv. 578, 587; v. 128, 170. As he came from Sonoma June 20th, he may have been one of the original Bears. He was an Irish sailor, a rough character, who lived in Colusa Co. till about '56, when—or earlier, as Bidwell thinks—he killed a man in some dispute about a dog or a mining claim, and escaped from the country. N. (John C.), 1841, otter-hunter at Sta B. not locally famous for paying his debts. N. (Joshua A.), 1847, nat. of N. H. who came as a sailor; was a clerk at S.F. '48; went to the mines '49. A resid. of Alameda Co. '50-78, marrying a Bernal and living at Pleasanton.

Neal (Samuel), 1844, nat. of Pa—or of Holstein in one original record—and one of Frémont's men; discharged at his own request early in '44. iv. 437, 439, 453, 229. He was employed by Sutter as a blacksmith; was naturalized in Nov.; and in Dec., in return for services in the Micheltorena campaign, got a land grant on Butte Creek, Butte. iv. 671. In his application he claimed to have been a resid. since '42; and indeed Yates claims to have seen him in '42-3. He still worked much of the time at his trade, aiding Frémont in the autumn of '45. In '46 he guided Gillespie up the Sac. Val. to overtake Frémont, and took part in the following troubles, though there is some confusion between him and John N. in the records. v. 24, 101, 104, 107. After the war he engaged in stock-raising, acquiring some local fame for his fine animals. He never married, and died at his Butte Creek home in '59, leaving his property to brothers whom he had not seen for 20 years. N. (Wm W.), 1847, on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. as having come in Jan. '49; but he states that he was at S.F. on a whaler in '47; in later years a well-known pilot

of S. F., still living in '85 with a family. Neale (D.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Nease (Peter), 1847, with Capt. Hunt of the Morm. Bat. (v. 469), accomp. by his wife. N. (Sam.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Ned, 1830, doubtful name, at S. José and Mont. '30-4. Neddles (John), 1831, steward on the *Catalina*. Nee (Luis), 1789, apothecary in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Neeb (John), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sonoma '74. Needles (Wm H.), 1847, purser's clerk on the *Columbus*. Negrete, see 'Castillo Negrete.' Neiderer, 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); doubtful name, not in Clark's last list; at S. F. '71-4. Neif (Joseph Ant.), 1839, German sailor, age 26, captured (?) by Cooper, released by Vallejo, and employed by Leese at S. F. '40; known as Hen. Richer. Neill (Wm M.) 1834, mr of the *Llama*. iii. 383; perhaps 'O'Neill.' Neilson (Thos), 1826, asst surgeon with Beechey. iii. 121. Neiman (Hendrick), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Neligh (Robert B.), 1847, member of the S. José council. v. 664; agent for Com. Stockton in the mines '48; claimant in '52 for rancho in Mont. dist. v. 637. Nelson (Chas), 1847, at Hon. from S. F. on the *Francisca*. Nemesio (Santiago), grantee of Capay '46. v. 675; perhaps an Ind. named Nemesis. Neri (Gregorio), soldier in the Hidalgo comp. at Mont. '36, age 27. Nero (Joseph), 1847, at Sutter's Fort; prob. 'Verrot,' q.v. Ness (Elijah), 1837, Fr. lumberman in the Sta Cruz region '37-43; said to have aided in the arrest of foreigners '40. iv. 118, 22.

Neve (Felipe de), 1777, Span. major of cavalry who was gov. of the Californias, residing at Loreto from March 4, '75, and—having been promoted to colonel—at Mont. from Feb. 3, '77, to Sept. 10, '82. He became later brigadier, inspector-general, and comandante-general of Provincias Internas, dying in '84. He was one of California's ablest rulers. Biog. i. 237-8, 363, 446-8, 487; his rule in Cal., including his reglamento, or system of gov't, his founding of the pueblos, and his controversies with the missionaries, i. 306-83 passim; ment. i. 296, 389, 393, 405, 608. Gov. Neve had no family. Nevill (Joseph M.), 1848, owner of S. F. lots.

Newell, 1836, named in Larkin's accounts. N., 1848, mr of the *Honolulu* and *Humboldt*. N., 1848, of firm N., Brady, & Gilbert, lumberman at Mont. N. (Chester), 1847, chaplain of the U. S. *Independence*. v. 657. Newitt (Sam.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Newman (James), 1847, ditto. N. (John), 1847, Co. H, ditto. N. (Wm), 1834, Engl. servant of Wolters at Mont. Newmayer (Godfrey), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 336. Newson (J. M.), 1848, overl. immig.; memb. of the legislature from Stanislaus '68. Newton, 1846, overl. immig. of Bryant's party with wife; killed by Ind. on the way. N. (J. W.), chaplain on the U. S. *Columbus*. N. (Thomas), 1848, Swiss sailor on the *Isaac Walton*; real name Sjöberg.

Nicholas, 1842, com. of the U. S. *Yorktown*. iv. 313, 570. Nicholas (A.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Nichols, 1841, of the Walker party with Emmous of U. S. ex. ex. from Or. iv. 270. N. (Joseph), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife Jerusha and child, one child having died at sea. v. 546. He left the church, and in later years lived in Alameda Co. to '82. Mrs N. died in the faith. N. (J. M.), 1845, came on a whaler. iv. 587; saloon-keeper at Napa '52-71. *Napa Register*. N. (P.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Nicholson (J. W.), 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Lexington*. Nichton (Patrick), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Nickerson (Thomas), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Nidever (Geo.), 1833, nat. of Tenn., from '20 a hunter in the west, making trips to the Rocky Mts and N. Mex. till '33, when he came over the Sierra with Walker's party and remained in Cal. iii. 391, 394, 459. Here he continued his hunter's life, taking otter in all parts of the coast under Capt. Dana's license to '37, and later with one of his own. Occasionally named in the records from '36, his home being at Sta B.; making frequent raids on the grizzly bears and killing at least 200; naturalized in '37, and also serving for a time with Graham's riflemen. iii. 493; having some conflicts with Ind. iv. 90; and escaping arrest in '40. iv. 24. In '41 he married Sinforosa Sanchez, having bought some land of Joseph Chapman; in '45 refused to join Michel-torena's foreign company; but in '46, having been arrested by the Californians,

v. 317, he served under Stockton in the final campaigns; had some success in mining '48-9; piloted the U.S. coast survey craft in a survey of the Sta B. islands '50; in '53 rescued the famous old Ind. woman of S. Nicolás Isl.; and about the same time bought an interest in S. Miguel Isl., where he raised stock for 17 years, and though wellnigh ruined by the drought of '63-4, sold out in '70 for \$10,000. In '78 residing at Sta B. at the age of 76 with his wife and daughter, a man of excellent repute, he gave me a long and most valuable narrative of his *Life and Adventures*. A bit of paper into which the old man at that time put 3 rifle-balls within the space of a square inch at 60 yards forms an appropriate frontispiece of the volume. H. died in '83. A brother John, who died at Sta B. in '73, is sometimes said to have come with Geo. iii. 391; but I think he came after '48. Another brother, Mark, was killed by the Ind. before reaching Cal.

Niebla (Ramon), a hatter at Los Ang. '39, age 47. Nief, see 'Neif.' Nieto (Antonio), 1830, Mex. alférez who com. a squad of soldiers guarding a party of convicts. iii. 49, 142; prob. not in Cal. '25, as stated in iii. 15. N. (Antonio María), son of Manuel, owner of Sta Gertrudis, claimed to have been regranted in '34 to his widow Josefa Cota. iv. 635. N. (Diego), at Los Ang. '46. N. (Juan José), son of Manuel, b. 1781; mentioned in '11-20. ii. 418; part owner of Los Nietos rancho, Sta Gertrudis, Alamitos, Coyotes, etc., regranted to him '34. ii. 565; iii. 633, 644. N. (Manuel), grantee of Los Nietos rancho 1784; ment. 1801-16; Las Bolsas and Sta Gertrudis regranted to his widow, Catarina Ruiz, '34. i. 609, 612, 662; ii. 111, 185, 348, 353, 663; iii. 633-4. N. (Manuela), grantee of Los Cerritos '34. iii. 633. Nightengell (G. R.), 1875, overl. immig. perhaps of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 578-9, 587; at Carson, Nev., '68. Nikoforof, 1815, sup. of the *Lady*. ii. 307. Niles (John), 1847, doubtful name of a settler at Benicia. Ninian (Wm), 1834, English clerk at Mont., age 30. Niño (Alejo), first man buried at Mont. 1770. i. 175. Nisbitt (Thomas), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. vol. (v. 499); in '82 at Scott river, Siskiyou Co. Nixon, 1823, mr of the *Hebe*. ii. 492.

Nobili (John), 1848, Ital. Jesuit who came to the Or. missions in '42 and to Cal. apparently in '48. He was the founder of Sta Clara college in '51, a very able man and popular teacher, who died in '55. Noble (John E.), 1847, sergt Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. v. 519. Noboa (Diego), 1783, Span. friar who served at Sta Clara and left Cal. in '94. Biog. i. 722-3; ment. i. 379, 390, 422, 457, 476, 576. Necedal (José), 1775, Franciscan chaplain on a Span. ship, visiting the coast several times in '75-8. i. 240, 287, 292, 296, 300, 328. Noé (José de Jesus), 1834, Mex. who came in the H. and P. colony; iii. 263; and settled at S. F., obtaining a grant of Camaritos in '40, and of S. Miguel in '45. iii. 711; iv. 673. In '42 age 37, wife Guadalupe Gardano, child. Miguel b. '33, Dolores '36, Esperidion (?) '38, Concepcion '40; juez de paz '42-3. iv. 165-6; owner of a town lot '43. v. 669, 682; alf. of militia '44. iv. 667; alcalde and juez '46. v. 295, 648. He lived at the mission in '55, and his son Miguel still lives in S. F. '85. N. (Miguel), 1844, Amer. who received naturalization papers; perhaps Michael Noah (?). N. (Nicolás), 1812, com. of the *Flora* '12-13. ii. 202-3, 268-70, 353. Noel (Luis), 1848, laborer at Mont. Noler (Christian), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Norden (Stephen), 1844, Amer. age 25 at S. F.

Nordhoff (Charles), 1847, nat. of Prussia, educated in Cincinnati, a printer by trade, who in '47 was a sailor-boy on the U. S. *Columbus*, and for a time commander's clerk on the *Warren*. He left the sea in '53, and has since been a prominent newspaper man and author of a dozen books of acknowledged merit. He revisited Cal. several times in '71 and later years; and among his works are *California for Health, Pleasure, and Residence*, and *Northern California, Oregon, and the Sandwich Islands*. In '85 he has been for some years editorially connected with the N. Y. *Herald*. Noriega (Francisco), 1842, Mex. capt. of the batallon fijo '42-5; a hard case. iv. 289, 357, 364, 633. His marriage with Francisca Sepúlveda was prevented by the woman's friends, and he married a Soberanes whom he afterwards abandoned. N. (José), 1834, Span. sup. of the vessel bringing the H. and P. colony. iii. 263. In '35



depositorio at S. José. iii. 730; in 35 grantee of Los Médanos, Contra Costa, and later of Quito, and half-owner of Los Pozitos. iii. 712; iv. 672-3; alcalde of S. José '39. iii. 731; in '41 age 49, wife Manuela Fernandez, child Manuel. In '46 he was with Arce when his horses were taken, and on visiting N. Helv. a little later was thrown into prison with Vallejo and the rest, for which the Span. consul tried later to obtain redress. v. 106, 108, 124, 128, 615. After his release he was member of the S. José council. v. 664; and in '60 he still lived at S. José. N. (María Ramona), wife of Pedro Amador, d. 1801. ii. 585. N. (Matias Antonio de Sta Catarina), 1779, Span. friar who served at S. F. and S. Carlos, retiring in '89. He was perhaps guardian of S. Fern. college later. Biog. i. 469; ment. i. 329, 351, 388, 392, 460, 404, 411, 433, 442. N., see 'Guerra y Noriega.' Norman (F.), 1848, passp. from Hon. N. (J), 1848, at Hon. from Mont. on the *Laura Ann*.

Norris, 1818, negro of Bouchard's force, captured; became a cook at S. Juan Cap. ii. 230, 248, 393. N. (Anderson), 1843, negro deserter from the *Cyane*; killed by the Californians. iv. 400, 565. N. (David), 1844, corp. Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 449); printer and amateur actor, for many years foreman in the S. F. *Bulletin*; from '77 at Centreville, Alameda Co., where he died in '84 at the age of 61; a nat. of N. Y. N. (Jacob W.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Newark, N. J., '74-82; sergt of police. N. (J. Parker), 1846, com. Stockton's sec., sent East with despatches Sept.; returned on the *Preble* '47. N. (John S.), 1847, lieut Co. K, N. Y. Vol. v. 504; judge of election '48. v. 652; d. in Central America '56. N. (Leo), 1846, nat. of Ky and overl. immig. with his family; at S. José '47-50; and in S. Ramon Val., Contra Costa, from that date to '82, being claimant for the rancho. iii. 713. His wife, Jane Kizzie, died in '55, and there were 5 surviving children in '82. Three daughters became Mrs Lynch, Mrs Perkins, and Mrs Llewelling. N. (Samuel), 1845 (?), trader at N. Helv. and at S. F., of firm Shelly & N. 1847-8, and seems to have come a few years earlier by sea. iv. 587. He was of German or Danish birth. A miner on the Yuba in '48; in '52 claimant for the rancho del Paso. iv. 672. From about '57 he led a wandering life in many parts of the world, though frequently making his appearance at S. F., an intelligent, mildly eccentric man in easy circumstances. Meanwhile the rancho had passed into the hands of Haggin & Tevis; and in '84 Norris began suit against them for the property, claiming that in '57-83, from the effects of a blow on the head, he was not in his right mind, or capable of comprehending the process by which the ranch had passed from his ownership. N. (Wm H.), 1846, son of Leo, and a resident of Contra Costa to '82; married Margaret Nash in '60.

Northgrave (Wm), 1845, Engl. immig. from Or. in the McMahan-Clyman party. v. 572, 587. Served in the Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358); in '47 burned charcoal for Sutter; in '48 mined with Bidwell on Feather River; living near Chico in '84. Northman (Chas), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Northrop (Sam.), 1814, mr of the *Pedler*. ii. 305. Norton, 1841, mr of the *Ninfa*. iv. 567. N., 1836, mr of a whaler. iv. 104. N. (Joshua A.) 1848, Engl. jew who came from S. Amer. and was for some years a prosperous speculator and trader. Business reverses affected his mind, and as 'Emperor' Norton he became a well-known 'crank' in S. F., where he died in '80. N. (Clement), 1845, mr of the *Gustave*. iv. 566. N. (C. B.), 1848, passp. from Hon. N. (Chas C.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). N. (Edward), 1848, overl. immig. with Allsopp. N. (Martin), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Napa '68. N. (Myron), 1848, lieut Co. C, N. Y. Vol., appointed to fill a vacancy, and not coming with the regiment, but on the *Huntress* in Oct. '48. He was a lawyer, prominent in organizing civil govt at S. F., being justice of the peace and lieut of the City Guards; an active member of the constit. convention of '49; judge of the superior court '51; member of the Los Ang. council '52; county judge from '53, and in '55 and '65 candidate for the supreme court. He died between '67 and '71. N. (Thos A.), 1836, a Honolulu trader, signer of a memorial at Mont. iv. 118, 141; in '43-4 mr of the *Chas M. Morgan*. iv. 564. Norvell (Chester), 1847, chaplain on the U. S. *Independence*. N., 1848, of N. & Co. at Mont.

Noswill (John), 1846, doubtful name of Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 347). Nott, 1848, mr of the *Sweden*. v. 580. Novales (Manuel), 1789, lieut in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Nowell, 1848, at Mont.; perhaps 'Norvell.' Nowler (Christian), 1847, of Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reënli. Nowlin (Jabez), 1847, Co. C, ditto. Noyes (Michael S.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Eureka, Nev. '82.

Nuez (Joaquin Pascual), 1812, Span. friar who served at S. Fern. and S. Gabriel, where he died in '21. Biog. ii. 567; ment. ii. 334, 336-7, 355, 357, 394, 655. Nuñez, sergt appointed to Cal. '32. iii. 236. N. (José Antonio), 1833, Fr. sailor who came on the *Gelvichis* (*Helvetius?*), and died before Dec. '34. N. (Sebastian), grantee in '44 of Orestimba, for which he was claimant in '52. Nuttall (Thomas), 1836, Engl. botanist who visited Cal. iv. 142. N. (Wm H.), 1846, overl. immig. of Bryant's party. v. 528; Cal. claim \$63 (v. 462); owner of S.F. lots '47; clerk for McDougall at Sac. '48. Nutter (Geo. W.), 1845, nat. of N.Y. who visited Cal. on a whaler from Hon. iv. 587; returned later and lived at Sta Cruz in '69. N. (Noah), 1848, passp. from Hon. Nutting (Lucy), 1846, one of the Mormon colony. v. 546; owner of S.F. lot '47; in '84 Mrs Ferguson at Lehi, Utah. Nuttman (James E.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; later chief of fire dept in S.F. and Stockton; at S.F. '71; Newark, N.J., 74; New York '82-3.

Nye (Gorham H.), 1830 (?), nat. of Mass., who may have visited the coast in '30 as he testified in '68. iii. 180; Peirce says he came to the Isl. from Plymouth in '31; newspapers give a variety of dates; and the 1st definite record is that he was mr of the *Loriot* in '33-5. iii. 383, 381. As mr of the *Bolívar* trading from Hon. and of the *Fama* and *Leonidas* he visited Cal. each year in '35-47. iv. 101, 104, 563, 578. He came on the *Guipuzcoana* in '47, and perhaps remained, as he is said to have made and lost a fortune at S.F., and to have gone East in '53. According to the *Calistoga Tribune* of July 6, '71, Capt. N. had lived many years at Sta Cruz, also spending two years at the Sandwich Isl., where a rich Chinese sugar-planter offered him a home, on account of the captain's kindness to him as steward in old times. Acc. to the *S. J. Pioneer* of Nov. 16, '78, he lived from '71 with Chas Krug at St Helena, where he died in '78 at the age of 76. N. (Michael C.), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, iv. 266, 270, 275, 279, who was naturalized in '44 and got a grant of the Willy rancho on the Yuba, doubtless for services in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 674, 486. He is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8, having also a Cal. claim (v. 462); is said to have entered Cordua's service in '46; in June '47 married Mrs Harriet Pike of the Donner party. N. was a resid. of Marysville in '58, but later went to Or., where his wife died in '70, and where he still lived in '79.

O'Brien (H.), 1845, in Sutter's employ Dec.; went to Or. Apr. '46. iv. 578, 526. O'B. (James), 1838, Irish resid. of Mont. dist. iv. 119; exiled to S. Blas in '40, but returned in '41 with a pass, which was renewed in '42, iv. 18, 33, 37, when he was, however, banished to the Sonoma frontier. iv. 653. In '44 he died, and I have a letter from his father Daniel in London, in which, with 'hearty thanks for the information' of his son's death, he inquires as to the chances of collecting Jimmy's claim against the govt. O'B. (John), 1835, Irish sailor who landed from a whaler at Sta B. at the age of 25. iii. 413. He hunted otter on the islands for several years, and in '40 got permission to marry, being then in the employ of Lewis Burton. He was one of the first at the gold mines, but fell ill, and being brought down the river died at Benicia in Oct. '48. O'B. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336); Q. M. sergt. O'B. (Thos), 1842, at Mont. under sentence of banishment to Sonoma; prob. James.

O'Cain (Joseph), 1795, 'Englishman b. in Ireland from Boston,' sent to S. Blas from Sta B. i. 537. O'C. (Joseph), 1803, Amer. mr of the *O'Cain*, hunting otter on the coast under Russian contracts 1803-5. ii. 25-6, 32, 38-9, 63, 70-1. O'Connell (Anthony F.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '66, age 48, leaving a widow and two children. He had been for many years a

drayman; known in the later years as O'Connor. O'C. (John), 1847, accredited to N.Y. Vol., but not on the roll; tarred and feathered at Mont.; drowned on the way to Or. *S. José Pion.*, '82. O'Connor (Bartholomew), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). O'C. (Owen), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). O'C. (Wm), 1845, at N. Helv. in '46; iv. 578, 587; said to have been in Sta Clara Co. '45. O'Donnell (Joseph), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). O'Donojú (José Simon), 1834, Mex. of the H. & B. colony. iii. 263; at Sta B. '41; in '42-4 purveyor of the troops under Micheltorena; at Los Ang. '47.

O'Farrell (Jasper), 1843, Irish surveyor who came to the U. S. in '41 and to Cal. by sea via S. America and Mazatlan. iv. 400. In '44 he signed the order for Weber's arrest, iv. 483, and in '45 served as Q. M. in Sutter's force, iv. 485-6, being mentioned in '44-6 at various places but apparently making S. Rafael his home, being engaged most of the time in making rancho surveys. He seems not to have taken part in the troubles of '46, but is named as a witness of the Haro murder at S. Rafael, v. 171-2. In '47-8 he advertised as a surveyor in the papers, was appointed official surveyor in the northern district, and made the permanent street survey of S. F. v. 455, 648, 653-6, 680, 685. About '48 he exchanged a Marin Co. rancho which he had taken in payment of professional services for that of Jonive in Sonoma Co., purchasing later the adjoining Estero Americano, for which places and for Capay in Yolo he was claimant in '52. iii. 712; iv. 671; v. 675. He married a daughter of Patrick McChristian, and lived chiefly on his rancho, but took also some part in politics, serving in the state senate and also as state harbor commissioner. For so prominent and well known a man there is a remarkable lack of definite information about him. He died at S. F. in '75 at the age of 58. A street in S. F. bears his name.

O'Grady, 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. under another name. O'G. (Thos), 1846, Irish settler of Sonoma Co. '47-77, when he lived at Bodega. O'Hara (D. J.), 1847, in S.F. letter list. O'Neil, 1837, one of the cattle party from Or. iv. 85. O'N. (John M.), 1847, sergt Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. Nat. of N.Y.; maj. of cavalry in war of '61-5, being stationed 4 years in Utah; in '67-83 custom-house officer at S.F.; d. at Mont. '85. O'N. (Owen), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; in Nev. '82. O'N. (Wm), 1816, said to have touched on the Cal. coast from China in '16. ii. 282; later an employé of the H.B.Co.; died at Victoria '75, at the age of 74; a nat. of Boston. O'Reilly, 1837, a witness at S.F. Dec. O'R. (E.), 1847, farmer in S. Mateo Co. '61-78. O'Rourke (Francis), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). O'Sullivan (James), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a printer who was editor of the *Sonora Herald*; member of the constit. convention of '78; in S.F. '82.

Oakley (Chas H.), 1845, asst surg. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*. O. (Howard), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; of the 3d Donner relief. v. 540-1; owner of S.F. lots; no record after '48, but did not go to Utah. O. (Robert), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Sta B. '48. Ober (David), 1848, passp. from Hon. Obes (Ramon), 1825, Span. who came on the *Aquiles*; perhaps sent away '28-30. iii. '51-2. Obleie, 1844, doubtful name of a married foreigner. Oca (Ignacio Montes de), sentenced to presidio 1805. ii. 191. Ocampo (Francisco), 1834, Mex. of the H. & P. colony. iii. 263; at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; at Los Ang. '46-8; still at S. Juan Cap. '78. Ochiltree, 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Independence*. Odon, neophyte at S. Luis Ob., grantee of land '42. iv. 331. O., grantee of Escorpion '45. Ogen, 1828, leader of a party of H.B.Co. trappers who came to Cal. '28-30. iii. 161-2, 174; iv. 263. O. (Benj.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Brooklyn, N. Y. '66. Ogier (J. S. K.), 1848, nat. of S.C.; member of the 1st Cal. legislature '49-50. Ogle (Chas A.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Olavide (Martin), 1791, alférez with Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Olbés (Ramon), 1812, Span. friar who served for brief terms at four missions, retiring in '21. Biog. ii. 625; ment. ii. 225, 243-6, 364, 369, 387, 389-90, 394, 655. Olgin (José), settler at the Colorado riv. pueblos, killed by Ind. i. 359.

362. Olimpio, Ind. majordomo in Sutter's employ '47. Oliva (Raimundo), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32; ranchero '45. O. (Vicente Pascual), 1813, Span. friar who served at many missions, but chiefly at S. Diego, dying at S. Juan Cap. in '48. Biog. v. 623; ment. ii. 344, 357, 375, 383-4, 394, 551-2, 655; iii. 96, 619, 622, 641; iv. 422; v. 619. Olivar (Tomás), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32. Olivares (Antonio M.), at Los Ang. '46. O. (Bonifacio), at Mont. '36, age 23, wife María del Refugio; banished in '43 to Los Ang., where he took part in a revolt of '46. iv. 492, 654; v. 308. O. (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 350. O. (Francisco), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). O. (Miguel and Tomás), at Los Ang. '46. Olivas, named as having been killed at S. Buen. '38. iii. 551. O. (Cosme), settler at Los Ang. '16. ii. 350. O. (Domingo), messenger of Gen. Flores '47. v. 387. O. (Francisco and José), at S. Bern. '46. O. (Esculano), comisario de policía at S. Diego '36. iii. 616. O. (Ignacio), soldier of the S. F. comp. '28-37; his child murdered '28. iii. 191. O. (Juan), settler at Los Ang. 1800. ii. 349. O. (Juan), at Sta B. before '37, wife Clara Pico, 4 children. O. (Luis), soldier at Sta B. '32. O. (Matías), juez de campo and com. policía at S. Diego '35-6. iii. 615-16. O. (Nicolás), at Los Ang. '39. O. (Raimundo), at S. Fern., age 28, '39; grantee of S. Miguel '41.

Oliver, 1835, trapper at Suisun, perhaps of Young's party. iii. 394. O. (Jacob), 1843, at S. F., ment. in *Peterson's Diary*. O. (John), 1834, Engl., named in Mont. list of '34-5. O. (Wm), 1842 (?), doubtful name of a lumberman. iv. 341. Olivera (Antonio), at Sta B. '32-45. iii. 583, 651; alférez in '39; grantee of Casmalia, Sta B., '40. iii. 655; wife Concepcion Romero, 5 children before '37. O. (Desiderio), at Los Ang. '19-48. ii. 355; age 53 in '39. O. (Diego), b. at Sta B. about 1789, and a soldier down to about '22; ment. in explor. ii. 57, 326; alcalde at Sta B. '37-8. iii. 654, 569-70; tithe collector '39. iii. 654; juez in '40. iii. 606; grantee of Guadalupe rancho '40. iii. 677. He is said to have clung to his old Span. ways, dress, and ideas to the last, becoming rich in lands and poor again, and dying in '67. Taylor's *Discov. and Found.* contains some of his reminiscences. O. (Ignacio), corp. and sergt of the Sta B. comp. from 1781; d. 1794; i. 463, 465-6, 532, 562; wife María Ant. Félix, who died 1863; child. Lucas, Anna M., Diego, and María Estefana, wife of José V. Ortega. O. (Josefa), murdered with the Reed family at S. Miguel. v. 620. O. (Juan de Dios), at Los Ang. '46. O. (Juan María), corp. of Sta B. comp. '32; wife Serafina Leiva; at Los Ang. '46. O. (Lúcas), at Sta B. '37; wife Manuela Cota; 3 children; grantee of Jesus María rancho. iii. 655; still a Sta B. ranchero in '45. O. (Manuel D.), 1829, Portuguese at Los Ang. '36, age 36. iii. 179; grantee of land at S. Gabriel '43. iv. 637; majordomo in '45. iv. 637; in charge of the Mission '47. v. 628-9. O. (Martin), at Sauzal rancho, Mont., '36, age 56; wife Josefa Noriega; child. Juan María b. '17, Pedro '19, Nolasco '24, Lázaro '26, Agustina '21, Melchora 28, Catarina '30. iii. 679; grantee of Moro Cayucos '42. O. (Martin), at Los Ang. '39, age 25. O. (Rosafío), at Sonoma '44, age 45. O. (Tomás), at Sta B. before '37; wife María Ant. Cota, 2 children; grantee of Tepusquet '37. iii. 656; still at Sta B. '45-7. Olivier (Pierre), 1834, Frenchman of the H. & P. colony. iii. 412. In '42 he kept a drinking and billiard saloon at Mont.; settled near S. Juan; married a daughter of Canuto Boronda; and his sons lived near S. Luis Ob. in '78. Olivor (José), 1847, in S. F. letter list. Olk (Wm), 1840, Amer. trader, age 24, with passp. from U.S. Olmstead (Hiram), 1847, Co. C, Mormon Bat. (v. 469); at Ogden, Utah, '82. Olole (Chas), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Olpstay (Chas), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Olvera (Agustin), 1834, Mex. who came as a boy with his uncle, Ignacio Coronel, in the H. & P. colony. iii. 263. In '36 living with C. at Corralitos; went south in '39, and in '41 was commissioner to distribute lands at S. Juan Cap., where he was juez in '42-3. iv. 625-7. In '45 he was sec. and supl. member of the junta, being also the grantee of Mision Vieja and Cuyamaca ranchos. iv. 495, 522, 540, 621. In '46 he was sec. and member of the assembly both under Gov. Pico and Flores, being grantee of la Ciénega. v.

38, 264, 321, 627; and in '47 one of the commissioners who signed the treaty of Cahuenga. v. 404-5. After the U.S. occupation he became a lawyer, being judge of 1st instance '49, county judge '50-3, supervisor '56-7, presidential elector, and receiver in the land-office, being also claimant for Los Alamos. Don Agustin was a man of good abilities and reputation, who died at Los Ang. shortly after '74. His wife was Concepcion Argüello; one of his daughters married Charles Forbes, and another Juan Toro. His son Carlos, living at Chualar in '78, permitted me to copy from his father's papers a valuable collection of *Olvera, Doc. Hist. Cal.* O. (Diego, Guadalupe, and José), on S. Luis Ob. assessment rolls '50. O. (Diego), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. O. (Julian), 1829, Mex. convict released in '36. O. (Santiago), soldier at S.F. '37-42. O. (Secundino), soldier at Sta B. before '37.

Oman (Geo. W.), 1847, lieut Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 477; in com. of garrison at S. Luis Rey. v. 489. Ombis (Julian), 1845, doubtful name of a Frenchman in the Branciforte padron; wife Concepcion Espinosa. Oñate (Juan), 1604, conqueror of N. Mex., who descending the Colorado to its mouth must have looked upon Cal. territory. i. 68, 108. Onge (Joseph S.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Ontiveros (José), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. O. (Juan P.), at Los Ang. '37-46, grantee of S. Juan y Cajon de Sta Ana. iii. 678. O. (Patricio), encargado de justicia at Los Nietos '25. Opham (Jean), 1825, mr of the *Triton* '25-6. iii. 149.

Orámas (Cristóbal), 1786, Span. friar who served at Sta B., Purísima, and S. Gabriel, retiring in 1793. Biog. i. 664; ment. 390, 423, 425, 459, 576, 675. Orbell (James), 1837, Engl. sailor, age 24, who landed at S. Diego and engaged in trade. iv. 118. There was an order for his arrest in '40, not apparently executed. iv. 15; left in charge of Capt. Fitch's business during the latter's absence, and his accounts seemed to show a deficit of \$6,000 in '42. In '44-5 he was mr of the *Gupuzcoana*. iv. 566; being naturalized, and in Nov. '47 ill at Sauzalito. Ord (Edward O. C.), 1847, nat. of Md, and graduate of West Point in '38. He came to Cal. as 1st lieut Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 518, 520, 636. After the war he took part in several Ind. campaigns on the Pacific coast, going East by sea in '50. In the war of '61-5 he was brig.-gen. of volunteers and later in the regular army, with brevet of maj.-gen. For several years from '68 he commanded the department of the Pacific, and later that of the Texan frontier, dying at Habana in '83. O. (James L.), 1847, brother of E. O. C., who came as surgeon with Co. F, 3d U.S. artill., under contract and not belonging to the army. v. 518. He remained in Cal. as physician and farmer, settling at Sta B. and marrying the widow of Manuel Jimeno Casarin, originally Augustias de la Guerra. He was also claimant for land in Tuolumne. iv. 674; and later spent some years in Mex., holding about '82 the position of consul-general. In '74 he resided at Sta B., and in '78 was appointed attending surgeon to the U.S. troops at Ft Point, S.F., still residing in this city '84. He had one daughter, Rebecca, who in '85 lives with her mother at Salinas. Mrs O. in her *Ocurrencias de California*, a MS. dictated by her in '78, has furnished one of the most accurate and fascinating narratives in my collection. The Ords had two brothers, Pacificus and R. B., who came to Cal. after '48 and were somewhat prominent; also a sister.

Ordaz (Blas), 1820, Span. friar, b. in Castilla la Nueva 1792, who came to Mex. in 1819 and to Cal. the next year, ii. 375, 394, 328, serving at S.F. '20-1, and accompanying Argüello on his famous exped. to the north, of which he wrote a *Diario*. ii. 475-6, 595, 655. In '21-2 he was stationed at S. Miguel. ii. 620; in '23-33 at Sta Inés and Purísima. ii. 490, 529, 581-2; iii. 96, 661; in '33-8 at S. Buenaventura, being sometimes in trouble and once asking for release from his vows as a friar. iii. 257-8, 658; in '38-47 at S. Fernando. iii. 643; iv. 422, 638; v. 405; and in '47-50 at S. Gabriel, officiating for a short time also at S. Juan Cap. vi. 623, 628-9. After '48 he was the only survivor of the Fernandinos, v. 565, and died at S. Gabriel in '50. Padre Blas was a lively and good-natured man, but his fondness for women involved him occasionally in scandal and reprimand from his superiors. Orduno (Ramon), at Los Ang. '39-48. Oreña (Gaspar), Span. trader in Cal. '43 or earlier. iv.

364-5; sup. of the *Guipuzcoana* '46; a wealthy resident of Sta B. '50-85. His wife is the widow of Cesáριο Lataillade and daughter of José de la Guerra y Noriega. Oribes (Tomás), settler at Los Ang. 1798. ii. 379. Orozco, ment. in '37. iii. 54. O. (José María), supl. juez at S. Diego '43. iv. 620; also receptor in the custom-house; grantee of Quejito rancho '45. iv. 621; taking part in the war at S. Diego '46. v. 329. Orrantes (Bernabé) at Los Ang. '46. Orriz (Bernardo), Mex. soldier of the Hidalgo piquete '36. Orta (José Gabriel), Mex. convict released in '34.

Ortega (Antonio), 1834, one of the H. and P. colony who was maj. at Solano '35-6, and grantee of S. Antonio rancho in '40. iii. 354, 711, 719-20. He died at S.F. about '68. O. (Antonio), convict settler of 1798. i. 606. O. (Antonio), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37. O. (Antonio María), son of José María, member of the dip. '27-8. iii. 36-7, 41, 63; grantee of Refugio '34. iii. 655; iii. 566-7; capt. at Sta B. '39. iv. 641; proposed for sub-prefect at Sta B. '41. iv. 641, 602; juez in '46. v. 631. He was still at Refugio, for which he was one of the claimants, in '52. O. (Basilio), settled at Branciforte 1803. ii. 156. O. (Emilio Mignel), grantee of Punta de la Laguna, S. Luis Ob., '44; also cl. in '52. O. (Estévan), at Sta B. '37, wife Deogracias Ruiz, one child; collector of taxes Sta B. '46 and juez de policía '48. v. 631; still at Sta B. '50. O. (Eugenio), admin. at Purísima '40. iii. 666. O. (Eusebio), at S. Juan Cap. '35. O. (Faustino), at S. Juan '43. O. (Felipe? María), sergt of Sta B. comp. 1795, and author of a *Diario* of explor. for mission sites. i. 553; ii. 28. There is some confusion between him and José María.

Ortega (Francisco), musician of the S. F. comp. '39-42. O. (Francisco), juez de paz at S. Buen. '48. v. 634. O. (Francisco María), son of Capt. José F.; soldado distinguido 1794; elector at Sta B. '22, and memb. of the dip. '22-4. ii. 454, 462, 486, 510-11, 572. O. (Guadalupe), wife of Joseph Chapman. ii. 479. O. (Ignacio), son of Capt. José F., who prob. came with his father in '69-73; soldado distinguido of the S. Diego comp. 1792; wife Gertrudis Arce. In 1812 he discovered a silver mine near Salinas. ii, 144, 176; and from about '10 to '30 was owner of the S. Isidro rancho in the S. José region. ii. 378, 383, 594, 603-4, 654; though possibly this was not the same man. There was also an Ign. O. at Sta B. '50. O. (Isabel), prob. daughter of Ignacio, grantee of La Polka rancho, Sta Clara, '33. iii. 712. O. (José), at Sta B. before '37 with wife Dolores Quintero and 5 children; in '40 grantee of the Pismo rancho, S. Luis Ob. iii. 678; juez at S. Luis '44, '46. iv. 658-9; v. 638-9; visiting N. Helv. in '46. Maria Ant. O., cl. of Atascadero '52, was perhaps his daughter. O. (José Ant.), had a house at S.F. '38-41. v. 684; perhaps Antonio, as above. O. (José Dolores), son of José María; in '11-20 maj. at Sta B. ii. 364; his daughter Soledad (or probably his sister) marrying Luis Argüello in '19. iii. 11; at Sta B. about '32, wife Dolores Leiva and 4 children; grantee of Cañada del Corral in '41, iv. 642, and still there in '45.

Ortega (José Francisco), 1769, Mex. sergt, nat. of Guanajuato, who came with Portolá and Serra, was lieut from '73, com. of S. Diego, founder and com. of Sta B., com. of Mont., retired as brevet capt. in '95, died near Sta B. '98. He was an officer whose record was an excellent one, the author of several important records of the earlier Cal. events, and founder of one of the leading Cal. families, many of the members of which are named in this register. Biog. i. 670-3; ment. i. 122, 133-6, 140-1, 148, 153, 155, 159-60, 167, 178, 216, 225, 230-1, 236, 249-50, 252-3, 265, 303-4, 312, 315-16, 335, 372-3, 377, 441, 451, 462-3, 468, 484, 501-2, 663, 671, 678, 690; ii. 113. O. (José Joaquin), son of José María, member of the dip. '30-4. iii. 50, 246, 249-50, 275; diputado and otter-hunter '31-3. iii. 187, 189, 200, 216-18, 246, 374, 394; maj. and admin. of S. Diego '35-40. iii. 353, 499-501, 578, 590, 620, 625; in '42-3 encargado de justicia of the ranchos, elector, juez, and grantee of Pamo. iv. 361, 620-1; in '43-5 maj. at S. Luis Rey, grantee of Sta Isabel, and suplente in the assembly. iv. 540, 621, 623-4; in '46 juez de paz. v. 618-19; cl. for Pamo in '52, and still living in '63. There is some confusion between José, Joaquin, and José J., and more than one man may be referred to.

Ortega (José María), son of Capt. José F., b. 1759, who came to S. Diego a soldier in '69-73; soon made corp. of the Sta B. comp., and com. of the escolta at Purísima. i. 425; marrying María Fran. Lopez in '79. From '91 (appointed in '88) he was sergt of the Sta B. comp. i. 614, 665. About 1797 he was partially relieved from military service in order to aid his father in lifting a load of debt; perhaps retired altogether. He obtained the Refugio rancho, where, as rancho and trader, he is often mentioned down to about '20. i. 639, 641, 663, 671; ii. 28, 112, 124, 185, 236, 249, 274, 354, 663-4. His children, as named in the *Sta B. Co. Hist.*, were Martin, José Vicente, Antonio María, José Dolores, José de Jesus, Joaquin, Pilar wife of Sant. Argüello, Soledad wife of Luis Argüello, María de Jesus wife of José Ramirez, Concepcion wife of José Ant. de la Guerra, and Catarina wife of José Carrillo. O. (José María), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-22; a man of same name supervisor at Sta B. '54. O. (José R.), at S. Bern. '46. O. (Josefa), wife of José M. Amador '28. ii. 585. O. (José Vicente), son of Capt. José F.; wife Estefana Olivara; child. Luis (2), Manuel, Pedro b. '15, living '80, Rafaela wife of Daniel Hill.

Ortega (Juan), son of Capt. José F., who came in '69-75; ment. in '75 at S. Diego. i. 255; sergt of the Sta B. comp. '11-18, and comisionado at Los Ang. '18. ii. 326, 350, 361; wife Rafaela Arrellanes; child. Emigdio (married Concepcion Dominguez), María wife of Guadalupe Hernandez, Buenaventura wife of Joaq. Cota, María Ant. wife of Pedro Dejeme, and María de Jesus wife of Fern. Ticó. O. (Juan María), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 16. O. (Magdalena), Cal. claim \$20 '46-7. v. 462. O. (Manuel), at Sta B. about '32; wife Andrea Cota; 1 child; maj. at S. Simeon '39. iii. 685. O. (María Ant.), cl. for Atascadero. iv. 655. O. (María Clara), daughter of Ignacio, and wife of John Gilroy. ii. 444. O. (María Simona), widow at S.F. 1796. i. 603. O. (Mariano), ment. in newspapers as 108 years old in '73, at Agua Mansa, S. Bern. O. (Martin), alcalde at Sta B. '29. ii. 572. O. (Miguel), owner of the Vírgenes rancho, Sta B., 1790-1802. iii. 111-12, 172; at S.F. 1807. ii. 192. O. (Pedro), at Sta B. about '32; wife Lugarda Ortega; 1 child; arrested at Refugio '41. iv. 672; at S. Luis Ob. '58. O. (Quintin), son of Ignacio, b. at S. Diego 1792; ment. in '18. ii. 234; grantee of S. Isidro '33. iii. 670, 713; in '36 juez de campo. iii. 675; wife Vicenta Butron; child. Pilar b. '20, Magdalena '24, Miguel '26, Quintin '32; at S. Juan '37. iii. 512; juez de paz '46. v. 640. Ortiz (Hilario), at Corralitos, age 24, in '36. O. (Nasario), at Los Ang. '46. Orville (James), on Larkin's books '38.

Osborn (Charles), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). O. (Jeptha), 1846, in Sta Clara Val. with 6 children; at S. José '48. O. (W. B.), 1844, sailor on the *Benj. Morgan*. iv. 453. O. (Wm B.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); miner in Placer Co. '49; physician at Los Angeles '49 to '67, the date of his death. He was a famous gardener, and held the offices of postmaster and justice of the peace. Osbourne (James A.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Osburn, 1848, of McLean & O. furniture dealers at S.F. v. 678. Oseguera, in trouble 1799. i. 639. Osgood (Henry M.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. Luis Obispo '71-82, the date of his death.

Osio (Antonio María), nat. of L. Cal. and said to be of the family that was somewhat famous in very early times in connection with the gulf pearl fisheries. But for the record of offices held by him there is a remarkable lack of information about the man. He first appears as a candidate for treasurer in '27, and as in charge of the Mont. customs '28-30 as sub-comisario, and memb. of the dip. in '30-1. ii. 607; iii. 49-50, 63, 67, 73, 86, 136. In '31 he was contador in charge of the revenue at S.F., taking some slight part in the troubles with Victoria. iii. 187, 189, 376, 700. In '32-3, besides being still vocal of the dip., he was receptor of customs at Los Ang. and S. Pedro. iii. 216-17, 245-6, 377, 635, 641; still in charge of the revenues for some years later. iv. 82. In '35-7 he was a member of the Los Ang. ayunt., sometime síndico. Ment. in connection with the Apalátegui revolt and the vigilance committee, and taking an active part with the sureños against Alvarado. iii. 283, 285, 417-18, 481, 485, 487, 489, 496-8, 501-2, 506, 508-9, 516, 636. Notwithstanding his opposition to

Alvarado, the latter put him again in charge of the revenues at Mont. '38-42; and he was also in '39 vocal and sec. of the dip., partido elector, substitute member of congress, and grantee of Los Angeles Isl. in S.F. bay. iii. 584-5, 590, 672, 711; iv. 91, 96-7, 99, 210, 212, 339, 341. In '40-5 he was justice of the superior court. iii. 605; a partisan of Alvarado against Vallejo '42. iv. 282; grantee of Punta de los Reyes '43. iv. 672; and of S. José mission lands '46. v. 665; again substitute congressman '43. iv. 361; in '44 capt. of defensores, an opponent of Micheltorena, juez at S. Rafael, and of quinterna for gov. iv. 407, 409, 423, 460, 462-3, 530, 652, 676-7. In '46-7 he made a trip to Honolulu with wife and 5 children, taking no part in the troubles of those years. Soon after the change of flag he went to L. Cal., and in '58 seems to have been elected gefe político, though forced by ill health to resign. In '68 he lived at S. José del Cabo, and I have not found the date of his death, or any definite information about his family. Don Antonio María was a man of fair ability and education, and of excellent reputation for honesty. As a politician he was somewhat too cautious and timid, disposed to seek safe ground on both sides of a controversy, and in an emergency to have an urgent call to some far-away spot. In his later years he wrote a *Historia de California*, a copy of which I obtained through the kindness of John T. Doyle, the original MS. being after '80 in possession of the writer's daughter in S.F. It is a work of considerable merit, valuable as a supplement to those of Vallejo, Alvarado, and Bandini, as presenting certain events from a different point of view; but like all writings of this class, it is of very uneven quality as a record of facts. None of them, nor all combined, would be a safe guide in the absence of the original records; but with these records they all have a decided value. O. (Antonio), celador of the Mont. custom-house '42-3. iv. 339; suspended for gambling. O. (José de Jesus), 1847, in trade at S. Diego. O. (Salvador), grantee of Todos Santos, Cosumnes, and Aguas Frias ranchos '41-4. iv. 463, 670.

Osman (Thomas), 1828, Engl. blacksmith, age 21, who deserted from a Fr. whaler at Todos Santos, L. Cal., and came up to S. Diego; ordered to depart '29. Osmer (Chas H.), 1826, clerk with Beechey '26-7. iii. 121. Osorno (Pedro), 1798, convict settler. i. 606. Ossa (Vicente), sec. and regidor of the Los Ang. ayunt. '32-5. iii. 283, 635; in '38 síndico, favoring Alvarado's govt, age 30. iii. 565, 636; in '42-3 grantee of Providencia rancho. iv. 634-5; in '46 at Los Ang., and in '56 justice at Encino. Ostein, 1817, deserter from Roquefeuil's vessel at S.F. ii. 288. Ostrandner (James), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Kinderhook, N.Y., '74. Ostwald (August), 1847, Co. B, ditto; at Sac. '82. Osuna (Juan María), born in Cal. before 1800; a soldier and corporal of the S. Diego comp., and later a settler. In '30 elector, taking part in the revolution of '31. iii. 50, 201, 544; in '35 alcalde. iii. 615; in '36-45 grantee of S. Dieguito. iii. 612, 557; iv. 621; in '39 juez de paz. iii. 584, 616; in '40-3, maj. and admin. of S. Diego mission. iii. 620; iv. 371, 619, 621, 624; in '46 juez de paz. v. 618. He died about '47 at the age of 60, his widow, Juliana Lopez, being cl. for S. Dieguito. His daughter Felipa, widow of J. M. Marron, gave me her *Recuerdos* in '78, as elsewhere noted; and also a collection of her father's *Papeles Originales*. O. (José Hilario), at Los Ang. '46. O. (Leandro), perhaps son of Juan M.; took part in the fight at S. Pascual '46. v. 329, 352. O. (Miguel), settler at S. José, 1791; property destroyed by Ind. '95; alcalde in 1801. i. 683, 716; ii. 134. O. (Ramon), com. de policía at S. Diego '36; collector of tithes '39; grantee of Valle de las Viejas '46. iii. 616-17; v. 619. O. (Santiago), killed by Ind. at Pauma '46. v. 617.

Otondo (Felipe), sirviente at S. F. 1777. i. 297. Ousley (Henry) 1846 (?), settler in Napa Val., where he still lived in '68-9; perhaps 'Owsley.' Owen, 1848, of O. & Wright, liquor dealers at S.F. O. (Isaac), 1848 (?), Methodist preacher; d. S.F. '66. Owens (Alex.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). O. (Edward), 1845, immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party with 4 others of the name, perhaps brothers. iv. 572-3; v. 526. O. (Henry), 1845, ditto; went back to Or. '46. O. (James), 1845, ditto; went to Or. '46. O. (John), 1845, ditto; went to Or. O. (James), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499);



owner of S.F. lot; at S.F.'74. O. (James), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). O. (Richard), 1845, nat. of Ohio, and member of Frémont's party. iv. 583; v. 6, 24, 80. From him Owens river and lake derive their name. He served as capt. of Co. A, Cal. Bat., being in com. at S. Gabriel and somewhat prominently connected with Frémont's controversies. v. 361, 441, 445-6, returning East with F., and being present as a witness at the court-martial in Washington. v. 453. O. (Robert), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). O. (Thos), 1845, from Or. in McMahan party; prob. returned to Or. '46. iv. 572, 526. Owney, 1847, negro witness at a S. F. trial. Oxborough (C.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. Oyagüe (J. M.), 1827, doubtful name of mr of the *Huascar*. iii. 147.

Pace (James), 1847, lieut Co. E, Morm. Bat. v. 477; made an exped. against the Ind. v. 489; capt. of a hundred on the return to Utah. v. 493. P. (Wm B. and Wilson C.), 1847, servants to officers of Morm. Bat.

Pacheco (Antonio), militiaman S.F. '37; in '41 at S. José, age 32, wife María P. Soto, child. José Prudencio b. '26, José '33, Ventura '35. P. (Bartolo), Mex. soldier of S.F. comp. 1790, age 25, wife Soto, 2 children; Ind. exped. of 1801. ii. 136; inval. of the comp. '19-40; grantee of S. Ramon, Contra Costa, '33. iii. 713; at S. Mateo '35. P. (Dolores), alcalde and juez de paz at S. José '38-41, acting sub-prefect '41, and depositario '43. ii. 729-31; iv. 684, 685-6; grantee of Sta Rita in '39. iii. 713; in '43, age 45, nat. of Cal., wife Juana Pacheco (Alvizo?), child Salvador b. '36. Again alcalde, juez, and member of council in '46, and often mentioned in local annals. iv. 685; v. 8-9, 57, 105, 129, 246, 662, 664. I have much of Pacheco's official and private corresp. He died about '58, and his widow in '75 at the age of 80. P. (Francisco), at S. José '41, age 33, nat. of Cal.; wife Paula Sepúlveda, child Antonio b. '39.

Pacheco (Francisco Perez), 1819, Mex. carriage-maker who came with the artillery detachment under Ramirez. In '24, for bravery in putting down the Ind. revolt, he was promoted to brevet alférez. ii. 532, 536; being a memb. of the dip. in '27. iii. 36; in '29 com. of the custom-house guard and for a time of the post at Mont. under Solis. iii. 46-7, 50, 74, 136; depositario in '31. iii. 672; signer of the Zamorano plan as brevet lieut '32. iii. 223, 672; treasurer and grantee of a rancho '33. iii. 673, 679; com. of the guard '33-4. iii. 376, 378; regidor in '35. iii. 673; grantee of Ausaymas and S. Felipe in '36-40. iii. 711, 678; being at this time 45 years old, wife Feliciana Gonzalez, child. Jacinta b. '14 in Mex., Isidoro '20 in Cal., Juan '23, Encarnacion '27, and Isidora '30. In '37 he was arrested at S. Juan. iii. 513; his rancho was sacked by Ind. '38; in '44 he was capt. of defensores and com. at S. Juan. iv. 407, 652, 654, 662; in '46 tithe collector. v. 637. He was claimant for S. Felipe. v. 678; and also for S. Justo and S. Luis Gonzaga, becoming one of the wealthiest rancheros of Mont. county, besides being always a man of good character and much influence. His daughter, apparently the only one of his children surviving him, was the wife of Mariano Malarin. P. (Guillermo), soldier of the S.F. comp. '44, age 40.

Pacheco (Ignacio), Mex. soldier of the S. F. comp. 1790, age 30, wife Cantua, 1 child; before 1800 a settler at S. José, i. 716, where he was alcalde in 1824. ii. 605. P. (Ignacio), son of the preceding, b. at S. José 1803; soldier of the S.F. comp. from '27, and sergt '37. iii. 323, 702; grantee in '40 of S. José rancho. iii. 713; and juez de paz at S. Rafael '45-6. iv. 667; v. 669. He died on his rancho in '64. Portrait in *Marin Co. Hist.* His wife was María Loreto Duarte, and his children Salvador b. '43, Gumesindo '52, Catalina '57, Agustín F. '59, Juan F. '61, and Benjamin '63. P. (Ignacio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '28-9. P. (Jordan), 1829, Portuguese laborer from S. Blas, at Los Ang. '36, age 50. iii. 179. P. (José Reyes), soldier at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1, not killed. i. 359. P. (Juan Ign.), ment. in '48. v. 663. P. (Juan Sanchez), grantee of Arroyo de las Nueces, Contra Costa, '34. iii. 711. P. (Lorenzo), in Ind. exped. '29. iii. 111; soldier of S.F. comp. '28-30; in '41 at S. José, age 37, wife Rafaela Soto, child. Nicolás b. '37, Inés '41; juez de

policia '43. iv. 685. P. (Miguel), corporal of S.F. comp. 1790, age 36, wife Joséfa Maria Sanchez; inval. and settler at S. José 1797-1829. i. 716. P. (Pablo), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-26, corp. '27-31, sergt '32-35. iii. 701; alf. of Sta. B. comp. '36. iii. 650. P. (Rafael), convict settler 1791. i. 606. P. (Rafael), soldier of the S.F. comp. '37-40; at Sonoma '44. P. (Rafaela Soto de), grantee of S. Ramon, Contra Costa, '37. iii. 712.

Pacheco (Romualdo), 1825, Mex. sub-lieut. of engineers, nat. of Guanajuato, who came with Gov. Echeandía as aide-de-camp, serving in that capacity for 2 years, and also as sec. of the com. gen. in '26-7 at S. Diego, making several exped. to the Colorado and elsewhere, serving as substitute member of the dip., and being often named in connection with military trials. ii. 508-9, 547, 549; iii. 13-14, 36, 61, 63, 102. In '27-8 he was ayudante de plaza and acting com. at Mont., persuading the revolting troops to return to their duty, and making a survey north of the bay to Ross. iii. 40, 66, 115. At the end of '28 he was transferred to Sta B., where he acted as comandante, being promoted to lieut in '29, and being imprisoned on one occasion by the revolting troops. ii. 571-2; iii. 78-84, 99. In '30 he was also com. at Mont. for a short time, ii. 608, and was recommended for promotion to be capt. of the S.F. comp. In '31 he was granted the use of a part of Simí rancho. iii. 656; but marching with a small part of his comp. to support Gov. Victoria, was killed in the fight near Los Angeles in Dec. of the same year. iii. 205-9, 214, 374, 650. Pacheco was a brave and skilful officer, intelligent, courteous, popular, and of unblemished character; a man against whom nothing was ever said, except that some Cal. officers complained of his too rapid promotion as a newcomer. In '29 he married Ramona, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of S. Diego, being put under arrest for failure to comply with some formalities of military law. The widow married Capt. John Wilson of S. Luis Obispo, and still lives in '85. There were 2 sons b. in '30, '31, both of whom in '38 were sent to Honolulu to be educated, iv. 103, and remained there several years. Of one of them, Mariano, I have no later record than that he was a clerk for Wm H. Davis at S.F. in '43-4. The other son, Romualdo, born about a month before his father's death, after his return from the Sandw. Isl. spent some years on his mother's land in S. Luis Ob. From '53 he was almost constantly in office, holding the positions of assemblyman, state senator, county judge, county treasurer, brigadier-gen. of militia, lieut.-governor, and acting governor; being also elected to congress but not admitted. In '78-82 he was a stock-broker in S.F.; and has since lived in Mexico and Texas to '85. His wife was Mary McIntire, married in '63, and there was one surviving child in '82. In respect of official positions, Gov. Pacheco has been more prominent since '48 than any other native Californian; and his record as a citizen, in respect of character, attainments, and social standing, has been a good one.

Pacheco (Salvador), son of Ignacio, b. S. F. '34, who still lived in Marin co. '80; wife Vicenta Saiz; 4 children. P. (Salvio), soldier of Mont. comp. from about 1810, and corporal of the S. F. comp. '20-4, and perhaps to '29, being corp. of the escolta at S. José in '24. ii. 599; sec. of the S. José ayunt. '27, '29, '32, '34, and alcalde in '28. ii. 605, 730; suplente of the dip. '28-9, '35, '43. iii. '42-3, 111, 291, 293; v. 661; alcalde '32. iii. 729; in '37-44 grantee of Monte del Diablo rancho. iii. 712; iv. 672; capt. of militia '37. iii. 732; surveyor of pueblo lands '38; iii. 730; grantee of Pozitos and partido elector in '39. iii. 712, 731; juez de paz '43. iv. 685-6, 362; suplente of the superior court '45. iv. 532; sindaco '46. v. 662; accused of revolutionary intrigues '48. v. 663. In '41 he is named on the S. José padron as 48 years old, nat. of Cal., wife Juana Flores, child. Fernando b. '18, Padro Ign. '23, Salvador '24, Manuela '27, Concepcion '29. Don Salvio spent his life from '44 on the Mt Diablo rancho, on which the town of Pacheco bears his name, and died in '76 at the age of 83. P. (Silveria), owner of a house at S. José '46. v. 378. P. (Tomás), soldier of the S. F. comp. '26-32; in '34 elected regidor at S. José. iii. 730; in '37 alférez of militia. iii. 732; in '39 regidor. iii. 731; in '41 juez de paz. iv. 684; sec. of the juzgado '43. iv. 685; grantee of Potrero de los Cerritos '44. iv. 672.

Pacífico, Ind., executed at Purísima '24. Packard (Albert), 1845, nat. of R. I., trader and lawyer, who came from Mazatlan. iv. 587; trading at Mont. and S. F. '46-8; still a resident of Sta B. in '76, having been city attorney and held other local offices. P. (Henry), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 495; in '81 at Springfield, Utah. P. (P. W.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. P. (Thos), 1846, doubtful name at Sta B. Packwood (Elisha), 1848, nat. of Va, who came overl. to Or. in '45 and by sea to Cal.; a miner '48-9 and trader at Mormon Isl. and Coloma, going East '49 and returning in '50; a stock-raiser till the floods of '61-2, then went to Or., where he died in '76. A son, Parrington P., was in the mines with his father, marrying Matilda Wardle while in Cal. P. (Sam. T.), 1847, a cousin of Elisha, in Sta Clara Co. '48 and prob. the P. named at N. Helv. '47. Pacomio (José), leader of neophytes in the revolt of '24. ii. 527, 532; in '36 a carpenter at Mont., age 40, wife María Guevia (?); also com. de policía. iii. 675.

Paddock (Joseph), 1830, mr of the *Whaleman*. iii. 149. Padilla (Juan), occupant of Chupadero rancho, Mont., 1795. i. 633. P. (Juan de Dios), trader at Los Ang. '39, age 40; also called captain. iii. 637. P. (Juan Nepomuceno), Mex. barber; at S. José '43. iv. 356; in '44-5 kept a saloon at S. F., was lieut of defensores, alcalde, and grantee of Roblar de la Miseria and Tamales ranchos. iv. 666-7, 673-4. In '46 he was in com. of a party of Californians north of the bay at the time of the Bear revolt. v. 160-4, 680; in '55 a resid. of Los Ang., age 31. P. (Julian), defender of Apalétegui at Los Ang. '35. iii. 285; accused of passing counterfeit coin. iii. 674; at Los Ang. '46. P. (Macedonio), 1842, Mex. lieut in the batallón fijo '42-5, remaining in Cal. after Micheltorena's departure. iv. 289, 513; v. 41. P. (Mariano), nat. of Cal., b. about '10; at S. José '50-5. P. (Vicente), soldier of S. F. comp. '27-9; at S. José '45-71.

Padrés (José María), 1830, nat. of Puebla; in '25 lieut of engineers and sec. of the com. gen. at Loreto; acting com. and sub-gefe político after Echeandía's departure for Cal. In '30, having been promoted to lieut-col, he came to Cal. as ayudante inspector of the troops. ii. 607, 674; iii. 46, 52, 57, 190. In '31 he acted also as inspector of customs; as fiscal in the Rubio case; was the instigator of Echeandía's secularization decree; and was arbitrarily sent to Mex. by Gov. Victoria. iii. 184-5, 192-3, 197, 304-5, 376; iv. 160. In Mex. he devised the H. and P. colonization scheme, and returned to Cal. in '34 with

influence was long felt in Cal., through his teachings to the young men who later controlled the country. So well did they learn their lesson, indeed, that in colony times they turned against their teacher when he seemed to have forgotten their claims to office. Padushkin (Yakov), 1817, Russ. lieut who visited Cal. on the *Chirikof*. ii. 216, 283, 312-14, 373, 383. Paele (Pika), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. Paez (Juan), 1542, probable author of Cabrillo's *Relacion*, and perhaps one of the exped. i. 69.

Page (Hugh N.), 1844, com. of the U.S. *Levant* on the coast '44-6. iv. 567; v. 204, 224, 231. P. (Rich. L.), 1847, lieut on the U.S. *Independence*. P. (Thomas), 1847, sheriff in Sonoma dist. '47-8; cl. of the Cotate rancho '52. iv. 671. Paine (Henry), 1820, named by Michael White as his cousin who aided in building a schr at Sta B. iii. 140. Painter (Theodore), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sauzalito Oct. (v. 358). Palacio (Francisco), 1848 (?), Mex. gefe político of L. Cal. who favored the Amer. during the war, and after the treaty came to Mont., where he died in '73. Palacios (Geron. M.), 1602, capt. and cosmog. in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. P. (Lino), owner of land at Los Ang. '48. Palani (Keani), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. v. 678. Pallas (Cayetano), visiting padre at S. Diego 1791-1800. i. 655; perhaps a

policia '43. iv. 685. P. (Miguel), corporal of S.F. comp. 1790, age 36, wife Joséfa Maria Sanchez; inval. and settler at S. José 1797-1829. i. 716. P. (Pablo), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-26, corp. '27-31, sergt '32-35. iii. 701; alf. of Sta. B. comp. '36. iii. 650. P. (Rafael), convict settler 1791. i. 606. P. (Rafael), soldier of the S.F. comp. '37-40; at Sonoma '44. P. (Rafaela Soto de), grantee of S. Ramon, Contra Costa, '37. iii. 712.

Pacheco (Romualdo), 1825, Mex. sub-lieut. of engineers, nat. of Guanajuato, who came with Gov. Echeandía as aide-de-camp, serving in that capacity for 2 years, and also as sec. of the com. gen. in '26-7 at S. Diego, making several exped. to the Colorado and elsewhere, serving as substitute member of the dip., and being often named in connection with military trials. ii. 508-9, 547, 549; iii. 13-14, 36, 61, 63, 102. In '27-8 he was ayudante de plaza and acting com. at Mont., persuading the revolting troops to return to their duty, and making a survey north of the bay to Ross. iii. 40, 66, 115. At the end of '28 he was transferred to Sta B., where he acted as comandante, being promoted to lieut in '29, and being imprisoned on one occasion by the revolting troops. ii. 571-2; iii. 78-84, 99. In '30 he was also com. at Mont. for a short time, ii. 608, and was recommended for promotion to be capt. of the S.F. comp. In '31 he was granted the use of a part of Simí rancho. iii. 656; but marching with a small part of his comp. to support Gov. Victoria, was killed in the fight near Los Angeles in Dec. of the same year. iii. 205-9, 214, 374, 650. Pacheco was a brave and skilful officer, intelligent, courteous, popular, and of unblemished character; a man against whom nothing was ever said, except that some Cal. officers complained of his too rapid promotion as a newcomer. In '29 he married Ramona, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of S. Diego, being put under arrest for failure to comply with some formalities of military law. The widow married Capt. John Wilson of S. Luis Obispo, and still lives in '85. There were 2 sons b. in '30, '31, both of whom in '38 were sent to Honolulu to be educated, iv. 103, and remained there several years. Of one of them, Mariano, I have no later record than that he was a clerk for Wm H. Davis at S.F. in '43-4. The other son, Romualdo, born about a month before his father's death, after his return from the Sandw. Isl. spent some years on the *Sterling* and other vessels as supercargo's clerk, but in '48 settled on his mother's land in S. Luis Ob. From '53 he was almost constantly in office, holding the positions of assemblyman, state senator, county judge, county

Pacheco denied seat in congress '76; elected in '78 and again in '80, serving out both terms.

Pacheco (Salvador), son of Ignacio, b. S. F. '34, who still lived in Marin co. '80; wife Vicenta Saiz; 4 children. P. (Salvio), soldier of Mont. comp. from about 1810, and corporal of the S. F. comp. '20-4, and perhaps to '29, being corp. of the escolta at S. José in '24. ii. 599; sec. of the S. José ayunt. '27, '29, '32, '34, and alcalde in '28. ii. 605, 730; suplente of the dip. '28-9, '35, '43. iii. '42-3, 111, 291, 293; iv. 361; alcalde '32. iii. 729; in '37-44 grantee of Monte del Diablo rancho. iii. 712; iv. 672; capt. of militia '37. iii. 732; surveyor of pueblo lands '38; iii. 730; grantee of Pozitos and partido elector in '39. iii. 712, 731; juez de paz '43. iv. 685-6, 362; suplente of the superior court '45. iv. 532; síndico '46. v. 662; accused of revolutionary intrigues '48. v. 663. In '41 he is named on the S. José padron as 48 years old, nat. of Cal., wife Juana Flores, child. Fernando b. '18, Padro Ign. '23, Salvador '24, Manuela '27, Concepcion '29. Don Salvio spent his life from '44 on the Mt Diablo rancho, on which the town of Pacheco bears his name, and died in '76 at the age of 83. P. (Silveria), owner of a house at S. José '46. v. 378. P. (Tomás), soldier of the S. F. comp. '26-32; in '34 elected regidor at S. José. iii. 730; in '37 alférez of militia. iii. 732; in '39 regidor. iii. 731; in '41 juez de paz. iv. 684; sec. of the juzgado '43. iv. 685; grantee of Potrero de los Cerritos '44. iv. 672.

Pacífico, Ind., executed at Purísima '24. Packard (Albert), 1845, nat. of R. I., trader and lawyer, who came from Mazatlan. iv. 587; trading at Mont. and S. F. '46-8; still a resident of Sta B. in '76, having been city attorney and held other local offices. P. (Henry), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 495; in '81 at Springfield, Utah. P. (P. W.), 1848, passp. from Honolulu. P. (Thos), 1846, doubtful name at Sta B. Packwood (Elisha), 1848, nat. of Va, who came overl. to Or. in '45 and by sea to Cal.; a miner '48-9 and trader at Mormon Isl. and Coloma, going East '49 and returning in '50; a stock-raiser till the floods of '61-2, then went to Or., where he died in '76. A son, Parrington P., was in the mines with his father, marrying Matilda Wardle while in Cal. P. (Sam. T.), 1847, a cousin of Elisha, in Sta Clara Co. '48 and prob. the P. named at N. Helv. '47. Pacomio (José), leader of neophytes in the revolt of '24. ii. 527, 532; in '36 a carpenter at Mont., age 40, wife María Guevia (?); also com. de policía. iii. 675.

Paddock (Joseph), 1830, mnr of the *Whaleman*. iii. 149. Padilla (Juan), occupant of Chupadero rancho, Mont., 1795. i. 633. P. (Juan de Dios), trader at Los Ang. '39, age 40; also called captain. iii. 637. P. (Juan Nepomuceno), Mex. barber; at S. José '43. iv. 356; in '44-5 kept a saloon at S. F., was lieut of defensores, alcalde, and grantee of Roblar de la Miseria and Tamales ranchos. iv. 666-7, 673-4. In '46 he was in com. of a party of Californians north of the bay at the time of the Bear revolt. v. 160-4, 680; in '55 a resid. of Los Ang., age 31. P. (Julian), defender of Apalétegui at Los Ang. '35. iii. 285; accused of passing counterfeit coin. iii. 674; at Los Ang. '46. P. (Macedonio), 1842, Mex. lieut in the batallion fijo '42-5, remaining in Cal. after Micheltorena's departure. iv. 289, 513; v. 41. P. (Mariano), nat. of Cal., b. about '10; at S. José '50-5. P. (Vicente), soldier of S. F. comp. '27-9; at S. José '45-71.

Padrés (José María), 1830, nat. of Puebla; in '25 lieut of engineers and sec. of the com. gen. at Loreto; acting com. and sub-gefe politico after Echeandía's departure for Cal. In '30, having been promoted to lieut-col, he came to Cal. as ayudante inspector of the troops. ii. 607, 674; iii. 46, 52, 57, 190. In '31 he acted also as inspector of customs; as fiscal in the Rubio case; was the instigator of Echeandía's secularization decree; and was arbitrarily sent to Mex. by Gov. Victoria. iii. 184-5, 192-3, 197, 304-5, 376; iv. 160. In Mex. he devised the H. and P. colonization scheme, and returned to Cal. in '34 with the appointment of director of the colony in addition to his former position as inspector, which latter he soon resigned. In '35 with his associate Híjar he was sent to Mex. by Figueroa to be tried on a charge of revolutionary plots. iii. 259-69, 272-91, 383, 613, 652, 670. Nothing is known of his later career, though a man of the same name figures at Ures, Sonora, as a petty official in '44-8. Padrés was a man of remarkable energy, intelligence, and magnetism, a most radical republican in the Mexican sense of the term; and one whose influence was long felt in Cal., through his teachings to the young men who later controlled the country. So well did they learn their lesson, indeed, that in colony times they turned against their teacher when he seemed to have forgotten their claims to office. Padushkin (Yakov), 1817, Russ. lieut who visited Cal. on the *Chirikof*. ii. 216, 283, 312-14, 373, 383. Paelé (Pika), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. Paez (Juan), 1842, probable author of Cabrillo's *Relacion*, and perhaps one of the exped. i. 69.

Page (Hugh N.), 1844, com. of the U.S. *Levant* on the coast '44-6. iv. 567; v. 204, 224, 231. P. (Rich. L.), 1847, lieut on the U.S. *Independence*. P. (Thomas), 1847, sheriff in Sonoma dist. '47-8; cl. of the Cotate rancho '52. iv. 671. Paine (Henry), 1820, named by Michael White as his cousin who aided in building a schr at Sta B. iii. 140. Painter (Theodore), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sauzalito Oct. (v. 358). Palacio (Francisco), 1843 (?), Mex. gefe politico of L. Cal. who favored the Amer. during the war, and after the treaty came to Mont., where he died in '73. Palacios (Geron. M.), 1602, capt. and cosmog. in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. P. (Lino), owner of land at Los Ang. '48. Palani (Keani), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. v. 678. Pallas (Cayetano), visiting padre at S. Diego 1791-1800. i. 655; perhaps a

Dominican from L. Cal. Palma, Yuma chief, 1774-82. i. 221-2, 260-1, 355-7, 361, 370.

Palmer (Amasa), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). P. (Joel), 1848, a prominent citizen and official of Or., who came with the Or. miners and spent some months on the Yuba; author of a *Journal* of the trip overland to Or. P. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). P. (Sam. R.), 1847, owner of a Benicia lot. v. 672. P. (Zemira), 1847, servant to officer of the Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Palo (Luis), companion of Brooks in the mines '48; son of a Mex. official at Mont. (?). Palomares (Francisco), son of Cristóbal; b. at Sta B. 1808; from '33 a resid. of S. José, being juez de campo in that year. iii. 729; and juez de policía in '46. v. 662. In the padron of '41 he is named with his wife Margarita Pacheco, and child. Benedita b. '30, María de Jesus '31, Rosario '32, Cristóbal '36, and Felipe '39. In '77 at S. José he gave me a long *Memoria* of his adventures, chiefly as an Ind. fighter—all of them strictly true as is to be hoped. iv. 75-6; v. 313, 566. P. (Francisco G.), at S.F. '38-9; grantee of Corral de Tierra. iii. 711. P. (Ignacio), juez de campo at Los Ang. '34, and regidor '35. iii. 635; in '37-40 grantee of Azuza and S. José ranchos. iii. 633; regidor and a prisoner in '38. iii. 555, 566, 636. He was juez de campo '40, juez de paz '41, elector '43, capt. of defensores '44, and suplente of the assembly '45. iii. 637; iv. 361, 540, 632. In '46 he took part in a movement against Flores, being also elected alcalde. v. 332-3, 626. He was a prominent ranchero in these and in later years, dying at Pomona in '82, at the age of about 70. P. (Jorge), com. of a volunteer cavalry comp. at Los Ang. '46. v. 51. P. (José), soldier and sergt of the Sta B. comp to 1806, from '10 a settler at Los Ang. ii. 117, 349; ment. in '17-19. ii. 354, 425; in '22-4 elector and member of the 1st diputacion. ii. 454, 462, 513, 559; iii. 7; síndico '26, and fiscal in the Fitch trial '30. ii. 560; iii. 142-4. P. (José), possibly same as preceding, or his son; sec. at Los Ang. '28-30. ii. 550-1; in '37 alférez, aiding Bandini in the capture of Los Ang. iii. 519. P. (José Fran.), see P. (Francisco). P. (J. M.), capt. of Los Ang. defensores '44. iv. 407. P. (Luis), soldier at Sta B. before '37. P. (Manuel), at S. José '44.

Palou (Francisco), 1773, Span. friar who was the founder of S.F. mission in 1776, and the successor of Junípero Serra as president in '84. He retired in '85 and became guardian of S. Fernando college. He is best known as the author of the *Vida de Junípero Serra* and *Noticias de las Californias*, standard works on the early mission history. He died about 1790 in Mex. See Biog. i. 473-6; notice of his works. i. 417-20; ment. i. 122-5, 154, 165, 171, 179, 184, 193-6, 198-206, 231-6, 246-7, 254, 280, 287-93, 297, 320, 382, 385-8, 398-407, 410-11, 416-17, 455, 458, 474, 476, 657; ii. 113, 571.

Panano (Geo.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. v. 678. Panaud (Clement), 1846, Frenchman at S. Juan B. in '47, with a claim for damages by Frémont presented through the French consul. v. 615. He bought a mill in Salinas Valley from Wm Anderson, and sold it in '48 to Capt. Cooper. In '53 he was claimant for lands in Sta Clara and Mont. counties. iv. 673; v. 637. Panella (José), 1797, Span. friar who served at S. Diego, retiring in 1803. Biog. ii. 107; ment. i. 379, 382, 564, 577, 654-5; ii. 159. Panto, Ind. chief at S. Pascual, S. Diego Co., who rendered much aid to the Cal. authorities in keeping the Ind. quiet; also aiding Stockton in '46-7 with horses, etc., never paid for by the U.S. govt. His claim and that of his people to their land at S. Pascual seems, however, to have been respected by the govt and land-sharks down to about the period of his death in '73. P. (José Pedro), 1810, Span. friar whose missionary service was at S. Diego, where he died in '12, being poisoned by his neophyte cook in return for cruelty. ii. 344-5, 107, 159-60, 394. Pantoja (Francisco), regidor of Los Ang. '37. iii. 509, 636; at Sta Gertrudis rancho '39, age 43. P. (Juan), 1782, an officer on the *Princesa*, whose map of S. Diego is copied in i. 455-6, 378. P. (Matias), at S. Gabriel '46.

Pardo, 1831, said to have come from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party. iii. 387. P. (Roberto), Mex. or Ind. sergt of the Mazatlan comp., at Mont. as

early as '20; in '24 posted at Purfísima. ii. 533; in '33-4 engaged in otter-hunting (?). iii. 394. From '38 or earlier he was alférez of the Sta B. comp., being acting lieut and comandante '42-5. iii. 566, 589, 630, 651; iv. 282, 641. His wife was Candelaria Cañizares. Parish (De Witt C.), 1847, in S.F. letter list. Park (James), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.; at Cedar Val., Utah, '81.

Park (Thomas B.), 1826, nat. of Mass., and sup. of the *Harbinger* '26-8. iii. 147, 176. From '35 he was a resident of Cal., coming prob. on the *Alert*, acting as sup., or agent, of the *California* and other vessels from '36, and succeeding Alfred Robinson in charge of the Boston firm's business. iv. 101, 117; iii. 623, 657; often named in commercial records from '39. He was naturalized in '44, aiding the Californians against Micheltorena, and acting as sup. of the *Sterling* in '44-6. iv. 568. He was a man of some education and much business ability, though thought to lack the 'push' displayed by some of his rivals, being addicted to drink and neglecting his business in the later years. He died at Sta B. about '50, leaving a wife in Mass. Parker, 1840, a clergyman on the *Aleiope* for Honolulu. iv. 100; prob. B. W. Parker, a Sandw. Isl. missionary who came with a letter of introd. to Larkin. P. (Edward), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (John), 1840, Engl. deserter from the *Sulphur*, who became a lumberman at S. Antonio; at Bodega '41. P. (Lewis), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. P. (Robert), 1834, at Mont.

Parker (Robert A.), 1847, nat. of Boston, and sup. of the *Mt Vernon*, introd. by Mellus to Larkin as a 'tough customer'; owner of a S.F. lot and member of the council. v. 648. In '48 he had an adobe store on Dupont St., and from July was keeper of the City Hotel. v. 680-1; being in '49-51 keeper of the famous Parker House. In '54 he lived at Crescent City, but later went to L. Cal., dying at S. Quintin in '65 at the age of 45. His widow died in S.F. '83, age 61, leaving 5 children. P. (Wm C.), 1847, asst surg. of N.Y. Vol. v. 503, 511, 513; owner of S.F. lots. v. 654; surgeon of the S.F. guards '49; once engaged in trade, and named by Colton as owner of New York of the Pacific '49. He lived in S.F. to '76, and in Oakland till '82 or later.

Parks (David), 1848, overl. immig. bound for Or., but turned from his way by reports of gold in Cal.; mined on the Yuba, gave his name to Parks Bar, and went to N. Orleans in '49 with \$80,000 in gold-dust. His son David remained in Cal. and became a citizen of Marysville, as did John, who built the 1st hotel at M. P. (Wm), 1846, deserter from U. S. service, for whom Capt. Morrison offered \$50 reward. P. (Wm A.), 1848, in S.F. list of letters. Parmo (Luigi), 1834, Ital. sailor at Mont., age 29. Parodi (Nicolás), 1841, Ital. sailor from Salvador on the *Jóven Carolina* as part owner of the cargo.

Parr (Charles), 1846, Engl. overl. immig. with his parents, who settled at Sta Clara in '47, and in '81 still lived as a stock farmer in Almaden township, with wife T. Garcia, and 10 children. P. (Chas H.), 1846, brother of Chas, nat. of Iowa, overl. immig., who died in Sta Clara Co. '77, leaving a widow, Mary A. Kenny, and 2 children. P. (Jonathan), 1846, father of the preceding, who settled in Sta Clara Co., where he died in '67 at Los Gatos, leaving 6 children. P. (Wm J.), 1846, son of Jonathan; nat. of Ohio; farmer near S. José '47-76. Párraga (Francisco), 1803, com. of the *Concepcion*. ii. 19. Parreña (Santiago), 1810, agent for Bonaparte for N. Mex. and Cal.; prob. not in Cal. ii. 88.

Parrilla (Leon), 1793, lieut of the Monterey comp. '93-5, retired for incompetency. Biog. i. 634, 678. Parrish (Joseph), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*, acting lieut in Co. F, Stockton's battalion, '46-7. v. 385. Parron (Fernando), 1769, Span. friar, third of the missionaries to reach Cal., and founder of S. Diego mission, where he served till his retirement in '71 on account of illness. i. 120, 128, 136-8, 164, 167, 176, 178. Parrott (Enoch G.), 1846, lieut on the U.S. *Congress* '46-8, who served in the war of '61-5 as commander; as commodore was in com. at Mare Isl. '71; rear-admiral '73; and died '79 in N.Y. A nat. of N. H., b. '15. P. (John), 1845, nat. of Va, for

many years engaged in trade on the Mex. coast, and U.S. consul at Mazatlan in '45-6, rendering valuable aid to the naval officers in matters relating to the occupation of Cal. iv. 302; v. 13. His first visit to Cal. was in connection with his grand smuggling scheme which ended somewhat disastrously with the wreck of the *Star of the West*. iv. 560, 568, 587. I have many letters written by, to, and about him at that time. After the gold discovery he came with his family to S.F., where he was a shipping merchant to '59, and later a banker and capitalist down to his death in '84 at the age of 73. He was famous for his uniformly successful investments and for never taking any risks, his caution and conservatism being in marked contrast with the prevalent spirit of the times. He left a widow and several children and grandchildren. Parsons (Alonzo P.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (J. H.), 1847, perhaps ditto; not on roll. Parvin (John B.), 1847, Co. A, ditto; in Nev. '74; at Monticello, Minn., '82; in N.Y. '84.

Pascal (John H.), 1848, mate of the *Rhone*; went to the mines, and later settled on a farm near Ione City, where he died in '72. Pascual (Juan), 1602, piloto in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. P. (Mateo José), 1818, negro of Bouchard's exped.; remained in Cal. ii. 237, 241, 393. Pask (Francis G.), 1847, artificer in Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). Pasos (Manuel de Dios), 1822-4, Portuguese nat. of Brazil, who in '29 lived in the Mont. dist, age 23, single, and a resid. since '24; in '36 at Sta B., a catholic hunter of 'medium' character; in '45 at Los Ang., naturalized, and 23 years a resident. ii. 478. Pastor (Ignacio), grantee of Milpitas '38. iii. 677.

Paterna (Antonio), 1771, Span. friar who served at S. Gabriel, S. Luis Ob., and Sta B., where he died in '93. Biog. i. 672; ment. i. 173, 176, 178, 181, 189, 193-6, 223, 299, 388, 411, 423, 469, 576. Patricio, a leader of the neophyte revolt '24. ii. 527. Patron (Felipe), soldier of S. F. comp. '39-42. Patry (Peter), 1845, at S. José according to testimony in later litigation.

Patterson, 1846, of P. & Foster who had a Cal. claim of \$50 (v. 462); also a P. ment. at Mont. '48; and one in Ione Valley. P. (Mrs Christina), 1846, overl. immig. whose husband died on the journey; at N. Helv. and in S. Joaq. Val. '47; married Ed. Robinson, and was still living in '78. P. (F. E.), 1846, at S. Diego. P. (G.), 1848, passp. from Hon. P. (Geo.), 1840, Irish sailor who left the *Columbia* at S. F., worked in the redwoods, and in '44 entered Sutter's employ. iv. 120; apparently the man named in *Yuba Co. Hist.* as having occupied a rancho on the Yuba in '45-8; mining in '48-9; later a resid. of S.F., where in '72 he related for me his *Adventures*. P. (Mrs Isabella), 1844, overl. immig. of the Stevens party with several children, being the daughter of Hitchcock of the same party. iv. 445. In '45 she is named in the Branciforte padron as a widow, age 35; child. Isaac b. '31, Tedra (?) '32, Margaret '33, and Helen '38. A daughter, Mary, was married in Aug. '45 by Larkin to James Williams. iv. 587. P. (John Alex.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in the mines '48, and later kept a saloon at S.F. acc. to *Swan*; in '49 treasurer of the Regulators, elected to the const. convention, and to the legislature. *Annals of S.F.*; in '50 at S. José. *Swan* says he died about this time. P. (John W.), 1823, nat. of Mass.; resid. of S.F. '67; died at S.F. '79 at the age of 73; arr. '23 acc. to Soc. Cal. Pion. rolls and the *Alta* of '67; perhaps a sailor who touched the coast at the date named and came back later. P. (Nath. G.), 1846, nat. of Tenn., and overl. immig.; served in Cal. Bat. '46-7 (v. 358); miner in '48; in '50 kept a stable at Stockton; finally settled at Livermore, where he lived in '82 with wife Kate Simpson and 2 children Chas T. and Susan (Mrs Davis). *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 959. P. (Wm), 1846, saloon-keeper with Thos Smith at S.F. '46-8. v. 685.

Pattie (James Ohio), 1828, a young Kentuckian trapper from N. Mex., who spent over a year in Cal., part of the time in jail at S. Diego, and had his *Personal Narrative* of adventures published a few years later. See iii. 162-72; ii. 543, 548, 551, 556, 567, 611, 616, 651; iii. 74, 82-3, 134, 139, 171; iv. 263. I have an autog. letter written by P. in Mex. '30, on his way from Cal.; and he is said to have revisited S. Diego after '50. P. (Sylvester), 1828, father of James O., who died in prison at S. Diego. iii. 162-5, 178. Patti-



son (T.), 1841, mid. on the U.S. *St Louis*. Patton (A. Gwinn), 1841, overland immig. of the Bartleson party, who went back to Mo. in '42. iv. 270, 273, 342. P. (David), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247).

Paty (Henry), 1837, nat. of Mass. and merchant at Hon. from '33, of the firm Henry Paty & Co. I have his letters from '34, and he visited Boston in '34-5. In '37 he came to Cal. to sell the *Clarion*, which became the *California*. iii. 531; iv. 101, 106, 117-18. In '38-40 he came again on the *Don Quixote*, owned by his firm, commanding also the *Morse* and perhaps the *Ninfa* in '39-40. iv. 103, 105. In '41 on the way from Valparaiso to Hon. he became demented on account of the ravages of small-pox on board, and cut his own throat with a razor. The firm, after his death, consisted of his brothers John and Wm, and Eli Southworth. P. (John), 1837, brother of Henry, who came on the Haw. schr *Iolani*. iv. 104, 117-18. In '38-48 he made one or more trips each year between Cal. and Hon. as master of the *Don Quixote*, and his name often appears in commercial records, many of his original letters being in my possession. iii. 570; iv. 25, 103, 314, 375, 512, 559, 565; v. 268, 577, 579, 681, 683. Capt. P. owned land at S.F., and his firm of P. & McKinley kept a store there in '43-5; he rendered occasional aid to the govt, especially in carrying away Micheltorena and his cholos; he was often engaged in smuggling operations, but was known to everybody and liked by all. His wife Mary and daughter came to Cal. occasionally from '42. From '46 he was senior captain, or a kind of commodore, in the Hawaiian navy. After '48 Capt. P. continued his voyages, celebrating in '65 or '66 the 100th trip between Cal. and the Islands; and he died at his Hawaiian home in '68 at the age of 61. His widow visited S. Diego about '80, one of her daughters being the wife of Lieut Benson, U.S.A., and another the wife of a lieut in the navy, living at Vallejo. Capt. Paty was famous for his skill and good luck as a navigator; and few in this list have left so enviable a reputation for business integrity and kindness of heart.

Paul (John A.), 1848 (?), German broker who committed suicide at Oakland in '83. Paulding (Charles), 1833, at Sta B. P. (Joseph), 1832, nat. of Md, trapper and cabinet-maker, who came from N. Mex. in the winter of '32-3, iii. 388, 408, and distinguished himself by making the 1st two billiard-tables in Cal. He was still at Los Ang. in '35, complaining of unjust imprisonment by the alcalde. He went to N. Mex., but returned during the flush times of '48-52, and after a residence of some years in Sonora returned finally to Los Ang., where he died in '60 at the age of 50; perhaps his name should be written 'Pawlding.' Paulet (Lord Geo.), 1843, com. of H. B. M. S. *Carysfort*. iv. 564. Paulina (H.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Payeras (Mariano), 1796, Span. friar who served chiefly at Purísima, being also president or prefect of the missionaries from 1815 to his death in '22. One of the ablest and most prominent of the Fernandinos. Biog. ii. 489-90; ment. i. 500, 577, 686; ii. 106-7, 123-4, 152, 159, 235-6, 255, 238, 265, 297, 316, 328, 330-2, 335, 338, 351, 366, 394, 397-412, 414, 416, 418, 431-8, 442, 451-2, 458-9, 461, 463-5, 479-80, 496, 562, 571, 580, 587, 591, 597, 631, 643, 655, 657; iii. 11. Paymer (Phil.), 1845, at Sutter's Fort. Payne (R. K.), 1845, immig. from Or. in the McMahon-Clyman party. In the same party was a widow Payne—daughter of Owen Sumner, with 3 children—and the two were married at Sutter's Fort in Feb. '46, prob. returning to Or. or to the East a little later in the year. iv. 572; v. 526. Payson (Sam.), 1878, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Peace (James), 1838 (?), nat. of the Orkney Isl., of Scotch and Danish parentage, who in '75-84—and finally in the *S. F. Bulletin* of July 18, '85—claims to have deserted from the H. B. Co.'s ship *Nereid* at S.F. in '18. This vessel came to the N.W. coast in '36, and to Cal. for the 1st time in '38, which I have little doubt was the date of P.'s arrival. The 1st definite record of him is when he was exiled to S Blas in '40 and came back in '41. iv. 18, 33, 119. That he is not heard of in '38-9 is natural enough, and indeed, Brown and Weeks do mention him vaguely about those years; but that he could have lived here in '18-39 without a trace in the records is very unlikely, especially if, as he says,

he married a Valencia in '35, to say nothing of the fact that if he had had a native wife he would not have been exiled. He worked as a lumberman and mechanic, and is named in the S.F. padron of '44 as a Scotchman, age 45. For about 30 years, from '47-8, he lived on a farm at Halfmoon Bay; but since '78 has navigated S.F. bay in a sloop, earning a living by catching fish and clams for the S. Mateo Co. market down to '85. Peacock (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). Peale (T. R.), 1841, naturalist in the U. S. ex. ex. iv. 241-3.

Pearce (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons. v. 341; nat. of Ky, b. '22. After his discharge he became a trader at Stockton and Sonoma in '49, also lobbyist in the 1st legislature; miner and trader in the northern counties '50-1; deputy sheriff at Sonoma '53-5; and from '55 a lawyer at Petaluma, being state senator in '63-7. He married Coulter Brown, and was still living in '80 with 3 children—prob. also in '85. Portrait in *Sonoma Co. Hist.*, 48; also biog. sketch, including his recollections of S. Pascual in *Id.* 580-5. P. (Wm), 1844, mate on the *Sterling*, in care of the consul; d. at Mont. '45. Peard (Geo.), 1826, lieutenant on H. B. M. S. *Blossom*. iii. 121. Pearl (Joseph), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Pearsall (Sam. W.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Moquelumne Hill '82. Pearse (John), 1824, carpenter on the *Rover*. Pearson (David C.), 1848, at Benicia. P. (Ephraim), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). P. (Geo.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). P. (John B.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). P. (J. W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. P. (Robert H.), 1848 (?), nat. of Me, who brought the *Oregon* to Cal., and commanded many steamers down to '64; d. at S.F. '68, age 46. P. (W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. P. (W. S.), 1848, at Benicia. Pease (Sam.), 1826, sailor on the *Rover*. Peasley (Nesmith A.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '51.

Peck (Chas L.), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Mont. '54. P. (Chauncey L.), 1847, corp. Co. B, ditto. P. (Ed. M.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '82. P. (Isaac), 1847, Co. C, ditto; reën. P. (Sherman), 1833, trader at Hon. who visited Cal. in '33-5 as sup. of the *Volunteer* and other vessels, representing J. C. Jones. I have much of his corresp. with Cal. traders '34-8, and he may have visited Cal. on other occasions. P. (Thorit), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. as corporal. Peckham (R. F.), 1846, nat. of R. I., deserting from the whaler *Cabinet* at S.F. He worked as lumberman, soldier, farmer, clerk, miner, carpenter, and trader, changing his occupation and residence half a dozen times a year—but finding time to marry and study law—until '51, from which time to '70 he practised law at Sta Cruz and S. José, serving also as district attorney and county judge. In later years he established a woollen mill at S. José, where he still lived in '81 with wife Ann Smith, and 9 children. Portrait in *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 80.

Pedraza, deserter from a galleon 1791. i. 484. Pedro y Gil (Rafael), 1774, Span. guarda-almacen at S. Diego '74-81. Biog. i. 451; ment. i. 227, 253. Pedorena (Miguel), 1837, Span. sup. of the S. Amer. brigs *Delmira* and *Juan José* '37-40, being also agent for McCall & Co. of Lima. iv. 103-4; iii. 727; also on the coast '42-3; owner of S.F. lots '45-6. iv. 669; v. 684; had a claim against the govt for \$3,169; declined an appointment to present charges against Micheltorena. iv. 522. From '45 his home was at S. Diego, where he married María Ant. Estudillo, being the grantee of S. Jacinto Nuevo in '46, and his wife of El Cajon in '45. v. 619; iv. 620-1. He strongly favored the cause of the U. S. in '46-7, acting as juez de paz, as Stockton's aide, with rank of capt. in the Cal. Bat., and in '47-8 as collector of customs. v. 286, 329, 360, 385, 572, 575, 618-19. In '49 he represented S. Diego in the constit. convention, being one of the most popular and influential members of the Spanish race. He died in '50, leaving a son, Miguel, and two daughters, Elena and Isabel, who inherited his large estate, and are still living, I think, in '85. Don Miguel was of a good Span. family, one of his brothers holding a high official position at Madrid; and he was himself an intelligent, scholarly man, of excellent character, who by his courteous affability made friends of all who knew him. Peed (John), 1846, sailmaker U. S. N., and acting capt. Co. G,

Stockton's naval battalion '46-7; prob. 'Reed.' Peguero (Alonso Estévan), 1602, capt. in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. P. (Mariano), sent to Mex. for complicity in the Solis revolt '29-30. iii. 68-71, 85.

Peirce (Henry Augustus), 1828, nat. of Mass., b. 1803, who went to Honolulu in '25, and thence on the same vessel, the *Griffon*, com. by his brother, to the N. W. coast as clerk, touching at S. F. on the return in the autumn of '28. iii. 178. From that time for 14 years he was a trader at Honolulu, being a member of the firm P. & Brewer. Some of his original letters and much of the firm's corresp. are in my possession. Meanwhile he made many voyages as master to China, Kamchatka, and S. America. In '37 he went on the *Peru* from N. Y. to Honolulu, and returned via Lima and overland to Buenos Aires. In '38 he married Susan R. Thompson, whose brother Joseph P. is named in this register. In '39 he went to the Islands as part owner of the *Morse*, and in '41-2 came again to Cal. as mr and owner of the *Maryland*, going from Cal. to Mazatlan and thence overland to Vera Cruz. I have his original *Journals* of voyages in '39-42, including the visit to Cal. iv. 209, 224-5, 235, 250, 300, 348-9, 567, 640, 665. Details of Capt. P.'s subsequent adventures are too complicated for presentation here, but hardly one of the pioneers registered in this list has had so varied an experience. In '42-9 he was a Boston merchant trading with Pacific ports; and in '49 revisited Cal. on the *Montreal*, making extensive and unfortunate purchases of land at Sanzalito and the Islands, and in '50-61 resuming his business at Boston, which was nearly ruined by the war of '61-5. Most of his remaining wealth was lost in a Miss. cotton plantation in '66-7; and in '69 Peirce was made U. S. minister at the Hawaiian Isl., making the trip by rail to S. F. He held this position till '77, and after a brief term as Hawaiian minister of foreign affairs he came in '78 to S. F., where he has since resided down to '85, being in a sense the oldest living pioneer. Besides the journal mentioned, I have several MS. contributions from Mr P. named in my list of authorities. Portrait in *Contemp. Biog.*, ii. 180. His wife resides in Mass. since '70; he has a son and daughter; and is a great-grandfather. (Capt. Peirce died a few days after the above was written, in July '85.) P. (Hardy), 1838, brother of Henry A., who, being mate on a Hon. vessel, died suddenly at Sta B., age 23. iv. 119, 224. P. (Marcus T.), 1828, brother of Henry A., and mr of the *Griffon*. iii. 147. P. (Wm), 1842, mate of the *Sterling* '42-4; died at Mont. '45. iv. 453.

Pelham (Matthew), 1834, a Dane at Mont. iii. 412. Pell (E. Ward), 1846, one of the Mormon colony, with wife and 2 daughters. v. 546; an elder and counsellor, but excommunicated on the voyage. He lived with Robert Ridley in '46. v. 678; and in '47 he was sheriff and inspector of hides and tallow, owning a S. F. lot. v. 648. He still lived to testify in land cases in '65. His daughter Hettie C. married John H. Brown in '46, soon leaving him and becoming apparently Mrs Green. The other daughter is mentioned as the wife of Ed Cohea. Pellan (Antonio), neophyte alcade at S. Diego 1799. i. 655.

Peña (Antonio), 1825, Span. artilleryman, age 50 in '28; prob. sent to Mex. in '30. iii. 51, 85. P. (Antonio), soldier of S. F. comp. '35, sergt '36, alf. '37. iii. 702. P. (Cosme), 1834, Mex. lawyer who came with the H. and P. colony with an appointment as asesor; prominent in Alvarado's revolt of '36; subsequently govt sec., and appointed prefect of the southern district in '39, but not approved in Mex. He left Cal. soon after '39. *Biog.* iii. 594; ment. iii. 267, 285, 415, 440, 452, 461, 469, 475, 487, 523-5, 585-9, 594, 639-40, 670, 675; iv. 72. He left 2 daughters in Cal., Cármen b. '24, and Cesaria '28. P. (Demetrio), 1840, son of Juan Felipe, with whom he came from N. Mex.; a settler in Solano Co. '41-79; wife Inés Berreyesa, and 6 surviving children in '79. P. (Eustaquio), soldier at Sta B. about '32. P. (Francisco), soldier of the 1st exped. 1769-74; ment. '75-6; killed at the Colorado pueblos '81. i. 250, 303-4, 363. P. (Gerardo), soldier of the 1st exped. '69-74. P. (José), artilleryman and teacher at S. F. '22, elector '30, teacher at Sta Clara '37-41, owner of a S. F. lot '39, grantee of Rincon de S. Francisquito '41, retired soldier as teniente de premio from '44. Possibly more than one of the name. ii. 584, 591; iii. 50, 705, 728; iv. 408, 672, 682. In '41 he is named as a Mex. teacher, age

64, in the S. José padron. His wife was Gertrudis Lorenzana, age 56; she died in '65 at the reputed age of 107 (really 80). P. (José Ant.), soldier of the 1st exped. '69-70; of the S. Juan Cap. guard '76. i. 303. P. (José German), grantee of Tzabaco rancho, Sonoma, '43; his heirs were claimants. iv. 674.

Peña (Juan Felipe), 1840, N. Mex. immigrant with wife and 6 children, who with Vaca settled in Solano Co. '41, and was the grantee of the Putah rancho in '43. iv. 672. He died in '63 at Laguna Val., age 73. P. (Luis), soldier of the 1st exped. '59-74; at Simí rancho 1802. ii. 111. P. (Manuel), soldier of the S.F. comp. '28-34; ment. in '29. iii. 111; in '41 at S. José, age 36, wife Guadalupe Mesa, child. Dolores b. '28, Inés '31, Cármen '32, Encarnacion '33, Hilaria '34, Rosario '38, Paulino '40. P. (Narciso Ant.), juez at Sta Clara '43. iv. 683, 685. P. (Ricardo), land-owner at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626. P. (Romualdo), musician of S.F. comp. '39. P. (Tomás), 1772, Spanish friar who founded and served long at Sta Clara, retiring in '94, holding later the office of guardian at S. Fernando college, and dying in 1806. Biog. i. 722-3; ment. i. 189, 195-6, 227, 289, 291-2, 295, 297, 304-5, 351, 388, 401-3, 474, 476, 484, 496, 511, 576, 578, 581, 631, 720; ii. 166. Peña, see also 'Piña.' Penaud, see 'Panaud.'

Pendleton, 1844, mr of the *Benj. Morgan*. P. (Geo. A.), 1847, lieut Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. In Tuolumne Co. '49-54; d. in '71 at S. Diego, where he had been county clerk for 14 years. Penhallow (Dav. P.) 1837, mr of the *Alert* '37-9. iv. 68, 101; may have visited Cal. earlier as mate or sup., since on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. '22 is the date of his arrival. In '47 he writes from Honolulu. Pennie (A.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Penny (Moses H.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); went to S.C. '50. Penrose (Geo. F.), 1847, lieut Co. A, N.Y. Vol. v. 503, 511; also quartermaster; d. Mont. after '50. Peoples (Geo.), 1847, sailor on the *Ohio*; later a circus-rider; d. in Texas '67. P. (John H.), 1848, chief of a party for relief of snowed-in immig. from Or.; drowned later. Peotrowski (R. K.), 1844, doubtful date; perhaps '54; d. in France '83. Newspapers. Pepper (Thos), 1833, said to have been at S. José. *Hall*; *Sta Clara Co. Hist. Atlas*; doubtful. iii. 409. Pera (Alexis), 1844, of Frémont's party; did not reach Cal. iv. 437.

Peralta (Antonio María), son of Luis; in '35 at S. Mateo; in '37 alf. of militia at S.F., also elector. iii. 701, 705; in '41 named in the S. José padron (living at S. Antonio rancho), age 39, wife María Ant. García, child. Antonia María b. '32, Guadalupe '33, Fernando '34, Rita '37, Crisanto '38, Inés '40; in '46 juez of the contra costa. v. 662. In '52 he was the claimant with his 3 brothers for S. Antonio. P. (Domingo), son of Luis; in '27 sindaco at S. José. ii. 605; in '33 grantee of Cañada del Corte de Madera, Sta Clara. iii. 711; for which, as for S. Ramon and his share of S. Antonio, he was claimant. iii. 713. In '41 named in S. José padron, age 47, wife — García, child. Angela b. '25, Juan '24, María Ant. '29, Francisca, '36, Ramon '38, Loreto (?) '39. His residence was at Temescal on the S. Antonio rancho. P. (Felipe), at Los Ang. '46. P. (Francisco), soldier of the S. F. comp. '38-9. P. (Gabriel), Mex. corporal of the S.F. comp., at Sta Clara and S. José; an inválido settler at S. José from '90. i. 297, 306, 312, 478. His wife was Francisca J. Valenzuela, and his daughter Gertrudis (i. 312) married Nicolás Berreyesa in '79. P. (Ignacio), son of Luis b. 1791; corp. of S.F. comp. '19-29; elector at S.F. '27, '35, '43. ii. 592; iii. 577, 704; iv. 361; juez of contra costa '39, '41. iii. 705; iv. 684; in '43 supl. of the junta. iv. 361. Named in the S. José padron '41, age 51; wife Rafaela Sanchez, child. Francisco b. '22, Miguel '25, Joaquin '27, Luis M. '31, José de Jesus '33, Juan '35, Gabriel '39, Rafael '40, Lodrivina (?) '29, María Ant. '37. He was claimant for a part of S. Antonio in '53. P. (José), at S. José '17. ii. 425; at S. Mateo '35; of S.F. militia '37; murdered '38. iii. 705. P. (Juan), named in '46. v. 162. P. (Juan José), at S. José 1783. i. 350; inválido at Branciforte '99; comisionado 1811. ii. 390. P. (Juan P.), at Los Ang. '39, age 31.

Peralta (Luis), nat. of Sonora, who probably came as a boy with Anza's exped. of 1776, enlisting in 1782, being a corp. of the S.F. comp. from '91 or earlier, and in com. of the S. José mission guard in 1798-1800. i. 494-5, 556,

508, 716. From 1801 he was a sergt, taking part in several exped. against the Ind., and from 1807 comisionado in charge of S. José pueblo. He showed good qualities as a soldier, and was several times recommended for promotion to aif., but failed to secure it. ii. 35, 126, 132, 134, 138, 370, 378, 584, 604. His wife was María Loreto Alviso, and the birth of a son Ignacio is recorded in 1791. In 1820 he obtained a grant of the S. Antonio rancho, including the sites of the later Oakland and Alameda, which was occupied by his sons perhaps before '25, the rancho buildings—the first erected in Alameda county except at mission S. José—being at S. Antonio, later known as Brooklyn and East Oakland. ii. 375, 594, 664, 712. Peralta retained his position as comisionado till 1822, and his place on the comp. rolls as active sergt to '26, and as inválido to '41; meanwhile continuing to live at S. José and serving as elector, treasurer, and perhaps jaez in '30-3. ii. 606; iii. 50, 729. In '41 he appears on the padron as 87 years old, his daughters Josefa and Guadalupe—aged 46 and 23—living with him. Other daughters were Teodora—grantee of Buacochoa, Marin '46, v. 670—and Trinidad. In '42 he divided his S. Antonio rancho between his sons Antonio M., Ignacio, Vicente, and Domingo, and died in '51 at the age of 97. The great value of the lands granted to Peralta, the claim that his daughters were entitled to a share of the property, the alleged insanity of Don Luis at the time of making his will, and various rascalities practised by the land-sharks in later years on some of the heirs, gave rise to complicated litigation which can hardly be regarded as at an end in '85. P. (Miguel), militiaman at S.F. '37. P. (Nicolás N.), at Sta Ana rancho, Los Ang. '29, age 38. The Santiago de Sta Ana rancho had been granted to a Peralta with Yorba in 1809. ii. 112, 172. P. (Pedro), soldier of the S. F. comp. 1785, married a daughter of Lieut Grijalva. ii. 104; corp. of the escolta at Sta Cruz 1797-1800; invál. corp. on the comp. rolls 1819-32. P. (Sebastian), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-22; in '33 regidor at S. José, making an exped. against the Ind. iii. 359, 390, 394, 729; in '40 grantee of Rinconada de los Gatos and maj. at Sta Clara. iii. 712, 728; in '41 a widower, age 48; in '46 quarrel with Frémont. v. 8, 9. P. (Vicente), son of Luis, whose home was at Temescal on the subdivision of his father's rancho; sergt of militia at S.F. '37; in '41 age 29, wife Encarnacion Galindo, child Guadalupe. In '46 he was one of the Bears' prisoners at Sutter's Fort. v. 124, 128, 298. Percival (John), 1845 (?), com. of the U.S. *Constitution*. iv. 564. Perdu (Joseph L.), 1846, one of the Chino prisoners wounded. v. 313-14; at Mont. '47; Cal. claim \$1,305 (v. 462). Pereira (Joaquin), 1826, Portuguese age 20, on the *Jóven Angustias* stranded at Sta B. iii. 176; a vaquero in '36 and '40, when he figured as the revealer of a political plot. iii. 606.

Perez (Cornelio), son of José María, b. at Sta Cruz '11; juez de campo '42. iv. 663, and perhaps in 33; in '45 on the Branciforte padron, wife Rosario Pinto, child. José Ramon b. '37, Celedonia '39, María '41, Juan de Dios '42, Benigna '43. In '77, still at Sta Cruz, he dictated for me a brief *Memoria* chiefly relating to Ind. troubles in early times. P. (Cruz), Mex. convict released in '33. P. (Domingo), at the rancho nacional, Salinas, '36, age 27, wife Fermína Espinosa; claimant for Los Gatos '52. P. (Eulalia), nat. of Loreto, long a resid. of S. Gabriel, and famous for her reputed great age—140 years—at the time of her death in '78. The evidence respecting her age is too complicated for presentment in detail here; but 30 years at least of the reputed 140 rest on the incorrect assumption that she came with the 1st exped. in 1769. She really came with her husband, Antonio Guillen, a soldier of the S. Diego comp., about 1800, Guillen's name first appearing in 1803. If, as she states, she was married at 15, and her oldest child, Petra, was 11 years old on arrival at S. Diego, she was less than 30 years old in 1800. In the Loreto archives, which exist only in fragments, I have found no record of her birth; but her brother Mariano, son of Diego and Rosalía—whom she names as her parents—was baptized in 1768 and buried in 1777. The S. Diego mission records show the birth of two daughters and the burial of a son in 1810-12. There is some circumstantial confirmation of my supposition that her age was less than 30 in 1800, and therefore less than 108 at her death, and there

are numerous inconsistencies in the evidence adduced in support of her great age; 104 is a more accurate figure than 140 for her age in '78. Doña Eulalia was well known as a nurse and midwife at S. Gabriel; had a second husband, Juan Mariné, for a few years from '32; and in the later years was an object of great interest to visitors on account of her age. Mentioned ii. 13, 356, 543; iii. 143, 209. I met her in '74, and in '77 she dictated a narrative of some 30 pages, *Una Vieja y Sus Recuerdos*, full of interesting items. Two of the old woman's daughters lived with her at S. Gabriel in '77, one of them Rosario, b. '14, the wife of Michael White, a pioneer of '29. Her son, Isidoro Guillen, died at Purisima about '64, and her daughter Petra at Los Ang. about '44.

Perez (Francisco), juez de policia at S. José '44. iv. 685. P. (José), regidor at Los Ang. '31-2; iii. 196, 218; suplente of the dip. '33. iii. 246; alcalde '34. iii. 635, 637. One of the vigilantes, and taking part in the sectional troubles '36-7. iii. 432, 495; 2d alcalde '38. iii. 636; grantee of S. Pascual '40. iii. 634; mentioned in '45. iv. 664. P. (Jacinto), at S. Bern. '46, age 24. P. (José Bern. de Jesus), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who served at Sta Clara and as sec. to Prefect García Diego, disappearing from the Cal. records after '35; but in '42 guardian of the college at Zacatecas. iii. 319, 350; iv. 332. P. (José C.), should be Juan C. iii. 645. P. (José María), Mex. settler 1798. i. 606; in '24 at Branciforte. ii. 627; in '28, wife Margarita Rodriguez, child. Cornelio, Juan, Anita, Rafaela, Ramona, Simon, and Rufino. v. 627. P. (José María), in revolt at Sta B. '29. iii. 78. P. (José María), 1842, cornet in the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289. P. (Juan), 1769, com. of the *S. Antonio* in the 1st expd. to Cal. '69-71; in '74-5 com. of the *Santiago*. i. 116, 121, 126-7, 129-30, 136, 167-9, 172, 178, 208, 219, 224, 241, 244. P. (Juan), son of José M., b. '13; a soldier of the S.F. comp. '31-4; at Branciforte '45, wife María Ant. Armas, child. José Ant. b. '36, Louisa '37, Ascension '41, Felicidad '44. In '77, still at Sta Cruz, he dictated for me his *Recuerdos*. P. (Juan Crispin), part owner of the Sta Gertrudis rancho, Los Ang., '21-30, and aux. alcalde there '31-6. ii. 565, 635; in '35 grantee of Paso de Bartolo. iii. 633; in '41-5 maj. S. Gabriel. iv. 636-7; in '46 at Los Ang.; age 49 in '39. P. (Manuel Ant.), at S. Gabriel '39, age 42. P. (Marcos), at Los Ang. '46. P. (Pedro), settler at S.F. 1777. i. 297; at Los Ang. 1805. ii. 349; another Pedro, prob. son of the 1st, was at Los Ang. '39, age 42; also in '46. Perez del Campo (José), 1825, Mex. alférez. iii. 15. P. Fernandez (José), 1792, alférez of the S.F. comp. 1792-7, being also habilitado and acting com. '94-6. i. 680, 471, 629, 642-3, 705.

Perkey (J. D.), 1845, Amer. saddler from Or. in the McMahan party. iv. 572, 587. He entered Sutter's service and is often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8; summoned as a juryman for the trial of B. K. Thompson Feb. '48. Called also Purky, Parky, and Perkins. Perkins (Chas), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (John G.), 1848, passp. from Hon. P. (Rufus) 1828, sup. of the *Franklin*. iii. 133, 147, 167. Per Lec (Theron R.), 1847, lieutenant Co. K, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; in '48 a lawyer at S.F., and president of the guards; in '49 justice of the peace and editor of the *Placer Times*; in N.Y. '79-80; Baltimore '83. Perrin (Chas), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). P. (James), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Perrot (Baptiste), 1846, teamster with Kearny from N. Mex. v. 337.

Perry, 1844, mr of the *Eagle*. iv. 565. P., 1845, at N. Helv. '45-6; also Mrs P. v. 511. P. (Alex.), 1847, surgeon N.Y. Vol. v. 503, 511, 513; owner of S.F. lots '48; in N.Y. city '74-82. P. (Cornelius), 1845, doubtful name in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 495. P. (Elijah), 1840, one of the Graham exiles, not known to have returned. iv. 18. P. (John), 1838, Amer. from Realejo, Nic., where he had a family; came on the *Fearnaught* and lived a year or two with Spear at S.F. iii. 709; iv. 119. Acc. to Wm H. Davis, Perry became a Mex. citizen and got a grant of the lot where Spear built his store for the purpose of deeding it to S., going away with the intention of returning with his family, but dying at Realejo in '40; still there was a John P. at Mont. in '44 awaiting a passage to Hon. P. (L.W.), 1848, kept a paint shop at S.F. v. 684. P. (Moses W.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Los Ang.

'71-6; at Tucson, Ariz. '82. P. (O. H.), 1841, lieutenant in U.S. ex. ex. iv. 241. P. (Peter), 1844, Hawaiian in Larkin's service at Mont. P. (Wm), 1848, passp. from Hon. Persons (Ebenezer), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's service at the time of the gold discovery; often called Elijah F. P. (Harmon D.), 1847, Co. B, ditto. Pesinger (J. H.), 1847, on the *Henry* at S.F. from Or.

Pet, 1837, in the Willamette cattle exped. iv. 85. Petch (Robert), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with wife and 2 children. v. 546; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 680. He never went to Utah; wife died before '84. Peters (John), 1847, litigant at S. Diego. P. (Noah), 1845, at Mont. and N. Helv.; in '46-7 served in Co. G, Cal. Bat. v. 578, 587 (358). Peterson (Fred.), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (Peter), 1843, mr of the *Admittance* '43-5. iv. 562. He was a Dane who had perhaps visited the coast earlier as mate with Capt. Arther. Capt. P. is still living at Boston in '85 at the age of 80; and his original *Diary* of '43-5 has been shown me by Wm H. Thomes, his son-in-law, who was a sailor-boy on the *Admittance*. P. (Peter), 1847, perhaps of Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '74; not in Clark's final list. P. (Wm H.), 1846, said to have come with Kearny from N. Mex.; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 337, 676. Petison (Geo.), 1846, at S. Leandro. *Estudillo Doc.*; perhaps 'Patterson.' Petitt (Huber), 1846, Cal. claim of \$35 (v. 462); bought land of Vallejo '47. v. 455. Petit-Thouars (Abel du), 1837, com. of the French corvette *Vénus*, and author of a *Voyage* containing much important matter on Cal. iv. 147-50; also i. 432; iii. 555, 680, 699; iv. 106. Petrof, 1808, mr of the *Kadiak*. ii. 80. Petrowski (R. K.), 1844, doubtful name and date. iv. 453; a Pole who was a miner and farmer in Cal., dying in France '83. Pettegrew (David), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat., who served also as a preacher and spiritual director; at Salt Lake City '55. v. 475, 477, 488, 490, 494. P. (James P.), 1847, Co. B, ditto. Petter (Thos), 1833, at S. José; see also 'Pepper.' Pettet (Wm), 1847, painter and owner of many lots in S.F. '47-8; also sec. of the council and somewhat active in town politics. v. 539, 648, 650, 678, 680, 684. Peyri (Antonio), 1796, Span. friar who served at S. Luis Ob. and at S. Luis Rey, of which he was the founder, from '98 until his departure in '32; in Spain '36. Biog. iii. 621-2; ment. i. 564, 577, 587, 657, 689; ii. 108-9, 159, 346-7, 394, 453, 518, 553, 655; iii. 87, 91, 96, 102, 183, 210, 233, 317, 364; iv. 151.

Pfeiffer (Max W.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Pfister (Adolph), 1847, Co. K and G, ditto; settled at S. José, where he was mayor in '75, and still lived in '82; a German b. '21. Pfister (Ed. H. von), 1847, mr of the *Com. Shubrick* from Hon. in April, and in Aug. bringing on the *Providence* from the Islands a stock of goods with which he opened a store at Benicia in Sept. or Oct. v. 672-3. In '48 he went to the mines and kept a store in comp. with Brannan, and later Vaughan; but returned to Benicia in '49 to keep a hotel, and still lived there in '80 and later. P. (John R. von), 1847, brother of Ed. H., who prob. came with him from Hon.; agent for the *Cal. Star* in March '48, and murdered by Peter Raymond at Sutter's mill in Oct.

Phalen (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Phelps (Alva), 1847, of the Morm. Bat. v. 481; died on the way to Cal. P. (Bethuel), 1848, at Mont., Benicia, and S. F. '48-55, having business relations with Larkin; claimant for Pt Reyes rancho. iii. 712. P. (Geo. H.), 1846, tanner at Sonoma; with Smith at Bodega '47-9. P. (Wm D.), 1840, nat of Mass., and mr of the *Alert* '40-2, making an exploration of the Sac. River in boats, and engaging in the Com. Jones war by spiking the guns of the S. Diego fort. iv. 36, 95, 101, 135-6, 139, 156, 320, 562, 618-19, 665. In '46 he came back as mr of the *Moscow*, remaining on the coast till '49 as mr and sup. of different vessels, being com. for a time of the prize schr *Malek Adhel*, affording aid in divers ways to the Bears and later to the U. S. officers. v. 15, 177-8, 190, 280-2, 467, 579. For one item of his services to Frémont he had a Cal. claim of \$10,000, which was paid after a slight reduction of \$9,950. Capt. P. had exceptional facilities for gaining a knowledge of current events in '46-8, and his published *Fore and Aft*, besides being a most interesting and oft-quoted

narrative of personal experiences, contains much useful information about Cal.; yet it must be noted that the captain, with all his honesty and zeal, was not on all points an accurate witness. I have many of his original letters of '41-2 and '46-8, with some of later date from Lexington, Mass., where he still lived in '72. Philip (John V. N.), 1846, act. lieu. on the *Cyane*; lieu. Co. D, Stockton's Naval Bat. '46-7. v. 386. Philips (A. B.), 1848, owner of S. F. lot. P. (David), 1834, Engl. cooper at S. Diego '36 from Sonora with a Mex. wife, age 44. iii. 412. P. (James), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (Joel), 1844, Amer. naturalized in Nov.; 'Joel Felipe' possibly only the baptismal name. P. (John), 1846, one of the Mormon colony. v. 546; owner of S. F. lots '46-7. v. 678; living in Utah '84. P. (John B.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '71-82. P. (Joseph), 1846, gunner on the U. S. *Dale*. P. (Wm D.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot; prob. 'Phelps.'

Piatt (Oliver K.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Pichette (Louis), 1830 (?), Canadian trapper well known in Or. and B.C., who, acc. to notices of his death in '76, made a trip to Cal. from Or. in '20, which is doubtless an error, though he may have come 8 or ten years later.

Pickens, 1841, mr of the *Convoy*. iii. 382. Pickering (Chas), 1841, naturalist of U. S. ex. iv. 241-3; owner of a S. F. lot '48, perhaps another man. Pickernell (John), 1837, named in Larkin's accounts. Pickett, 1815, mr of the *Forrester*. ii. 274. P. (Chas E.), 1846, Amer. lawyer who had lived several years in Or. and came to Cal. by land in June. In '47 he practised law at S. F., also living at Sonoma and visiting Honolulu; and in '48 kept a store at Sutter's Fort, being tried, and acquitted by a jury on the 2d trial, for killing R. Alderman in a quarrel about an enclosure at the fort. From the first he was an eccentric character, of marked ability but unbalanced mind, always ready to make sacrifices for a friend or abuse an enemy, never tiring of airing his opinions and whims and quarrels in the newspapers; best known as Philosopher Pickett, and the author of pamphlets on all sorts of subjects. He died in Cal. about '80. iv. 395; v. 125, 526, 645, 649, 654, 981. Pickman, 1841, doubtful name of the Workman party of immig. iv. 278. Pickup (Geo.) 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Pico (Andrés), son of José María, b. at S. Diego in '10. His 1st appearance in the public records is in '36-8, when he was in charge of the Janul rancho, elector, and receptor of customs. iii. 446, 485, 609, 611, 613; iv. 98. At the same period he took an active part on behalf of the south in the sectional political strife against the Monterey govt, being half a dozen times a prisoner in that play at warfare and diplomacy. iii. 488, 498, 518-9, 546, 559, 555, 566, 578, 580, 624. In '39-42, ranking as alférez of the S. Diego comp., he served as elector, was for a time in charge of S. Luis Rey, and obtained lands at Sta Margarita, S. Juan Cap., and Temécula. iii. 591, 609, 612, 614, 621, 624, 626-7, 639. He was sent to Mex. in '44 by Gov. Micheltorena to obtain funds. iv. 401-2, 563; and after his return devoted himself, as lieu. of the comp. and capt. of defensores, to the organization of the militia at Los Ang. iv. 407, 471, 475-6, 491-2, 619. In '45 he was obliged to join the revolutionists and was in mil. com. for a time at Mont. and at Los Ang. iv. 492-3, 515, 523, 651-2; being subsequently commissioner to make inventories of mission property, and becoming lessee of S. Fernando and purchaser of S. José. iv. 550, 553, 561, 630, 637-8, 643, 665-6, 683. In '46 Don Andrés ranked as capt. of the regular comp.; was left in chief command on the flight of Castro; surrendered and was paroled with other officers; but broke his parole to serve as 3d in rank under Flores; was in com. of the Californians at the victory of S. Pascual—the most notable achievement of his life; took part in the fights of Jan. '47, and being left by Flores in chief command, concluded with Frémont the treaty of Caluenga closing the war in Cal. v. 49, 143, 264, 266-7, 309, 330-55, 387, 930-1, 403-5, 422, 448. In '48-9 Capt. P. had a company of miners at work on the Mokelumne, was a resid. of S. José in '49-50, but subsequently of Los Ang., being the claimant for several ranchos, iii. 633, 711; v. 675; elected to the assembly in '51; presidential elector in '52; land receiver; brigadier-gen. of militia '58; state senator in '60-1. Much of his time in later



years was devoted to land litigation, especially in connection with his S. Fernando estate; and he died in '76. Andrés Pico was a brave, reckless, coarse-grained, jovial, kind-hearted, popular man; abler in several respects than his brother Don Pio, but not overburdened with principle. He was never married. I have a valuable col. of original *Papeles de Mision* from his private archives.

Pico (Antonio María), son of José Dolores, b. at Mont. in 1808. In '33 maj. at S. José; alcalde in '35. iii. 729-30; lieut. of militia '37-8, involved in a conspiracy. iii. 513-14, 573, 732; in '39 suplente of the junta and grantee of Valle de S. José rancho. iii. 590, 713, 731; 2d juez, com. of an Ind. exped., and grantee of Pescadero in '43. iv. 362, 673, 685; in '44-5 juez and alcalde, capt. of defensores taking part in the revolt against Micheltoarena, and a suplente of the assembly. iv. 407, 469, 486, 540, 685-6. He was purchaser of the S. Rafael mission estate in '46. v. 561, 670; and was in some trouble through favoring the cause of the U.S.; 2d alcalde in '47, and prefect '49-50, having been a member of the constit. convention. In '61 he was a republican elector, and was appointed by Pres. Lincoln register of the U. S. land-office at Los Ang., resigning in '62. His death occurred in '69. He seems to have been a man of limited abilities and excellent character. His wife was Pilar Bernal, who survived him with 3 sons and 3 daughters, Petra Mrs Gelesch, Marcelina Mrs Campbell, and Vicenta Mrs Castro; or at least, these were the signers of the funeral invitations in '69. Three volumes of *Documentos para la Historia de California* from the private archives of Don Antonio María were added by his family to my collection. P. (Fernando), ranchero at Sta B. '45. P. (Francisco), concerned in the revolt of '45. iv. 487; grantee of Calaveras in '46. v. 665; Cal. claim of \$2,950 (v. 462). P. (Francisco Javier), brother of José María; soldier of Sta B. comp. 1786-1806, retiring as inválido; one of the grantees of Simí 1795-1821. i. 663; ii. 566. P. (José), mestizo soldier at Sta B. 1785, age 21. P. (José Ant. Bernardino), son of José María, b. at S. Diego 1794. About '15 he enlisted in the S. Diego comp.; is ment. as clerk in '17. ii. 425. sergt of the comp. from '28. ii. 543; iii. 165; charged with conspiracy '34. iii. 257-8; promoted to alférez '34, and comisionado to secularize S. Juan Cap. in '34-6. iii. 608, 626-7. In '36-8 he was transferred to the Mont. comp.; promoted to lieut in '38; and in '39 transferred to the S. F. comp. at Sonoma. iii. 549, 584, 608, 671, 667-8. He left the mil. service in '43, being the grantee of Agua Caliente, S. Diego, in '40, of S. Luis Rey '46, and also one of the purchasers of S. José Mission. v. 561, 611, 620-1. Nothing is heard of him in the troubles of '45-8, but he continued to live in the south, dying at S. Diego in '71. He is described as a lively old man, full of jokes, nicknamed Picito on account of his diminutive size; and ridiculed to some extent by Wilkes in his narr. of '41. I know nothing of his family, except that he got permission in '28 to marry Soledad Ibarra.

Pico (José Dolores), Mex. soldier who came to Cal. about 1790, marrying Gertrudis Amézquita in '91, and serving in the Sta B. comp. to '95 or later. Before 1804 he was transferred to the Mont. comp., marrying Isabel Cota, and serving in the Sta Cruz escolta. From '11 he was sergt of the comp., and is ment. in connection with several Ind. exped., being dangerously wounded in '15, obtaining in '19 a grant of the Bolsa de S. Cayetano rancho, and being in charge of the rancho nacional, Salinas, from '21. ii. 56, 335-6, 338-9, 379, 416, 609, 615-16; iii. 43. He died in '27, leaving a good record as a soldier and Indian-fighter, who lacked the education or birth which might have given him promotion. He was the founder of the northern branch of the Pico family, Antonio María and José de Jesus being the most prominent of his sons. There were 13 children. A daughter, María Ant., was claimant for S. Cayetano. iv. 655. The widow died at Castroville in '69 at the age of 86, leaving over a hundred descendants. P. (José de Jesus), son of Dolores, b. at Mont. in 1807. In '27-31 he served as a soldier of the Mont. comp., taking part in the Solís revolts of '28-29. iii. 66-7, 74; but subsequently getting a substitute and living on his father's rancho. In '36-8 he was somewhat prominent in Alvarado's

revolution. iii. 457, 461, 491, 501-2, 524, 567, 572, 638; iv. 96; admin. of S. Antonio '38-41; grantee of Piedra Blanca, S. Luis Ob. '40; admin. of S. Miguel '41-3. iii. 678, 688; iv. 252, 660. He took part in the movement of '44-5 against Micheltorena. iv. 458-9, 487, 658, 682. In '46, ranking as capt. of defensores, and being juez de paz at S. Luis Ob., he was paroled with other officers, but broke his parole and supported Flores in the Natividad campaign. He was accordingly arrested by Frémont in Dec. and condemned to death, but pardoned at the intercession of his wife and children. He became a most devoted friend of Frémont, aiding him in bringing about the treaty of Cahuenga, and accompanying him on his famous ride of '47. v. 282, 321, 362-3, 374-5, 403, 443, 638-9. In '48-9 Don Jesus made some successful tours in the mines, and later lived on his S. Luis Ob. rancho with his family, being county assessor and assemblyman in '52-3. In '78 he dictated his recollections for my use, cited as *Acontecimientos*, and containing many items of valuable testimony. ii. 230, 232, 539, 384, 417, 427, 446, 624. I have not heard of his death down to '85.

Pico (José María), brother of Dolores, son of Santiago Pico of Sinaloa, and founder of the family in southern Cal.; a soldier of the S. Diego comp. from 1782, corp. of the guard at S. Luis Rey from 1798, and sergt 1805-18, being retired—perhaps with brevet rank of alférez—in '18, and dying at S. Gabriel, where he had long been in com. of the escolta in '19. His wife, married in 1789, was María Eustaquia Lopez, nat. of Sonora. His 3 sons, Andrés, José Ant., and Pio, are named in this register; and there were 7 daughters, of whom Concepcion married Domingo Carrillo, Estefana and Jacinta married José Ant. Carrillo, Isidora was the wife of John Forster, Tomasa of an Alvarado, and a sixth was Feliciana. P. (Manuel), one of the grantees of Simí '42, prob. son of Javier, Miguel, or Patricio; encargado at Sta Isabel '43. iv. 620, 640. P. (Miguel), brother of José María, soldier of the Sta B. comp.; grantee of Simí rancho 1795, 1821. i. 663; ii. 566; in '32 an inválido, wife Casilda Sinoba, child. María Ignacia, Petra, Apolonia, Juan de Mata, and Mariano. The widow died in '60 at the age of 74, leaving 15 children, 116 grandchildren, and 97 great-grandchildren—116 males, 112 females. P. (Patricio); brother of José María, one of the grantees of Simí 1795, 1821, '42. i. 663; ii. 354, 663; iv. 643.

Pico (Pio), son of José María, b. at S. Gabriel 1801, moving to S. Diego after the death of his father in '19, where he kept a small shop. For mention of his early life, see ii. 168, 344, 425, 546, 559, 604. In the public records he first appears as clerk at a trial in '26. ii. 549; was a vocal of the dip. from '28. iii. 41-2; being ment. also in connection with the Fitch elopement in '29. iii. 141; and getting the same year some kind of a title to the Jamul rancho. *Dept. Rec.*, vii. 61, 94; confirmed in '31. iii. 611. In '31 he was a leader of the southern opposition to Gov. Victoria. iii. 189, 197, 201, 203-4, 206; and in '32, according to the plan, should have been gov. ad int. as senior vocal and president of the dip., but was unable to secure the place, though he is often erroneously named as gov. in that year. iii. 216-20, 224, 226, 231, 245. He was again member of the dip. '34-5, being a candidate for alcalde and chosen elector '36. iii. 246, 249-50, 275, 300, 483-4, 615; in '34-40 administrator of S. Luis Rey, having also a profitable contract to slaughter cattle on shares at S. Gabriel. iii. 349, 353, 623-4, 628; iv. 54, 61; and in '37-9 an active partisan of the south against Alvarado's govt, being more than once a prisoner, though like most others never in a fight, and playing a not very creditable part in the sectional strife. iii. 493, 499-502, 504, 506, 508-9, 516, 518, 520, 546, 548-50, 555, 558, 564-6, 578, 589, 602, 614. He was again member of the junta in '39-41, protesting against Monterey's claims as capital; also one of the terna for gov., tithe collector at Los Ang., and provisionally grantee of Temécula. iii. 584, 590, 604, 606, 612, 623, 637; iv. 193. In '41 he was the grantee of Sta Margarita and Las Flores. iv. 621, 628; in '42 supposed to be plotting in favor of England. iv. 282; in '44-5 again member of the junta, and capt. of defensores, appointed comandante de escuadron. iv. 331, 403, 407, 410-11, 425, 475. On the downfall of Micheltorena in '45, having taken some part

in the campaign, Don Pio, as president of the junta, became temporary gov. from Feb. 22d. iv. 404, 492-3, 495-9, 503-7, 509, 521, 530. His office was confirmed in Mex., and Apr. 18, '46, he took the oath as constitutional gov. For his rule of '45-6, general acts and controversy with Gen. Castro, see iv. 511-45; v. 30-53; on mission affairs, iv. 546-62; v. 558-64; Frémont affair and Bear revolt, v. 5, 138-44; on foreign intervention and McNamara project, v. 59-62, 69, 217-19; miscellaneous mention, v. 567, 570, 590, 603, 624. On the approach of the U. S. forces Pico left Cal. for Mexico. v. 261-78; but in '48 returned. v. 588-90; and has since resided at Sta Margarita—sold to John Foster in '64—and at Los Angeles down to '85, having been claimant for other ranchos, iii. 611, 633, and being still a man of some wealth. He married María Ignacia Alvarado in '34, but I find no record of children. Pio Pico is a man who has been abused far beyond his deserts; a man of ordinary intelligence and limited education; of generous, jovial disposition; reckless and indolent; with a weakness for cards and women; disposed to be fair and honorable in his transactions, but without sufficient strength of principle to keep always clear of doubtful complications or avoid being made the tool of knaves; patriotic without the ability to accomplish much for his country. In his controversy of '45-6 with Castro his conduct was foolish in the extreme; in other respects down to 1848 his record is better rather than worse than might be expected of a commonplace man in so prominent a position. Not much fault can be found with his mission policy; he did not, as has been charged, run away in '46 with large sums of money obtained by illegal sales of mission estates; he had a perfect right to favor his friends by land grants in the last days of his power, and to prefer that Cal. should fall into English rather than American possession. That he seems to have antedated some land grants after his return in '48 is the most discreditable feature of his record; yet my study of land litigation leads me to hesitate in condemning or exonerating any official or citizen, native or pioneer, on charges originating in that most unfathomable pool of corruption. In '78 Don Pio dictated for me a *Historia de California*, which in interest and accuracy compares favorably with other pioneer statements; and at the same time gave me two volumes of original *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, including several important papers.

Pico (Rafael), at Simí rancho '29-31. ii. 566; iii. 635. P. (Ramon), son of Antonio María, b. in '27; in '63-6 capt. of Co. A, 1st battalion of native Cal. cavalry, stationed for a time in Arizona. He added to my collection 3 vols of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, containing many original papers belonging to his father, and others relating to the captain's own military career. Major José Ramon is still a resident of S. F. in '85. P. (Salomon), son of José Dolores, of whom nothing appears before '48 except that a rancho in Tuolumne was later claimed on a grant of '44 to him. iv. 674. After '49 he became a noted highwayman and murderer in the region of S. Luis Ob. and Sta B. About '57 he went to L. Cal., where in '60 he was put to death by order of the sub-gefe político Esparza. P. (Santiago), a settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461; at Simí rancho 1802. ii. 111. He seems to have been a soldier of the S. F. and S. Diego comp. in '76-80. It is just possible that he was the father of José María and Dolores, though I find no definite record that that Santiago ever came to Cal. P. (Vicente), at Sta B. before '37, wife Estefana García, 4 children.

Pieras (Miguel), 1771, Span. friar, founder of S. Antonio, where he served till his departure from Cal. in 1794. Biog. i. 688-9; ment. i. 173, 176, 188-9, 196, 235, 279, 298, 388, 469, 576. Pierce (Charles), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. P., 1795, Engl. Nootka commissioner at Mont. i. 527. P. (Harrison M.), 1843 (?), settler in Napa, who landed in Or. from a whaler in '42 acc. to Menefee and Lancey. Bidwell thinks he was in Cal. '41-2. In '68 he testified that he worked for Dr Bale in '45-8; the first definite record is his signature to the S. José call to foreigners in March '45. In '47 named as an Amer. bachelor at N. Helv.; in '48 built the first structure in Napa City, used as a saloon, and still standing in '81. He died in '70. iv. 400, 599; v. 128, 670. P. (Stephen H.), 1846, of the Mormon colony, who prob. did not come to Cal. v. 547. P. (Wm), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dra-

goons (v. 336). Piercy (Sam. G.), 1847, Irishman of Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); one of the few who did not desert for the mines; name James G. on the roll. He worked as copying clerk during the constitutional convention of '49; and after his discharge in '51 went to N. Y., but returned and lived from '53 at Oakland, where he died in '77, leaving a widow and married daughter. Pierola (Arnoldo) at Mont. in '25. iii. 26. Pierre (Jean), 1806, boatswain of the *Peacock*. ii. 38.

Pike (Wm M.), 1846, of the Donner party from Tenn. He was accidentally killed before reaching the mts, leaving a widow and 2 children. The widow, Harriet F. Murphy, survived, marrying Michael Nye in '47 and dying in Or. '70. One of the daughters, Naomi L., also a survivor at the age of 3, married Dr Mitchell of Marysville in '65, and in '80 was Mrs Schenck at The Dalles, Or. The other daughter, Catherine, an infant, died at the Sierra camp. v. 531, 533-4. Pilikin (John), 1844, disabled Amer. sailor of the *Monmouth*, in care of the consul at Mont.

Piña (Blas), with Arce's party, 46. v. 106. P. (Joaquin), Mex. corporal of artill. at S.F. from '29, when he wrote a *Diario* of an important exped. against the Ind., the original of which is in my possession; in '44 acting com. at S.F., also owner of town lands. iii. 75, 111, 113, 212, 702; iv. 463, 669, 672. P. (Lázaro), Mex. artill. corporal at Mont. '29, at S. Rafael '32. iii. 76, 716; in '36 at Mont., age 39, wife Plácida Villela, child. José de Jesus b. in Mont. '26, German '29, Ant. A. at S.F. '31, Feliciano at Mont. '32, Francisco '33, Luis G. '35. In '37 he was corporal in the S.F. cav. comp., and from '38 sergt and acting alférez, sometimes in com. at Sonoma, and the grantee of Agua Caliente in '40, besides being owner of a S.F. lot in '45. iii. 193, 583, 702, 711, 722; iv. 12, 121, 172-4, 669, 684. He is named by Revere in '46. v. 297; but soon went to Mex., where he is said to have been killed at the battle of Cerro Gordo. P. (Máximo), teacher at Los Ang. '17-18. ii. 353. P. (Pedro), Mex. soldier in the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36, age 28. Pinard (J. B.), 1848, Canadian farmer at S. José '58-76. Pineda (Joaquin), Mex. soldier at Mont., age 26. P. (Lorenzo), grantee of Los Uvas, Sta Clara, '42. v. 674. Pinkerton (James), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Pinkney (Robert F.), 1846, lieutenant on the U. S. *Savannah*, in com. of S. José garrison during the Sanchez campaign of '46-7; also of the U. S. ex. in '41, but not in Cal. iv. 241; v. 378, 661. Pino (Miguel), 1770, 2d off. on the Spanish transports '70-3. i. 168, 208.

Pinto (Antonio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-22. P. (Francisco), son of Serafin, at S. José '41, age 34, wife Prudenciana Servian (?), child María Ignacia; in '46-7 kept under arrest at Mont. by Maddox for 6 months to prevent his raising a force to join Flores in the south. P. (Joaquin), resident of Branciforte '30. ii. 627. P. (Juan María), soldier of the S. F. comp. 1797-1800. i. 499, 560; of the S.F. comp. '19-27; in '28 at Branciforte with his wife Apolonia Mesa and 4 child., Claudio, Clara, Cármen, and Rosario, also at B. '30-6, ii. 627; iii. 697. P. (Juana F.) married to M. A. Cordew 1776, the first marriage at S.F. i. 293. P. (Manuel), at S. José '41, age 56, wife María Amézquita, child. Paulina b. '23, María de la Cruz '25, Estévan '28, Miguel '33, Felipe '36. P. (Pablo), corporal of the S.F. comp. i. 297. P. (Rafael), son of Serafin, b. at Branciforte '18, educated at Mont., and in '36 joining Alvarado's revolt was made alférez and soon lieutenant of volunteers, in which capacity he served in the south '37-9, his regular appointment as alférez of the Mont. comp. coming from Mex. in '39. ii. 585; iii. 191, 491, 550, 555, 578, 587, 671; iv. 652. In '40 he was one of the officers who went to Tepic with the foreign exiles, returning in '41. iv. 13, 23, 23, 28, 30. After serving as an aide to Micheltoarena for a year or more he resigned; in '43-4 was a custom-house guard at Mont.; and in '45-6 was receptor of customs at S.F., refusing to join the movement against Micheltoarena, and going south with Castro after the occupation of S.F. by the U.S. iv. 292, 377, 431, 463, 557, 670; v. 68, 135, 239, 659. After the fall of Los Ang. in Aug. Pinto returned north, was paroled, and took no further part in the war, becoming a ranchero in later years; had a 'Cal. claim' of \$2,464 (v. 462). His wife was

María, daughter of Juan Amesti, with whom and 4 children he lived in '78 on his rancho near Corralitos, Sta Cruz Co., a man of good reputation. His *Apuntaciones* is a valuable MS. narrative dictated for my use at that time; and he also gave me the original S.F. custom-house records in his possession since '46, a most important col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* P. (Serafin), resident of Branciforte '18, and earlier to '30 and later; alcalde in '22, '27. ii. 627. His wife was Ignacia, daughter of Pedro Amador, and his children Francisco, Rafael, Ascension, Antonia, Dolores, María, Ignacia, and Cármen the wife of J. B. Bonifacio. Pio, one of the grantees of Ulistac, Sta Clara, '45. iv. 674.

Pioche (F. L. A.), 1848, Frenchman who came to S.F. from Chile, engaging in trade and becoming a millionaire, prominently connected with many great enterprises of city, state, and coast. The town of Pioche, Nev., bears his name. Becoming involved in financial troubles, he finally committed suicide in '72. Pioneer (Jacob A.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Pioquinto (José Ant.), at Los Ang. '46. Piper (Asabel D.), 1847, came on the *Loo Choo* from N. Y., but not of N. Y. Vol.; owner of S.F. lot; aided O'Farrel in his survey of the town. In '52 he furnished for the *Alta* his recollections of the city in '47; went in '71 to S. Amer., where he was killed by Ind. in '73. Pistrowski, see 'Petrowski.'

Pitnak (Cárlos), 1828, mr of the *Gen. Sucre*. iii. 147; doubtful name. Pitts (Henry F.), 1844 (?), said by Hall and others to have arrived at Sta Clara in '41. I have a letter purporting to be written by him in April '40, at a quicksilver mine in Cal., doubtless an error. Swan says that Wm P., presumably the same, landed from an Amer. whaler in '44, and from that date he appears on Larkin's books. iv. 453. In '46 he was employed to carry despatches from Mont. to S. José and S.F. v. 238, 245; his receipt for \$140 on July 7th appearing in the *Consulate Archives*. ii. 16. In '47-8 he worked at the quicksilver mines; also in the gold-fields '48; in '74 still prospecting for quicksilver in Mont. Co., and still living in '84. Pixton (Robert), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Lat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8; returned to Utah.

Place (Wm), 1833, Amer. sailor left sick at Sta B. by a whaler. iii. 409; still there in '36, age 34; and in '45 permitted to marry a neophyte. Placencia (Luis), com. de policía at Mont. iii. 675. Placiat (Antoine), 1827, mr of the *Comète*. iii. 146. Plaza (Ignacio), 1842, Mex. lieutenant of the batallion fiijo. iv. 289. Plemmonds (David and John), 1848, came with Col Davis. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 660. Pliego (José), settler at S. José before 1800. i. 716. P. (Rodrigo), 1825, Mex. alférez of the Mont., Sta B., and S. Diego comp. '25-31; a bad fellow who left Cal. in '32 with Gov. Victoria. Biog. iii. 210-11; ment. ii. 572, 608; iii. 15, 50, 62, 78-9, 84, 186, 191-2, 195, 205, 608, 650, 671. Plino (Louis), 1836, French servant of Ábrego at Mont., age 38. Plummer (Henry), 1835, Engl. cooper who lauded from a whaler and became an otter-hunter in the Sta B. region. iii. 413; named in a list of '36 as 38 years old and single; joined Nidever in many hunting trips down to '70. P. (Wm), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Pluicois (Pedro), doubtful name in a Sta B. list of '41. Plunkett (James), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Poalcoicin (John), 1841, doubtful name of a deserter from the *Juan José*, who worked as a carpenter for Stearns at Los Ang. Poenicar (José), 1806, doubtful name, mr of the *Reisos*. ii. 39. Poett (J. Henry), 1848, physician at S.F.; possibly earlier. Poinsett, 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's party. iv. 583. Polanco (José), grantee of Conejo, Sta B., soon after 1800; at Los Ang. 1804, '19; a P. owned S. José de Buenos Aires '40; and an Inés (?) P. was sent a prisoner to Mex. in '30. ii. 112, 172, 185, 349, 354, 566, 664; iii. 85, 634. Polley (James H.), 1846, boatswain on the *Dale* '46-7; went East '48 on the *Congress*; returned on the *Vincennes*, deserting for the mines '50; again in the navy '61-66, when he died. *Lancey*. Pollock (James), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); a Scotch weaver supposed by Kooser to have died before '64. P. (James), 1846, settler in '50 with his family on the Cosumnes, where he died '76 and wife in '80. *Sac. Co. Hist.*; possibly same as preceding. P. (Lewis), 1840, one of the Graham exiles not known to have returned. iv. 18. Polloreña, ment. at Los Ang. '47. v. 396. P. (Juan), at Los Ang.

'19. ii. 355; also in '46. P. (María Ant.), at Los Ang. '48. P. (Pedro), corp. of the S. Diego comp. 1797, and in com. of S. Gabriel escolta. i. 658, 664; settled at Los Ang. 1805. ii. 310. P. (Rosaltá), at Los Ang. '48.

Pombert (Louis), 1826, Canadian trapper of Jed. Smith's party, who left the party in '27, lived 18 months on Higuera's rancho, and in Apr. '29 at S. José, age 28. iii. 159-60, 176, 180. In '32 he joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221; in '34 had a wife—Filomena, daughter of Dolores Pico—and a son Juan, born in '30, a daughter Isabel being born in '35. He was a sergt in Graham's comp. supporting Alvarado '36. iii. 458, 675. His name, written generally Pombare, appears in Larkin's books to '45 and in other records to '47. His sons are said to have lived at Castroville in '77. Pomeroy (S. D.), 1848 (?), nat. of Ohio, in Sonoma Co. '55-77. Pomponio, ex-neophyte and famous outlaw captured near S. Rafael and put to death in '24. ii. 537, 597, 614. Poncabaré (Agustin), 1833, mr of the *Mariquita* '33, '35. iii. 383. Ponce de Leon (Manuel), Mex. clerk at Sta B. in '38-9 and earlier. iii. 656-7; wife Francisca Solórzano, 3 children; in '40 sec. of sub-prefect. iii. 655. Ponton (José M.), Mex. lieutenant sentenced to 5 years in Cal. as a convict in '36; no record of his coming. Pool (Peter), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with his mother Mary and sister Elizabeth. v. 546; living in Utah '84. Pooley, ment. at N. Helv. '47.

Pope (Wm), 1828, Amer. trapper from N. Mex. in Pattie's party, imprisoned for a time at S. Diego. iii. 163, 166-7, 178. He got a pass for Sonora from the gov. in Nov., and subsequently became a naturalized citizen, having a family at Taos. Before '40, perhaps in '36, he came back to Los Ang. with 8 members of his family and a company of 12 men. He was known in Cal. as Julian P., that being prob. the baptismal name received in N. Mex. In '41 he obtained a grant of the Tocoallomi rancho, named for him Pope Valley, Napa Co., and settled there in '42. I have the original passport of March 2, '42, under which he came north, the expenses of the journey being paid by the gov't. A little later, prob. in '43, he accidentally killed himself by severing an artery with his axe. iv. 280. His widow married Elias Barnett; his son Joseph was claimant for the rancho. iv. 671; one daughter was Mrs Burton of Pope Valley; and there were 4 or five other children.

Porter (H. F.), 1841, mid. of the U. S. *St Louis*. P. (Sanford), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Porterfield (Harvey), 1845, nat. of Tenn., and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. He worked as a carpenter at Sonoma; prob. joined the Bears in '46. v. 110; went south in Co. B, Cal. Bat., taking part in the fight at S. Pascual, and in Stockton's final campaign; and after his discharge returned to Napa Valley. He went to the mines in '48; was wrecked on Vancouver Isl. in an attempt to reach Trinity River in '49; in '50-1 a stock-raiser in Yolo; in '52 went East by Panamá, returning '53 overland with a wife, Martha Alexander; and from '56 lived in Napa Co. to '81. His wife died in '66, leaving 3 children, and his 2d wife was Mattie Galbraith.

Portilla (Pablo), 1819, Mex. capt. of the Mazatlan cavalry comp. '19-38, being stationed for the most part at S. Diego, and taking part in Ind. exped. and military trials. ii. 253-4, 340-2, 422, 451, 480, 534-6, 540, 543, 547, 549, 551, 675; iii. 62. In '31 he rendered somewhat unwilling and ineffective service against Gov. Victoria, and from that year was nominally comandante of the post at S. Diego. iii. 201, 203-4, 206, 608. As comisionado he secularized San Luis Rey in '33-5. iii. 326, 331-2, 346, 353, 613, 623-4; and in '36-8, after rendering some slight support to Chico and Gutierrez, he joined in the southern intrigues against Alvarado's gov't, and finally figured as com.-gen. under Carlos Carrillo, leaving Cal. after the final defeat of the latter in '38. iii. 440, 446, 459, 463, 515, 520-2, 528, 532-3, 548-9, 565, 568-9, 614, 648; iv. 67-8. Capt. P. was a good-natured, easy-going officer of little force or influence, but of good intentions. He went to Sonora, where he was capt. of the post at Guaymas in '46. In '49 Dr Stillman—*Overl. Monthly*, xv. 247—met him at S. Ignacio, L. Cal., in com. of a party of 30 Sonorans bound for the Cal. gold mines, 75 years old, but 'hale and full of enterprise.' P. (Silvestre), brother

of Pablo, ment. in '36 in connection with a proposed Ind. exped., and as grantee of S. José del Valle rancho. iii. 612; iv. 68. Portolá (Gaspar de), 1769, capt. of dragoons in the Span. army, and gov. of the Californias 1768-70; com.-in-chief of the 1st exped. to Alta Cal., and 1st ruler of that province to July 9, 1770, rather as military commandant than as gov. His *Diario* of the exped. to S.F. and return to S. Diego in '69 is included in my list of authorities. Nine years after he left Cal. he was gov. of Puebla. i. 87, 89, 115-25, 134-6, 140-64 et seq., 172, 225, 231, 376, 486.

Posados (Pedro), prospector at S. Luis Rey '22. ii. 666. Post (Fred. L.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in '82 at S.F., a clerk in the P.O. for 20 years. P. (Gabriel B.), 1847, at Hon. from Mont. on the *Marta Helena*; member of the S.F. firm S. H. Williams & Co. '48; later G. B. Post & Co.; in '49 memb. of the town council and of the state senate. I think Post street, S.F., may have been named for him.

Potiñon, ment. at Los Ang. '36. iii. 419. Pott (Geo.), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. Potter, 1845, doubtful member of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579; perhaps John. P. (Andrew), 1848, passp. from Hon. P. (John), 1844 (?), immig. with a family accredited in newspaper sketches to this year; perhaps of '45. iv. 453. He settled in the Chico region, is noted at Sutter's Fort from June '46; and in '48 gained a fortune in the mines by the aid of Indians. Burnett's party from Or. passed his place and deemed his head somewhat turned by his good fortune. He died there about '51, and is said to have left large sums buried on his farm. His sons—one of them James, said to have been born '46 in Cal.—and daughters were living in Mendocino Co. '74. Potter (Stephen), 1832, mr of the *Wm Thompson*. iii. 384. Potts (James M.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Lexington*. Poulson (Oliver P.), 1846, Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat. (v. 358); prob. an overl. immig.

Powell (David), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. P. (Gilbert), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). P. (John W.), 1846, Co. E, F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); ment. in '48 at Sta Cruz. v. 642; at S. José '50. P. (Wm J.), 1846, surgeon on the U.S. Warren; owner of S.F. lots. v. 682. I think Powell St., S.F., was named for him. Powells (Wm E.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Mont. '48. Power (Edward), 1847, Co. F, ditto; d. S.F. about '50. P. (James), 1844, doubtful member of the Frémont party. iv. 437. P. (John A.), 1847, brother of Ed., sergt Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); after his discharge he became a gambler; and later a robber and murderer known as 'Jack Powers.' His associates were chiefly Mexicans, and their depredations were for the most part in S. Luis Ob. and Sta B. counties '51-6. When the vigilantes put an end to their career of crime P. escaped to Sonora, where he was killed in '60. Poyorena, see 'Pollorena.'

Prado, ment. as a lieut '39. iii. 653; perhaps Prado Mesa. P. (Tomás), regidor at Branciforte 1802; killed at S.F. 1807. ii. 156, 192. Prat (Pedro), 1769, surgeon of the 1st exped., who died in Cal. '72-3. i. 128, 130, 136, 140, 168, 210. Pratt (Addison), 1848, clergyman who married a couple at S.F. P. (Jacob H.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Praule (Raphael), 1844, one of Frémont's men 1st and 2d visits; served in Cal. Bat. '46-7. iv. 437, 453, 583; sometimes called 'Prone; died in the mts of N. Mex. on Frémont's next exped. of '48. Prause (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Inca*. iii. 147. Pray (John), 1846, interpreter in Marston's force '46-7. v. 380. Prendergast (John), 1848, passp. from Hon. Prentice (Chas), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). P. (Samuel), 1830, nat. of R.I. who came on the *Damibe* from Lima. iii. 180. A mason by trade, but by preference a hunter; arrested for smuggling '33. iii. 393; one of the vigilantes of Los Ang. '36, being then 37 years old and single; still named as a hunter in '41, and said by Warner to have died on Sta Catalina Isl. about '65. Monenean (?) Prentis signed a doc. at Los Ang. '46. Prentiss, 1843, mate of the *Admittance*, discharged by Capt. Peterson; a nat. of Mass. Prescott, 1846, mr of the *Columbus*. Presse (Alex.), 1847, surg. of N.Y. Vol. (?); at N.Y. city '84. *S. F. Bulletin*. Prestamero (Juan), 1773, Span. friar who served as supernumerary at S. Luis Ob., and retired on account of illness in '74. i. 194, 196, 227. Preuss (Chas), 1844,

artist and draughtsman in Frémont's 2d, 3d, and 4th exped. iv. 437, 583; v. 453.

Price (John), 1833, nat. of Ky, who came with Walker's trappers from Salt Lake, remaining in Cal. as a carpenter; named in Larkin's books '34-5; killed in '37 by a fall from his horse at San José mission. iii. 388, 391, 409. P. (John M.), 1836 (?), Engl. in Mont. dist. '36-8; iv. 118; exiled with Graham in '40, but returned in '41, and in '48 was alcalde at S. Luis Ob. iv. 18, 33, 37; v. 639. Acc. to his own statement in *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*, 63-9, he deserted from the *Kent* at Colima and came to Cal. in '30, going to S. Luis about '36, marrying Andrea Colona in '44, by whom he had 13 children, and serving after '48 as county judge and supervisor. Living in '83 at Pismo rancho. P. (Rodman), 1846, nat. of N.Y. and purser on the U.S. *Cyane*. He took part in the ceremonies of raising the U.S. flag at Mont. in July, and for a brief period was a kind of 2d alcalde at that town. v. 231, 287-9, 637; and in Aug. was sent south with despatches for Stockton, taking, however, no part in subsequent military operations. From Mazatlan he was sent with despatches by Mex. and Vera Cruz to Washington. In '49 he came back to S.F. as navy agent; was a member of the town council and of the constit. convention, a candidate for congress, and the owner of city property, including lots obtained in '47, which made him rich. He went East in '50, was elected to congress from N.J., and subsequently became gov. of that state, where he still lives in '85. As a member of pioneer associations, he has taken much interest in annals of the conquest; but in his testimony, as reported in various publications, the governor shows that in all the years that have passed his imagination has at least kept pace with his memory. Priest (Albert), 1848, German from Or., of the firm Priest, Lee, & Co. at Sac. '49-50. After '51 he lived chiefly in N.Y. He was an Or. immig. of '43, who shipped lumber to S.F. in '45. Prieto, 1822, contador on the S. Carlos. ii. 458. P. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. Prince (Geo.), 1832, mr of the *Tranquilina*. iii. 384. P. (Geo.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Prinon (Sam.), 1828, Amer. bricklayer from N. Mex., at Los Ang. '40, age 43; perhaps 'Prentice.' Prior, erroneous ment. '27. iii. 160. Prone, see 'Praule.' Prouse (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Inca*. iii. 147. P. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Prudhomme (Leon I.), 1835 (?), Fr. cooper said to have come to Los Ang., v. 413, this year in a record of '46. He married a Tapia, and in '52 was claimant for the Habra and Topanga ranchos. iii. 633-4. He died in '71, leaving a family. Prudon (Victor), 1834, Frenchman who had lived 7 years in Mex. and came to Cal. as a teacher in the colony at the age of 25. iii. 263, 412. Remaining at S. Gabriel and Los Ang., in '36 he was president of the vigilantes. iii. 418, 432; iv. 116; and in '37-8 was Gov. Alvarado's sec., being also capt. of militia. iii. 506, 523, 529. In '39-40 he lived at S.F., keeping some kind of a shop, or drinking and gambling place. v. 684; and in '41, being grantee of Bodega, he was made sec. of Com. Gen. Vallejo. iv. 204, 670. In this capacity he was sent, in '42, to Mex. in Vallejo's behalf, returning with the rank of capt. and brevet lieut.-col in the regular army. iv. 281-5, 319, 563. From '43 he lived at Sonoma, being in '44-5 the grantee of Sac. Isl., and Laguna rancho, Yolo, being also mentioned in connection with various minor affairs. iv. 358, 396, 408, 445, 561, 671, 673, 678. With Vallejo, he favored the cause of the U.S. in '46, and with him was made a prisoner by the Bears. v. 41, 45, 61, 112-21, 298-9, 667; having a 'Cal. claim' of \$7,390 (v. 462). He kept a store at Sonoma in '47-8 in partnership with Haan; and in '48-9 made some money in the mines. I have no later record of him than '53, when he was a witness in the Limantour case. His wife, who was separated from him about '48, was Teodocia Bojorques. Victor Prudon—Prudhomme was the original form—was a man of good education, a master of the Spanish and English languages, and an adept in the use of the graceful, flowery language that delights all of Span. race, many of Alvarado's and Vallejo's state papers being for the most part the secretary's work. He was socially an agreeable companion, of attractive personal appearance and fine manners;



impulsive and often imprudent, but never involved, so far as I know, in anything very bad or good so far as character and conduct were concerned. Prueh (Chas R.), 1831, clerk or sup. on the *Louisa*.

Pryor (Gabriel), 1840, one of the exiled foreigners, arrested in the south. iv. 14, 18. P. (Nathaniel Miguel), 1828, Kentuckian silversmith and clock-maker who had lived 4 years in N. Mex. and came to Cal. in Pattie's party. iii. 163, 168, 178; ii. 554. After his release from prison he worked at S. Luis Rey, found favor in the eyes of P. Peyri, and in '29 got a carta from Gov. Echeandia, being then 24 years old. From '30 he lived in the vicinity of Los Ang., sometimes mending clocks, but oftener engaged in otter-hunting, not always with due respect to the revenue laws. iii. 393. In '36 he obtained from the ayunt. a certificate of long residence and good character, and a few years later married a Sepúlveda who died in '40. He served against Micheltorena in '45. iv. 495; commanded a comp. of citizen artill. in June '46. v. 50; was arrested for aid to Amer. during the Flores revolt, and in '47 served as regidor. v. 626. He died in '50. A son Paul, born in '37-9, married a daughter of Juan Ávila, and died by accidental poisoning in '78. iv. 119.

Puaani (Kale), 1847, Hawaiian owner of S. F. lot. v. 685. Puga (Joaquin), sirviente at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306. Puget, 1793, officer of Vancouver's exped.; in Cal. '93-4, exploring Bodega. Puget Sound in the north bears his name. i. 513, 518, 533. Puig, 1769, sergt of Cal. volunteers in the 1st exped. i. 136, 160. Pujol (Francisco), 1795, Span. friar who served at S. Carlos and died at S. Ant. 1801, being poisoned by the Ind. i. 576, 686; ii. 146, 149-50, 159. Pulaski (Albert), 1846, at N. Helv. occasionally '46-8. Pulis (John C.), 1847, sergt Co. F, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; owner of S.F. lots; d. at S.F. '50. Pulpule, Ind. at Sutter's '40. iv. 138. Pulsifer (David), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 at Concho, Ariz. Purcell (Henry), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). P. (Matthias), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S. F. '50. Purdy (Sam. L.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in L. Cal. '48. Puter (James), 1828, Amer. trapper, age 20, of Pattie's party. iii. 163, 168; nothing known of him later. Putnam, 1847, mr of the *Susan Drew*. v. 511.

Pyle (Edward), 1846, overl. immig. from Mo., who settled with his family at S. José, where he died in '75. His daughters married B. H. Gordon and J. W. Laird. His son, Edward, Jr, married Mary A. Graves of the Donner party in '47; is ment. in '48 as at N. Helv. raising recruits for service at Mazatlan (?); also as a member of the Stockton Mining Co. The same year he was murdered near S. José by Valencia, who was hanged for the crime in '49. His widow married J. T. Clark in '51, and in '80 was living at White River, Tulare Co. Another son, John F., was in S. Joaq. Co. '48; Sta Clara Co. '50-76; and in Kern Co. '79. Still another, Thomas, served in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); settled with wife and 2 children in Nov. '46 on the Moquelumne; in '47 is ment. as visiting Sutter's Fort; and in '48 moved to Coyote Cr., Sta Clara Co., where he was murdered in '55.

Qubron (Jenckey), 1846, doubtful name, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Queen (Henry W.), 1846, lieut of marines on the U.S. *Savannah*; lieut Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); in com. at S. Juan B., Sept. Q. (James), 1847, sergt Co. F, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; in charge of Brannan's store at Mormon Isl. 48; d. at Napa '79. Quepness (Odilon), at Soledad '26. ii. 623. Quigley, 1847, a Mormon in Kearny's return party. v. 453. Quigley (Robert), 1846, bugler Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Quijada (Felipe), soldier at Sta B. '32. Q. (Francisco), grantee of Bolsa de Chemisal, S. Luis Ob., '37. iii. 677. Quijano (Manuel), 1807, surgeon of the troops at Mont. 1807-24. ii. 88, 140, 379, 571, 607.

Quijas (José Lorenzo de la Concepcion), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos who served at the 4 northernmost missions, and retired in '44, being vice-prefect in '43-4, perhaps in '57 a parish priest in the state of Guerrero, dying at Querétaro a little later. Padre Q. was a black sheep in the Franciscan flock, yet a good man when sober. Biog. iv. 680-1; ment. iii. 319, 354,

713, 716, 719; iv. 48, 86, 171, 195, 224, 371-3, 427, 676-7. Quilaguegui (Teodosio), Ind. grantee of Nicasio '35. iii. 712. Quimby, 1848, mr of the *Wave*. v. 581. Quimper (Man.), 1790, alferez of the Span. navy at Mont. from Nootka. i. 444, 506; see also *Hist. N. W. Coast*. Quin (Peter), 1848, Irishman shot at Sta B. in Dec. for the murder of the Reed family at S. Miguel. v. 632, 640. Quinn (Franklin), 1846, in the Los Ang. region; at Mont. '47-8; possibly 'Gwinn' of '41. Quiñones (Manuel), Mex. tanner at Branciforte '45, age 45, wife Josefa Condesa (?), child. Benito b. Sta Cruz '27, Juan Diego '29, Mariano '33, Capistrano '34. He had been a convict of '28-34.

Quintana, com. of N. Mexicans in Castro's force '46. v. 363. Q. (Andrés), 1805, Span. friar who served at Sta Cruz until Oct. 12, '12, when he was murdered by his neophytes. Biog. ii. 387-9; ment. ii. 155, 159-60, 199, 324, 339, 394. Q. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. Q. (Diego), ditto. Q. (Francisco Estévan), grantee of La Vena '42. iv. 656; still at S. Luis Ob. '60. Q. (Gerónimo), grantee of S. Juan Cap. del Camote, S. Luis Ob., '46. v. 637. Q. (Pedro), from N. Mex. '43, a settler of S. Luis Ob. down to '83. Quintero (Juan), arrested at S. Juan B. '37. iii. 513. Q. (Luis), negro settler of Los Ang. 1781, sent away in '82. i. 345-6. Q. (Tomás), at Sta. B. '37, wife Vicenta Valenzuela. Quintin, Ind. chief of a Marin Co. tribe for whom Pt Quintin was named; ment. in '24. ii. 538, 598. Quirado (Basilio), Los Ang. land-owner '48. Quiros (Fernando), 1775, Span. lieut on the *S. Antonio* and *S. Carlos* '75-6; made a survey of S.F. bay in boats '76; on the coast again in '79. i. 241, 287, 289-92, 329. Quivey (Peter), 1846, overl. immig. from Mo.; summoned as a witness in N. Helv. Nov. '46; served in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); named at N. Helv. '47; wrote from Los Ang. in March '47 a letter published in the *Western Expositor* and *Liverpool Millennium Star*. Settled in Sta Clara Co. with family.

TO BE CONCLUDED AT THE END OF VOL. V.

PIONEER REGISTER AND INDEX.

1842-1848

CONCLUDED ALPHABETICALLY FROM VOLUME IV.

R. ('Il Signor'), 1827, sup. of the *Héros*. iii. 129-30. Raabes (Claudio), at S. Gabriel '46. Rabbens, or 'Raben,' 1847, mr of the *Mathilde*. v. 579. Rabbettoile (Pierre), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill.; 'Rabbittaile' on the roll; living in '64. Radford, 1847, lieut on the U. S. *Warren*, who went east overland with Kearny. v. 452. Radon (G.), 1846, mr of the *Narwal*. v. 579.

Rae (Wm Glen), 1841, nat. of Scotland, and agent of the H. B. Co., in charge of the Cal. establishment of the co. at S. F. '41-5. He was an able man of business, and a jolly, popular bon-vivant. In '45 he was driven by a complication of causes, arising from business, political, and domestic troubles aggravated by dissipation, to commit suicide at the age of 31. iv. 216-19, 593-4, 665-8; v. 679. Rae's wife was Eloise, daughter of Dr John McLoughlin, and they had a son and 2 daughters. The widow became Mrs Harvey, and died at Portland, Or., in '84 at the age of 68. In a MS. *Life of Dr McLoughlin*, she had furnished me a valuable sketch of her experience in S.F. Her property was left to her son, Joseph McL. Harvey, but the will, acc. to the newspapers, is contested by the daughters of Rae, Mrs Wygant and Mrs Myrick. Raeckman (Israel), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Rafter (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); still in the service '64. v. 521. Raggio (Luigi), 1847, Ital. from Mex.; justice of the peace S. Luis Ob. '51; S. Benito Co. '67-81 with family. Ragsdale, 1837, mr of the *True Blue*. iv. 106.

Rainey (Dav. P.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Rainsford (John), 1829, Irish sailor from the Islands, known as 'Kanaka Jack,' and as Joaquin Solis from his personal resemblance to the convict. iii. 179. He worked as a lumberman; joined the comp. extranjera in '32. iii. 221; appears on Larkin's books from '34; got a Mont. lot in '35; age 30 in '36; sold out in '37; at S.F. in '39-41, acting as interpreter and mr of a launch on the bay. iv. 130. In '42 he lived at Sonoma, getting naturalization papers, and perhaps visiting the Geysers; grantee of a Napa rancho by the Sonoma alcalde in '45. *Land Com.*, no. 804; died in '46.

Ramirez (Agapito), at Los Ang. '45-6, iv. 522, 541. R. (Angel), 1834, Mex. ex-friar and ex-revolutionist, in charge of the Mont. custom-house '34-6; a leading supporter of Alvarado at first and later a conspirator against him; an intriguing, vicious fellow, who died in '40. His wife, or mistress, in '36 was Francisca Gutierrez, who came with him overland from Tepic. Biog. iii. 587-8; ment. iii. 357-8, 261, 297, 370-3, 377, 452, 455, 469, 477, 487, 513, 523-5, 569, 573, 670-2, 677, 683, 688; iv. 96, 163. R. (Angeles), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Aquilino), killed at S. Buen. '38. iii. 554. R. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '39, age 25. R. (Francisco), Chileno at S.F. '43-6; age 40 in '45; collector in '46. v. 648. R. (Ignacio), first man buried at Mont. 1770. i. 175.

Ramirez (José), 1820, Mex. sub-lieut of artill. '20-26, when he returned to Mex. ii. 263, 371, 381, 422, 470, 510, 537, 674; iii. 25. He was an old man of 60, and soon died, leaving a widow, María de Jesus Ortega, of Sta B., who returned to Cal., and in '75 was still living at Sta Clara. R. (José), resid. of Branciforte '28-30. ii. 627; wife Margarita Lorenzana, child. Riviano (Bibiano?), Vicente, Victor, Andrés, José Arcadio, Luis, Estefana, Bárbara. R. (José Ant.), carpenter-instructor 1792-5; at Los Ang. '21. i. 615; ii. 351. R. (José Guad.), soldier at S. Juan B. before 1800. i. 558. R. (José María),

1825, Mex. alferez, who came with Gov. Echeandía, and was soon attached to the S. Diego comp. iii. 13-14, 16, 24, 78. He married Dolores Palomares, and in '30 was tried and acquitted for bigamy. Took part in the revolt of '31, and was the slayer of Vicente Gomez. iii. 204, 673; in '33-4 comisionado to secularize S. Diego mission. iii. 326, 620, 630; in '35-6 admin. of S. Antonio (possibly another man). iii. 354, 687-8; in '36 at Mont.; also comisionado of Sta Inés. iii. 426, 463, 663-4; iv. 46. He was involved in the sectional quarrels of '37-8, being more than once arrested in the south. iii. 504, 555, 566; in '40 was grantee of land at Los Ang. iii. 634; iv. 635; and in '44 is ment. as lieu, being also instructor and adjutant of the Los Ang. comp. of defensores. iv. 407-8. An Alf. Ramirez was wounded at the S. Gabriel in Jan. '47. v. 396. R. (José María), soldier at Mont. '36, age 33, nat. of Oajaca. R. (Juan), at Los Ang. in '36, one of the vigilantes. iii. 432; age 32 in '39; juez de campo '36, '40, '48. iii. 636-7; v. 626; justice of the peace in '50. R. (Manuel), 1801, Mex. convict. ii. 170. R. (María Potenciana), wife of Macario Castro 1777. ii. 141. R. (Miguel), síndico at Branciforte '36. iii. 697; in '45, age 50, nat. of Tepic, wife Margarita Lorenzana, son Canuto b. '26 at B.; prob. same as José above. R. (Ramon), at S. Gabriel '46. Ramon (José), Ind. grantee of Purísima, Sta Clara. Ramos (José), Mex. convict settler 1798. i. 606.

Ramsay, mr of the *Good Hope*. ii. 284. Ramsdale (Geo.), 1846, corp. Co. K, C, 1st U.S. dragoons. Killed at S. Pascual. v. 346. Ramsey (Chas), 1848, settler in Solano Co., still in Green Valley '78. R. (Dav.), 1847, corp. Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); kept a store at S.F. '48. v. 683. R. (John W.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Rand, or Ran (Caleb), 1847, settler in Sta Clara Val. with wife from '46-7; went to Or. '72; d. '79. R. (Geo.), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), under another name. R. (Joshua), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Randall (Andrew), 1847, gunner on the U.S. *Portsmouth*; in '50 called a doctor and scientist; in '53 apparently the claimant for several ranchos. iii. 677, 712; iv. 655, 670, 672. R. (Chandler G.), 1847, said to have been orderly sergt in N.Y. Vol., but not on the rolls; a carpenter at S. José from '49 to his death in '58, age 36. R. (Charles G.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. José after '50; doubtless same as preceding. R. (Eli), 1847, at Stockton. *Tinkham*. R. (John), 1826, mid. on the *Blossom* '26-7. Randolph (Isaac N.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); kept a hotel at Sonoma '48; in Amador Co. from '53 to '63, when he committed suicide. R. (J. B.), 1847, lieu on the U.S. *Columbus*. Ranev (McKee), 1848, nat. of Va, settler of S. Joaq., apparently living in '84; also called 'Reany.' Rangel (Juan José), 1829, Mex. convict set at liberty '34. Ranguel (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. Ransch (Joseph A.), 1847, at S.F. asking for land; perhaps 'Rausch.'

Ratiguende (Wm), 1828, doubtful name; mr of the *Fénix*. iii. 147. Rausch (Nicholas J.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; later a prominent German citizen of S.F. where he died in '63. Rawson (Dan. B.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Ray (Charles), 1823, mr of the *Plowboy*. ii. 492. R. (David), 1848, immig. from Or. with wife and 5 children; died on the Yuba the same year. *Burnett*. R. (John G.), 1846, memb. of the Sonoma council '47. v. 668; Cal. claim of \$250 (v. 462); in '60 kept a hotel on the Geyser road. The John Ray who came to Rose Bar with his family in '48, *Yuba Co. Hist.*, 83, may be he or David. Rayaty (Julian), at Los Ang. '39, age 26. Raymond (Almon P.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). R. (Fred.), 1847, nat. of Mass., who died at S.F. May 27th. R. (Peter), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); murderer of J. R. von Pfister in the mines Oct. '48, but escaped from jail. I think he may possibly be the Peter Remer executed at Sta B. in Dec. for the Reed murder. v. 632. Raymore (Thos), 1832, memb. of the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. Raynor (Wm), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336).

Read (Christina), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; owner of a S.F. lot. v. 679. R. (Edward), 1844, Amer. from Mazatlan, who went mad on the voyage, and seems to have died at S. Pedro. iv. 453. R. (Hannah T.), 1846,

of the Morm. colony with a child. v. 546; perhaps Mrs Jimison later. R. (John), 1826 (?), Irish sailor said to have come from Acapulco this year. iii. 176. I find no original record of his presence before '33 except that in '34 several witnesses testified to having known him for 6 years, or since '28. Prevented by Ind. from cultivating the Cotate rancho, and serving for a time as majordomo of S. Rafael, acc. to current sketches he came to Sauzalito in '32. Weeks claims to have visited him in the Sauzalito cabin in '31. His boat running occasionally to Yerba Buena, may be regarded as the 1st ferry. From '33 his name appears on Larkin's books and in various records. iii. 365; iv. 117. He was naturalized in Sept. '34, and in Oct. was grantee of the Corte de Madera del Presidio rancho. iii. 711. In '35 he was godfather at the baptism of Geo. Yount, and in '36 married Hilaria, daughter of José Ant. Sanchez, being appointed admin. of S. Rafael, and perhaps serving as alcalde the next year, when he was visited by Edwards. iii. 718; iv. 86. Henry A. Peirce describes a visit to his place in '41, and he died in '43, leaving 4 children. The widow was still living in '72 with a daughter by a 2d husband. The son, John J., b. in '37, inherited his father's estate and was still living in '80, with wife Carlota Suarez and 2 children. Another son was Richard, b. about '39. One daughter, Inés, Mrs Deffenbach, lived in '80 in the adobe house built by her father; the other, Hilaria, married J. Boyle of S.F. R. (Rachel), 1848, married at S. F. to F. Weaver. R. (Wm B.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518).

Reading (Pierson B.), 1843, nat. of N.J. and overl. immig. in the Chiles-Walker party. iv. 393-4, 400. He entered Sutter's service as clerk and chief of trappers, making wide explorations in '44-5, commanding at the fort during Sutter's absence in the Micheltorena campaign, and getting in '44 a grant of the S. Buenaventura rancho. iv. 483, 486, 673. In '46 he was active from the first in promoting the settlers' revolt, and served '46-7 in the Cal. Bat. as paymaster, with rank of major, owning a lot at S.F., and having a 'Cal. claim.' v. 127-8, 170, 179, 360, 404-5, 447, 674, 685. After his discharge he settled on his Shasta Co. rancho, but in '48-9 engaged extensively in mining operations on Trinity River, where Reading Bar bore his name, and in '49 had a store at Sac. in company with Hensley and Snyder, besides taking part in political affairs. In '50 he went east to settle his accounts as paymaster, and to pay a large debt at Vicksburg resulting from a business failure of '37, and returning was candidate for governor in '51, barely missing election. Subsequently he devoted himself to agriculture in northern Cal.; married Fanny Washington in '56, and died in '68 at the age of 52, leaving a widow and 5 children. Maj. Reading was a man of well-balanced mind, honorable, energetic, and courteous; one whose Californian record seems never to have furnished material for adverse criticism.

Real (Antonio Suarez del), 1833, Mex. friar of the Zacatecas college, who served at Sta. Cruz '33-44, and retired to his college in the latter year, or perhaps in '45. iii. 319, 693-5; iv. 371, 657, 662, 675. Padre Real was a dissolute man addicted to more than one vice, and even accused of theft, but credited with having been kind and indulgent to his neophytes. Sir Geo. Simpson, Laplace the French voyager, and Josiah Belden have something to say of the friar's character. R. (José María del Refugio Sagrado Suarez del), 1833, brother of Antonio, Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, missionary at S. Carlos to '43, and priest at Sta. Clara, with charge of S. José and S. Carlos from '44. iii. 319, 679-80; iv. 5, 427, 549, 638, 651, 657, 682. In '46-7 he was in some difficulty about sales of mission lands and encroachments of immigrants. v. 564, 663, 665-7; and in later years his troubles with the authorities continued to some extent, until in '51 the guardian called on P. Gonzalez to suspend Real if he could not be induced to leave Cal. voluntarily. He went in '52; in '53 writes from S. José del Cabo, L. Cal.; and in '55 he had severed his connection with the college and was serving as parish priest at Mazatlan. Padre José María somewhat resembled his brother in character, though an abler man, with more skill in concealing his irregularities. It was most unfortunate for the general reputation of the Cal. padres—a most excellent body of men, as

is fully shown in these volumes—that the Real brothers, Quijas, Mercado, and a few other black sheep of the fold were the friars whose conduct was best known to the foreign immig., and on whom many pioneers have founded their estimate of the missionaries. Reamer (Wm C.) of the Mormon col. of '46; did not come to Cal. Reausseau (Charles), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in S.F. '68.

Recio (Antonio M. Jimenez del), parish priest at Los Ang. '47. v. 625; prob. came in '45 or earlier. Rector (Geo. W.), 1847, nat. of Ky; resid. of S. Luis Ob. Co. '68-83. Reddick, 1845, one of Frémont's men perhaps. v. 583; went east with Sublette in '46, or perhaps to Or. v. 526. Redmond (John B.), 1848 (?), Irish settler of Marin Co. '64-80. Reed (B. F.), 1846, Cal. claim of \$300 (v. 462). R. (Edward), 1831, mr of the *Harriet*. R. (Geo.), 1828, mr of the *Rascow*. iii. 148.

Reed (James Frazier), 1846, nat. of Ireland and a prominent member of the Donner party from Ill., accomp. by his wife, 4 children, and his wife's mother, Mrs Sarah Keyes. The latter died in May at the age of 90. In Oct., before reaching the mts, Reed, in a quarrel, killed John Snyder and was banished from the company. With one companion he crossed the Sierra, and after an unsuccessful attempt to recross with relief, served as lieu in the Sanchez campaign, and in Feb. '47 went back to the lake in the 2d relief. All the family saved their lives and settled at S. José, where R. became wealthy and held local offices, dying in '74, and his wife, Margaret W., in '61. James F. Jr was living at S. José in '80, as was Thomas K., also Virginia E., wife of John M. Murphy, with 6 children, and Martha J., widow of Frank Lewis, with 7 children. Portraits of father, mother, and the daughters in McGlashan's work. v. 508, 530, 532, 534, 664, 666, 668, 676.

Reed (John), see 'Read.' R. (John), 1837 (?), nat. of N.C., who came from N. Mex.; often accredited to the Workman party, but his name is not in Rowland's list, and Given is positive he was not of the party. iv. 118, 278. Accredited to '37 by the *Los Ang. Co. Hist.*, but perhaps did not come till after '41. Served against Micheltorena in '45. iv. 495; signed the declaration against Castro in June '46, and in Stockton's campaign of 46-7 served as sergt in the Cal. Bat. A visit to Sutter's fort is recorded in '47. He was a son-in-law of John Rowland, and became owner of La Puente rancho, where he died in '74, leaving a widow, but no children. R. (John), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; perhaps should be 'Read,' or the others 'Reed.' R. (John), 1846, lieu in Marston's force Sta Clara campaign. v. 350. R. (John), 1846, sailmaker on the *Congress*, acting capt. in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 385. R. (Joseph), 1847, accredited to N.Y. Vol., but not on roll; in St Helena '75. R. (Martin), 1830, asked permission to cut timber at S.F.; may be an error for 'John Read.' R. (P. H.), 1847, on the *Vandalia* at S.F. and Mont. R. (Rachel), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; perhaps 'Read.' R. (Richard), 1845, deserted from the *Hopewell* at S. Diego. R. (Thos B.), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. R. (Wm), 1826, claimed to have been with Jed. Smith. iii. 153. R. (Wm), 1837, Engl. sailor and lumberman in Mont. district '37-8; being also named as pilot and mate of the schr *California* '37-9. iii. 532; iv. 101. He married a native and settled near S. Miguel before '46, in which year, with Petronilo Rios, he got a grant of the mission rancho. v. 561, 637. Returning to his home from a successful trip to the mines he was murdered in Dec. '48, with wife, children, and servants—11 persons in all—by 4 robbers, some of them discharged N.Y. Volunteers. One of the assassins was killed in the pursuit, and the others, calling themselves Lynch, Remer, and Quinn, were executed at Sta B. Dec. 28th. v. 592, 639-40. R. (Wm), 1842, trader at S.F. from N. Orleans, aged 32, with wife and 3 children, John, Maria, and Eliza, the last born or S.F. Padron in *Duinelle*.

Reer (James), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Reese (Dav.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artil. (v. 518). R. (Geo.), 1847, ditto. R. (James), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Reeves (S. C.), 1848, Columbia River pilot who came to Cal. on the news of gold, in a long-boat rigged for the trip; returned to Or. as mr of the *Joven Guipuzcoana*, but came back to navigate S.F. bay on the

*Flora*, and was drowned in '49. *Hist. Or.*, i. 589, 808. Reffe (Winchester), 1847, nat. of Ky and overl. immig.; a farmer near Stockton '49-56; settler in Lake Co. '65-80; wife Lucy Maxwell. Regalado (Pedro) inválido corp. of S. F. comp. '39-40. R. (Victor), 1848, nat. of Texas who came from Sonora to the mines; later at Los Ang. Reichart (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); supposed to be living in '67.

Reid (Hugo Perfecto), 1834, nat. of Scotland, who had been 6 years in Mex., coming to S. Diego in Aug. '34 with a pass from Gefé Pol. Monterde at La Paz. iii. 412. He settled at Los Ang., aged 23, and in '35 was accused of complicity in the Apalátegui revolt. iii. 285; iv. 117. He is ment. in various records from this time, and seems to have been engaged in trade with Leese and Keith. Becoming naturalized in '39, he settled on the Sta Anita rancho, granted to him in '41-5. iv. 635. I have several of his letters to Hartnell, who aided him in getting the land against the efforts of J. A. Carrillo in behalf of the Lopez family. In '39 he had a wife, Victoria, and 3 children, the wife having a grant of the Cuati rancho in '38. iii. 633. He is named as mr of the *Esmeralda* in '42-3. iv. 565; in '43, '46, encargado de justicia at S. Gabriel, iv. 637, of which establishment he was purchaser with Workman in '46. v. 561, 627-9. In '47 he sold Sta Anita to Dalton. v. 628; was owner of a S. F. lot. v. 685; is named as sec. of a meeting at S. F. on land matters; visited the mines in '48, being also Pio Pico's agent to explain the motives of his return. v. 588; and in '49 was a member of the constit. convention. He gave much attention to Ind. manners and customs, on which subject he wrote a valuable series of papers, published in the *Los Ang. Star*. i. 180. His death was in '52. Felipe and José Dolores seem to have been his sons, iv. 119, the former being at S. Juan B. in '49. R. (Joseph), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Napa '71-82. R. (Patrick), 1847, corp. Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 519; supposed to be living '64. R. (Wm), 1835, Amer. physician at Los Ang., accused of complicity in the revolt. iii. 242-5, 285. The ayunt. passed complimentary resol. on his medical services; prob. confounded with 'Keith,' q.v. Reinhart (John), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Reintrie (Henry), 1842, sec. of Com. Jones. iv. 310, 321; a nat. of Cuba of French parentage, who was sec. on the *Independence* in '47; in '68 vice-consul-general at Habana. Reisch (Jacob), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Remer (Peter), 1848, one of the murderers of the Reed family at S. Miguel, executed at Sta B. in Dec. v. 632, 640. I think he was Raymond of the N. V. Vol., '47, who killed Pfister in Oct. '48. Remington (Darius C.), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Wash. Ter. '74. Remon (José Ant.), 1819, at Los Ang. ii. 354. Renard (Wm), 1840, mr of the *Francis Henrietta*; letters of introd.; perhaps did not come. Rendall (John), 1826, mid. with Beechey. iii. 121. Rendon (Guadalupe and Julian), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Ignacio), settler at Los Ang. '10-19. ii. 349, 354. Renom, 1817, boatswain on Roquefeuil's vessel, d. at S. F. ii. 288. Renshaw (Wm B.), 1846; lieut. U.S.N., acting capt. in Stockton's bat. '46-7; came from Mazatlan with despatches on the *Malek Adhel* Oct. '46. v. 290, 357-8, 386, 391-5. Repeto (James), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Repoll (Sam. F.), 1846, killed at S. Pascual. v. 346; prob. the following. Repose (Sam. T.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336).

Requena (Manuel), 1834, nat. of Yucatan, a trader who came by sea from Guaymas, sold his vessel, and remained in Cal. In '35 he was fiscal at the Apalátegui trial. iii. 285; alcalde of Los Ang. '36. iii. 418-19, 431, 481, 636; took a prominent part '36-8 in the southern opposition to Alvarado, and after the affair at Las Flores retired for a time across the frontier. iii. 491, 504, 518, 548-9, 555, 558, 561, 565. In '39-41 he was a member of the junta. iii. 590, 604; iv. 193; in '44 alcalde. iv. 411, 633; and in '45 ministro of the sup. tribunal and suplente congressman. iv. 532, 539-40; v. 50. In the troubles of '46-7 he seems to have taken but slight part; but in '50-67 he was often member of the city council. He died in '76, at the age of about 72, having always been a citizen of excellent standing and much local influence. His wife was Gertrudis Guirado, who died in '74. His daughter married Dav. W.

Alexander, from whom I obtained copies of a small collection of *Requena, Doc. Hist. Cal.* Retar (Henry), 1840, sailor on the *California*. Revell (Andrew or Joseph), 1848, S. F. letter list.

Revere (Joseph Warren), 1846, nat. of Mass., and lieut on the *Cyane*. He was the officer sent to raise the U. S. flag at Sonoma in July, and remained in com. of the northern district for several months, making a tour to Clear Lake—the 1st ever described in print—and visiting Sutter's fort to repel the threatened Walla Walla invasion. v. 59-60, 128-9, 238, 242-3, 254, 296-7, 301, 433, 667. In '47 com. of the prize *Admittance*. v. 576; later claimant for a Marin Co. rancho. iv. 673. His *Tour of Duty*, published in '49, contained an interesting narrative of his adventures and observations in Cal. He resigned in '50 to become a ranchero in Mex., soon entering the govt service, but in '61 reëntering that of the U. S. as colonel of a N. J. regiment. He rose to the rank of brig.-gen., but was dismissed from the army by court-martial in '63 for alleged misconduct at Chancellorsville. He resided at Morristown, N. J.; published another book, *Keel and Saddle*, in '72; took much interest in pioneer Cal. matters. v. 148-9; and died in '80. Revilla (Cristóbal), 1775, mate on transports '75-6. i. 241, 287.

Rey (Chas), 1823, mr of the *Plowboy*. ii. 492. R. (Cristóbal), in trouble 1797. i. 639. R. (Joseph), 1842, French lumberman in the contra costa. Reyes (Antonio), at Los Ang. i. '19-39; ii. 355; and Ant. María '46-8, perhaps the same. R. (Dionisio), in Los Ang. revolt '46. v. 308. R. (Fecundo), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. 1787; alcalde '93-5; owner of ranchos; d. before 1816. i. 461, 553, 561-2, 612, 661-3; ii. 172, 185, 349. R. (Ignacio), juez de campo at Los Ang. '45. iv. 634. R. (Inocencia), ment. at Los Ang. '46. v. 318. R. (Isidro), aux. alcalde at Los Ang. '38. iii. 636; age 26 in '39; cl. for Boca de Sta Mónica '52. iii. 633. R. (Jacinto), settler at Los Ang. 1804. ii. 349. R. (José), saddler-instructor 1792-5. i. 615. R. (José), convict settler of 1798. i. 606. R. (José), corp. of S. F. comp. '20-8; perhaps same at Los Ang. '46-8; Sta. B. '50. R. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Martin), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. R. (Saturnino and Seferino), at Los Ang. '46-8.

Reynolds, 1810, mr of the *Sultan* '10-14. ii. 282. R. (Ed. D.), 1847, purser on the U. S. *Southampton*. R. (Sam.), 1843, visited Cal. from Hon. R. (Stephen), 1833 (?), Mass. trader at Honolulu, often named in Cal. corresp. of '30-44, many of his original letters being in my collection. I think he visited Cal., but find no positive record. He died insane in Mass. about '53, having lost his property in a sugar plantation at the Islands. R. (Wm), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). R. (Wm), 1845, named at S. F.; also as alcalde of S. Rafael, and later claimant for part of Nicasio rancho. iv. 587, 593, 672, 677. There may be some confusion between him and the following. R. (Wm John), 1839, Engl. sailor and carpenter on the *Index*, who left the ship and settled at S. F. in '43. iv. 119. In '44, being 25 years old, he became a Mex. citizen, owner of a lot, iv. 669, and corporal in the defensores. He worked as a carpenter with Davis and Rose, spending much of the time, '45-6, in Napa Valley, where he seems to have worked on a mill, and where he built a small vessel, the *Londresa*. His visits at N. Helv. are recorded in the *Diary* of '45-7; and he is said to have been married in '46 (?) by Alcalde Boggs. There is no reliable record of the part he took in the revolt of '46, though some vague and inaccurate reminiscences are recorded in the *Napa Register* of '72. He was familiarly known as Chino Reynolds, was rarely detected in telling the truth about early events, and died in '76 at Sonoma. R. (Wm P.), 1845, son of Stephen, b. in Manila, mate on the *Fama*. iv. 565; worked for Davis & Grimes; served in Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); owner of S. F. lot. v. 684; in '49-52 was in charge of Lugo's rancho, Los Ang., and later a trader; still at Los Ang. '58. Rezánof (Nikolai Petrovich), 1806, Russ. chamberlain, who visited S. F. to establish commercial relations bet Alaska and Cal. ii. 38, 67-80, 182, 219.

Rhea (John), 1831, Amer. trapper from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party, who settled at Los Ang., where he kept a saloon, with a billiard-table, from



'34 to '36, but is thought to have gone east about '37. iii. 387, 405. Rhett, 1845, perhaps one of Frémont's party. iv. 583. Rheusaw (Hiram), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. v. 576, 587. He is ment. at Sutter's fort early in '46; and went south with Frémont in Aug., remaining there with Gillespie, and ranking as lieut. in the Cal. Bat. during the final campaign. v. 360, 386, 435; Cal. claim of \$15 (v. 462). I have no record of him after his discharge from the service in April '47. Rhinehart (Joseph), 1846, German memb. of the Donner party, who perished in the snow. He had no family. v. 531, 533.

Rhoads (Daniel), 1846, son of Thomas, nat. of Ill., and overl. immig. with wife and his father's family. He worked for Sinclair on the Grimes' rancho, and was a member of the 1st Donner relief, v. 538, of which he has furnished for my use a valuable narrative in MS. Working in the mines '48-9, after a visit east he settled in '51 on a rancho near Gilroy, moving in '57 to the Kings River country, and living in '83 at the age of 62 near Lemoore, Kern Co. He had at that date a son and three daughters. Portrait in *Kern Co. Hist.*, 168. R. (Henry C.), 1846, son of Thomas, in Fresno Co. '72. R. (H.), 1847, visited Cal. on the *Gen. Kearny*. R. (John B.), 1846, oldest son of Thomas; member and perhaps capt. of the 1st Donner relief, and also memb. of the 4th; on the jury in the Keseberg trial. v. 538, 541. He settled in the Sac. Valley, was a memb. of the legislature '63, and died in '66. R. (Thomas), 1846, nat. of Ky, a Mormon, and overl. immig. with wife and 12 sons and daughters. He settled on the Cosumnes, and the visits of different members of the family are often recorded at Sutter's fort in '47. In that year Mrs R. died on Sutter's launch while being carried to S.F. for medical aid, and was buried at Benicia. R. subsequently went to Utah, where he died in '69 at the age of 77. The sons, Daniel, Henry, John, Thomas, and Wm B., are named in this register. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Sebastian Keyser in '46, and in '72, as Mrs Pierce, lived at Kingston, Fresno Co.; Sarah married Wm Daylor in '47, in '51 became the wife of Wm R. Grimshaw, and in '72 lived at the Daylor rancho with 7 children. Grimshaw's narrative has been my chief source of information about the Rhoads family. A 3d daughter married Jared Sheldon in '47, and in '72 lived at Daylor rancho with 2 children. The youngest daughter went to Utah and married John Clawson. The wife of T. Elder is also named as a daughter of R. R. (Thomas Jr), 1846, son of Thomas; prob. the T. Rhoads who served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); drowned while crossing the plains in '52. R. (Wm B.), 1846, son of Thomas; in Fresno Co. '72. Rhodes (Jonas B.), 1848, at S. F. from Valparaíso. R. (Stephen C.), 1846, sailor on the U.S. *Dale*; came back to Cal. in '49, and died at S.F. '50 at the age of 40.

Rice (Daniel), 1832, Amer. carpenter from S. Blas. iii. 408; at Los Ang. '40, age 30; married a Romero about '35. R. (Geo. Joseph), 1826, nat. of Mass., who came from Hon. on the *Rover*. iii. 176; ii. 558; and settled at Los Ang. In '28 he made a trip to Hon. on the *Héros* for his health, returning by L. Cal. and S. Diego, obtaining naturalization and a license to marry in '29. His wife was a Lopez, and he was for a time associated in business with John Temple, the partnership being dissolved in '32. I have several of his letters of '31-4. In the later years he kept a billiard-saloon, which he sold to Fran. Figueroa about '35; and he is said to have left Cal. for the east about the same time. R. (John), 1830, Amer. shoemaker from N. Mex. iii. 180; at Los Ang. '36, age 25. R. (Joseph M.), 1846 (?), Soc. Cal. Pion. R. (Thos), 1825, mate on the *Rover*. R. (Wm H.), 1846, died in Alameda Co. '67; said to have been a sailor in the navy '46. R. (Wm), 1826, mr of the *Warren* '26, '29 (?). iii. 149.

Rich (Wm), 1841, botanist in U.S. ex. ex. iv. 241, 243. R. (Wm), 1847, maj. U.S.A., and paymaster '47-8; came on the *Preble*. v. 517, 646. Richards (Henry), 1842, sentenced at Los Ang. to 10 years of presidio in Jalisco for murder; nothing known of the case. iv. 296, 342, 633. R. (James), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). R. (Q.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). R. (Nathaniel), 1833, mr of the *N. America*. iii. 383. R. (Pierre), 1844, French-

man in Mont. district; fined for buying smuggled goods; had a claim for damages done by Frémont. iv. 453, 566; v. 615. R. (Peter F.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. R. (Wm), 1829, British subject who got a carta.

Richardson (A.), 1846, mr of the *Brooklyn*, which brought the Mormon colony. v. 545, 576; d. in N.Y. '84 at the age of 86, and his wife the same day aged 77. R. (Artemas W.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); county surveyor in Tuolumne; d. at Sonora '54. R. (Benj.), 1848 (?), a capitalist of S.F. and N.Y. whose arrival is doubtfully accredited to this year in newspaper sketches of '84. R. (Charles), 1847, sergt Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; d. at sea '55. R. (Henry), 1844, clerk on the *Sterling*; d. in Cal. iv. 453. R. (Henry P.), 1847, trader on the coast '47-8; owner of S.F. lot and of property at Benicia. R. (Paul), 1840 (?), a noted trapper and mountaineer, who several times crossed the continent to Or., and may have entered Cal. before '48, as he did in '49. iv. 120.

Richardson (Wm Antonio), 1822, Engl. mate on the whaler *Orion* who 'left' his vessel at S.F., was permitted by Gov. Sola to remain on condition of teaching his arts of navigation and carpentry, and in '23 was baptized at the mission by P. Esténege, receiving at that time the name of Antonio, and being 27 years old. ii. 478, 495-6, 591. I have his autograph letter of '23 in Spanish, and many of later date. In '24 he was in trouble about debts. ii. 526; and this was by no means the last occurrence of such difficulties; but in '25 he married María Antonia, daughter of Comandante Ignacio Martinez. ii. 592; iii. 29; and in '27-9 he applied for naturalization—obtained in '30—calling himself a piloto, with some ideas of ship-building, speaking Spanish, and having a capital of about \$3,000, besides some live-stock, and producing a certificate from P. Altimira of great usefulness to the mission by carpenter-work, and teaching calking to the Ind. He had a boat that traders could hire, served as pilot on the bay, as in the case of Duhaut-Cilly. ii. 590; was more than suspected of smuggling with the support of his father-in-law, and in '29 was employed to vaccinate Ind. at different missions, iii. 168, whence his later title of doctor. At the end of '29 he moved with his family to S. Gabriel, where he made his home till '35, though making trading trips up and down the coast in different vessels. ii. 558; iii. 143, 285, 382. In '35, returning north, after aiding in founding Sonoma, he erected the 1st structure in S.F., a kind of tent, or shanty, replaced in '36 with a large adobe building; became the owner of town lots; declined the office of alcalde in '37; and from the 1st day of '37 served as capt. of the port by Vallejo's appointment. iii. 295, 512, 700, 705, 709; iv. 97-8, 116, 153, 601-2; v. 682. His private business was the collection of country produce by a launch running on the bay. In '36 he became owner of the Sauzalito rancho, granted to Galindo in '35; and in '41 he went there to live, though still holding his office of capt. of the port of S.F. till Nov. '44, with no little trouble arising from his interested leniency to whalers who insisted on going to Sauzalito 'for wood and water.' iv. 245, 314, 376, 430, 665-6, 669-70, 683. In '46 he afforded some slight aid to the Californians against the Bears. v. 176; but under Stockton's appointment served again as capt. of the port and collector in '46-7. v. 572, 659, 433, 539. Had a Cal. claim of \$6,683 (v. 462); was claimant for Sauzalito, where he spent the rest of his life, and his wife for Pinole. iii. 713; iv. 672; was a witness in the Limantour and other land cases; and died in '56, leaving a widow, still living in '80, a son, and 2 daughters. Capt. R. was a skilful sailor and an energetic man of business; and though somewhat too often involved in business difficulties, and severely criticised—as who was not?—in land litigations, is still given a good name by men of all classes who knew him in the early days. A biog. sketch is given in the *Marin Co. Hist.*, 386, the very inaccurate nature of which would not be noticed here but for the statement that it is founded on an original diary. R. (Wm B.), 1832, Amer. tailor said to have come on the *Espita*, though I find no other record of such a vessel. iii. 408. Named in Larkin's books from '33; and in '40 at Mont., age 30, and married. In '46 he served in Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and was still living in Mont. Co. '50. Called also Rocherson and Rickerson. Sometimes a Wm R. appears

in the records, at Sonoma and elsewhere, who cannot be identified with Wm A. or Wm B., so that there may have been a third of the name Richer, see 'Nief.'

Richie (Benj.), 1847, Co. C. Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Richmond (Wm), 1847, Co. D, ditto. Richter (Carl), 1832 (?), writes to Hartwell, in Russian, from Sitka, and seems to have spent some time in Cal., being a friend of the padre prefecto. Rickman (Robert), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party; visited Mont. in Jan. '42 with letters from Sutter, but went east the same year. iv. 267, 270, 275, 342. Rico (Francisco), nat. of Mont. b. about '20; in '42-4 clerk and celador of the Mont. custom-house, being also grantee in '42-3 of S. Lorenzo and Rancherfa del Rio Estanislao ranchos. iv. 339, 377, 431, 655, 672. In the revolution against Micheltorena '44-5, Rico took a prominent part from beginning to end. iv. 460, 462, 487, 501, 505, 588. In his *Notes* of '45 Larkin describes him as an honorable, straightforward man of good standing but little property. In '46-7 as capt. of defensores he was an active supporter of the Flores movement, being 2d in com. in the Natividad campaign, chief of a sub-revolt against Flores, and finally commissioner sent to treat with Frémont. v. 45, 307, 316-18, 321, 333, 362, 365, 368, 372, 404. As late as Feb. '48 he was required to give bonds to commit no hostilities against the U. S. v. 585-6. In later years he was a rancho in Mont. Co., being apparently supervisor in '56. In '77 he gave me his *Memorias*, a narrative confined exclusively to the events of '44-7 which fell under his personal observation, the general accuracy of his statements being well attested by original documentary records. In '85 I have not heard of his death. R. (Martin Gonzalez), appointed in Mex. district judge for Cal. in '29, but never came. R. (Vicente), sergt at Sta B. '29-30. iii. 78, 114. Ricord (John), 1847, N. Y. lawyer who had been attorney-gen. of the king of the Sandwich Isl. An unfavorable letter from Com. Biddle to Gov. Mason respecting his record at Hon. and in the U.S. preceded him in Cal., and he was unable with all his arts to secure a high govt position. He opened a law office at Mont., and in '48 was a speculator in quicksilver mines.

Riddell (D. A.), 1834, mr of the *Wm Lye*. iii. 384. R. (Timothy W.), 1834, mr of the *Martha*. iii. 383. Ridington (Thomas), 1833, Amer. sailor, who landed from the *Ayacucho* and settled at S. Diego as a shoemaker, age 33. iii. 409. In '35 he applied for naturalization, and in '38 got provisional papers from Carlos Carrillo as gov. His arrest was ordered in '40, iv. 15, but he was not exiled; and in '44 and '47 he served as justice of the peace. iv. 618-20. I find no record of him after '48. His wife was Juana Machado, widow of Dámaso Alipás, who still lived at S. Diego in '78, with 4 married daughters, giving me a narrative of *Tiempos Pasados*. Ridley (Robert), 1840, Engl. sailor and clerk, who appears on Larkin's books from Jan., being in com. of Sutter's launch, and for a time in charge of Ross '41, acting also as clerk for Spear and Rae at S.F. iv. 117, 120, 129, 138, 186, 233, 668-9, 678-9. In '44 he was naturalized, owner of a lot, corporal of the militia, and married to Juana Briones of North Beach, all at the age of 25. He was a pronounced cockney, a fine-looking fellow, prone to gossip and big stories, capable of drinking prodigious quantities of brandy, and popular with all classes. In '45 he got a grant of Sonoma rancho. iv. 671; and this year or the next built a house in town—the Leidesdorff cottage, at the corner of Montgomery and California streets. He was capt. of the port in '46, and for a time 2d alcalde; but having a fight with Leidesdorff—whose letters are full of denunciation of this 'greatest blaggard in town'—he was removed from the office. v. 648-9. In July, as a Mexican official, he was arrested by the Bears and cast into prison at Sutter's fort, but released in time to get some votes for alcalde in Sept. v. 126, 129, 136, 178, 239, 295, 644-5, 659. In '47 keeping a saloon at S.F.; he went on a voyage of search for the Warren's launch. v. 384, 680; later appears at Mont. for a time; but in '48 was appointed alcalde at S.F. mission, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in '51. His heirs were unsuccessful claimants for the Visitacion rancho. v. 671. His name was prob. Robert T., though the 2d initial is written also J. and F., and he is also called Richard and Joseph.

Riely, 1847, of Lee & R. at Mont. Rielson (Geo.), 1846, at Bernal's rancho near S. Leandro. Riffe (Wm), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 328); prob. same as 'Reffe.' Rigby (Geo. F.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '50. Riley (James), 1846, with Kearny from N. Mex. as asst in the engineer dept. v. 337. R. (James), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot '48. Ringgold (J.), 1841, lieut U.S.N., com. of the *Porpoise* in U.S. ex. ev. iv. 232, 235, 568. Rins (Louis), 1840, refused grant of Sta Catalina Isl. as a foreigner; doubtful name. Rioboo (Juan Antonio Garcia), 1783, Span. friar who served as supernumerary at S.F. and S. Diego, retiring in '86. Biog. i. 455-7; ment. i. 379, 388, 404, 422, 459.

Rios (A.), land-owner at S. Juan Cap. '43. iv. 621. R. (Cayetano), soldier of S. F., drowned '17-18. v. 202, 382. R. (Gregorio), at Los Ang. '46. C. (Joaquin), sub-majordomo at S. Juan B. '35; land-owner at S. Juan Cap. '41. iii. 692; iv. 626. R. (Petrônio), Mex. sergt of artil. at S.F. '27-40. v. 592; iii. 71, 584, 672, 702; prob. came in '24-5. In '36 named in Mont. padron as 30 years old, wife Catarina Ávila, child. José Camilo b. '34, Maria Lina '35, José Simon '36. In '42 grantee of S. Bearnabé rancho, Mont. iv. 655; in '46 grantee with Reed of the S. Miguel estate. v. 375, 561, 637, 639-40; and in '52 claimant for Paso de Robles. iv. 655. He still lived in S. Luis Ob. Co. '60; and in '77 his widow, living at Sta Clara, gave me her *Recuerdos* of the Reed murders at S. Miguel in '48. R. (Santiago), juez de paz at San Juan Cap. '42-3, where he was also grantee of land. iv. 627. R. (Severiano), settler at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626. R. (Silverio), at S. Diego '31. iii. 201; in '39 at Sta Ana rancho, Los Ang.; in '46 at S. Juan Cap., age 45, wife Francisca, child. Salvador b. '39, José Dolores '41, José Santos '45. R. (Silverio), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 32, wife Primitiva (?), child Margarita b. '39, Manuel '42.

Riper (Abraham van), 1847, sergt Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. Ripley (Francis L.), 1833 (?), nat. of Ga, who in newspaper sketches is said to have visited Mont. this year as mate on a whaler. iii. 409. In '48, being wrecked on the L. Cal. coast he came up to Mont. on the *Ohio*, and, except a short time in the mines, spent the rest of his life in Mont. Co., being city recorder and county surveyor for several terms. He died at Sta Rita '79. Ripoll (Antonio), 1812, Span. friar who served at Purísima and Sta B., and fled from Cal. in '28; a very enthusiastic missionary. Biog. 578; ment. ii. 235, 264, 354, 364, 366, 394, 416, 423, 530-2, 534-5, 655; iii. 92-4. Rippstein (Jacob), 1846, overl. immig. with Hoppe and Buckelew; Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); owner of S.F. lot '47; in Yuba Co. '85, a farmer. Riser (John J.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reñl.; settled in Cal. on discharge, visiting Utah '48-50, and '51-82 in Alameda Co. with wife and 6 children, Catharine, Geo. C., Chas W., May B., Franklin A., and Helen R.

Ritchie (Archibald A.), 1848, a sea-captain who bought land in Solano Co.; later successful cl. for several ranchos. iv. 671, 674; of the S.F. firm R., Osgood, & Co.; d. in '56, leaving a family. R. (M. D.), 1846, nat. of Pa, known as 'colonel' for services in the Blackfoot war, overl. immig. with family. v. 528-9. Working a while for Sutter and being one of the first Donner relief. v. 538-9; he settled at Napa in '47, working on the ranchos of Boggs and Bale, and renting a mill of Vallejo in '48. He died at Napa in '74, having lost his wife in '73, leaving 6 married daughters—Mrs Stark and Poulson of Lake, Mrs Pond, Cooper, and Hecox of Napa, and Mrs Howard of Solano—with 32 grandchildren. Riter (Henry), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). R. (Levi), 1848, Mormon who went to Salt Lake '49. *Glover*. Rithey (Wm M.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Sutter's fort '47. Ritschard (John), 1848, resid. of Sac. '48-52; d. in Switzerland '77. Rittenhouse (J. B.), 1844, purser on the U.S. *Levant*. Ritter (Henry), 1839, deserter from the schr. *California* at S.F. R. (John), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reñl.

Rivas (Juan), at Los Ang. '46-8. Rivell (Andrew), 1848, in S.F. letter list. Rivera (Antonio) Mex. sold. in the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36, age 27. R. (Francisco), Alvarado's comisionado to Mex. '42. iv. 283; grantee of

S. Luis Gonzaga, Mariposa, '43. iv. 673. R. (Joaquin), mason-instructor 1792-5. i. 615. R. (Pascual) corp. at the Col. Riv. pueblos, killed by Ind. i. 359, 362. R. (Salvador), mason-instructor, 1792. i. 615, 684. Rivera y Moncada (Fernando Javier), 1769, capt. in com. of the Loreto garrison from 1756 or earlier, and in '69 in com. of the 1st expd. by land to Cal., accompanying Portolá also on the 1st expd. from S. Diego to Mont. and S.F. i. 115-25, 132-6, 140-1, 150-5; returned to L. Cal. '70-1. i. 165, 167, 171-2, 175, 178, 182. In '74, by appointment of Aug. 17, '73, he came back to Cal. to succeed Fages as mil. com. of the province from May 25th. i. 216-18, 220, 225-6, 231, 235, 486, 608. His rule lasted until the arrival of Gov. Neve Feb. 3, '77, and then he went to Loreto to act as lieut.-gov. of L. Cal. For events of his rule, including his troubles with Anza and Serra in '76, see i. 230, 232-5, 244-5, 248-9, 255-7, 264-73, 276, 279-80, 286-8, 292, 294-5, 298-309, 683. In '78-9 he was commissioned to raise colonists for Cal., and at the Colorado River on his way was killed by the Indians July 17, '81. i. 319, 339-44, 361-3, 487; ii. 44. On his character and family, see i. 363-4. Riviere (P.), 1847, doubtful name in *N. Helv. Diary* '47-8.

Roach (Chas T.), 1848, in S.F. letter list. R. (John), 1830, Amer. from N. Mex. iii. 180; in the comp. extranjera at Mont. '32. iii. 221; also named in a list of '36. R. (Thomas), 1846, gunner in Stockton's Bat., campaign of '46-7, according to a newspaper sketch. R. (Thomas J.), 1847, lieut. Co. C, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 511; deputy collector of the port of S.F., where he engaged in trade after a tour in the mines. In '50 he settled at Trinity bay, and in '52, being county judge elect of Klamath, was drowned in trying to cross a mountain stream, at the age of 28. His brother, Philip A. Roach, is a well-known citizen and official of S.F. R. (Wm), 1847, sergt Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 504); county sheriff of Mont. for several terms; in Sept. '66 his body was found in a well near Watsonville. Roan (Francis), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Roane (Archibald), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Georgetown, D.C., '79. R. (John), 1847, musician of N.Y. Vol.

Robb (James B.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Robbins, 1842, mentioned as a lieut. with Com. Jones. iv. 308. R. (Isaac R.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony with wife and 2 children. v. 546; a councillor of the church in Utah '84. R. (John), 1833, at Mont. R. (John R.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony, v. 546, with wife and 2 children, 2 children also having died on the voyage; agent to settle affairs of Brannan & Co. 47; owner of a S.F. lot. v. 678; in Utah '84. R. (Thomas M.), 1823, nat. of Mass. and mate on the *Rover* '23-5. ii. 495; mate of the *Waverly* '26-8. iii. 147, 149, 154. About '30 he settled at Sta B., where he opened a store, commanded the *Sta Bárbara* schooner, and in '34 married Encarnacion, daughter of Carlos Carrillo. ii. 573; iii. 140, 384; iv. 117. He is named in the padron of '36 as an Amer. trader, age 35, a catholic with wife and child. In '37-9 Capt. R. commanded the govt schr *California* in the service of Alvarado and Vallejo, winning an honorary commission as capt. in the Mex. navy. iii. 531; iv. 101-2, 552, 569, 580; v. 317. His name does not appear except in private commercial records in 40-4, though I have a copy of his MS. *Diary* of weather and movements of vessels at Sta B. for the 1st quarter of '43. In '46 he was grantee of La Calera rancho and Sta Catalina Isl. iv. 642; v. 628; being also in some slight trouble with the Flores govt. v. 330, 304; Cal. claim of \$143 (v. 462). He was claimant for La Calera in '52, and died in '57, his widow living until '76. Capt. Robbins is remembered as a hospitable, good-natured old salt, whose store was a general rendezvous for seafaring men and traders, who were always welcome at his table.

Roberts (Mrs), 1847, first person buried at Benicia, drawn to the grave by an ox-team. *Tustin*; perhaps 'Rhoads,' q.v. R. (Geo.), 1836, nat. of Ga, at Sonoma and Ross; baptized at S. Rafael '38 as Jorge María. iv. 118. R. (J.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); perhaps same as preceding. R. (James), 1840, at S. Diego. R. (L.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 a farmer at Kaysville, Utah. R. (Robert), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. v. 679. R. (Sam.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); chief of the Hounds at S.F. '50, sen-

tenced to 10 years in the penitentiary. *Pop. Trib.*, i. 90, 99-100. R. (Wm), 1847, Or. missionary at S. F. v. 657. R. (Wm), 1848, Amer. sailor at the mines. Robertson, 1848, kept a gambling and grog shop at Sta B. R. (John), 1848, Engl. from Chile on the *Confederacion*; kept a bakery and saloon at Mont., going soon to the mines. Settled in Salinas Val., and died there in '70 at the age of 55. R. (Robert), 1840, at S. Diego '40-8. iv. 15, 120. Robeson (Thomas), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 326).

Robidoux (Antoine), 1846, nat. of St Louis, Mo., who had lived 15 years in Mexican provinces and married a Mex. wife. He came with Kearny as guide from N. Mex., and was severely wounded at S. Pascual. v. 337, 346-7. Going east in '47 he came back after '49 to remain until '54. From about '56 he lived at St Joseph, Mo.—founded by his brother—where he died in '60 at the age of 66. The name is variously written, but I follow his autograph. R. (Louis), 1844, brother of Antoine, who came from N. Mex. in '44, having possibly visited the country before. iv. 265, 453. He purchased the Jurupa rancho, where he settled with his family, a man of considerable wealth. In the troubles of '46-7, being juez de paz at S. Bernardino, v. 625-6, he favored the Americans, was one of the chino prisoners (v. 311), and served in the Cal. Bat. He was cl. for Jurupa and S. Jacinto. iv. 621, 633; was a prosperous ranchero down to about '62; and died in '68 at the age of 77. Robinson, 1838, mate of the *Llama*. iv. 91. Robinson, 1841, storekeeper at S. Diego. iv. 619; perhaps 'Robeson.' R., 1847, of the firm R. & Townsend at Mont. '47-8.

Robinson (Alfred), 1829, nat. of Mass., who at the age of 23 came on the *Brookline* as clerk, and remained in Cal. as agent of Bryant & Sturgis of Boston. He was baptized as José María Alfredo before '33, travelling up and down the coast from S. Diego to S.F. to bargain for the purchase of hides and the sale of goods, often mentioned in commercial records, and many of his original letters—generally signed 'Alfredo' or 'Robinson'—being in my collection. iii. 137, 146, 179, 258, 374; iv. 116; v. 590-1, 619-20. Early in '36—obtaining in his haste a dispensation of two bans with a hint from Padre Duran to contribute \$20 to the church—he married Ana María, daughter of Capt. José de la Guerra y Noriega; and in '37 with his wife sailed for Boston via Honolulu. iv. 101. He came back on the *Alert* in '40 to resume his former agency, remaining till '42, when he again went east via Mazatlan, carrying despatches from Com. Jones to the gov't, and also gold to the Phil. mint from the Los Ang. placers. iv. 297, 320, 403, 562, 640. While prevented by a certain personal reserve and dignity from achieving the 'hail fellow well met' popularity of some of his contemporaries, Robinson always inspired respect by his straightforward dealings; and his alliance with the leading family of southern Cal. naturally did much to give him a good standing among Californians. In '46 he published anonymously his *Life in California*, a standard work, followed by most writers on the annals of '30-42, and worthy of much praise, though showing here and there the personal and political prejudices of the author and his father-in-law. For notice of the book, with citations on various topics and a sketch of the author, see iv. 343-5; ii. 176, 563, 620-5; iv. 2-3, 6, 20, 35-6, 332-5; v. 98. In '49 he came back to Cal. as agent of the Pacific Mail Steamship Co., in later years becoming agent for the sale and management of several large estates in the south; and in '85 still lives at S.F.—the oldest surviving pioneer so far as my records show. In '80 he furnished a brief *Statement*, which has been found useful in connection with his book and his original correspondence. His wife, after living in the east I think from '37 to '50 or later, died at Sta B. in '55. There were 8 children, 2 of them b. before '40, James (who died at West Point at the age of 17), Alfredo, Miguel, James 2d, Elena, María, Antonia, and Paulina. One of the sons lives at S.F. '85, his wife being a daughter of Horace Hawes.

Robinson (Christopher F.) 1847, at Mont. from Hon. '47-8. R. (Edward R.), 1830 (?), Amer. sailor, said to have touched at Mont. iii. 180; then 'coasted off and on' for 10 years, and settled in the Sac. Val. Mentioned 45-8 in the *N. Helv. Diary*; in '47 married Mrs Christina Patterson and lived on Dry Creek,

S. Joaq. Co.; but went to the mines in '48; testified in a land case '60; near Gilroy '72; and in S. Joaq. Co. '78. R. (Geo.), 1839, mate on the *California* schr, who seems to have died before '42. iii. 532; iv. 101, 119. R. (Geo.), 1842, officer of marines on the *United States, Maxwell*. R. (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). R. (Geo.), 1847, sergt Co. G, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. R. (James), 1841, nat. of the Bermudas, sailor disch. from the *Julia Ann*; still at Mont. 42. R. (J. F.), 1848, passp. from Hon. R. (L.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). R. (Robert), 1835, Scotch sailor, in trade at S. Diego to '50. iii. 423. R. (T.), 1847, gunner on the *Columbus*. R. (Wm), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). R. (Wm), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). R. (Wm), 1848 (?), sup. of a N.Y. vessel wrecked in S. Amer., said to have arrived this year; at Benicia '49; later county judge of Shasta, and finally a filibuster in Peru. R. (Wm D.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol.; (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; watchman at Mont. '48; still at Mont. '72-82. R. (Wm M.), 1847, nat. of Va; member of S. Joaq. Pion. Soc.

Robles (Avelino), soldier S.F. comp. '27-30; killed at Branciforte '39. iii. 588. R. (Antonio), nat. of Zacatecas; at Branciforte '28, wife Rosalía Merlopes, child. José Raimundo, Teodoro, Secundino, Guadalupe, Nicolás, Fulgencio, and Estefana. In the padron of '45 he appears as José Antonio, age 70, wife Gertrudis Merlopes age 50. He had settled at B. in 1797. i. 569; regidor 1805; comisionado '17; secretary '27; and alcalde '33. ii. 156, 390, 605, 627. iii. 696-7. He died in '42 and his widow in '49. R. (Fulgencio), son of Antonio, a rough character, killed in '42. iv. 663. R. (Juan José), 1769, soldier of the 1st exped.; from '76 sergt of the S. Diego comp.; killed on the Colorado '81 by Ind. i. 342-3, 362, 452. R. (Manuel), soldier at S. Diego '71-2. R. (Miguel), alcalde at S. Luis 1781. R. (Nicolás), son of Antonio, in trouble at Branciforte '39. iii. 588; named in '43. R. (Rafael), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-30. R. (Ramon), at Mont. '36, age 27; nat. of Branciforte; wife Perfecta Castro, child Felipe b. '33. R. (Secundino), son of Antonio, b. '13; maj. of Sta Clara mission from '41. He claims to have been one of the discoverers of the N. Almaden quicksilver mine about '28; and respecting affairs of the mine, and on the Sanchez campaign of '46-7; in '77 at his rancho of Sta Rita, Sta Clara Co., he gave me a *Relacion*. He was also one of the claimants of Rincon de S. Francisquito. iv. 672. His wife was Antonia Garcia, and they had 29 children. Still living in '81. R. (Teodoro), brother of Secundino, and with him cl. for S. Francisquito. iv. 672. Robredo (José), 1791, lieut in Malaspina's exped. i. 498.

Roca (José), 1796, Mex. sergt of artill., son-in-law of lieut Sal.; mentioned to 1802, and after an absence came back in 1805. i. 540-1, 648, 679; ii. 30-1, 144, 147. R. (Ramon), appointed capt. of the S. Diego comp. '17, but never came to Cal. Rocha (Antonio José), 1815, Portuguese who came on the *Columbia*. ii. 273, 393; naturalized '31; in '36 living at Sta B. with his wife, Josefa Alvarado, and 5 children, age 45; perhaps the grantee of La Brea '28. ii. 350, 565, 633. An Antonio R. was assessor at Los Ang. '69-70. R. (Cornelio), 1798, Mex. convict settler. i. 606. R. (Juan Estévan), corp. at S. Diego, 1775. i. 250-1. R. (Juan José), 1825, Mex. brevet alférez who came with Echeandía under sentence of banishment for 2 years. iii. 13-14. He was put in com. of the Mont. detachment of the S. Blas comp., and is often named in the records of later years, being comisionado for the secularization of S. Juan Cap. in '33-4, in charge of S. Gabriel '36-7, and acting com. of the southern force in the sectional war of '37. ii. 549; iii. 13-14, 36, 61-2, 69, 73, 99, 204, 326, 346, 481-2, 488, 491, 495, 504, 520, 626, 644-5, 648. He died at S. Diego, at a date not recorded. His wife was Elena Dominguez; and a son Manuel died at S. Diego in '54. R. (Ramon), soldier at Sta B. before '37. Roche (Eugene de la), 1845, came from Hon. to S.F. this year or the next acc. to his testimony and that of others in the Santillan case. Rochin (Francisco), soldier of the S.F. comp. '27-37; at S. José '41, age 30, wife María Archuleta, child Francisco b. '40; still at S. José '47. R. (Ignacio), soldier at Sta B. executed for murder 1795. i. 638, 669. His wife was Ana María Bojorques. R. (Leandro), regidor at S. José '35. iii. 730; in '41

named in the padron as 32 years old, wife María Fran. Romero, child. José Ant. b. '30, Petra '27, Concepcion '28, Efigenia '29. R. (Lúcas), soldier of Mont. comp. '36, age 15. R. (Miguel), killed by his wife '33. R. (Vicente), drummer in the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '36, age 11. Rochon (Z.), 1846, came to Sta Clara Co., where he still lived in '82.

Rock (Geo.), 1836, first appears at Sonoma as a witness against a horse-thief. iv. 118; seems to have had a rancho near Sonoma, and in '37 was nominal grantee of S. Julian, Sta B., iii. 655-6, being in '37 grantee of Guenoc, Lake Co. iv. 671. According to the *Lake Co. Hist.*, he lived at Guenoc from about '48, as agent for Jacob P. Leese. R. (James), 1841, Amer. deserter from the U.S. ex. ex. iv. 279; though there is a record that seems to show the banishment of a woman for *trato ilícito* with Santiago Rock in '40. He settled at S. José, where in '45 he signed the call to foreigners. iv. 599. In '46 he served as lieut. of Co. G, Cal. Bat., but was cashiered by court-martial in Jan. '47. v. 361, 366, 434; and was killed by Ind. in S. Joaq. Val., according to the *S.F. Star* of July 24, '47. Rockwell (Orrin P.), 1848, guide to the Mormons on the journey east. Tyler. 'Rocky Mountain Jack,' 1826, claims to have been one of Jed. Smith's party. iii. 153.

Roderick (John), 1841, Engl. mate of the schr *Californnia* '41-2; mr of the *Bolivar* '44-5. iv. 279, 563. Rodford (Wm), 1845, lieut. on the U.S. *Warren*. iv. 587. Rodgers, 1838, mr of the *Flibbertygibbet*. iv. 103. R. (1843), at Mont., mr of a vessel. Peterson. R. (Geo.), 1845 (?), lumberman before '46. iv. 587. Brown. R. (James), 1842, nat. of Md, deserter from the U.S. *Cyane*, and captured by Salv. Vallejo March '43. Rodman (Geo.), 1845, coxswain of the *Warren's* launch, lost in S.F. bay '46. iv. 587; v. 384. R. (Robert C.), 1847, sailmaker on the U.S. *Columbus*. Rodrian (Chas), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot.

Rodriguez, at S.F. '44, age 20. R., corp. at Sta Cruz '24. ii. 519, 522. R., sailor sirviente at Sta Cruz 1795. i. 496. R. (Alejandro), alcalde of Branciforte '35. iii. 696-7; in '36 at the Trinidad rancho, Mont., age 44, wife Concepcion Martinez, child. Manuel b. '18, José '23, María del Sacramento '26, and Juan Buenaventura '32; at Branciforte '45, age 50 (?), with the same family less Manuel; died in '48. R. (Antonio), 1829, Mex. convict, liberated '33. R. (Antonio), drummer in the Hidalgo piquete '36, at Mont., age 13. R. (Antonio), soldier at Sta B. '32; wife Mariana Arellanes; commended for valor '24. ii. 552; juez or alcalde at Sta B. '39-40, '44. iii. 654-5; iv. 642; arrested in '45, served under Flores '46, suspected of hostile intentions '48. iv. 542; v. 330, 586; justice of the peace '51-2. R. (Antonio), mentioned as 103 years old at Los Ang. '73. R. (Antonio), alcalde of Branciforte '37, and grantee of S. Vicente rancho '39. iii. 678, 695, 697; also of Bolsa del Pájaro '36. On the Branciforte padron of '45 he is named as 46 years old, nat. of Cal., wife Dolores Galindo, child. Guadalupe b. '22, Magin '31, Venancio '34, Miguel '37, José María '43, Balvaneda '35, Adelaida '38, and María Ant. '41. R. (Antonio), regidor at S. José '37. iii. 729-30. R. (Antonio Catarino), 1809, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S. Luis Ob. and Purísima, dying in '24. Biog. ii. 580; ment. ii. 155, 159-60, 236, 292, 369, 384, 387, 394, 529, 532-3, 581, 618, 655.

Rodriguez (Dámaso Antonio), corp. of Mont. comp., transf. to Sta B. comp. in '18; sergt '21-30, ii. 572, being a leader of insurgents in '29, iii. 78, and alférez from '31. From '33 he was alférez of the S.F. comp., sometimes com. of the post, iii. 396, 573, 701-2, being an inválido at Sonoma on full pay from '37. In '44 he was instructor of the Sonoma defensores, grantee of Lac rancho, and perhaps 2d alcalde of S. Rafael. iv. 407-8, 671, 677. In '46 named as supl. juez, and as in the Olompali fight with the Bears, which took place on his land. v. 168, 688; had a Cal. claim of \$2,675 (v. 462). He died soon after '46. R. (Fecundo), at Mont. '36, nat. of Cal., age 22, wife Guadalupe Robles, child. Rafaela b. '33, Concepcion '36. R. (Felipe), at Sta B. before '37, wife Rafaela Soto; soldier of S.F. comp. '44; prob. 2 men. R. (Francisco), Sta Cruz poet of '18. ii. 245; in '28 at Branciforte, wife Rafaela Castro, child, Jesus, Escolástica, Benita, and Antonia; alcalde in '30. ii. 627; grantee



of Arroyo del Rodeo '34. iii. 677; still living in '55. R. (Fran.), at Los Ang. '43-6; justice at Alamitos '56. R. (Giacundo), at Sta Cruz '43. R. (Ignacio), grantee of Conejo rancho 1802 et seq. ii. 112, 172, 516, 664.

Rodriguez (Jacinto), nat. of Cal., first mentioned in public records as lieutenant of militia and employed by Alvarado in '36. iii. 491. From '39 he was alférez of the Mont. comp. aiding in the arrest of the foreigners in '40. iii. 671; iv. 23, 282, 652. Celador of the Mont. and S. F. custom-house '43-46, being grantee of the Jacinto rancho, Colusa, in '44. iv. 377, 431, 463, 557, 570, 671. Named in the Branciforte padron of '45 as 31 years old, wife Guadalupe —, child. Rafaela b. '32, Concepcion '35, Guadalupe '36, and Josefa '39. Alcalde at Mont. in '49 and member of the constit. convention, the reasons for such a choice by the Montereyans not being very apparent. He still lived in Mont. Co. '74 and later, a man of some property. I obtained from him a brief *Narracion* of his recollections of early events. His oldest son, Porfirio, died at Mont. '77. R. (José), sirviente at S. F. 1777. i. 297. R. (José), soldier at Sta B. 1832, wife Bernarda Rosas. R. (José), prisoner at Mont. '47; alias 'Letra.' R. (José), síndico at S. F. '38. iii. 705; at S. F. '42, age 35, wife Romana Miramontes, child. María b. '38, María '40, José and Francisco '37; perhaps the same who had a Cal. claim of \$46 (v. 462), and was at S. José '50. R. (José), at Branciforte '45, age 21. R. (José), soldier, carpenter, and teacher at Mont. 1796-1800. i. 643. R. (José Antonio), soldier at S. Antonio '93 and earlier; corp. of the escolta at S. Miguel '97. i. 560; invál. at Branciforte from '99, being comisionado of the villa for some years to 1810. His wife was María Vicenta de Leon, and 6 of his sons were soldiers of the Mont. comp. after 1800. i. 571; ii. 156, 171, 390. He died in '37. R. (José Ant.), at Trinidad rancho, Mont., '36, age 26, wife María Elena Castro; juez at S. Juan B. '44. iv. 661; perhaps was drowned in attempting to save goods from the *Star of the West* in '45. R. (José Brígido), son of José Ant., b. at S. Antonio 1793; soldier of the Mont. comp. 1811-30; a tailor by trade. From '34 he was a ranchero in Sta Cruz Co., and in '77, at the age of 84, residing near Soquel, he gave me his *Recuerdos Históricos*. He died in '80, leaving only one surviving member of his family, an aged sister.

Rodriguez (José María), at Sta B. before '37 with wife Carmen Dominguez and 5 children; at Los Ang. '46. R. (Juan), resid. of S. Diego '30. ii. 546. R. (Luis), at Sta B. before '37 with wife María Arrellanes and 3 children. R. (Manuel), Mex. soldier of the Mont. comp. at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499; in 1819 comisionado of Branciforte. ii. 390; being an invál. corporal; síndico in '39 and alcalde '44. iii. 697; iv. 408, 664; in '45 on the padron as 68 years old, nat. of Sinaloa, with a daughter Josefa b. '11.; memb. of town council '48. v. 642; though this may have been the following. R. (Manuel), at Branciforte '45, age 28, wife María Gonzalez, child. José b. '42, Santa '44. R. (Manuel), 1795, Mex. cadet and alférez of the S. F. comp. though serving in the S. Diego comp., of which he became lieutenant and comandante. In 1806 he was made capt. of the S. F. comp. and sent to Mex. as *habilitado general*, dying in '10. Biog. ii. 98-9; i. 646-7; ment. ii. 11-15, 39, 106, 109, 125, 188-9, 370, 421. R. (María Engracia), at Sta Cruz '47. v. 641. R. (Matias), soldier at S. Juan B. before 1800. i. 558. R. (Nemesio), soldier of S. F. comp. '41-2. R. (Norberto), soldier at Sta B. before '37.

Rodriguez (Pablo), Ind. settler at Los Ang. 1781-6. i. 346, 348. R. (Pedro), at Trinidad rancho, Mont., '36, age 25, wife Gertrudis Espinosa, child. Juan de Parma b. '32, José '35. R. (Ramon), grantee of Agua Puerca '43 and Cañada de S. Miguel '46. iv. 655; v. 632; killed '48 in attempting to arrest the murderers of Reed in Sta. B. Co. v. 632, 648. R. (Ramon), in Branciforte '28, wife Teresa Soto, child José de la Cruz. ii. 627; in '45, age 40, wife María Ignacia Alviso. R. (Sebastian), sergt of the Mont. comp. '28-30, and comisionado of Sta Cruz '31. ii. 609; iii. 307; in 36 at the Trinidad rancho, Mont., nat. of Cal., age 50, wife María Perfecta Pacheco, child. José b. '12, Jacinto '13, Francisco '17, Teresa '22, Desiderio '23, Bernabé '26, María Ant. '28, Carmen '30, Ramona '32. iii. 679. Grantee of Bolsa del Pájaro in '37, iii. 677, for which he was cl.—as also for Rincon de la Ballena,

Marin, iii. 678—and about which there was much litigation between his heirs and those of his brother Alexander. He or another of the name is named as a retired soldier with the rank of alférez in '44-5. iv. 408. He died in '54 or '55. R. (Tomaso A.), grantee of Llajome rancho, Napa. iv. 671.

Roe (Chas), 1832, one of the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221. Roeder (Louis), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Roether (Chas), 1845, German immig. prob. of Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. His name often appears in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-7; settled at 'Charley's rancho' in Butte Co., moving in '58 to Feather River in Yuba, where he died in '68, leaving a widow and 3 children. Rogenade (Jacob), 1848, nat. of Poland, who came with the U.S. dragoons (v. 522); murdered at Los Ang. '54.

Rogers, 1847, teamster in Sutter's employ. R. (James), 1834; Engl. mr of the *Iolani* '35; on Larkin's books '34-43; arrested in '40 but not exiled. iii. 382, 412; iv. 17, 23. R. (John P.), 1848, from Or. to the mines; brother-in-law of Gov. Burnett. R. (Lewis), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. v. 684. R. (M.), 1848, passp. from Hon. R. (Sam. H.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Ariz. '81. R. (Seth), 1827, mr of the *Andes* '27-9. R. (Wm.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). R. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Brooklyn, N.Y., '74-84. R. (Wm J.), 1843, mr of the *John Jay*. iv. 566. Roget (Dr), 1848, intending to settle at Benicia.

Rohlman (John), 1843, Ger. settler in Sta Clara '76; carta '44, then in Sac. Val.; perhaps the name should be 'Rohlan.' iv. 400. Rojas, at Los Ang. '37. iii. 504. R. (Feliciano), at Corralitos rancho, Mont., '36, age 16, nat. of Mex.; in '41 at S. Juan Cap. iv. 626. R. (Justiniano), Ind. said to have been baptized at Sta Cruz in 1791 at the supposed age of 40; d. Sta Cruz 1875, a famous centenarian. Rojo (José María), at Sta B. before '37 with wife Altigracia García, juez de paz in '39. iii. 657-5; grantee of Cuyama in '43. iv. 642.

Roland (Fred. C.), 1828, Engl. sailor, age 23, who landed at S. Pedro, went to Los Ang., and sailed from S. Diego '29 on the *Maria Ester*; yet apparently at Los Ang. '30. ii. 558. R. (John), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, who seems to have returned east in '42. iv. 270, 275. R. (John), 1846, grantee of Los Huecos, Sta Clara, and of land on the S. Joaq., for which ranchos he was cl. in '52. v. 665. At N. Helv. '48. I do not know if this was the same man as the preceding, Rohlman or Rohlan, John Rowland of the south, or distinct from all. Roldan (Mariano), aux. alcalde in Los Ang. dist '36. iii. 636; grantee of La Habra '39, iii. 633, when he was 39 years old; juez de campo '40. iii. 637; at S. Gabriel '46-7. v. 626, 628. He seems to have been a Mex. who came about '36 and went back after '47. Rolfe (Tallman H.), 1847 (?), nat. of Me, who came from Or. '47 or '48, salesman for Brannan & Co. at Sutter's fort '48, and later alcalde in Yuba Co., but was a printer by trade, perhaps working on the *S. F. Star*, and later connected with many papers in Cal. and Nev., being long the editor of the *Austin Reveille* and *Nevada City Gazette*. He died at S. Bern. in '72. Some sketches represent him as having come in '46 and served in the Cal. Bat. Rollin, 1786, surgeon of La Pérouse's exped. i. 435. Rollins (Henry), 1846, according to Glover one of the Mormon colony (v. 546), with son Isaac and a daughter; prob. 'Robbins,' q. v. R. (John), 1843, at Mont.; perhaps 'Robbins.' R. (John), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Springville, Utah, '82. R. (John), 1847, Co. E, ditto.

Romaldo, neoph. grantee of land, S. Luis Ob. '42. Roman, tailor of 1798. i. 598. R., neoph. accused of murder '27-8. iii. 193. R. (Richard), 1848, doubtful date; at Vallejo '51; state treasurer '49. Romana (Miguel), 1841, sup. of the *Jóven Carolina*. iv. 566. Romero, a discov. of silver near Mont. '25. ii. 667. R., soldier ment. '34, '37. iii. 257, 638. R. (Abelino), at S. José '41, age 52, nat. of Cal., wife Juana Rubio, child. Matilde b. '24, Pedro Ant. '29, Victoria '31, José Ant. '34, Francisco '37, Rosario '39. R. (Antonio), two sirvientes of the name at Sta Clara 1777. i. 306; one grantee of S. José land 1783. i. 350; regidor '85. i. 478; alcalde '90. i. 478; in '95-7 owner of a rancho near Mont. i. 683, 716. R. (Antonio), perhaps son of the

preceding, regidor at Mont. '33-4; grantee of rancho '40. iii. 673, 679. R. (Antonio), soldier at Sta B. before '37; settler at Los Ang. 1807. ii. 350. R. (Balbino), gunner at the Mont. revolution of '36. ii. 461. R. (Domingo), 2d alcalde at Los Ang. '35; in trouble '40. iii. 635, 639. R. (Felipe), blacksmith at S. Diego 1775. i. 250; wife in '78 Rosario Marquez, several children born before '83. R. (Domingo), soldier at Sta B. before '37; at Los Ang. '39, age 47. R. (Florencio), at S. José '41, age 36, wife Encarnacion Miranda, child. José b. '35, Patricio '37, José Ant. '39. R. (Gabriel), soldier at the Colorado pueblos, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359, 362. R. (Guadalupe), at Los Ang. '46; named in '58 as a centenarian. R. (Ignacio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-31. R. (Inocencio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-33; in '37 alf. of militia at S. José. iii. 732; in '44 grantee of a Contra Costa rancho. iv. 671. R. (Javier), tanner at S. José '41, age '38, nat. of L. Cal. R. (Joaquin), at Los Ang. '46.

Romero (José), 1823, Mex. capt. who made an exploring exped. from Sonora to Cal. '23-5. ii. 507-9, 542, 568; iii. 14. R. (José), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-22, '30; in '41 at S. José, nat. of Cal., age 42, wife Maria Garcia, child. Teodosia b. '30, Estefana '31, Garcia '33, José '32, Lovribano (?) '35, and Poliarno (?) '38. R. (José), at S. Isidro rancho, Mont., '36, age 48, nat. of Cal., wife Paula Cantua, child. José b. '29, Aguilino '32, Maria '31, Francisco '34, and Juan '35. R. (José), Mex. at Branciforte '45, age 48, child. José b. '37, Dolores '40. R. (José), at Los Ang. '46. R. (José Antonio), settler at the Colorado pueblos, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359, 362. R. (José Antonio), soldier and settler at S. José 1777. i. 212. R. (José Ant.), teacher at S. José '23. ii. 603; at Mont. '26. ii. 612; maj. and alcalde S. Carlos '35. iii. 354, 674, 680; being also grantee of Cañada de Laureles. iii. 677. R. (José Ant.), at Sta B. '37, wife Dorotea Alanis, 5 children. R. (José María), soldier of artill. militia 1801-10. ii. 190. He was a son of Juan María, b. about 1788. In '77, living at Los Nietos, he gave me some vague *Memorias* of the olden times. ii. 237-8.

Romero (José Mariano), 1834, Mex. teacher who came with the H. & P. colony (iii. 259), and established what he called a normal school at Mont., writing also a *Catecismo de Ortología*, printed at Mont. in '36. He opposed the Cal. revolutionists, and left the country with Gutierrez in '36. iii. 463. R. (Juan María), corp. of the Sta B. comp. 1788; his wife was Lugarda Salgado. R. (Juan María), 1816, Irish interpreter in the *Lydia* case at Mont. ii. 276. R. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '39-48. R. (María), miner of Carmelo Vol. '25. ii. 667. R. (Mariano), soldier of the S.F. comp. '22-33. R. (Martin), 1818, Paraguayan of Bouchard's insurgents. ii. 237. R. (Miguel Ant.), soldier at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1. i. 359. R. (Pedro), settler at S. José 1791. i. 716; wife Guadalupe Garcia, child María Guad., in '93. R. (Pedro), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. R. (Pedro), at Los Ang. '45-6. iv. 541; v. 308, 628. R. (Pierre), 1831, Fr. laborer at Los Ang., age 53, from N. Mex. iii. 387, 405. R. (Rafael), Span. locksmith at Mont. '20-8. iii. 51. R. (Teodoro), grantee of Potrero de Felipe Lugo '45. iv. 635. R. (Tomás), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Felipa Lugo; sergt '35. iii. 650; alférez '39. iii. 583. R. (Vicente), soldier on the southern frontier from '25; in later years at S. Diego. His *Notes of the Past* were dictated to Benj. Hayes.

Romeu (José Antonio), 1791, Span. lieut-col and gov. of Cal. from April 16, '91, to his death on April 9, '92. He was an officer from whom much was expected, especially in financial reforms; but though presumably a competent man, and certainly a conservative and amiable one, he was prevented by ill health from attending to any but routine duties during his brief term. Rule and biog. i. 481-500; ment. i. 370, 389, 393, 441, 471, 474, 479, 501-2, 530. Romeu's body was buried at S. Carlos, and has been multiplied in current newspaper sketches into the remains of dozens of governors. Romie (Ernest), 1841, doubtful name of a German at Mont. *Toomes*; at S.F. '84. *Swan*. R. (John F.), 1843, tailor at Mont. '43-8; also visiting Sutter's fort; had a son at school '46. iv. 400. Roody (John L.), 1846, farrier Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Rook, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. Roper (John),

1832, one of the comp. extranjera at Mont iii. 221. Ropiam, 1816, Hawaiian sailor on the *Albatross*. ii. 275. Roquefeuil (Camille), 1817, mr of the *Bordelais* '17-18, and author of a narrative of the *Voyage*. ii. 287-91, 222, 251, 331, 373, 419.

Rosa, ment. at Mont. 1798. i. 691. R. (Cárlos), at S. Diego 1803. ii. 13. R. (José de la), 1834, Mex. printer who came with the H. & P. colony. iii. 263, 289; going to Sonoma and becoming a kind of protégé of Gen. Vallejo; had some skill as a musician, and also worked at mending clothes and tin-ware. In '45 he was alcalde at Sonoma, being also the grantee of Ulpinos rancho, for which he was the unsuccessful claimant in '54. iv. 674, 678-9. In '46 he was the messenger sent to Capt. Montgomery with news of the Bear revolt, also having a quarrel with Berreyesa. v. 129-30, 668. In 1875 Don Pepe was still living at or near Martinez. Rosales (Bernardo), settler of 1779-83. i. 350, 605. R. (Cornelio), soldier at S. José mission 1797-1800. i. 556. R. (José Ant.), at S. José '30. R. (Juan), at S. Francisquito rancho, Mont., '36, nat. of Mazatlan, age 48, wife Isidora García, child, José b. '33, María '36; in later years juez de paz. iii. 678, 680; iv. 653; v. 637. Rosales Pacheco (José María), 1843, Mex. priest who served as curate at S. Buen. till '48, and in '49 at S. Antonio; also as chaplain of Flores' army '46-7. He was sent away by his superior in '49-50 for some ecclesiastical offence. iv. 371, 422, 644-5; v. 400, 632, 635. Rosalío (Eugenio), owner of Mont. rancho 1795. i. 683. Rosamel (J. de), 1840, com. of the Fr. corvette *Danaide*. iv. 35-6, 103. Rosas (Alejandro), Ind. settler at Los Ang. 1781-6. i. 345, 348. R. (Basilio), ditto. i. 345-6, 348-9, 460. R. (Feliciano), at Los Ang. '46. R. (José), convict settler of 1798. i. 606. R. (José), maj. at Soledad '36. iii. 691. R. (José Ant.), nat. of Los Ang. and soldier, shot and his body burned at Sta B. 1801 for a *crimen nefando*. i. 639-40; ii. 119. R. (Juan), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716. R. (Manuel), fifer of S.F. comp. '39-42. R. (Ramon), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Sinforoso), at Los Ang. '46.

Rose (John), 1818, Scotchman of Bouchard's insurgents captured at Mont., age 27; in '21 at Purísima, his spiritual welfare being the object of much anxiety to the authorities. ii. 232, 241, 248, 292, 393, 412, 444. Rose (John), 1841, Scotch carpenter and sailor registered at S. Blas since '39, who touched at Cal. ports in '41-2, and landed permanently at Mont. from the *Clarissa* in Nov. '43, settling at S.F. and going into partnership with Davis and Reynolds as carpenters and builders. iv. 279. In '44, being 36 years of age, he obtained a town lot, was naturalized, and served as corporal in the defensores. iv. 669, 593. In '46-7 he was town treasurer. v. 295, 648; served as lieut in the Sanchez campaign. v. 381; was a member of the council. v. 648. In '46 his firm built a schooner in Napa Creek, and in '47-8 a mill for Salv. Vallejo, going to the mines in '48. Rose gave his name to Rose bar on the Yuba, and was the first settler of Nevada Co., where he had a trading post from '49. Still living at Smartsville in '80 and prob. in '85. R. (John M.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). R. (Thomas), 1847, employed by Larkin to carry despatches. R. (Wm), 1843, Engl. naturalized; prob. an error. Rosecrans (Geo. W.), 1847, lieut Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477. Rosencrantz (Andrew), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). *Lancey*; not on the roll. Rosenberg (N.), 1833, mr of the *Polifemia* '33-5. iii. 383. Rosentiel (Anton), 1847, musician N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '55. Rosete (Marcos), soldier of the Hidalgo piquete. Rosistof, 1838, mr of the *Sitka*. iv. 106.

Ross, 1846, came to Sta Clara Val. *Hall*; went to the mines '48. R. (Chas L.), 1847, nat. of N.J. who came on the *Whiton* with a cargo of goods for sale, member of the firm Gelston & Co., a prominent merchant and land-owner of S.F. '47-9, also taking part in public affairs, and serving as school trustee. v. 650-1, 656-7, 678-9, 681, 683. He lived in S.F. for some years after '50; kept a hotel in Calistoga '66; returned to S.F.; and shortly before '85 went to the Sandwich Isl. In '80 he furnished me a statement of *Experiences of* '47. R. (Geo. W.), 1842 (?), in S.F. almshouse '81, said to have come in '42. iv. 341. *Chronicle*. R. (Henry), 1831, sailor on the *Catalina*; at S. Diego again '34 with Hugo Reid. R. (John), see 'Rose.' R. (J.).

1876, Co. F. Cal. Bat.; later Co. B, artill. (v. 358). R. (Sam. H. P.), 1848, nat. of La, who came on the *Major Tompkins*, and went to the mines, age 18. Afterward trader, county surveyor, assoc. judge, and superintendent of schools in Merced Co.; d. at Hopeton '73. R. (Wm), 1828, mr of the *Times*. iii. 149. Rossen (Joseph), 1848, an Or. pioneer of '43 who came to Cal. '48; at Weaverville '73. Rossignon, 1848, Fr. trader in the mines with Amador and Suñol, who ran away to Peru with the profits of all three. Prob. 'Roussillon,' q. v.

Rotchef (Alex.), 1836, Russian manager at Ross '36-41. iv. 117-18, 129, 153, 164, 171-6, 179-86; iv. 233. Roteta (Antonio V.), 1825, naval officer on the *Asia*. iii. 25-6. Roth (John), 1848, German sailor in the navy, disch. in '48; in the mines '48-51; trader at Mont. '52-73; d. at Castroville '79, leaving a wife. Roudon (Guadalupe), at S. Bern. '46, age 35. Rouelle (Jean B.), 1841 (?), Canadian trapper from N. Mex. iv. 278-9. Nothing is known of his coming, but he is named as the discoverer of gold in '42 in the S. Fernando region. iv. 631. A few years later he moved with his family to the Sac. Val., and was there during the mining excitement, being named in the *N. Helv. Diary*. Finally settled on Feather River. Rouissillon, 1802, Polish count who sailed with Cleveland and Shaler. ii. 11, 22. Roulam (Henry), 1846, of the Mormon colony. See 'Rowland.' Rouleau (François), 1836, Fr. laborer at Los Verjeles rancho, Mont., age 30. Roulette (Wm R.), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party; lived in Capay Valley '45-6; prob. went to Or. '46. iv. 579-80; v. 526. Round (Joseph), 1845, mr of the *Pacific*. Rousseau, 1846, with Gillespie when he met Gen. Kearny. Roussillon (Charles), 1843 (?), Fr. trader who 1st appears at Los Ang. this year, but is said to have come in '37, or even in '33. iv. 400. From '44 he was in the Mont. district, chiefly at Sta Cruz, where he had a mill and dealt in lumber, building a schooner in '46, v. 641, and in '47-8 being a partner of Sainsevain. The 1st jury trial in Cal. was that of Graham vs R. in '46. v. 289. I have some of his business corresp., but no record after '48. Perhaps he went to S. Amer. See 'Rossignon,' age 31 in '45.

Rowan, 1842, doubtful name of a trapper at Los Ang.; came again to Cal. '50. v. 341. R. (H.), 1847, lieutenant on the U. S. *Cyane*. R. (James), 1799, mr of the *Eliza*. i. 545, 706; and of the *Hazard* 1802-4. ii. 11, 17-18, 24-5, 108, 119, 122, 130. R. (James), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in '48 teamster for Brannan & Co. at Sac. R. (Stephen C.), 1846, lieutenant U. S. N., and acting maj. of Stockton's Bat.; wounded at the Mesa Jan. '47. v. 385, 395; in later years vice-admiral. Rowe, 1848, at Sonoma, called one of the N. Y. Vol. R. 1848, went to Hon. on the *Currency Lass*. R. (James), 1816, sailor on the *Lydia*. ii. 275. Rowland (Henry), 1846, of the Mormon colony with his son Isaac and perhaps a daughter. v. 546. They were generally called 'Rollins' by the Mormons, Henry R. died in the faith before '80. R. (John), 1841, nat. of Pa and leader of the Workman-R. immig. party from N. Mex., where he had lived 18 years, amassing considerable wealth and marrying a native wife. iv. 276-9, 637. He was suspected of complicity in certain revolutionary or filibustering schemes in connection with the Texans, and this was a leading motive of his emigration; indeed, warnings were sent to Cal., but they did not prevent his getting in '42 a grant of La Puente rancho in company with Workman. iv. 331, 635. Then he went to N. Mex. and brought his family, spending the rest of his life on his rancho. iv. 343. In '45 he joined the other southern foreigners in their opposition to Micheltoarena. iv. 495, 508; and was one of the Chino prisoners in '46, v. 314, having a Cal. claim of about \$1,500 (v. 462); but as a rule took no part in public affairs, being noted for his retiring disposition and fondness for home life. He died in '73 at the age of about 80. His son Wm R. was sheriff in '73, and he or another son married a daughter of Bernardo Yorba. Roy (C.), 1822, mr of the whaler *Alert*. ii. 474. R. (Chas), 1823, mr of the *Plowboy*. ii. 492; perhaps Ray. R. (Pierre), 1782, Fr. sirvienta at S. Buen. i. 377. Royabe (Claudio), at Los Ang. '46. Royal (B.), 1845, at Sutter's fort '45-6; perhaps one of Sublette's men.

Rub (Geo.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Rubí (Mariano), 1790, Span. friar whose missionary service was at S. Antonio and Soledad. He retired in '93, and was prob. expelled from the college for immorality. Biog. i. 499; ment. i. 388, 492, 576, 597. Rubio (Casimiro), at Los Ang. '43-5. iv. 541, 633; fatally wounded at S. Pascual '46. v. 347. R. (Francisco), soldier of the S.F. comp. '24-31; executed in '31 for crime committed in '28. His was one of the causas célebres of Cal. ii. 592, 594; iii. 191-3, 699. R. (Francisco), at Los Ang. '46; killed at the S. Gabriel fight Jan. '47. v. 396. R. (José M. de J. Gonzalez), see 'Gonzalez.' iii. 318, 724. R. (José), at Los Ang. '46-8. R. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. R. (Mateo), nat. of Flanders, soldier of the S. Diego comp. in 1779 and earlier, and a settler at Los Ang. 1794-1819. i. 454; ii. 349, 354. His wife was Ursula Dominguez, and the birth of 4 children is noted before 1790, one of them being Francisco Ramon. R. (Nabor), Mex. at Mont. '36, age 40. R. (Rafael), soldier of the S.F. comp. '24-6. R. (Santiago), at Los Ang. '19. ii. 355. R. (Tomás), at San Juan Cap. '46, age 30, child Candelaria; at Los Ang. '48.

Ruckel (Joseph L.), 1847, a prominent trader at S.F., S. José, and Mont. '47-8, of the firms Sherman & R. and R. & Cooke. v. 663. About '55 he went to Or., where he became a steamboatman and pres. of the O. S. N. Co., still there in '74-5. Rucker (Dan. H.), 1848, capt. of dragoons in Graham's battalion. v. 522. R. (R. A.), 1848, at S.F. and Mont. Rudacof, 1846, Russ. naval lieutenant on the *Baikal* at S.F. Rudd (John), 1848, came from Callao on the *Lady Adams* and took com. of the U.S. *Dale*. v. 577. Rudenstein (John), 1846, asst surgeon on the U.S. *Dale*, d. '69. Rudierkof, 1846, Russ. lieutenant; prob. same as 'Rudacof.' v. 576.

Rufus (Ernest), 1844, nat. of Germany, about the manner of whose coming, perhaps earlier, nothing appears. iv. 453. He was naturalized in March '44, appointed in July a lieutenant in Sutter's army, fighting for Micheltorena, and in Dec. got a grant of the Cazadores rancho in Sac. Val. iv. 479, 485, 671, 680. In '45, in partnership with Wm Benitz, he leased the Ross property from Sutter; and in '46 was grantee of the Rancho de German, north of Ross. iv. 679; v. 669. He sold the rancho, or parts of it, to Glein and Hägler in '47, but seems still to have resided in Sonoma Co. as late as '79. Ruggles (John), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sac. in '82.

Ruiz, mentioned in 1798. i. 670. R. (Agaton), wounded at the Olompali fight. v. 166-8. R. (Anselmo), at Los Ang. '39-46, age 25 in '34. R. (Carlos), at Sta B. before '37, wife María Ant. Verdugo, 4 children. R. (Catarina), widow of M. Nieto, grantee of Las Bolsas '34. R. (Efigenio), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. R. (Eustaquio), killed at Pauma '46. v. 617. R. (Francisco), com. de policía at S. Diego '36, regidor '37. iii. 616. R. (Francisco), at Los Ang. '39-48. R. (Francisco María), nat. of L. Cal. and sergt of the Sta B. comp. from 1795, alférez 1801, lieutenant 1805, and from 1806 comandante at S. Diego, being promoted to capt. in '20 and retired from active service in '27. He received a grant of the Peñasquitos rancho, and died in '39 at the age of about 85. He never married. Biog. ii. 5, 39-41; ment. i. 636, 665; ii. 50, 85, 99-101, 109, 117, 191, 240, 245, 340-1, 345, 451, 457, 546-8, 551-2, 571, 663; iii. 7-8, 612. R. (Fructuoso), settler at Los Ang. 1799; regidor 1802. ii. 110, 349. R. (Gerónimo), zanjero at Carpentería '48. v. 631. R. (Guadalupe), at S. Gabriel '46. R. (Hilario), soldier at Sta B. before '37. R. (Joaquin), grantee of Bolsa Chica, Los Ang., '41, being also claimant '52; at Los Ang. 13, '39, '46; age 47 in '39. ii. 350; iii. 639. R. (José), inválido settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 349. R. (José), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Isabel Uribe. R. (José), at Sta B. '32, wife María Ign. Lugo, child. Deogracia, Gerónimo, Baltazar, Hilarion, and Gabriel; in '45 a ranchero. R. (José Manuel), brother of Francisco M., lieutenant in L. Cal., appointed to Cal. in '24 but did not come; he became gov. of L. Cal. ii. 515, 540. R. (José Pedro), grantee of Calleguas rancho Sta B. '47, his heirs Gabriel et al. cl. iii. 655. R. (José María), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716. R. (Juan), settler at Los Ang. '12. ii. 350; at Sta B. '50. R. (Juan María), mentioned in 1801. ii. 171. R. (Leon), 1842, Mex. sub-lieutenant of the batallion fijo '42-5.

iv. 289. R. (Manuel D.), mason-instructor 1792-5. i. 615. R. (Manuel García), made alférez 1789, but did not come to Cal. i. 340. R. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '39, age 25. R. (Martin), settler at Sta B. '32, wife Catalina Lizalde; at Los Ang. '46. R. (Nicolás), at Sta B. '37, wife Encarnacion Pico, and 5 children. R. (Santiago), mason-instructor 1792-5. i. 615, 684-5. R. (Toribio), ditto. i. 615. Ruiz de la Mota, see 'Mota.'

Rule (John H.), 1847, Scotch teacher at Mont., from Callao on the *Guipuzcoana*. Ruinville (Geo. W.), 1839, at Mont., as per Larkin's books. Rumshöttel (Richard), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); hospital steward at Sac.; at Vallejo '71-4; drowned at Stockton '74. Runyan (Levi), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Rupe (Henry), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); supposed to be living in '64. Ruschenberger (W. S. W.), 1836, surgeon on the U.S. *Peacock*, and author of a *Narrative of the voyage*. iv. 140-2; iii. 680. Rush (Madison), 1847, acting lieu on the U.S. *Columbus*.

Russ (Adolph Gustav), 1847, son of J. C. C., born in Germany '26; of Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of a S.F. lot; in the mines '48. He settled in S.F., where he still lived in '82, having been a member of the legislature in '67. His *Biography* and *Remembrances* in my col. of MSS. are brief sketches of the family and of S.F. affairs in early times. He married Frances Simon in '51, and had 5 children surviving in '79. R. (August), 1847, brother of A. G., b. N.Y., drummer of Co. F, N.Y. Vol.; still living in S.F. '82. R. (Chas Christian Ed.), 1847, brother of A. G., b. in Germany '28; fifer of N.Y. Vol.; owner of a S.F. lot. v. 676. After his disch. at Sta B, he went to the mines in '48, making many later mining tours down to that of Frazer River in '58. The intervals were filled in with business enterprises at S.F. He married in '52, and was the father of 7 children. Still a rich and prominent citizen of S.F. in '82; life and portrait in *Contemp. Biog.* R. (Henry B.), 1847, brother of A. G., who came, as a boy, with the family; in later years supervisor of S.F., where he still lives in '85. R. (Jacob), 1846, overl. immig. of Young's party. v. 529. R. (J. C. Christian), 1847, German of Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). He had made a fortune as a jeweller in N.Y., and lost it by burglarly one night when he closed his shop and went to see a procession in honor of Gen. Jackson. He enlisted with 3 sons, and was accomp. by his wife and other children. Opening a jeweller's shop at S.F., he obtained, as did his sons, building lots, v. 676, and rapidly regained his fortune during the flush times. He became the owner of much real estate, besides the original lot on which he built the hotel still owned by the family and called the Russ House. His house on this lot was in '47-8 the southern limit of settlement, being separated from the town by a sand hill. He also built a residence on Harrison St in the far-off wilderness, and the Russ Garden near by was from '57 a popular place of suburban resort. He died in '57, and his widow, Christina, in '80. The sons are named in this *Register*; a daughter, Mrs Mebius, died in Dresden '85.

Russell, 1846, mr of the *Sarah Parker*. v. 580. R. (Chas), 1846, of the Mormon colony, but prob. did not come to Cal. v. 547. R. (Eugene), 1845, one of Frémont's men, and of the Sta B. garrison '46. iv. 583; v. 316; later in Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). He applied for land in the S. José district '46. R. (Geo. W.), 1847, sailor on the *Independence*; applied to Larkin for a clerkship. R. (Henry or Wm), 1847, carpenter and builder at Benicia, a partner of Bryant and of Briggs. v. 672. R. (John), 1845, sailor on the *Benj. Morgan*. R. (J.), 1848, passp. from Hon. R. (Robert E.), 1846, of Cal. Bat. (v. 358); Cal. claim \$46 (v. 462); witness at Wash. '48; at S. José '50. Perhaps same as Eugene. R. (Thomas), 1835, Amer. sailor picked up by the *Pilgrim* at Sta B. and landed at S. Diego in '35. iii. 412. He became a permanent resident of S. D., and is named by Dana in his *Two Years*. In '36, with one Weldon, he made an exped. in search of buried treasure at the Colorado River missions, the affair causing more excitement than increase of wealth. iii. 613. The same year he was in trouble through sending a challenge to Lumsden for a duel. iii. 618. In '40 he worked as a carpenter, being married to a native, 37 years old, and a naturalized citizen. Next heard of in '47, when he was in trouble for refusing obedience to the alcalde, or perhaps for an attempt to

commit murder. v. 618; and in '48 ment. by Buffum in the mines at Weber Creek. A man of the same name was cl. for land in Sta Cruz Co. '52. R. (Wm), 1845, Amer. at Mont.; perhaps the owner of a S.F. lot '47; or one named in Napa Val. '47-8; or as present at Dr Semple's marriage at Benicia '47. v. 672; or some of these may be the following. R. (Wm), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Russell (Wm H), 1846, nat. of Ky who had been somewhat prominent in local politics, memb. of the legislature, U.S. marshal, etc.; also serving in the Florida war. He came to Cal. overland with Bryant and Jacobs. v. 528; made a flowery oration at the S.F. reception of Com. Stockton in Oct. v. 295-6; served as ordnance officer with rank of major in the Cal. Bat. v. 160, 399; and was one of the commissioners to make the treaty of Cahuenga, v. 404-5, being somewhat active in the Frémont-Kearny controversy, and sec. of state at Los Ang. during Frémont's rule as gov. v. 422-4, 432-3. In March '47 he was sent east with despatches, his chief mission being to secure F.'s appointment as gov. v. 445, 454; and he was one of F.'s principal witnesses at the court-martial. v. 420, 423, 456. He came back to Cal. in '49, and practised law at S. José, Sac., and S.F. to '54 or later; about '61-2 was U.S. consul at Trinidad de Cuba, but resigned and returned to Ky, where he died. A daughter married a grandson of Henry Clay. A second wife was married about '62. Russell was a boastful man of many words, and a hard drinker, but honorable, intelligent, and popular, with much ability. R. (Wm W.), 1847, lieu of marines on the U.S. *Independence*. Russum (Thos), 1846, Engl. mr of the *Euphemia* and *Mary Ann* '46-7. v. 578-9; heard of in England in later years. Ruth (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Rutledge (John), 1847, acting lieu on the U.S. *Erie*. Rutter (Henry), 1841, employed on Leese's launch at S.F. R. (John), 1829, mr of the *Planet*. iii. 148.

Ryan (Edward), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '66. R. (Geo. F.), 1843, Irishman who got a pass in Dec. R. (Geo. P.), 1847, went to Hon. on the *Gen. Kearny*. R. (P. H. W.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). R. (Q.), 1847, blacksmith at Mont. R. (Wm), 1845, sailmaker on the U.S. *Savannah*. R. (Wm Redmond), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). He returned east by Panamá, and wrote his *Personal Adventures in Upper and Lower Cal.*, 1848-9, published in London '50. Died at N. Orleans '52. Ryder (Geo. W.), 1847, arr. Oct., according to Soc. Cal. Pion. roll; died S.F. '68, age 49.

Saavedra (Ramon A.), 1790, Span. com. of transport and exploring vessels on the coast 1790-7. i. 506, 523-4, 542, 706, 728; ii. 184. See also *Hist. N. W. Coast*, through index. Sabici (Matias), 1834, Ital. sailor who came from Mex. with the H. & P. colony, and settled at Mont. after working for a while at the Palo Colorado as a sawyer. iii. 412. He is mentioned at Los Ang. in '47, and seems to have married a daughter of Wm Wolfskill. Sabas, (José), at Los Ang. '48. Saenz (Ignacio), Mex. convict of 1791. i. 606. S. (Juan), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-30. S. (Luis), ditto '42. S. (Macario), of S.F. militia '37. S. (Manuel), soldier of S.F. comp. '32-3; militia '37; at Sonoma '44, age 30. S. (Pablo Pedro), of S.F. militia '37, exiled in '39. iii. 580; perhaps Pablo and Pedro. S., see also 'Sais,' 'Saez.' S. de Lucio, see 'Lucio.' Saez (José, Justo, and Miguel), settlers at S. José 1797. i. 717. S. (Nasario), settler at S. José 786. i. 477; wife Micaela Sotelo, child. in '93, Miguel, Juan, Benedicta, and Felipa. Sagarra (Eduardo), Peruvian shot for stealing at Mont. '31. iii. 191, 669, 673, 679. S. (Mateo), 1818, of Bouchard's insurgents, captured at Mont. ii. 232. Sahr (Albert), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Sainsevain (Pierre), 1839, French carpenter, age 20, who arrived at Sta B. on the *Ayacucho*. iv. 117, 119. His passport was dated Bordeaux, Nov. '38. He was a nephew of Louis Vignes, whom he joined for a time in the manufacture of wine at Los Angeles. In '43 he was grantee of the Cañada del Rincon rancho, iv. 655, and from '44 owned a saw-mill at Sta Cruz, being from '46 in partnership with Roussillon, building a schooner in '46, v. 641, and also from '46 having a flour-mill at S. José, which gave rise to some local troubles. iv. 685; v. 660. He went to the mines in '48, Sainsevain Bar being



named for him; and in '49 was a member of the constit. convention. In later years he became one of the most prominent vineyardists and wine-makers in the state. His wife, married in '45, was a daughter of Antonio Suñol. St Clair (Trouett), 1843 (?), trapper who prob. came from N. Mex. about this year. iv. 400; ment. by Schallenberger and in the *N. Helv. Diary* '44-5; still living in Sta Cruz Co. as late as '79. St Germain (Baptiste), 1831, Fr. from N. Mex.; prob. with Wolfskill. iii. 387. St John (Augustus A.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). St J. (Henry), 1843 (?), Engl. sailor, and later sugar-planter in the Sandw. Isl., said to have come to Cal. this year. iv. 400. He was later a miner and cattle-dealer, who attempted suicide at S.F. '83. St J. (J.), 1848, passport from Hon. St J. (Stephen M.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). St Quintin (Joseph), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Saiz (Domingo), soldier of the S.F. comp. '26-33; of S.F. militia '37; grantee of Cañada de Herrera, Marin, '39. iii. 711. He had been elector and regidor of S.F. '37-9. iii. 705; and his age was '39 in '44. His name is written also 'Saenz' and 'Saez,' which are perhaps more correct forms; at least, it is impossible to distinguish between them in Cal. S. (Miguel), settled at Los Ang. 1806. ii. 350. Saizar de Vitoria, see 'Vitoria.' Sajat (Lewis T.), 1847, owner of S.F. lots.

Sal (Hermenegildo), 1776, Span. soldier who came with Anza; guarda-almacen at S.F. '78-82; alférez '82; lieut '95. He served at Mont. 1782-1800 (except '91-4 at S.F.); much of the time as *habilitado* and comandante. In 1800, being retired as capt., he died at Mont. Though a quick-tempered man, he was a faithful officer, strict disciplinarian, and excellent accountant. Biog. and fam. i. 678-80; ment. i. 297, 335, 396-7, 441, 463, 467-8, 490, 493-6, 501, 509-11, 514, 516-18, 526, 537, 547, 551-2, 569, 572-3, 588-94, 634, 680, 692-707, 718; ii. 143, 191; iii. 11. Salamanca (Secundino), 1791, Span. lieut in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Salazar, 1796, com. of the *Concepcion* and *Activo* '96-7. i. 540, 544. S. (Alonso Isidro), 1791, Span. friar, who was a founder of Sta Cruz, where he served until his retirement in '95, writing in Mex. an important report on the *Condicion Actual de Cal.* Biog. i. 497-9; ment. i. 494, 566, 576, 579-80, 603-4, 618, 626, 661. S. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46; juez de campo '48. v. 626. S. (Canuto), fifer of the S.F. comp. '39-42; in '54-5 at S.F., age 28; witness in the Santillan case. S. (Dionisio), at Branciforte '45, age 28, wife Perfecta Castro, child. Encarnacion b. '40, and Juan '41. S. (Fulgencio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '38-42. S. (Ignacio and Jesus), at S. Bern. '46. S. (Isidro), teamster at Mont. '47. S. (Jorge), soldier at Mont. '36, age 25. S. (José), convict settler 1798. i. 606. S. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '38-43. iv. 667; Cal. claim (v. 462). S. (José Antonio), N. Mexican trader and settler from '39. iv. 81, 278, 387; in '46 supl. juez at S. Feliciano rancho. v. 625; in '47 alcalde at Los Ang. v. 626; still there in '48. S. (José María), regidor at Branciforte '34. iii. 696, 588; in '45 on the padron as a nat. of Cal., age 60, wife Hermenegilda Rios, child. Isidro b. '15, Jorge '19, Juan '25, Maria Refugio '30, Refugio '33. S. (Juan), com. of the guard at S. Fern. '23. ii. 570; in '27-30 acting *habilitado* at Sta B. and S. Diego. ii. 543, 572; iii. 114. In '31-4 he was promoted from sergt to alférez, and was once a prisoner during the sectional wars in '37. He was acting com. of S. Diego, and is ment. as late as '46. iii. 482, 503-4, 541, 608-10; iv. 617; v. 566. S. (Miguel), soldier at S. José mission 1797. i. 556. S. (Ramon), at Los Ang. '46.

Sales (Alex.), 1833, Amer. hunter from N. Mex., at Los Ang. '36, age 29. Prob. Cyrus 'Alexander,' q.v.; also ment. in the campaign of '45. iv. 495. S. (Francisco), grantee of land at S. Gabriel '45. iv. 637. Salgado (Augustin), at Los Ang. '46. S. (Francisco), ditto; in S. Luis Ob. 50-8. S. (Tomás), juez aux. Mont. dist '44. iv. 653. Salines, 1842, Frenchman in Sutter's employ. iv. 341; prob. the Salinas named in *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8. Sallalla (Faustino), soldier at the Colorado Riv. pueblos 1780-1, killed by Ind. i. 359, 362. Salleman, 1847, doubtful name of a Frenchman at S. José. Sallee, 1846, of West's overl. party, killed on the Humboldt. v. 528. Salmon (Alejo), colegial at Sta Inés '44. iv. 426. S. (James), 1846, Delaware Ind.

in the fight at Natividad. v. 367; at Sutter's fort '47. Salvador, Cal. Ind. sent by Sutter to relief of the Donner party '46. He refused to eat human flesh, but was himself shot and eaten. v. 531-2, 534, 537. Saly, 1845, at Sta B. Samlyn (Henry), 1847, Co. F. Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Samop (Jaime), Ind. alcalde at S. Diego 1799. i. 655. Sam Tetyo, Ind. chief, later called 'Solano,' q. v. ii. 329. Sampson (Z.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Sanchez (Antonio), soldier at Sta B. before '37. S. (Estévan), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Romana Lopez. S. (Francisco), son of José Ant.; soldier of the S. F. comp. '24-5; in '27-8 elector and sec. at S. F. and S. José. ii. 592, 605; in '35 sec. iii. 704; in '37 sec., capt. of the militia, elector, and grantee of town lots. iii. 506, 511, 701, 705; v. 683; in '38-9 acting-com. at S. F. and grantee of S. Pedro rancho, S. Mateo co. iii. 563, 701, 713. He served as juez de paz in '43. iv. 665; in '42 is named on the padron as a nat. of S. José, age 35, wife Teodora Higuera, child. Luisa b. '34, Luis '36, Dolores '38, and Pedro; in '44 capt. of defensores. iv. 407, 468, 667; in '45 capt. of the post, and grantee of town lot. iv. 666, 669; v. 678. In '46 was acting com. at S. F., though absent at the capture by the U. S. v. 4, 17, 61, 239-41, 659; and in '46-7, provoked by the depredations of the Americans, he headed a kind of revolt, with a view to obtain guaranties, taking captive Alcalde Bartlett and his guard, who were making a plundering tour. v. 379-83. Don Francisco still lived at S. F. mission in '55. He is remembered as a hospitable man, though somewhat hostile to Amer., and always regarded by them with suspicion.

Sanchez (Francisco de Jesus), 1842 (?), Mex. friar of the Zacatecanos, who was apparently left behind in L. Cal. when the others came in '33. iii. 319. He was minister at S. Buenaventura '42-3 and '52-3; at Sta Inés '44-50, being vice-rector of the seminary. iv. 425-6, 644-5; v. 635. He is named occasionally at S. Gabriel and Sta B. to '58, but I have found no later record of him. S. (Francisco Miguol), 1774, Span. friar who served at S. Gabriel, and temporarily at other missions, till his death in 1803. Biog. ii. 113-14; ment. i. 299, 388, 451, 459, 495-6, 511, 576, 664, 719. S. (Gil), regidor at Mont. '36, tithe col. at Branciforte '39, grantee of Arroyo de la Laguna '40, killed Robles '42, agente de pol. '45. iii. 675, 676, 697; iv. 653, 663. S. (Hilario), grantee of Tamalpais '45. iv. 674. S. (Isidro), son of José Ant., of S. F. militia '37, age 23 in '42, wife Teodora Alviso, child. Dolores b. '37, Isabel '40, and Narcisa '41; involved in the assault on Capt. Libby '45. S. (Jacobo), in revolt at Los Ang. '45. iv. 538-9. S. (Joaquin), sirvienta at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306. S. (Joaquin), 1801, sergt sent from Mex. to superintend cultivation of hemp. i. 620-1; ii. 178, 181. S. (Joaquin), soldier of the S. F. comp. '23. S. (José), 1791, piloto in Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Sanchez (José Antonio), nat. of Sinaloa, soldier of the S. F. comp. from 1791, corp. from 1805, sergt from 1806, brevet alférez from '20, and alférez from '27, or, as some records indicate, from '32. He was for some years corp. of the Sta Cruz escolta. i. 496, 526, 535; was later engaged in over 20 Ind. campaigns and exploring exped., especially in '17-26, being famous for his skill and courage as an Ind. fighter. ii. 91-2, 126, 232, 322, 329, 385, 339, 371, 445, 497-9, 538, 584; iii. 111-12, 123. In '27-35 he was the grantee of Buri-buri rancho, S. F. ii. 591-5, 664; iii. 711; in '29-33 com. at S. F., though involved in the revolt of '29. iii. 75, 96, 223-4, 333, 365, 701; but in '32-4 apparently attached nominally to the Mont. comp. iii. 671. In '36 he was retired from active service, living on his rancho or at the mission; is named on the padron of '42 as 67 years of age; and died in '43, being denied the comforts of religion on his death-bed, and for a time Christian burial, through some quarrel with the friars, to whom he was always hostile. iv. 373. He was a good man, of known honesty and valor, but very ignorant and unfit for promotion. His sons were José de la Cruz, Francisco, Manuel, and Isidro. His daughters married Fran. de Haro, two Valencias, and John Read. S. (José Ant.), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716.

Sanchez (José Bernardo), 1804, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Diego and S. Gabriel till his death in '33. A very prominent missionary and presi-

dent of the Fernandinos in '27-30. Biog. iii. 641-2; ment. ii. 47, 99, 106-7, 110, 159, 344, 366, 394, 442, 487, 560, 564, 567, 569, 580, 655, 657; iii. 87, 91-2, 94, 96, 102, 108, 142-4, 155, 309-10, 315-16, 337-8, 347, 351. S. (José de la Cruz), son of José Ant., elector at S.F. '35, regidor '36-7. iii. 704-5; grantee of S. Mateo rancho '36-41, and admin. of S. F. mission '36-40. iii. 713, 715; named in the padron of '42 as 40 years old, wife María Josefa Merido (?), child. Soledad b. '23, Concepcion '30, José María '34, Ricardo '37, and Francisco. He was supl. juez de paz '43, sergt of defensores '44, 2d alcalde '45, and 2d juez de paz in '46. iv. 665, 666-7; v. 648. He continued to live at the mission till his death in '78. S. (José Joaquin), at Los Ang. '25. ii. 559. S. (José María), 1824, Mex. who in '35 was grantee of Llano de Tequesquite rancho. iii. 677; age 30 in '36; juez at S. Juan B. '37. iii. 692; his rancho sacked by Ind. '38. iii. 693; iv. 75; Cal. claim '46-7 (v. 462); alcalde at S. Juan B. '47-8. v. 640. He was cl. for Las Ánimas, Sta Clara, '52

Sanchez (Juan), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. S. (Juan), grantee of Sta Clara rancho, Sta B., '37. iii. 656; wife Inés Guevara and 4 children before '37; still in Sta B. Co. '54. S. (Juana María L.), 2d baptism at S.F. 1776. i. 291. S. (Macario), at S. José 1800. S. (Manuel), prob. son of José Ant., elector at S.F. '35 and petitioner for Cañada de Guadalupe rancho. iii. 704, 711; alf. of militia '37. iii. 701; in '42 age 30, wife Francisca Solis, child. Manuel b. '31, Rosario '37, Dolores '38, Juan Francisco '41. S. (María Josefa), Cal. claim for \$9,030 (v. 462). S. (Miguel), 1829, Mex. convict liberated in '33. S. (Rafael), Ind. executed at Mont. '45. iv. 654. S. (Rafael), 1842, Mex. sub-lieut of the batallón fijo '42-5, acting also as Micheltorena's sec. He remained in Cal. as custom-house officer in '45; is mentioned in the annals of '46, serving on the 1st jury and getting a grant of S. Lorenzo rancho. iv. 289, 513, 557; v. 35, 41, 45, 61, 289, 637. S. (Ramon), 1826, Mex. sup. of the *Sta Apolonia*, and mr of the *Magdalena*, 27-8. iii. 147-8. S. (Ramona or Romana), grantee of Butano, Sta Cruz, '44. ii. 591. S. (Teodoro), juez de campo at Laguna Seca '35. iii. 674.

Sanchez (Tomás), at Los Coyotes rancho, Los Ang., '39, age 37; collector of taxes at Los Ang. '43. iv. 633. After '49 he was somewhat prominent as sheriff; still living in '77. S. (Tomito), at S. Pascual '46. v. 352; perhaps same as Tomás. S. (Urbano), owner of the *Sta Apolonia* '26. iii. 148, 682; prob. not in Cal. S. (Vicente), settler at Los Ang. '14-19. ii. 349, 354; arrested and sent to Sta B. in irons '22. ii. 559; elector and prob. alcalde '26-7. ii. 560; iii. 33; member of the dip. '28. iii. 41-2. In '29-32 he as diputado, alcalde, and citizen was involved in a complicated series of troubles, being deposed and imprisoned, and in turn imprisoning others. The details cannot be presented, even if anybody ever understood them. He was a vicious, gambling, quarrelsome fellow, though of some intelligence and wealth; and political quarrels between Echeandía and Victoria had something to do with his troubles, about which suits were pending as late as '44. ii. 561; iii. 187-8, 195-6, 200, 205, 212, 230, 630, 634. In '36-9 he had something to do with the vigilance com., and with the sectional quarrel on both sides. iii. 417, 432, 491, 504, 565, 636. In '42-4 his name appears, being the grantee of Ciénega or Paso de la Tijera, and also coinis. de zanjas. iv. 295, 629, 633-4; and in '45 he was again alcalde, not free from popular complaints. iv. 497, 523, 633. I have no later record of him. Sancho (Juan Bautista), 1804, Span. friar who served at S. Antonio till his death in '30. Biog. ii. 621; ment. ii. 152, 385, 388, 655.

Sandean, 1846, a mountaineer with Kearny from N. Mex. *Lancey*. Sandels (G. M. W.), 1842, Swedish scientist who came from Mex. on the schr *California*, and went to Hon. on the *Diamond* in '43. He wrote an account of his observations under the name of 'King's Orphan.' iv. 345-6, 363, 565, 640, 650, 665. Sanders (Allen), 1845, Amer. blacksmith from Or. in the McMahon party, working for Sutter Jul.-Dec. In the spring of '46 he visited Napa and Sonoma, married Miss Bonney, and in March went with the Bonneys to Or., where he is said to have been living in '80. iv. 572; v. 526. S. (Horace), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. He was perhaps a

Bear Flag man. v. 110; and served as sergt Co. E, Cal. Bat. v. 361; having a Cal. claim of \$20 (v. 462). Thos Knight states that in '70-1, S. was living near Carson, Nev. S. (Richard T.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Sander-son (Geo. B.), 1847, asst surg. U.S.A., surg. of the Morm. Bat., and an object of the most intense dislike on the part of the Mormons. He went east with Gen. Kearny. v. 446, 452, 477, 480-2. Sandoval (Josefa), 1791, wife of Gov. Romeu. i. 488, 490. S. (Luciano), 1842, cornet of the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289. S. (Pánfilo), 1828, Mex. convict liberated '34.

San Estévan (Antonio), 1831, chief of a N. Mex. caravan. iii. 396. Sands (J. R.), 1847, mr of the *Benj. Tucker*. Sanford, 1843, at Sutter's fort '45, and perhaps an overl. immig. of the Chiles party. iv. 393, 578. S. (Sam.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Sanger (John), 1844, mr of the *Newton*; d. at S. Diego. iv. 567; perhaps 'Sawyer.' Sangrador (Miguel), tanner-in-structor 1792-5. i. 615, 725.

Santa Ana, soldier at Sta B. '24. ii. 532. Santa Cruz (José Antonio), com. de policía at Mont. '33, '36, juez de campo '35. iii. 673-5; age 43 in '36, nat. of Mex., wife Gertrudis Villavicencio, child Juan José. Santa María, 1815, teacher who came with Gov. Sola. ii. 426. Sta M., Ind. sirv. at S. Luis Ob., shot by Frémont. v. 374. Sta M. (José María), clerk of the court at Mont. '42; owner of S.F. lot '46. v. 684. Sta M. (Vicente), 1776, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Buen., where he died in 1806. Biog. ii. 121-2; ment. i. 240-1, 246, 287, 300, 302, 376, 382, 385, 388, 399, 466, 522, 553, 576, 674; ii. 159-60, 490. Santiago (Juan José Norberto), 1786, Span. friar, who served at S. Juan Cap. and retired in 1810. Biog. ii. 110; ment. i. 388, 423, 458-9, 474, 563, 576, 657; ii. 114, 159-60, 197. Santillan (José Prudencio), 1841, Mex. novice of Ind. parentage who came with the bishop and soon became a priest. iv. 195. He was parish priest at S.F. mission in '46-50, though much of the time absent; and went to Mex. in '50. His chief and only fame rests on his claim of '50 to the mission lands under a grant of Gov. Pico in '46, a grant which after a long and famous litigation, though approved by the land com. and district court, was finally declared invalid by the U.S. sup. court, being doubtless fraudulently antedated. v. 558, 659-60. Santillan became asst curate at Mazatlan before '56, and my last record of him is that in '59 he was arrested for refusal to celebrate the return of peace at the order of Gov. Pesqueira; yet in '78 the holders of the land claims professed to be able to produce him as a witness. Santos, sirv. at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499. S., neoph. grantee of Rincon del Alisal, Sta Clara, '44. iv. 672. S. (Guadalupe), at Mont. '36, age 26.

Sargent (Constantine), 1846, purser's clerk on the U.S. *Congress*, committed suicide at Mont. Dec. S. (Henry S.), 1848, nat. of Conn. recently from Or.; d. at S.F. Oct. S. (James K.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Sarmiento (José M.), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallon fijo; died on the voy. to Cal. iv. 289. Sarría (Vicente Francisco), 1809, Span. friar whose missionary service was at S. Carlos and Soledad until his death in '35. He was prefect in '13-19, '23-30, and president '23-5; one of the ablest, best, and most prominent of the Fernandinos. Biog. iii. 688-9; ment. i. list of auth.; ii. 88, 148, 159-60, 217-18, 240, 327-30, 364, 383, 386, 394, 396-409, 451-3, 461, 491, 501-5, 512-13, 517-18, 521, 525-6, 535, 622-3, 655, 657, 659, 662; iii. 7, 16-19, 87, 89-91, 128, 191, 336, 338, 350-1. Satte (Juan José), 1827, Moorish servant from S. Blas on an Engl. ship; at S. José '29, age 42.

Sauerweid (Alex. A.), 1848, Russian, in S. Joaq. Co. '78. Saunders (John), 1838, Amer. or Irish sailor at Mont. and Sta Cruz '38, '43; at S.F. '44, age 30. iv. 119. He went to sea again in '47-8, but returned in '52-3, soon shipping again. S. (Theodore R.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in N.Y. city '82. S. (Wm L.), 1833, trapper named in Mont. lists of '34. In '34 he writes Capt. Jos. Walker a severe letter denying any indebtedness and claiming to hold a receipt from Bonneville. He may therefore have come in '33 with Walker (iii. 389), or in '32 with Dye, who mentions a Saunders in his party.

Savage (Chas), 1845, at Sutter's fort. iv. 578; went to Or. '46. v. 526; and

was at Jacksonville '81. S. (Eliza), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; in Utah '84. S. (James D.), 1846, overl. immig. who served in Co. F, Cal. Bat. v. 374 (358); named in the *N. Helv. Diary*, 47-8. He had been a trapper and mountaineer, having great influence among the Ind., by whose aid he is said to have acquired much wealth in the gold mines. In '48-9 he had trading posts on the Mariposa and Fresno; and in later times rendered great service to govt and to settlers as interpreter, commissioner, and major in com. of a volunteer battalion. He was probably the discoverer of the Yosemite Valley. In '52 he was killed at the Kings River reservation in a quarrel with Maj. Harvey, the county judge. An ignorant man of much natural shrewdness, he made many warm friends and bitter foes. It is related of him that he made it a point to marry a chief's daughter in every tribe; exchanged hardware and whiskey by weight, ounce for ounce, with the Ind., for gold-dust; and bet his weight in gold on the turn of a card in a S.F. gambling-house. S. (Levi), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Lorqueville, Utah, '82.

Sawis (Nathaniel), 1816, doubtful name of a deserter from the *Albatross*. ii. 275. Sawyer (John), 1844, mr of the *Newton*; d. at S. Diego '45. iv. 453, 567. S. (Joseph), 1828, Scotchman at S. Diego '28-9. Saxton (Chas), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Schaffer (J. R.), 1848, nat. of Va; at Hon. from S.F. on the *Tepec*; dist attorney of S. Joaq. Co.; d. in '75, perhaps in Idaho.

Schallenberger (Moses), 1844, nat. of Ohio, and overl. immig. as a boy in the Stevens party. His remarkable adventures at Donner Lake, where he was left by the party and passed the winter alone, are noted in iv. 445-7, 453-4, as related in his MS., *Overland in '44*. He appears in various records of '46-8 as clerk and trader at Sutter's fort, S. José, Mont., and Sta Cruz; but finally settled at S. José, where he acquired considerable property, and was still living in '85. I have been unable to obtain information about his career in late years or his family. His sister was the wife of Dr Townsend of the Stevens party, and his daughter Maggie in '84-5 was a teacher, who from her father's notes wrote the MS. narrative of the overland trip. Schenck (James F.), 1846, lieut on the U.S. *Congress*, serving in Stockton's Bat. '46-7; nat. of Ohio; rear-admiral '79. v. 268, 281. S. (Woodhull S.), 1845, lieut on the U.S. *Portsmouth*. Schiller (Ed.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Texas '81. Schimer (Earnest), 1847, Co. G, ditto. Schlottour (Karl), 1847, Co. F, ditto; baker at S.F. '48. v. 683; at Rough-and-Ready '82.

Schmidt (Geo. W.), 1848, German who died at S. Diego '73; an early steamboat man. S. (Jacob), 1847, cooper at N. Helv. S. (Karl), 1821, Russian manager at Ross, succeeding Kuskof '21-6. ii. 464-5, 506-7, 642, 648. iii. 146. Schmölder (B.), 1846 (?), author of the *Neuer Wegweiser*, who styles himself in June '47 as Capt. 'from Cal.' He sought to organize a German colony. Schneider (Johann), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Schoa (Juan), at Los Ang. '46. Schoolcraft (Henry A.), 1847, sergt Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; Sutter's agent, recorder, and alcalde at Sac. '48-9. He went east, and while returning with an appointment as collector of Sac. died at sea near Acapulco '53. Schoonmaker (Jacob J.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Vineland, N.J., '82. S. (Milton C.), 1847, ditto; d. at Stockton '50. Schreador (Geo.), 1847, Co. D, ditto; d. Napa Co. '82. Schreiber (Chas), 1846, Cal. Bat. v. 358; one of the Sta B. garrison. Schroeder (Martin), 1847, Engl. mr of a vessel, married at Mazatlan, who brought his family in '49 via Hon.; d. at S. José '81, leaving 5 children. Schroth (Chas), 1848, on roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion.; living in S.F. '81.

Schubart (Peter), 1842, Dane naturalized in Feb.; also called 'Serbia.' iv. 341. Schultz (Ernest), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Schultze (Fred.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Schulz, 1848, cooper at Sutter's fort. Schumacher (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Los Ang. '82. Schwartz (John L.), 1841, Dutch immig. of the Bartleson party. 270, 275, 279. In '44-5 he obtained a grant of Nueva Flandria on the Sac. Riv., iv. 672, where he established a fishing station and built a boat. He and his place are described by Bryant in '46 and Buffum in '48; also mentioned in *N. Helv. Diary*, '45-7. He died in '51 or '52, and his brother George was unsuccessful cl. for the rancho in '53. Schweitzer (Philip), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Scollan (John), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta B. '82. Scott (Andrew), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Antonio J.), 1846, grantee of S. Luis Rey and Pala. S. (Chas G.), 1847, sergt Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); treasurer of S.F.; d. in Nicaragua '56. S. (Felix), 1845, nat. of Va and prob. overl. immig. iv. 578-9. One of his daughters died at Sutter's fort Jan. '46. In March he went to Or., v. 526, where he became a prominent settler, visiting Cal. again about '51-3, and being killed by Ind. in '58. See *Hist. Or.*, i. 750. S. (Gabriel), 1846, had a 'Cal. claim' (v. 462). S. (G. J.), 1848, had a cabin on the Capay rancho, Yolo Co.

Scott (James), 1826, nat. of Scotland, who first visited Cal. as sup. of the *Olive Branch* and *Waverly*, being mr of the *Huascar* in '27-8. iii. 176, 154, 147. From '30 he seems to have considered Sta B. his home, though constantly on the move, as shown by his business corresp. in my collection. ii. 573; iii. 409; iv. 117; sup. and mr of various vessels; also otter-hunter. iv. 144, 209, 566; v. 578. From '39, or earlier, to '47 a partner of Capt. John Wilson; ment. in mission accounts '40. iii. 657, 660; in '45 purchaser of S. Luis Ob. and grantee of Cañada de Chorro rancho. iv. 553, 558, 655, 658-9. Not friendly to Amer. in '46-7, but not much heard of in those years. He died at Sta B. in '51. S. (James), 1833, Engl. sailor on the *Catalina*. iii. 409; in Mont. dist. '34-5; in trouble on the schr *Californina* '39. S. (James), 1846, of the Mormon colony, excommunicated at S.F. v. 546; owner of S.F. lots '47. S. (James R.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Scott (John), 1831, sup. of the *Ayacucho* '31-5. iii. 381; perhaps James. S. (John), 1845, possibly of Frémont's party, but prob. the following. iv. 583, 587, 453. S. (John), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. Acc. to the *Yolo Co. Hist.* he lived as a hunter in Capay Val. to June '46; he was prob. one of the Bears. v. 110; and served as a lieutenant in the Cal. Bat. v. 435. Swan remembers a Jack Scott in the mines from Sta Cruz '48. S. (Leonard M.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). S. (Sam.), 1847, nat. of Ky and overl. immig.; a trader at Sta Clara, successful miner who built the first house at Placerville, and finally a settler near Snelling, where he died in '81, leaving one son, Moses. S. (Wm), 1846, marine on the *Portsmouth*, wounded at the San Gabriel in '47. v. 395. S. (Wm), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; county treasurer of S.F.; killed in Nicaragua.

Scott (Wm W.), 1845, brother of John and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579, 587. He came from St Louis mainly for his health, and took part in the Bear revolt, being also, it is said, the man who in July '46 carried the U.S. flag from Sonoma to Sac. v. 110, 148, 244. In '46-8 he kept a store at Sonoma, being, I suppose, of the firm S. & Boggs often named, and sometimes visiting Sac. with goods for sale. In '47 he married Mary Ann Smith; in Jan. '48 he killed a man named McRice; and I have his autograph letter of Feb., in which he attributes his bad conduct to the use of liquor, and solemnly 'swears off' forever. Later in the year he appears as a carpenter in Sutter's employ, and is said to have been at the Coloma mill when gold was found. A man of the same name settled in Scott Valley, Lake Co., in '48, and was still living in '54. The preceding items may refer to more than one man. Scriver (Chas), see 'Schreiber.' v. 316. Scullen (John), 1847, Irishman of Sta B., said to have been killed by Ind. in Ariz. '66; prob. 'Scollan,' q.v.

Seagrim (Thos), 1839, sailor on the schr *California*. Seaman (Stephen), 1846, acting sailmaker on the U.S. *Dale*. Searles (Geo.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Searls (Susan A.), 1846, of the Mormon colony, prob. not coming to Cal. v. 547. Sears (Franklin), 1845, nat. of Mo. who crossed the plains to Or. in '44, and came to Cal. in the McMahon party, 572-4, 587, gaining an unenviable reputation as an Indian-killer. He is named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-6, and in March '46 was nearly killed by a fall from his horse at Sutter's fort. Recovering, he joined Frémont and went south, serving at S. Pascual under Gillespie and in Stockton's campaign. An account of S. Pascual by Boggs in the *Napa Registr.* May 11, '72, seems to be founded on his statements. In '48-9 he took out large quantities of gold near Bidwell's Bar; and in '51 settled at Sonoma, where he was living in '80 at the age of 63. His

wife was Margaret Swift, and there were 2 children surviving in '80, one of them, Rachel, being the widow of J. R. Snyder. S. (John), 1845, brother of Franklin, and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, iv. 579, 587, with his wife. He was a blacksmith and settled at Sonoma, where he was prob. a Bear Flag man—indeed, Mrs S. is credited with having furnished flannel for the famous flag. v. 110, 147-8. He was capt. of Co. D, Cal. Bat. v. 359, 361; had a Cal. claim (v. 462); and was in the Feather River mines '48. He seems either to have left Cal. or died soon after this date.

Sebastian, Ind. who died at Nicasia '80, said to be about 100 years old. S., 1773, Ind. who was the 1st Christian to make the trip by land from Cal. to Sonora. i. 221. S. (Narcisco), 1844, Canadian at Sta Rosa, having left Ridley's service. Secondi, or Sagondyne (James), 1845, Delaware Ind. of Frémont's party. iv. 583; still in F.'s employ '53. Seely, 1845, in N.Y. '84, claiming to have been one of Frémont's party; also declared by a newspaper corresp. to be the original of Bret Harte's 'Yuba Bill.' Segundo (Angel), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. Segura (José María), 1842, Mex. capt. of the batallón fijo, who remained in Cal. after Micheltorena's departure, acted as com. at Los Ang. for a time in '46, and seems to have departed with Flores in '47. iv. 289, 364, 492, 513; v. 408. Seibert, 1847, in Sutter's employ '47-8. Seider (Geo. F.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). 'Seis Cuartillas' (Theodore), 1834, French carpenter at Mont. Sel, see 'Sells.' Selden (Ed. A.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Columbus*, act. lieut. in com. of the prize *Julia* '46-7. v. 358, 378. Selfridge (Thos O.), 1847, capt U.S.N., com. of the *Columbus* and later of the *Dale*. Sellers (Jackson), 1847, sergt Co. K, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. Sells (Joseph), 1846, at Sutter's fort '47-8; also called Selly and Sel; member of the Donner relief parties. v. 538, 541.

Semple (Robert), 1845, nat. of Ky and overl. immig. of the Hastings party. iv. 586-7; a printer and dentist by trade. In '45-6 he was engaged in farming with Johnson and Keyser, first becoming prominent in the Bear revolt. v. 79, 106-7, 110, 114-19, 298, 644. Though a pronounced filibuster and conspirator, he doubtless exerted his influence with much success to restrain the lawless vagabonds of his party from the commission of outrages. In July he went to Mont., served for a time in Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247), and then with Walter Colton published at Mont. the 1st Cal. newspaper, the *Monterey Californian*. v. 291-3, 658. Early in '47 the paper was transferred to S.F., and Semple, obtaining from Vallejo a large tract of land on Carquines Strait, devoted his energies, in company with Larkin, to the building of a great city at Benicia, as fully recorded in v. 670-4, at the same time taking an interest in various political matters, delivering a 4th of July oration at S.F., and owning a S.F. lot, which he patriotically gave away to show his faith in Benicia as the metropolis. v. 433, 455, 646, 676. His great speculation of city-building was not very successful, but he made a large amount of money in '48-50 by running a ferry-boat across the strait. In '49 he was a member and president of the constit. convention; but does not appear later in public life. He moved to Colusa Co., where he died in '54 at the age of 48, his death being the result of a fall from his horse. Dr S. was a good-natured, popular, and honorable man, of much intelligence and natural ingenuity, of some education, a good speaker—indeed, there were few things he could not do fairly well, though noted for obstinate faith in his way of doing things as always the best. His height was about 6 ft. 8 in., giving rise to no end of amusing stories, true and false, respecting such achievements as wading the strait of Carquines. In '47, being a widower, he married Frances, daughter of Stephen Cooper, by whom he had a daughter, Mary Benicia. His widow is living in '85 as Mrs Van Winkle. A son, John W., came to Cal. in '49, dying in '50; and also a brother, C. D., who was claimant for the Colus rancho. v. 671. Señan (José Francisco de Paula), 1787, Span. friar who served at S. Carlos and S. Buenaventura until his death in 1823. A model missionary, who was president in 1812-15, and '20-3, being also prefect in '23. Biog. ii. 490-1; ment. i. 388, 469, 572, 576-7, 598, 604-5, 674, 685; ii. 121-2; 159, 209, 240, 258, 270, 317, 326-7, 333, 351, 394, 396, 398, 405, 410-11, 451-3, 479, 487, 493, 497, 499-502, 569, 571,

578, 580, 655, 657. Senar (Francisco), 1828, doubtfu name of an Irish sailor at Mont. '28-9. Septem (Henry), 1816, sailor of the *Albatross*. ii. 275.

Septúlveda (Diego), one of the grantees of S. Bernardino rancho '42; somewhat prominent in the Flores revolt at Los Ang. '46-7. v. 312, 320, 407-8. S. (Dolores), son of Juan José, b. S. Diego 1793, settler at Los Ang. 1812, still living there '46-8, having been accidentally wounded in '39. ii. 349, 565, 595. S. (Dolores), killed by Ind. at Purísima '24. ii. 529. S. (Dolores), soldier of the S.F. comp. '37. S. (Encarnacion), grantee of Ojo de Agua '40. iv. 633. S. (Enrique), prisoner at S. Buen. '38; grantee of S. Pascual '40. iii. 554-5, 634. S. (Fernando), son of Francisco, at Los Ang. '39-'46; ment. in '40-3. iii. 632-3, 639. S. (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 349; in '25 regidor and acting alcalde ii. 559; iii. 11; in '31 in the operations against Victoria, by whom he was imprisoned. iii. 196, 208; in '36-7 comisionado of S. Juan Cap. iii. 626-7; 49 years old in '39, when he was grantee of S. Vicente and Sta Mónica. iii. 634; ment. in '40-3; iii. 639; iv. 629. In '52 he was cl. for the rancho. S. (Ignacio), killed at the S. Gabriel '47. v. 396.

Septúlveda (Ignacio), son of José, b. before '48, educated in the east as a lawyer. In later years he became a very prominent lawyer of Los Angeles, and one of the foremost of all the native Californians in respect of both ability and character. He was a member of the legislature in '64; served in Mex. under Maximilian; was county judge in '70-3, district judge from '74, and superior judge from '80, resigning his position in '83 to accept a responsible position as representative of Wells, Fargo, & Co. in Mex., where he has since resided to '85. His *Historical Memoranda*, i. 644, is a valuable contribution to my collection of original MS.; and he has otherwise aided me in my work. His wife, who died before '77, was an American, and there was a daughter. S. (Isabel), at S. Rafael '42. iv. 237. S. (José), regidor at Los Ang. '33-4. iii. 635; in '36-8, active among the vigilantes, alcalde, grantee of S. Joaquin rancho, and somewhat prominent on both sides in the sectional quarrels between north and south. iii. 432, 485, 495-9, 509-10, 518-19, 565, 633, 636. His age was 37 acc. to the padron of '39, when he was regidor and took part in a tumulto. iii. 589, 636; iv. 633; sub-prefect in '45. iv. 632-3. He was cl. for S. Joaquin in '52, and died in Sonora '75. His wife was a sister of Juan Ávila. S. (José), two of the name at Los Ang. '39, a shoemaker and farmer. S. (José), juez de campo at S. José '43. iv. 685; still there in '55. S. (José del Carmen), at Los Ang. '46-8. S. (José L.), juez de paz at Los Ang. '42. iv. 632; 2d alcalde '46, '48. v. 625-6; grantee of Palos Colorados '46. v. 627; nominated for prefect '45; memb. of the council '50. I am not sure that he was not the same man as José above. S. (José Manrico and José Miguel), at Los Ang. '46. S. (Juan), soldier of the S.F. comp. '20-7; at S. José '41, age 41, wife Francisca Pacheco, child. Demesio b. '29, Silveria '31, Lucía '33, María Ant. '35, Sebastian '38, Bartolomé '39. S. (Juan), juez de campo at Palos Verdes '40. iii. 637; 2d alcalde at Los Ang. '45, taking some part in politics. iv. 497, 539, 633; age 27 in '39; alcalde in '49; supervisor '54; county assessor '57-8. S. (Juan María), at Los Ang. '46; justice of the peace '56. S. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '46-8. S. (Patricio), soldier at Sta B. before '37. S. (Rafael), settler at Los Ang. 1789. i. 461. S. (Vicente), grantee of La Sierra, Los Ang., '46. v. 628.

Serbia (Pedro), 1842, Danish resid. of S.F., age 26; same as 'Schubert,' q.v., and probably intended for 'Sherrebeck,' q.v. Serer (Domingo) corporal at Mont. '36, age 26. Serna (Manuel), reputed centenarian of S. Diego '79. S. (Patricio), Mex. soldier of the Hidalgo comp. at Mont. '36, age 33. Serra (Junípero), 1769, Span. friar, 1st president of the missionaries, and founder of many missions, who died at S. Carlos Aug. 28, 1784. Biog. i. 409-16; ment. i. 116-23, 129, 134-5, 137-8, 164-8, 170, 175-7, 181, 183-4, 187-94, 199-221, 224, 227, 229-31, 238-9, 244, 246, 248-9, 255, 257, 268, 270-1, 280, 287, 297-304, 309, 320-8, 330-1, 333, 351, 373, 376, 378, 382, 386, 388-400, 414-15, 422, 455, 457, 459, 469, 473-4, 476, 486, 671, 687. Serrano (Florencio), 1834, Mex. of the Hajar & Padrés colony. iii. 263, 268; who served in '35 as clerk of the admin. at S. Antonio, and as teacher. iii. 687; and from '36 as clerk of



different offices at Mont. taking part in the revolt against Alvarado in '37, and being sec. of the ayunt. in '38. iii. 524-5, 675. In '44 he was 2d alcalde. iv. 653, 656, 404, 411; and in '45-6 síndico and sec. of the prefecture, serving on the 1st jury in '46. iv. 652-3; v. 289, 636. In '48-9 he succeeded Colton as alcalde of Mont. v. 637-8; being before and later engaged in trade. His wife was Rita, sister of Joaquin de la Torre, and there were several sons who supported Don Florencio in his old age, poverty, and blindness. He died in '77 at the age of 63. He was of Span. parentage, of fair education and good repute. Shortly before his death he dictated for me his *Apuntes*, a full statement of his life and recollections of Cal. affairs, which throws light on many topics. S. (Francisco), alcalde at Los Ang. 1799. i. 661. S. (Ignacio), at Los Ang. '46. S. (José), juez de campo, Los Ang. '35. iii. 635; grantee of Cañada de los Alisos '42-6, iv. 634, being also cl. in '52. S. (José Antonio), son of Leandro, at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; grantee of Pauma '44. iv. 621; in the fight at S. Pascual '46. v. 352; still living at S. Diego '75, age 61. His wife was a daughter of Rosario Aguilar. S. (José S.), at Los Ang. '46. S. (Leandro), son of a soldier of the 1st exped., b. at S. Diego; for many years majordomo of Pala for the mission S. Luis Reg.; in '28 maj. at S. Juan Cap., and grantee of Temescal, ii. 547, 663; iii. 612, where he spent the rest of his life, dying in '52. His wife was Presentacion Yorba and later Josefa Montalba. S. (Manuel), killed by Ind. at Pauma '46. v. 617. S. (Rafaela), at S. Diego '21, '41. ii. 546; iv. 619. S. (Tomás), juez de campo at Los Ang. '48. v. 626. Servin (Ignacio), 1842, Mex. sub-lieut in the batallon hijo '42-5. iv. 289, 513; still in Cal. '46. v. 41.

Sessions (Wm B.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Sessor (Peter), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in S.F. '82. Settle (Josiah), 1840 (?), nat. of Ohio said to have crossed the plains to Cal. this year; prob. an error, though he may have come from N. Mex. iv. 120. Went to Or. '52, to Wash. Ter. '60, and died at Seattle '76. Sevy (Thomas), see 'Levy.' Sexton (Daniel), 1841, nat. of La and overl. immig. of the Workman party. iv. 278-9. He worked as a carpenter in the Los Ang. region, and finally settled at S. Bern.; claims to have raised the U.S. flag at his camp '40. iv. 342; served in the campaign against Micheltorena '45. iv. 495; carried a message from Stockton to Frémont '47. v. 402; married an Ind. woman; cl. for land in Los Ang. '52; still living in '84. S. (Geo. S.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); Co. reën. S. (Lorin), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Seymour (James), 1848, at Sutter's fort. Seymour (Chas H.), 1848, on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion.; d. S.F. after '81; an employé in the mint. S. (Sir Geo. F.), 1846, admiral in com. of the British Pac. squadron at Mont. on the *Collingwood*, July. v. 199-214, 232, 577.

Shadden (Thos J.), 1843, Amer. immig. of the Hastings party from Or. accomp. by his family. iv. 390, 400. In '44 he obtained a land grant in Yolo Co. iv. 674; is named in '45-6 as visiting Sutter's fort from S. José, Sta Cruz, and other points; and had a 'Cal. claim' of \$837 (v. 462). A son is said to have been born in '47. Shadden settled on the Cosumnes, where he lived in a cabin of tules in '49, having been before that date a miner and trader in mules. He went to Or. about '51. Shaler (Wm), 1803, mr of the *Lelia Byrd* 1803-4, and author of a *Journal* pub. in 1808, which was prob. the 1st extended account of Cal. published in the U.S. ii. 10-14, 21-4, 102-3, 109, 119, 122, 143-4, 183. Shannon (John). v. 621; see 'Charbonneau.' S. (Wm E.), 1847, capt. Co. I, N.Y. Vol., in com. at S. Diego '47-8, being also collector. v. 504, 514, 617, 619. In '49 a trader, of firm S. & Cady, at Coloma, also alcalde, member of the constit. convention, and district judge. From Dec. '49 a lawyer at Sac., where he died in '50 of cholera. Sharkey (Frank L.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Norwich, Conn., '82. Sharon (John), 1847, alcalde at S. Diego; prob. 'Charbonneau,' q. v. Sharp (Matthew W. or A.), 1847, Co. I, ditto; at S. Diego '48; died near Coloma '50. Shattuck, 1842, lieut U.S.N. with Com. Jones at Mont. iv. 308.

Shaw, 1846, overl. immig. who died on the Calaveras in '49. S. (Charles), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). S. (James), 1848, guide to return-

ing Mormons. S. (James B.), 1846, nat. of Australia; resid. of Sonoma Co. '51-77. *Son. Co. Hist.* S. (Thomas), 1824 (?), nat. of Mass. I have his autograph letter, apparently written at S. Pedro Oct. 28, 1824, but there may be an error. ii. 526. In '26-8 he was clerk and sup. on the *Courier* and *Waverly*. iii. 154; in '30-1 on the *Pocahontas*, making a contract to carry away Gov. Victoria. iii. 148, 210, 383; in '33-5 sup. and sometimes mr of the *Volunteer*, *Harriet Blanchard*, and *Lagoda*. iii. 382, 384, 410. He was in Boston '36, not expecting to revisit Cal.; but in '39-40 he came back as sup. of the *Monsoon*, his name often appearing in commercial corresp. and mission accounts. iii. iv. 105; iii. 623, 727. He is said to have died in Boston about '66.

Shea (Wm), 1840, one of the exiled foreigners not known to have returned. iv. 18. Shearman, 1844, mr of the *Menkar*. iv. 567. Shehey, 1847, died at Sutter's fort Oct. Sheldon (Geo.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Henry B.), 1848, editor and part owner of the *S.F. Californian*. v. 658; sec. of the guards; owner of a lot at S. José. Went to the Sandw. Isl. about '65. S. (Jared), 1840, nat. of Vt, who came from N. Mex. or Sonora with a pass dated March 9, '40. iv. 117, 120. Possibly he had visited Cal. before, as his arrival is often credited to '34 or '32. He was naturalized in '43, then describing himself as a carpenter who had arrived in '40, being in '44 grantee of the Omochumne rancho on the Cosumnes. iv. 672; where he was a partner of Wm Daylor, and where he spent the rest of his life but for his service in the Micheltorena campaign, iv. 486, 501, and a brief experience in the mines. In '51 he was killed in a difficulty with miners about a dam. His wife, married in '47, was a daughter of Thomas Rhoads, and survived him with 3 children, Wm b. '48, Sarah '49, and Catherine '51 (drowned in '52). Shelikof (Paul), 1825, Russian manager of Ross '25-9, succeeding Schmidt. ii. 648, 650-1; iii. 213. Shelly (Pearson B.), 1847, mr of the *Gen. Kearny*. v. 518; and trader at S.F. '47-8, of firm S. & Norris. v. 680; also owner of S.F. lot. Shelton, 1842, at S.F.; prob. 'Sheldon,' q.v. S. (Sebert C.), 1847, Q.M. sergt Morm. Bat., but reduced to ranks Co. D. v. 477. Shepherd (Edmund), 1846, mid. U.S.N., acting lieut in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 385. S. (Lafayette), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Sherman (Heran V. S.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. S. (J.), 1837, named in Larkin's accounts.

Sherman (Richard M.), 1846, nat. of R.I., who passed his boyhood on a farm, and then went to sea for 5 or 6 years, coming to Cal. from Honolulu as clerk on the *Euphemia*, leaving the vessel at S.F., where he worked as book-keeper for Paty & Davis, and in '47-8 made a trip to the Isl. as sup. of the *Euphemia*. He became the owner of a town lot, on which he built a store in which the firm of S. & Ruckel did business in '48-50. v. 681, 686. In '51 he went east, but returned on a business visit in '55-6. He resided in Mass. and at Providence, R.I., till '84, when he returned to S.F. to take charge of his real estate interests, including the 'Sherman building,' on the lot purchased by him in '47, in which he has an office in '85, at the age of 72. In an interview, and also in a letter from R.I., he gave me some information about early S.F. and his own life. His 1st wife, married in '54, was Sally S. Mauran, who died in '65; the 2d, of '69-70, was Emma F. Mitchell; and the 3d, '78-85, Kate Field. Five children survived in '85, Harry M., Elizabeth M., Adeline M., Ethel, and Richard M. Jr.

Sherman (Wm Tecumseh), 1847, nat. of Ohio, graduate of West Point, who came to Cal. as lieut Co. F, 3d U.S. artill., and in '47-50 served most of the time as adj.-gen. under the military governors. v. 444, 450, 492, 518, 520, 609, 636, 646; also of the firm Warner, Sherman, & Bestor at Coloma '48-9. He went east with despatches in '50; but, having resigned his army commission, came back in '53 to conduct as partner the banking business of Lucas, Turner, & Co. until '57. His Californian experience of '47-57 is fully narrated in the early chapters of his *Memoirs*, a most interesting and accurate record, except in a few comparatively unimportant details. Sherman was later superintendent of a La military academy and president of a St Louis street railroad until in '61 he reentered the military service as colonel. His subsequent career in the war of '61-5 and since is a prominent part of U.S. history, which I

make no attempt to summarize. He reached a higher position than any other pioneer named in this register; and in '85 is still living as retired general of the army. His wife, married in '50, is the daughter of Hon. Thomas Ewing. The general has often revisited Cal., taking a deep interest in pioneer matters.

Sherreback (Peter), 1840, nat. of Denmark, who came by sea and settled at S.F. as a trader. iv. 117, 120. He was baptized and naturalized in '41-2; *síndico* '43. iv. 666; *agente de policia* '44. iv. 666; being married the same year or the next to Mary, sister of John Sullivan. In '45 he was owner of S. F. lands, and aided Sutter in support of Micheltorena. iv. 486, 669, 673; v. 681-2. He was collector in '46-7. v. 295, 648; and memb. of the council '47. v. 678. He still lived at S.F. in '55 and later, but I find no mention of his death. His widow was still living in '60. The original name was probably 'Scherreback,' but it is written in a great variety of ways. Sherwood (Jeremiah), 1847, lieut. Co. G, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 517. In '48-9 clerk for Brannan & Co. at Sac.; later member of N.Y. legislature; d. N.Y. City '83. Scheuer (Pierre), 1834, Fr. mason at Mont., age 27, married to Maria J. García. Perhaps same as 'Cheurette,' q.v.

Shields (H.L.), 1847, lieut. Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. on muster-roll; but did not come to Cal. (v. 518). S. (Sam.), 1831, Amer. from N. Mex. in the Wolfskill party. iii. 387, 405; d. at Los Ang. a few years later. S. (W.F.), 1847, capt. in com. of U.S. *Preble*. Shipley (Otto), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Shipp (Wm), 1847, ditto. Shirland (E.D.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); nat. of N.Y. and settler in Placer Co. from '50; capt. in war of '61-5; county clerk and recorder of Sac.; at Auburn '82. Shirley (Paul), 1846, on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion.; d. in Ohio '76. Shislyind (Gustaff), 1847, musician Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Shockley, 1846, mr of the *Roman*. Shoemaker (Sam.), 1846, one of the Donner party from Ohio; died in the Sierra. v. 531, 533. Shoetzof, 1803, in charge of a party of Aleut. hunters. ii. 25, 63, perhaps Shvetzof. Shoive, 1847-8, mr of the *Anita*. v. 576. Shooks (Wm), 1841, doubtful name at S. Diego. *Toomes*. Shooter (Chas), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Short (J. O. B.), 1846, nat. of Ky, and overl. immig. with his mother—later Mrs Merriner—who settled at S. Rafael, where he still lived in '80 with wife, Mary Miller, and 5 children. S. (Jacob), 1846, brother of J. O. B., and his partner in '80. S. (Patrick), 1832, Irish priest who came in exile from Honolulu with P. Bachelot; in '34-6 an associate of Hartnell in his school near Mont.; left Cal. in '37, and went to Valparaiso, where he still lived in '70. iii. 317-18, 364, 384, 408, 670, 677-8; iv. 102. Shotwell (Geo.), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, accidentally killed on the journey. iv. 269. Shreve, 1848, mr of a vessel at S.F. Shrives, 1848, mr of the *Anita*. Shrives (Dan B.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Shroter (Chas), 1847, Co. G, ditto; at S.F. '82. Shubrick (Wm Bransford), 1846, commodore U.S.N., in com. of Pacific squadron '46-7, on the *Independence*. v. 428-9, 437, 636. Shulters (John), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Shultz (Ernst), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. Shumway (Aurora), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 469); reñl. Shurts (Watson), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Sibrian see 'Cibrian.' Sibs (Sam.), 1836, doubtful name of a witness at Sonoma. Sicard (Pierre Théodore), 1833, Fr. sailor and carpenter who on applying for naturalization in '40 claimed a resid. of 7 years. iii. 409. He was in the Mont. dist '34 and at the S. Pablo rancho '40. In '42-4 he worked for Sutter at Hock Farm; and in '44 got a grant of the Nemshas rancho on Bear River adjoining Johnson's, iv. 672, where he settled in '45. His visits from Bear River to Sutter's fort in '45-8 are often recorded in the *N. Helv. Diary*; in 48-9 a miner and trader on the Yuba, where a flat and bar took his name. Though deemed rich in those days, he became poor; was living with Claude Chana in '71, and died before '79. Sickels (J. F.), 1847, surgeon on the U.S. *Independence*. Siddons (Wm M.), 1848, on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. Sierra (Benito de la), 1775, Span. friar who visited Cal. as chaplain on the *Santiago* and *S. Antonio*, and died at S. Blas '77. He had served in L. Cal. '69-73. i. 240-1, 287, 310. Sigler (Wm), 1845, at Sutter's fort Nov.; prob.

an overl. immig. In the spring of '46 he carried despatches up the valley to Frémont. He was murdered at Moon's rancho Tehama Co. in '49 or '50. iv. 578, 583; v. 24.

Sill (Daniel), 1832, nat. of Conn., trapper and carpenter who came from N. Mex. in the winter of '32-3, settling at Sta B., where he hunted otter under Capt. Dana's license, and was partner in a bakery in '34. iii. 388, 408. In '35 he came to Mont. and got a carta; and from '39 or earlier lived at S.F., building a mill for Spear in '39-40. v. 681; named by Farnham as one of the foreigners arrested in '40. iv. 17. From '44 he spent most of his time in the Sac. Valley, working as a blacksmith for Sutter part of the time. In '46 he bought a rancho of Lassen where he had a cabin. v. 301; and in '49 was joined by his son Daniel and daughter Harriet—later Mrs Mahew. He died in '62, at the age of 66. Sillen (D. S.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Siltzer (Henry), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Silva, family at S. Dieguito rancho '31. iii. 612. S. (Antonio), 1840 (?), Portuguese deserter from a whaler, employed for several years at Petaluma by Gen. Vallejo. iv. 120. S. (Mariano), 1840, Mex. capt. of artill. at Mont. '40-6; went to Mazatlan '47 or '48. iv. 31, 198, 293, 307-8, 311, 357, 652; v. 41, 230, 232-3. S. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '39; in '46 at S. Juan Cap., age 37, wife Francisca Perez. S. (Mariano), nat. of Chile, patron of the custom-house boat at Mont. '45. Silvas (Antonio M.), at Los Ang. '39, age 37. S. (Cárlos), owner of land at S. Juan Cap., 41. iv. 626. S. (Clara), at S. Juan Cap. '46, age 40, child. Gerónimo b. '29, Guadalupe '32, Lugarda '37, and Fernando '38. S. (Diego), at S. Bern. '46, age 24. S. (José), settler at Los Ang. 1789. i. 461. S. (Juan), at Mont. '36. iii. 617. S. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '46, age 35. S. (Ramon), owner of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626. S. (Teodoro), at Los Ang. '10-16; ii. 110, 350. Silverio, neophyte who killed his wife at Mont. 1798. i. 691.

Sime, 1848, in the legislature '55; John L. in S.F. guard '49. Simental (José C.), 1800, sentenced to 6 years in Cal. as a settler. i. 606. Simeon, Ind., grantee of lot at S. Gabriel '46. v. 627. Simmonds (Stephen), 1835 (?), nat. of N.Y., landing at Sta B. from the whaler *Liverpool Packet*, and becoming an otter-hunter with Nidever for several years. Named in '39-40 at Sta B. and Mont. Making voyages in different vessels; he was in '44 sick in care of the consulate, and is said to have died at Branch's rancho about '45. iii. 413. Simmons, 1848, lieut on the U.S. *Ohio*. S. (Alex. R.), 1846, mid. on the U.S. *Columbia*. '46-7. S. (Bezer), 1843, nat. of Vt, mr of the *Magnolia* '43-6. iv. 400, 567; v. 579. Later of the S.F. firm S., Hutchinson, & Co.; member of the council '49; d. in '50 at the age of 40. His assignees were cl. for the Novato rancho. iii. 712. His wife was a sister of Frederick Billings, and died in '49. S. (Charles), 1847 (?), miner and later trader at Reno, Nev., where he died '79; accredited by the newspapers to N.Y. Vol. Left a daughter at Livermore, Cal. S. (Wm), 1846, clerk in the navy, acting lieut in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 386. S. (Wm A.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Simon (Lem.), 1828, Amer. sailor of the *Gen. Lucre* left at S. Diego drunk. S. (Luis), 1828, Engl. arrested for having no pass; prob. same as preceding. Simons (Maurice), 1846, passed mid. on the U.S. *Congress*.

Simpson, 1827, mr of the *Cadboro*. iii. 146. S., 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. S., 1846, ditto; may have gone to Or. v. 529. S. (Geo.), 1841, at S.F. on the *Cowlitz*. S. (Sir Geo.) 1841, chief of the H. B. Co., visiting Cal. on his trip round the world, and author of a *Narrative* which contains much valuable information on the country. ii. 77-8; iv. 191, 209, 218-21, 235-6, 250-3, 259-61, 333, 343, 564, 639-40, 650-1, 665, 678. S. (Henry L.), 1848, author of *Three Weeks in the Gold Mines*, in the form of a letter written at Mont. in Sept. He claims to be of the N.Y. Vol., but perhaps writes under an assumed name; or still more likely the letter is a fraud concocted in N.Y. S. (Wm), 1844, Engl. who got a passport. S. (Wm), 1828, witness against Capt. Bradshaw. iii. 133. Sims (Jack), 1846, aided in building the *Sta Cruz* schr. *S. J. Patriot*. S. (Joseph), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); Engl. settler in Sac. Co. '79-80, with wife Mary L. Moor, and 3 children.

Sinard ('Major'), 1847, visitor at Sutter's fort. Sinclair (Archibald), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (John), 1839, Scotchman for some years in employ of the H.B. Co. in Or., later editor of a paper at Honolulu, who in Dec. '39 was at Mont. asking for a carta, and in '40 at Sutter's fort. iv. 117, 119, 139. In '41 he was sent back to the Isl. by Sutter to make arrangement for consignments of goods, going on the *Llama* and returning on the *Julia Ann*. His negotiations for Sutter were not very successful, but he made a bargain with Grimes, by virtue of which on his return in Dec. '41 he obtained naturalization, and in '42 took possession of the El Paso rancho, north of N. Helv., as the representative of Grimes, to whom it was granted in '44. iv. 229, 237, 566. He was visited in '42-3 by Sandels and Yates, who describe him as a very intelligent man fond of grog; also by Frémont in '44, iv. 438, when he was an officer in the N. Helv. militia. iv. 479, 680. He was Sutter's aide in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 485-6; is often named from '45 in the *N. Helv. Diary*; and in '46-9 he was alcalde of the Sac. district, v. 675, having a Cal. claim of \$450 (v. 462), taking part in relief measures for the Donner party, v. 538, 541, and finally dying in '49 on his passage by steamer to the States. S. (Wm), 1845, clerk for Rae at S.F. iv. 593. S. (Wm B.), 1828, Amer. carpenter, age 25, who left his vessel at Sta B., escaping with 3 others in a boat to Sta Catalina Isl. Singleton (A. W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Sinova (José F.), settler at Los Ang. 1785-6; 2d alcalde in '89. i. 346, 348, 461. Sinton (Rich. H.), 1848, a well-known citizen of S. F. down to '85, whose arrival is accredited, erroneously I suppose, in various publications to '47 or '48.

Sipole (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); d. before '64. Sipp, 1846, Amer. ship-carpenter from Or. in the McMahon party, who prob. went back to Or. in '46. iv. 572; v. 526. Siptler (J.), 1846, in Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Sivalde (Mariano), at Sonoma '44, age 27; perhaps 'Lizalde.' Sirey (James), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); settled at Stockton '48; at S.F. '71-4; Stockton '75; d. before '82. Sitrine (Geo. W.), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; and Stout, S., & Meder, lumber dealers at Sta Cruz '47; memb. of the town council '48. v. 642. In Ariz., still in the faith, '85. S. (John J.), 1846, ditto, with wife and child. v. 546; in '47 candidate for the council and owner of a S. F. lot. v. 650, 680; an elder and school trustee '48. v. 656; presid. of the council '48; in Ariz. '85. Sisk (Thos J.), 1848(?), survivor of the Texan-Mier massacre; died at Grass Valley '69. Sisson (Reuben), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. Rafael '49. Sitjar (Antonio, or Buenaventura), 1771, Span. friar who served at S. Antonio—being also founder of S. Miguel—until his death in 1808. Biog. ii. 151-2; ment. i. 173, 176, 196, 298, 388, 411, 469, 498, 552, 560, 576, 587, 688-9; ii. 147, 159-60. Swarthout (Nathan), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 469.

Skeckett (Job), 1845, Delaware Ind. in Frémont's party '45-7 (iv. 581). Skee (Alex.), 1827, mr of the *Huascar* '27-8. iii. 147. Skein (Joseph), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Skene (Wm), 1846, one of the chino prisoners, wounded. v. 313-14. Skillington (H.), 1848, at Hon. from Mont. Skinner (Eugene F.), 1845, overl. immig. from N. Y. in the Grigsby-Ide party, with a family. Working for Sutter and visiting S.F. and S. José, he went in '46 to Or., where he founded and named Eugene City, dying there in '64, and leaving a widow and 3 children. iv. 579-80; v. 526. S. (A. A.), 1848, Or. pioneer of '45, judge of the Or. sup. court, brother of Eugene, said to have made a trip to the gold mines; d. at Sta Cruz '77. S. (Horace A.), 1846, of Mormon colony, with wife and child. v. 546; in '47-8 he kept the City Hotel at S.F. v. 680; in Utah '84. S. (John), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '50; at Campo Seco '71-4.

Slocum (Wm A.), 1837, U.S. commissioner on the *Loriot*, and author of a *Report*. iv. 146-7, 165. Slade (Philip O.), 1832, nat. of N. H. who came by sea. iii. 408; in Mont. dist. '33-5; naturalized '39, being a sawyer at S. Rafael; last appears at S.F. '40. S. (Thompson), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (Wm D.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 497). A printer who was city marshal at Yreka; d. before '82, prob. in '63. Slague (John), 1836. Fr. sailor

on the *Ayacucho*, age 19. Slater (Richard), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); mail-carrier for Brannan '48. Slausum, 1834, Eng. sailor, age 46, at Mont. Sleight (Peter), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Sleppe (Jerome), 1834, Eng. hatter in a Mont. list, age 27. Sloat (John D.), 1846, nat. of N. Y. in com. of the Pacific squadron, raising the U. S. flag in Cal. July. v. 37, 195-215, 224-54, 411-12, 580. Com. Sloat was a timid, irresolute man; but after he decided to take possession of the Cal. ports his policy was entirely praiseworthy as compared with that of Stockton, his successor. Biog. note v. 254. S. (Lewis W.), 1846, son of John D., and his sec. on the *Savannah*. v. 225. He came back to Cal. about '54 and was a notary public at S. F. for several years. Slobodchikof, 1806, chief hunter on the coast from Alaska. ii. 40; in '13-14 clerk of Kuskof at Ross, visiting S. F. ii. 204, 302, 304, 373. Slocum, 1844, mate of the *Newton*. Slover (Isaac), 1828, Kentuckian trapper of Pattie's party who went back to Sonora with a pass in Nov. iii. 163, 166-7, 178. He came back with a N. Mex. colony about '41-3, settling at S. Bernardino, where he was killed by a bear in '54, at the age of about 80. Slover Mt still bears his name. Slusser (Levi S. B.), 1847, nat. of Pa; in Sonoma Co. '48-77. Sly (James C.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); a miller in Sutter's employ, also in the mines '48, exploring a new route and Salt Lake Val. S. (John), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358).

Smith, naturally many of the name cannot be identified. S., 1831, sailor drowned at Sta B. iii. 405. S., 1831, about to leave Hon. for Cal. S., 1844, officer on the *Modeste*. S., 1845, Engl. who got a pass for Sonora. S., 1846, from Hon. on the *Euphemia*. S., 1847, had a project of establishing a colony on the Moquelumne, transferring his claim to McKinstry in '48. *S. Joaq. Co. Hist.* S., 1847, mid. on the U. S. *Independence*. S., 1847, owner of a saw-mill near S. F. S., 1848, at Sutter's fort from Sta Clara; lately from Or. S., 1848, mr of the *Haalilo*.

Smith (A. B.), 1837(?), committed suicide at S. Diego '67, said to have been a resid. for 30 (20?) years; ment. at S. D. '46. iv. 118; v. 329. S. (Albert), 1847, sergt Co. B, Morm. Bat. v. 477; also Q. M. sergt at Manti, Utah, '81. S. (Alex.), 1846, ment. by Michael White as in the Los Ang. region, known as 'Stuttering Alec.' S. (Andrew J.), 1847, capt. in the 1st U. S. dragoons, who came with the Morm. Bat., of which he was acting com. for a time in the east. v. 477, 479-83. He was the officer who mustered out the Morm. Bat. and part of the N. Y. Vol., subsequently taking com. of the dragoons. v. 490, 515, 631. He went east with Sherman in '50; and in the war of '61-5 became a general. S. (Azariah), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); author of a song for the bat.; at the Coloma mill '38 when gold was discovered. S. (Chas), 1824, named in an archive record as an otter-hunter. ii. 527; perhaps Karl 'Schmidt.' S. (Chas), 1828, Engl. deserter from a Fr. whaler at Todos Santos; at S. Diego '28-9. S. (Chas), 1846, powder-boy on the *Dale*. S. (Chas), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (Chas), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Chas), 1847, with Brannan on trip to Salt Lake. v. 553; perhaps C. C. S. (Chas F.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. S. (Chas R.), 1825(?), said to have been at Sta B. in charge of Dana's store. *S. Luis Ob. Co. Hist.*; in '29 writes from Hon., and had visited Cal. before; in '31 came on the *Louisa* as sup.; in '32 joined the comp. extranjera. iii. 221; ment. in Larkin's accts '36. S. (C. C.), 1847, trader at Sutter's fort '47-8, a partner of Brannan; made a trip to Hon. on the *Tepic* '48. S. (C. S.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Smith (D.), 1847, Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (D.), 1848, at Hon. from Mont. S. (David), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); d. in April at S. Luis Rey. v. 481. S. (D. W.), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (Edward), 1848, overl. immig. from Mo., with wife, son, and 5 daughters; postmaster at S. Juan B.; died about '57. One of his daughters married John Breen in '52. S. (Elijah M.), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Aurora, Mono Co., '82. S. (Elisha), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). S. (Ezekiah), 1847, at Sutter's fort; prob. Azariah. S. (F.), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (Frances R.), 1846, married to W. W. Scott at Sonoma, June. S. (Fraser),

1814, mr of the *Isaac Todd*. ii. 271-2. S. (Fred.), 1848, German farmer at S. José '50-76. S. (Fred C.), 1845 (?), said by his son, Budd S.—U.S. consul at S. Blas—to have come as mr of the bark *Helvetia*, but I have no other record of such a vessel this year. iv. 587.

Smith (G. M.), 1845, at Sutter's fort, apparently an overl. immig.; also the same or another at Sonoma '45-6; perhaps the father of Frances R. iv. 579-80, 526. S. (Geo.), 1825, mr of the *Spy* '25-7. iii. 149. S. (Geo.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). S. (Geo.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had a fight with Lieut Rock, and was sentenced by court-martial to 22 months of hard labor. v. 434. S. (Gerard D.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Henry), 1846, at Sutter's fort; interested at Benicia. '47-8. v. 672; perhaps Henry C. S. (Henry), 1846 (?), keeper of a sailor's boarding-house at S.F., owner of lot, constable, and jail-keeper '47. v. 648, 685; perhaps same as the following. S. (Henry), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in Feather River '49. S. (Henry C.), 1845, nat. of Ohio, and overl. immig. with the Hastings party. iv. 586-7. He served, perhaps, in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); had a 'Cal. claim' for \$25 (v. 462); was a memb. of the legislature from Sta Clara Co. '52; cl. for land. iv. 673; supervisor of Washington, Alameda Co., '55; in Nev. '61-4; in Alameda Co. from '65 to his death at Livermore in '75, at the age of 51. His wife was Mary van Gordon, married in '46, and his surviving children were Julia A. (Mrs Hargrave), Emma L., Franklin P., and Charles. S. (Henry J.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Hiram), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (I.), 1845, at Sutter's fort Apr. '46. S. (Isaac P.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); at Sutter's fort '47. S. (Israel), 1848, present at the discov. of gold acc. to the county histories. S. (I. T.), 1846 (?), nat. of Ia and overl. immig.; a settler in Sonoma Co. from '51 to his death in '79, leaving a wife and two children; called also I. P.

Smith (J.), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358). S. (J. J.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). S. (Jack), 1846, at Sutter's fort from up and down the valley '46-8. S. (Jacob), 1816, pilot of the *Lydia*. ii. 275. S. (James), 1827, capt. of a vessel at S.F. S. (James), 1841, nat. of Engl., naturalized in '44, when he had been 3 years in Cal., being then a farmer in the Sac. Val. iv. 279. Often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* from '45. In Jan. '46 he married the widow Marshall, and died in '48. Bidwell thinks the widow married Gregson, and was living in Sonoma Co. '64, having a son named Marshall; but there may be some confusion here; see 'Gregson.' S. (James), 1844, mr of the *Hibernia* '44-5, iv. 566, 587, who in later years established a line of packets between S.F. and Honolulu, being well known as Capt. 'Jim' Smith. He died at New London, Conn., in '68, at the age of '65, leaving no family, as I am informed by Capt. H. H. Watson. S. (James), 1846, of the Donner party from Ill., dying in the mountains. v. 530, 533. S. (James), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (James G.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); drowned in Amer. Riv. '49. S. (James M.), 1847, Co. K, ditto.

Smith (Jedediah), 1826, Amer. trapper chief who came from Salt Lake via Colorado Riv. and Mojave to S. Gabriel. In '27 he went to Salt Lake from the S. Joaquin Val. and returned, being the 1st to cross the Sierra. From Cal. he went to Or., and in '31 was killed by the Ind. in N. Mex. See record of his visit. iii. 152-60; ment. ii. 551, 569, 600; iv. 263. S. (John), 1834, Engl. carpenter, age 28, in Spear's service at Mont. iii. 412; also a 'tailor' Smith the same year. Named in Larkin's accounts '36-40; arrested in '40 but escaped exile. iv. 17. There may be some confusion between this man and the following. S. (John), 1837, nat. of Nova Scotia, who came by sea; asked for naturalization in '42, being a carpenter in the Sac. Val. and 5 years a resident. iv. 118. Sutter says S. obtained land from him near Marysville; naturalized in '44, and got a grant of land in Yolo Co. iv. 674; living on his rancho '45-8, ment. in the *N. Helv. Diary*, a partner and neighbor of Michael Nye. S. (John), 1845, Amer. sailor on the *Morea* in trouble at S.F. S. (John), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247). S. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); sentenced by court-martial to imprisonment at

Los Ang. '47. S. (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '82. S. (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); living '64. S. (John), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (John F.), 1836, Fr. carpenter from the Sandw. Isl. at Sta B. iii. 409; where he built the 1st wooden house, and died in '66. *Huse*. S. (John G.), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), under another name. S. (John H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (John M.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Joseph), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578.

Smith (L. H.), 1846, mr of the *Benj. Rush*. v. 576. S. (Lewis), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Lot), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); re-enl.; in Ariz. '82. S. (Napoleon B.), 1845, nat. of Ohio, and overl. immig. in the Hastings party with his brother Henry C. iv. 586-7. He worked a while for Sutter, and then became a lumberman in the S. Antonio redwoods, but perhaps took some part in the revolt and war of '46-7. In '48-9 he went to the mines, and kept a store at Mission S. José, being sub-prefect for a time in '49. Later he became a trader at Martinez, being county assessor, and memb. of the legislature in '52. In '57-85 he lived on a rancho in Contra Costa Co. His wife was Margelina, daughter of Elam Brown, and he has 8 children: Frank (b. Jan. '48, the 1st in Contra Costa), Lawrence M., Sarah C., Louis N., Ellen J., Elam, Timothy S., and Warren C. I have a full *Biog. Sketch* of 'Bony' Smith written in '75. S. (Oliver), 1848, doubtful name at Benicia. S. (Orrin), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and 6 children, excommunicated on the voy., and perhaps left for a time at Hon. His daughter Amelia was in Utah '84. v. 546, 549. S. (O. K.), 1848, nat. of N.Y., and overl. immig.; memb. of the legisl. '61, being a farmer at Visalia, age '39. S. (Persifer F.), 1848. Gov. Smith did not arrive till '49, nevertheless by a slip of his pen he writes at S.F. in March '48, inquiring for Benicia lots. v. 673.

Smith (R.), 1833, mr of the *Fakeja*. iii. 382. S. (Robert), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and 2 children; teacher of tactics on the *Brooklyn*; owner of S.F. lot '47; died in the faith about '49. v. 546, 550, 679. S. (Robert), 1847, at Sonoma and N. Helv.; known as 'Growling' Smith, and arrested for outrages on Ind. v. 569, 610. He may have been the 'Badger' Smith of the Bears in '46. v. 167. S. (Sam.) 1837, named in Larkin's accounts. S. (Sam.), 1845 (?), at Sonoma and N. Helv. '45-8; iv. 587; seems to have had a rancho in the Sac. Val. '47, also working for Larkin. Sam. S. of Baltimore is named in the *El Dorado Co. Hist.* as having come in '43 and kept the 1st store at Kelsey. At S.F. as a witness '47 and owner of a town lot. Acc. to the *Marin Co. Hist.*, a Sam. S. lived in the Pt Reyes region in '46. S. (Simeon P.), 1847, in S.F. letter-list.

Smith (Stephen), 1841, nat. of Md., who had spent some time in Peru, and who visited Cal., prob. on the *Corsair*, in '41. iv. 279. I have his letter of July written at Callao after his return from Cal. On this 1st visit he made arrangements with Gov. Alvarado to introduce a steam-mill; and in '43 he came back from Baltimore with the engine—the 1st in Cal.—and mill machinery on the *George Henry*. iv. 395-6, 565-6. As soon as he could be naturalized he got a grant in '44 of Bodega, where he had set up his mill, and where he lived for the most part from that time. iv. 186, 392, 670, 679. In '45, visiting S. Blas, Smith was arrested on a charge of being engaged in filibustering schemes for the U.S., but soon released, as there was no proof. iv. 601. As he later told Lieut Sherman that he came to Cal. on the assurance of Webster that the U.S. would surely have the country, it is possible that in the earlier years he talked indiscreetly. In '45-6 he owned lots in S.F., and built a house at the cor. of Dupont and Washington streets. iv. 669, 673; v. 682. In '46 he raised the U.S. flag at Bodega, and in '46-8 served as civil magistrate. v. 242, 670. In the flush times his mill was a very valuable property, and he was cl. for not only Bodega, but the Blucher rancho. iv. 670. He died at S.F. in '55 at the age of 69. His wife was a Peruvian, a sister of Manuel Torres; who married Tyler Curtis in '56; and he left three children, Manuela, Stephen, and James B., all of whom seem to have been living in '75. The daughter, born at Bodega '46, married John M. English, and lived in Oakland '81.



Smith (Theodore), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Thomas), 1841, at S. José. iv. 279; naturalized '44, when he claimed to have been a resid. since '42; owner of S.F. lot 45, where he kept a saloon '46-50, a stout and stut-tering Englishman. iv. 669; v. 682, 685. S. (Thomas), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd, or possibly the McMahon, party. iv. 576-7, 573; appar-ently at Sutter's fort '46-7. S. (Thos), 1846, sailor in Stockton's Bat., fatally wounded at the S. Gabriel, Jan. '47. v. 395. S. (Thos), on the roll of the Society of California Pioneers as having arr. in Sept. S. (Thos J.), 1845, ditto, arrived S.F. Dec. iv. 587; perhaps the cl. of S.F. Mission lots in '52; at Gold Hill, Nev., '81. S. (Thos L.), 1829 (?), Kentuckian trap- per and mountaineer, known as 'Peg-leg' Smith from his wooden leg. The chronology of his wild career is confusing; but he may have stolen horses in Cal. in '29 and several times later, as he was fond of boasting in late years. iii. 172, 179. In '41 'El Cojo Smit' was reported to be in com. of a party of vagabonds from N. Mex. iv. 208, 278, 342. After '49 he lived in Cal., and died at S.F. in '66.

Smith (W.), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358), enlisting at Mont. Oct. S. (Willard), 1847, musician Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '82 at Littleton, Utah, stake president and probate judge. Smith (Wm), 1800, mate of the *Hazard*, perhaps visiting the coast several times before 1808. ii. 17, 24-5, 95-6. In 1810-11, as mate of the *Albatross*, he was engaged in fur- hunting on the coast, especially in taking seals at the Farallones. ii. 93. In '16 he came back from China in com. of the *Albatross*, and was arrested for smuggling at Sta B., though his vessel escaped capture. ii. 275-7, 362, 248, 633. He was a nat. of Va, whose voyages and adventures in all parts of the world would fill a volume. In '36 or earlier he found his way to Cal. again. iv. 103, 141; and now, too old to command, he still made his home on board Boston ves- sels on the coast or at the Islands, being transferred from one to another accord- ing to his whims, and occasionally spending a few months on shore. He died at Sonoma on May 5, '46, at the age of 78. S. (Wm), 1824, mr of the *Young Tartar*. ii. 519. S. (Wm), 1827, Amer. carpenter in the Mont. dist. '29, age 22. iii. 176. Ment. as a sawyer working for Cooper in '31; 'Bill the Sawyer' at S. José '33, married to a Sais; in Mont. lists of '34; also near Pt Reyes; at Sonoma and S.F. '37-9; one of the arrested foreigners '40. iv. 17; Engl. carpenter, age 42, at S. José '41; wife María Josefa Sais, child. Daniel b. '33, José '36, Patricio '37, José S. '39, María '38; one of Sutter's men in the Micheltorena campaign '45. iv. 495; at S. José, S.F., and in the Sac. Val. '46; owner of a lot at S.F. and settler at Benicia '47—all these may be one or half a dozen Bill Smiths for all that I know.

Smith (Wm H.), 1847, lieut Co. I, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; owner of S.F. lot. Still at S.F. '52; in Tuolumne Co. '74. S. (Wm M.), 1845, nat. of Ga, who came with Capt. Paty from S. Blas. iv. 587. A droll fellow, who had been a circus-rider, known as 'Jim Crow' Smith; in '46-8 member of the S.F. firm of Ward & S., owning lots and building a house, besides serving as capt. of volunteers in Marston's Sta Clara campaign. v. 381, 539, 679, 681, 684. In '48 he married the widow of Capt. Hinckley, and in '49 moved to Mar- tinez. After a while he went to the bad altogether, being a violent and dan- gerous man when intoxicated, and about '54 he killed himself. S. (Wm Taylor), 1846, lieut on the U.S. *Dale*. Smyth (Wm), 1826, mate of the *Blossom*. iii. 121; artist from whose drawings Forbes' *California* was illus- trated. iv. 151.

Snitter (Lewis), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Snook (Joseph Fran- cisco), 1830, Engl. mr of the *Ayacucho*, who had been on the Mex. coast in Virmond's employ since '24. iii. 146, 180. He was naturalized in '33, and in '33-9 mr of the *Cotalina*. iii. 381; iv. 102, 117. In '38 he purchased of Berry a rancho at Pt Reyes or Tomales, confirmed next year by the diputacion. Be- fore this time he had married María Antonia, daughter of J. B. Alvarado of S. Diego, and he talked of quitting the sea and forming a partnership with Fitch; but in '40-2 he commanded the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*. iv. 12, 104, 305, 566; and the *Juanita* in '46. In '42 he was grantee of the S. Bernardo rancho,

S. Diego, iv. 621, where he lived with his family, dying suddenly in April '47 or '48. His widow married Henry Clayton. Snow (A.), 1847, at Benicia. *B. Tribune*. S. (B. F.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (R. D.), 1848, ditto. S. (Zel'nora S.), 1846, of the Mormon colony. v. 546; in Utah '84.

Snyder (Elijah), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Trenton, N.J., '75. S. (Jacob R.), 1845, nat. of Pa. and overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 587. Mentioned at Sta Cruz and various other points in '45-6, employed as a surveyor. v. 654, 641. He served as quartermaster in Fauntleroy's dragoons. v. 293-4; and later in the Cal. Bat., ranking as major. v. 360. In '47 he was appointed surveyor for the middle department of Cal., and also commissioned to investigate charges against Alcalde Nash of Sonoma. v. 610, 465. In '48-9 with Reading and Hensley he had a trading post at Sacramento, and was a member of the constit. convention; from '50 memb. of a S.F. firm; in '52-3 state senator; in '53-60 treasurer of the U.S. mint at S.F. About '62 he retired for the most part from public life to a rancho at Sonoma, where he died in '78 at the age of 65. He was a man of fine personal appearance, of good abilities, of excellent character, and of well-deserved popularity. Portrait in *Colton's Three Years; Sonoma Co. Hist.* His 1st wife, of '50, was Susan H. Brayton; the 2d, of '74, was Rachel J. Sears; and he had no children. S. (John), 1846, of the Donner party from Ill., killed by Reed on the Humboldt before reaching Cal. v. 530, 532. S. (John), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Soberanes, occupant of Sauzal rancho '23. ii. 616, 664. S. (Agustin), sirviente at Sta Clara 1776. i. 306; still at S. José 1794. S. (Ezequiel), son of Mariano, volunteer officer under Castro at the taking of Los Ang. '45. iv. 492. S. (Feliciano), at Mont. '26, and regidor '29-30. ii. 612; grantee of Alisal '34. iii. 676; named in the padron of '36 as a nat. of Cal., age 47, wife María Ant. Rodriguez, child. Josefa b. '13, Pánfilo '15, Gabriela '18, Francisco '19, José Ant. '21, José María '23, Cármen '25, Mariano '28, Feliciano '29, José Andrés '31, Francisca '32, and José Mateo '33. Alcalde in '38-9. iii. 675, 697; grantee of S. Lorenzo in '41. iv. 655; and in '41-5 the admin. of Soledad mission, of which estate he became the owner. iv. 194, 559, 660-1; v. 558, 637, 641; being in '45 juez 2° at Mont., iv. 653, 656, where he still lived in '51. S. (Francisco), grantee of Sanjon de Sta Rita, Merced, '41. iv. 673. S. (Guadalupe), alférez of auxiliary cavalry '45-6. v. 41; in Mont. Co. '50. S. (José Ant.), mentioned at Sutter's fort '47. S. (José María), a soldier of the 1st expd. of 1769-74; at Soledad 1791 et seq.; in 1795 an inválido in possession of the Buenavista rancho, Mont. i. 683, 441, 499. Prob. ancestor of most of the Soberanes here registered. S. (José M.), son of Feliciano, ment. in '46. v. 41. S. (Josefa), daughter of Feliciano, grantee of Los Coches '41. iv. 655. S. (Juan), sub-lieut of militia '46. v. '41; went with Flores to Mex. '47. v. 407. S. (Mariano), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-21; in '23 alcalde of Mont., síndico '27, alcalde '29-30. ii. 611-12; iii. 49, 76, 82, 194; in '35 admin. of S. Antonio. iii. 354, 687-8; in '36 living at Alisal, age 40, a widower—his wife had been a daughter of Ignacio Vallejo—7 child. Mariano b. '19, Juan '21, Ezequiel '23, Tomás '25, Guadalupe '28, Victor '29, Ignacio '31. In '42 he was grantee of Los Ojitos rancho. iv. 655; in '45 juez at S. Miguel. iv. 660. In '46 he was arrested with his sons, and his property at Los Ojitos destroyed by Frémont, v. 374, 464, for which Don Mariano had a Cal. claim of \$19,930, of which \$423 was paid (v. 462). He was cl. for Los Ojitos in '52, and the rancho is still owned by his sons in '85. S. (Mariano), son of the preceding; grantee of S. Bernardo rancho '41—though this may have been the father. iv. 655. He was somewhat active in the final campaign of Natividad against the Amer. v. 290, 367; and was still in Mont. Co. '78. His son, Clodomiro, was for a short time employed in my Library, and a small collection of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* bears his name. S. (Pánfilo), son of Feliciano, juez de paz at Mont. '43; custom-house guard at Mont. and S.F. '44-5. iv. 557, 653, 656. S. (Tomás), clerk in the Mont. custom-house '44. iv. 431; went to Mex. with Flores '47. v. 407. Sobradelas (Pablo), 1825, Span. marine from the *Aguiles*; ordered to depart in '28-30. iii. 51-2. Sohns (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Sola (Faustino), 1786, Span. friar who served for brief terms at S. Luis Ob. and S.F., retiring in 1790, and dying at the college of S. Fernando in Mex. 1820. He was a brother of Gov. Sola. i. 388, 423, 469-70, 474; ii. 471. S. (Pablo Vicente), Span. lieut.-col., who ruled Cal. as gov. from Aug. 15, '15, to Nov. 22, '22, being promoted to colonel in '19, and leaving Cal. as dip. to the Mex. congress in '22. Except that he was a member of the junta de Cal. in Mex. in '25, iii. 3-5, nothing is definitely known of his later life. For his life and character, see ii. 470-3; on his rule in Cal. ii. 208-470, passim; miscel. mention. i. 662; ii. 78, 188, 479, 485, 514, 562, 565-6, 569, 571, 580, 587, 604, 607, 616, 642, 674, 676; iii. 3, 5, 11, 33, 109. Solano (Francisco), Ind. chief of the Suisunes, who from '35 was an ally of Vallejo at Sonoma, doing more than any other to keep the Ind. of the northern frontier in order. iii. 295, 360, 598; 71-3, 444, 674. He was the grantee of Suisun rancho in '42. His original name was Numa or Teto, and the name Solano, given him at baptism from that of the mission, passed from him to the county. I have no record showing the date of his death. His widow, Isidora, was still living at Sonoma in '74, at an advanced age, and furnished a *Relacion* that is not without interest. Solar (José María), at Branciforte '30. ii. 627. Solares (Pedro), soldier at the Colorado Riv. pueblos 1780-1. i. 359. Solas (Matias), sirviente at Soledad 1791-1800. i. 499.

Soler (Juan), 1774, guarda-almacen at Mont. i. 224. There was some complaint of his unfitness for the place in '78-9; and he died at Mont. in '81. S. (Nicolás), 1781, Span. capt. who held the position of ayudante-inspector of the Cal. troops in '81-8; a prominent officer and inveterate fault-finder, generally in trouble because things were going to the dogs. He became comandante at Tucson, and died in '90. Biog. i. 397-8; ment. i. 334, 370, 353, 385, 392-6, 411, 443, 451, 462-3, 467, 471-2, 479, 484, 676; ii. 571. S. (Pablo), 1792, surgeon of the Cal. troops at Mont. to 1800. i. 439, 501, 679-80. Soletto (Juan), doubtful, '46. v. 162. Solis (Joaquin), 1825, Mex. convict who in '29 headed a revolt of Californian soldiers, and in '30 was sent as a prisoner to Mex. For full account of the revolt, see iii. 68-85; mention of Solis. ii. 576, 591, 604, 615, 664; iii. 16, 149. Solórzano (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. '16. ii. 350. S. (José Antonio), sergt of the Mont. comp. '32-3. iii. 671, 673. S. (Ramon), soldier of the S.F. comp. '39-42; at Sonoma '44, age 19.

Somera (José Antonio Fernandez, or Angel), 1771, Span. friar at S. Gabriel, forced by illness to retire in '72. i. 137, 176, 187-9, 192-3. Somers (Fred.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Somoza (Antonio María), 1842, Mex. lieut. in the batallion fijo '42-5, adjutant, instructor, and com. at Los Ang. '44-5; still in Cal. '46. iv. 289, 354, 407, 538; v. 41. Soncho (Francisco), juez de paz at S.F. '42. iv. 665, 667. Soret (Angelina), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. Soria (Francisco), alcalde of Mont. (?), '29. ii. 612; in '28 resid. of Branciforte, wife Rita Pinto, child. José, Cecilia, Cármen, and Gregorio; juez de paz at B. '32, regidor '38, juez de campo '43, 2d alcalde '45. iii. 588, 696-7; iv. 663-4; in '45 at B., age '50, wife Guadalupe Juarez, child. José Ant. b. '27, Miguel '33, Cineda (?) '36, José '44, Cecilia '28, Benita '35, Prudencia '37. S. (José), at Branciforte '45, wife María de Jesus Robles, child. Refugio '43, Teresa '44. S. (Juan José), alcalde of Mont. '28. ii. 612; and prob. '29. Sosa (Mariano), visiting Dominican friar at S. Gabriel '31-2. iii. 641.

Sotelo (Francisco), settler at Los Ang. 1803. ii. 350. S. (Gabriel), ditto '15. ii. 350. S. (Gabriel), S.F. militiaman '37. S. (José), at S. Bernardino '46, ago 45. S. (José María), at Branciforte '45, age 50, wife Encarnacion. S. (Juan), soldier in S.F. comp. '42, militia S.F. '37. S. (Mariano), soldier of S.F. comp. '34-9. S. (Pedro D.), at Los Ang. '46. S. (Ramon), settler at Los Ang. 1805; killed at Purísima '24. ii. 350, 412, 529, 566. In '17 P. Payeras writes of him as 'el famoso criminal de California.' Miguel Sotelo, perhaps his descendant, was a famous outlaw killed by the sheriff at Los Ang. in '78. S. (Venancio), at Los Ang. '48. S. (Vicente), at S. Bern. '46, age 22.

Soto, sailor sirviente at Sta Cruz. i. 496. S. (Andrés), at Mont. '38; supl. juez of ranchos '46. v. 637. S. (Antonio), settler at S. José before 1800,

regidor 1809-10, alcalde '18, dying suddenly in that year. i. 716; ii. 134, 378. S. (Antonio), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-29; in '41 at S. José, age 42, wife María G. Briones, child. Ramon b. '22, Raimunda '27, Angel '28, Nieves '30, Concepcion '32, Francisco '39, Felipa '40. S. (Antonio 2d), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-27. S. (Bernardino), had a Cal. claim '46-7 of \$873 (v. 462). S. (Casilda), grantee of La Merced, Los Ang., '44. iv. 635. S. (Casimiro), at Mont. '36, age 28, wife Eleuteria Castro, child María Trinidad b. '34. S. (Domingo), at S. José '41, age 22; and living with him Jesus, age 18, Fernando 12, and José Ant. 14. S. (Eufemio), juez de campo Mont. '37. iii. 675. S. (Eugenio), body found hanging at Sta Cruz '38. iii. 697. S. (Eugenio), at Branciforte '45, age 40, wife —, child. Ramona b. '35, Juana '37, Rosalía '40, and Josefa '44. S. (Eusebio), militiaman at S.F. '37; owner of a town lot '45. iv. 669; v. 685. S. (Felipe), at S.F. '37-44. S. (Fernando), owner of a Russian River rancho '46. *Raven*. S. (Flores), at Los Ang. '46.

Soto (Francisco), 1st child b. at S.F. 1776, son of Ignacio. He became a soldier in the S.F. comp., was a corp. in 1810, and was promoted to sergt for bravery in an Ind. campaign of that year; also made an exped. in '13, and another in '20. ii. 91, 204, 324, 339. He was possibly the Fran. S. at S. Matias rancho, Mont., '36, age 57, child Lorenzo b. '21. S. (Francisco), corp. in S.F. comp. '19; sergt '20-9; ment. in '27-8. ii. 584, 592; iii. 66-7, 111, 156. I am unable to distinguish the different men bearing this name. S. (Francisco), grantee of Bolsa Nueva rancho '29. ii. 615, 664. S. (Francisco), corp. died of wounds received in an Ind. exped. '29. iii. 111-13. S. (Francisco), at Mont. '36, age 28, wife María de Los Angeles, child. Ascensión b. '32, Trinidad '34, Gertrudis '36. S. (Francisco), at S. José '41, age 34, wife Bárbara Castro, child. Ana María b. '34, Francisco '36, Vicente '38, Encarnacion '39; in '42-4 grantee of S. Lorenzo, Alameda Co., for which his widow was cl. in '52. iv. 673. S. (Francisco), at S. José '41, age 24. S. (Francisco), grantee of S. Vicente, Mont., '35-42. iii. 678. S. (Francisco), prob. some one of the preceding; sergt of the Mont. comp. '35-6. iii. 671; a supporter of Alvarado and comisario de policia. iii. 461, 675; ment. as lieut. in '39. iii. 588; admin. of Sta Cruz '39-40. iii. 695; went to Mex. with Covarrubias in '40. iv. 13, 15, 24; but is ment. again in '42. iv. 308.

Soto (Gervasio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-31; resid. of Branciforte '36. iii. 697; at S.F. age 54 in '44; at S. José '45. iv. 686. S. (Guillermo), soldier of the S. Buen. escolta 1786, when his wife, Nicolasa Ramirez, died; settled at Los Ang. 1789. ii. 349; alcalde in '98 and 1809. i. 661; ii. 110. S. (Ignacio), soldier of S.F. comp. from 1776; in 1793 at S. José, wife Bárbara Espinosa, child. Antonio b. '76, Francisco María '77, Dámaso '78, Isidoro '80, Josefa (who married José Sanchez) '83, Joaquin '84, José Francisco, Rafaela, Bernarda, Tomás, Juan, Rafael, and Dolores. i. 291, 477. S. (Ignacio), soldier of the S.F. comp. '24-30. S. (Ignacio), corp. at Mont. '36, age 22. S. (Ignacio), soldier at Mont. '36, age 26. S. (Ignacio), at S. José '41, age 33, wife Teresa Martinez. S. (Isidoro), soldier retired with rank of lieut '44. iv. 408; in '36 at Mont., age '55, wife Marcela Linares; married sons Lázaro and Joaquin.

Soto (Jesus), sergt who went to Mex. with Castro '40; aux. de policia '46 at Mont. iv. 13, 30; v. 637. S. (Joaquin), son of Isidoro, at Mont. '36, age 33, wife Dolores Cantua, child. Joaquin b. '24, Luisa '26, Bárbara '27, Josefa '32, Laran (?) '34; possibly the grantee of Piojo in '42. iv. 655; juez de paz at S. Juan B. '46. v. 640; and still in Mont. Co. '51. S. (Joaquin), son of Ignacio; married at S. José 1803 to María de la Luz Berreyesa. ii. 138. S. (Joaquin), resid. of Branciforte '30. ii. 627. S. (Joaquin), juez de campo at Los Carneros, Mont., '35. iii. 674. S. (Joaquin), at S. Matias rancho '36, age 51, wife Juana Butron, child. Bárbara b. '24, Antonia '25, Deogracias '28, María '30, Adelaida '31, María '33, Salvador '34. iii. 678. S. (Joaquin), at S. Bernardino '46, age 35. S. (Joaquin), grantee of Cañada de la Carpintería '45. iv. 655.

Soto (José) soldier of the S.F. comp. '21-9. S. (José María), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 349. S. (Josefa), grantee of Capay rancho '35-44. iii. 711;

iv. 671. S. (Juan) soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-24; in '41 at S. José, age 55, wife Petra Pacheco, child. José b. '19, Francisco '25, José Ignacio '30, Guadalupe '33, Silverio '34, and Juana '35. S. (Lázaro), son of Isidro, at Mont. '36, age 34, wife Solecita Cantera, child. Isidro b. '28, General (?) '31, Ramon '34, and Joaquin '35; grantee of Cañada de la Segunda '39. iii. 677; at Mont. '46. S. (Lorenzo), at the Natividad fight '46. v. 368; in the south '47. v. 389-90; cl. for Los Vallecitos '52. iii. 612. S. (Luis), at S.F. '42, age 23. S. (Manuel), soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-31. S. (Manuel), at Branciforte '28. S. (María Ant. Mesa de), widow at S. José '41, age 39, child. Juan Cap. b. '23, Jesus '25, Dolores '27, Juan Cris. '29, Francisco '31, José Ignacio '33, Patricio '35, José Cruz '37, and Celia '39. S. (Meliton), in the Solis revolt of '29, sent to Mex. iii. 73, 77-8, 82-5. S. (Milano), Mex. soldier at Mont. '36, age 33. S. (Pedro), soldier at S.F. '42. S. (Rejis), settler at Los Ang. 1789. i. 461. S. (Raimundo), worked for Larkin '48 on his rancho. S. (Ramon), at S.F. '44, age 20. S. (Teodora), grantee of Cañada del Hambre and Las Bolens, Contra Costa, in '42. iv. 671. S. (Tiburcio), at Mont. '36, age 30, wife Concepcion Zuñiga, child. José de Jesus b. '29, Raimundo '30, Vicenta '33, Juliana '34, and Miguel '35. Sonervoit (Alex.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Los Ang. '77. Sout (W.), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358). Southward (Chas C.), 1847, clerk for Parker at S.F.; owner of town lots; in '48 trader at Napa in partnership with Swasey. v. 670; at Vallejo after '50; Trinidad '54; Vallejo '77. Southwick (John), 1846, carpenter on the U.S. Congress; capt. and chief engineer in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 385. Southworth (Eli), 1838, nat. of Mass., visited Cal. from Hon. on the *D. Quixote*, and possibly earlier, '33-5, on the *Loriot*. iv. 103, 119, 141. In '43-5 he lived at S.F. as a partner in Paty's business, being named in the padron of '44 as 25 years old. After '48 he engaged in the lumber business; and from '53 he lived with William H. Davis at S. Leandro until his death in '57. Souza (Wm), 1847, Portuguese fruit-dealer at Sta Clara '63-76.

Spalding (Josiah), 1840, mr of the *Lausanne*, in trouble with the authorities. iv. 104, 121, 171-4. A Mass. man who died about '70; his daughter at Mont. in '84. S. (J. C.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Sparks (Isaac J.), 1832, nat. of Me, and long a resid. of St Louis, Mo., who came from N. Mex. with Young's party of trappers. iii. 388, 408. He engaged in otter-hunting on the coast, and in '34 seems to have made a trip to N. Mex., or at least got a pass. iii. 395; in '35 aiding in the removal of Ind. from S. Nicolás isl. iii. 361, 652. From '35 he lived at Sta B., keeping a store from '36 in a house bought of Foxen, but devoting himself mainly to otter-hunting, for which he received several licenses. iv. 81, 117; asked for naturalization in '37, estimating his property at \$2,000; grantee of a rancho in '39, he having become a catholic before '36. He was not arrested in '40. iv. 24; but in '41 was in some trouble because of a young woman who bore him two children, iv. 280, being threatened with a fine of \$19 (!) if he did not put an end to the scandal, and the woman being finally exiled to Los Ang. In '43 he was grantee of Huasna rancho, S. Luis Ob., for which he was later cl. as also for Pismo. iv. 655; iii. 678. He served rather unwillingly under Frémont for a time in '46-7, had a Cal. claim of some \$900 (v. 462), and in '47 was sent to Gov. Mason to explain the state of affairs at Sta B. v. 584. He gave up hunting, except as a pastime, after '48; made an unsuccessful trip to the mines; and later led the life of a prosperous ranchero in S. Luis Ob. Co. till his death in '67 at the age of 63. He was regarded as an honest and active man. His portrait was published in the *Hesperian* of '59, with a sketch of his early life. A family is mentioned in the later years, but I find no record to show whom he married. S. (Mary), 1846, of the Mormon colony with children. v. 546; daughter of Mrs Hamilton; not named in the Honolulu list; and possibly wife of Q. S. S. (Quartus S.), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and child. v. 546. Called also Q. L. and Q. C.; nat. of Conn., teacher and preacher, who seems to have left the church; said to have been a lawyer at S.F. in later years, but not in the directories. S. (Stephen), 1846, sailor on the *Dale*. Sparrowhawk, 1846(?), mr of the *Jóven Guipuzcoana*, who settled at Stockton, and died '61 acc. to newspapers. Spatz (Conrad), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed in L. Cal. '47.

Spear (Nathan), 1823, nat. of Boston, druggist's clerk with his brother Paul in B., who made a trip to the Sandw. Isl. in '19, and another on the *Rover* in '23, touching at Mont. In '29 he came again to the Islands, in '30 married Jane Holmes, and in '32 came to Cal. in time to join the comp. extranjera at Mont., iii. 221, 403, where he opened a store, obtaining a carta, and owning a schooner, the *Nicolas*, which ran to Sta Cruz. iv. 83, 141. His name occurs often in commercial records of each year, and I have many of his letters. In '36 he formed a partnership with Leese and Hinkley to open a store at S.F., whither he moved in '38, leaving his Mont. store in charge of Wm Warren. At this time the partnership was broken up by a quarrel over \$13,000 of profits, but Spear continued the business in the store at the cor. of Montgomery and Clay streets; transferred the *Nicolas* to S.F. bay for the collection of produce, adding the *Isabel* to the fleet—Wm H. Davis, his nephew and clerk, being generally in com. of one of the schooners; and built a mule-power grist-mill; being arrested as a matter of form in '40. iii. 705, 709; iv. 17, 82, 116, 130, 245, 250, 668; v. 681. In '45 he was injured by Californians in an assault on Capt. Libby. iv. 569, 665-6; and is named as a witness at the Rae inquest. iv. 593. In '46-7 he is named as owner of lots, candidate for alcalde, and taking some slight part in politics. v. 295, 455, 680-1; but on account of ill-health moved to Napa Val. with his family in '46, denouncing a quicksilver mine on the Bale rancho. He returned to S.F. at the end of '48, and died there Oct. '49 at the age of 47. He was an enterprising man of business, honorable in his dealings, gentlemanly in his manners, and scholarly in his tastes though of limited education. He never became a Mex. citizen, and therefore obtained no land grant. His wife, a half-breed Hawaiian, died in Napa '48; and there was one son, William N., b. at Napa '46, who in '78 gave me a valuable collection of his father's *Papers*. He died before '84. Spect (Jonas), 1848, nat. of Pa, who came overland to Or. in '47, and to S.F. on the *Henry*, possibly at the end of '47. In '48 he was a very successful miner, being the discoverer of gold on the Yuba. He kept a store at Sacramento; was elected to the 1st state senate; was a founder of Frémont, where he lived till '56; a resid. of Vernon till about '68, when he moved to Colusa, dying there in '83 at the age of 66. Portrait in *Colusa Co. Hist.*, 42; *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 26; see also *Hist. Or.*, this series, p. 629. Spedding (Matthew), 1848, Engl. farmer in Sta Clara '76. Speiden (Wm), 1846, purser on the U.S. *Congress*; commissary in Stockton's Bat.; witness at the Frémont court-martial. v. 385, 420.

Spence (David), 1824, nat. of Scotland, who had lived a few years at Lima, and came to Cal. on the *Pizarro* to superintend the meat-packing establishment of Begg & Co. at Mont. ii. 519, 526. In '27 he started in business for himself, iii. 128, and was prosperous from the beginning, being cautious, close, and energetic. His name often appears in the records of each year, and I have many of his business letters. In '28 he was baptized at Sta Cruz as David Estévan; in '29 married Adelaida, daughter of Mariano Estrada, taking an active part in the protection of Mont. during the Solis revolt. iii. 71, 74, 82, 49; ii. 609; and was naturalized in '30. In '34-9 he was grantee of Encinal y Buena Esperanza rancho, of which he was cl. and permanent owner. iii. 677; in '35 alcalde. iii. 673. In '36 he was a member of the diputacion, and in this and the following years was secretly a supporter of Alvarado's govt, choosing not to act openly as a member of the 'congress,' yet exerting quietly much influence in municipal and legislative matters. iii. 426, 454-5, 460, 469, 501, 524; iv. 86, 116, 148. He was elector and juez de paz in '39-40, furnishing information to Laplace, giving Sutter a letter of introduction, and doubtless favoring the exile of Graham and his vagabonds. iii. 675-6; iv. 8-9, 128, 136, 154-5; ment. '41-2. iv. 212, 309-10; in '43-5 member of the junta departamental. iv. 361, 411, 425, 521, 540; in '45 in com. of the foreign guard to protect Mont. during the Micheltorena troubles, being also appointed prefect by Gov. Pico, but apparently declining the office. iv. 515, 522, 653. In '46, though popularly believed to have intrigued for an English protectorate, he was regarded by Larkin as friendly to the U.S., was member of the council after the

change of flag, and of the legislative council in '47. v. 28, 61, 68, 234, 289, 433, 637. He subsequently served as prefect in '49-50, and as county supervisor in '58-60. About '48 he gave up his mercantile enterprises, and devoted himself chiefly to the care of his estate and the raising of live-stock. In '73 he furnished me some brief *Historical Notes*, and died in '75 at the age of 77. Don David had an excellent reputation among the pioneers of Cal., few exerting so wide and good an influence. While not exactly popular by reason of his conservatism and closeness in money matters, obstinate as any of his race, and making enemies as well as friends, he yet merited and received the respect of all classes. His wife survived him but a month, and his only son David, born in '30 and educated at Honolulu, iv. 103, died in '68, leaving 3 sons and a daughter, who inherited their grandfather's large estate.

Spence (Geo.), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sonoma in Oct. (v. 358). S. (Robert), 1846, ditto; in the mines '48. Spencer, 1839 (?), on board the Boston trader *Sophia*, acc. to the *S. Diego World* of Feb. 15, '73, when S. re-visited S.D. S., 1809-10 (?), hunter reported to have been in Cal. ii. 89, S. (Oscar H.), 1846, Irishman on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion.; d. at Vallejo '76, age 52. S. (Wm W.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Spidle (John), 1847, Co. S, ditto; badly hurt at Los Angeles. Spiel (Henry), 1845, overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 587 (though John H. Brown says that he went to Or. and came to Cal. in '46). He served in Co. B, artill. of the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and settled at Sta Cruz, where, acc. to Brown, he was accidentally killed about '53. Spittler (John), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sonoma in Oct. (v. 358). Spitten (John D.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Spitzer (August), 1846, German immig. of the Donner party, who died in the mts. v. 531, 534. Spooner, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagudahoc*; perhaps Sam. B. at S. José '50.

Sprague (Richard D.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat., musician (v. 469); reën.; at Brigham City, Utah, '82. S. (Thomas), 1848, doubtful date in a newspaper sketch. Spriggs (Thos), 1847, died in Sonoma Co. '51. Spring, 1848, mr of the *Huntress*. v. 578. Springer (James Peter), 1841, nat. of Ky, and overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 255, 279. He returned east in '42. iv. 342; is said to have made the overl. trip several times, being engaged in promoting immigration; and finally came to Cal. with his family in '52, settling at Saratoga, Santa Clara Co., and being a member of the legislature of '51. He died in '61, leaving a widow and daughter. An account of the trip of '41, by him, is given in *Taylor's Discov. and Founders*. S. (Lewis), 1847, painter at Mont. '47-50. Sproston, 1847, mid. on the *U.S. Independence*. Squires, 1848, saddler at Sutter's fort.

Stack (Garrett), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Stadmuller (Joseph), 1847, Co. F, 1st U.S. artill. (v. 518). Stagg (Wm), 1816, sailor on the *Albatross*. ii. 275. Stall (Alfred B.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Standage (Henry), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Ariz. '82. Stanley, 1845, in Sutter's employ '45-6. iv. 578. S. (Fabius), 1846, lieut on the *U.S. Dale*; nat. of N.C.; later rear-admiral; at Washington, D.C., '79. S. (John M.), 1846, nat. of N.Y. and artist with Kearny from N. Mex. v. 337; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 676; went by sea to Or. and thence to the islands; in '51-2 connected with the survey of the Northern Pac. R. R.; d. at Detroit '72. S. (J. R.), 1846, at Sta Cruz '81. *S. J. Pion.* An R. Stanley of '44 is also mentioned in '78. *Id.* S. (Joseph), 1842, sailor on the *United States*; at Reno, Nev., '83. S. (Simeon), 1846, of the Mormon colony; did not come to Cal. v. 547. Stanly, 1846, overl. immig. v. 528, who joined the Cal. Bat. (v. 358), and died on the march south in Dec. Stanton (Chas Tyler), 1846, nat. of N.Y. and overl. immig. of the Donner party from Chicago. He crossed the Sierra to Sutter's fort and went back to aid the party, though he had no relatives among the number. Again he volunteered to cross the mts for succor, but died in the attempt. v. 531-2, 534, 537. Portrait in *McGlashan's Hist.* I have a long letter from his brother, Philip V. N. Stanton, to Geo. McKinstry in '48, containing much information about the young man's life, character, and family.

Stargenigge (John), 1847, shingle-maker at Mission S. José. Stark (Benj. F.), 1847, from Hon. on the *Currency Lass*, returning on the *Toulon*. S. (Daniel), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and two children. v. 547; owner of a S. F. lot '47. v. 682; builder of a school-house. v. 656; commissioner to settle the affairs of Brannan & Co.; member of the S. F. council in '49; living in Utah '84. S. (Henry), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (John S.), 1846, nat. of Ky and overl. immig. with M. D. Ritchie, whose daughter, Mary J., was his wife. v. 529. He took part in measures for the relief of the Donner party. v. 540-1; settled in Knights Valley; county judge of Napa '50-1; memb. of the legislature '51, '55-6; lived near Calistoga '51-68; in Lake Co. from '68 to his death at Guenoc in '74, leaving a widow and 8 children. Starke (Fred.), 1845, German sailor who deserted from a whaler at Sauzalito. iv. 587; a ranchero in different parts of Sonoma Co.; miner in '48-9; in '80 on a farm near Petaluma with his wife Mina Hastler. Starkey, 1848, Engl. merchant of the S.F. firm of S., Janion, & Co. v. 678, 680; d. at S.F. about '50. Stayton (James), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499), d. on the Calaveras '52.

Stearns (Abel), 1829, nat. of Mass. who had lived 3 years in Mex., where he was naturalized in '28, and arrived at Monterey in July '29. iii. 179. He came with the intention of obtaining a large tract of land, to be selected in the Sac. or S. Joaq. valleys, which, apparently in payment of some claim, the Mex. govt. had offered him. His associate in this scheme was Geo. W. Ayres, q.v. Being meanwhile for a year or two in the employ of Capt. Cooper, Stearns seems to have selected his land, or at least to have reached a point where the action of the diputacion was required, and in urging a meeting of that body he excited the enmity of Gov. Victoria, by whom he was banished to the frontier to return as one of the leading inciters of the revolution of '31. iii. 49, 179, 193-4, 200-2, 630. Nothing more is heard of the land project; and in '33 S. settled at Los Ang. as a trader. I have much of his business correspondence from year to year. In '34 he obtained a town lot, and also a building at S. Pedro, which he enlarged and used as a warehouse. His dealings were chiefly in hides and liquors; and from '35 he was often in trouble by reason of smuggling operations; and also in '35 severely wounded in a quarrel about a barrel of wine sold to Wm Day. iii. 375, 417, 631-2, 641; iv. 95, 116, 208. Don Abel was, perhaps, not more addicted to contraband trade than Larkin, Fitch, Spence, and others, but he was less cautious and less fortunate in keeping on the right side of the authorities. In '36 he was sindico. iii. 636; and for some reason that is not very clear, but perhaps for his agency in the matter of the vigilantes, was ordered to leave Cal. by Gov. Chico, becoming in this and the next few years a strong supporter, in a quiet way, of Alvarado, even as against Carlos Carrillo. iii. 197, 424, 428-9, 501, 565. In '39 his name is mentioned in connection with the flag tumult. iii. 589; in '42 entertained Com. Jones. iv. 321; sent gold from the S. Francisquito placers to the Philadelphia mint. iv. 297; and purchased the Alamitos rancho and its live-stock for \$6,000 as a foundation for his future landed wealth. He was somewhat active in the movement against Gov. Micheltorena in '45, being also a suplente of the assembly. iv. 495, 497, 508, 540. In '46 he was sub-prefect and also worked earnestly—both as a foe of Mex. and friend of the U.S.—to further the plans of Larkin, by whom he was formally appointed a sub-confidential agent of the U.S. His efforts and those of his chief were defeated at the last by Stockton's perversity, if, indeed, there was any remaining hope of success after the rascally acts of Frémont and his associates. v. 50, 63, 66, 71, 231, 264, 271-2, 625. In the warlike events of '46-7 he remained neutral as a Mex. official, though he had some small Cal. claims (v. 402), and is mentioned in the annals of '47-8, being sindico in the latter year. v. 329, 435, 448, 610, 626. In '49 he was a member of the constit. convention, and later served as assemblyman, supervisor, justice of the peace, and member of town council. He was cl. for the Laguna and Alamitos ranchos. iii. 633; iv. 621; and the owner of many more, becoming the largest owner of land and cattle in southern Cal. His wealth was somewhat affected by the



drought of '63-4 and by other reverses, yet he left an immense estate at his death, which occurred at S.F. in '71, when he was 72 years of age. Don Abel was a shrewd man of business; somewhat tricky in the petty transactions of early years, but apparently honorable in the larger operations of later times; a man of quick temper and strong prejudices, but hospitable, not penurious, a good friend, and kind husband. He hated Mexico and the Mexicans, but liked the Californians to such a degree as to cause at times some hostility on the part of Americans. In person he was very ugly, being known sometimes as Cara de Caballo, and having an impediment in speech from the cut inflicted by Day in '35. His wife was Arcadia, daughter of Juan Bandini, as beautiful as her husband was ugly, raising the personal appearance of the family to a high average, who survived him without children, inherited the bulk of his estate, married Robt S. Baker, and still lives in southern Cal. in '85. S. (Fred.), 1847, killed at the S. Gabriel. v. 395; perhaps 'Strauss.'

Stebbins (Ira), 1845, overl. immig. of the Hastings party. iv. 586-7; working for Sutter in '45-6, later at Sonoma, and prob. one of the Bears, since he is recorded as having arrived at N. Helv. from Sonoma on June 17th. v. 110, 128; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 685; said to have been killed in the south by Murieta's men. His name is written Ira H. and Isaac T.; possibly two men. Steel (Austin), 1845, mr of the *Dromio* (?). S. (James), 1841, an employé of the H. B. Co. S. (Joseph), 1826, Boston trader, and mr of the *Harbinger* '26-8, of the *Planet* '29-30, *Chalcedony* in '32-3, *Sarah and Caroline* and *Kent* '36-8, and *Roger Williams* in '40. His name constantly appears in commercial records of all these years, and he was evidently a humorous and popular trader. iii. 93, 146-8, 176, 381, 384, 461, 563; iv. 104-6, 117. Steele (Geo. E.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. S. (H. A.), 1841, lieu on the *St Louis*. S. (Isaiah C.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. S. (Seymour G.), 1847, capt. Co. A, N.Y. Vol. v. 503-4; in Humboldt Co. '74; at S. Diego '82. Steers (Andrew J.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.

Steingraudt (Louis), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Stenner (Wm), 1831, nat. of Mass. and mate of the *Ayacucho*. iii. 405; for 2 years in charge of the hide-houses at S. Diego; in '33 obtained a passport; perhaps the same who was mr of the *Primavera* in '47, v. 580, having a Cal. claim of \$450 (v. 462). Stenson (J. Fenwick), 1846, passed mid. U.S.N., and acting capt. in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 385. Stephens, 1848, miner at Coloma. S. (Alex.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8, and at the Coloma mill when gold was found. S. (Alfred), 1837, on Larkin's books. S. (Charles), 1848, at Sutter's fort. S. (John), 1798, Boston sailor at S. Diego. i. 545, 654. S. (Peter), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. '49. S. (Thos H.), 1848, owner of S.F. lots. S. (Wm), 1836, Engl., age 35, in a Los Ang. list. Stepp, 1845, one of Frémont's men, separated for a while from the party, but accompanied Gillespie up the valley to rejoin it. His full name was prob. 'Steppenfeldt,' or possibly there may have been another of that name. iv. 583; v. 24, 453.

Sterling, 1840 (?), at Sta Rosa in '77, known as 'Major' S., said to have visited S.F. in very early times on a coasting vessel. iv. 120. S. (Chas B.), 1847, nat. of La, clerk for naval agent Larkin at Mont. '47-8, and later employed by him in the Sac. Val., where he wrote long letters on his adventures in the mines. He prob. came as purser on a man-of-war; was the 3d settler in Colusa Co.; married Lucinda Stewart '49 in Yolo Co.; and died after '50 at a date not recorded. Sterrett (Isaac), 1842, lieu in com. of the U.S. *Relief*. iv. 314, 568. Stetson (Ed. L.), 1841, clerk on the *Don Quixote* '41-2, named in Larkin's accounts and by Davis. iv. 341; mr of the *Warren* at Honolulu and Mazatlan '45-6; in '47-8 clerk for Larkin at Mont. and Benicia, and later for Brannan at Sac.; at S.F. '51. Stetyel (Geo.), 1848, in S.F. letter-list.

Stevens, 1840, mr of the *Leonidas*. iv. 104. S., 1845, mr of the *Wm C. Nyc*. iv. 570. S., 1846, mr of the *United States*. v. 580. S., 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Independence*. S. (Mrs), 1845, at Mont., went east on the *Admittance*. S. (Alex.), 1847, Mormon at the Coloma mill when gold was found. S. (Asa), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 679. S. (Charles), 1847 (?), at S.F. '54.

*Annals*. S. (Elisha), 1844, nat. of Ga and capt. of the overl. immig. party to which I have given his name. iv. 445-8, 453, 679. I find no record of him in the following years; but in '72-83 he was living on Kern River, with an excellent memory of early times as he wrote, which however he proposed to utilize one of these days to make a book which should bring him money and fame. Alleged portrait and biog. in *S. F. Post*, Dec. 26, '83. I have in '85 received neither a copy of his book nor news of his death. S. (Geo.), 1847, at Benicia. v. 673. S. (Geo. A.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Dale*. S. (Isaac), 1842, at Sta Cruz '42-3. S. (James), 1840, mr of the *Roger Williams* and *Cervantes*. iv. 12, 104; also on the coast in '45 and perhaps in '48. S. (James), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578; also Richard. S. (John), 1837, at Mont. S. (John), 1840, on the *Lausanne* acc. to a letter pub. in the county histories. iv. 121; yet not named as a passenger at Hon. and not known to have remained in Cal., unless he may be the following. S. (John), 1846, Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), one of the Sta B. garrison. v. 316. S. (John H.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Stockton '71-4. S. (Joshua T.), 1845, mr of the *United States*. S. (Lyman), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in '81 at Orderville, Utah. S. (Thos H.), 1848, owner of S.F. lots. S. (Wm), 1846, sailor on the U.S. *Dale*. S. (Wm), 1847, at Sutter's fort. Stevenson, (B. W.), 1847, mid. on the *Independence*.

Stevenson (Jonathan D.), 1847, nat. of N.Y., democratic politician, and militia officer, who came to Cal. as colonel in com. of the regiment of N.Y. volunteers. For a record of the regimental history, see v. 499-518; and for additional mention of Col Stevenson's career in '47-8, v. 415, 439, 449-50, 459-90, 497, 565, 584, 588-9, 625, 631-2. From May '47 to the end of the war and mustering-out of the volunteers in '48 he was military commandant of the southern district, with headquarters at Los Ang. The colonel never had an opportunity of showing his prowess as a warrior, but he was a man of much energy, of strong will, and good executive ability, a strict disciplinarian, who performed the duties of his position in a very creditable manner. After '48 he settled at S.F. as a real estate agent, and was particularly interested for some years in developing the latent greatness of New York of the Pacific, being the claimant for the rancho of Los Medanos, Contra Costa. iii. 712. From '72 he held the position of U.S. shipping commissioner at S.F., where he still lives in '85 at the venerable age of 85 years. Portrait in *Annals of S. F.*, and *Clarke's Hist.* The public has often been led to expect the publication of his recollections of a long and active life, a work that could not fail to be of deep interest. In '47 Col S. was a widower, having 3 daughters in N.Y.; in '51 he married again and has several daughters born in Cal. S. (Matthew R.), 1847, son of the colonel and capt. of Co. G, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; died at Sackett Harbor, N.Y., '63. S. (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); supposed to be living in '64.

Steward (James), 1826, on the *Rover*. S. (S.), 1848, at Mont. Stewart (Alfred V.), 1846, at S.F. '46-7. S. (Chas), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Frank S.), 1847 (?), at a reunion of surviving N.Y. Vol. '84. S. (J. B.), 1847; mid. on the U.S. *Columbus*. S. (James), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). S. (John C.), 1835, sailor on the *Pilgrim* who settled at S. Diego in '33; married Rosa Machado, and still lived at S. D. in '77. S. (Robert B.), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). S. (Thomas), 1824, Scotch carpenter on the *Royal George*, arrested at Sta B.; at Mont '29; at S. D. '36. ii. 526. S. (Thos K.), 1848, on Amer. River; at Sac. '61. S. (Wm M.), 1848, sec. of Com. Jones, making a trip with Colton to the mines; owner of S.F. lots, memb. of the council, justice of the peace, and candidate for gov. in '49; still at S.F. '54.

Stickney (John), 1836, mr of the *Keat* and perhaps of the *Sarah and Caroline* '36-7. iv. 104, 106. Stiggere (Ignacio), doubtful name of a Californian at Sonoma. v. 162. Still (Geo.), 1846, of the Morm. colony, with wife and 3 children. v. 547. Sarah Still, who in '48 was married to J. D. Marston, may have been his daughter. He did not go to Utah. Stillman (Dexter), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Stillwell (Joseph), 1846, overl. immig.,

who served in Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. José in Nov. v. 528 (358); he was a son-in-law of S. C. Young, still at S. Jose in '50. Stilts (Jesse), 1846, arrived. *Hittell*. S. (John), 1846, prob. overl. immig., enlisting at Sonoma in Oct. in Co. E. Cal. Bat. (v. 358); settler in Solano Co. '48, and still there in '78. S. (Marion), 1846, prob. son of John; nat. of Mo.; in Solano Co. '78. Stirling, see 'Sterling.' Stivers (Simeon), 1846, nat. of N.J. and memb. of the Mormon colony. v. 547. He was a carpenter at S.F., moving in '48 to Mission S. José, where he still lived in '82 with wife, Anna M. Jones, and child. Letitia M. b. '59, Simeon E. '61, Charlotte J. '64, Sam. '66, Champion D. '69, Anna M. '72, Mark '74, and Edward '78. Stock, 1841, mr of the *Leonidas*. iv. 566.

Stockton (Robert Field), 1846, nat. of N.J. of an old and prominent family, who left Princeton college in 1811 to become a midshipman in the U.S.N.; served with credit in the war of 1812 and later; and in '46 as captain came to Cal. on the *Congress*, succeeding Com. Sloat in command of the Pacific squadron, and holding the position of military gov. of Cal. till Jan. '47. He returned east overland in '47, resigned his commission in '49, was U.S. senator from N.J. in '51-2, was mentioned as a democratic candidate for the presidency several times, and notably in '56, and died '66 at the age of about 70 years. His career in connection with Cal. affairs is fully recorded in v. 232, 251-87, 289-90, 295-6, 302-29, 356, 385-435, 449, 453, 456, 460, 463, 539, 549, 577, 644; iv. 673. It is too complicated and too much the history of the country in '46-7 to be presented en résumé here. Com. Stockton was brave, resolute, energetic, and in many respects an agreeable gentleman, but an insatiable thirst for popularity and fame was his most marked characteristic, and may be supposed to have determined his policy in Cal.—a policy which, however we may admire some of his acts and qualities, merits nothing but condemnation. His adoption, in opposition to the views of Sloat and Larkin, of the filibustero plans of Frémont and his associates may charitably be regarded as a mere error of judgment; yet it is hard to resist the conviction that the true state of affairs was known to him, and that his warlike proclamation to a peaceful people, his blustering tirade against imaginary evils, his willingness to identify a criminal revolt of vagabond settlers with the legitimate military occupation, his practical refusal to accept the voluntary submission of the Cal. authorities, his whole policy of conquest which was to produce such unhappy results—that all this was chiefly due to his personal vanity and ambition rather than to his honest opinion respecting the interests of his nation. To the same motive may be ascribed his later policy—not without plausibility and dignity in certain aspects—in the controversies with Gen. Kearny. Stockton was beyond comparison an abler and more honorable man than Frémont, yet his reputation as 'conqueror' of Cal.—notwithstanding his energetic and praiseworthy surmounting of obstacles that but for his folly would not have existed—is as unmerited, though not so fraudulent, as that of the 'pathfinder.' S. (Wm B.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Stoddard (Rufus), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); worked as a brick-maker and builder at S. Diego. Stokely (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); killed by the explosion at Los Ang. Dec. '47. v. 625.

Stokes (Edward), 1840, Engl. sailor who came from Hon. on the *Fly*, having possibly visited Cal. before. iv. 104, 120. He married Refugio, daughter of José Joaquin Ortega, and in '43-4 was grantee of the Pamo and Sta Isabel ranchos. iv. 621. In '46 he rendered aid to Kearny by carrying despatches to Stockton at S. Diego. v. 339. The date of his death after '50 does not appear, but his widow married Agustin Olvera, and was still living in '70. S. (James), 1834 (?), Engl. sailor who in Cal. became a doctor; first appearing on the records of '35, when he served as consulting physician in the case of Gov. Figueroa, but prob. left some vessel a year or two earlier. iii. 412, 296. He is occasionally named as doctor, druggist, and trader at Mont. in '35-43. iv. 117, 342; married María Josefa Soto in '44; appears at Mont., S. F., N. Helv., and S. José in records of '45, being in com. of a detachment of the

Mont. guard, iv. 515, but appears to have considered S. José his home from this year. In '46 Dr S. is vaguely accredited in tradition with having intrigued for an Engl. protectorate, but was the 1st to raise the U.S. flag at S. José, where by Sloat's appointment he served for a time as alcalde after the change of flag, owning also a lot in S.F., and having a Cal. claim. v. 34, 68, 245-6, 294, 662. He became the owner of the Verjeles and Natividad ranchos, Mont. Co., for which he was later claimant. iii. 679; iv. 656; and in '48 made a trading tour to the mines. I find no record of him or his family after '52. Stolze (Adolphus), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Stone, 1833, at Mont. acc. to Larkin's accounts. S., 1847, settler in Lake Co. with the Kelseys, killed by the Ind. in '49. Nothing more seems to be known about the man. Possibly he was the following. S. (Chas), 1847, of the 2d Donner relief party. v. 539-40. S. (Elisha), 1841, of the original Bartleson party; did not come to Cal. iv. 269. S. (Heber), 1847, Co. B. N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Henry), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. S. (Joseph M.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Mahlon), 1846, at Los Ang. S. (Wm W.), 1808 (?), a resid. of Cal. from '48, and at Angels from '57 to his death in '62; said to have visited the coast in 1808 (prob. an error) and at other dates before '48. Stoneman (Geo.), 1847, nat. of N.Y., graduate of West Point, and lieutenant of Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons, coming to Cal with the Mormon Bat. as quartermaster, but soon rejoining the dragoons. v. 477, 483, 485, 489, 521, 617. Down to '55 or a little later he was engaged in garrison, exploring, or Ind. service on this coast. At the beginning of the war of '61-5 he was a major in the regular army, reaching the rank of brevet major-general of volunteers, and gaining an enviable reputation as a cavalry officer. After the war he returned to Cal. and settled near Los Angeles, holding later the position of railroad commissioner, and being as I write in '85 governor of California. In these official capacities he will require some notice in a later volume; and in the case of so prominent a pioneer, it is to me a matter of regret that I have no data for a more complete sketch of his earlier Cal. experience. Stope (Gerard), 1836, Engl. at Mont. Stoppard (Moses), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Storer (Geo.), 1847, nat. of N.Y., from Hon. on the *Francesca*; settled in Sonoma; in Mendocino township '77; there is perhaps confusion between this man and Geo. 'Story.'

Storm (Peter), 1833 (?), Norwegian sailor, whose coming is credited in current sketches to this date with doubtful accuracy. iii. 409. Farnham names him as one of the foreigners arrested in '40. iv. 17. The 1st definite record is that he lived at S.F. in '44, age 40. He settled in Napa Co. in '44-5, and probably took part in the Bear revolt of '46. v. 110, 147-9. He spent the rest of his life mainly in Napa, and died at Calistoga in '77. Story (Edward), 1848, Amer. lawyer with Brooks in the mines; said to have been alcalde at Mont. earlier (?). S. (Geo.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); near Healdsburg in '80. Stothers (John E.), 1847, Co. F, ditto; d. at Oakland after '70. Stout, 1848, mr of the *Bristol*. S. (Wm), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and child. v. 547. He was one of the founders of New Hope in the San Joaquin Val. v. 550; but left the Mormons, and in '47 was in the lumber business with Serrine and Meder at Sta Cruz. In '48 had a store at the mines, perhaps of the firm of Brannan & Co. S. (Wm C.), 1836 (?), agent of P. M. S. S. Co. from '48; died in N.Y. '70 at the age of 69; said to have visited Mont. in '36. iv. 118. Stow (Aaron), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Davenport, Ia, '82.

Stradspeth, 1845, one of Frémont's men. iv. 583. *Kern*. Strange (John), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Strauss (Fred.), 1846, sailor on the *Portsmouth*, killed at the S. Gabriel Jan. '47. v. 395; perhaps 'Stearns.' Streeter (David), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); severely wounded at S. Pascual. v. 346, 355; later a barber at Sta B., where he died in '63. S. (Wm A.), 1843, nat. of N.Y. and cousin of David; dentist and mechanic, who came from Peru with Stephen Smith as engineer to superintend the construction and running of the Bodega mill. iv. 396, 400. He soon left Smith and went south as dentist or physician till '48. iv. 651, 501. Went to the mines, was in

partnership with Weber at Stockton, and leased the S. Buen. mission. Lived at S. Luis Ob. '51-5, and after '55 at Sta B., holding some local offices in both counties. In '78 he gave me his *Recollections of Early Events*. Prob. still living in '85 at the age of '74. Stribling (C. K.), 1836, com. of the U.S. *Cyane* '42-3, and '45, and of the *Peacock* in '36. iv. 105, 308, 311, 321, 564-5. String-fellow (Jesse A.), 1846, nat. of Pa and memb. of the Mormon colony. v. 547. He worked as a carpenter at S.F. (where he owned a lot), Napa, and S. José, going to the mines in '48-9. Later a farmer at S. José, where he died in '78, leaving a widow and 3 grown children. Stroms (John A.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). Strong (Demas), 1848, Amer. trader at Big Bar and Sutter's mill; alderman and mayor of Sac.; returned to N.Y. '50; in N.Y. senate '64. S. (James H.), 1847, lieutenant on the U.S. *Columbus*. S. (John M.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). S. (Wm), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Stuart (Chauncey), 1848, in S.F. letter-list. S. (Maria Ant.) 1813, mistress of Capt. Ayers. ii. 269. S. (W. K.), 1848, nat. of Md and overl. immig.; in Nevada co. '51 to his death in '73; widow living in '82. Study (David), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Stump (David), 1848, miner from Or. at Grass Valley and Placerville '48-9. Stuppelbeen (Jacob), 1848, passp. from Hon. Sturgis (Thos), 1831, mr of the *Crusader* '31-2. iii. 382. Sturt (F.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Stuurtzenegger (John), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); owner of S.F. lots '47-8; d. at Oakland about '60-5.

Suarez (Simon), 1797, sub-lieut of the compañía franca at Mont. i. 540-1, 544. S. (Vicente), juez de campo at S. José '44. iv. 685. Sublette (Wm), 1845, came overland with a party of 15 men whose names are not known; at S.F. Jan. '46; went east with Clyman and Hastings. iv. 577-8; v. 526. Suc-cara, chief of the Sotoyomes '37. iv. 72. Suckert (Leon), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. F. '71. Sugert, Ind. chief at Sta Cruz 1791. i. 494. Suhr (Albert), 1847, owner of S.F. lot.

Sullivan (Cornelius), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); locksmith at Mont. '47-8; Sta Clara '71-4; at Lompoc '82. S. (C. G.), 1839, doubtful date in a newspaper sketch. iv. 119; d. in '64, at or near Gold Hill. S. (James), see 'O'Sullivan.' S. (John), 1844, nat. of Ireland, and overl. immig. of the Stevens party with his sister Mary and two brothers. iv. 446, 453. He had come to Canada at the age of 6, and had worked as a stevedore there and as a logger in Me, going to Mo. in '42. After serving under Sutter in the Micheltorena campaign (iv. 476), he settled at S.F., v. 682, where he was teamster, trader, lot-owner, and later capitalist, being founder and president of the Hibernia Bank. He had also kept a store in '48 on Sullivan Cr., Tuolumne. He was a man of upright character, charitable, and well known for his gifts to the church. He died in '82 at the age of 58. His 1st wife was Catherine Farrely in '50, who died in '54; and the 2d was Ada E. Kenna of '60, by whom he had 10 children. There were 2 sons by the 1st marriage, one of whom, Robert, died in '82. The other, Frank J., b. in '52, was educated at St Ignatius College of S.F., in England, and at Columbia law school, N.Y. In '78-85 he practised law at S.F., having been State senator in '82 and a candidate for congress in '84. His wife is Alice, daughter of James Phelan. He has furnished for my use a narrative of his father's life. John Sullivan's sister married Peter Sherreback. S. (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S. Luis Rey '48. S. (Michael), 1844, brother of John, and immig. of the Stevens party. iv. 446, 453; owner of S. F. lot '47. S. (Richard), 1847, owner of S. F. lot. S. (Robert), 1844, brother of John, who came as a boy in the Stevens party. iv. 446, 453.

Sumedor (Wm), 1840, permitted to remain in Cal. Summers (W. F.), 1848, at S. Diego. Sumner (N.), 1847, Amer. at N. Helv. S. (Owen), 1845, immig. from Or. in the McM.-Clyman party with his family, including Mrs Payne. He went east with Clyman in '46. iv. 572-3; v. 526. S. (Owen Jr), 1843, son of Owen, who came from Or. with the Hastings party, perhaps with a family. His sister Lizzie married Geo. Davis at Sutter's fort. He prob. went east in '46 with his father. iv. 390-2, 400. S. (Wm), 1826, mr of the

*Zamora*, and in '32 of the *Waverly*. iii. 149, 317, 364, 384, 652. Suñer (Francisco), 1808, Span. friar who served at 5 different missions, and died at S. Buenaventura in '31. Biog. iii. 658-9; ment. ii. 90, 110, 147, 159-60, 265, 346, 348, 364, 394, 490, 576, 578, 655; iii. 96, 310, 351.

Suñol (Antonio María), 1817, nat. of Spain, who had been a sailor in the French naval service, coming to Cal. on the *Bordelais*, and deserting on her return from the north in '18. ii. 289. He settled at S. José, where he apparently kept a shop and sold liquor in '23. ii. 605; married about '24-5; was postmaster '26, '29. ii. 605; and in '28-30 was the object of some investigation on account of his Span. birth, but was not sent away. iii. 51-2. From about '39 he was owner of the rancho of S. José del Valle, and from about '37 of Los Coches, Alameda Co., selling live-stock to Sutter on credit and having no little trouble to collect the debt. iv. 134, 237; being síndico in '39-40, iii. 731, and sub-prefect '41-4. iv. 274, 684-6. He is mentioned by Mofras in '41 as 'very devoted' to France, and blunderingly by Wilkes; and in the padron of '41 is named as a Span. trader, age 41, wife María Dolores Bernal, child. José b. '26, Paula (later Mrs Sainsevain) '28, Narciso '36 ('35?), and Francisca '38. In '43 he was suplente of the junta. iv. 361; is ment. in the annals of '45-6. iv. 485-6; v. 4, 45; being the purchaser of S. Rafael mission, and a memb. of the S. José council. v. 561, 664, 670. He engaged in mining in '48; was the claimant for his two ranchos in '52. iv. 671, 713; and died in '65, leaving an excellent reputation. His son, José, was probably the man killed in '55 by a squatter on his rancho. He had been juez de policía in '49. Another son, Narciso, was educated in France, and still lives in Suñol Valley, '85, with wife, Rosario Palomares, and 6 child., Margarita, Virginia, Francesca, Eulalia, Josephine, and Juanita. Portrait in *Alam. Co. Hist.*, 176. Other children of Don Antonio María surviving in '83 were Encarnacion (Mrs Etchebarne), Antoneta (Mrs Murphy), and José Dolores. Suria (Tomás), 1791, artist in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Suriano (Juan Fran.), 1602, alférez in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. Surok (Francisco), 1845, doubtful name of an applicant for land. Sutphen (Wm), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Sutter (John Augustus), 1839, German-Swiss trader impelled by bankruptcy in '34 to become an adventurer in America, where, after an unsuccessful career in N. Mex. '35-7, he came to Cal. by way of Or., the Sandwich Isl., and Alaska, and established a trading and trapping post at New Helvetia, obtaining a land grant of 11 leagues, and in '41 the Russian improvements at Ross. Biog. matter relating to Sutter is given elsewhere in these volumes so fully and compactly as to require only reference here. For his early life and arrival in Cal. '39-40, see iv. 122-39, with ment. in iii. 670, 700; iv. 74, 93, 102, 117, 119. Progress of his estab. '41-2. iv. 226-40; also 211, 213, 219-20, 275, 283, 672-3, 679-80. Purchase of the Russian property in '41, with the Muldrow swindle, and efforts of the Russians '42-50 to collect the debt. iv. 177-89. Mention in '43 iv. 356, 366, 387-9, 396. Career in '44. iv. 439, 448-9, 453. Sutter's famous campaign of '44-5 undertaken against the Californians purely as a land speculation. iv. 407, 472, 474, 477-517. Affairs of '45, particularly his efforts to sell his estab. to the Mex. govt. iv. 607-16. Policy and acts of '46 in connection with the Bear revolt, etc. v. 3, 22, 29, 65, 80, 102, 104, 122-5, 359, 538. Mention in '47, when S. had a 'Cal. claim,' served as sub-Ind. agent, and owned a S.F. lot. v. 452, 467, 568, 610, 678. For his experience of '48 and the following years, especially in connection with the gold discovery, see vol. vi. of this series. In '48-9 Sutter was regarded as being very rich, having at least what in the hands of an abler man would have been the basis of an immense fortune; but his wealth, won by good luck without business capacity, could not thus be kept under the new conditions of the flush times, and soon he was reduced to comparative poverty, the successive steps of his downfall being too complicated for presentment here. Doubtless in some instances he was the victim of rascality on the part of sharper adventurers than himself. His original land grant of '41 was confirmed after it had passed for the most part out of his possession; but the Micheltorena grant of '45 was very justly rejected by the supreme court. The end of his public career, in a

sense, was in '49, when he was a member of the constitutional convention, and received some 2,000 votes for governor. From '50, being joined by his family from Switzerland, he lived at Hock Farm. From '64, by act of the Cal. legislature, he received a pension of \$250 per month till '78, when the bill was defeated. Meanwhile, about '65, he went east, and lived from '71 at Litiz, Pa, making constant but vain efforts to obtain from congress compensation for alleged wrongs of the past; though it does not appear that in his old age and infirmity he ever suffered actual privations. In '76, at his home, he dictated to me his *Personal Recollections*, identical in outline with the story so often told by him, but fuller in most phases than any that has been printed, and most interesting. He died at Washington, D.C., in '80 at the age of 77, leaving a widow who still lives, I think, in '85, two sons, and a daughter. The family seem to have come to Cal. from '44-50 at different dates, though I find but slight information on the subject. Of the sons, Alphonse died some years before '80. One of them seems to have come as early as '44, when the capt. writes to complain of his not being regarded as a naturalized citizen. John A. Jr, to whom his father turned over all his property temporarily in '49, and who was a partner of Hensley, Reading, & Co., was for some years before and prob. after '80 U.S. consul at Acapulco. Emil Victor, identical, I suppose, with E. J., who was Kern's lieut at the fort in '46, v. 298, was for many years to '80 a well-known notary at S.F., and committed suicide in Belgium in '83. The daughter, Anna Eliza, was married in '52 to Geo. Engler, and in '80, as Mrs Dr Link, was living at Acapulco. The biog. matter referred to above contains much of comment on Sutter's character. None of the pioneers named in this register has received so much praise from so many sources; few have deserved so little. Yet it has been by no means a pleasing task, in view of the famous captain's kindly nature and his misfortunes of later years—especially for one who, like myself, has heard from his own lips the story of his wrongs—to reveal the man's true character, as I have deemed it a duty to do. He was but an adventurer from the first, entitled to no admiration or sympathy. His career in N. Mex. was, at the best, discreditable. He came to Cal. in the false character of an ex-capt. of the French army. He was great only in his wonderful personal magnetism and power of making friends for a time of all who could be useful to him; good only in the possession of kindly impulses. His energy was a phase of his visionary and reckless enthusiasm; his executive ability did not extend beyond the skilful control of Indians and the management of an isolated trading post. Of principle, of honor, of respect for the rights of others, we find but slight trace in him. There was no side of any controversy that he would not readily adopt at the call of interest; nationality, religion, friendship, obligation, consistency, counted for little or nothing. There were no classes of his associates, hardly an individual, with whom he did not quarrel, or whom in his anger he did not roundly abuse. For all the favors received at the hands of Californians, he did not hesitate to turn against them, or even to arm foreigners and Indians against them, when a personal advantage seemed within his reach. That his frequent plots and threats of vengeance and revolution and French intervention were for the most more amusing than dangerous does not much increase our respect for the angry plotter. His only capital was money borrowed on the way to Cal., or property obtained on credit from Californians and Russians after his arrival, all on pretences more or less false. He never hesitated to assume any obligation for the future without regard to his ability to meet it; he rarely if ever paid a debt when due; and a general, vague, and kindly purpose to fulfil all his promises in the brilliant future but imperfectly excuses his short-comings. His apparent success in '39-45 was in a sense wonderful, but it rested almost entirely on a fortunate combination of circumstances, and notably on Gov. Alvarado's unwise act—partly inspired by the idea of introducing in the north an element of opposition to Vallejo, with whom he had a temporary quarrel—in permitting a foreigner to found an isolated rendezvous for hostile and uncontrollable elements of a vagabond population in the far interior. Though Sutter's establishment did something to promote the influx of Amer. settlers, it was in no sense beneficial to the in-

terests of the U.S., merely fomenting filibusterism with all its unhappy results. The discovery of gold, often mentioned in this connection, was purely accidental; but I cannot see that its postponement for a time would have done any harm; and I can imagine that its earlier occurrence—likely enough to result from Sutter's settlement—might have been decidedly detrimental to the U.S. in some respects. That the establishment, chiefly by reason of its situation at the foot of the mountains, was of benefit to the immigrants is true; also that Sutter treated them kindly, though not more so than a dozen others; but that he did so at a personal sacrifice, as has been so often claimed, is not true; for Sutter's letters of that time are full of self-gratulations on his lucky chance to exchange food and cattle for wagons and implements, to hire mechanics, and to have his land increased in value by the influx of settlers. Neither is it true that Sutter in '45-6 was friendly to the U.S. or to the immigrants as Americans. He did not, as has been claimed by himself and friends, refuse an offer of \$100,000 for his property that the immigr. might not be deprived of a refuge; on the contrary, he did his best to sell, and failed chiefly because the Mex. govt saw a cheaper way to get the property by buying the Russian mortgage. And as elsewhere stated, I have the captain's original letter, in which he warned Gen. Castro against Gillespie as a secret agent of the U.S., urged the govt to buy his fort, and advised the stationing of a garrison there against the immigrants!. Perhaps had this been known pioneers in later times would have been less profuse in their praise of the noble-hearted old patriot. Suwerkrop (E. A.), 1848, at Hon. from S.F. on the *Julian*.

Swab (Emmanuel), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Swain, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. S., 1829, mr of the *Susana*. iii. 149. S. (Chas A.), 1829(?), nat. of Mass., said to have visited the coast in the whaler *American*, iii. 179, and again on the same vessel in '38, though I find no record of such a vessel in either year. He returned in '49 to stay as a farmer, miner, and contractor, dying at S.F. '84 at the age of 71, leaving a widow and son. S. (F. B.), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Isaac), 1823(?), on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. S. (Josiah H.), 1847, at Mont. '47-8; perhaps came in '46 on a whaler, and one of Maddox's volunteers, said to be living at S.F. '84. Swan. Swaine, 1794, one of Vancouver's men. i. 526.

Swan (John A.), 1843, nat. of England of Scotch parentage, who came as a sailor on the *Soledad* from Mazatlan after 11 years of adventure as a sailor in many parts of the world. iv. 400, 568, 651. He made two trips with Capt. Cooper on the schr *California* in '43-4, then quitting the sea. He kept a little shop and sailors' boarding-house at Mont., his name appearing from '44 on Larkin's books and in other records; made a trip to the gold-mines in '48; went to Fraser River in '59-63; again visited British Columbia in '64-6; and has since resided at Mont. He has written many articles on the olden time for the newspapers, which, with others in MS., have place in my collection, some of them being named in my list of authorities; and he has furnished me besides from time to time many useful items for this register. Swan's writings are not only interesting, but remarkably accurate, his memory being rarely at fault, and the tendency to testify on matters beyond his personal knowledge—too prevalent among pioneer writers—being in his case reduced to a minimum. His work in this direction merits high praise. In the later years down to '85 this kind-hearted old sailor, 73 years old, burdened with poverty and deafness, lives in an old historic adobe at the former capital, delighting in the old ruins that keep alive his dreamy recollections of the past; and occasionally, with 'pioneer of '43' plainly inscribed as credentials on his hat-band, he makes a trip to S. José and S.F. to look after the constantly lessening band of his old-time acquaintances. S. (Lyman), 1848, passp. from Hon. S. (Thos M.), 1848(?), in Napa Valley acc. to testimony in later litigation. Swanich (James), 1845, Delaware Ind. of Frémont's party '45-7. iv. 583, 587; said by Martin to have been killed on the Or. frontier '46. Swanson (Joseph), 1848, in S.F. letter list; cl. in '53 for land in Contra Costa. Swartout (Hamilton), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Swartz (John S.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Swasden, 1847, doubtful name in a Mont. list.



Swasey (Wm F.), 1845, nat. of Maine and overl. immig. from St Louis in the party that I have called by his name, which was really a division of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 576, 587. For two months he was employed by Sutter as book-keeper, and at the beginning of '46 went by way of S. F. and S. José to Mont., where he worked for a short time as clerk for Wm H. Davis, and from June to Sept. was consular clerk for Larkin at \$60 per month. v. 16, 60. In Oct. he joined the Cal. Bat., serving through the southern campaign as asst commissary (v. 358); and having a 'Cal. claim' of \$40 (v. 462). In '47 he came to S. F., where he was owner of a town lot, clerk of election, and sec. of the council. v. 648, 650. From '48 he was engaged in trade in partnership with Leighton & Co. at S. F. and with Southard at Napa. v. 670, 678, 681; also visiting the mines, and in '49 being a member of the S. F. district legislature and taking some part in politics. In '51-61 Swasey was a notary public at S. F., being also a witness in some of the famous land cases; in '61-6 capt. of volunteers and asst quartermaster at Benicia. He has continued to reside at S. F., though I find that he was appointed in '75 U. S. marshal of Wyoming, and has been a somewhat prominent member of the Pioneer Society, being the author of many gracefully written eulogies of dead pioneers. In '85, at the age of 60 years or more, though about 45 in appearance, he has received a new appointment as notary public. Of his family I know nothing except that his mother died recently in Cal. at a very advanced age. His *View of S. F. in '47* is ment. in v. 676, et seq. Capt. Swasey has furnished me his recollections of *California in '45-6*; to him I am indebted for the invaluable *New Helvetia Diary*, of which, as Sutter's clerk, he was one of the authors; and in several other matters he has afforded me some assistance.

Sweet (Chas C.), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). S. (Paul), 1840(?), nat. of R. I., said to have landed at Mont. this year. iv. 120. In '43-5 a tanner near Sta Cruz, iv. 356, being named in the Branciforte padron of '45 as Engl., age 30, and single; perhaps served in Cal. Bat. '46-7 (v. 358), having a Cal. claim of \$35 (v. 462); and still at Sta Cruz '49-80. Sweeting, 1848, doubtful name of a hotel-keeper at S. F. Brooks. Swift (Granville P.), 1844, nat. of Ky, and immig. from Or. in the Kelsey party, having crossed the plains in '43. iv. 444-5, 453. He served in Sutter's campaign of '45. iv. 486, 501; was a leading filibuster of the Bears in '46. v. 95, 104, 107, 110, 147, 153, 168, 172; and in '46-7 was capt. of Co. C, Cal. Bat. v. 184, 282, 289, 361; having a Cal. claim of about \$2,000 (v. 462). He was a fine-looking man, over 6 ft in height, a crack shot, and of undoubted bravery, a bitter hater of the Mexicans. He settled on Stony Cr., Colusa, in '47; made a large fortune in mining on Feather Riv., with the aid of Ind., in '48-9; later a stock-raiser in Colusa and Tehama; from '54 ranchero in Sonoma; and from about '68 engaged in fruit-culture and quicksilver-mining in Solano, where he was accidentally killed in '75, at the age of about 54. He had a habit of burying his money on his rancho; several such deposits being accidentally found after he had forgotten them, and in one instance \$24,000 having been stolen by an employee. S., 1807, mr of the *Derby* and *Hazard*; perhaps on the coast earlier. ii. 17, 78, 84. S. (Richard), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Mont. in Oct. (v. 358).

Swinburn (Wm), 1839, Engl. mate of the schr *California*, who became a lumberman in the Mont. district, getting a pass in '41. iv. 119. In '44 in S. F. dist, age 35. Swinson (Dav.), 1848, at Mont. Swords (Allen J.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at La Paz '48. S. (Thomas), 1846, major U. S. A., who came from N. Mex. with Kearny as quartermaster, and returned east with him in '47, after having made a trip to Honolulu for supplies; witness in the Frémont court-martial. v. 336, 343-7, 356, 440, 452, 456. In the war of '61-5 he was chief quartermaster of the western dept, and in '79 lived in N. Y. as a retired brigadier. Sylvester (Anthony), 1845, one of the men lost '46 on the *Warren's* launch. iv. 587; v. 384. Syrec, 1848, named as having kept a store on the Moquelumne.

Tabeau (Baptiste), 1844, one of Frémont's men, killed by Ind. iv. 437, 440. Taber (J. D.), 1846, apparently an overl. immig.; of T. & Hoyt, hotel-

keepers at Mont. '47-8; had a family in Contra Costa '60. T., 1847, mr of the *Copia*. v. 577. Tabor (Wm), 1846, in Sta Clara Val. with family. *Hall*. Taforó (José Ignacio), 1819, nat. of S. Amer., soldier of the S. Blas comp. at Mont.; disch. '24; regidor at Mont. '27. ii. 612. Taggart (Geo. W.), 1847, musician Co. B, Morm. Bat. v. 469. T. (Robert), 1848, nephew of Dr Isbel, who killed B. K. Thompson on the way east overland. T. (Sam.), 1842, executed at Los Ang. for murder. iv. 296, 342, 633; called also 'Tagget' and 'Taggett.' Tait (James A.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta Cruz '71-83. T. (Wm G.), 1847, Co. A, ditto. Tajochi (Tomás), Ind. chief of S. Diego '33. iii. 327, 359.

Talamantes (Felipe), settler at Los Ang. 1794; grantee of Sta B. land 1819; at La Ballona '39-40, age 57. ii. 349, 354; iii. 633, 637. T. (Tomás), prob. brother of Felipe, at La Ballona '39, age 47. He took an active part in the fight against Gov. Victoria in '31. iii. 196, 207; was juez de campo '44. iv. 633; and still at Los Ang. '46. Talbot, 1847, of L. & Upham at Mont. '47-8. T. (J. M.), 1846, witness to enlistment in Cal. Bat. T. (Theodore), 1844, nat. of Ky who came with Frémont, and again in '45. iv. 437, 581, 583. He was a young man of good education, who was in a sense com. of that division of the company entering Cal. by the southern route; and in Cal. acted as Frémont's confidential agent. v. 3, 6, 22, 644. He was left in com. of the Sta B. garrison, and later served as lieu and adjutant in the Cal. Bat. v. 287, 304, 316-17, 358, 360, 630. Being sent east with despatches in Feb. '47, he was a witness in the Frémont court-martial. v. 430, 456. Died at Wash., D. C., '62. Talmadge (Abijah D.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed in '48 by Moquelumne Ind. Tamam (Ig.), 1846, doubtful name, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Tamanin (Prokop), 1822, mr of the *Volga*. ii. 474. Tamaree (Peter), 1834, at Mont. Tanibor (Juan), nickname; killed at Los Ang. 45. iv. 492.

Tanferan (Toribio), at S. F. mission from '40; witness in the Santillan case '55. Tanner (Albert), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). T. (John L.), 1848, married at Sonoma to Mary, daughter of J. D. Taber of Mont. Tansill (Robert), 1846, lieu of marines on the *Dale*; in Marston's Sta Clara campaign; com. of the S. F. garrison '47. v. 380, 659.

Tapia (Antonio), juez aux. at S. Carlos '42. iv. 653. T. (Bartolo), rancho at Los Ang. 1791-1813. ii. 270, 350-3. T. (Cárlos), at Los Ang. '46. T. (Felipe), soldier at S. José and settler 1786-90. i. 350, 477-8. T. (Fernando), at Los Ang. '48. T. (Francisco), cadet of Sta B. comp. '25-6. ii. 572. T. (Gregorio), grantee of Aguajito rancho '35. iii. 676; at Pilarcitos '36, age 22, wife Martina Vasquez, child María de los Angeles; perhaps at Sta Cruz '54. i. 524. T. (José Ant.), at Los Ang. '46; arrested in '45. iv. 541. T. (José Bartolomé), majordomo of S. Luis Ob. 1789, wife María Lobo; grantee of Topanga Malibu rancho 1804. ii. 112; iii. 634. T. (Mariano), 1792, potter-instructor from Mex. '92-6. i. 615, 715. T. (Ramon), at S. Bern. '46, age 25. T. (Tiburcio), son of José Bartolomé, b. at S. Luis Ob. 1789; later soldier and corporal of the Sta B. comp., being com. of the Purisima guard in '24 at the revolt. ii. 529; member of the diputacion '27, '33. iii. 36-7, 41, 63, 246; alcalde of Los Ang. '30-1, '36; ii. 561; iii. 634, 636; sindaco '33, and encargado de Ind. '35. iii. 635; favored Alvarado '38. iii. 565; aux. alcalde '38. iii. 636. In '39 he was alcalde, acting prefect, and grantee of Cucamonga rancho. iii. 586, 589, 633, 636, 640. In '42 he was a supl. ministro of the sup. court; and in '44 2d alcalde. iv. 296, 633. Don Tiburcio was a man of good sense, good character, and some wealth, still at Los Ang. '48 at the age of about 60. A current tradition of later times represented the old man as having buried his treasure on Frémont's approach in '46, and as having died without revealing its exact location. T. (Urcino), settler at Los Ang. 1809. ii. 350. Tapin, 1846, lieu on the U. S. *Savannah*. Tapinto (Mariano), 1792, tailor-instructor '92-5. i. 615.

Tapis (Estévan), 1790, Span. friar who toiled as missionary longest at Sta B. and S. Juan B., and was president of the missions in 1803-12. *Biog.* ii. 623-4; *ment.* i. 388, 492, 522, 573-4, 576, 588-90, 594, 640, 669, 672, 689; ii. 7, 9-10, 26, 28, 33-4, 42, 55, 85, 88-90, 108-9, 112-13, 120-1, 140, 148, 159, 161, 165,

168, 175, 182, 326, 346, 366, 369, 378, 383, 386-7, 394, 396, 461, 518, 655. Taplin (Charles), 1844, of Frémont's party; also in '45, returning east in '46 with Sublette. iv. 437, 583. He again joined F. in '48. Tarakánof (Boris), 1806, Russ. chief of Aleut. otter-hunters; captured at Sta B. in '15. ii. 40, 80, 210, 274, 307-13, 353. Tasion (Manuel S.), grantee of a S. Gabriel lot '47. iv. 637. Taufer (Andrew), 1847, German memb. of the Soc. Cal. Pion.; d. at S. F. '79, age 71.

Taylor, 1848, in the mines from Mont. and S. José. T., 1848, at S. F. from the states. T. (Alex. S.), 1848, nat. of S. C., where his father—who had been a lieut on the privateer *Saucy Jack* in the war of 1812—died in '21. The son came to Cal. from China in Sept. '48, but beyond the facts that he was for some years clerk of the U. S. district court at Mont., and later settled at Sta B., marrying Josefa Ortega, and dying in '76, nothing of biog. proper appears in any record that I have seen. He was known as Dr Taylor, but I do not know whether he ever practised medicine. It is not, however, as a pioneer, but as an investigator and writer on the ethnography, bibliography, and history of Cal. that he deserves particular notice; and in these respects he was a remarkable man. Without having any special aptitude by nature or education for such work, he developed a fondness for it almost amounting to a mania. His zeal in face of the most discouraging obstacles is worthy of all praise, though it must be confessed that the result was wellnigh valueless. He was not content with being a collector or even translator and narrator, but had a most unfortunate passion for working the results of his observations and study into what he regarded as a scientific form, the result being too often an absurd jumble of bad Spanish, worse Latin, and unintelligible affectations. While at Monterey he obtained from the priest a valuable collection of old mission documents (later given to the archbishop, and cited by me as *Arch. del Obispado*) which he made the basis of numerous newspaper articles, in which, by reason of faulty translations, typographical blunders, unfounded additions, and the difficulty of locating the dividing line between record and comment, the value of the original was much impaired. His writings from about '53 for the *S. F. Herald*, *Bulletin*, *Cal. Farmer*, *Hutchings' Magazine*, *Hesperian*, *Sac. Union*, and other papers were very voluminous. The most extensive of his works and most valuable, being least injured by his peculiar methods, though containing very little original matter, is the *Indianology of Cal.*, published in the *Cal. Farmer* of '60-3, of which most of the linguistic portions are reprinted in *Lucy-Fossarieu, Langues Indiennes de la Cal.*, Paris '81; and which gave Dr T., very properly, an honorary membership in several learned societies of the east. Another of his most ambitious attempts, but least valuable by reason of his utter lack of facilities for bibliographic work, was the *Bibliografía Californica*, pub. in the *Sac. Union*, and noticed in i. 35 of this work. His *Historical Summary of Lower California*, pub. in Ross Browne's *Resources*, ed. of '69, and his *Precis India Californicus*, included by Wm H. Knight in *Bancroft's Hand-book* of '64, are very creditable works, being the only ones that had the advantages of careful editing and proof-reading. His *First Voyage to the Coast of Cal.*, of '53, was a translation of Navarrete's version of Cabrillo's voyage, with comments of little value. i. 69, 72, 77. In his later years Dr Taylor collected all his writings, with numerous MS. additions here and there, into a series of 7 scrap-books, under the titles *Bibliografía California*, *Indianology of the Californias*, *Animated Nature of Cal.*, *Odds and Ends of Cal. Life*, and *Discoverers and Founders of Cal.*, *Felix*, and *Cal. Petra* (the 1st 3 being in '85 in the library of the Soc. Cal. Pion. in S. F.), and issued a descriptive circular, 'The Storehouse of Cal., History and Life,' through which he tried in vain to find in America and Europe a publisher for his collected writings, without a suspicion of the truth that the work and time and ability and resources of data that would enable an editor to put the crude mass in such shape as to do justice to the author's reputation would produce an original work of much greater value. I visited him in '74 at his rancho at La Partera, near Sta B., and found him, though grievously oppressed by illness and poverty, as enthusiastic as ever in all that pertained to early Cal. annals. He pointed sadly but with

pride to a wooden box that contained his life work—the 7 volumes mentioned above; and when I sought his advice respecting my own researches, he pointed again to the box as containing all that could ever be gleaned about early Cal.; and he was, I am sure, entirely honest in his belief. 'Test, if you like,' he said, 'the accuracy of my work by examining the documents I gave the arch-bishop, but I know from long years of earnest research that nowhere else, especially from mission and Spanish sources, will you find a scrap of new information.' Yet only 3 miles away from the rancho where he had lived for many years, at Sta B. mission, I took 6,000 pages of copies of most important missionary correspondence that he had never seen! All honor, nevertheless, to such men as Hayes and Taylor and Lancey, who have toiled under more or less unfavorable auspices to save from destruction the data for our history.

Taylor (Christopher), 1848, came from Or. in Sept. on the *Henry*, engaging in trade at Sutter's fort, as member of the firm of Priest, Lee, & Co.; finally settled at Dayton, Or., where he was in '78. T. (Geo. W.), 1847, nat. of Va, who enlisted in Co. F, 3d artill., at Mont. (v. 518); in the mines '49, and later at Mont.; d. at Napa '84. Lancey. T. (Hiram), 1841, Amer. musician in the Workman party from N. Mex. iv. 278-9. I have his original passport dated Sta Fé Aug. 24th. At Los Ang. and on the Cosumnes '42; went to Or. with Leese in '43, but came back in '48. He made money in the mines, and settled at Cloverdale, where he died at a date not given. T. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). T. (John), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in N.Y. '79. T. (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Taylor (Nelson), 1847, nat. of Conn., and capt. of Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 511. He was a dentist, and after a brief experience in the mines settled at Stockton as a trader, also running a ferry on the Stanislaus; memb. of 1st legislature; trustee of insane asylum from '50; sheriff from '54. In '56 he went to N.Y. and became a lawyer; brig.-gen. in war of '61-5; in '65 memb. of congress; in '71-85 resid. of South Norwalk, Conn. T. (Walter), 1847, sergt Co. G, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. T. (Wm), 1818, Amer. lieu. of Bouchard's insurgents. ii. 227, 237. T. (Wm), 1828, Scotch tailor at Mont. '28-32, joining the comp. extranjera; a married man, age 34 in '29. iii. 178, 221. T. (Wm), 1834, mr of the *Magruder*. iii. 412, 383. T. (Wm), 1834, Engl. sailor who landed from the *Margarita* at S. Diego, where he still lived in '40, an unmarried carpenter, age 43. Perhaps the same who voted at S. D. in '48; name written Tela, Telen, and Thell. T. (W. E.), 1847, daughter born to his wife at Sonoma; at S. José '50. T. (W. H.), 1848, passp. from Hon.

Teal (Hiram), 1841, nat. of New England, who brought a stock of goods from Mazatlan, and kept a store at S.F. '41-3, with Titecomb as partner or clerk. iv. 279; v. 683. He went to Hon. in '43 on the *Diamond*, en route for Mex. Tebaca (Gabriel), settler at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1, killed by Ind. i. 359, 362. Teforia (José), 1831, named by Dye as one of Young's party. iii. 388. Tego (Manuel), resid. of Branciforte '30. ii. 627. Tejada (Juan de A.), 1602, alférez of Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. Tellez (Rafael), 1842, Mex. lieu. col and brevet-col in com. of Micheltorena's batallon fijo; somewhat prominent in Cal. affairs till sent to Mex. for aid in '44. iv. 289, 357, 367, 409, 439, 461, 471-2. In '46 he seems to have started for Cal. with troops, but in Sinaloa engaged in a revolution, v. 32-3, and became acting com. at Mazatlan, where he was when the Amer. took the town in Feb. '48. He seems to have died before the end of that year, and Californians, who did not like him, delight in the tradition that after a drunken debauch he drowned himself in a barrel of mescal!

Temple (Francis Pliny F.), 1841, nat. of Mass., who came on the *Tasso* at the age of 20, engaging in trade at Los Ang. with his brother John. iv. 279. Later he established a stock rancho at S. Emigdio, near Ft Tejon; was a member of the banking firm of Hellman, T., & Co. from '68, and from '72 of T. & Workman. He died in '80 at his rancho of La Merced. iv. 635; v. 320; leaving a widow—the daughter of Wm Workman—and several children. He took but slight part in politics, but was always prominent in business affairs. All his property was lost by the failure of the banking firm in '75. In '77 he gave me a brief narrative of his *Recollections*, and rendered me assistance in

obtaining testimony from others. T. (John), 1827, nat. of Mass., and brother of the preceding, who came from Hon. on the *Waverly*, and in the earliest years signed his name 'Jonathan.' iii. 149, 176-7. He was at once baptized at S. Diego, and after a few trading trips on the coast obtained naturalization and married Rafaela, daughter of Francisco Cota, in '30, engaging in trade at Los Ang., in partnership with Geo. Rice, till '32, and later alone, or with his brother from '41. ii. 558. I have some of his business corresp., but he does not figure in public affairs, except that the vigilantes of '36 met at his house. ii. 418, 539; iv. 117. In the sectional quarrels he took no part, but was glad in '39 to hear of Alvarado's final success; is named in the following years as creditor of southern missions; and in '45 was the purchaser of Purisima. iii. 595, 623; iv. 92, 553, 629, 648; v. 558. In the annals of '46-7 he is named in connection with financial matters, having Cal. claims to the amount of about \$16,000. v. 49-50, 435, 467. From about '48, becoming owner of the Cerritos rancho, iii. 633, he gave his attention to stock-raising on a large scale; later he was the builder of the Temple block and other fine structures at Los Angeles; and in Maximilian's time obtained an immensely profitable lease of the Mexican mint. He died at S.F. in '66, at the age of 68. He had been an able and successful man of business, socially genial and well liked. His widow survived him, living in Paris with her daughter, Mrs Ajuria, the only child of whom I find any mention, born in '31.

Tenchman (Christian), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Ten Eck (Anthony), 1848, U.S. commissioner from Hon. on the *Humboldt*. Tenid (Th.), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. Tennent (Archibald), 1848, passp. from Hon. T. (Sam. J.), 1848, Engl. surgeon on a whaler, who left his vessel at the Islands and came to Cal. on hearing of the gold discovery. He married Rafaela Martinez and settled at Pinole rancho, Contra Costa, where he still lived in '82 with 5 children, his wife having died in '68. Portrait in *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 46. Tenorio (Ignacio), nat. of S. Amer., who had been oidor of the audiencia of Quito, and a very rich man, but who, traditionally, had devoted his fortune to charitable and educational purposes, and came to Cal. about '15 to live with the friars. Not much is known of him except that he was buried at S. Juan Cap. in '31 by P. Zalvidea, who in the record spoke in high terms of his piety.

Teran (José M.), regidor at Branciforte '34. iii. 696; memb. of the S. Diego ayunt. '37, and in trouble. iii. 508; perhaps two men. Termain (James Gilbert), 1843, recommended by the Engl. consul for a carta. Terrill (Joel J.), 1847, sergt Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477; at Ogden, Utah, in '82. Teschemacher (Fred. Henry), 1842, clerk and supercargo of Boston trading craft '42-8. iv. 341; v. 579; owner of S.F. lots '46-7; resid. of S.F. after '49; cl. of the Lup-yomi rancho, Napa, '52. iv. 671; mayor of S.F.; still living in '85, when he visited S.F. Portrait and brief biog. notice in *North Pac. Review*. i. 223, 252. I have a few of his early letters; but for so prominent a pioneer there is a remarkable lack of information about him. Tessau, 1837, officer of Petit-Thouars' exped., making a survey of S.F. bay. iv. 149.

Thaffer (Andrew), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. '79. Thamen (Henry), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. Theall (Hiram W.), 1847, lieut Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; an early settler of Sonora; d. at White Pine, Nev., before '82; prob. in '69. Theyer (Geo.), 1848, from Or., a settler in S. Joaquin. Thing (Capt.), 1838, left S. Diego for Boston on the *Kent*. iv. 104.

Thomas, 1845, doubtful immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579. T., 1846, at Sta Cruz, June; perhaps same as following. T., 1847, mr of the *Laura Ann* '47-8. v. 579; perhaps L. H. T., 1847, at Sutter's fort. T. (Ambrose), 1836, at S. José Dec.; also Antonio at Los Ang. '35; both prob. 'Tomlinson,' q.v. T. (Christian), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. v. 685. T. (Elijah), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Leeds, Utah, '82. T. (Ignacio), 1818, Engl. sailor who left the *Bordelais*, ii. 393, and in '29 lived at S. José, age 41, and blind. T. (John W.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '82. T. (L. H.), 1848, sold piano to Larkin; conducted prayer at the S.F. school-house. v. 657. T. (Thomas), 1840, one of the S. Blas

exiles who did not return. iv. 18. Thomen (Henry), 1846, overl. immig. who worked for Sutter, and owned S. F. lot '47; at Sac. '60, age 45; perhaps at S. F. '79.

Thomes (Robert Hasty), 1841, nat. of Me, and overl. immig. of the Bartleson party. iv. 270, 275, 279. With Albert G. Toomes he worked as carpenter and builder at S. F. in '41-2, and later at Mont., where the firm name of Thomes & Toomes appears often in Larkin's books and other records. In '44 he was naturalized, and obtained a grant of Los Saucos, Tehama. iv. 673; and may have put some cattle on the place in '45, but did not settle there till '47, being mentioned at Mont. in '45-7, especially as a member of the 1st jury. v. 289. He took no part in the war or in politics, but spent his life—with a brief interval of mining on Feather River—on his Tehama rancho, becoming a wealthy and highly respected and influential citizen. He died in '78, at the age of 61, leaving no family. A sister resides in Oakland '85 as the wife of Isaac Given, a pioneer of '41. Portrait in *Tehama Co. Hist.*, 108. T. (Wm H.) 1843, nat. of Me, and distant relative of R. H., who came from Boston as a sailor-boy, age 16, on the *Admittance*, which he left in '45, and returned east in '46 on the schr *California* to Mazatlan, and thence via England to Boston. Again he came to Cal. in '49 on the *Edward Everett*, returning via Manila, etc., on the *Alex. Humboldt*. In Boston he was a journalist on the daily papers, and from '62 a publisher on his own account, making a comfortable fortune, which was lost in the great fire of '72. In later years of the firm of Thomes & Talbot, publishers of *Ballou's Monthly*; also author of many romances of adventure for boys. *On Sea and Land*, one of his latest works, is a narrative of adventures in Cal. on the *Admittance* in '42-5, full of interest and bad Spanish, remarkably accurate in its foundation of names and dates; let us hope that the superstructure of the sailor-boy's personal experiences is equally reliable. A later story of Cal. life, covering the period of the conquest and now appearing in the *Monthly* is likely to be as fascinating if somewhat less historic. An excellent account of the trip and company of '49 was also written by Thomes for the magazine, reprinted in the *S. F. Alta* of Oct. 22, 29, '82. In '85 he revisited Cal. to revive old recollections, at which time he furnished me many useful items about early men and things, also permitting me to consult the original *Diary* of Capt. Peterson, his old master on the *Admittance*, and later his father-in-law.

Thompson, 1841, blacksmith at Los Ang. and Sta B. T. (A.), 1839, passenger from Hon. on the *Clementine*. iv. 102, 127. T. (Alpheus B.), 1823, nat. of Me, and sup. on the *Washington* '25-30, having possibly visited the coast earlier. iii. 29, 139, 149; sup. of the *Convoy* '31; in '33-5 sup. of the *Loriot*, being arrested for smuggling in '33, and in '35 carrying prisoners to Mex. iii. 288, 365, 383, 393. He considered Sta B. his home, and dated his residence from '34, that being the year in which he married Francisca, daughter of Carlos Carrillo, by whom he had 3 children before June '36. I have much of his corresp. from year to year. In '36-7 he was sup. of the *Bolívar*, on which he went to Hon. and back in '37; from '38 had a hide-house in the Clark's Point region of S. F.; is named as mr of the *Union* in '40; and also as creditor of several missions. iii. 657, 660; iv. 101, 106, 117; v. 684-5. He went to Hon. on the *Julia Ann* '41; was naturalized in '43, being still sup. of the *Bolívar*; was owner of the *Oajaca* in '44-5, sub-prefect at Sta B. '46, grantee of a rancho in S. Joaquin Co., having a Cal. claim of some \$2,000, and being in all these years engaged to some extent in otter-hunting. iv. 563, 566-7; v. 282, 330, 455, 675. His name frequently occurs in commercial records down to '48; and after that date continued to reside at Sta B., where, and throughout the country, he had an excellent reputation for honorable conduct. He died at Los Ang. in '69 at the age of 74. His wife had died in '41, but there were 2 daughters and 4 sons who survived. One of the sons, Francis, is a somewhat prominent citizen of Sta B., and in '78 rendered me assistance in my search of the mission archives.

Thompson (Bluford K.), 1846, overl. immig. and capt. Co. G, Cal. Bat., taking part in the fight at Natividad. v. 361, 364-72. He was a coarse, pro-

fane, reckless fellow, a gambler by profession, with some pretensions to gentlemanly manners when sober; known sometimes as 'Red-headed' or 'Hell Roaring' Thompson. After the war he settled at Stockton, being candidate for Ind. agent in '47. v. 662; where he soon killed James McKee. He was tried for murder at Sutter's fort in Feb. '48, being acquitted; but was obliged to quit the country, and on the way east was killed in a new quarrel with R. Taggart on the Sweetwater. T. (Ch.), 1847, at Sutter's fort. T. (Edward), 1844, Amer. sailor on the schr *California*, in trouble at Mont. T. (Edwin), 1848, at S.F. as he testified in '65. T. (Frank A.), 1832, mr of the *Roxana* '32-3. iii. 384; mr of the *Pilgrim* and *Alert* '35-6. iii. 381, 383; iv. 100. T. (Geo. A.), 1839, naturalist who came from Hon. on the *Clementine* with letters from John C. Jones to the gov. and Gen. Vallejo. He was in search of specimens; called also Gordon H. T. T. (Henry), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). T. (James), 1828, Irish sailor, age 28, from Acapulco on the *Maria Ester* at S. Diego with a letter from Virmond, intending to settle. ii. 545; iii. 178; got a carta in '29; in his application seems to say he had lived 8 years in Cal., but prob. means in Mex. T. (James), 1846, sergt-major of Fautleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247); perhaps the man at Benicia '47. T. (James), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); perhaps the man who on July 4th read the declaration at S.F.; at Brooklyn, N.Y., '82. T. (James L.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Thompson (John), 1832, joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221, 408; perhaps still at Mont. '36. T. (John), 1843 (?), said to have crossed the plains, to have built a mill on Napa Creek '45, and to have spent 7 years on the coast; revisited Cal. in '76 from Brooklyn, N.Y. iv. 393, 400. T. (John), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Riverdale, Utah, '81; perhaps the owner of a S.F. lot '47. v. 685. T. (John?), 1847, partner of Finch, and perhaps later of Bennett, in a S.F. saloon '44-8. v. 683; thought to be at S.F. '85. T. (Joseph P.), 1842, nat. of Mass. who came this year acc. to his own affidavit in '62. iv. 341; perhaps came in '39-40 as sup. on the *Joseph Peabody*. He came again in '44 from Hon. on the *Fama*; at Sta Clara '45; at S.F. '46-7, being owner of a lot and sec. of the council. v. 648, 650; at Napa '47-8, where he kept a store; cl. for Napa lands '52; lost a leg by a street-car accident at S.F. '84. He was a brother-in-law of Henry A. 'Peirce', q.v. T. (Josiah), 1836, brother of Joseph P., at Mont. '36; sup. of the *Rasselas* '37-8. iv. 105, 141. T. (Miles), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. T. (Peter), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Los Ang. '79. T. (Sam.), 1847, lieut. Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477, 488-9, 496; capt of returning Mormons in '48. T. (Sam.), see 'Buckle.' T. (S. S.), 1830, man who ordered a bottle of brandy. T. (Stephen B.), 1824, doubtful name of Taylor's list. T. (Wm), see 'Buckle.' T. (Wm), 1840, at Sta B., May. T. (Wm), 1845, Spear's miller at S.F. '45-6. iv. 587; of 3d Donner relief '47; killed by a bull at Hon. in '50 after 7 years' resid. in Cal. These may be 1, 2, or 3 men. T. (Wm H.), 1846, mid. on the *Congress*; act. lieut of Stockton's Bat. 41-7. v. 386. T. (W. T.), 1823 (?), said to have been mr of a trader this year; came to reside in Cal. '49; in '69-70 U.S. gauger at S.F. *Call*. Thoms (Adalberto), 1846, aux. de policia at Mont. v. 637.

Thorburn (Robert D.), 1847, lieut in com. of the U.S. *Southampton* '47-8. v. 580. Thorne, 1846, killed at the Natividad fight. v. 371; perhaps an overl. immig., or he may have been the following. T. (Wm), 1846, of Fautleroy's dragoons. Thorner (François), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Los Ang. '48. Thornton (J. Quinn), 1847, a prominent pioneer of Or. who touched at S.F. in Nov. on his way east by sea. Author of *Oregon and Cal. in '48*, a work containing much information on the overl. immig. of '46 and the Donner party. v. 527, 535-6; see also *Hist. Or.* Thorp (Dav.), 1837, at Mont. Dec. T. (Lindy), 1845, immig. from Or. in the McMahon party. iv. 572, 587; apparently living in Polk Val. '79. *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 86. T. (W. S.), 1847, constable at S.F. v. 648; prob. the man who in '48 married Mrs Caroline Warner of the Mormon colony. Thurning (Henry), 1843, sailor on the *Admittance*; deserted in '44. Peterson. Thursby (Lewis P.), 1847,

Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Ga '71. Thurston (Chas H.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Marysville '82. Thusum (Benj. F.), 1845, mr of the *Hannah* '45-6. *Lancey*. Thybury, 1847, shepherd in Sutter's service.

Tibbetts, 1837, in the cattle exped. from Or. iv. 85. Tibbey (W. H.), 1848, mr of the Hawaiian schr *Mary*. Tibeau, 1841, Fr. Canadian gambler from N. Mex. in the Workman party. iv. 278; died on the return trip in '42. Tibian (Fran.), doubtful name of '46. vi. 162. Tickner (B.), 1847, fleet surgeon on the U.S. *Columbus*. Ticó (Fernando), son of Joaquin b. at S.F. 1798; settled at Sta B., where in '29 he is ment. as ex-alcaldc. iii. 78; grantee of Ojai rancho '37. iii. 655; juez de paz '41. iv. 641; purchaser of S. Buen. '45-6. iv. 643, 634. He was constable at S. Buen. '52 and supervisor '54. T. (Joaquin), 1796, sergt of Catalan volunteers. i. 540; executor of Alberni's will 1801. ii. 5. His wife was Juana Carrera, and several children were born at S.F. Tierney (John), 1839, Irish carpenter named in Larkin's accounts '40. iv. 119; naturalized '44, claiming 5 years' residence; at Mont. to '48. Tieroff (August), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 685; at S.F. '71-82. Tighe (John), 1847, Co. H, ditto; dead before '82.

Tilee (Dan. E.), 1847, Co. D, ditto; d. N.Y. before '80. Tilghman (Richard L.), 1846, lieut on the U.S. *Congress*; act. capt. of artill. in Stockton's bat. '46-7. v. 281, 327, 386. Tillett (James F.), 1847, artificer Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 518. Tillotson (John H.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Portsmouth*. Timeans (Charles), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Tindall (Israel C.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). T. (Wm), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. S.F. before '82. Tinker (John), see 'Finch.' Tinkerman (Michael), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Tinslar (B.R.), 1841, surgeon on the U.S. *St Louis*. Tinson (John), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Tipson (Wm H.), 1847, Co. A, ditto; a Canadian printer who died at S.F. '79. Tise (Andrew), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Titcomb (Amos A.), 1847, nat. of N.Y. and resid. of S.F. till his death in '70, having held the office of supervisor. Left a widow and one child. T. (Rufus), 1841, nat. of New England, who came from Mazatlan with H. Teal, whose clerk or partner he was at S.F. '41-3. iv. 279. Tittel (F. G. Augustus), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. '64 (or '68); apparently father of the 2 following, but there is some confusion about the family; name often written Tittle. T. (Fred. Gustavus Ernest), 1847, son of F. G. A., German fier of Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518), married Miss Winterhalder and settled at Sta Cruz as a farmer. Later livery-stable keeper, ward politician, supervisor, militia colonel, memb. of the legislature ('61), and cigar-dealer at S.F. In '70-1 he was engaged in the Alaska fur trade; and died in '77, leaving a daughter. T. (F. G. Wm), 1846(?), brother of the preceding, said to have come this year; a lieut in Mex. under Maximilian; d. at S.F. '70 at the age of 42, leaving a widow and 2 daughters. The latter are actresses, or danseuses, in '85 involved in interesting legal complications respecting a lot in S. F. which was owned by their grandfather, and on which the Maison Dorée, Kearny St, now stands.

Toba (Fernando), cadet of the Mont. comp. 1801. ii. 147, 150; in later years act. com. at Loreto. Tobar, named as a sergt '21. ii. 575. T. (Albino), settler at S. José 1791-5, sent away for bad conduct. i. 598, 636, 716. T. (José), 1779, piloto on the *Santiago*; and later com. of the *Favorita* and other transports and exploring craft on the coast down to 1800. i. 328-9, 373, 430, 444, 540. T. (Juan José), 1838, Mex. capt. and brevet lieut-col, who had been somewhat prominent in Sonora as a mil. officer and revolutionist since '28, and who came to Cal. to support Gov. Carrillo, retiring in disgust after the campaign of Las Flores. iii. 557-61, 505, 555. Tobias, chief in the Sonoma region. iv. 72. Tobin (Robt J.), 1848, from Tahiti; at S.F. with wife; still at S.F. '54. Toca (José M.), ship-boy and teacher at Sta B. 1795-7. i. 643.

Todd (James J.), 1845, Amer. sailor at Mont. T. (John), 1848, at Sta B., May; also in '50. T. (John J.), 1845, Amer. sailor at Mont., perhaps same as James J. T. (Thos J.), 1844, Amer. sailor at Mont., aided by



the consulate and shipped for Oahu in '45. T. (Wm J.), 1844, Amer. sailor in consular care at Mont. Though the records seem clear, it would seem likely that James J., John J., Thos J., and Wm J. did not represent 4 dif. men. T. (Wm L.), 1845, nat of Ill., nephew of Mrs Abraham Lincoln, and overl. immig. of the Swasey-Todd party. iv. 576, 580, 587. Named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-7. Early in '46 he went to Sonoma, where he joined the Bears, gained imperishable fame as the artist who painted the Bear flag, was the messenger sent with the news of revolt to Capt. Montgomery at S.F., and was at one time a captive of the wicked Californians. v. 110, 131, 146-9, 154, 156, 167-8. He lived at Sonoma for several years after '46, not, apparently, serving in the Cal. Bat.; then went to El Dorado Co., where a valley bears his name; and in '78 was living in S. Bernardino, his death not being reported down to '85.

Tole (Thomas), 1836, sailor at Los Ang. from Lima, age 24. Toler (Hopeful), 1847, came to Cal. with despatches, some official appointment, and 2 daughters, on the *Preble*. v. 584-5; worked as a clerk in settling the Leidesdorff estate; went with his family to the mines in '48; in '49 a notary public at S.F. I have no record of what became of him. One of his daughters, Charlotte Catherine, married L. W. Hastings in '48, and died at a date not recorded; the other daughter was still living about '80. T. (Wm P.), 1842, son of Hopeful and mid. U.S.N. with Com. Jones at Mont.; also on the *Savannah* '45-7; returned as lieutenant on the *St Mary* in '49. He married a Peralta, and still lived at S. Leandro in '85. Tolman (H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Talmayr (Louis Auguste), 1836, Fr. carpenter from Peru; at Los Ang., age 22.

Tometty (Nicholas), 1845, Amer. citizen at Mont. from St Louis Sept. Tomlinson (Ambrose G.), 1832, trapper of Young's party from N. Mex., who remained in Cal. iii. 388, 408. He is also called Thomas L. and Thomason, and known as 'Tom the Trapper.' He had a passp. in '34; was interested from '35 with Job Dye in a distillery near Sta Cruz; signed the letter of thanks to Com. Kennedy at Mont. '36. iv. 141; and appears on Larkin's books from '37. He was one of Graham's riflemen (iii. 457); was arrested but not exiled in '40, being supposed by some to be the man who, in fear of death, revealed Graham's plot to P. Real at the confessional. iv. 5, 17. In '41 he wrote to Com. Forrest a report on the murder of Anthony Campbell. v. 686. At this time he lived at S. José as a carpenter, age 38, wife María de Jesus Bernal, child Tomás. In '42 Dr Maxwell amputated his leg, and he died before the end of '44. He is called Engl. and Amer., and possibly there were two of the name, but if so I cannot disentangle the records. T. (John J.), 1848, nat. of Md, who came from Or.; trader in Cal. and Ariz., and memb. of a Los Ang. firm; d. S. Bern. '67, age 41. Tompkins (Amos), 1830, at Mont. bound for Guaymas. T. (Christopher Q.), 1847, nat of Va and capt. Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. v. 414-15, 429, 518-20. He went east with Kearny the same year; was a col in the confederate army '61-5; and died in N.Y. '77. T. (Thomas), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with wife and 2 child. v. v. 547; at Sutter's fort '47-8; did not go to Utah.

Tooms (Geo. W.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); treasurer of Stanislaus Co.; at Modesto '82. Toomes (Albert G.), 1841, nat. of Mo. and overl. immig. in the Workman-Rowland party from N. Mex. iv. 278-9. In partnership with R. H. Thomes he worked as carpenter and builder at S.F. for a short time and at Mont. from '43. In '44 he was married to María Isabel Lorenzana, was naturalized, and obtained a grant of the Rio de los Molinos rancho in Tehama Co. iv. 673. He visited the rancho to put cattle on it in '45 and again in '47, but did not settle there till '49, as the firm of T. & T. is ment. at Mont. down to the end of '48. From '49 he lived on the place, becoming a rich and respected citizen, and dying in '73 at the age of 56. His widow, without children, died at Oakland in '78, leaving her large property to a neighbor who had been friendly during her illness. The will was contested by cousins of the Ortega family, with results not known to me.

Toribio, ment. in '18, '33. ii. 383; iii. 323-4. Torre (Estévan de la), son of José Joaquin, who in '36 lived at Mont. age 18; in '44 regidor; in '46 juez

de campo. iv. 653; v. 363, 637. He never had much to do with politics; but has always been an industrious, hard-working man, as ranchero and miner. In '76, living on his rancho of Bolsa de las Escarpines—of which Salv. Espinosa, his father-in-law, was grantee and claimant—he gave me a most interesting and valuable dictation of his *Reminiscencias*, which has been frequently cited in these volumes. His narrative is particularly valuable as a picture of manners and customs in Mex. times, but is also a good record of the various public events in which his brothers—more devoted to war and politics than himself—took part. He is a man of excellent repute, and still living in '85 with wife and several children. T. (Gabriel), brother of Estévan, soldier of the Mont. comp. from '27, taking part in the revolts of '28-30. iii. 67, 69-70; sergt in '34-6, taking part in the movement against Chico. iii. 671, 429; but retired about this time, and in '39 grantee of Zanjones rancho, and agente de policía at Mont. '44. iii. 679; iv. 633, 653. From '45 he was a capt. of defensores, and was active in '45-6 against Micheltorena and the U.S. under Castro and Flores, down to the final treaty of '47. iv. 515, 652, 654-5; v. 41, 362-3; and in '48, during the rumors of intended revolution, was one of the Californians required to give bonds and commit no hostilities. v. 585-6. He was a brave and somewhat reckless man, devoted to the cause of his country. I have no record of the date of his death. T. (Joaquin), brother of Estévan and Gabriel, b. about '12, educ. at Mont. ii. 429; soon enlisted in the Mont. comp.; corporal in '36; alférez from '39. iii. 583, 671; iv. 13, 652. In '40 he took an active part in arresting the foreigners, and accompanied the exiles to S. Blas, being also grantee of Arroyo Seco rancho. iv. 19-21, 30; iii. 677. In '42-4 he was celador at the Mont. custom-house. iv. 339, 377, 431; and in '45 took a leading part in the revolution against Micheltorena, being made capt. of the Mont. comp., and acting alcalde for a time. iv. 462, 487, 507, 652, 654. In '46 he was in com. of the troops sent by Castro against the Bears, getting the worst of a skirmish at Olompali, but deceiving Frémont by a ruse, he succeeded in crossing the bay and accompanied Castro to the south. v. 41, 134-6, 165-8, 174-7. After the occupation by the U.S. he was paroled, but with the rest broke his parole and fought in the Natividad campaign. v. 289, 331, 362, 366, 370. Don Joaquin was a man of much energy and courage, like his brother Gabriel in many respects, and not friendly to the Amer. invaders. He was cl. for Arroyo Seco in '52, and in '55 was killed by Anastasio García, a murderer whom he was trying to arrest near Sta B. T. (José Joaquin), 1801, Span. cadet of the Mont. comp. to '22, serving much of the time as governor's sec. ii. 379, 438, 457, 463, 580, 676. In '22 he was grantee of the Bolsa del Potrero, sold to Capt. Cooper in '29. ii. 615, 664; iii. 13; in '23-5 sec. of the junta and diputacion. ii. 486-7, 513, 612; iii. 7, 20; in the lists of Span. of '28-30, but not sent away. iii. 51-2. In '36 he is named in the Mont. padron as 48 years old (prob. 52, as his birth is recorded in 1784 in one doc.), wife María de los Angeles Cota, child. Estévan b. '18, José Ant. '20, Encarnacion (who married Capt. Silva) '22, Rita (who married Florencio Serrano) '26, Pablo '31, José '33, and María de Alta Gracia '34. I find no later record of Don José Joaquin. His widow died at Mont. in '77 at the age of 87, leaving 3 sons, 3 daughters, and 43 grandchildren. T. (José Maria), soldier of the Mont. comp. '36, age 19; juez de campo '42. iv. 653. T. (Pablo), in Castro's force '46. v. 363; son of J. J. T. (Raimundo), son of J. J., at Mont. '26. ii. 612; soldier from '28; corporal of the escolta at S. Miguel '29; involved in the Solis revolt and sent to Mex. '30. iii. 67-85; served in Jalisco and Sonora; and returned to Cal. in '47, to be murdered a little later near Mont.

Torrens (Hilario), 1786, Span. friar who served at S. Diego to '98, when he retired, dying in '99. Biog. i. 651; ment. i. 388, 423, 455-6, 459, 576-7. Torres (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. T. (Francisco), 1834, Mex. physician of the H. & P. colony, who was in '35 exiled to Mex. for complicity in the movement at Los Ang. against Gov. Figueroa. iii. 284-90. T., 1792, mr of the *Sta Gertrudis*. i. 506. T. (Manuel), 1802, surgeon of the Cal. forces at Mont. 1802-3; and apparently at Mont. again 1805. ii. 31, 140. T. (Manuel), 1843, nat. of Peru, who came with Stephen Smith, his brother-in-law.

iv. 396; and for some years was employed by Smith at his Bodega mill. In '45 he signed the bonds of Amer. immigrants, iv. 581, and was grantee of the Muniz rancho, Sonoma Co., which was finally confined to him. iv. 672, 679. In '48 he married Mariana, daughter of Capt. Wm A. Richardson. He took but slight part in the troubles of '46-7. In '75, residing at S.F., Don Manuel gave me his *Peripecias de la Vida Californiana*, a most interesting MS., devoted to manners and customs and observations on early men rather than to a narrative of events. In '85 he resides at Martinez. Torrey, 1845, doubtful member of Frémont's party. iv. 583. Tosta (Bonifacio), appointed gov. in '23, but did not come to Cal. ii. 484-5. Totten (Matthew), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Tova (Antonio), 1791, lieutenant of Malaspina's exped. i. 490.

Towner (Loammi), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S. José after '50. Towns (Charles), 1844, one of Frémont's men, who left the party in Cal. iv. 437, 439, 453. Townsend (Alfred A.), 1847, from Valparaíso with letters from Atherton to Larkin; of firm T. & Robinson, bakers and saloon-keepers at Mont. '47-8; went to the mines '48. T. (John), 1844, nat. of Va, a physician and overl. immig. from Mo. in the Stevens party with his wife. iv. 446, 453. He served as Sutter's aid in the Micheltorena campaign. iv. 483, 485, 516; then practised medicine at Mont. for a time in '45. In Clyman's *Diary* he is described as 'much attached to his own opinions, as likewise to the climate and country of Cal. His pleasant wife does not enter into all her husband's chimerical speculations.' In '46-9 Dr T. practised medicine at S.F., visiting Sutter's fort in '46. v. 128; being at Benicia '47, and also prospecting the Marin Co. hills for minerals; the owner of several S. F. lots, on one of which he built a house and office. v. 678; in '48 taking some part in town politics, and serving as school trustee and alcalde, but making a trip to the mines. v. 648-9, 651-2, 656; and in '49 member of the council. Late in '50 he moved to a farm near S. José, where he and his wife (a sister of Moses Schallenberger) died of cholera in Dec. '50 or Jan. '51. Dr T. was a man of excellent character, and of genial, enthusiastic temperament. T. (John M.), 1848, Sta Clara fruit-grower '59-76. T. (J. S.), 1848, passp. from Hon.; perhaps same as preceding. Towson (Thomas), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); enlisting at S. Juan Oct. Toye (H. H. F.), 1847, Co. G. N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Nicaragua '56.

Trail (G.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Trapin (R. S.), 1845, lieutenant on the U.S. *Savannah*; performed relig. service at S.F. '46. v. 225. Travers (John) 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. v. 676. T. (Wm B.), 1847, sergt. Co. G, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; killed by the Los Ang. explosion. v. 625. Travis (W.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Treadway (P.), 1848, mr of the *Kekanonohi*. v. 579; went back to Hon. on the *Julian*. Treanor (D.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Treat (Thomas), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Trejó (Entimio), appointed celador at Mont.; perhaps did not come. iv. 557. Tremmels (Wm R.), 1847, lieutenant Co. C, N.Y. Vol.; died on the voy. to Cal. v. 504, 513.

Tresconi (Alberto), 1844, prob. Italian, named in Larkin's accounts and other records at Mont. from this year. iv. 453; at Sta Cruz '79, owning property in Mont. Co. Trevethan (Wm), 1826, Engl. sailor who came from the Islands on the *Rover*, iii. 176, and worked as boatman at Mont., afterwards becoming lumberman and carpenter, and for a time majordomo of S. Miguel. In '29 his age was 26; and from '33 his name appears in various records as a sawyer in the Mont. dist. In '40 he was arrested, but not exiled. iv. 17, 23; naturalized in '44, and married, perhaps earlier, to María Antonia Perez. In these years he lived in the S. Antonio redwoods, and was for a time sub-alcalde; later he moved to Sta Cruz Co., where he still lived in '70, with 10 children. Trigo (José R.), at Los Ang. '46. Triunfo (José Miguel), grantee of Cahuenga rancho '45. iv. 634. Troutman (James B.), 1857, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). T. (John), 1847, drummer in ditto. Trow (Henry), 1845, Engl. sailor in Sutter's employ '45-6. iv. 578, 587; v. 675; ment. in connection with Benicia affairs '47-8; later in the mines of Trinity or Shasta; and last seen by Bidwell between '56 and '60.

Trubody (John), 1847, nat. of Engl. and overl. immig. from Mo. with family, who, after a short stay at Sutter's fort, settled at S. F., though owning land at Napa. He and his wife were active memb. of the 1st methodist society in Cal.; the latter, Jane Palmer, dying in '77. T. (Josiah P.), 1847, son of John, b. in Pa, who went from S. F. in '56 to Napa; married Sophronia Aiment in '65; at Napa in '80 engaged with his brother in the cultivation of berries. T. (Wm A.), 1847, son of John, b. in Mo.; educated in the east from '50; married a daughter of T. L. Grigsby '68; at Napa '80. Truett, 1847, at Sutter's fort; doubtful name. Truitte (S.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. Juan Oct. (v. 358). Trujillo, half a dozen of the name at Los Ang. '46. T. (Lorenzo), 1841, chief of a N. Mex. colony settling at S. Bern., where he still lived '46, age 50. iv. 278, 638. T. (Manuel), Mex. sec. of Carlos Carrillo as gov. '37-8; perhaps the same who was admin. of S. Luis Ob. '35; left Cal. with Tobar '38. iii. 548-9, 565, 682-3. Truman (Jacob M.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); one of the explorers of a new route over the mts '48. Trusted (Gottfried), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Tubb (Michael), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); an alcalde at Mormon camp '49; apparently a partner of J. W. Cassin in Tehama Co. in later years. T. (Wm), 1846, Co. C, ditto; prob. brother of Michael. Tucker (Geo. W.), 1846, nat. of Ohio, son of R. P., memb. of 1st Donner relief. v. 539; miner in '48-9; settler in Napa '47-81; married in '58 to Angelina Kellogg, by whom he has 8 children. T. (John W.), 1846, brother of G. W., and resid. of Napa '47-81; wife Mrs C. E. Weed '79. T. (Reasin P.), 1846, overl. immig. with wife and several sons. v. 529; a member of the 1st and 4th Donner relief. v. 538, 541; settled in Napa with his sons, but in '79 living at Soleta, Sta B.; also called Daniel. T. (S. J.), perhaps another son of R. P., in Napa '47. T. (Thomas), 1845, in Sutter's employ. T. (Wm), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sonora '71; not in Clark's last list. Tuel (James), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247).

Turcote (François), 1830, Canadian trapper of Young's party; prob. returned to N. Mex. iii. 174. Turincio (Manuel), 1841, mr of the *Columbine*. iv. 564. Turkson (Paul), 1845, trader at S.F. Turnbull (Thomas), 1841, Engl. sailor on the *Braganza*, who left the vessel and was at Sta Cruz '42-3. In '48 his relatives in London write for information about him. Turner, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. T. (Chas C.), 1845, com. of the U.S. *Erie* '45-7. iv. 565. T. (David), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). T. (Henry S.), 1846, capt. 1st dragoons, who came with Kearny from N. Mex., fought at S. Pascual; com. of 2d bat. of Stockton's force '46-7; went east with Kearny '47; and was a witness at the Frémont court-martial. v. 336, 347, 385, 391-5, 437, 441, 444, 452, 456. He was again at S.F. '52-4, being a member of the banking firm of Lucas, T., & Co. T. (James M.), capt. of Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 503, 511; did not come to Cal. v. 540. T. (John S.), 1826, one of Jed. Smith's trappers in Cal. '26-7. iii. 153, 159-60, 176; came back with McLeod's party '28. iii. 161; and again before '35, when he went from Cal. to Or., revisiting Cal. with the Cattle party of '37. iv. 85. Bryant met him near Clear Lake in '46; he was one of the 2d Donner relief '47. v. 540; and died the same year in Yolo Co. T. (Loammi), 1847, Co. B. N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). T. (Sam.), 1845, one of the men lost on the *Warren's* launch '46. iv. 587; v. 384. Turney, 1848, from Or., kept a restaurant at Sutter's fort.

Tustin (Fernandc), 1845, son of Wm I., who came overl. as a child. iv. 579, 587; a blacksmith in S.F. '83. T. (Wm Isaac), 1845, nat. of Va, and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party with wife and son. v. 579, 587. He worked for Sutter and remained in the upper Sac. Val. '45-6; iv. 580; and in '47 settled at Benicia, where he built the first adobe house. v. 672. Later he moved to S.F., where he engaged in the manufacture of windmills, and where he still lives in '85 at the age of 65. In '80 he wrote for my use his *Recollections*, a MS. which has furnished me not a few items of interest. Tuttle (Elanson), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). T. (Luther T.), 1847, sergt Co. D, ditto. v. 477; at Manti, Utah, '81.

Twist (Hilary), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). T. (W.W.), 1847 (?), sheriff of Los Ang. '52-3; killed in Sonora, Mex.; accredited to the N.Y. Vol. by Bell. *Remin.*, 58, 288. Twitchell (Anciel), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Tylee (Dan. E.), 1847, doubtful name Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); not in Clark's last list. Tyler (Daniel), 1847, sergt Co. C, Morm. Bat.; also elder in the church, capt. of 50 on the return, and author of an excellent *History of the Morm. Bat.* v. 477, 488, 491, 493; in Utah '85. T. (Henry B.), 1847, capt. of marines on the U.S. *Columbus*. T. (J.), 1846, Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sac. Oct. (v. 358).

Uber, 1843, German in charge of Sutter's distillery. *Yates*; iv. 229. Uhrbrook (Henry), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Nicaragua with Walker; d. Sta Clara '75. Ulibarri (Francisco Roman Fernandez), 1809, Span. friar who served chiefly at S. Juan B. and Sta Inés, dying at S. Gabriel, '21. Biog. ii. 569; ment. ii. 154, 159-60, 237, 357, 366, 369, 386, 394, 655. Ulloa (Gonzalo), 1819, com. of the *S. Carlos*. ii. 253; com. S. Blas '21-2. ii. 441, 456-7. U. (Francisco), 1539, in his navigation of the gulf possibly looked upon Cal. territory. i. 64, 68; *Hist. North Mex. St.*, i. 78 et seq.

Unamano (Francisco), 1842, mr of the *Constante*. iv. 564. Underwood (G. L.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Petaluma '74; d. Portland, Or., '81. Unzueta (José), sergt of artill. at Mont. 1803-4. Upham (Wm), 1847, of U. & Talbot at Mont. '47-8. Upson (Trueman), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Uren (Thomas), 1848, d. at Dutch Flat '73. *Placer Co. Hist.*, 411. Urguides (Antonio, Dolores, Guillermo, Juan, and Tomás), at Los Ang. '46-8. U. (Encarnacion), settler at Los Ang. '12; alcalde in '24. ii. 349, 354-5, 359. Uría (Francisco Javier de la Concepcion), 1797, Span. friar, whose longest service was at Sta Inés. He died at Sta B. in '34. Biog. iii. 659; ment. i. 562, 577; ii. 29, 115, 155, 159-60, 236, 368, 394, 526, 528-9, 579, 581, 620, 622, 655; iii. 92, 96, 118, 350-1, 657. U. (José Antonio), 1799, Span. friar, who served chiefly at S. José mission, retiring in 1808. Biog. ii. 115; ment. i. 556, 557; ii. 46, 68, 130, 137-8, 155, 159-60.

Uribe (Francisco, José M., and Pedro), at Los Ang. '46. U. (Ricardo), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37; at Los Ang. '45, being a leader in a revolt. iv. 523, 541, 632. Uribes (José Miguel), settler at Branciforte 1797. i. 569. U. (Tomás), regidor at Los Ang. '19. ii. 351, 354. Uruquides (María Magdalena), 1794, wife of Gov. Borica. i. 728. Urrea (José), interpreter at the Col. River pueblos 1780-2. i. 359, 362, 367. Urresti (José Antonio), 1804, Span. friar, who served for brief terms at several missions, and died at S. Fern. in '12. Biog. ii. 357; ment. ii. 109, 114-16, 121-2, 159, 355, 394. Urselino (José), carpenter at S. Diego, killed by Ind. 1775. i. 250, 253. Ursa (Julian), grantee of Panocha rancho '44. iv. 672; chosen alcalde at S. Juan B. '47. v. 640. Usson (Ramon), 1772, Span. friar who was intended for the mission of S. Buenaventura, but after being stationed as supernumerary at S. Diego and S. Antonio, he went away sick as chaplain on the exploring transports in '74, retiring also from that service after one voyage. i. 192-3, 196, 227, 240-1, 455.

Vaca (Manuel), 1841, nat. of N. Mex., prob. of the prominent N. Mex. family of that name—descended from Capt. Vaca, one of the conquerors of 1600, and often absurdly connected with Cabeza de Vaca—who came with his family in the Workman party, settling in Solano Co., where with Peña he obtained a grant of the Putah rancho, where he spent the rest of his life, dying, I think, before '60. iv. 278, 516, 672; v. 119. Don Manuel was a hospitable man of good repute, whose name is borne by the valley and by the town of Vacaville. Of the family there is not much definite information. Juan was killed by Ind. on the Moquelumne in '45. Marcos is named in N. Helv. records from '45; had a Cal. claim of \$4,967 (v. 462); and was perhaps grantee of a rancho. iv. 671; being 2d alcalde at Sonoma '45. iv. 678. Nepomuceno is named in a Sonoma list of '44; age 26; perhaps the same as Juan. Teófilo was 19 in '44, and died at the rancho in '77, leaving a family. These

I suppose were all sons of Manuel. In '30 José Ant. Vaca had visited Cal. from N. Mex. iii. 173. Vail (James M.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); killed by Ind. in El Dorado Co. '48. Vaillant (Jean), 1830, trapper of Young's party from N. Mex. iii. 174.

Valdés (Antonio), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 350. V. (Antonio María), at Los Ang. '36; age 25 in '39 (another Antonio '47); zanjero in '44. iv. 633. V. (Basilio), regidor at Los Ang. '36-7; síndico '40-1, '45. iii. 481, 509, 631-2, 634, 636, 638; still at Los Ang. '48. V. (Cayetano), 1791, lieut. of Malaspina's exped. i. 490; com. of the *Mexicana* 1792. i. 506-7; killed at Trafalgar. V. (Crescencio), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37; at Los Ang. '39, age 40. V. (Dorotea), an old woman, aged 81, living at Mont. '74, who gave me her *Reminiscences* of very early times. ii. 232. She was a daughter of Juan B. Valdés, one of the early settlers of S. Diego, where she was born in 1793. V. (Eugenio), settler at Los Ang. 1800. ii. 349. V. (Felix), 1843, Mex. officer of the batallón fijo, who seems to have come later than the main body; is named in several transactions of '43-5, and was the grantee of Temécula rancho in '44. iv. 406, 470, 509, 621, 639. V. (Francisco), at S. Bern. '46, age 25. V. (Gervasio), sub-deacon at the Sta Inés seminary '44. iv. 426. V. (Jesus), Sonoran killed at Sta B. '40. iii. 655. V. (José), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32; at Los Ang. '46-8. V. (José María), at Los Ang. and S. Bern. '39-46. V. (José Ramon), b. at Los Ang. 1803; a soldier of '21-32; later ranchero and trader Sta B.; in '38 síndico. iii. 654; in '42-3 juez de paz. iv. 642; in '45 maj. at S. Buen., iv. 645, where in '78 he gave me his *Memorias*. ii. 240; wife Daria Ortega, 3 child. in '37. V. (Juan B.), an old settler who left some hist. mem. i. 175. V. (Julian), at Los Ang. '39-48. V. (Luciano), teacher at Los Ang. '30. ii. 564. V. (María Rita), grantee of S. Antonio rancho '31. V. (Melecio), settler at Los Ang. 1789. i. 461. V. (Miguel), at Los Ang. '48. V. (Rafael), soldier of Sta B. comp. '32; wife Rafaela Pico; 5 child. in '37. V. (Rodrigo), shoemaker at Mont. '41. V. (Salvador), fifer of the S.F. comp. '39-42. V. (Simplicio), arrested in '45 for conspiracy. iv. 522. V. (Urita), in revolt at Los Ang. '46. v. 308.

Valencia (Antonio), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-28; hanged in '49 for murder of Pyle near S. José in '47; perhaps 2 men. V. (Antonio), soldier of Sta B. comp. before '37; arrested in '37, and executed for murder at Los Ang. '42. iii. 638; iv. 632. V. (Antonio), at Los Ang. '46. V. (Ascencio), shot for murder at Los Ang. '41. iv. 630. V. (Bruno), soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-27; in '41 at S. José, age 39, wife Bernarda Duarte, child. Francisco b. '31, María Concepcion '30, Meliton '35, José Ramon '38; owner of S.F. lot '43. iv. 669; v. 684; juez de campo '43. iv. 685. He apparently lived at S. Mateo. V. (Candelario), soldier of the S.F. comp. '23-33; in '34 grantee of Acalanes rancho, Contra Costa. iii. 711; S.F. elector '35. iii. 704; owner of lot at S.F. mission '40. iii. 706; juez de campo '42, iv. 665, being named on the S.F. padron as 38 years old, wife Paula Sanchez, child. Eustaquio b. '28, José Ramon '29, María '32, Lucía '43, Tomás '37, Josefa '41. Sergt. of defensores '44. iv. 667; juez de campo '46. v. 648; witness in the Santillan case '54. His wife was a cl. for Buri-buri rancho. V. (Dolores), wife of Lieut. Grijalva 1776. ii. 104. V. (Eustaquio), son of Candelario, resid. at S.F. mission from '37, witness in the Santillan case '55. Grantee and cl. of a mission lot '45-52. iv. 673. V. (Francisco), regidor at S. José 1802. ii. 134; still at S. José '41, age 68, nat. of Sonora, widower. He was perhaps the father of the S.F. Valencias. The family name is borne by a leading street in S.F. V. (Gregorio), at S. Bern. '46. V. (Guadalupe), at S. José '41, age 26, wife Ramona Martínez, child Miguel b. '40. V. (Ignacio), settler at Los Ang. 1808. ii. 349; at S. Bern. '46, age 25, prob. a son. V. (José de Jesus), soldier of the S.F. comp. '27-37; in '42 at S.F., age 35, wife Julia Sanchez, child. Catarina b. '35, Riso '37, and Francisco; corp. of defensores '44. V. (J. M.), his wife the 1st person buried at S.F. '76. i. 296. V. (José Ramon), b. at S.F. '28, grantee and cl. of mission lots. iv. 673; in Marin Co. '65-76. V. (Julio), at S. José '41, age 35, wife Concepcion Alviso, child. Cirilo b. '28, Guadalupe '33, Magdalena '45, Manuel '39; in '44 of the S. José guard. iv. 685. V. (Manuel), set-

tlar at S. José 1788, died. i. 477. V. (Manuel), grantee of Cañada de Pinole, Contra Costa. iv. 672. V. (Manuel), at Los Ang. '37 in jail; known as 'El Chino.' V. (Miguel), 2d alcalde at Sta B. '29; soldier before '37, wife Prisca Olivera; alcalde '31-2, iii. 653, 212; maj. at Sta Inés '39. iii. 664. V. (Ramon), grantee of land at S. Gabriel. iv. 637. V. (Ritillo), arrested '38. iii. 638; a leader in Los Ang. tumult '45. iv. 523. V. (Vicente), síndico at Sta B. '27, '39. ii. 572; iii. 52, 654; wife Margarita Valenzuela, 4 child. before '37. Valentin, at Soledad '26. ii. 623. Valentino, at N. Helv. '47-8. Valenzuela (Antonio), at Sta B. before '37, wife María Ant. Félix; grantee of land at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; land at S. Gabriel '43. iv. 637; at S. Gabriel '46. V. (Desiderio and Dolores), at Los Ang. '46-8. V. (Estanislao), soldier of the S.F. comp. '27-31; at Los Ang. '46. V. (Felipe and Francisco), at Los Ang. '46. V. (Gaspar), zanjero at Los Ang. '44. iv. 633; resid. '39-48. V. (Ignacio), inválido at Sta B. '32, wife Felipa Fernandez, child Juana. V. (Ignacio), named in '46. v. 162. V. (Joaquin), at Los Ang. '39, age 29; at S. Gab. '46-7 as juez de campo. v. 628; at Sta B. '50. V. (José), at Los Ang. '46. V. (José María), at Los Ang. '15. ii. 350; soldier at Sta B. '32; alcalde at Sta B. '35. iii. 654; maj. at Sta B. mission '38. iii. 656-7; admin. at Purísima '38-41. iii. 666; iv. 648; still at Sta B. '51. His wife was Josefa Cota, with 4 children before '37. V. (José Sabas), at Los Ang. '46. V. (Luis), soldier at Sta B. '32, wife Josefa Rocha; at Los Ang. '46-8. V. (Manuel), soldier of Sta B. 1799; settled at Los Ang. 1800. ii. 349. V. (Manuel), corp. at Mont. '36, age 22. V. (Máximo), juez de campo at Los Ang. '38. iii. 636; still there '48. V. (Pedro), settler at Los Ang. 1798. ii. 350; at Los Ang. '46; d. S. Juan Cap. '68. V. (Próspero), owner of land at S. Gab. '43. iv. 637. V. (Ramon), at Los Ang. '46-8. V. (Salvador), rancho at Sta B. '45. V. (Secundino), at Los Ang. '39-46. V. (Segundo), settler at Los Ang. 1800-19. ii. 349, 354.

Valle (Antonio del), 1819, Mex. lieu. of the S. Blas infantry comp., stationed at S.F. for a few years. ii. 253, 265, 371; in '22 accompanied the canónigo to Ross, ii. 464, and from that year was in com. of the inf. comp. at Mont. ii. 534, 536, 583, 609, 675, 549; iii. 26. In '23-4 he was in trouble, was tried by a military court for breaches of discipline, and once ordered to S. Blas, but was finally permitted to remain. His troubles seem to have sprung from the hostility of Gov. Argüello, against whom he made many complaints; and he was not released from arrest till '26. Robinson describes him in '31 as 'a little dried-up piece of vanity.' In '32 he supported Zamorano, going to Los Ang. with Ibarra. iii. 227; ment. in '34. iii. 271; in '34-5 he was comisionado for the secularization of S. Fern., where he served also as majordomo to '37. iii. 346, 353, 646-7. He opposed Alvarado in '36, was arrested in '37, and supported Carlos Carrillo in '38. iii. 488, 504, 545. In '39 he was grantee of S. Francisco rancho, iii. 633, where he died in '41, the same year that gold was discovered on his place. V. (Antonio), soldier of the Hidalgo batallón at Mont. '36, age 14; juez de paz at Sonoma '46. v. 668. V. (Ignacio), 1825, son of the lieu. and nat. of Jalisco, who came to Cal. with Echeandia, and in '28 became a cadet in the Sta B. comp., going to S. Diego with the gov. and serving as ayudante de plaza. ii. 572, 549. In '31-2 he joined the pronunciados against Victoria and Zamorano, though his father served on the other side, being made alférez in '31, and attached to the Mont. comp. from '32. iii. 201, 204, 227, 671. He was comisionado to secularize S. Gabriel '33, Sta Cruz '34, and S.F. '35. iii. 289, 326, 346, 354, 644, 694-5, 714-15. Don Ignacio supported Gutierrez against Alvarado in '36, going south after G.'s downfall, supporting Carrillo, and being sent to Sonoma as a prisoner in '38. iii. 463, 545, 449, 555, 566, 578. In '39 he is named as alf., habilitado, and supl. vocal of the junta; but was mustered out of the mil. service the same year, iii. 583, 590, 592, 641, 651, though still ment. as habil. in '40-1. On the death of his father in '41 he settled on the S. Francisco rancho, where in '42 he was appointed juez of the new mining district. iv. 297, 315, 630-1; in '43 elector, suplente of the junta, and grantee of Tejon. iv. 361, 635; in 45-6 still memb. and sec. of the junta, memb. elect of the consejo, and treas-

urer of the civil govt by Pico's appointment. iv. 519, 521, 547, 558, 631; v. 35. He was alcalde at Los Ang. in '50, recorder in '50-1, member of the council and of the legisl. '52. His record throughout his career is that of a faithful officer and excellent citizen. In '77, living at his rancho of Camulos, he dictated for me his recollections of *Lo Pasado de California*, and gave me a col. of *Doc. Hist. Cal.*, which contains some important papers. He died in '80 at the age of 72. Of his family I know only that a son, R. F., is in '85 prominent in Cal. politics, having been member of the assembly and state senator. V. (Luis), 1834, com. of the *Morelos*. iii. 269, 383. V. (Rafael), teacher at S. José '21. ii. 379.

Vallejo (Ignacio Vicente Ferrer), 1774, nat. of Jalisco, Mex., son of Gerónimo V. and Antonia Gomez, b. in 1748, of pure Span. blood, and of a family which included many persons of education, especially several priests, friars, and nuns of some prominence, as is proved by a certificate of *limpieza de sangre* founded on testimony taken in Jalisco 1806 at the petition of Juan José V., a priest and brother of Ignacio. The latter, however, had no inclination for education or the church; nothing definite is known of his early life; but in '73, at the age of 25, he enlisted at Compostela under Rivera for Cal. service, and arrived at S. Diego in Sept. '74 with Lieut Ortega. He was a somewhat unmanageable soldier, often in trouble; but was praised for bravery in connection with the Ind. rising at S. D. in '75. i. 255; and in '76 was given leave of absence from mil. service to become an employé at S. Luis Ob. i. 299, 428; being formally discharged, I suppose, at the expiration of his enlistment term. From '81 he was employed at S. Carlos, having, it seems, much skill and energy in directing agric. and irrigation works, though by no means a model of regular conduct, as is shown by occasional charges and reprimands. In '85 he was appointed comisionado of S. José; reënlistered in '87 for 10 years in the Mont. comp.; was promoted to corporal '89; and in '95 was removed from his position at S. José on complaint of the citizens; being corp. of the escolta at Soledad in '93-5; returning to S. José as superintendent of flax culture '95-6, and holding again the post of comisionado, or perhaps corp. of the guard, in '97-9. i. 439, 478-9, 499, 543, 552, 587, 620, 710-11, 716-19, 725. In 1799 he was made comisionado at Branciforte, holding that place for several years, or more than once, the records not being quite clear. i. 571; ii. 156; in 1805 was promoted to sergt, and in 1807—having obtained the certificate of gentle blood in 1806, as mentioned above—was declared *sargento distinguido*. ii. 140-1, 182; iii. 451. I have his *hojas de servicio* of dif. dates, showing him to have been engaged in several Ind. campaigns, and to have been recommended for promotion, which—prob. on account of his intractability and early irregularities—he did not get. In '18 he is ment. in connection with the Bouchard affair, subsequently being employed on certain public works at Mont. ii. 230-1, 339, 379, 381, 609. In '24 he was sent to S. Luis Ob. on service connected with the Ind. revolt of that year; asking the same year for retirement, which was apparently not granted, though he got a grant of the *Bolsa de S. Cayetano* rancho, on which his cattle had been for some years. ii. 536-7, 615-16, 619, 664; iii. 43, 678; ment. in '30. iii. 83. He died at Mont. in '31 at the age of 83. Don Ignacio is described in his enlistment papers as 5 ft 5½ in. in height, with brown hair, gray eyes, short nose, full beard, and fair complexion. He was a rough, coarse-grained, uneducated man; proud of his Spanish blood and family; haughty in manner, insubordinate and unmanageable as a soldier, and often in trouble with his superiors; careless in his morals; but endowed with considerable force and executive ability, and honorable and straightforward, I think, in his dealings with other men. His wife was María Antonia, daughter of Francisco Lugo, married in 1790, who died in '53. There were 13 children, 5 sons—4 of whom survived their father, and are named in this register—and 8 daughters—3 of whom, including Magdalena b. 1833, Isidora, and the wife of Mariano Soberanes, died before 31. The survivors were Prudenciana, who married José Amesti, and died after '77. Encarnacion, who married Capt. J. B. R. Cooper, and still lives in '85; Rosalia, Mrs J. P. Leese, living in '85;



Josefa, wife of Alvarado (ii. 141), Estrada, and Madariaga successively; and María de Jesus, still living in '53.

Vallejo (José de Jesus), son of Ignacio, b. at S. José in 1798; 1st named in records of the Bouchard affair of 1818, when he perhaps commanded a battery at Mont. ii. 229-32, 234. From about '24 he seems to have lived at the Bolsa de S. Cayetano, belonging to his father and after '31 to himself, till '36, being suplente of the diputacion in '33, regidor at Mont. in '35, and capt. of militia artill. under Alvarado in '36-8. ii. 615; iii. 82, 246, 430, 457, 474, 511, 525, 567, 673, 678, 732. From '36 he was comisionado and admin. of S. José mission. iii. 725; iv. 47, 194; in '39 suplente of the junta. iii. 590; in '40 engaged in an Ind. campaign. iv. 76, 138; and in '40-2 grantee of the Arroyo de la Alameda, for which in later years he was the successful claimant. iii. 711; iv. 670. He was mil. com. at S. José '41-2, and is ment. in '44. iv. 201, 465, 684, 686; delegate to the consejo general '46. v. 45; Cal. claim of \$2,825 '46-7 (v. 462). He spent the rest of his life at Mission S. José, where he was postmaster in '52, and in '75 dictated for my use his *Reminiscencias Históricas*. He died in '82 at the age of '84. His wife was Soledad Sanchez, and two daughters, Teresa and Guadalupe, survived him. V. (Juan Antonio), son of Ignacio, owner of S.F. lot '40. iii. 706; v. 681; suplente juez at Mont. '43. iv. 653; aux. de policía '46. v. 637. He was later a ranchero in the Pájaro Valley, having but little to do with public affairs at any time. Died at Mont. '57. Larkin describes him as the most popular of the brothers.

Vallejo (Mariano Guadalupe), son of Ignacio, b. at Mont. in 1808, and educated at the same town. ii. 429; see a sketch of his life to '36 in iii. 471-3. He entered the mil. service in '23 (or from Jan. 1, '24) as cadet of the Mont. comp., and in '27 was promoted to alférez of the S.F. comp., though remaining at Mont. till '30 as habilitado and sometimes acting com., being in '27 a suplente of the dip., and in '29 a prisoner of the Solis revolters, besides making a somewhat famous exped. against the Ind. ii. 583-4, 608; iii. 36, 65, 69, 73, 89, 112-14. From '30 he served at S.F., being com. from '31; but as memb. of the dip. during the revolution against Victoria, of which he was an active promoter, and the Zamorano-Echeandía régime of '32, he was absent in the south much of the time. iii. 50, 99, 187, 189, 192-3, 200, 212, 216-19, 365, 399, 701. In '33, though denied a place in the dip. on account of his mil. rank, V. was sent to the northern frontier to select a presidio site and to inspect the Russian establishment, on which he made a report; and was also occupied by troubles with his soldiers and with the missionaries. iii. 245-8, 254-5, 321-4, 393, 631, 699, 716; iv. 161-2. In '34 he was promoted to lieutenant, sent as comisionado to secularize Solano mission, and was grantee of the Petaluma rancho, besides being intrusted with the preliminary steps toward establishing a civil govt at S.F., and being elected a substitute member of congress. iii. 256-8, 279, 292, 712, 719-20. In '35 he was the founder of Sonoma, being made com. mil. and director of colonization on the northern frontier, engaging also in Ind. campaigns. iii. 286-7, 294, 354, 360, 363, 721-3; and from this time was indefatigable in his efforts to promote the settlement and development of the north, efforts that were none the less praiseworthy because they tended to advance his own personal interests. From '35 he was the most independent and in some respects the most powerful man in Cal. The year '36 brought new advancement, for though Lieut V. took no active part in the revolution, yet after the first success had been achieved, such was the weight of his name, that under Alvarado's new govt he was made comandante general of Cal., taking the office on Nov. 29th, and was advanced to the rank of colonel by the Cal. authorities; and in the sectional strife of '37-9, though not personally taking part in mil. operations, he had more influence than any other man in sustaining Alvarado, being advanced by the Mex. govt in '38 to the rank of capt. of the comp. and colonel of defensores, his position as comandante militar being recognized by Mex. from '39. iii. 423, 429-30, 440-3, 456-7, 471-4, 488-9, 511-14, 523-5, 531-4, 541-4, 546-7, 561-2, 567, 570-4, 579-83, 590-2, 594, 670, 718; iv. 47, 67, 70-4, 86-7, 145. The new admin.

being fully established, Gen. V. gave his attention not only to the development of his frontera del norte, but to an attempted reorganization of the presidial companies in anticipation of foreign invasion, and to the commercial interests of Cal.; but insuperable obstacles were encountered, the general's views being in some respects extravagant, the powers at Mont. not being in sympathy with his reforms, and a quarrel with Alvarado being the result. Meanwhile no man's name is more prominent in the annals of '39-42, space permitting special reference here only to his relations with Sutter and with the Russians. iii. 595-604; iv. 11-12, 61, 92, 121, 128-9, 133-4, 165, 171-8, 196, 198-206, 208, 213-14, 218-20, 237-9, 249-52, 273-5. After several years of controversy with the gov., and large sacrifices of private means in fruitless efforts to serve his country, the general induced the Mex. gov't to unite the mil. and civil commands in one officer from abroad, and turned over his command to Micheltorena in '42. There is no foundation for the current charge that he sought the governorship and overreached himself. Under the new admin. he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and made com. mil. of the linea del norte, his jurisdiction extending south to Sta Inés. iv. 281-93, 312-17, 338. In '43 he was granted the Soscol rancho for supplies furnished the gov't, his grant of Petaluma being extended; and was engaged in '43-4 not only in his routine duties and efforts for progress, but in minor controversies with Micheltorena, Mercado, and Sutter. iv. 351-3, 356-7, 373, 386-8, 396, 402, 407-8, 423, 444-5, 672, 674. From this time the general clearly foresaw the fate of his country, and became more and more satisfied with the prospects, though still conscientiously performing his duties as a Mex. officer. In the movement against Micheltorena in '44-5 he decided to remain neutral, unwilling and believing it unnecessary to act against a ruler appointed through his influence, and still less disposed to engage in a campaign, the expense of which he would have to bear, in support of a treacherous governor; but he discharged his soldiers to take sides as they chose, and warmly protested against Sutter's villany in arming foreigners and Ind. against his country, the only phase of the affair likely to give a serious aspect to the expulsion of the cholos. Meanwhile he was a faithful friend to the immigrants. iv. 459-60, 462-5, 481-2, 486, 516, 519, 530, 561, 603, 608. In the spring of '46 he was an open friend of the U.S. as against the schemes for an English protectorate, though his famous speech on that subject must be regarded as purely imaginary. v. 17, 28, 36, 41, 43, 46, 59-63, 66, 105-6; and in June-Aug., perhaps because of his devotion to the cause of the U.S. in its more legitimate form, he was cast into prison at Sutter's fort by the Bears, being rather tardily released by the U.S. authorities, and even awarded some slight honors, and a considerable amount of his 'Cal. claim' being later allowed as partial recompense for his losses. v. 111-21, 123-6, 157, 297-300, 467-8. Commissions of brevet colonel and colonel were issued to him in Mex. in July and Sept. Still mindful of the interests of his section, he gave the site on which Benicia was founded, the town being named for his wife. v. 670-1; and in '47 he received the appointments of legislative councillor and Ind. agent. v. 433, 539, 568, 610, 667-8. In '49 Vallejo was a member of the constit. convention, in '50 a member of the 1st state senate; from that time he was engaged in brilliant and financially disastrous schemes to make Benicia the permanent capital of Cal., of which more will be found in vol. vi. of this work; and in '52 et seq. the claimant for several ranchos, with varying success. In later years Gen. V. has continued to reside at Sonoma to '85, often called upon to take part in public affairs, though reduced financially to what, in comparison with the wealth that once seemed secure in his grasp, must seem like poverty. That he has been from 1830 one of the leading figures in Cal. annals is clearly shown in the records to which I have referred above; and in connection with the narrative thus referred to will be found much of comment on his acts and character. Here it must suffice to say that without by any means having approved his course in every case, I have found none among the Californians whose public record in respect of honorable conduct, patriotic zeal, executive ability, and freedom from petty prejudices of race, religion, or sectional poli-

tics is more evenly favorable than his. As a private citizen he was always generous and kind-hearted, maintaining his self-respect as a gentleman and commanding the respect of others, never a gambler or addicted to strong drink, though by no means strict in his relations with women. In the earlier times he was not in all respects a popular man by reason of his haughty, aristocratic, overbearing ways that resulted from pride of race, of wealth, and of military rank. Experience, however, and long before the time of his comparative adversity, effected a gradual disappearance of his least pleasing characteristics, though the general still retained a pompous air and grandiloquence of speech that unfavorably impress those who know him but slightly. He is in a sense the last survivor of old-time Californians of his class; and none will begrudge him the honor that is popularly accorded, even if praise sometimes degenerates into flattery. He is a man of some literary culture, and has always taken a deep interest in his country's history. Many of his writings are named in my list of authorities. His services to me in this connection have been often and most gladly acknowledged. His collection of *Doc. Hist. Cal.* is a contribution of original data that has never been equalled in this or any other state. His MS. *Historia de Cal.*, while of course not to be compared with the original documents, is not only the most extensive but the most fascinating of its class; and while, like the works of Bandini, Osio, Alvarado, Pico, and the rest, it is a strange mixture of fact and fancy, yet to a student who has the key to its cipher, it is a most useful aid; and moreover it should be stated that its defects are not all fairly attributable to the author. In '32 Vallejo married Francisca, daughter of Joaquin Carrillo of S. Diego, who still lives in '85. They had 13 children. None of the sons has ever been prominent in public life; one of them, Platon, is a well-known physician of Vallejo—a town that, like a street in S. F., bears his father's name; and two others still reside in Cal. Two of the daughters married the Frisbie brothers and two others the Haraszthys all well-known men, and four or five I think still live in Cal.

Vallejo (Salvador), son of Ignacio, b. in '14. His early years were passed as a ranchero, but in '36 his brother established him at Sonoma, where he ranked as capt. of militia, was often in com. of the post, engaged in many Ind. campaigns, went south to serve Alvarado in the Las Flores campaign of '38, served as juez de paz in '39, when he also had an appointment as admin. of Solano mission; was capt. of defensores from '44. iii. 511-12, 522, 547, 552, 529, 561, 591, 720-3, 71-2, 163, 197, 252, 355, 362-3, 407, 444, 465, 678. He was grantee of the Napa rancho in '38, of Salvador's rancho in '39, and of Lup-yomi in '44. iii. 705, 712; iv. 671. In '46 he was a prisoner of the Bears. v. 112-21, 298-9; is named in connection with the Walla Walla affair. v. 302; and had a Cal. claim, \$11,000 of which was paid. v. 467. He is said to have made a large amount of money in '48-9 by the aid of Ind. miners; but his lands passed gradually out of his possession, though he was a successful cl. for Lljajome. iv. 671. In '63 he was commissioned major of the native Cal. cavalry, going to Ariz., but engaging in no active service. He died at Sonoma, where he had long lived with the general, in '76. Don Salvador was a rough, hard-drinking, unprincipled fellow; recklessly brave, and often inhumanly cruel in his Ind. warfare; very popular among his countrymen, though easily provoked to quarrel; generous and hospitable to the early immigrants, though hostile to Americans and to all foreigners as a rule. He dictated some *Notas Históricas* for my use, but his good qualities as a historian did not include truthfulness. His wife was María de la Luz Carrillo, but I have no further information about his family. Valley (John), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Vallivode (Stephen), 1839-40, doubtful name, mr of the *Elena*. iv. 103. Vallobodski (Stephen), 1837, mr of the *Sitka*. iv. 106; doubtful name, prob. same as preceding. Valois (Antoine), 1846, Frenchman at Los Ang. Valverde (Agustin), tailor at Los Ang. '39, age 27. V. (José M.), Mex. tailor at Los Ang. '36, age 29, wife Francisca, child José.

Vanallen (John), at Sta Cruz. Vanaken (Paul), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Vanauken (Philander), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Vanbussum (J. V.), 1847, Co. B, ditto; d. before '82. Vance (Robert), 1847,

Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); living in '64. Vancoeur (Francis), 1846, from N. Mex. with Kearny. *Lancey*. Vancouver (Geo.), 1792, English navigator who accompanied Capt. Cook in his famous voyages; and in 1792-4 three times visited Cal. in com. of an exploring exped. to the N.W. coast and round the world. His *Voyage* contains much of interest on Cal., and is a standard work on the regions farther north. Capt. V. died in 1798. For his visits to Cal. and his book, see i. 510-29; ment. i. 503, 506, 533, 538, 602, 619, 623, 645-6, 649, 653, 658-9, 667-9, 674-5, 681-2, 685-6, 696, 698, 702-5, 714, 724; ii. 23, 121-2, 206; see also *Hist. N.W. Coast*, i., this series. Vanderbeck (J), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot. Vandussey, 1847, at Sutter's fort. Vanegas (Cosme), inválido at Sta B. '32, wife Bernardina Álvarez, child Estefana; rancho at Sta B. '45. V. (José), Ind. settler at Los Ang. 1781; alcalde '88, '96. i. 345, 348, 461, 661. V. (Pablo), at Sta B. before '37, wife Rita Rodriguez, and 4 children. Vanhorn (Barnett), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); d. before '64. Vankensen (Jeremiah), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. Aroca, N.Y., '55. Vanness (Henry), 1848, nat. of N.J., who came from the Society Isl., became a pilot on S.F. Bay, and was lost in '67 on the pilot-boat *Caleb Curtis*, age 47, leaving a widow and 3 children. Vanpelt (Jacob), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); owner of S.F. lot; d. at S.F. '49. Vanriper (Abraham), 1847, sergt Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. on the Mokelumne '48-9. Vanvechten (Geo.), 1847, Co. H, ditto; at New Brunswick, N.J., '74-82. Vanzandt (R. H.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Columbus*.

Varela, 1818, mr of the *S. Ruperto*. ii. 291-2. V. (Casimiro), one of the 1st settlers at S.F. 1777. i. 297. V. (Hilario), ringleader with his brother in a Los Ang. revolt. '44-5; also in '46. iv. 476, 538, 540-1; v. 308. V. (Manuel), killed by Pomponio before '24. ii. 537. V. (Sérbulo), brother of Hilario, a turbulent character at Los Ang. '38-9, age 26; engaged in revolts of '45-6; and taking part in the last campaigns against the U.S. iii. 564, 589; iv. 540-1; v. 307-14, 325. Varelas (Casimiro), settler at Los Ang. 1790; d. before 1816. V. (Cayetano), settler at Los Ang. 1809-19; still there in '46. ii. 349, 354. V. (Ignacio), settler at Los Ang. '15. ii. 349. Vargas (Francisco), Los Ang. trader '39, age 37; alférez of Mont. comp. '43, and appointed instructor of the S. Juan comp. of defensores '44. iv. 652, 407. V. (Josefa Rodriguez de), wife of Capt. Soler. i. 398. V. (José Manuel), 1828, Mex. convict, liberated in '34. V. (Julian), 1831, perhaps of Young's party from N. Mex. iii. 388. V. (Manuel), 1781, soldier of the Mont. comp.; cabo distinguido in 1787; sergt of the comp. from about '87 to '94, being generally employed by Gov. Fages as a clerk. On retiring from the service he taught school at S. José, S. Diego, and Sta B. down to 1800 or later. i. 468, 484, 642-4, 680, 688. His wife, married at S.F. 1783, was María Gertrudis Linares, and in '95 there was a daughter named Micaela. V. (Mariano), friar named for Cal. 1801; did not come. ii. 159. Vargas Machuca, 1834, named by Janssens as a Mex. alférez who came with the colony. Varney, 1841, mr of the *Thos Perkins*. iv. 569. V. (Sam.), 1846, mr of the *Angola*. v. 576; and trader at S.F. '46-8.

Vasquez, at Mont. '28. ii. 615. V., at S.F. '44, age 48. V., mr of the *Flecha* '48. V. (Antonio), soldier of the Mont. comp. '36, age 20; perhaps the man killed at Los Ang. '45. iv. 492. V. (Atanasio), settler at S. José 1786. i. 477. V. (Felipe), of the Mont. policia '33. iii. 673; grantee of Chamizal '35. iii. 677; in '36 at Pilarcitos, age 54, wife María Nicanor Lugo, child. José Ant. b. '20, Pedro '22, Dionisio '24, Sinforsosa '26, and Manuel '32. V. (Hermenegildo), soldier at Mont. 1809; regidor at S. José '27. ii. 605; grantee of land '35. V. (José), soldier of S.F. comp. '19-24; at Mont. '48; S. Luis Ob. '51. V. (José Ign.), settler at S. José 1777. i. 312. V. (José María), 1829, Mex. convict set a liberty '33; at S. José '41, age 31, wife Andreea Garcia, child Susana b. '36. V. (Julio), at Mont. '36, nat. of Cal., age 40, wife of Brigida German, child. Ambrosía b. '16, Apolonia '18, Ramon '23, Gregorio '26, Domingo '28, María Guad. '30, Altigracia '32, Perseverancia '33, Juan '34, Marcos '35. V. (Pedro), applic. for land '45. iv. 656; cl. for Sonlajule '52. iv. 674; Cal. claim \$3,375 '46-7 (v. 462). Vasquez (Tiburcio),

Mex. settler at S.F. 1777, and at S. José '83. i. 297, 350 (another named as a convict of '98. i. 606); named in the S. José padron of '93, wife María Bohorques, child. Felipe, María, Hermenegildo, Rosalía, Faustino, and Félix; alcalde 1802, 1807. ii. 134, 192; síndico '24. ii. 605. He seems to have died in '27. The famous bandit of later years was prob. his grandson. V. (Tiburcio), prob. son of the preceding; soldier of the S.F. comp. '19-25; in '39 regidor at S.F., and grantee of Corral de Tierra rancho. iii. 705, 711; in '40-6 admin. and maj. of S.F. mission. iii. 715; iv. 675; v. 660; named in the padron of '42, b. at S. José, age 49, wife Alvira Hernandez, child. Juan José b. '25, Bárbara '27, Josefa '29, Siriaca '31, José María '32, Purificacion '33, Luciano '34, Francisco '36, Francisca '38, and Pablo '40. He was still at S.F., a witness in the Santillan case, '55. V. (Timoteo), at Branciforte 1803. ii. 156. Vassilief, 1820, com. of Russ. vessels. ii. 319.

Vealy (John), 1829, Amer. cooper, age 34, who landed at S. Pedro ill from a Hon. vessel. Vedder (Peter G.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in Nicaragua '56. Vega (José), sergt killed by Ind. at the Colorado Riv. pueblos. i. 359-62. V. (Matías), soldier at S. Juan Cap. 1776; killed at Colorado Riv. pueblos 1781. i. 303, 359-62. V. (Victoriano), 1834, came from Mex. in the H. & P. colony at the age of 24; in '77 at S. Gabriel gaining a living by making cigarettes. He gave me a MS. dictation of 62 p. on *Vida Californiana*. His real name was Esparza. V. (José M.), 1769, Span. arriero killed by Ind. at S. Diego. i. 138. V. (Emigdio), juez de campo at Los Ang. '38; juez de paz at S. Juan '44-5; grantee of Boca de la Playa '46. iii. 636; iv. 627. In '46 living at S. Juan Cap. He was 35 years old, wife Rafaela Ávila, child. María de Jesus b. '38, Jesus '43, Ramon '45. V. (Emilio), aided in taking Los Ang. '37. iii. 519. V. Enrique), juez de campo at Los Ang. '40. ii. 637. V. (Francisco), settler at S. José 1791-5. i. 716-17; man of same name, son of Ricardo, at Los Ang. '46-77. V. (Juan Crisóstomo), regidor at Los Ang. '39, age 25. iii. 636; member of the council '65-70. V. (Lázaro and Manuel), at Los Ang. '46. V. (Pablo), son of Salvador, b. at S. Diego in 1802; soldier of the S. D. comp. from '21, but soon sent to Mont. for an attempt to desert. In '28-9 he was a leader in the revolt, and was sent to Mex. in '30, but returned in '33. iii. 66-7, 69, 74, 85; again ment. in '37. iii. 519; and in a revolt of '46, being taken prisoner at S. Pascual. v. 308, 347. His wife was a daughter of Juan M. Félix and Isabel Cota. In '77, living near Spadra with his brother Ricardo, with a large family and in great poverty, he dictated 90 pages of the *Recuerdos de un Viejo* for my use. V. (Ramon), at Los Ang. '46. V. (Ricardo), son of Salvador, in '33 juez de campo Los Ang. iii. 635; grantee of S. José, or Azuza, '37-40. iii. 633; age 28 in '39. He became a rich man, but was reduced to poverty, and in '77 lived near Spadra with a large family. V. (Salvador), 1792, Mex. carpenter-instructor at S. Diego '92-5; at Mont. '96. i. 615, 684. His wife was María Josefa Lopez.

Vela (Martin), at Branciforte '28-30. ii. 627; wife María de la Luz Fuentes. Velarde (Baltasar), at S. Bern. '46, age 34. V. (Desiderio), Los Ang. hatter, age 38, in '39. V. (Jacobo), settler at S. José 1791-1800. i. 716; alcalde in '98. Velasquez (José), 1781, alférez of the S. Diego comp., engaged in explorations to the Colorado Riv. and in other directions; d. at S. Gabriel 1785. i. 340, 367, 451, 454-5; ii. 44. V. (José), 1798, convict settler at Branciforte 1798-1803. i. 606; ii. 156. V. (José), corporal of the S. Diego comp. 1803. ii. 14, 103. Velez (Miguel), sirviente at S.F. 1777. i. 297. V. (Rafael), appointed sec. of the com. gen. '29; did not come. iii. 54. Velsor (Stephen), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Vendurm, 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list.

Verdia (José), died in '16, leaving his property to the mission fund. ii. 407; iv. 338. Verdugo (Crisóstomo), at Los Ang. 46. V. (Francisco), at Los Ang. '39, age 38. V. (José Antonio), at S. Bern. '46, age 20. V. (José María), retired corp. of the S. Diego comp. and S. Gabriel escolta, who was grantee of the S. Rafael rancho in 1784, '98, and is often named down to 1816 in connection with farming operations. i. 553, 609, 612, 661, 664; ii. 111, 185, 350, 353, 663; iii. 634. V. (Juan Diego), at S. Diego 1776; wife María Ign.

de la Concepcion Carrillo, who in '50 was cl. for the Félix rancho, granted in '43. iv. 634; daughter Rosalía, married to Sergt Góngora. V. (Julio), son of José María; aux. alcalde at S. Rafael rancho '31, '33, '36, and juez de campo '40. iii. 635-7; cl. for the rancho '52. V. (Manuel), juez de campo at S. Diego '41. iv. 619; soldier, retired with rank of lieut '44. iv. 408. V. (Mariano), 1769, soldier of the 1st exped., serving in the S. Diego comp.; sergt at Mont. '81-7; settler at Los Ang. 1787-1819 or later, being alcalde in 1790-3, 1802; grantee of Portezuelo rancho 1795. i. 252-3, 461, 468, 661-2; ii. 110, 350, 353-4, 663. V. (Miguel), at Sta Ana rancho Los Ang. '39, age 26; at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626. V. (Pedro and Teodoro), at Los Ang. '46. Verduzco (Francisco), 1834, Mex. ex-capt., who was connected with the H. & P. colony; but being implicated in the alleged revolt of '35 was sent to Mex. as a prisoner. iii. 281, 286, 288. Vergara (Quirino), 1842, cornet in the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289.

Vermeule (Thomas L.), 1847, lieut. Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504, 511; nat. of N.J.; memb. of the constit. convention '49; lawyer, politician, and writer for the newspapers. He died at S. José before '67. Vermilion (John), 1840, one of the exiles not known to have returned. iv. 18. Vernon (Richard), 1848, overl. immig. with Allsopp. Verrot (Joseph), 1844, Canadian of Frémont's party, remaining in Cal. iv. 437, 439, 453; named in the *N. Helv. Diary*, '46-8; an early settler of Yuba Co.; connected with the Donner relief. v. 537; married Mary Luther in '48, and a son, Charles, was born in '50. Usually called 'Vero' or 'Varro.' Vevis (Joseph), 1847, chief musician of N.Y. Vol. v. 503; d. before '82. Vhor (Christopher), 1836, Arabian, age 49, at Mont.

Viader (José), 1796, Span. friar who served for 37 years at Sta Clara, leaving Cal. in '33. Biog. iii. 726-7; ment. i. 577, 719-20, 723; ii. 56-7, 135, 137, 153, 159, 168, 218, 387, 394, 577, 585, 600, 623, 655; iii. 20, 88-9, 96, 318, 338, 365, 727. Viana (Francisco), 1791, lieut. in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Vice (James), 1846, sailor on the *Dale*. Vicente, corp. at Sta B. '38. iii. 656. Vich (Chris.), 1845, Amer. at Branciforte, age 20; doubtful name. Vichilman, 1823, mr of the *Buldakof*. ii. 492. Victoria (Manuel), 1830, Mex. lieut.-colonel, who came in '30 as gov. and com. gen. of Cal.—appointment March 8th, arrival Dec.—and held that office from Jan. 31, '31, to Dec. 9th, when he yielded to a successful revolutionary movement, and sailed for Mex. Jan. 17, '32. He was an honest and energetic officer, who as general forgot that he was also governor; ignored the diputacion and all civil authorities and precedents; and by his well-meant short cuts to justice by military methods soon provoked a revolution that overwhelmed him. All that is known of the man is contained in the narrative of his rule and downfall. iii. 181-212. See also ment. in ii. 549, 551, 594; iii. 26, 54, 216-17, 233, 306-8, 364, 367-8, 374-6, 647, 652, 669-70; iv. 160. Vidal (Francisco), 1602, corp. in Vizcaino's exped. i. 98. V. (John A.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); settled at Sta B., where in '53 he was killed in a fight over the possession of a rancho. See *Sta B. Co. Hist.*, 82. V. (Mariano), 1776, purveyor of Anza's exped. to Cal. i. 258, 266.

Vigil (Francisco Estévan), 1841, in com. of a trading caravan from N. Mex. '41-2, and again in '48. iv. 207, 343; v. 625. Vignes (Jean), 1834, nephew of Louis, age 22, who came from Hon. on the *D. Quixote* to join his relatives at Los Ang. V. (Jean Louis), 1831, Fr. cooper and distiller, who came from Hon. on the *Louisa* at the age of 48. iii. 405. His Fr. passp. was dated Bordeaux '26. He at once applied for naturalization; in '32 joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. iii. 221; but soon settled at Los Ang., where he was in a sense the pioneer vineyardist and wine-maker, being joined by his nephew in '34. His name is occasionally mentioned in '36 et seq., he being one of the vigilantes in '36, an applicant for Sta Catalina Isl. in '40, and riding in the campaign against Micheltorena '45. iii. 417, 634; iv. 117, 495, 629; v. 49, 283, 365; had a Cal. claim of about \$1,000 '46-7 (v. 462). He was founder of the wine-making firm of Sainsevain & Co.; was the cl. for Temécula—of which he had been in reality the grantee in '45, and of Pauba; and died at Los Ang. '62 at the age of 79 (or 82). He had no family in Cal., was

an excellent and popular citizen, and was familiarly known as Don Luis del Aliso, from an immense sycamore, or cottonwood, on his land at Los Ang. V. (Pierre E.), Fr. at Branciforte '45, age 50; at S. José '47.

Vila (Vicente), 1769, com. of the *S. Carlos* in the 1st exped. '69-70. i. 116, 128-9, 136, 165-8. Villa (Antonio M.), prob. son of Joaquin; cl. for Tequepis rancho, Sta B. iv. 643. V. (Buenaventura), soldier of the Mont. comp. '36, age 26. V. (Demetrio), at Los Ang. 39-48. V. (Diego), collegial at Sta Inés '44. iv. 426. V. (Eleuterio), inválido soldier '44-5. iv. 408. V. (Francisco), at Los Ang. 19. ii. 354; in charge of S. José del Valle '36. iii. 612; zanjero at S. Gabriel '47. v. 628; juez de campo at S. Luis Ob. '49; still at S. Luis '51. V. (Joaquin), soldier at Sta B. before '37; maj. at Sta. Inés '39. iii. 664; grantee of Tequepis '45. iv. 643. V. (José), settler at Los Ang. 1790. i. 461. V. (Luis), at Los Ang. '46. V. (María del Rosario), executed by vigilantes at Los Ang. '36. iii. 417-19. V. (Manuel), soldier of S.F. comp. '32-3. V. (Mariano), at Los Ang. '39, age 22; also in '46. V. (Mariano), 1842, Mex. lieut. of the batallón fijo '42-5; remained in Cal. '46. iv. 289, 513; v. 41. V. (Miguel), settler for Los Ang., who deserted before reaching Cal. i. 345. V. (Rafael), cabo invál. 1793 at S. José, wife Ildefonsa, child. Pascual, Eleuterio, Rafael Gertrudis, María Ign., and Juana. The full name was prob. 'Villavicencio,' q.v. V. (Rafael), son of preceding, at S. Luis Ob. '42-60. V. (Vicente), at Los Ang. '19; regidor in '27. ii. 354, 560.

Villagrana (José Félix), Mex. at S. José '41, age 52, wife Bernardina Martinez, child. Guadalupe b. '26, Juana '31, Lucia '36, Dolores '38; d. in '47. V. (Manuel), regidor at Branciforte '32. iii. 696. V. (Miguel), Mex. resid. of Branciforte from '28, alcalde '36, grantee of Aguagito '37, juez de campo '38. ii. 637; iii. 676, 697. In the padron of '45 named as 66 years old, wife Francisca Juarez, child. Carpio b. '25, Eugenio '27, Dorotea '29, Ignacia '31, Leandro '31, José Ign. '34, Andrés '33, Ponciana '40. V. (Miguel), at Branciforte '45, age 23, wife Concepcion, child. Julian b. '40, José '44. Villalba (Nicolas), settler of the Colorado Riv. pueblos, killed by Ind. 1781. i. 359-62. Villalobos (José), at Los Ang. '48. Villapando (Juan de J), mule-thief '33. iii. 396. Villarasa (Francis S.), 1848, said to have preached at Stockton. Villarroel (Francisco), 1777, com. of the *S. Antonio*. i. 310. Villaverde (Alonso), lieut. for Cal. 1779; did not come. i. 340. V. (José), 1782, chaplain on the *Favorita*. i. 378. Villavicencio (Félix), Span. settler of Los Ang. 1781-6. i. 345, 348. V. (José María), resid. of Mont. '36, age 36, wife Rafaela Rodriguez, child. José Ant. b. '34, José Ramon '35; being at the time juez de campo. iii. 675. As capt. in Alvarado's force, and at times com. at Sta B., he was prominent in the operations of '36-8. iii. 460, 481, 505, 524-5, 546, 550, 552-3, 561, 563, 651, 672; also admin. of S. Antonio and S. Fernando '37-8, '40-3. iii. 647-8, 688; iv. 61, 638; acting prefect at Mont. '40. iii. 675; grantee of Corral de Piedra, S. Luis Ob., '41, '46. iv. 655; in '44 juez de paz at S. Luis Ob., and capt. of defensores. iv. 407, 462, 658-9; also serving against the U.S. at S. Diego '46. v. 267. Still at S. Luis '51-2, and later a prosperous ranchero. Often called by himself and others 'Villa.' V. (Rafael), weaver at S. José 1791-1811. i. 716, 718; ii. 378. V. (Rafael), grantee of S. Gerónimo, S. Luis Ob., in '42. iv. 635; and cl. in '52. Villela (Felipe), soldier at Sta B. before '37; at Los Ang. '39, age 35. V. (Juan M. M.), settler at S. José 1777; did not remain. i. 312. V. (Marcos), soldier at Soledad 1791 et seq.; invál. at Branciforte '99. i. 499, 511.

Viñals (José), 1798, Span. friar who served at S. Carlos, retiring in 1804. Biog. ii. 146-7; ment. i. 577, 686; ii. 159-60, 166. Vincent, 1848, mr of the *Zach Taylor*, built at Sta Cruz. *Fresno Co. Hist.*, 51. V. (Calvin), 1846, came to Sta Clara. *Hall*. V. (E. C.), 1848, passp. from Hon. V. (Geo. W.), 1826, nat. of Mass. and mate of the *Courier*. He came back as mr of the *Monsoon* '39-40; and in '44-6 com. the *Sterling*; owner of a S.F. lot and of a Cal. claim '46-7. In '48 he was mr of the *Sabine*, and remained at S.F., where he was killed in the fire of '51. iii. 146, 176; iv. 105, 568; v. 296, 580. A son, Geo. W., lives, I think, in S.F. '85. V. (Joshua S.), 1847, sergt Co. I,

N.Y. Vol. v. 504; at Linn Creek, Mo., '82. Vincenthaler (L. C.), 1846, in Cal. during the war of '46-7; prob. went east with Frémont or Stockton. v. 454; one of Frémont's men '48. Vines (Bartlett), 1843, overl. immig. of the Walker-Chiles party with his wife, who was a daughter of Geo. Yount. iv. 393, 400, 448. He settled in Napa Val., and still lived there in '81. A daughter was born in '45. Vinson (Wm), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Vioget (Jean Jacques), 1837, Swiss sailor and surveyor who came as mr of the *Delmira* '37-9. iv. 103, 117-18. He settled at S.F., where he made the 1st town survey, owned a lot, and built a house in '39-40. iii. 706, 710; v. 679. In '40 he was naturalized, and from that time appears in various records as a trader, keeping also a billiard-saloon, and being employed by Sutter in '41 to make a survey of his N. Helvetia grant, having of course much trouble to collect his pay. iv. 179, 229-30, 237, 668. In '44-5, renting his saloon or hiring a man to keep it, he was mr of the *Clarita*; was employed to carry Micheltorena to Mex., and was grantee of the Blucher rancho, Sonoma Co. iv. 480, 564, 670. In '46-7 he made a trip to Hon. and back on the *Don Quixote*; and in '47-8 was mr of the *Euphemia*, running to the Islands, being judge of election, and advertising his hotel—The Portsmouth House—for sale. v. 578, 650, 680. He lived at S. José '49, and in '54 at S.F., age 55. I find no later record of him. His wife was apparently a Benavides. Vioget was a jolly, musical sort of fellow, speaking several languages, a sailor and surveyor and hotel-keeper of some skill. Virgen (Leonardo), soldier at Sta B. '24. ii. 532. Virgin (Thomas), 1827, Amer. at S. Diego.

Virmond (Henry), 1828, German merchant of Acapulco and the city of Mex., who did a large business with Cal., where he was well known to nearly everybody before he visited the country in '28-30. He was a skilful intriguer, had extraordinary facilities for obtaining the ear of Mex. officials, and was always the man first sought to solicit any favor, commercial, military, civil, or ecclesiastical, for his many Cal. friends. He owned the *Leonor*, *Marta Ester*, *Catalina*, *Clarita*, and many other vessels well known in the Cal. trade. He was the tallest man ever seen here till the coming of Dr Semple; was a business man of great enterprise; had many accomplishments and a Mex. wife; and had, also, his leg broken by the kick of a mule while in Cal. ii. 594; iii. 58, 141-3, 147, 149, 233, 313, 398, 572; iv. 249, 285. Vischer (Edward), 1842, Ger. clerk in Virmond's employ at Acapulco, who came to Cal. on the schr *California*. iv. 341, 349. After '49 he became a resident, being an artist, and his *Pictorial of Cal.* was a series of photographs from pencil sketches, with descriptive matter, published under the title of *Missions of Upper Cal.* His drawings, however, were all made after '65. He died at S.F. after '70.

Victoria (Marcos Antonio Saizar de), 1805, nat. of the province of Álava, Spain, b. in 1760; became a Franciscan in '76; came to Mex. in 1804. His missionary service was at Sta B. 1805-6, S. Buen. 1805-17 and '20-24, S. Fernando '18-20, Purísima '24-35, and Sta Inés '35-6. His death occurred on July 25, '36, at Sta Inés. Padre Vitoria was a most virtuous and exemplary man, always in feeble health, not accredited by his superiors with great ability, but beloved by his neophytes. *Autobig. Autog. de los Padres*, MS.; *Arch. Sta B.* iii. 48-50, 128; *Sta Inés Lib. Mis.*, 19-21. See mention in ii. 109, 121-2, 357, 490, 530, 578-9; iii. 96, 661-2, 664; iv. 63. Vivaldo (Feliciano), 1842, sublieut of the batallon fijo '42-5. iv. 289. Vivero, 1800, com. of the *Princesa*. i. 546. Vizcaino (Juan), 1769, Span. friar who served for a brief term at S. Diego; was wounded by the Ind. in Ang.; and retired on account of illness in '70. i. 127, 136, 138, 164-5. V. (Sebastian), 1602, Span. navigator in com. of an exped. that explored the Cal. coast 1602-3. See complete record of his visit, and mention of a later one of 1613, in i. 97-105, 111, 151-2, 158, 169; ii. 1. Vizcarra (José), soldier at Sta Cruz 1795. i. 496.

Vonks (Stephen), 1837, doubtful name of mr of the *Baical*. iv. 101. Vorhees (John), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Vorhies (Wm Van), 1848(?), postal agent for the govt; memb. of the 1st senate, and sec. of state under Gov. Burnett and his successors; prominent in later years as politician, law-



year, and editor, residing many years in Oakland. He died at Eureka in '84. Vrandenburg (Adna), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Vyer (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336).

Waccodzy, or Wacoocky (Basil), 1835, doubtful name of mr of the *Sitka* '35-6. iii. 384; iv. 106. Waddell (Archibald), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Wade, 1847, at Sutter's fort '47-8, prob. one of the Mormons. W. (Edward W.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Ogden, Utah, '82. W. (Isaac), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); d. before '64. W. (Moses), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (Wm), 1844, deserter from the U.S. *Warren*. Wadleigh (Joseph), 1848, maker of pans at Sutter's fort '48-9; went east with a fortune '49. *Grimshaw*. Wadsworth (James C. L.), 1847, came from N.Y. on the *Whiton*; became sutler's clerk of N.Y. Vol. v. 503; alcalde at Stockton '49; a resident of S.F. in later years to '85, being a well-known mining man. He gave me his testimony on matters connected with the *Vigilance Committee*. W. (Samuel), 1847, nat. of N.Y. and settler at Sta Clara; d. at Pleasanton '82 at the age of 62. Waggoner (P. W.), 1846, Cal. Bat., Co. B, artill. (v. 358); enlisting at Sta Cruz Oct. Wagner (Thomas), 1848, nat. of Va, who died at Snelling '77. Waine, 1846, lieut on the *Levant*. Wainwright (John), 1826, lieut on H. B. M. S. *Blossom* '26-7. iii. 121. W. (J. M.), 1847, acting mr of the U.S. *Columbus*; perhaps J. W. Wakefield (Benj.), 1847, act. boatswain on the *Preble*.

Walcott (Ephraim), 1844, Amer. deserter from a vessel who worked at S. F. for Fink, going into business for himself as a blacksmith in '47. iv. 453, 683; also at Sutter's fort '46-7. Wald (Wm), 1840, arrested at Los Ang. iv. 14. Waldo (Geo.), 1846, officer of the Cal. Bat. (v. 361). W. (Giles), 1848, passp. from Hon. Waldron, 1846, at Sutter's fort from S.F. June. W. (J. W. and R. R.), 1841, brothers and officers on the U.S. *Vincennes*. Walker, 1843, mate of the *Admittance* discharged at S. Diego; in '45 mr of the *John and Elizabeth*; perhaps two men. W. (Edwin), 1847, Co. D, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. W. (Henry D.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336).

Walker (James T.), 1848, nat. of Tenn. and nephew of Capt. Joe W., who came overland, starting in '47, but being obliged to winter on the way, through having, with the true family instinct, sought a new route. v. 556-7. Working as teamster, cattle-trader, and miner in '48-9, he went east by sea and came back across the plains in '50. The next year he went to Mo. via N. Mex., and in '52 made his 3d overl. trip to Cal. In '53 he settled in Contra Costa, where he still lived in '82, at the age of 57, with wife and 3 children. Portrait in *Contra Costa Co. Hist.*, 88. W. (Joel P.), 1841, nat. of Va, brother of Joseph, Ind. fighter from '14 in the Seminole and other wars, later in the Sta Fé trade, overl. immig. to Or. '40, who came to Cal. with his family from Or., accompanying a detachment of the U.S. Ex. Ex. After working for Sutter, and later for Yount, he returned to Or. with a drove of cattle, remaining there for 5 years, though he appears as owner of a S.F. lot in '45. iv. 233, 278-9, 347, 377, 390. He came back to Cal. in '48, lived at Napa till '53, being a member of the constit. convention in '49, and 1st assessor of Napa Co. In '53 he moved to Sonoma Co., where he still lived in '78 at the age of 81. His wife, Mary Young of Mo., was the 1st white woman to arrive in Cal. by land or to settle north of the bay. They had a daughter Louisa born in Or. '41; and the other children who came to Cal. in '41 were John, Joseph, Newton, and Isabella. The 1st was living at Sebastopol in '77. A MS. *Narrative* furnished by Joel P. to Robt A. Thompson is in my collection.

Walker (Joseph Reddeford), 1833, nat. of Tenn. who went to Mo. in '19, where he served as sheriff, and became one of the most skilful and famous of the guides, mountaineers, Ind.-fighters, and trappers of the far west. His 1st visit to Cal. was as com. of a party of Bonneville's trappers, spending the winter of '33-4 at Mont. Walker's lake, river, and pass were named for his discoveries on this trip. iii. 389-92, 409, 669; iv. 264, 434. In '41, unless there is an error in archive records, he came to Los Ang., prob. from N. Mex.,

to buy horses. iv. 278. In '43 he guided a division of Chiles' immig. party by a southern route to Cal., going back in '44. iv. 393-5, 679. His next visit was in '45-6 as guide to Frémont's party, a portion of which he brought through his original Walker pass. iv. 582-5; v. 3, 6. In July '46 he was met by Bryant at Ft Bridger on his return from Cal. Capt. W. continued his wanderings, with intervals of ranchero life and stock-trading experience in Cal., for 20 years, making extensive explorations in Arizona as well as in other sections; and then in '66-7 he settled in Contra Costa Co., living with his nephew James T., and dying in '76 at the age of 78. Capt. Joe Walker was one of the bravest and most skilful of the mountain men; none was better acquainted than he with the geography or the native tribes of the great basin; and he was withal less boastful and pretentious than most of his class. In his old age he was moved by the absurd praise accorded to a 'pathfinder' who had merely followed the tracks of himself and his trapper associates, to say many bitter and doubtless unjust things against Frémont, but his prejudice on this point was natural and merits but slight censure. W. (R.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (W. M.), 1841, lieut in U.S. Ex. Ex. iv. 241. W. (Wm), 1846, sailor on the *Dale*. W. (Wm), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Walkinshaw (Robert), 1847, nat. of Scotland and long resid. of Mex., who came as sup. of the *William*, and took charge of the N. Almaden quicksilver mine; cl. for Sta Clara lands '52. iv. 673; left Cal. in '58 and died in Scotland '59. A man of the same name and apparently of the same family resided at S.F. in '85.

Wall (Richard), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in S. Joaq. Co. after '50. W. (Wm), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot. Wallace (Geo.), 1845, Amer. at Mont.; in prison '47. iv. 587. Wallen (Edward), 1846, Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Wallis (Wm), 1846, Co. F, ditto, enlisting at S. Juan Oct. Walpole (Fred.), 1846, lieut on the *Collingwood*, and author of *Four Years in the Pacific*. v. 213-14. Walsh (James), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). W. (John), 1818 (?), resident of Benicia '78-84, said to have visited S.F. in '18; prob. an error. W. (Robert A.), 1838 (?), priest at Hon. '39, who had apparently visited Cal. with his associate, Murphy.

Walter, see 'Wolter.' W. (Geo.), 1846, one of the Chino prisoners. v. 314; Co. A, Cal. Bat. (v. 358). W. (John), 1847, perhaps of N.Y. Vol.; not on roll. W. (Philip J.), 1832, Engl. carpenter and naturalized citizen at Mont. '32-6. iii. 408; perhaps 'Watson.' Waltham (Henry), 1848, passp. from Hon. Walthar (Geo.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Los Ang. '71-4. Walton (Ambrose), 1841, overl. immig. of the Bartleson party, who prob. returned east in '42. iv. 270, 275, 342. W. (Major), 1841, ditto; or, acc. to some sketches, was drowned in the Sac. Riv.; also named as one of the Chiles party of '43. iv. 393. Walz (Geo.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Wambough (M. M.), 1846, apparently from Or. in June. v. 526; enlisting at S. Juan Oct. in Co. F, Cal. Bat., of which he became lieut. v. 361. In '47 he became the owner of land in Sta Clara Co.; and in July, while on his way to Stockton's camp, was robbed and perhaps wounded near Altgeier's place in the Sac. Val.; though in later years, when he attempted to get relief from the govt, some doubt was thrown on the robbery. I do not know if he was the senator to whom Wm B. Ide directed his famous letter on the Bear revolt. Wanec (Wm), 1845, doubtful name of an Irish resid. of Branciforte, age 45, single. Warbas (Thos A.), 1840 (?), on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion. iv. 120; in '42, acc. to list in the *Herald* of '51; at S.F. '54. Warbeck (Henry K.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. after '50. Warburton (Henry H.), 1847, Engl. physician who came as surgeon on the *Corea* (?), and settled at Sta Clara, where he still lived in '81, with wife, Catherine Pennell, and 5 child., Caroline, Ellen, John, Charles, and Henry.

Ward, 1848, of the ship *Confederacion* at S.F. W. (Andrew J.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a physician at Sutter's fort '47-8; at Madison, Wis., '82. W. (C. L.), 1848, at S.F. in August. W. (Edward C.), 1847, officer on the U.S. *Preble*. W. (Frank), 1846, came from N. Y. on the *Brooklyn*,

though not a Mormon, and opened a store at S.F. as a member of the firm W. & Smith, which became prominent for several years; owner of town lots, inspector of election, marshal at the public reception of Com. Stockton, acting alcalde, etc. v. 295-6, 455, 539, 546-7, 648, 679, 681, 685. In '48 he testified on the Cal. claims at Wash., D.C., but came back to Cal. with his wife, Henrietta Zimmerman, who died at S.F. in '49. A little later, in business reverses, he shot himself, but not fatally; went east about '53; came back soon after '70, married the widow of Dr Bale, and some years later started east by sea, drowning himself on the way. He was not a very dissipated man, but stylish and extravagant. W. (Geo. R.), 1839, owner of a S.F. lot (?). W. (Henry), 1847, gunner on the *Preble*. W. (James C.), 1847, brother of Frank, who came in March with letters to Larkin; owner of lots at S.F., and member of the firm W. & Wells; inspector of election; lieutenant of S. F. guard, somewhat prominent in politics '47-8. v. 650-2. It was perhaps he instead of his brother who shot himself. He lived in Mass. '55-78, then returning to S.F., where he was a notary, and published his *Diary* of earlier times in the *Argonaut*. He had a shock of paralysis, and was taken back to Mass., where he died in '83, leaving a widow. W. (John), 1832 (?), nat. of Va, said to have been at Los Ang. '32-3. iii. 408; again in Cal. '43-6, returning in '49, and dying at Los Ang. '59. *Los Ang. Co. Hist.*, 35. The only original record that I find is a pass. for Sonora in '45. W. (John B.), 1840, nat. of Ireland, who came as a boy on the U.S. *St Louis*, visiting Mont. and S. F. He came back in '49 on the steamer *California*; married Arcadia Concepcion Estudillo; was one of the founders of S. Leandro; and still lives at S.F. in '85. W. (O. R.), 1847, at Mont. from Hon. on the *D. Quixote*. Wardell (Geo. S.), 1847, left S.F. on the *Chas Drew*. Warden (Wm), 1829, mr of the *Dhaulle*, or *Dolly*. iii. 146. Wardlow (Joseph), 1846, overl. immig. with family. v. 328; owner of Sonoma Co. lands in '47.

Ware, 1847, blacksmith at S. Buen. W. (T. H.), 1845, purser of the *Warren* '45-8. W. (Wm), 1832 (?), Irishman, who prob. came this year from N. Mex., but possibly with Walker in '33. iii. 388, 391, 408. He worked as distiller, tanner, and lumberman in the Sta Cruz region, his name often appearing on Larkin's books and other records from '34. In '40 he was arrested. iv. 17; but got a license to remain; and in '44 was naturalized. Wm H. Ware testified in Alameda Co. '68 that he had been in Cal. since '32; and acc. to the newspapers, Uncle Billy lived at his Zayante farm till his death in Feb. '68. Warfield, 1841, one of Lieut Emmons' guides from Or., with wife and child; perhaps remained. Waring (Richard), 1837, perhaps at Mont. Warley (Alex. F.), 1847, mid. on the U.S. *Independence*. Warner (Caroline), 1846, of the Mormon colony, with 3 children. v. 547; she married at S.F. a man named Thorp, and died some years before '84. W. (Cornelius), 1834, Amer. in a Mont. list. W. (John), 1840, Engl. exile, who returned from S. Blas in '41. iv. 18, 33, 120.

Warner (Jonathan Trumbull, known in Cal. as Juan José, or John J.), 1831, nat. of Conn., who went to St Louis and N. Mex. in '30, was a clerk for Jed. Smith at the time of the latter's death, and came to Cal. in Jackson's party of trappers. iii. 387, 405; iv. 264. He continued his occupation as a trapper in the Cal. valleys during '31-3, iii. 357, 393, and settled, '34, at Los Ang., where he is occasionally named in records of the following years, taking part with the vigilantes in '36, obtaining from the ayunt. a certificate of long residence the same year, and in '38 having an arm broken in resisting a search of his house during the political wars. iii. 566. In '39 he went east via Acapulco, and thence overland to V. Cruz; and during his stay he delivered at Rochester, N.Y., an interesting lecture on the far west, with special reference to a Pacific railroad, returning to Cal. in '41 on the *Julia Ann*. iv. 37, 223, 280, 566. In '43 he got a license to hunt goats and seals on the Sta B. islands. iv. 642; and in '44, being naturalized, he was grantee of the Agua Caliente rancho, S. Diego district, where he lived with his family from '45 to '57, the place being known as Warner's rancho, and another, Camajal y el Palomar, being perhaps granted in '46. iii. 611, 620; v. 619. Here Gen.

Kearny's force camped in '46 just before the fight of S. Pascual. v. 339; also the Mormon battalion in '47. v. 486; and here W. had much trouble with the Ind., notably at the time of the Pauma massacre. To a certain extent Warner was a confidential agent of Larkin for the U.S. in '46. v. 63. In his *Notes* of '45, Larkin described W. as a man of good information, addicted to politics, with some influence likely to increase. Since '57 he has resided at Los Ang., holding at times the positions of federal assessor and notary public, but much reduced financially. He has written much for the papers on topics of early history, respecting some phases of which, involving the trappers' explorations, he is recognized as one of the best authorities. He was selected to write the earliest annals for the centennial *Los Ang. Hist.*; and he has furnished for my use a brief *Biog. Sketch*, and a more extended book of *Reminiscences*, which I have often had occasion to cite. He still lives at Los Ang. in '85, age 78. About '37 he married Anita, daughter of Wm A. Gale, who died in '59, leaving a son. W. (Richard), 1836, one of the Los Ang. vigilantes. W. (Wm H.), 1846, capt. U.S. top. engineers, who came from N. Mex. with Kearny, and was wounded at S. Pascual. v. 336, 343-7. In '47 he came to Mont. and S.F., where he obtained a lot; and then engaged in trade with Sherman and Bestor at Coloma in '48, having previously made a survey of Sacramento City. He was killed in '49 by the Pit River Ind.

Warre (John), 1843, Sutter writes that he is not at N. Helv., but prob. at Sonoma. Warren (James), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Warren (Wm), 1828 (?), negro known as 'Uncle Billy,' who died at S. José '75; said in newspaper sketches to have come in '28. iii. 178. W. (Wm R.), 1836, nat. of Mass. who had lived at Hon. some 10 years or more, being known as 'Major.' iv. 118. He signed the memorial to Com. Kennedy at Mont. in Oct., unless Wm M. may have been another man. iv. 141; his name appears on Larkin's books in '37-42; and he was for some years in charge of Spear's store at Mont. In '40-1 he made a trip to Hon. and back. iv. 100, 567; and his daughter Mary, a quarter-breed Hawaiian, coming to Cal. about that time, married W. D. M. 'Howard,' q. v. Warren went back to Hon. and apparently died before '48. Warrington, 1846 (?), connected with the legislature of '55. W. (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. José '50; d. in Mendocino before '82. W. (John H.), 1848, porter in U.S. naval store at Mont. '48-9.

Wasden (Stephen J.), 1844, Amer. who got a pass. Washburn (Benjamin), 1844 (?), nat. of N.Y. who had lived in Ill. and Iowa, signed the call to foreigners at S. José in March '45, and prob. came overland in '43 or '44. iv. 453, 599. In April occurred the death of his wife, Elizabeth Woodred, at S. José; and in Nov. W. was ill at Perry's farm near N. Helv. In April '46 he was at S. José; and in July is named as one of the prisoners carried south by Castro. v. 136. I have no later record, but W. is thought by Given to have died at S. José. W. (J.), 1845, at Sutter's fort; also at S. José. *Hall*; perhaps an error. iv. 578, 587. W. (Lysander E.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at N. Helv. and Sonoma '47, taking part in a dramatic performance at Sonoma; capt. of Cal. volunteers in the war of '61-5; at S.F. '71-82. Washington (Geo.), 1844, sailor on the *Monmouth*.

Watawha, or Wetowah, 1845, Delaware Ind. of Frémont's party; died in the service. iv. 583. Waterfall (Christian), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Waterman, 1841, mr. of the *Braganza*. iv. 563; perhaps same as the following. W. (Robert H.), 1843, nat. of N.Y., and for many years a sea-captain; founder of Fairfield, Solano Co., where he still lived in '79. His wife was Cordelia Sterling. Waters (C.), 1848, from Hon.; clerk for Ross, Benton, & Co. at S.F. W. (James), 1844, nat. of N.Y. and Rocky Mt trapper, who settled in S. Bern. Co., where he lived in '76. Watkins (Adolphus), 1846, came from Hon. on the *Elizabeth*; owner of a S.F. lot '47. W. (B. F.), 1847, from N.Y.; a fruit-grower at Sta Clara '76. W. (Francis D.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot; d. at Mission S. José '48, age 33. W. (James T.), 1832 (?), com. of steamers from about '55, said to have touched at S. Diego in '32; died in China '67; a nat. of Md age 59. Also called James W., and accredited to '44. iv. 453. W. (Richard), 1846, one of the party captured with

Alcalde Bartlett by Sanchez; in '82 a judge in Mono Co. Watmough (James H.), 1846, purser on the U.S. *Portsmouth*, who was com. of the Sta Clara garrison in Aug. and made a successful campaign against the Ind. on the Stanislaus. v. 102, 239-40, 294, 378, 567, 661. He was owner of a S.F. lot. v. 685; and in '47 bought land in Sonoma Co. from Vallejo, being in '53 an unsuccessful cl. for part of the Petaluma rancho. In later years he was a paymaster in the U.S.N., and in '77 chief of the dept of provisions and clothing. W. (Pendleton G.), 1846, mid. on the *Portsmouth*, who served in the S. José garrison under Lieut Pinckney.

Watson (Andrew), 1834, Engl. sailor named in several Mont. records, age 34; at S. José '36; on Larkin's books '39-41, and said by Farnham to have been arrested in '40. iii. 412; iv. 17. W. (Edward), 1828, Engl. carpenter who joined the comp. extranjera at Mont. in '32, and in '33 was baptized as José Eduardo María. iii. 178, 221. His name appears in various records from '34, and in '36 he is named in the Mont. padron as 31 years old, with a wife María Guadalupe Castillo, age 16; in '37 bought land of John Rainsford; in '40 was arrested but not exiled. iv. 17, 23; in '41 naturalized, being a trader and memb. of the ayunt. After the discov. of gold he went to the mines, and died at Dry Creek, near the Cosumnes in '48. W. (Francis), son of James, b. at Mont. about '30; educated at Hon. from '40. iii. 180; iv. 103. In the mines '48; married a daughter of Santiago Estrada; and in '75 still lived in Mont. Co. with 8 children. I have a brief *Narrative* from him. W. (Henry), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. José Nov. W. (Henry B.), 1846, lieut of marines on the U.S. *Portsmouth*, in com. of S.F. garrison; also with Stockton in the southern campaign of '46-7. v. 239-40, 295, 392, 436, 659.

Watson (James or David), 1824(?), Engl. sailor who left a whaler at Sta B. or S.F. about this time and settled as a trader at Mont. His original name seems to have been David, but was prob. called Santiago at baptism; also called Felipe Santiago, and in one record James Peter. ii. 495, 526. The 1st original record is in '30; in '32 he joined the comp. extranjera. iii. 221-2; and in '34 he had a wife, Mariana Escamilla, and 2 children—a number increased to 4 in '36, when he was a naturalized citizen, age 33. A lot was granted him in '35, and in '36 he bought a house of Luis Beltran, afterwards sold to Fuller and bought back. He was often a memb. of the ayunt. from '36, being a respected citizen and merchant frequently named in the records down to '48. iii. 675; iv. 117, 136, 218, 403, 653. Sir Geo. Simpson describes him as a Londoner from Redriff, whose father had been 'in the public line,' keeping the 'Noah's Ark between Globe Stairs and the 'Orse Ferry;' and Larkin, in his *Notes* of '45, as an uneducated, unambitious, honest man, who did not meddle in politics. He acquired a fortune, and is named by Willey and others in '49 as a very generous man. About '50 he bought the S. Benito rancho, for which he was successful claimant. iv. 655; but he was ruined by the drought of '63, and died the same year. His children were Francis b. abt '30; Catalina in '33; Tomás in '35 (later sheriff of Mont. where he still lived in '75); and Santiago Jr, born in '36. W. (J. B.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (J. M.), 1847, lieut U.S.N., who brought despatches to Gen. Kearny; later in com. of the *Erie*; d. at Vallejo '73, age 66. W. (Wm), 1836, Engl. lumberman in Mont. dist, age 30. W. (Wm), 1847, at Benicia. v. 673; at Napa '48. Watt (James), 1836, juez de campo at Mont. iii. 675; 'Santiago Guat,' prob. 'Watson,' q.v.; and Felipe Guati, an Engl. catholic mariner, at Mont. in '29, age 25, was also prob. the same 'Watson.' Watts (John), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.; a man of the same name at S. José '50. W. (Wm), 1827, doubtful name of sup. of the *Karimoko*. iii. 147. W. (Wm), 1841, doubtful name at Mont. *Toomes*. Watty, 1845, at Larkin's soap-factory. Wayne (W.A.), 1845, lieut on the U.S. *Savannah*.

Weaitz (John), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Mont. Oct. Weaver, 1831, a trapper, said by Nidever to have been in Young's party; called Powell W. by Dye. iii. 388; perhaps Pauline W., a noted mountain man of Ariz. later. He was also possibly the man who served as guide to the

Morm. Bat. v. 483; and a Paulino W. is named at S. Bern. in '46, age 40. W. (Daniel), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). W. (Franklin), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Utah '81; married Miss R. Reed at S.F. '48. W. (M.), 1846, doubtful name in a Los Ang. list. W. (Miles), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (Vance), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Sonoma in Oct.; Cal. claim (v. 462). W. (Wm E.), 1848, part owner of the S.F. *Californian*; perhaps same as the following. W. (Wm J.), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); a printer. Webb (Chas Y.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Parowan, Utah, '81. W. (Wm), 1832, memb. of the comp. extranjera. iii. 221; still at Mont. '33-4.

Weber (Charles M.), 1841, nat. of Germany, who came to N. Orleans in '36, and in '41 was an overl. immig. of the Bartleson party from St Louis. He worked through the winter for Sutter, who had signed his bond on arrival. iv. 270, 275, 279; and in '42 settled at S. José as trader, miller, baker, and a little later salt-producer and shoemaker, also acquiring land and livestock, all in partnership with Wm Gulnac. In '43 they obtained, in G.'s name, as W. was not naturalized till '44, a grant of the Campo de los Franceses rancho, G.'s share of which was bought by W. in '45. Weber was an active business man, and well liked at this time by the Californians, to whom he afforded valuable support in their movement of '44 against Micheltona's cholos, raising a comp. of foreign volunteers, being imprisoned at Sutter's fort on account of his efforts for his country without regard to the Swiss adventurer's personal schemes, being made capt. of militia in '45, and taking a prominent part in issuing the call for an assembly of foreign residents. iv. 462, 468-9, 483, 599, 604-5. His position in all these matters was consistent and praiseworthy, though his influence at this time and his prominence in events of the next year have been grossly exaggerated in the newspapers and county histories of late years. In '46 Weber was in sympathy with Larkin's plans rather than with those of the filibusters; but on hearing of the Bear rising he seems to have taken some steps for the protection of the settlers south of the bay, and on the discovery of his plans was arrested by Castro, who carried him south as a prisoner, but released him on leaving Cal. for Mex. I am inclined to think, however, that Castro did this at the request of W., who, having made enemies on both sides of the pending troubles, deemed it wise to absent himself for a time. v. 16, 136-7, 245, 277. He returned in Oct. in time to engage actively, to the great displeasure of many Californians, in the work of collecting horses and supplies for the Cal. Bat., in which he declined to serve on account of hostility to Frémont; but was made capt. of volunteers and took part in the final campaign against Sanchez, being ordered to discharge his men and thanked for past services in Feb. '47. v. 294-5, 377-8, 380, 382, 661. In '47 he settled on his French Camp rancho, and founded a settlement which he afterwards had laid out as a town and named Stockton. v. 674-5. In '48-9 he added to his wealth by successful gold-mining, with the aid of Ind., at Weber Creek and elsewhere; and his lands were vastly increased in value during the flush times. He was claimant for Campo de los Franceses and Cañada de S. Felipe. iii. 677, 711; iv. 671. He spent the rest of his life at Stockton, where he died in '81 at the age of 67, leaving a widow, the daughter of Martin Murphy, and 3 children. Weber was an intelligent, energetic, and honorable man of business; generous in his many gifts to his town and to his friends; but in his later life eccentric to the verge of insanity, morbidly sensitive, avoiding his fellow-men. There is nothing apparent in his record, that of a successful man, who was neither the author nor victim of any great wrongs, to account for his peculiarities. *Tinkham's Hist. of Stockton* contains a portrait, and is the best source of information outside of original records. An early MS. copy of *Halleck's Land Laws*, to which were appended some of Weber's correspondence of considerable interest, was for a short time in my possession. W. (John), 1847, of N.Y. Vol.(?); at S.F. '74. Webster (Charles A.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Los Ang. '47. W. (Ed. C.), 1848, at Mont. W. (John H.) 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); notary at Stockton, where he died in '81, leaving a family.

Weed (John W.), 1841, Amer. passenger on the *Julia Ann*, who came from N. Y. for his health, and went back in '42. iv. 566. Weeks (Elbert), 1847, Co. B, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. Weeks (James W.), 1831, Engl. sailor who deserted from the whaler *Fanny*, at S. F. in Oct., while the crew were occupied in cutting wood at Pt Quintin. iii. 405. Spending some time at Read's, and then working for the Castros at S. Pablo, he lived for some months on the beach at S. F. trying with others to repair an old boat, tried a rancho's life with Narvaez in Sta Clara Valley, cooked for a while in the Pulgas redwoods, joined Ewing Young's trappers, and returned via Ross to the redwoods. In '40 he was arrested but not exiled, having married a native wife. iv. 9, 17, 23; in '41-5 lived at Sta Cruz, iv. 280, 356, 663, being named in the padron of '45, age 32, wife Ramona Pinto, child. María Ana b. '41, Blas Antonio '43, Teodoro '44. He signed the S. José call to foreigners. iv. 599; in '46 was coroner in the Naile case. v. 641; was clerk for Alcalde Stokes and in charge of the archives, and later member of the council. v. 664; and in '47-8 alcalde of S. José. v. 662; went to the mines in '48; was sec. of the prefecture in '49; and continued to live in Sta Clara Co., being cl. for a part of S. Antonio rancho. In '77 he wrote for me his *Reminiscences*, a detailed narrative of his career in early times; and having fulfilled this part of his destiny, he died in '81, leaving 4 sons. He was an intelligent man with but slight education, of good character, though at times addicted to intemperance. Wehler (Edward), 1847, musician of N. Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Weidney (Anthony), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Weifenback (Philip), 1847, Co. E, ditto. Weimar, see 'Wimmer.' Weir (James), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518). W. (Thomas), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); employed by Sutter as a tanner. Weirick (Wm H.), 1847, lieutenant Co. F, G, N. Y. Vol. v. 504. Weirgen (Christian), 1847, Co. A, ditto. Weiss (Wm), 1847, Co. B, ditto; at S. F. '83. Weit (John), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. v. 518.

Welburn (Benj.), see 'Washburn,' signer of the S. José call to foreigners of '45, the name being incorrectly given in several county histories. Welch, see 'Welsh.' Welder (Anthony), 1847, Co. C, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Weldon (Peter), 1835, Amer. carpenter, age 24, who came on the *Framen* (?); an anabaptist who joined Russell in his exped. from S. Diego to the Colorado in '36. iii. 613. Weller (C. M.), 1846, Cal. claim \$297 (v. 462); prob. an error for 'Weber.' W. (Edward H.), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '71-4. Wells, 1847, married by Sutter and remarried at Sta Clara. *Alexander*; prob. 'West.' W., 1848, on the *Sagadahoc* from Hon.; perhaps Robert. W. (Benj. F.), 1846, mid. on the U. S. Congress; acting lieutenant in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 386. W. (David), 1848, came from Or. and settled in S. Joaq. Co. W. (Robert), 1847, from N. Y. by sea; owner of S. F. lot; of firm W. & Co., merchants at S. F.; still here in '54. W. (Thos J.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in N. Y. '71-82. W. (Wm M.), 1847, Co. G, ditto. Welsh, 1847, doubtful name or date of a justice at S. Buen. W. (Charles), 1848, Amer. sea capt. said to have been educated in Spain and to have served in the Span. mail service; d. at S. F. '83. He married a sister of Philip A. Roach. W. (John H.), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in N. Y. '71-84. W. (Wm), 1821, Scotch sailor on the *Lady Blackwood* discharged at Bodega. ii. 478. He was at Los Ang. '29-30. ii. 558; is often named in northern records from '30. ii. 616; lived at S. José from '32, and in '44 was grantee of Las Juntas, Contra Costa. iv. 671. He seems to have been a brother-in-law of James A. Forbes, and to have been living in the S. José district '47; but died before '52, when the rancho was claimed by the admin. of his estate. He left a wife and 8 children.

Wescott (Joseph F. R.), 1836, nat. of Conn., baptized at S. Rafael in Oct. iv. 118. In '42 Francis Wescott is named as gunsmith of the S. F. comp.; and in '48 Conway & W. were proprietors of the Colonnade House at S. F., W. leaving his debtors in the lurch; perhaps not he of '36. v. 683. Wesley, 1847, visitor at Sutter's fort. West (Benj.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat., reënll. (v. 469). W. (Henry S.), 1843, mr of the *Rafak*. iv. 568. W. (T.), 1846,

Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247), enlisting at Mont. July. W. (Thomas), 1846, overl. immig. with Bryant, sometime capt. of the party, accompanied by his wife and 4 sons. v. 528. He settled at S. José, and acc. to Hittell became wealthy and went east before '60. His sons Francis T. and Thomas M. kept a livery-stable at S. José in '47. Another, Wm T., served in Co. B, artill. Cal. Bat. (v. 358); and the 4th was Geo. R. The grave of Ann W. was passed on the overl. route by Bigler in '47. W. (Thos J.), 1847, Co. G, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. before '82. W. (Wm C.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); killed at S. Pascual. v. 346.

West (Wm Mark), 1832, Engl. carpenter, lumberman, and farmer, who had lived 7 years in Mex. territory before coming to Cal. iii. 408. In '34 he obtained naturalization, having been baptized at Sta Cruz, and owning property to the value of \$1,500. From '33 he appears on Larkin's books, generally as a lumberman working with Trevethan in the redwoods. In the Mont. padron of '36 he is named as 40 years old, wife Guadalupe Vasquez, child Maria Luisa b. '33. In '40, being arrested but not exiled, he was grantee of the S. Miguel rancho, Sonoma, and of Llano de Sta Rosa in '44. iii. 713; iv. 17, 23, 673. I have no record of him after '48, but he died before '52, when his widow appears as cl. for the rancho, on which a stream still bears the name of Mark West Creek. Westfall (Jacob), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Westgate (Francis J.), 1839, blacksmith and carpenter at Sonoma and S.F. '39-42, working for Spear & Hinckley and Salv. Vallejo. iv. 119; perhaps the man named as having lived at Pt Reyes in '46. W. (Obadiah), 1833, gunsmith at S.F.; perhaps same as preceding. Westlake (Richard), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas who did not return. iv. 18. Weston, 1846, mr of the *Wm Neilson*. v. 581. Wetmarsh, see 'Whitmarsh.' Wetmore (C. E.), 1848, S.F. merchant of firm W. & Gilman. v. 680; member of the council '49; settled at Benicia with his wife. Wetowah, see 'Watawha.' Wettermark (Chas P.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Weyland (John), 1848, at S.F., advertising tents for sale.

Whalen (John), 1847, musician of N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at Los Ang. '53. Whally (Scotch), 1840(?), a man known only by this name, who lived for several years in the redwoods near Mont., engaged in making shingles. iv. 120. About '45 he was killed by the Tulare Ind. Wheeler (Alfred), 1847(?), nat. of N.Y., and memb. of 1st Cal. legislature. *Anaheim Gazette*, Oct. 16. '75. W. (Geo.), 1848, on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion. W. (Henry), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. W. (John), 1847, Co. K, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). W. (John L.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. W. (Merrill W.), 1847, Co. A, ditto. W. (Wm), 1845, boy on the *Warren*, living at S. José '77, when he gave me a narrative on the *Loss of the Warren's Launch* in '46. iv. 587; v. 384. W. (Wm H. H.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. in L. Cal. '48. Wheelock (Lyman), 1847, Co. K, ditto.

Whisman (Andrew), 1847, nat. of Mo., who came overl. with his father, John W. (?), and in '47-8 kept an inn bet. S. José and S.F.; later a farmer in Sta Clara and Alameda counties. He died at Harrisburg '79. His 1st wife was Serelda Lynn, by whom he had 11 children; the 2d Catherine Smith '72. W. (John), 1848, cousin of J. W. at Sta Clara. W. (John W.), 1847, nat. of Va and overl. immig. with wife and son, settling in Sta Clara. Whistler (Geo. R.), 1846(?), said to have come as a soldier; later in the mines; murdered in Ariz. '74; known as Geo. Reese. Whitaker, 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. W. (Amison), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sac. '82. W. (John Geo.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Savannah*, *Columbus*, and *Warren* '45-8. Whitcomb (Wm N.), 1847(?), said to have come with Capt. Brackett's comp. in '46; committed suicide at Napa in '71. *N. Register*.

White, 1845, named as having come with McDowell and also with Frémont. iv. 578, 583. W., 1847, at Stockton '47-8. W. (Arthur F.), 1845, at Mont. from R.I.; bought goods from the wreck of the *Star of the West*. W. (Charles), 1846, overl. immig. who settled with his wife at S. José, where he was councilman in '46 and alcalde in '48-9, becoming the owner of a large estate and cl. for Arroyo de S. Antonio. He was killed in the *Jenny Lind* ex-



plosion in '53; his widow married Gen. C. Allen, and was the cl. for several ranchos. iii. 678, 711-12; iv. 655; v. 529, 662, 664. His son, Chas E., was a lawyer at S. José '81. W. (Chris. S.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). W. (Henry), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518); d. before '82. W. (J.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan in Oct. W. (J.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (John), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). W. (John C.), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (Joseph), 1847, Co. A, ditto. W. (Joseph), 1848 (?), trapper in the mines with Brooks who claimed to have come with Capt. Weber '41 (?).

White (Michael), 1829, Engl. or Irish sailor who came from Hon. on the *Dolly* or *Dhauille*. iii. 179; having touched on the L. Cal. coast in '17, and sailed, sometimes as mate and mr, on Mex. and Hawaiian vessels from that date according to his own statement. He settled at Sta B., where he built a schooner in '30. ii. 573; iii. 140. Except from his own testimony nothing is known of him till '36, when his name appears in a Los Ang. list as an Irishman aged 30; though he may have been the White accused of smuggling at S. F. in '33. iii. 393. He says he made a trip to Mazatlan in the schr *Guadalupe*, which he had built for S. Gabriel mission, returning in '32, marrying Maria del Rosario Guillen, daughter of the famous old woman Eulalia Perez, opening a little store at Los Nietos, and keeping aloof from politics. In '38 he signed a petition against Carrillo. iii. 565; and in '39 went to N. Mex., but returned with the Workman party in '41. iv. 278. In '43 he was grantee of Muscupiabe rancho and a S. Gabriel lot. iv. 635, 637; served in the foreign comp. against Micheltorena '45. iv. 495, 595; and was one of the Chino prisoners in '46. v. 314. In later years he continued to live at S. Gabriel; was the successful cl. for his lands, which, however, in one way or another he finally lost; and occasionally indulged in a sea voyage. In '77, at the age of 75, somewhat feeble in health and very poor, having a large family of children and grandchildren, Miguel Blanco gave me his interesting reminiscences of *Cal. All the Way Back to '28*. His memory was good, and he seemed to be a truthful man. He died in or before '85. W. (Milton), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas, arrested in the south; did not return. iv. 14, 18. W. (Moses), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). W. (Philander), 1847, Co. K, ditto. W. (Sam. S.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8; at Pleasant Grove, Utah, '81. W. (Thomas), 1840, deserter from the *St Louis*, who became a lumberman, married, and in '48 lived on the Salinas. He died about '50. iv. 120. W. (Wm), 1836, named in Larkin's books. W. (Wm), 1847, shoemaker in Sutter's employ. W. (W.), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan Nov.; perhaps same as one or both of the preceding.

Whitehouse (Benj.), 1847, Co. B, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); perhaps the 'Dad' W. at Stockton '48-9; d. at S.F. after '50. W. (Geo. W.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336); at Los Ang. '79. W. (Joseph), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas who did not return. iv. 18. Whitehurst, 1846, sergt, killed at S. Pascual (?). *Fremont Court-martial*, 169. See 'Whitness.' Whiteman (Wm), 1846, overl. immig. who settled at S. José with his family; drowned in the S. Joaq. River '48. His widow lived at S. José '77, in the house built by W. in '46. A daughter was the wife of Waldo Lowe. A son, John T., who came as a child in '46, was a farmer in Sta. Clara Co., and died at S. Luis Ob. in '77, leaving a widow. Whiting (Wm J.), 1830, trader on the coast '30-1. Whitlock (Geo. W.), 1847, clerk for Wm H. Davis '47-9. v. 651; sergt of S.F. guard '48; at Sac. about '74-5. W. (Jacob H.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. '49. W. (Mervin R.), 1847, ditto; drowned in S. Joaq. River '49. Whitmarsh (James), 1833, Amer. sailor who came from Mazatlan on the *Sta Bárbara*. iii. 409. In '37 a lumberman near S. Rafael; passp. in '40. Called 'Wetmarsh' and 'Webmarch,' but I have his autograph. Whitness (Wm), 1846, sergt Co. K, 1st U.S. dragoons, killed at S. Pascual. v. 346; perhaps his name was 'Whitress;' also called 'Whitehurst.' Whitney (Francis T.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (Wm), 1848, nat. of Engl., who came from Or. to the mines, and went back; died at Butteville, Or., '78. Whittaker (Robert), 1845, boatswain on the

U.S. *Portsmouth*; owner of a S.F. lot '46. v. 685. Whittemore, 1810, mr of the *Avon* and *Charon* '10-14; trader and fur-hunter. ii. 96, 267, 282, 328. Whittle, 1846, named as a physician at the Mont. hospital. W. (W.), 1815 (?), said to be mentioned in a doc. of '35, in the Los Ang. arch., as a resid. for 20 years, doubtless an error. My copy makes the name 'Wittle,' and the time 25 years, perhaps another error. Whittmer (L. C.), 1847, at Sutter's fort from Sonoma, Sept. Whitton (1845), one of Frémont's men, who perhaps did not come to Cal. iv. 583. W. (Ezekiel or Jerry), 1834, Amer. named on Larkin's books at Mont. '34-6. iii. 412. Whitworth (Wm), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469).

Widger (Benj.), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Wierzbicki (Felix P.), 1847, Co. H, ditto; a Polish physician and author; owner of lots and participant in a political meeting at S.F. '47. v. 455. In '48 he sends Gen. Vallejo a copy of his work entitled *The Ideal Man*. He was also the author of *California as It is and as It may be, or A Guide to the Gold Region*, S.F., 1849, 8vo, 60 pp., published in 2 editions by Washington Bartlett (mayor of S.F. as I write, in '85), and the 1st book ever printed in this city. Dr W. died at S. F. in '60. Wiggins (Wm), 1840, nat. of N.Y., who crossed the plains from Mo. to Or. in '39 and come to Cal. on the *Lausanne*, landing at Bodega and proceeding to Sutter's fort, and thence to Marsh's rancho. iv. 120-1, 136, 173. In '42-4 he was with Graham at Sta Cruz; served in Gantt's comp. to support Micheltorena in '45. iv. 486; is named in the Branciforte padron of '45 as 29 years old and single; went east overland in '46; returned at the head of an immig. party in '47, but taking a cut-off was obliged, after great dangers, to go to Or. v. 556; and came down to Cal. on the *Henry* in '48. He was perhaps the man who is named at Benicia in '48. v. 673; is said to have owned at one time part of the Capitancillos rancho, Sta Clara Co.; lived at S. Juan B. '53-68, and later at Mont., where in '77 he gave me his *Reminiscences*. He died at S. José in '80, at the age of 63. He was called 'doctor,' had no family, and was a man of somewhat eccentric ways. Wight (David), 1847, carpenter and lumberman at Mont. '47-8. W. (Randolph H.), 1848, nat. of N.Y., who came from Or. on the *Sterling*, working in the mines, and going east in '49. He came back in '52 to settle in Contra Costa, where he lived in '82 with wife and two daughters. Wigman (Lewis), 1845, blacksmith and trader at Mont., S.F., and Sutter's fort '45-8, serving also in Fauntleroy's dragoons '48. iv. 578, 587; (v. 232, 247).

Wilber (James H.), 1847, Methodist preacher, touching at S.F. on his way to Or. on the *Whiton*, who organized a Sunday-school at S. F. v. 657. W. (Jacob), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). Wilbur, 1846, mr of the *Magnet*. v. 579. W., 1848, in charge of Sutter's launch. W. (Jeremiah P.), 1846 (?), nat. of Conn.; owner of S. F. lots '48; married in '48 to Amanda Hoyt; died at S.F. '64. Wilcox (Edward), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); nat. of Pa who went to the mines, and in '52-81 was a farmer in Mont. Co. W. (Frank), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at S. Juan Oct. W. (Henry), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (James Smith), 1816, Amer. mr of the *Caminante*, or *Traveller*, '16-17, who was suspected of revolutionary designs, and wished to marry Concepcion Argüello. ii. 78, 216-17, 285-7, 291, 310, 362, 365, 382, 389. W. (Matthew), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Wilder (Peter), 1848, voter at S. Diego, and perhaps the P. Wilde of '44 at S.D., hired by Capt. Peterson of the *Admittance* to look for deserters. Wiley (James), 1848, lieutenant of marines at Mont.; passp. from Hon. Wilkes (Charles), 1841, lieutenant U.S.N. and com. of the U.S. ex. ex., and author of the *Narrative* of that exped., a work that, as far as Cal. is concerned, cannot be very highly praised. iv. 241-8; also iv. 2, 6, 20, 191, 208-9, 214, 227, 434, 569, 665. W. (E. P.), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. W. (James), 1846, came to S. José. *Hall*; also J.P. W., named at S. José '47. W. (John), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Wilkin (David), 1847, sergt Co. C, Morm. Bat. v. 477; at Pioche, Nev., '82. Wilkins (C. P.), 1848, in Q. M. dept Los Ang.; prob. same as preceding. W. (Edward), 1847, at Sutter's fort. Wilkinson, 1848, went from

Mont. to the mines with Colton; said to be a son of a U.S. minister to Russia. W. (James), 1831, named by Dye and Nidever as one of Young's trappers; perhaps did not come to Cal. iii. 388. W. (John), 1845, act. mr of the U.S. *Portsmouth*. Willard, 1843, nat. of Mass. and mate under Capt. Cooper, who had been naturalized and got a land grant in the Sac. Val. Doubtful mention by Thomes. W. (Fannie), 1846 (?), nat. of Mass. Married later to Alfred Baldwin of Sta Cruz. W. (Henry or Isaac), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); miner in '48-9; farmer and trader in Marin Co. to '56; and later a farmer in Mendocino, living at Sanel in '80 with wife and 10 children. Willey (Jeremiah), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Willhart (Louis), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

William, 1845, Chinook Ind. of Frémont's party; in Sta B. garrison. v. 316. Williams, 1846, with Kearny from N. Mex. (v. 337); perhaps Geo. N. W., 1846, Amer. at S. Luis Ob. v. 639. W., 1848, arrested at S. José. v. 663. W. (Aaron W.), 1828, mr of the *Clio*. iii. 146, 165. W. (Albert), 1840, one of the exiles to S. Blas, who did not return. iv. 14, 18. W. (Alonzo), 1846, applicant for land at S. José. *Sta Clara Co. Hist.*, 331. W. (Alex.), 1836, Engl. sailor who landed at Sta B. from a whaler. W. (B.), 1837, said to have been one of the party driving cattle to Or. iv. 85. W. (Baylis), 1846, one of the Donner party from Ill., who died in the Sierra. His half-sister, Eliza, survived, and in '49 was living at S. José, married, but I do not know what became of her. v. 530, 533-4. W. (Benj.), 1847, owner of a S. F. lot, perhaps at Sutter's fort '48, and on the first jury at S. José '48. W. (Charles), 1839, at Mont.; one of the exiles of '40 who did not return. v. 18. W. (Edward), 1847, lieu. of Co. E, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; in '82 a resid. of Oakland. W. (Elonzo), 1846, came from N. Helv. to S. Juan B. in Jan.; served in Fauntleroy dragoons (v. 232, 247); prob. same as Alonzo above. W. (Geo.), 1829 (?), Engl. sawyer named in Mont. lists of '34, who in '41 claimed a resid. of 12 years; at S.F. '42, age 39. iii. 179; possibly same as the following. W. (Geo.), 1832, nat. of Demerara, naturalized in '41, claiming a resid. of 9 years. iii. 408. W. (Geo.), 1845, overl. immig., perhaps of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579; settled at Sta Cruz and served in the Cal. Bat. '46. (v. 358). W. (Geo. N.), 1846, Co. C, 1st. U.S. dragoons (v. 336). W. (Henry E.), 1846, Fauntleroy's dragoons (v. 232, 247).

Williams (Isaac), 1832, nat. of N.Y. and one of Young's trappers from N. Mex., where he had lived several years. iii. 388, 408. He settled at Los Ang. as a trader, though occupied for some years as a hunter; built a house in '34; aided in '35 in removing the Ind. from S. Nicolás Isl. iii. 361, 652; is named in lists of '36 as 25, 38, and 50 years of age, obtaining that year a certificate of residence from the ayunt. and joining the vigilance com. (iii. 430). He was generally known in Cal. as Julian W., often signing in that way. In '39 he was naturalized, and about this time married Maria de Jesus, daughter of Antonio M. Lugo, becoming the owner of the Chino rancho granted to Lugo in '41, and being himself the grantee of an addition to the rancho in '43. iv. 634, 117. His house in town was sold to the city govt. In '46 he proposed to build a fort at the Cajon. v. 37; on the fight at Chino, when W. was taken prisoner, see v. 312-14. He had a Cal. claim for property destroyed for \$133,000, which was not allowed (v. 462). In '47 he advertised in the *Californian* for a large no. of men to build an adobe fence round his rancho; and Col. Couetts says that the men all ran away to the mines in '48 just before the work was completed. He died in '56 at the age of '57, leaving as heiresses of his large estate two daughters, Maria Merced, wife of John Rains, and Francisca, wife of Robert Carlisle. His wife had died in '42, leaving the 2 daughters and apparently a son. Col. Williams was one of the typical rancheros of southern Cal., enterprising, hospitable, and generally of good repute. W. (Isaac), 1843, overl. immig. of the Chiles-Walker party, iv. 393-4, 400, who settled at Sta Cruz and later moved to Los Ang., where he died about '70. W. (James), 1843, brother of Isaac and memb. of the same party. iv. 393-4, 400. He also settled at Sta Cruz as a lumberman and blacksmith, being naturalized in '45, and married by Larkin in Aug. to Mary Pat-

erson. In '46 he killed Henry Naile. v. 641; and is often named in records of '47-8, being a miner in the latter year. In '52 he was cl. for ranchos in Sta Cruz and the Sac. Val. iii. 677; iv. 670; and he died at Sta Cruz in '58 at the age of 45. W. (James V.), 1847, Co. E, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. in Utah '82. W. (J. H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (John), 1826, sailor on the *Rover*. W. (John), 1846, doubtful name of an overl. immig. v. 529.

Williams (John S.), 1843, brother of Isaac and James, and overl. immig. of the Chiles party. iv. 393-4, 400. He was a tanner by trade, and I find no original record of his presence till '45, when he is named in the Branciforte padron as 26 years old (Isabel and Esculla Williams living with him—prob. the Cal. rendering of Isaac and Squire!), and is mentioned at Sutter's fort. In Feb. '46 he asked for naturalization, continuing to work for Sutter, but travelling much up and down the valley, visiting Mont. and Sta Cruz, and perhaps serving with the Bears. v. 167. In '47, besides buying lots and building at Benicia, v. 672, he took charge of Larkin's rancho in Colusa, and was married in June to María Louisa, daughter of Joseph Gordon, at Wm Gordon's place on Cache Creek, by Alcalde Ide. I have many of his original letters. He went to the mines in '48; moved to Butte Co. in '49; and died in May of that year. His widow married Lindsay Carson in '50, was one of the cl. for the Arroyo Chico rancho '52, and still lived in Sonoma Co. '80. A son, John S., Jr, was born in Cal. '48, and was also one of the claimants. He went east, and in '70-80 lived in Texas. W. (N. L.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (Richard), 1846, sergt Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336), 341. W. (Robert), 1844, doubtful name of a man who came with his family. *Ariz. Hist.*, 268. W. (Squire), 1843, brother of John S. and James. v. 393-4, 400; Co. F, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); died at the Yuba mines '48; yet named as a cl. for Arroyo de la Laguna in '52. iii. 677. W. (S. H.), 1848, of S. H. W. & Co. at S.F. v. 678. W. (Thomas), 1847, sergt Co. D, Morm. Bat. v. 477, 481; perhaps did not come to Cal. W. (Wm), 1838, Engl. sailor who landed at S. Diego. iv. 119; in charge of Capt. Fitch's house '40; sub-Ind. agent at S. Luis Rey '48. v. 621-2; claimant for Valle de las Viejas '52. v. 619. W. (Wm H.), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Nyack, N.Y., '74-84.

Williamson (Benj.), 1846, Co. B, Cal. Bat. (v. 358), enlisting at Mont. Nov. W. (Daniel or David), 1846, Co. F, ditto, enlisting at S. Juan Oct.; at S. José '48; d. in '49. *Swan*. W. (James), 1826, on the *Rover*. W. (J. C.), 1838 (?), nat. of Mass., said to have come via N. Mex. in '38, iv. 119, and, returning, to have started in '41 with his family, killed by Ind. on the way. Then he turned Ind.-fighter; was with Frémont in '46 (?); was a sharpshooter in the war of '61-5; a scout under Custer later; then a hunter in Cal. known as Grizzly Dan; at Oroville '80. *Sac. Union*, July 3, '80. How much truth there may be in all this I do not know. W. (Thomas), 1833, at Mont. '33-4. W. (Thomas D.), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Sta Rosa '71-4; d. before '80. Willie (Henry), 1847, Co. H, ditto.

Willis (Ira), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); later in Sutter's service, and at the Coloma mill when gold was found. W. (Otis W.), 1847, Co. F, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. Andrés '74. W. (Wm), 1827 (?), Englishman, owning cattle and applying for land at S. José in '28. ii. 595, 605; iii. 178. In '30 Wm With got permission to keep cattle at Mt Diablo. ii. 602. As Wilk and Villa he is named in '34, age 31, with wife and 3 children. In '41 Guillermo Wil is named in the S. José padron as an Amer., age 46, wife María Ant. Galindo, child. Guillermo b. '33, Concepcion '28, and Anastasio '30. There is also a Julian Wil named as a militiaman of S.F. in '37. There is a strange lack of definite information about this Wm Willis. W. (W. S. S.), 1847, known as Sidney W.; Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); in Sutter's employ '47-8, and at the Coloma mill when gold was discovered. Wilmot (James), 1845, perhaps overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579; named at Sutter's fort '46. W. (Lewis), 1846, Cal. Bat. (v. 358); also Lewis A. W., sailor on the *Elizabeth* '48. Wilmoth (Geo.), 1845, boatswain on the U.S. *Savannah*. Wilson, 1845, in Sutter's employ; went east with Clyman in '46. v. 526. W., 1847, at S.F. from Hon., with wife and 2 chil-

dren, on the *Julia*. W., 1847, owner of land at Benicia. W., 1848, at S.F. from Tahiti. W., 1848, of Hood & W., carpenters at S.F. v. 684. W. (A.), 1824, sailor on the *Rover*. W. (Alfred G.), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Moab, Utah, '81. W. (Amariah), 1847, owner of S.F. lots. W. (Alvin), 1840, nat. of Conn., who landed from Capt. Hinckley's vessel and became a lumberman in the Sta Cruz district. He was arrested with the other foreigners, but not exiled; and in '42 signed an appeal to the U.S. govt. He was killed by Ind. near Gilroy in July '44. W. (B.), 1848, at Hon. from S.F., on the *Julian*.

Wilson (Benj. Davis), 1841, known in Cal. as Benito, nat. of Tenn., and iminig. of the Workman party from N. Mex., where he had resided for 8 years as trapper and trader. iv. 277-9. In '43 he purchased the Jurupa rancho, iv. 635, and from this frontier station in the following years engaged in several campaigns against hostile Indians. In '45 he was prominent among the southern foreigners who served against Micheltorena. iv. 495, 504, 506-7. In '46 he acted as juez for the district ranchos; commanded a comp. of citizen riflemen intended to resist Castro; was in com. of the foreigners at the Chino fight; and after the U.S. occupation served as lieu in the Cal. Bat. v. 50-1, 265, 312-14, 360, 625. He was the 1st county clerk and 1st mayor of Los Ang.; Ind. agent in '52, taking pride in having been the 1st to urge the settling of the Ind. on reservations at the old missions; cl. for S. José de Buenos Aires rancho. iv. 635; and was state senator for two terms. Don Benito was a prosperous ranchero and fruit-raiser, an influential and respected citizen. In '77 he dictated for my use his *Observations* on early Cal. events, a MS. of considerable value, though on some points I have found Wilson's testimony less accurate than I had deemed it at first. I notice that a copy, left with the family at their request, has been consulted by some of the county history and newspaper men. W. died at his rancho of Lake Vineyard in '78, at the age of 67, leaving a widow—a 2d wife, the 1st having been Ramona, daughter of Bernardo Yorba, married in '44—and 3 daughters. W. (Charles), 1848, carpenter at S.F. W. (Dorsey), 1847, owner of S.F. lot. W. (Henry), 1847, purser on the U.S. *Preble*. W. (Henry J.), 1847, sergt Co. D, N.Y. Vol. v. 504. W. (James), 1824, Engl. trader at Mont.; age 25 in '29; also at Mont. '30-3. ii. 609. W. (James), 1844 (?), Engl. soldier, veteran of Waterloo, said to have come to Sta Clara and to have died in '70. v. 453. W. (James), 1847, Co. A, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499).

Wilson (John), 1826, Scotch shipmaster and trader on the roll of the Soc. Cal. Pion. as having arrived in April '26, and who in '37 claimed a residence of 12 years; the 1st original record being '28, when he was master of the *Thos Nowlan*, iii. 149. In '31-7 he was mr of the *Ayacucho*; of the *Index* '38-9, '41-3; of the *Fly* '40; of the *Juanita* in '44-5. iii. 381; iv. 101, 104, 566. Before '36 he married Ramona Carrillo de Pacheco, and from that time considered Sta B. his home; naturalized in '37, and from '39 to '47 a partner of James Scott; about '41 engaged in otter-hunting. In '45 Capt. W. took some part in the troubles with Micheltorena. iv. 498; and with Scott was the purchaser of the S. Luis Ob. estate, and grantee of the ranchos Cañada del Chorro and Cañada de los Osos, where he spent the rest of his life. iv. 553, 655, 658-9; v. 375, 558, 566. He died in '60 at the age of 65, leaving a widow, still living in '85, a son John who settled in England, and a daughter. There were few of the old pioneers better known or more respected than Capt. John Wilson. W. (John), 1826, Amer. trapper, apparently of Jed. Smith's party. iii. 155, 190, 176. Ment. in '27-30; on Larkin's books '38-9; in '41 permitted to marry Maria F. Mendoza of S. Carlos. W. (John), 1837, grantee of Guilicos rancho, Sonoma, for which he was cl. in 53. iii. 712; iv. 118; ment. at Sonoma '43. W. (John), 1841, deserter from the U.S. Ex. Ex. at N. Helv. July. W. (John), 1844, owner of a lighter on S.F. bay; perhaps John of '37, or the captain. W. (John), 1847, wounded at the S. Gabriel fight. v. 395; prob. Joseph. W. (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); perhaps at Stockton '48-9. W. (J. B.), 1847, carpenter at Mont. '47-8; perhaps the initials were E. B. or O. B. W. (John E.), 1846, on roll of Soc. Cal.

Pion.; nat. of Sweden; d. at S.F. '77, age 63. W. (John Henry), 1826, negro who landed from a whaler, and was still at Los Ang. '29 and '37. iii. 196. W. (John K.), 1845, mid. on the U.S. *Savannah* '45-7; lieutenant, and later capt., of the artill. comp. of the Cal. Bat. v. 361, 434, 446; in '48 a witness at Wash. on the Cal. claims. W. (J. T.), 1847, owner of a S.F. lot.

Wilson (Joseph), 1845, asst.-surg. on the U.S. *Savannah* '45-7. W. (Joseph), 1846, seaman wounded at the S. Gabriel fight '47. W. (Joseph), 1847, purser on the U.S. *Lexington*. W. (Julian), 1828, partner of Exter in a trapping project. iii. 172-3, 178; named in the Branciforte padron of '28, wife Josefa Arbito (?), child Maria. ii. 627. W. (Lorenzo), 1830 (?), brother of Julian, said by Vallejo to have had personal encounters with Pliego and José Castro. W. (Mariano), 1846, had a Cal. claim (v. 462). W. (Oliver C.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U.S. dragoons (v. 336). W. (Robert), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Vallejo '82. W. (Thomas), 1832, at Purisima, a farmer. W. (Thomas A.), 1848, overl. immig., son of Wm D., settler in S. Joaquin Co., where he still lived with a family in '84. W. (Wm), 1822, Amer. carpenter at Mont. '29, aged 27, married; also at Mont. '34. ii. 478. There may be some confusion between him and Wm 'Willis,' q. v. W. (Wm), 1847, at S.F. from Tahiti. W. (Wm C.), 1845 (?), nat. of Tenn. said to have come from Sonora this year; a well-known horseman who died at S. José '82, leaving a widow and son. iv. 587. W. (Wm D.), 1848, nat. of Ky and overl. immig. who settled on the Cosumnes, where he built a wire bridge. He was rich at one time, but lost his fortune by floods and other misfortunes. He died near Gilroy in '75 at the age of 65, leaving a widow and son. Wilt (John), 1847, sergt Co. B, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; d. before '82.

Wimmer (Peter L.) 1846, nat. of Ohio and overl. immig. with his wife, Elizabeth J. Bays. He may have served in the Cal. Bat. (v. 358); and in '47 was owner of a S.F. lot. v. 685. He worked for Sutter as a millwright in '47-8, and was one of the men employed at the Coloma mill when gold was discovered, being perhaps with Marshall on the eventful morning when 'they' picked up the 1st nugget. At any rate, Mrs W., ranking as cook and laundress of the camp, tested that nugget by boiling it in her soap-kettle, and still claimed to have it in her possession in '85. After the discovery the family kept a boarding-house, having also a choice assortment of pigs. A child was born in Aug. '48; in '49 W. went to Calaveras; in '55 he had 10 children. In '78-85 he resided in Southern Cal. W. (John M.), 1847 (?), perhaps a brother of Peter, teamster at N. Helv. and Coloma '47-8. G. W. and family are also ment. in the *N. Nev. Diary*; prob. error.

Winckley (J. F.), 1848, passp. from Hon. Winders (John), 1847, nat. of Va; d. at Stockton '72, age 67. Windmeyer (Richard), 1847, Co. F, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Wing, 1847, mr of the *Obed Mitchell*. v. 579; on the *Sagadahoc* '48. Winkley, 1847, at S.F. from Or. on the *Henry*; at Benicia. Winkworth (Wm), 1836, mr of the *Europa* '36-7. iv. 103. Winn (Dennis), 1847, Co. A, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); laborer at Mont. '48; at Richmond, Utah, '81. Winner (Geo. K.), 1846, one of the Mormon colony, with wife and 6 children. v. 547; owner of S.F. lot '47. v. 679. Winnie (James), 1847, sergt Co. H, N.Y. Vol. v. 504; sergt of S. José guard '48; d. before '82. W. (Wm), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); carpenter and miner in Calaveras Co. '48-56; at Portland, Or., to '74, and at Oakland, Cal., to '85. Winship, 1848, trader in the mines and at S.F. W. (Charles), 1850, mr of the *Betsey*. i. 546, 656. W. (Jonathan), 1806, mr of the *O'Cain*; a famous trader and smuggler on the coast 1806-12. ii. 25, 39-40, 78-9, 82, 84-5, 92-4, 267, 633. W. (Nathan), 1806, brother of Jonathan, mate of the *O'Cain*; mr of the *Albatross* 1807-12. ii. 39, 82, 84, 92-5, 148, 199, 267, 296. Winslow, 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. Winter (Jacob), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. W. (John D.), 1848, hotel-keeper at Coloma, of firm W. & Cromwell, owning an interest in Sutter's mill; later a resid. of S. Joaquin. W. (Wm H.), 1843(?), nat. of Ind. and overl. immig. of the Walker-Chiles party. iv. 393-4, 400; or possibly came to Or. '43 and to Cal. '44. He is said to have gone east in '45 and returned in '49, but is named in N. Helv. in '47. He

made other trips east, but in '53 settled in Cal. with his family, living in Colusa and Lake to '55, in Napa to '71, and in Shasta until his death in '79 at the age of 60, leaving 5 sons, one of them a lawyer at Napa. W., 1843, mr of the whaler *Ana Maria*. *Peterson*.

Wise (Henry A.), 1847, lieut. on the U.S. *Independence*, and author of *Los Gringos*, pub. in N.Y. '49, in which his experience is described. v. 100. I have also some MS. *Notes on Cal.* by him, but cannot say how or when they were obtained. W. (Marion), 1845, apparently one of Frémont's men. iv. 583; at N. Helv. '46, and perhaps one of the Bears. v. 110, 128, 453; a witness at Wash. in Feb. '48. He perished in Frémont's expd. of '48-9. Wismon (John), 1846, in Hittell's list. Wisner (Geo.), 1845, carpenter on the U.S. *Portsmouth* '45-7; owner of a S.F. lot. v. 633. Wissell (Fred.), 1847, Co. H, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Wiswell (James), 1846, a doctor who became rich and went east. *Hittell*. Withrell (Adolphus), 1846, sailor on the *Dale*. Wittam (Isaac), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Wittmer (Jacob), 1847, Swiss in Sutter's employ '47-8, often named in the *N. Helv. Diary*. On Feb. 14, '48, he arrived at the fort with glowing reports from the gold mines. Witmarsh (Benj. H.), 1845, Amer. at Mont. Wittengstein (David), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518).

Wodwarck, 1815, mr of the *Lady*. ii. 307. Wohler (Herman), 1848, German who married a daughter of Capt. Cooper, and was a member of the legislature of '55. He lived on Mark West Creek, and later at Sonoma, where he had a vineyard. An accomplished musician, famous as an entertainer. He died in '77. Vohlgemouth (Henry J.), 1847, Co. E, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S.F. '82. Wolcott, 1845(?), d. at Hon. '50; said to have lived 5 years in Cal.; prob. 'Walcott.' Wolfe (James), 1826, mate of the *Blossom* '26-7. iii. 121. W. (John), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); trader at Mont., Stockton, and in the mines; in N.Y. '71-82. Wolfinger, 1846, German of the Donner party, who died before reaching the Sierra. His wife survived and was married in '47 at Sutter's fort to Geo. Zinns. v. 531-2, 534.

Wolfskill (John R.), 1838, nat. of Ky, who came from N. Mex., after some years residence in Mex. iv. 117, 119. After working for several years for his brother Wm in the south, he came north in '42 and settled on a rancho on Putah Creek—granted to Francisco Guerrero and owned by Wm Wolfskill. Here he has lived down to '85, his name rarely appearing in any early records that I have seen, possibly serving with the Bears and Cal. Bat., but not tempted away from his rancho and cattle by the gold excitement of '48-9. In the later years he has been one of the best known fruit-growers of Yolo and Solano, a man of wealth, and a citizen of the most excellent reputation, now 81 years of age. Portrait in *Yolo Co. Hist.*, 26. By his first wife, whose name I have not found, he had a son, Edward, who in later years was his business manager. In '58 he married Susan, daughter of Stephen Cooper, by whom he had 3 daughters living in '80. I have a brief *Biog. Sketch* of 'Uncle John,' taken by G. W. Boggs in '83. W. (Sarchel), 1838(?), nat. of Mo., brother of John R., who may have come from N. Mex. '38-41; in Solano Co. '80. W. (Wm), 1831, brother of John R., nat. of Ky, and for several years a trapper and trader in N. Mex., coming to Cal. in com. of a trapping party by a new route. iii. 386, 405, 630; iv. 263-4. He had been naturalized in N. Mex. '30; and in Cal. for several years was engaged in hunting otter on the coast, building a schooner for that purpose. iii. 363, 393. In '36 he settled at Los Ang. as a carpenter, getting a lot, being named as one of the vigilantes, giving much attention to the raising of vines, and from '38 devoting himself wholly to the vineyards which were to make him rich and famous. iv. 117. He married in '41; in '42 became the owner of the Putah Creek rancho occupied from that time by his brother. iv. 673; in '44 was regidor at Los Ang. iv. 633; and is hardly mentioned in the political troubles of '45-7 or in public matters of later years. He died in '66 at the age of 68, leaving an enviable reputation as an honest, enterprising, generous, unassuming, intelligent man. He and Louis Vignes may be regarded as the pioneers of California's greatest industry, the production of wine and fruit. His wife Magdalena, daughter of

José Ign. Lugo, died in '62; a daughter Juana, Mrs Henry D. Barrows, died in '63, and another daughter in '55. The surviving children and heirs of his large estate were Joseph W. born in '44, Luis, Madelina (wife of Matias Sabici), and Francisca, apparently Mrs Cardwell. Wm had 3 brothers, perhaps including Sarchel, who came after '48. Wolter (Charles), 1833, German mr of a Mex. vessel, who in Dec. obtained a certificate of Mex. citizenship, having been for 2 years a citizen of Peru. iii. 409. It is not unlikely that he visited Cal. before '33. He was mr of the *Leonor* '36-8, of the *Clara* or *Clarita* '40-3, of the *Julia* '44-5, and of *El Placer* '48. iii. 383; iv. 102, 104, 403, 563-4; v. 577. Capt. Wolter married an Estrada, settled at Mont., and was cl. for the Toro rancho. iii. 679. He died in '56 at the age of 65.

Wood, 1841, with Douglas. iv. 212; named at Sutter's fort. W. 1846, at Sutter's fort from Or. in June. v. 526. W., 1846, mr of the *Pandora*. v. 579. W., 1847, jurymen and constable at Sutter's fort. v. 542. W., 1848, in the mines; discov. of Wood Creek; perhaps the man who came from Or. with Capt. Martin, and was killed by Ind. W., 1848, builder at Benicia. v. 673. W. (Geo.), 1831, mr of the *Louisa*. iii. 383. W. (Geo. T.), 1844, deserter from the U.S. *Warren* at S.F., who lived among the Ind. of Marin Co. near Tomales, where Wood Point bears his name. iv. 453. The ex-sailor became an expert horseman, widely known as Tom Vaquero. He died at S. Rafael in '79. W. (Henry), 1833, Amer. named in Larkin's books '33-7, known as the 'deacon.' iii. 409; in the Or. cattle party of '37. iv. 85; served in Cal. Bat. '46 (v. 358), and had a Cal. claim of \$30 (v. 462); owner of S.F. lot '47; a carpenter at S.F. '51-4; perhaps several different men. W. (John), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Hanford, Tulare Co., '82. W. (Joseph), 1845, overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, who probably returned east in '46. iv. 579; but may have been one of the Woods named at Sutter's fort at the beginning of this paragraph. W. (O. R.), 1848, at Hon. from Mont.; seems to have married a daughter of W. H. Merrill at S.F. W. (Paul D.), 1846, Co. C, 1st U. S. dragoons (v. 336). W. (Wm), 1840, sup. of the *Columbia* '40-1. iv. 102-3, 564. W. (Wm), 1846, Co. E, Cal. Bat., enlisting at Sutter's fort Oct. (v. 358). W. (Wm), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (Wm A.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). W. (Wm Maxwell), 1844, fleet-surgeon of the Pacific squadron U.S.N. '44-6, who, on his way overland across Mex. in '46, sent to Com. Sloat at Mazatlan news of the outbreak of war. He published a narrative of his adventures under the title of *Wandering Sketches*. iv. 452-3, 460, 479, 661.

Woodard (John), 1832, witness at Mont. Wooden (John), 1843, doubtful name of the Chiles-Walker immig. party. iv. 393-4. Woodruff (Wilford), 1848, Mormon, and one of the discov. of gold at Mormon Isl.; perhaps 'Wilford.' Woods (Henry), 1838, in Sta Clara; perhaps 'Wood.' W. (Isaiah C.), 1848, nat. of Me, who came as sup. of a trader, and from '49 was prominent as manager of Adams & Co.'s express and banking business. He went east after the failure of that comp. in '55; among other enterprises established an overland mail from Texas to S. Diego; served as commissary of transportation in the war of '61-5; and returned to Cal. about '68. He died in '80, leaving a widow and 3 children. W. (John), 1848, at Sta Cruz '81. Woodside (Preston K.), 1847, Co. D, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); clerk of the naval agency at Mont. '48; later clerk of supreme court. In '81 at Tucson, Ariz. Woodward (E.), 1840, steward of the schr *California*. W. (Francis), 1847, Co. C, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). Woodworth, 1847, a Mormon in Sutter's employ '47-8, teaming between the fort and mill. W. (John), 1834, Engl. at Mont. '34-5. — Woodworth (Selim E.), 1847, nat. of N.Y., and lieut. U.S.N., who came overland to Or. in '46, and to Cal. in the winter of '46-7, taking some part in an exped. for the relief of the Donner party. v. 539; owning S.F. lots, joining the *Warren*, and in '48 acting as mr of the transport *Anita*. v. 576. In '49 he resigned his commission, engaged in trade in comp. with P. A. Roach, and was a member of the 1st state senate. Later he became a business man at S. F., being prominent in the vigilance com. of '51. In the war of '61-5 he rejoined the navy, reaching the rank of commodore, resigning about '67, and



residing for the most part at S.F., where he died in '71, at the age of 55, leaving a widow and 5 children. Portrait in *Annals of S.F.* Woolard (Henry), 1847, Co. K, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); 58 lashes and a month in jail at S. José '48 for attempted murder. Wooldridge, 1846, com. of the *Spy*. v. 580. Wooley (Wm), 1847, Co. A, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Campo Seco '71-82. Wooster (Charles W.), 1847, nat. of N. Y., who came as sup. of the *Confederacion*, having been admiral in the Chilean navy. He presided at the 1st thanksgiving dinner at S.F. '47, being owner of lots here and at Benicia. v. 646, 672, 678. Partner of Ward and Fourgeaud in the Yuba mines; dying at Hock farm Aug. '48.

Worden (John L.), 1847, lieut on the *Southampton*. W. (Stephen), 1844, doubtful name of an Amer. at S.F., age 25. Work (John), 1833, a trapper applying for supplies. iii. 392. Workman (Andrew J.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); at Virgin City, Utah, '82. W., 1809, doubtful record of a hunter. ii. 89. W. (Oliver G.), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Salt Lake City '82. W. (Wm), 1841, nat. of England, who came from N. Mex. in com. of an immig. party with his family. iv. 276-9, 637. He had long been a trader at Taos, and at the time of his coming to Cal. was somewhat compromised in the eyes of the Mex. govt by his supposed connection with Texan political or revolutionary schemes. He obtained, with John Roland, the Puente rancho, confirmed in '45. iv. 331, 635; was a leader of the foreigners against Micheltorena in '45. iv. 495, 505; took some part in '46-7 in the direction of preventing warfare. v. 50-1, 332-3, 387, 396; and was the purchaser of S. Gabriel mission. v. 561, 627-9. In '52 he was cl. for the Cajon de los Negros and La Puente ranchos. From about '68 he was a banker in company with Temple at Los Ang., and in '76, on the failure of the bank, he committed suicide, at the age of 76. I know nothing of his family, except that a brother David died at La Puente in '55. Wort (Geo.), 1847, Co. G, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); d. at S.F. '47. Worth (Caroline), 1848, nat. of Ind., resid. of Sonoma Co. '74-7.

Wrangell (Baron F. von), 1833, gov. of the Russian colonies in Alaska, at Ross in '33, and at Mont '35 on his way to Mex. iv. 160-9. See also *Hist. Alaska*. Wright, 1845, doubtful member of the Grigsby-Ide party. iv. 579. W., 1847, had a hospital on Cooper St., Mont. W., 1848, from Hon. on the *Sagadahoc*. W., 1848, at Sta Cruz, buying C. C. Smith's interest in a store, which was perhaps in the mines. W., 1848, partner of Dav. Ray in the Yuba mines. W., 1848, of W. & Owen, liquor dealers at S.F. W. (Chas), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469). W. (David), 1847, carpenter at Mont.; cl. in '52 for Roblar de la Miseria rancho. iv. 673. W. (Harry), 1846, Co. G, Cal. Bat., enlisting at S. José Nov. (v. 358). W. (J.), 1840, passenger on the *Lausanne* perhaps, who went to Hon. iv. 104, 121. W. (Jonathan), 1846, at Mont. '74, said by McPherson to have come this year. W. (J. H.), 1848, passp. from Hon. W. (Phineas R.), 1847, sergt Co. A, Morm. Bat. v. 477. W. (Stephen A.), 1847, prob. overl. immig., perhaps of '46; at Mont. '47-8, of W. & Dickenson, lumber dealers; owner of S.F. lot '49. v. 685; and member of S.F. council '49; later a banker who failed and went to Ariz. before '60. W. (Tiery), 1844 (?), perhaps one of Frémont's men. iv. 437.

Wümsen (John), 1823, appears as a witness at Sta B.; prob. a sailor. ii. 495. Wunderlich (F. H.), 1848 (?), biog. in *Eureka Humboldt Times*, June 25, '79. Wybourn (Robert), 1847, Co. I, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in Calaveras '71-4. Wylie (John), 1847, Co. E, ditto. Wylis (Richard), 1845, doubtful name of an overl. immig. iv. 578. Wyman (Gardner), 1847, at Mont. '47-8. W. (Geo. F.), 1844 (?), sent by Sutter to raise recruits for the Micheltorena campaign in Dec. iv. 453, 486, 501; often named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-8; His wife, ment. in '47, was America, daughter of David Kelsey, still living in '85. In '78-84 W. was living at Spanishtown, S. Mateo Co., and in newspaper sketches and county histories is said to have left a whaler in '36. W. (T. W.), 1847, capt. on the U.S. *Columbus*. v. 577.

Yame (Blas), 1806, sailor on the *Peacock*. ii. 38. Yanonalit, Ind. chief at Sta B. 1782. i. 377. Yard (Edward M.), 1846, lieut on the U.S. *Dale*;

at Trenton, N. J., '78. Yarnall (Mordecai), 1847, prof. of mathematics on the *Columbus*. Yates (John), 1842, Engl. sailor who came from Mazatlan and was employed by Sutter as mr of his launch. iv. 229, 341. In '43 he was in some trouble at Sonoma, Sutter furnishing bail; in Nov. '44 his launch was wrecked at Ross; he is named in the *N. Helv. Diary* '45-7, and seems to have been the owner of land in the Chico region '46-7, having also a Cal. claim of \$50 (v. 462). In '51 he went to the Sandwich Isl., where he was living in '72, in which year he sent me his *Sketch of a Journey to the Sacramento Valley in '42*, including a narrative of earlier adventures. It is a most interesting and useful MS., though there are indications that the valley trip may have been antedated by a year or two. Y. (John D.), 1847, Co. H, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); in '82 at Albany, N. Y.; a printer. Ybarra, etc., see 'Ibarra,' etc.

Yeamans (Edward), 1847, Co. E, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499). Yellow Serpent, Or. Ind. at Sutter's fort '44-6. v. 300-2. Yems, 1817, sailor at Sta B., doubtful name. ii. 286. Yergeens (Fred.), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 518); living in '64. Yetch (August), 1847, perhaps of N. Y. Vol. under another name. Yim (James), 1828, Amer. pilot at Mont. '28-9, age 23; name doubtful; prob. 'Jin.' Yndarte (J. D.), 1845, mr of the *Farici*. iv. 565. Ynitia (Camilo), grantee of Olompali '43. Yonkins (Wm), 1847, Co. F, 3d U. S. artill. (v. 528); in the S. José hospital '64, suffering from an incurable cancer.

Yorba (Antonio), 1769, one of Fages' original Catalan volunteers; in 1777 corp. of the S. F. comp.; in 1782 corp. of the Mont. comp.; and in 1789 of the S. Diego comp. In 1797 he was retired as inválido sergt; and in 1809-10 grantee of the Santiago de Sta Ana rancho, Los Ang., which he or a son of the same name occupied down to '30, and the family later. i. 647, 663; ii. 104, 112, 172, 353, 565, 664; iii. 634. His wife, from 1782, was Maria Josefa, daughter of Alférez Grijalva; and the children named in early years were Isabel María, Cecilia, Raimunda (who married J. B. Alvarado), Francisca, and José Domingo who died in 1796. Y. (Bernardo), son of Antonio, age 35 in '39, aux. alcalde or juez de campo at Sta Ana '33, '36, '40, '44. iii. 635-7; iv. 633; grantee of Cañada de Sta Ana '34 and of Sierra '46. iii. 633; v. 628. His daughter Ramona married B. D. Wilson. Y. (Isabel), grantee of Guadaluca '46, and cl. in '52. iii. 655. Y. (José Ant.), son of Antonio, age 27 in '39; aux. alcalde and juez de campo at Sta Ana Abajo '36, '40. iii. 636-7; in '41 at S. Juan Cap. iv. 626, 628; in '47 regidor at Los Ang. v. 626. Y. (José Domingo), son of José Ant., b. at S. Diego 1795; cl. of S. Vicente Cañada '52. v. 629. Y. (Ramon), cl. for Las Bolsas '52. iii. 633. Y. (Teodosio), son of José Ant., age 22 in '39, aux. alcalde at Sta Ana '36 and '47. iii. 636; v. 626; a prisoner in '38. iii. 554-5; grantee of Arroyo Seco '40. iii. 711; at S. Juan Cap. '41. iv. 626; grantee of Lomas de Santiago '46. v. 627. Y. (Tomás Ant.), son of José Ant., age 55 in '39, supl. of the diputacion '30, '32. iii. 50, 216-18; aux. alcalde at Sta Ana '31-2, '35. iii. 635; ment. in '39, '40, '43. iii. 589, 629, 637.

Yorgens (Joseph), 1828, Amer. trapper of Pattie's party. iii. 163, 168; age 24 in '29. Either Y. and Ferguson were the same, or one of them could not have belonged to this party. York, 1834, Engl. sailor, age 23, in a Mont. list. Y. (John), 1845, nat. of Tenn. and overl. immig. of the Grigsby-Ide party, with his wife Lucinda Hudson and 2 sons, Wm E. and David, the latter being apparently born on the trip. iv. 579, 587. He settled at the head of Napa Valley; was at Sonoma during the Bear revolt; went to the mines in '48-9; and in '49-82 lived on his farm in Napa. There were 9 surviving children in '82, including those named above. Portrait in *Napa Co. Hist.*, 62. Y. (Wm), 1846, Co. F, Cal. Bat. v. 358; at S. José '48-50.

Young, 1833, at S. Diego '33-4, in Ebbetts' service, called capt. Y., 1647, mr of the *Com. Stockton*, at S. F. and Bodega. v. 577. Y. (Alpheus), 1847, Co. D, N. Y. Vol. (v. 499); at S. F. '82. Y. (Charles B.), 1847, lieut. Co. A, ditto. v. 503. Y. (Chas D.), 1847, musician, ditto. Y. (Ewing), 1830, capt. of trappers, who came to Cal. from N. Mex., and again in '31-2, going to Or. in '34, returning in '37, to purchase cattle, and dying in Or. '41. ii. 600; iii. 174-5, 180, 357, 387-8, 393-4, 410, 630; iv. 85-7, 263-4; see also

*Hist. Or.*, i. 90 et seq. Y. (Francis), 1837, lumberman in the Mont. dist. '37-44. iv. 118. He failed in business '44; and nothing more is known of him unless he was with Ford at Olompali '46. v. 166. Y. (John), 1844, on roll of Soc. Cal. Pion.; nat. of Scotland, and nephew of Capt. John Wilson; perhaps did not come from Valparaiso till '45. He was a trader and mr. of vessels on the coast; and later superintendent of the N. Almaden mine. Died at S.F. '64. Y. (Jonathan), 1847, mid. on the *Columbus*. Y. (J. E.), 1848, miner at Mormon Isl., etc.; later a farmer in Placer Co. to '68. Y. (Lewis or Levi), 1833, mr. of the *Enriqueta*. iii. 382. Y. (Nathan), 1847, of Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën. at Los Ang. Y. (Rom\*), Mex. citizen at N. Helv. Y. (Sam. C.), 1846, nat. of Tenn., and overl. immig. with his family. v. 528-30. He settled as a farmer at Sta Clara, where he died in '78, leaving 3 sons—Leander C., who died in '82, M. D., at S. José '81, and R. J., ditto.

Yount (George C.), 1831, nat. of N.C. who came as a trapper in Wolf-skill's party from N. Mex. iii. 386, 405, 166, 363. For several years he hunted otter chiefly on S.F. bay and its tributaries, also making shingles at odd jobs. His name appears on Larkin's books in '33. In '35 he was baptized at S. Rafael as Jorge Concepcion, and worked for Vallejo at Sonoma. In '36 he obtained a grant of the Caymus rancho in Napa Valley, where he built a cabin, or block-house, and for years was the only representative of the gente de razon in the valley. iii. 711; iv. 117. He still spent much of his time in hunting, and had many encounters with the Ind., though by his long experience with the natives, his fearless character, and by his tact in forming alliances with the strongest rancherías, he managed to keep all under good control. In '43 he was grantee of the La Jota rancho, an extension of Caymus, iv. 671, where he soon built a saw-mill, having also a flour-mill on his place; and the same year he was joined by two daughters who came overland with Chiles, the latter having in his visit of '41 brought news from the family and been commissioned to bring them. iv. 393. In several of the old trapper's experiences, as related by him and embellished by others, a trace of faith in dreams and omens is shown; but the oft-repeated story that a dream of his led to the relief of the Donner party has no foundation in fact. In later years the old pioneer found the squatters and land-lawyers somewhat more formidable foes than had been the Ind. and grizzlies of earlier times; but he saved a portion of his land, and died at his Napa home—called Yountville in his honor—in '65 at the age of 71. Portraits in *Hesperian*, ii.; *Napa Co. Hist.*, 54; *Menefee's Sketch-book*, 160. Y. (Lot G.), 1844, ranchero named in Larkin's papers; prob. error for Geo. C. Youin (Juan), 1846, owner of S.F. lot. v. 684.

Zabriskie (Jerome), 1847, Co. B, Morm. Bat. (v. 469); reën.; in Utah '82. Zaldívar (Pedro), 1818, deserter from Bouchard's insurgents. ii. 241. Zalvidea (José María), 1805, Span. friar whose missionary service was chiefly at S. Gabriel and S. Juan Cap. He died at S. Luis Rey in '46. Biog. v. 620-1; ment. ii. 48-50, 109, 114-15, 159-60, 352, 355-6, 394, 555, 567-8, 655; iii. 91, 96, 102, 317, 358, 625, 627; iv. 371, 422, 622-4. Zamora (Ignacio), soldier at the Colorado pueblos 1780-1; killed by Ind. i. 359, 362. Z. (Juan), capt. appointed for Cal.; did not come. iii. 54. Z. (Manuel), Mex. soldier of the Hidalgo piquete at Mont. '30, age 26. Z. (Nicanor), supl. com. de policía at Mont. '36. iii. 675. Zamorano (Agustin Vicente), 1825, Mex. alférez who came with Echeandía; nat. of Florida, of Spanish parentage; capt. of the Mont. comp. from '31, and of the S. Diego comp. from '35. He left Cal. in '38, but returned in '42 as lieutenant, and died in that year at S. Diego. He is named in the Mont. padron of '36 as 36 years old, wife Luisa Argüello, child. Dolores b. '27 (married J. M. Flores), Luis '29, Gonzalo '32, Guadalupe '33 (married Henry Dalton), Josefa '34, and Agustin '36. An Eulalia is also named by Hayes as having married Vicente Estudillo. Of the sons I have no record. Biog. of the capt. iii. 559-61; ment. ii. 543-4, 549, 608, 669, 676; iii. 13-14, 33, 44, 47, 50, 61-2, 81, 84, 91, 99, 102, 205, 214, 220-32, 239, 243, 347, 364, 441, 445, 463, 515-20, 533, 549, 556, 568-9, 608, 614, 669-71; iv. 68, 290, 408, 619; v. 365. Zampay, chief of the Yolo Ind. '36. iv. 72.

Zarembo (Dionisio), 1827, mr of the *Okhotsk* '27-9. iii. 148; and of the *Urup* '31-2. iii. 213, 384; again in Cal. '45 as Russian agent. iv. 187-8. Zavaleta (Aniceto María), Mex. artilleryman at S. Diego '21 and earlier, a somewhat unmanageable fellow, though a good soldier. He became sergt, and about '28 was retired as teniente de premio; serious charges against him in '31; had much trouble in collecting his pay in later years; sec. of the ayunt. at S. D. '41. iv. 619; ment. in '45. iv. 508. Zavalishin (W.), 1824, Russ. agent who visited Cal.; author of a work on the Russ. colony, *Delo o Koloniy Ross.* ii. 641, 647. Zeballos (Areaco), 1791, Span. lieut in Malaspina's exped. i. 490. Zeilin (Jacob), 1846, lieut of marines on the *Congress*; acting capt. in Stockton's Bat. '46-7. v. 281, 385, 391-5; perhaps 'Zielin.' Zenon, Ind. leader of a plot at S. José '42. iv. 338. Zerman (John Napoleon), 1846 (?), Fr. lieut at Waterloo; veteran of many campaigns; in Mex. war; in Cal. '49 et seq. and in '74; possibly in '46. Zertaje, 1821, mr or sup. of the *S.F. Javier.* ii. 440, 202. Zetch (August), 1847, gen. accredited to N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); settled at Petaluma; d. at S. F. '79; prob. the following. Zetschsky (Charles), 1847, Co. C, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499); at Petaluma '83. *Clark.*

Zimmerman (Bernard), 1847, Co. F, 3d U.S. artill. (v. 518). Z. (W.), 1847, ditto; in Cal. '64. Zindel (Louis), 1844, one of Frémont's party; prob. did not come to Cal. iv. 437. Zinky (D.), 1846, doubtful name of the Cal. Bat. (v. 358). Zinns (Geo.), 1846, nat. of Lorraine, and overl. inmig.; Cal. Bat. (v. 358); married Mrs Wolfinger at Sutter's fort '47, and is said to have built the first brick house at Sac. He was later a brewer and fruit-grower, but being ruined by fire and again by slickens, he lived on a chicken ranch from '72, and died at Oakland in '85 at the age of '86. Zittle (Michael), 1847, Co. I, N.Y. Vol. (v. 499). Zorrilla (Francisco), 1842, named as in charge of the Los Ang. gold mines. iv. 630. Zúñiga (José), 1781, lieut of the S. Diego comp., acting as habilitado and com. to 1793. Later capt. at Tucson, Sonora; lieut-col 1810. He was one of the most efficient of the old presidio officers. Biog. i. 645-6; ment. i. 335, 340, 343, 372, 396, 398, 400, 441, 454, 461-3, 467, 484, 502, 522, 653; ii. 78. Z. (Guillermo), land-owner at Los Ang. '39, age 48. Z. (Nicolás), soldier of the Mont. comp. '36, age '21. Z. (Pio Quinto), soldier of the S. Juan Cap. escolta 1776-9. i. 303. Z. (Ramon), soldier at Mont. '36, age 25. Z. (Valentin), at Los Ang. '39, age 42. Z. (Ventura), boy at Los Ang. 1802; soldier in '10. ii. 91. Zurillaga 1824, mr of the *Constancia.* ii. 519. Zurita (José), murderer at S. Juan B. '44. iv. 662.

END OF PIONEER REGISTER.

II.

# INDEX

TO

# HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA

---

(From Vol. XIX. of the *Bancroft History*.)

Not my work for the  
most part -

14. G. O.



# INDEX.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Abad, Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209.
- Abbott, O., member S. F. stock board, 1861, vii. 668.
- Aclutoy, Ind. tribe, treaty with, 1836, iv. 71.
- 'Activo,' ship, at Mont., 1810, ii. 96.
- 'Activo,' transport, ii. 83.
- Adams, F., biog., vii. 754.
- Adams, J., biog., vii. 410.
- Adams & Co., mention of, vii. 149-50, 161; failure of, vii. 174.
- Adamsville, mention of, vi. 514.
- Agricultural implements, imports, etc., of, vii. 96.
- Agriculture, progress in, 1773, i. 204-206; condition 1774, i. 239; Sta Clara vall., i. 305; condition, 1780, i. 331; pueblos, 1783-90, i. 388; 1800, i. 601; at missions, 1783-90, i. 388, 457, 459, 466, 469, 473, 477, 478, 556; 1791-1800, i. 577, 656-7, 672, 676, 686, 688, 690, 713, 723; 1801-10, i. 132, 137-8, 148-9, 153-4; ii. 104-106, 108, 110, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123; 1811-20, ii. 346, 347, 349, 350, 355, 358, 364, 366, 368, 374, 375, 377, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 390; 1821-30, ii. 552, 554, 556; statistics of, 1791-1800, i. 619-20; 1801-10, i. 176-81; 1821-30, ii. 567, 578, 580-2, 595-6, 599, 601-2, 616, 619-20, 622, 624, 635-8; 1831-40, iii. 357, 619, 622, 626, 643, 646, 656, 660, 662, 664, 680-1, 684, 686, 690-1, 693, 714, 716, 719, 724, 727; Sta Cruz, 1792-1800, i. 495-496; Soledad, 1972-1800, i. 500; drought, 1809, ii. 89; yield of products, 1801-10, ii. 161; products, 1811-20, ii. 395-6; pests, ii. 417; efforts to extend, 1831, iv. 159-160; development of, vii. 2-4; farms, 1880, vii. 5-7; soil, vii. 6-7, 21-23; rainfall, vii. 8, 14-15, 18-20; irrigation, vii. 8-11; riparian rights, vii. 11-14; droughts, 1850-77, vii. 15-16; floods, 1849-81, vii. 16-17; pests, vii. 17-18; climate, vii. 18-20; barley, vii. 24-5; oats, vii. 25; maize, vii. 25; wheat, vii. 26-8, 739; vegetables, vii. 27-30; cotton, vii. 30-1; flax, vii. 30-1; silk, vii. 31-4; tobacco, vii. 34-5; hops, vii. 35-6; sugar, vii. 36-7; fruit-growing, vii. 38-50; agric. exhibits, vii. 63-4; societies, vii. 63-4; mining débris, vii. 646-8.
- Agua Caliente, arrival of Gen. Kearny at, 1846, v. 339.
- 'Aquiles,' war ship, iii. 27.
- 'Alabama,' ship, iii. 139.
- Alaman, sec. of state in Mex. 1823, ii. 485; report on Cal. miss., ii. 488; orders jefe político to report, iii. 7; approves Echeandea's plan, iii. 325.
- Alameda county, exploration of, 1772, i. 184-7; 1794, i. 550-2; hist. of, vi. 526-7; creation, etc., of, 1853, vii. 441.
- Alameda creek, Fages' expedt. camps at, i. 185.
- Alameda, town, hist. of, vi. 478-9.
- Alaska, Russia explores coast of, i. 113; Martinez voy. to, 1788, i. 444; annals of, 1741-1810, ii. 58-66, 78-82.
- Alarcon, expedt., 1540, i. 9.
- Albany, recruiting for Stev. regt at, v. 592.
- 'Albatross,' ship, hunting expedt. 1810-11, ii. 82, 93-5; seizure of, 1816, ii. 275-8.
- Alden, Capt. B. R., at Ft Jones, 1852, vii. 461.
- Alder creek, Donner party encamp. at, v. 533.
- Aleman, J. S., Archbishop, vii. 726, 730.
- 'Alert,' ship, iii. 367; iv. 68, 95, 135, 142, 320, 340.
- Aleuts, hunting in S. F. bay, 1808, ii.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 81, 296; otter hunting, 1816, ii. 284; capture of, 1815, ii. 308; at Ross, ii. 632.
- 'Alexander,' ship, adventures of, 1803, ii. 14-17.
- Alexander, C., mention of, vi. 21.
- Alisal Rancho, ii. 615, v. 7.
- Allison, E., vii. 590.
- Allison Ranch Lead, mention of, vii. 638; product of, vii. 642.
- Almanza, J. M., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.
- Almonte, Gen. (Mex. minister), in Jones' affair, 1842, iv. 325-7; warns Cal. immigrants, iv. 379-380.
- Aloquiomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Alpine County, organized, etc., 1864, vii. 442; silver discovs in, vii. 650.
- Altgeier, N., rancho of, 1848, vi. 16.
- Alsop & Co., Adams & Co.'s failure, vii. 177.
- Alturas, co. seat of Modoc, vii. 495-6.
- Alvarado, Gov., manuscript of, i. 55; rule of, 1836-40, iii. 478-514, 579-607; 1840-2, iv. 1-41.
- Alvarado, J. B., member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260.
- Alvarado, P. de, expedt., 1540, i. 9; defeat and death, i. 10.
- Alvarado, co seat of Alameda, 1853, vi. 526.
- Alviso, mention of, vi. 525.
- Alvord, W., biog. of, vii. 183.
- Amador, J. M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Amador county, name, ii. 585; mining in, 1848-56, vi. 371-3; creation, etc., of, 1854, vii. 441; disturbance in, 1871, vii. 455.
- Amador creek, quartz veins found on, 1851, vi. 372.
- Amador, town, mention of, vi. 512.
- Amador valley, Fages' expedt. in, i. 186.
- Amajabas, Inds, reception of trappers, iii. 154.
- Amajavas, Ind. tribe, ii. 334-5, iv. 338.
- Amat, T., Bishop, vii. 726.
- Ambuscade creek, Frémont and Gillespie at, 1846, v. 24.
- American river, Frémont at, 1846, v. 22; name, vi. 15; gold discov'd on, 1848, vi. 28-34; mining on, 1848-9, vi. 73, 352-6.
- American tunnel, quartz mine, vii. 639.
- Ames, O., vii. 570.
- 'Amethyst,' ship, hunting expedt., 1811, ii. 96.
- Anaheim, hist. of, vi. 522.
- Anaya, Gen., pres. of colony scheme, iii. 263.
- Anderson, Judge A., election, etc., of, 1852, vii. 220.
- Anderson, Col A. L., vii. 470.
- Anderson, W., vi. 17, 509.
- Andison, J. E., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Angel camp, vi. 374.
- Angel Island, named, i. 246.
- Anglo-Saxon Mining Co., operations, etc., of, vii. 638.
- Ansactoy, Ind. tribe, treaty with, 1836, iv. 71.
- Ansaimes, Ind. tribe, i. 558.
- Anson, map of, i. 94.
- Anteparaluceta, P. A. de, legacy of, i. 595.
- Anthony, Rev. E., vii. 727.
- Antioch, mention of, vi. 527-8; R. R. projected at, vii. 590.
- Apodaca, viceroy, offl actions of, 1817-20, ii. 250, 252, 256, 257, 264, 265, 284.
- 'Apollo,' Russ. man-of-war, ii. 643, 644, 645.
- Applegate, mines of, vii. 658.
- Apples, cultivation of, vii. 40-41.
- Arboriculture, vii. 50-1, 78.
- Arcata, town (see also Union), mention of, vi. 504.
- Arce, manuscript, i. 55.
- Arce, José M., i. 441.
- Archbald, name of Cal., i. 67.
- Architecture, pre-pastoral, i. 203-4.
- Archives, private, i. 48-50; public, i. 45-6.
- Areche, mention of, i. 209, 214.
- Arévalo, M., named for duty in Cal., 1780, i. 379.
- Argenti, F. and Co., vii. 161.
- 'Argentina,' Bouchard's ship, ii. 225.
- 'Argosy,' ship, ii. 648.
- Arguello, Gov., rule of, 1814, ii. 207-8.
- Arguello, S., member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260.
- Arieta, J. V., Habil. Gen. for Cal., 1805, ii. 188.
- Arizona Ledge, assays of, vii. 651.
- Ariztequi, P. I., supplies for Cal., 1791, i. 630.
- Armona, Gov., i. 124, 171-2.
- Arrellanes, I., chaplain to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.
- Arrillaga, Gov., rule of, 1792-4, i.



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 501-529; 1804-14, ii. 20-43, 194-206.
- Arriçivita, J. D. de, bibliog., etc., i. 222, 321, 355.
- Arroyo Seco, mining at, 1848, vi. 77.
- 'Artémise,' Fr. frigate, iv. 93, 152.
- Artisans, from Mex., list, 1792-5, i. 615, 616.
- Ashley, state treasurer, mention of, vii. 297.
- 'Asia,' ship, surrender of, iii. 25-26.
- Asiatico-Mexicana Co., proposed by junta, iii. 5-6.
- Aspinwall, W. H., the Pac Mail S. S. Co., 1847-8, vi. 128-9; Panamá R. R., vii. 522.
- Assembly, first meeting of, 1849, vi. 308-9; members, vi. 310.
- 'Astrolabe,' ship of La Perouse, i. 428-9.
- 'Atala,' ship, ii. 213.
- Atenomac, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Atherton, F. D., vii. 585.
- Atlantic and Pacific R. R., land grants to, vii. 593-5; negotiations of, vii. 608-9; combination, etc., of, vii. 614-16.
- Auburn, diggings around, 1848, vi. 355; co. seat of Placer, etc., vi. 483.
- Aukney, A. P., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.
- Aurora, town, mention of, vi. 519; a mining centre, vii. 652.
- Austin, Major, mention of, vii. 282.
- Austin, P. K., vii. 590.
- Australia, effect of Cal. gold discov. in, vi. 125; effect of its gold discov., vii. 109; trade with, vii. 121-3.
- Authorities quoted, i. xxv.-lxxxviii.
- Authors in Cal., vii. 722-3.
- Avila, José, Cal. supplies, i. 630.
- Axtell, S. B., congressman, vii. 331.
- 'Ayacucho,' ship, iii. 143, 365; iv. 210.
- Ayala, T. O. de, report on Cal., 1821, ii. 443-4.
- Ayres, Irvin, biog. of, vii. 758.
- Ayuntamientos, ii. 461, 560-1, 604, 611-12, 676; iii. 182, 187, 226, 245-6, 283, 299, 307, 380, 395, 417, 481, 484, 500, 509, 517, 519, 521, 539, 557, 564-5, 586, 589, 613-16, 630-2, 634-6, 672-6, 696, 703-5, 729-31; iv. 68, 360, 475, 493; v. 41, 49-51, 618, 625-31, 636, 649, 662.
- Azanza, M. J. de, sect'y to Galvez, i. 115, 129; viceroy, offl com. to king, 1798-1800, i. 544, 546; proposed opening Cal. trade, i. 628; instructions to successor, i. 730; favors naval force for Cal., ii. 61.
- Azcarate, J. F., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Aznar, Antonio, named for Cal., 1780, i. 379.

## B

- Babcock, E. S., jr, biog. of, vii. 759.
- Babcock, L., biog., vii. 754.
- Babcock, W. F., biog. of, vii. 186.
- Bacon, H. D., director Col. River R. R., vii. 610; gifts of, vii. 720.
- Bagley, D. F., lieut, 1849, vii. 454.
- Bailey, A. J., mine discov'd by, 1860, vii. 657.
- Bailey, J., sect'y Cent. Pac R. R., 1861, vii. 544; biog., vii. 546-7.
- Bailey, O., vii. 607.
- Bain, G., vii. 607.
- Baird, J. H., biog., vi. 656.
- Baja California, see 'Lower Cal.'
- 'Baikal,' ship, ii. 648, 649-51; iv. 159, 171.
- Baker, senator, speech of, 1860, vii. 276; death of, 1861, vii. 293.
- Baker, Maj., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Baker, E. D., vi. 679.
- Baker, E. O., nominee for congress, 1859, vi. 723.
- Bakersfield, mention of, vi. 518.
- Baldridge, manuscript, i. 56.
- Baldwin, D. P., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Baldwin, E. J., biog., vii. 681.
- Baldwin, Judge J. C., election, etc., of, vii. 221-2.
- Baldwin, Judge J. G., biog., etc., of, vii. 233-4.
- Baldwin, O. D., biog., vii. 694.
- Ballock, Rev., church organized by, vii. 729.
- Banbury, J., biog., vii. 754.
- Bancroft, G., instructions to Com. Sloat, v. 195-199.
- Bandini, J., manuscript of, i. 55; member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260.
- Bandmann, J., biog., vii. 187.
- Bank of Cal., affairs of, vii. 674-5.
- Bankhead, Col, trouble with N. Y. vols, v. 507.
- Banking, hist. of, 1849-86, vii. 160-4.
- Banning, P., biog., vii. 753.
- Baptism, first in Cal., i. 145, 201.
- Baptists, mention of, vii. 728.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Baranof, chief manager of Russ. Amer. Co., 1803, ii. 25, 63; contract for Cal. skins, ii. 39, 64, 78-80, 93; instructed to open Cal. trade, ii. 82; actions, see settlement in Cal., ii. 295-315; bibliog., ii. 641.
- Barber, H. P., code commissioner, vii. 249.
- Barber, P. J., biog., vii. 731.
- Barbour, G. W., Ind. agent, 1850-2, vii. 482-5.
- Barclay, G. R., member stock board, vii. 668.
- Bard, T. R., biog., vii. 754.
- Barger, J., at Sutter's mill, 1848, vi. 46-7.
- Baring, Rev. J., mention of, vii. 729.
- Bark, consumption, etc., of, vii. 91.
- Barley, yield of, 1852-80, vii. 24-5.
- 'Barnstable,' ship, iv. 340.
- Barri, gov. B. Cal. 1772-4, i. 195, 210; actions to Franciscans, i. 235-7; succeeded by Neve, i. 237, 238, 447; crosses peninsula, i. 457.
- Barroeta, Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209.
- Barron, E., Eng. consul at Tepic, 1826, iii. 176; actions in Graham affair, 1840-2, iv. 30, 32-3.
- Barron, Forbes & Co., vii. 656.
- Bartleson, John, journey of party under, iv. 267-76.
- Bartlett, W., renames S. F., vi. 165; elected mayor S. F., 1884, vii. 425-6; gov., 1887, vii. 433-4; biog., vii. 433-4; death of, vii. 434.
- Bartlett springs, descript. of, vii. 664.
- Barton, J., biog., vii. 659.
- 'Bastany,' ship, ii. 283.
- Batallon Fijo de Cal., 1843-4, iv. 289-90; conduct of, iv. 363-7; feeling against, iv. 457-8.
- Bates, Treasurer H., rascality of, 1856-7, vi. 617-19.
- Bates, J. H., vii. 590.
- Bath, recruiting for Stev. reg't at, v. 502.
- Beale, Ind. superintendent, measures, etc., of, vii. 489-90; superseded, vii. 490.
- Beale, Lieut, mention of, vi. 114.
- Beall, Lieut-col B. L., in command, 1860, vii. 472.
- Bean, J. H., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Bear Flag, making of, 1846, v. 146-9; date of raising, v. 149-50.
- Bear Flag revolt, taking of Sonoma, 1846, v. 101-21; of the bay, v. 122-44; affairs at Sonoma, v. 145-68; Frémont's campaign, v. 169-87; bib. of, v. 186-90.
- Bear river, mining on, vi. 355, 357.
- Beardsley, E. A., biog., vii. 754.
- Bears, hunting by Portola's exped., i. 149; Fages' hunting exped., i. 187-8; in Mont. dist, damages by, 1801-5; ii. 142-3; damages by, ii. 418.
- Beatty, W. H., chief justice, 1889, vii. 735.
- Beaudry, Prudent, biog. of, vii. 159.
- Beavide, M., named for duty, i. 379.
- Becerra, exped., 1533, i. 5.
- Beck, D. L., biog., vii. 188.
- Bedding, manufact. of, vii. 90-1.
- Bee Line R. R., vii. 596.
- Beer, manufact. of, vii. 85-6.
- Beerstecher, R. R. commiss., 1880, vii. 409.
- Bees, vii. 62.
- Begg & Co., trade with Cal., 1822-4, ii. 475, 519.
- Belaunzaran, M., charge of pious fund estates, iv. 67; agent in Mex. for Cal. bishop, iv. 335.
- Belcher, Judge I. S., 'Narrative,' 1836-42, iv. 143; election of, vii. 236.
- Belcher mine, ore body of, vii. 674-5.
- Belmont, mention of, vi. 526.
- Belden, Josiah, 'manuscript,' i. 56; director Col. River R. R., vii. 610.
- Bell, Rev. S. B., missionary to Cal., 1853, vii. 730.
- Bellows, manufact. of, vii. 92-3.
- Belting, manufact. of, vii. 92.
- Beltran, prepared V. R. report on Cal. pueblo, 1795, i. 565; plan for colonizing, i. 603; on separating two Cals, i. 637.
- Benham, C., nominee for congress, etc., 1854, vi. 690.
- Benicia, founding of, 1848, v. 670-4; seat of gov't at, 1853-4, vi. 322-3; dem. convent. at, 1851, vi. 648-9; legisl. meets at, 1853, vi. 675; rivalry with San Francisco, 1848-9, vi. 165-6; hist. of, vi. 472-5; garrison, etc., of, 1861, vii. 466-7; school at, 1851, vii. 718.
- Benitz, W., rancho of, 1848, vi. 20-1.
- Benjamin, J. P., the New Almaden suit, vi. 558.
- Bennett, C., reveals gold discov., 1848, vi. 43-4.
- Bennett, N., assoc. judge, 1849, vi. 314; election, etc., of, 1850, vii. 220; argument of, vii. 244.

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Bensley, J., biog., etc., vii. 10.
- Benton, Senator, defends Frémont, v. 456, 461-2; animosity to Mormons, v. 473, 475; efforts in cong., 1850-1, vi. 537-9; opposes Gwin's bill, vi. 634-5; bill of, 1849, vii. 506; in the St Louis R. R. convention, 1849, vii. 509.
- Benton, Rev. J. A., speech of, 1863, vii. 550; mention of, vii. 717, 728.
- Bering, first Russ. discov. of Amer. coast, 1741, ii. 59.
- Berkeley, Fages exped. at, i. 185; hist. of, vi. 479.
- Bernal, J. & A., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Bernardo, del Espíritu Santo, bishop of Cal., death of, 1825, ii. 658.
- Berreyesa bros, mention of, vi. 19.
- Berreyesa & Haro bros, murder of, v. 171-4.
- Berry, Congressman, letter of, vii. 622.
- Bestard, J. B., instruction to Cal. friars, ii. 403-4, 410.
- Bestville, mention of, vi. 495.
- 'Betsy,' Amer. ship, i. 545, 654.
- Bibliography of Cal. hist., i. 34-63.
- Biddle, J., the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515.
- Bidwell, J., 'Cal. 1841-8,' iv. 266; 'A Journey to Cal.,' v. 346-7; mention of, vi. 16; rancho, etc., of, 1846, vi. 18; reveals gold discov., 1848, vi. 45; mining operations, 1848, vi. 69; declines nom. for gov., vii. 323-4; defeat of, 1875, vii. 367; pres't of R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543; biog., vii. 740.
- Bidwell bar, mention of, vi. 361, 490.
- Bigelow, W. C., mention of, vi. 279.
- Bigler, Gov. H. W., at Sutter's mill, 1847, vi. 31, 46-8; diary of, vi. 34; mention of, vi. 612; gov. of Cal. 1852; vi. 657; character, etc., vi. 657-9; the water-lot bill, vi. 676-7, 680-1; reelected, etc., vi. 679-80; adminis., vi. 696.
- Billiard-tables, manufact. of, vii. 81.
- Billings, F., vii. 322.
- Birchville, vi. 486.
- Bischoff, baptizes Rivera's son, i. 364.
- Bishop, app't'd for Cal., 1840, iv. 65; arrival of, 1841, iv. 332.
- Black, Attorney-general, rep't on Cal. land-claims, 1860, vi. 573.
- Black, Col H. M., mention of, vii. 470.
- Black Diamond, see 'Pittsburg.'
- 'Blagonamerinie,' ship, ii. 293.
- Blake, C. M., mention of, vii. 717.
- Blake, Geo. M., gifts to univ. of Cal., vii. 720.
- Blake, W. P., vii. 644.
- Blan, Rev. A., vii. 729.
- Blinn Observatory, descript. of, vii. 721.
- 'Blossom,' Beechey's ship, iii. 120.
- Blossom rock, named by Beechey, ii. 588.
- Blue Lead, mention of, vi. 356, 360.
- Bocanegra, J. M. de, com. on Jones affair, 1842, ii. 323.
- Bodega, attemp'd occupation, i. 516; Morages' exped. at, ii. 57; exped. to, 1810, ii. 92; Russ. settlement at, ii. 199; Kuskof's visit, 1811-12, ii. 296-7; map of, ii. 300; affairs of the Lausanne at, 1840, iv. 171-4; S. Smith at, 1846-8, vi. 20.
- Bodega bay, named, i. 243; Russ. exploration of, 1809, ii. 80-2; map of, 1775, ii. 81; Russians at, vi. 506-7.
- Bodie, town, mention of, vi. 519.
- Bodie & Benton R. R., descript. of, vii. 590.
- Boggs, J., biog., vii. 747.
- Boggs, Gov. L. W., alcalde of Sonoma, 1848, vi. 20; r. r. article, etc., of, vii. 500.
- Boilers, manufact. of, vii. 95.
- 'Bolina,' ship, iv. 33, 37.
- Bolinas, mention of, vi. 512.
- 'Bolival,' ship, iii. 365; iv. 95, 250, 405.
- Bolsa Nueva rancho, ii. 615.
- Bolton claim, mention of, vi. 561.
- Bolts, C. T., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 287, 293, 296.
- Bonanza Firm, operations of, vii. 675-80; suit against, vii. 680.
- Bonds, state, 1850-75, vi. 604-19; of San Francisco, 1850-6, vi. 772-4.
- Bonebrake, G. H., biog., vii. 185.
- Bonneville, map of, 1837, iv. 150.
- 'Bonnevilles' Trappers, adventures of, 1835, iii. 389-92.
- Bonneville, Lieut-col, mention of, vii. 461.
- Booker, S. A., nominee for cong., 1859, vi. 723.
- Boom, C. de, town laid out by, 1849, vi. 194.
- Booth, J. F., mention of, vi. 608.
- Booth, N., gov., 1871, vii. 364; U. S. senator, 1874, vii. 367; biog., vii. 367; speech of, 1863, vii. 550.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Boots and shoes, manufact., etc., of, vii. 92.
- Borax, yield, etc., of, vii. 659.
- 'Bordelais,' Fr. ship, visits of, 1817-18; ii. 287-90, 373.
- Borica, Gov., rule of 1791-1800, i. 530-74, 726-32.
- Boring, Rev., church organized by, vii. 729.
- Borland, Senator, mention of, vii. 505-7.
- 'Borodino,' ship, ii. 642.
- Boston, Cal. trade with, 1822, ii. 475; value of trade, 1843, iv. 376; R. R. convention at, 1849, vii. 510-11.
- Botello, 'manuscript,' i. 55.
- Bouchard affair, 1818, ii. 220-49.
- Bourne, W. B., vii. 680.
- 'Boussole,' ship of, i. 428-9.
- Bouton, E., biog. of, vii. 745.
- Bovard, Dr M. M., biog., vii. 720.
- Bowen, T. H., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Bowie, Col G. W., nominee for congress, 1854, vi. 690; mention of, vii. 469-70.
- Box-making, vii. 80.
- Brackett, Capt., at Sonoma, 1848, vi. 20.
- Brackett, J. E., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Bradbury, H. K., biog., vii. 754.
- Braden, W., mention of, vii. 617-18.
- Bradley, the gold discov., 1848, vi. 53.
- Bradley, H. J., mention of, vi. 492.
- Bradt, G. G., biog., vii. 754.
- Bragg, G. F., mention of, vii. 539.
- Branciforte, Viceroy, offl acts on Cal. affairs; 1784-7, i. 525-6, 531, 543, 550-74.
- Branciforte, mission, see also Santa Cruz, founding of, i. 565-70; progress at, 1800, i. 571; events at, 1801-10, ii. 155-7; character of settlers, ii. 155; events at, 1811-20, ii. 390-1; events at, 1821-30, ii. 626-7; list of settlers at, ii. 627; trouble at, iii. 588; events at, 1831-40, iii. 696-7; annals of, v. 641-2.
- Brandy, Sutter's manufacture of, iv. 135.
- Branham, B. F., biog., vii. 754.
- Brannan, S., the gold discov., 1848, vi. 56; pres. Yuba R. R. Co., 1862, vii. 586.
- Brass foundries, vii. 97.
- Brazil, Stev. reg't at Rio Janeiro, v. 512.
- Breckenridge party, attitude of, 1861, vii. 290-1.
- Breen, Patrick, 'Diary of,' v. 535.
- Brenham, C. H., mayor of San Francisco, 1851-2, vi. 761-4; biog., vi. 761.
- Brewster, C. W., mention of, vii. 655.
- Brewster, R. E., member S. F. stock-board, vii. 668.
- Bricks; manufact., etc., of, vii. 97-8.
- Bridge, H. E., mention of, vii. 607.
- Bridgeport, mention of, vi. 519.
- Bridges, building of, 1816, ii. 416.
- Briggs, Rev. M. C., mention of, vii. 729.
- Brodhead, Senator, motion of, vii. 520.
- Broderick, D. C., biog., vi. 659-62; state senator, 1852, vi. 664-6, 677; quarrel with Estill, vi. 669-70; election bill of, 1854, vi. 681-6; further polit. career, vi. 691-730; character, vi. 709-10, 733-5; challenged by Perley, 1859, vi. 725; duel with Terry, 1859, vi. 731-2; death of, vi. 732-3; obsequies, vi. 736-7.
- Bromwell, T., mine discov'd by, 1861, vii. 640.
- Brooke, Brig.-gen. G. M., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- 'Brooklyn,' ship, iii. 73, 82, 137, v. 469, 545.
- Brooklyn, town, hist. of, vi. 477-8.
- Brooks, J. T., mention of, vi. 72; 'Four months among the gold finders,' vi. 97-8.
- Brown, B., biog. of, vii. 307.
- Brown, C., mention of, vi. 6.
- Brown, E., mention of, vi. 10.
- Brown, F. E., biog., vii. 754.
- Brown, J., mention of, vii. 607.
- Brown, J., biog., vii. 755.
- Brown, Col O. M., mention of, vii. 469.
- Brown valley, mining excitement at, vii. 637.
- Brownsville, mention of, vi. 487.
- Browne, J. R., bibliog., ii. 176; reporter to constit. convention, biog., etc., 1849, vi. 286-9.
- Bruce, S. C., member S. F. stock-board, vii. 668.
- Brushes, manufact. of, vii. 94.
- 'Brubus,' transport, v. 511.
- Bryan, Judge C. N., election of, 1855, vii. 220.
- Bryant, Mayor, courtesy of, vii. 592; biog. of, vii. 186.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*; vols. II to V.

- Bryant, E, church-warden, vii. 729.  
 Bryant, Sturgis & Co., in Cal. trade, 1822, ii. 475; 1841, iv. 218; ship consigned to, 1825, iii. 24.
- Bucareli, Viceroy, orders to explore S. F. co., 1771, i. 183, 192; favorably disposed to Serra, i. 207-18; offl actions in Cal. affairs, 1771-8, i. 221, 227, 231, 237, 238, 240, 244, 248, 258, 272, 279, 286, 300-12, 319, 355, 447, 608; death of, i. 325, 329.
- Buchanan, sec't'y, Larkin's commu. to, on British schemes, iv. 590-591, 596-8; instructions to Larkin, 1845, v. 195-6.
- Buchanan, Lieut-col R. C., at Ft Humboldt, 1852, vii. 461.
- Buck, D. A., exped., etc., of, 1849, vi. 501-2.
- Buckeye Mining Co., capital, etc., of, vii. 667.
- Buckhalter observatory, descript. of, vii. 721.
- Buckingham & Hecht, vii. 92.
- Buckley, W. A., mention of, vii. 62.
- Bucksport, mention of, vi. 504.
- Buena Vista rancho, ii. 615.
- Buffum, E. G., 'Six months in the gold mines,' vi. 98; mention of, vi. 279.
- Buffum, J. W., vice prest N. C. R. R., vii. 587.
- Buldakof, Michael, signer of Russ. proclamation to Cal., 1810, ii. 296.
- 'Buldakof,' ship, i. 293, 640, 642-5.
- Bumstead & Sons, ii. 475.
- Bunker, Wm M., mention of, vii. 674.
- Burbank, D., biog., vii. 754.
- Burch, J. C., nominee for cong., 1859, vi. 723.
- Bureau of mining, state, vii. 644.
- Burgoyne & Co., mention of, vii. 160.
- Buri-buri rancho, ii. 592.
- Burke, J. H., suit of, vii. 680.
- Burke, M. J., biog., vii. 754.
- Burlingame, E. C., biog. of, vii. 635.
- Burlingame treaty, passage of the, vii. 342-3; provisions, etc., of, vii. 343; objections to, vii. 343-5.
- Burnett, P. H., mention of, vi. 277, 279, 447-9; gov. of Cal., 1849, vi. 305-6; message to legisl., 1849, vi. 312; policy of, vi. 312-13; character, etc., vi. 643-4; resigns, 1851, vi. 644; biog., vi. 644; message of, vii. 193-4; election of, 1857, vii. 220-1; the Stovall case, vii. 224.
- Burney, on Drake's anchorage, i. 69, 90.
- Burnham, Rev., vii. 728.
- Burns, D. M., sec. of state, 1880, vii. 408.
- Burris, D., biog., vii. 185.
- Burrows, Dr, mention of, vii. 722.
- Burton, Lieut-col H. S., at Monterey, 1848-9, vii. 446, 448.
- Burwell, Dr L., biog., vii. 754.
- Busch, A. C., biog., vii. 681.
- Bustamante, Gen., reported exped. from Mex., 1847, v. 449.
- Bustamante, C. M., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.
- Butte county, mining in, 1850-6, vi. 361-3; hist. of, vi. 490-2; name, etc., vii. 439.
- Bynum, S., senator, 1856, vi. 698; biog., vi. 699.

## C

- Cabrera Bueno, bibliog., i. 86; sailing directions, i. 106; description of Mont. and S. F., i. 150-59, 169, 187.
- Cabrillo, exped., i. 13.
- Cacheville, mention of, vi. 498.
- Cadwallader, N., biog., vii. 754.
- Cahuenga, battle of, 1845, iv. 503-4; treaty of, 1846, v. 404-7; 1847, vi. 256.
- Cahuenga rancho, occupied, 1810. ii. 353.
- Cahuillas, Inds, v. 567.
- Cainameros, Ind. tribe, iv. 71.
- Calderon-Miguel Gonzalez, síndico at S. Blas for Cal. miss., 1801-2, ii. 166.
- Calderon, Tomás, síndico at S. Blas for Cal. miss., 1802-6, ii. 166.
- Calaveras county, mining in, 1850-6, vi. 373-5; hist. of, vi. 512-13; name, etc., vii. 440.
- Calaveras river, exped. at, 1806, ii. 46.
- California, maps of, i. 1, 508; vi. 5, 597; discovery of, 1542-1768, i. 64-109; origin of name, i. 64-8; expeds by sea and land, i. 126-39, 240-97; reglamento for gov't, 1778, i. 317-19; financial troubles, i. 397; La Perouse's observations on, i. 433-5; coast defences, i. 515-16, 533-5, ii. 211; war alarms, vi. 542; efforts for colonization, 1795-1800, i. 564-74;

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- viceroy's report, 1693, i. 579; papal bulls for, i. 598; hemp culture, i. 717; list of inhabitants, 1769-1800, i. 732-44; separation completed, 1804, ii. 20; defenceless condition, 1805, ii. 29; plans for protection, ii. 30-1; Arrillaga's report, 1806, ii. 36-7; limit of Spanish occupation, ii. 43; Rezanof's miss. to, 1805-6, ii. 64-76; Baranof's proclamation, 1810, ii. 82; loyalty to Spain, 1808, ii. 87-8; effects in, of Mex. revolution, ii. 105-7; stock-raising, 1801-10, ii. 161; 1769-1888, vii. 1-2, 52-62; agriculture, ii. 161; vii. 2-50; land grants and private ranchos, ii. 170-3; institutions and industries, 1801-10, ii. 174-93; Sola's report on, 1817, ii. 214-15; Bouchard's invasion, 1818, ii. 220-49; Russ. in, 1811-20, ii. 294-320; as a Mex. province, 1822, ii. 460-81; Kotzebue's report on, 1824, ii. 524; Vancouver's observations on, ii. 526-9; first constitution, 1824, ii. 511; pop., ii. 653-4; iii. 699; vi. 2-4; indebtedness of, iv. 561; vi. 605-22; vii. 439-41; conquest by U. S., v. 191-254, 385-412; ranchos and settlements in, 1848, vi. 4-21; climate of, vi. 23-4; vii. 8-20; the gold discov. and effect, 1848, vi. 32-41, 52-66, 110-25; further gold discovs, 1848, vi. 67-80; prospecting in, vi. 67-81, 110-25, 385-6; mining in, vi. 85-91, 351-80; vii. 636-65; society in, 1848-50, vi. 82-5, 221-48; mining in, vi. 84-91, 351-80; vii. 636-65; trade in, 1848; vi. 90-3; immigration to, 1848-50, vi. 121-5; the voyage to, 1848-9, vi. 129-42; the overland journey to, 1849, vi. 143-60; polit. hist. of, 1846-50, vi. 250-350; 1850-60, vi. 643-739; the constitutional convention, vi. 273-301; constitution of, 1849, vi. 294-300; 1879, vii. 370-406; state seal, vi. 307; first legisl. of, vi. 308-36; the slavery question, vi. 312-14, 665-6; judicial districts, 1850, vi. 316-17; counties of, vi. 317-18; vii. 437-43; militia, vi. 318-20; land tenure, etc., vi. 326-35, 529-81; proceedings, etc., in congress concerning, vi. 336-45; admitted as a state, 1850, vi. 343-9; geol. formations, vi. 381-5; camp life in, vi. 386-91; mining regulations, vi. 396-402; mining taxes, vi. 404-6; mining methods, vi. 409-26; miner's law in, vi. 431-3; mining camps, vi. 434-5; towns, vi. 435-528; counties, vi. 481-528; filibust. expeds from, 1851-9, vi. 583-603; loans, 1850, vi. 604-7; bonds, 1850-7, vi. 604-19; taxation, 1850-75, vi. 604-22; revenue, 1850-75, vi. 605-22; official rascality in, 1856-7, vi. 615-19; repudiation disclaimed by, 1857, vi. 619-20; enterprise restricted in, 1849-57, vi. 623-6; appropriations for, 1850-4, vi. 626-37; public lands, vi. 638-41; mails, vi. 726-7; vii. 143-8, 281; vigilance committees in, 1851-6, vi. 742-54; rainfall, vii. 8, 14-15, 18-20; irrigation, etc., ii. 106; vii. 8-14, 428-30; 741-2; agric., vii. 1-37, 739-40; droughts, 1850-77, vii. 15, 16; floods, 1849-81, vii. 16-17; 1889-90; vii. 739-40; fruit-growing, vii. 38-50, 742-6; manufact., 1848-88, vii. 68-101; commerce, vii. 102-29, 157-9, 170-8; shipping, vii. 123-9; vii. 121-35; coast surveys, etc., vii. 136-7; custom-house, vii. 139-40; roads, vii. 142-3, 496-7; express cos, vii. 149-51; stage lines, vii. 151-2; pack trains, vii. 152-4; telegraph lines, vii. 154-6; insurance, vii. 159-60; banking, vii. 160-4; speculation in, vii. 168-70, 177-8; courts of, vii. 191-2, 237-40, 378-82; crime in, vii. 192-219; judiciary of, vii. 220-50, 378-82, 735-6; constit. of, amended, 1862, vii. 233-4, 296, 302; codes of laws, vii. 249-50; legisl. of, vii. 251-79, 293-307, 319-22, 327-9, 363-71, 376-93, 409-36, 534-5; proposed division of, vii. 254-5; disloyalty in, vii. 258-65, 309-10; the civil war, vii. 276-314; primary elections in, vii. 315-17; party changes in, 1865-8, vii. 315-32; the Chinese question, vii. 335-48, 390-1; labor agitations, vii. 348-62; wealth of, 1878, vii. 372-3; 1880-8, vii. 438-9; railroads, vii. 383, 386-9, 498-635; corporations, vii. 385-9, 395; foreigners in, vii. 436-7; counties, vii. 437-43; imp'ts and exp'ts, 1889, vii. 442-3; products, 1889, vii. 442-3; gov't appropriat., etc., for, 1851-86, vii. 443-4; milit. affairs in, 1848-88, vii. 445-73; Indians, vii. 474-94; literature of, vii. 723-6; religion and education in, vii. 716-31, 738

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Cal. Academy of Sciences, mention of, vii. 722.
- California battalion, organized, 1846, v. 184; actions of, 1846, v. 357-61; list of officers, v. 360-1; march of, v. 372-7.
- Cal. Central R. R., mention of, vii. 586, 616.
- California claims, hist. of, 1846-8, v. 462-8.
- 'California Gold Regions,' vi. 118.
- California mine, estimated value, vii. 675; fluctuation of, vii. 677.
- California, business failures in, 1855-6, vii. 178-84.
- Cal. Navigation co., mention of, vii. 583.
- Cal. Northern R. R., incorporated, vii. 586-7.
- California Pioneer Soc., bear flag preserved by, v. 148; mention of, vii. 707.
- Cal. Pacific R. R., affairs of, vii. 581-6.
- Cal. Pacific R. R. Extension co., vii. 582, 585.
- 'California,' ship, iii. 531, 551, 569, 574, 580, 590, 593; iv. 93, 281, 285, 312, 340, 558.
- Cal. Southern Extension co., chartered, vii. 616.
- Cal. Southern R. R., affairs of, vii. 599, 614.
- California Stage co., mention of, vii. 151-2.
- Cal. state geological society, organized, vii. 644.
- California Steam Navigation co., incorporation, etc., of, 1854, vii. 133-4.
- 'California' steamer, voy. of, 1848-9, vi. 129-30, 133-8.
- Cal. Stock and Exchange board, organized, vii. 669.
- Cal. & Nevada Railway co., mention of, vii. 590.
- Cal. & Oregon R. R. co., organization of, vii. 586.
- Calistoga, origin of name, i. 67; mention of, vi. 510.
- Calistoga hot springs, mention of, vii. 665.
- Calkins, J. W., biog., vii. 754.
- Call, bill of, on Cal. claims, v. 464-5.
- Calleja, Viceroy, offl acts in Cal. affairs, 1814-16, ii. 208, 311.
- Calloway, D., mention of, vi. 608.
- Calzada, Juan, guardian in Mex., offl acts, 1815, 1827-8, ii. 397-8, 657.
- Cambre, M., app't admin. of customs, iv. 96.
- Camp, the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 516.
- Campbell, Judge, mention of, vii. 209; Smith case, vii. 212-14.
- Campbell, F. W., sup't of public instruct., 1880, vii. 408.
- Campbell, J. C., congressman, 1887, vii. 435; biog., vii. 435.
- Canada de los Alisos, Californians encamped at, v. 395.
- Canby, E. R. S., arrival of, vii. 447.
- Canoma, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Cañon creek, diggings at, vi. 361.
- Cañon Perdido, affair of, v. 586-7.
- Cape Mendocino, first mention of, i. 95; Ind. fight at, 1843, iv. 362.
- Capen, Rev., mention of, vii. 728.
- Capital, change of, i. 307.
- Carcaba, M., habilitado-gen. of Cal., i. 503, 630-1; on compensation to soldiers, i. 534; in Mex., 1794, 1801, ii. 98, 187.
- Cardenas, P., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Cardona, declared Cal. an island, 1617, i. 108.
- Carilio, del. to constit. convention, 1848, vi. 285; speech of, vi. 285-6.
- Carleton, Gen., forces, etc., of, 1861, vii. 468.
- Cárlos III., death of, 1789, i. 446.
- Cárlos IV., call for contributions, 1793, 1795, i. 536-7; abdication of, 1808, ii. 87.
- Carlson, W. E., biog., vii. 754.
- Carmelite monastery, proposed establishing, i. 580.
- Carmelite convent, proposal to establish, 1797, i. 706.
- Carmelo bay, camp at, 1770, i. 169; S. Carlos mis. transfer to, i. 177-8.
- 'Caroline,' ship, iii. 461.
- Carpentier, E. R., mention of, vii. 580.
- Carpentier, H. W., mayor of Oakland, etc., 1854, vi. 476-7; mention of, vii. 580.
- Carpets, manufact. of, vii. 91.
- Carpy, C., biog., vii. 754.
- Carquin, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Carquines strait, Fages discovers, i. 185; Ind. fight, 1807, ii. 85; settlement founded on, 1847-8, vi. 18-19.
- Carr, Billy, mention of, vii. 615.
- Carr, J. D., biog. of, vii. 741.
- Carrey, J., nominee for gov., vi. 723.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Carson, J. H., mention of, vi. 77;  
'Early Recollections of the Mines,'  
vi. 96.
- Carson creek, mining on, 1848, vi. 77.
- Carson hill, mining dist., vi. 374.
- Carson valley, miners in, 1850, vi.  
353.
- Carson & Colorado R. R., location of,  
vii. 590.
- Carver, H., R. R. scheme of, vii.  
498-9.
- Casey, J., murders James King of  
William, 1856, vi. 746; trial and  
execution of, vi. 749-50.
- Casey, Col S., at Benicia, 1849, vii.  
448; at Port Orford, 1851, vii. 460.
- Cassery, E., U. S. sen., 1867, vii.  
327-8; biog., etc., vii. 328-9; resig-  
nation of, 1873, vii. 366.
- Castillero, A., the new Almaden suit,  
vi. 554-5; vii. 656.
- Castillo, F., slave-trading of, 1858, vi.  
716-17.
- Castoria, town, mention of, vi. 513.
- Castro, J. I., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Castro, manuscript, i. 55.
- Castro, F., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Castro, G., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Castro, José, mention of, vii. 656.
- Castroville, mention of, vi. 524.
- 'Catalina,' ship, iii. 238, 240, 293,  
365, 572; iv. 37, 95, 224.
- Cathcart, R., biog., vii. 754.
- 'Catherine,' ship, hunting exped.,  
1811, ii. 96.
- Catherwood, F., mention of, vii. 581.
- Catholics, Roman, progress, etc., of,  
vii. 726-7.
- Catlin, H. P., mention of, vii. 586.
- Cattle, at miss., 1884-5, iii. 348-9;  
Spanish, vii. 53; industry, 1850-89,  
vii. 53-6.
- Cavallier, J. B. E., member stock  
board, vii. 668.
- Cavis, J. M., defeat of, 1875, vii. 367.
- Caymus, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- 'Cazadora,' ship, ii. 215, 283, 291.
- Ceballos, J. B., pres. of San Fernan-  
do, 1812, ii. 396.
- Cement, consumption, etc., of, vii.  
98, 660.
- Central Pacific R. R., schemes of, vii.  
323; land grants to, vii. 329, 550,  
530-1, 573-6; charter, etc., of, vii.  
528-31; bonds, vii. 531-2, 550-1;  
571-3; organized, etc., 1861, vii.  
544, surveys, vii. 547; legisl., vii.  
548-9, 555-7, 559-60; ground  
broken, vii. 549-50; grant to W.  
P. R. R., vii. 557; aid to, vii. 558,  
560; books of, vii. 561; taxes of,  
vii. 562; suit San Joaquin co., vii.  
563-4; finances of, vii. 565-6, 577,  
621-4, 626-7; construction and cost,  
vii. 565-8, 576-7, 624; completion,  
574-6; debt of, vii. 577, 621-4,  
626-7, 631; lease, etc., of Cal.  
Pacific R. R., vii. 582-6; roads con-  
trolled, vii. 583; opposition to, vii.  
597; Yerba Buena Island, vii. 601-  
6; troubles with S. F., vii. 601-8;  
earnings, debt, etc., vii. 619 et seq.  
'Ceres,' ship, ii. 642.
- Cerro Gordo mining district, vii. 651.
- Chabolla, A., rancho of, 1848, vi. 12.
- Chabot, Anthony, gift of Chabot ob-  
servatory, vii. 721.
- Chaguanosos, Ind. tribe, troubles  
with, 1840, iv. 76.
- Chambers of Commerce, organized,  
etc., 1850, vii. 172.
- Chamberlain, E. K., pres'd't pro tem.  
of senate, 1849, vi. 309-10.
- Chandler, A. L., biog., vii. 423.
- Chandler, Lieut, mention of, vii. 466.
- Channel establishments, Neves' plan  
for, i. 310.
- Chapelle, A., mention of, vii. 668.
- Chapin, O. S., biog., vii. 754.
- Chord, Wm G., mention of, vii. 656.
- Charities in Cal., vii. 705-7.
- 'Chatham,' Vancouver ship, i. 510-  
12, 518.
- 'Chato,' ship, iv. 350.
- Chauncey, H., the Panamá R. R.,  
vii. 522.
- Chemoco, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Chenery, R., mention of, vii. 557.
- Chenery, Burney & Co., R. R. con-  
tractors, vii. 587.
- Chicory, cultivation of, vii. 37.
- Chichoyomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Chico, hist. of, vi. 491.
- Chihuahua, annals of, 1701-69, i.  
28.
- Childs, O. W., biog., vii. 51.
- Chili, effect of gold discov. in Cal., vi.  
125.
- Chiles, manuscript, i. 56.
- Chiles, J. B., mention of, vi. 19.
- Chiles, Jos., company to Cal., 1843,  
iv. 392-5.
- Chiliyomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- China, plans for trade with, i. 439-41;  
effect of gold discov. in Cal., 1849,  
vi. 124.
- China basin, S. P. R. R. designs on,  
vii. 607.



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Chinese, effect of labor on industries, vii. 71-3, 683; arrivals of, vii. 335-6; dislike of, vii. 336-40; persecution of, vii. 337-8, 354; legislation against, 1855-76, vii. 337-44; taxation, etc., of, vii. 337-45; competition of, vii. 338-46, 351-3; vices, etc., of, vii. 340-1; treaties with, vii. 342-3, 347-8; the new constit., 1879, vii. 390-1; in R. R. employ, 1863, vii. 567; population in S. F., vii. 691-2.
- Chinese camp, mention of, vi. 374.
- Chino rancho, fight at, 1846, v. 312-14.
- Chipman, N. C., mention of, vii. 607.
- Chippis Flat, mining at, vii. 638.
- 'Chirikof,' ship, ii. 210, 216, 283, 306.
- Chocuyem, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Chollar Silver Mining Co., capital stock, vii. 666; stocks of, vii. 671; output, vii. 673.
- Church, protestant service in S. F., 1848, v. 657; land claims of the, 1845-58, vi. 563-5; at S. F., vi. 784, vii. 726-30; at Sacramento, vii. 728; at Nevada City, vii. 729; at Placerville, vii. 729-30; value of property, vii. 730-1.
- Church, M. J., biog., vii. 10.
- Churchill, J., biog., vii. 185.
- Churchill, Col S., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Churchman, J., nominee for congress, 1854, vi. 690.
- Churuptoy Ind. tribe, treaty with, iv. 71.
- Cieneguita, battle at, 1829, iii. 80-1.
- Cigars, manufact., etc., of, vii. 87-8.
- Citrus fruits, cultivation of, vii. 42.
- Civil government, plans for, 1846, v. 284-6.
- Civil war, attitude of Cal. in the, vii. 276-314.
- Claiborne, Lt M. G. L., in Wilkes' expedt., iv. 241.
- 'Clarion,' brings news of Bouchard coming, 1818, ii. 222.
- 'Clarita,' ship, iv. 312, 340, 540.
- Clark, F. D., the First Regt of N. Y. Vols, v. 503.
- Clark, J. M., mention of, vii. 587.
- Clark, L. G., argument favoring Pac R. R., 1838, iv. 223.
- Clarke, Gen. N. S., in command, 1857, vii. 472.
- Clayes, O. M., state printer, 1863, vii. 304.
- Clark, Wm S., com. on public school, vii. 716-17.
- Clay, manufact. of, vii. 98-9.
- Clear lake, massacre at, 1843, iv. 363.
- Clement, L. M., mention of, vii. 568.
- 'Clementine,' ship, iii. 464, 491, 569; iv. 82, 93, 127.
- 'Cleopatra,' ship, ii. 263, 293.
- Clergymen, pioneer, vii. 726-31.
- Climate, weather reports, 1811-20, ii. 417; 1820-21, ii. 443; drought, ii. 481; rainy season, 1824-5, iii. 29-30.
- Clinton, W. A., biog., vii. 754.
- Clothing, manufact. of, vii. 89-90.
- Cloverdale, mention of, vi. 408.
- Clustinomayomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- Coal mines, vii. 661.
- Coast surveys, see surveys, coast.
- Coasting trade, suspended and restored, 1841, iv. 207-8.
- Cochrane, ravages in Cal., ii. 246.
- Cochran, T., mention of, vi. 498.
- Coffee-plant, attempt to cultivate the, vii. 37.
- Coffin, G. W., biog., vii. 754.
- Coffroth, J. W., nomin. for congr., 1868, vii. 331.
- Cogswell, Dr H. D., gifts of, vii. 720-1.
- Cogswell polytechnic school, vii. 721.
- Cohen, A. A., mention of, vi. 478; sec. Cal. Pac R. R., vii. 586; receiver for Adams & Co., etc., vii. 175-8, biog., vii. 178-9.
- Cohn, B., biog., 754.
- Coinage, private, vii. 165-6; mint, vii. 167-8.
- Colbert, Michael, mention of, vii. 638.
- Cole, A. W., vii. 719.
- Cole, C., congressman, 1863, vii. 304; U. S. sen., vii. 322; biog., 322; mention of, vii. 644.
- Coleman, Edward, mention of, vii. 590.
- Coleman, John C., pres. Nevada co. N. G. R. R., vii. 590.
- Coleman, J. W., biog., vii. 681.
- Coleman, W. T., president of vigilance comm., 1856, vi. 794; candidate for U. S. sen., vii. 322; the labor riot, 1877, vii. 354; mention of, vii. 610.
- College of Cal., mention of, vii. 720.
- Collier, J., collector of customs, 1849, vii. 140.
- 'Collingwood,' Eng. man-of-war, v. 207.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Coloma, settlement founded at, 1847, vi. 28-9; mining near, 1848, vi. 67-71; a county seat, etc., vi. 352, 482; Indians massacred near, 1847, vii. 479.
- 'Colonel,' ship, ii. 211.
- 'Colonel Young,' ship, ii. 475; ii. 478.
- Colonization system, i. 336-7; agitation in Mex., 1796, i. 603; convict settlers, i. 605-6; foundlings from Mex., i. 606; plan of Mex. junta, iii. 5; McNamara's scheme, 1845, v. 215-23.
- Colony, proposal of Prez de Sagle, ii. 4; Padres and Hijars, organization, reception in Cal., iii. 259-69; Hajar and Padres, failure, iii. 277.
- Colorado missions, map of, i. 359.
- Colorado river, pueblo mission, 1780-82, i. 353-72; Garces' exploration on, i. 274-5; Jedediah Smith at, iii. 153-4; forded by Gen. Kearny, 1846, v. 339.
- Colorado River Railway co., vii. 610.
- Colton, Mrs, suit of, vii. 618.
- Colton, D. D., biog. of, vii. 611.
- Colton, W., alcalde at Monterey, 1846, vi. 258-9; diary, v. 289; vi. 98.
- 'Columbia,' ship, i. 445; ii. 210-11, 213, 273, 278, 382; iv. 126, 207, 211.
- Columbia, camp, mention of, vi. 515.
- Columbia river, 'Lelia Byrd' off, 1804, ii. 21; attempt to found settlement, 1810, ii. 93; Capt. Black's visit, ii. 272; Arguello's expedit. to, 1821, ii. 446-449.
- 'Columbus,' U. S. ship, v. 430, 520.
- Colusa county, hist. of, vi. 497-8; name, etc., vii. 439.
- Colusa Co. R. R., mention of, vii. 591.
- Colusa, town, hist. of, vi. 497.
- Commerce, 1786, i. 438; fur trade, i. 440-1; trade with transports, 1791-1800, i. 624-216; commercial projects, i. 627-8; contraband trade, ii. 183-6; trade with Russ., ii. 183; trade regulations, ii. 185; gov't trade, 1811-20, ii. 419-20; retail trade, ii. 420; duties on imports and exports, ii. 438-9; removal of restrictions on foreign trade, ii. 473; trade with Boston, 1822, ii. 475; duties, 1823, ii. 492-3; 1821-30, ii. 670; prices, ii. 671; vii. 103-12; revenue, iii. 29; revenue rules, 1826, iii. 117; financial troubles, 1827-9, iii. 127-8; Figueroa's report on, iii. 373-4; 1838-40, iv. 79-89; value of, 1841, iv. 210; Boston trade, 1843, iv. 376; retail trade, 1844, iv. 428; protection of the Boston merchants, iv. 428; whalers allowed to trade, iv. 429-30; statistics, 1847-8, v. 569-70; effect of gold discov., vii. 102-7; supply and demand, vii. 105-10; shipments, vii. 105-11; panics, vii. 107-8, 172-80; imports and exports, vii. 112-23; channels of, vii. 157-9; methods, etc., vii. 176-1; risks attending, vii. 171-2; revival of, vii. 175-7; effect of Fraser river excitement, vii. 181; of R. R. communication, vii. 181.
- 'Comete,' ship, iii. 130.
- Comisario, appointment of, 1825, iii. 59.
- Comisionados, iii. 307, 331.
- Commissioners of transportation, appointed, vii. 630.
- Committee of 100, dissolved, vii. 610.
- Compania Extrangera, iii. 221, 406.
- Concepcion, founded, i. 359; massacre at, i. 363; death of Rivera, i. 363.
- 'Concepcion,' as coast guard ship, 1797, i. 542, 706.
- Cone, J. S., biog., vii. 37.
- Conejo rancho, ii. 566.
- Confidence mine, vii. 641.
- Confirmation conferred on Inds, i. 321.
- Congregational church, first of S. F., vii. 727.
- Congress, dilatory action of, vi. 330-6; proceedings, etc., in, 1849-50, vi. 338-45; admission of Cal., 1850, vi. 343-5; Mex. land titles, vi. 537-42, 575-81; commission appointed by, 1851, vi. 540-2; measures of, 1850-62; vi. 626-39; approps for Cal., 1850-87, vi. 626-39; vii. 443-4, 456-7; the Chinese question in, vii. 344-8; the Pac. railroads, vii. 519-33, 547-52.
- 'Congress,' U. S. ship, v. 199-200; 251, 253-4, 267, 283, 287, 295-6, 322, 326-7, 356.
- Conijolmano, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Connor, Col P. E., vote of thanks to, vii. 298; mention of, vii. 469.
- Conness, J., nominee for lieut-gov., 1859, vi. 723; senator, 1863, vii. 301-2; ticket of, vii. 303-4; manipulations of, vii. 323.
- Connors, Golden Chariot mine, vii. 641.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Conrad, Simon, mention of, vii. 583.
- Conquest of Cal., preliminaries of, 1846, v. 191-223; by the U. S., 224-54; completed, 1847, 385-410.
- Consejo, General, at Sta Barbara, 1846, v. 45-7; actions of, v. 65-71.
- Consolidated Virginia, mine, vii. 675-9.
- Consolidation act, provisions, etc., of the, vii. 240-2.
- 'Constante,' ship, surrender of, iii. 25-6.
- Constitution, first in Cal., 1824, ii. 511-12; proposed, 1827, iii. 35; adopted in 1849, vi. 296-306; amendments to the, 1862-3, vii. 233-4, 296, 302; proposed amendments, 1869-70, vii. 237; defects in the, vii. 370-1, 399; the new, 1879, vii. 375-97.
- Constitutional convention, bill introd for, 1853, vi. 675-6; proposed, vii. 368-70; incentives for, vii. 370-3; parties, vii. 373-4; election, vii. 374; meeting, vii. 374-5; instrument framed by, 1878, vii. 376-97; personnel, vii. 402-6.
- Consulates, vii. 121-2.
- Couthony, J. P., in Wilkes' exped., iv. 241.
- Contra Costa county, exploration of, 1772, i. 184-7; descript. of, vi. 527-8; name, etc., vii. 438; mines in, vii. 661.
- Contra Costa valley, descript. of, 1848, vi. 10-11.
- Contract and Finance co. (see also 'Western Development co.' and 'Pacific Improvement co.'): affairs of, vii. 569-70, 584; dissolves, vii. 610.
- Convention, at Sta Bárbara, 1846, v. 45-7.
- Convention, constitutional, election for, 1849, vi. 276, 284; meeting of, vi. 284; delegates to, vi. 284-8; officials, vi. 289-300; proceedings, vi. 286-303; constitution framed by, vi. 296-303; payment of members, vi. 300, 303; vote on, 1857, vi. 717.
- Convicts sent as troops to Cal., 1842, iv. 287.
- Cook, Capt., orders against, 1777, i. 309, 438.
- Coon, Mayor, H. P., biog. of, vii. 241; the city slip cases, vii. 245.
- Cooper, J., mention of, vi. 6.
- Cooper, J. B. R., rancho, etc., of, 1848, vi. 20.
- Cooper, J. W., biog., vii. 754.
- Cooperage, vii. 80.
- Cope, W. W., nominated supr. judge, 1859, vi. 723; election of, vii. 222.
- Copper mining, vii. 658-9.
- Copperhead party, mention of, vii. 302-4, 308.
- Copperopolis, mention of, vi. 512-13; vii. 588.
- Coppinger, J., mention of, vi. 6.
- Cora, trial and execution of, vi. 749-50.
- Cordage, manufact. of, vii. 91.
- Cordua, T., mention of, vi. 16, 463.
- Cornwall, chairman com. on counties, 1850, vi. 317.
- Cornwall, P. B., member stock board, vii. 668.
- Coronado, gov. exped., 1540-2, i. 7-9.
- Coronel, A. F., mining operations, etc., 1848, vi. 78-81; 'Cosas de California,' vi. 98-9.
- Corporations, the new constitut., 1879, vii. 385-9, 395.
- 'Corsair,' ship, iv. 210.
- Cortés, Hernan., his plans, i. 2; obstacles, i. 3; in Cal., i. 6.
- Cortés, Juan, procurador for Cal., 1818-20; ii. 398, 406, 657.
- Cortina, F., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Cosemenes, Inds, exped. against, 1826, iii. 109.
- Costanso's 'Diario,' i. 58.
- Cosumne river, Ind. fight at, 1840, iv. 137; mining on, 1849, vi. 353.
- Cotton cultivation, etc., of, ii. 177; vii. 30-1; manufact. of, vii. 88-9.
- Coulterville, mention of, vi. 516.
- Council Bluffs, Mormon bat. raised at, v. 474.
- Coulter's 'Adventures,' i. 40; iii. 411.
- Counties establ'd, etc., 1850, vi. 317-18; the new constitut., 1879, vii. 395; names, etc., of, vii. 437-43.
- 'Courier,' ship, iii. 128.
- Court martial of Frémont, 455-62.
- Courts, descript. of, vii. 191-2, 237-40; inefficiency of, vii. 206-8; supreme, vii. 233-40, 378-82, 430-1; circuit, vii. 237; district, vii. 238-40; consolidation act, 1856, vii. 240-2; superior, vii. 239-41, 380-2.
- Covarrubias, J. M., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Cove, R. R. commiss., 1880, vii. 409.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Covillard & Co., mention of, vi. 463.  
 Cowie & Fowler, murder of, 1846, v. 160-2; see *Pioneer Register*.  
 'Cowlitz,' ship, iv. 217, 250.  
 Cox, J. D., R. R. land grant, vii. 596.  
 Coyayomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Coyne, Golden Chariot mine, vii. 641.  
 Crabb, A. J., filibust. exped. of, 1857, vi. 601-2.  
 Crabb, H. A., mention of, vi. 669; whig leader, etc., vi. 686; candidate for senate, 1856, vi. 697.  
 Craig, Col H. K., at Frémont trial, v. 456; death of, 1853, vii. 461.  
 Crane, A. M., speech of, 1863, vii. 550.  
 Crane, G. W., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.  
 Crane, Col J. B., at Frémont trial, v. 456.  
 Crawford's 'Crédit Mobilier,' vii. 570.  
 Crédit Mobilier of America, mention of, vii. 570.  
 Creighton, James, mention of, 1848, vii. 727.  
 'Creizer,' Russ. frigate, ii. 644-5, 648.  
 Cremony, Col J. C., mention of, vii. 470.  
 Crenshaw, Senator J., bill introd. by, 1854, vi. 684-5.  
 Crescent City, settlement of, vi. 364; hist. of, vi. 504-5.  
 Crespi, Juan, biog., ii. 771.  
 Crime, 1791-1800, i. 638-40; prevalence of, vii. 192-219; punishment of, vii. 194-219.  
 Critcher, Henry, member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Crittenden, B., biog., vii. 754.  
 Crittenden, R. E., biog., vii. 754.  
 Crocker, C., biog., etc., vii. 533, 546; R. R. affairs, vii. 544, 549-50, 567-8; speech of, 1863, vii. 550.  
 Crocker, C. F., vice prest S. P. R. R. etc., vii. 632-33.  
 Crocker, Judge E. B., election of, 1863, vii. 234; director Cent. Pac R. R., 1861, vii. 544; mention of, vii. 561.  
 Crocker & Co., R. R. Construction co., vii. 566.  
 Crockett, Judge J. B., election, etc., of, vii. 236.  
 Croix, viceroy, offl actions in Cal. affairs, 1768-82, i. 114, 167, 173, 177, 183, 192, 207, 307-30, 333-51, 355-71, 373-83, 426, 443.  
 Cronise, bibliog., ii. 298.  
 Crosby, the land question, vi. 580.  
 Crosby, E. O., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286; chairman of judic. com., 1850, vi. 319.  
 Crow, H. J., biog., vii. 754.  
 Crow, Walter J., mention of, vii. 617.  
 Crown Point mine, stocks of, vii. 672-4; dividends of, vii. 675.  
 Cruces, gold-seekers, etc., at, 1849, vi. 130-1.  
 Cruillas, viceroy, removal of, i. 114.  
 Cruz, Gen. José de la, offl acts in Cal. affairs, 1811-19, ii. 197, 208, 256, 270.  
 Cubas, Ignacio, of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.  
 Cuchillones, Inds, exped. against, 1797, i. 548.  
 Cueros de Venado, rancho, Ind. attack on, 1836, iv. 67.  
 Cuesta, E. de la, síndico in Mex. for Cal. miss., 1807-19, ii. 166, 398.  
 Cuesta de Santa Ines, crossed by Frémont's bat., v. 376; criticism on, v. 377.  
 Cuevas, minister, report on Cal. affairs, iv. 525-6.  
 Culp, J. D., tobacco-curing process of, vii. 34-5.  
 Cumming, C. H., mention of, vii. 599.  
 Cumuchi, Ind. chief, executed, 1837, iv. 73.  
 'Curacoa,' Eng. man-of-war, iv. 38, 260.  
 Currey, Judge J., biog., election, etc., of, vii. 235; code commissioner, vii. 249; supreme judge, 1863, vii. 304.  
 Curtis, Col J., mention of, vii. 469.  
 Curtner, H., biog., vii. 67.  
 Custom-house, affairs of the, 1849-56, vii. 139-40.  
 Cuyamaea & Eastern R. R. co., organized, vii. 618-19.  
 Cuyler's harbor, probable burying-place of Cabrillo, i. 77.  
 'Cyane,' U. S. man-of-war, iv. 302-3, 313, 322; v. 27, 199-200, 203, 224, 253, 267, 284, 356, 428.  
 Cyrus, J., mention of, vii. 657

## D

- D'Arcy, J. F., mention of, vii. 353.  
 'Dædalus,' Vancouver's store-ship, i. 511, 512.  
 Dairy-farming, mention of, vii. 55-7.  
 Dale, J. B., in Wilkes' exped., iv. 241.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 'Dale,' U. S. man-of-war, iv. 302-3; v. 429.
- Dalrymple, A., pub. transl. of Costanso's *Diario*, i. 139.
- Dame, T., vii. 557, 587.
- Dana, Chas, vii. 586.
- Dana's 'Two Years Before the Mast,' iii. 412-13; iv. 139-40.
- 'Danaïde,' Fr. ship of war, iv. 35, 95-6, 120.
- Daniels, John, vii. 638.
- 'Danube,' ship, wrecked, ii. 564.
- Darrach, M. H., vii. 587.
- Davenport, F. L., in Wilkes' *expedt.*, iv. 241.
- Davidson, B., mention of, vii. 160.
- Davidson, Geo., on Drake's anchorage, i. 90; surveys of, 1850, vii. 137; observatory of, vii. 721.
- Davis, A. C., 1836, iv. 141.
- Davis, A. E., vii. 591.
- Davis, Lieut-col B. F., mention of, vii. 469.
- Davis, H., congress. delegate, 1880, vii. 408.
- Davis, H. L., sheriff, 1864, vii. 308.
- Davis, J. C., mention of, vi. 20.
- Davis, M. C., mayor of Santa Fé, 1882, vii. 420; manuscript of, i. 56.
- Dawson, J., rancho of, 1848, vi. 20; mention of, vii. 76.
- Day, J. G., career, etc., of, vii. 354-8.
- Day, S., vii. 557.
- Daylor, W., mention of, vi. 12.
- Deal, Dr, clergyman, vii. 728.
- Dean, Hon. P., biog., vi. 408.
- Deane, J., biog., vii. 187.
- Debt, state, 1850-75, vi. 605-22; 1863, vii. 306; of San Francisco, 1850-6, vi. 772-4.
- Dedmond, J. P., rancho of, 1848, vi. 15.
- De Faski, Alex., vii. 585.
- Degradand, P. P. T., R. R. scheme of, vii. 510-11.
- Del Norte county, mining in, vi. 365; hist. of, vi. 504-5; organized, etc., 1857, vii. 442.
- Del Valle, consul, trial, etc., of, vi. 590.
- Delafield, Maj. R., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Delano, A., biog., vi. 156; works of, vi. 156-7.
- Delano, Columbus, vii. 607.
- Delger, E. F., biog. of, vii. 733.
- Delger, F., vii. 738.
- Della Torre, distr. attorney, vi. 711.
- De Long, F., biog., vii. 747.
- Democrats, first gathering of, 1849, vi. 304; first state convent. of, 1851, vi. 648-50; attitude of, vi. 672; victory of, 1852, vi. 672-3; state convention of, 1860, vii. 258; convention of, 1868, vii. 330; election of, 1879, vii. 408-11; 1881, vii. 415-16; 1882, vii. 421-2; 1884, vii. 426; 1886, vii. 433-5.
- Denman, J., school in S. F., 1851, vii. 719.
- Dennis, G., mention of, vii. 93.
- Denny, A. H., biog., vii. 67.
- Dent, L., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 285.
- Denver, J. W., mention of, 1853, vi. 687; congressman, etc., 1854, vi. 690.
- De Po, Charles, vii. 587.
- De Young, vii. 611.
- Depew, vii. 655.
- Derby, Ed M., vii. 587.
- Derby, Lieut G. H., on Riley's staff, 1849, vii. 448.
- 'Derby,' ship, hunting *expedt.*, 1807, ii. 78; visit of, ii. 84.
- Derussey, Lt Col R. E., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Deseret, state, 1850, vi. 325.
- Deweese, J., R. R. project of, 1850, vii. 515.
- 'Diamond,' ship, iv. 346.
- Diamond springs, mining at, 1849, vi. 353; conflagration at, 1856, vi. 482.
- Diaz, Bernal, on name Cal., i. 65.
- Diaz, Melchor, *expedt.* 1540, i. 9.
- Diehl, J., clergyman, vii. 730.
- Dillon, consul P., trial, etc., of, vi. 590.
- Dimmick, K. H., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286, 299.
- Diputacion, at Mont., 1822, ii. 451; at Mont., 1824, actions of, ii. 510-511; fears of Russia, ii. 648; at S. Diego, 1828, iii. 41; at Sta Bárbara, 1830, iii. 99; 1837, iii. 506; session, 1834-5, iii. 248-52, 291-2; 1836, iii. 469-71; 1839-40, iii. 584-6, 602-6; 1842, iv. 295-6; 1843, iv. 300; 1844, iv. 409-12; 1845, iv. 521-2, 531-4; 1846, v. 36-41, 263-4; reglamento of, iii. 252-5; report on colony, 1834, iii. 274-5; actions on miss. affairs, 1832-4, iii. 313-14, 340-41; election of members, iii. 425; iv. 360-1; controversy with Gutierrez, 1836, iii. 452-7; reorganized by Flores,

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 1846, v. 321; actions of, 1845, iv. 497-9; McNamara scheme, 1845, v. 218 (for later periods see 'Legislation').
- 'Discovery,' Vancouver's ship, i. 510. 512, 517, 522, 524.
- 'Discovery,' whaler, ii. 293.
- Doak, T. W., mention of, vi. 6.
- Doak, J. K., vii. 588.
- Dodge, C. F., mayor of Sonora, etc., 1849, vi. 470.
- Dodge, H. L., biog., vii. 168.
- Dogtown, mention of, vi. 493.
- Dolger, F., biog., vii. 188.
- Dolores, see S. F. miss.
- Dominguez, —, unsuccessful expedi., 1776, i. 278.
- Dominguez, M., of Cal. junta, 1825-7, iii. 3; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.
- Dominicans, cession of Lower Cal. miss. to, i. 192-3.
- Donahue, J., mention of, vii. 95; biog. of, vii. 101.
- Donahue, P., biog. etc., of, vii. 95, 583, 590, 592, 610.
- Donahue, town, vii. 584.
- Doniphan, Gen., at Sta Fé, v. 482.
- Donner party, journey and sufferings, 1846-7, v. 527-44.
- 'Don Quixote,' ship, iii. 461, 569; iv. 25, 82, 95, 224, 512; v. 33.
- Dorr, H. C., an acc't of Capt. E. Dorr landing convicts, 1796, i. 539-540.
- Dos Pueblos, battle of, iii. 79-81.
- Douglas, D. F., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Douglas, Rev. J. W., vii. 727.
- Douglas, Thomas, school of, vii. 717.
- Dowling, P. T., biog., etc., vii., 375.
- Downieville, a mining centre, vi. 361; hist. of, vi. 489-90.
- Downey, J. G., nominee for lieut-gov., 1859, vi. 723; vetoes bulk-head bill, vii. 685; biog. of, vii. 279.
- Downing, W. F., biog., vii. 37.
- Doyle, J. J., vii. 618.
- Doyle, J. T., character, etc., of, vii. 177.
- Drake bay, probable anchorage of Drake, i. 88.
- Drake's anchorage, indentivity of, i. 85-88.
- Drama, vii. 712.
- Drew, H. L., biog., vii. 754.
- Drexel, Sather & Church, mention of, vii. 161.
- 'Dromo,' Amer. ship, contraband trade, ii. 86.
- Dry creek (Amador co.), mining on, vi. 371.
- 'Dry Diggings' (see also Placerville), discov. of, 1848, vi. 74-5; yield, vi. 75.
- Dry-dock, appropriations for, etc., vi. 629-30.
- Drytown, mention of, vi. 513.
- Dudley, assemblyman, bill of, vii. 300-1.
- Dudley, W. L., vii. 588.
- Dunbar, denounces settlers' revolt, *June Romance*, v. 100.
- Dunn, J. P., state controller, 1887, vii. 434.
- Dunphy, W., biog., vii. 55.
- Dupre, E., vii. 668.
- Durant, mention of, vii. 571.
- Durant, H., mention of, vi. 476.
- Dutch Flat, mining at, vi. 355-6; trading centre, etc., vi. 483.
- Dwinelle, J. W., works of, i. 42; views on Drake's voy., i. 89, 90; pueblo title case, iii. 708; address, v. 60; Broderick's fun. oration, vi. 736-7; chairman conven., vii. 316.
- Dye, J. F., mention of, vi. 17; mining operations, 1848, vi. 71.

## E

- 'Eagle,' ship, capture of, ii. 477.
- Earl, John O., vii. 610.
- Earthquake in L. Angeles region, i. 146; at San Juan Bautista, 1799, i. 559; at S. Diego, 1800, i. 654; 1803, ii. 106; damages by, 1804, ii. 29; S. Francisco, 1807-8, ii. 87, 129; at Sta Bárbara, 1806, ii. 42, 118; damages by, 1812, ii. 200-1, 344, 347-8, 356, 358, 363, 365, 367, 368; at L. Angeles, 1827, ii. 563; at S. Buenaventura, 1821, ii. 580; 1827, iii. 129, 130; 1836, iii. 670; 1836, iv. 77-8; 1868, vii. 601-5.
- East Oakland, Fages' exped. at, i. 185.
- Eastern Extension R. R., subsidy to, defeated, vii. 557.
- Eastland, J. G., biog. of, vii. 758.
- Eastland, J. H., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Easton, Wendell, biog. of, vii. 694.
- Eaton, Ira A., vii. 586.
- Eaton, R. S., iv. 671.
- Echeandia, Gov., rule of, 1826-30, iii. 31-55, 116-149.
- Echevesta, J. J., regulations for Cal., 1773, i. 211-15, 317, 333, 406.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Eddy, W. M., survey made by, 1849, vi. 194; biog., vii. 754.
- Edgar, Dr W. F., biog., vii. 731.
- Education, state of, 1791-1800, i. 642-4; 1801-10, ii. 192-3; school at S. Diego, 1813, ii. 345; 1821-30, ii. 548-9; school at L. Angeles, 1817-18, ii. 353; at Monterey, ii. 381-2, 613; schools founded, 1811-20, ii. 425, 429; school at S. José, 1821-30, ii. 603; 1821-30, ii. 678-80; efforts of Micheltorena, 1844, iv. 402-3; ecclesiastical seminary at Sta Ines, 1844, iv. 425-6; in S. F., 1847-8, v. 656; 1855-6, vi. 784; provision made for, etc., 1849, vi. 298-9; appropriations, 1853-69, vi. 638-41; the new constit., 1879, vii. 391-3; progress of, 1847-89, vii. 716-23; of Mexicans, vii. 716; first public school, 716-17; laws, vii. 718; funds, etc., 718-19; literature, 723-6; text books, vii. 738.
- Edwards, P. L., mention of, vi. 323, 671.
- Eggers, C. H., biog., vii. 754.
- El Dorado (see 'Mud springs').
- El Dorado county, Indian troubles in, 1850, vi. 319; mining ditches in, 1855, vi. 355; hist. of, vi. 482-3; name, etc., vii. 439.
- El Pilar rancho, granted, 1797, i. 717.
- El Pinole rancho, ii. 594.
- El Refugio rancho, granted, 1795, i. 663; holders of, 1809, ii. 112.
- El Tucho rancho, ii. 615.
- Elder, the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515.
- Elder, T., mention of, vi. 12.
- Elections, primary, vii. 315-17.
- 'Elena,' ship, iv. 159, 170.
- 'Eliza,' Amer. ship, i. 545, 706; iii. 118.
- 'Elizabeth,' ship, v. 586.
- Elizabethtown, mention of, vi. 492.
- Elizondo, Col, to send troops to Cal., i. 117; Ind. exped., 1767, i. 486.
- Elk, herds seen by Anza, i. 285.
- Ellice, E., exhibits in Eng. Cal. gold of 1820, ii. 417.
- Ellingwood, N. D., actions in N. Y. against Col Stevenson, v. 510.
- Elliott, C., biog., vii. 736.
- Elliott, S. G., vii. 557.
- Emeric, J., biog., vii. 187-8.
- Emigration, by sea, 1848-9, vi. 127-42; overland, 1849-50, vi. 143-61; sufferings of emigrants, vi. 149-55; routes, vi. 155-8; number of emigrants, vi. 158-9.
- Eminent domain, right of, vii. 384, 394.
- Emory, Major W. H., mention of, vii. 449.
- Empire City, mention of, vi. 514.
- Empire guard, mention of, vii. 455.
- Encarnacion Arroyo (see 'Penitencia creek').
- Encino rancho, granted, i. 662-3.
- Encino valley, proposed site for miss., i. 553.
- England, plan to occupy Nootka, i. 505; war with, Cal. contributions, i. 427, 544; war with, 1797, i. 542; alarm caused by, i. 542-4; peace with, ii. 4; treaty with Mex., 1829, iii. 136; proposed cession of Cal. to, 1837, iv. 110-12; projects for acquiring Cal., iv. 260; schemes of 1845, iv. 591-2; speeches for annexation to, 1846, v. 59-63; exaggerations in regard to interference, v. 68-71; commerce with, vii. 122-3.
- English, trade with Russians, ii. 63; Belcher's visit, 1837-9, iv. 141-7; fleet in the Pacific, 1841, iv. 300; departure from Callao, iv. 332; vice-consul app't'd, 1842, iv. 384; squadron in Pacific, 1846, v. 199; schemes of, 1846, v. 207-15.
- 'Enterprise,' Amer. ship, ii. 2.
- Ercila, A. M., to collect miss. debt in Mex., iii. 682.
- 'Erie,' U. S. ship, v. 199, 254, 287.
- Escalante, exped. to Cal. 1776, i. 278.
- Escalante, E. V. de, síndico in Mex., 1820-5, ii. 406, 518, 657.
- Escarpin rancho, ii. 615.
- Eslenes, natives, i. 175.
- Espejo, exped., 1582-3, i. 12.
- Esteva, on treatment of the 'Aguiles,' iii. 27.
- Esteves, José, named for Cal., 1780, i. 379.
- Estill, Senator J. M., biog., etc., vi. 656; quarrel with Broderick, 1852, vi. 669-70; project of, 1853, vi. 676.
- Estrada, Serg't, app't'd to Cal., iii. 236.
- Estrada, Ignacio, síndico for Cal., 1820, ii. 398.
- Estudillo, J. J., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Etchebarne, P., Sutter and Suñol correspondence, iv. 129.
- Eureka, hist. of, etc., vi. 503-4; vii. 589.

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Eureka mine, vii. 637.  
 Eureka and Eel River R. R., vii. 589.  
 'Europa,' ship, ii. 293.  
 'Europe,' ship, iii. 461.  
 Europe, effect of gold discov. in Cal., 1848-9, vi. 124.  
 Evans, Col G. E., mention of, vii. 469.  
 Evans, Rich. S., i. 69 et seq.  
 Execution, public, first in Cal., 1777, i. 316.  
 Expeditions, hist. of, 1520-1769, i. 1-25; first from S. Diego to Monterey & S. F., i. 140-63; Sta Clara, Alameda, and Contra Costa counties, first explor. to, i. 184-7; Anza's first, i. 220-4; voy. of Perez to N. coast, i. 227-9; northern explorations, 1775, i. 240-68; Anza's, 1775-6, i. 257-73; Garces, 273-8, of Bodega and Artega, 1779, i. 329; to punish Yumas, 1781-2, i. 367-71; to open routes, 1783-5, i. 454-5; Malaspina's, 1789-91, i. 490-1; inland explorations, 1806-10, ii. 43-57; explor. of S. Joaquin and Sacramento, 1811, ii. 321-3; of Sola's, 1815, ii. 326; to the north, 1821, ii. 445-9; S. Argüello, 1823, ii. 506-7, Capt. José Romero, 1823, ii. 507-9; Wilkes' visit, 1841, iv. 240-8.  
 Explorations. See expeds.  
 Exports, quicksilver, 1856, vii. 116, 120; cereals, 1856-81, vii. 116-23; volume, etc., 1849-56, vii. 117; treasure, 1848-81, vii. 118-20; effect of civil war on, vii. 119; of railroads, vii. 119; details and distribution of, vii. 119-23; in 1884, vii. 442-3.  
 Express companies, vii. 149-51.  
 Eyre, Major E. E., mention of, vii. 469.
- F
- 'Facio,' ship, iii. 365.  
 Fages, gov., rule of, 1782-91, i. 383-480.  
 Fagoaga, F., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.  
 Fair, James G., vii. 591, 676.  
 Fair, L. D., trial of, 1871, vii. 216.  
 Fairfax, C. S., biog., vi. 682.  
 Fairfield, founding, etc., of, vi. 499.  
 Fall, J. C., vii. 586.  
 'Fama,' ship, iv. 305.  
 Farias, V. G., Mex. vice-pres., in colony scheme, iii. 259, 263-4.  
 Farley, J. T., senator, 1878, vii. 431-2; biog., vii. 431-2.  
 Farmers' Protective Union league, mention of, vii. 65-6.  
 Farmington, mention of, vi. 513.  
 Farnham, life and adventures, iv. 157.  
 Farralones, explored, ii. 84; sealers left at, 1810, ii. 93.  
 Farrington, Miss R., school at Grass Valley, 1851, vii. 718.  
 Fauntleroy, Col T. T., in command, 1857, vii. 472.  
 'Favorita,' explor. ship, i. 329, 444.  
 Fay, C. T., candidate for gov., vii. 324-5; biog., vii. 324.  
 Fay, John, vii. 638.  
 Fayerweather, A. H., signed memorial in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.  
 Feather river, mining on, 1848, vi. 69-71; 1850-6, vi. 361-3.  
 Federal constitution, ratification of, 1825, iii. 2, 7-8.  
 Felix rancho, ii. 353.  
 Feliz, F., mention of, vi. 509.  
 Fellow brothers, mention of, vii. 654.  
 Felton, J. B., vii. 317, 580, 587.  
 Ferguson, mention of, vii. 637-8; school at Sacramento, vii. 717.  
 Ferguson, Col D., mention of, vii. 469.  
 Ferguson, W. I., duel with Johnston, etc., 1858, vi. 699, 729.  
 Fernando VII., received Cal. allegiance, 1809, ii. 87-8; return of, celebrated, 1814, ii. 203; accepts liberal constitution, ii. 264.  
 Ferrel, congressman, mention of, vii. 622.  
 Field, J. G., assist sec. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.  
 Field, S. J., supr. judge, 1858, vi. 714; election, etc., of, 1857, vii. 221-2; the act of 1851, vii. 226-7, 231; chief justice, 1859, vii. 227; decisions of, vii. 227-30; biog., vii. 227.  
 Fields, Timothy, vii. 638.  
 Figs, varieties, etc., of, vii. 42-3.  
 Figueroa, gov., rule of, 1833-5, iii. 240-69.  
 Figueroa, Francisco Garcia, made copy of Palou's Noticias, 1790, i. 419.  
 Finance (see also Revenue), provincial, 1791-1800, i. 629-30; of Mont. dist. 1800, i. 684-5; statistics, 1801-10, ii. 186-9; 1821-30, ii. 670-1; affairs, 1829-30, iii. 86; economic



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- measures of Micheltorena, iv. 358; troubles, 1844, iv. 401-2; the Dalton scheme, 1846, v. 332; troubles, 1847, v. 435.
- First California Guard, see national guards.
- First Congregational church of S. F., vii. 727.
- First Presbyterian church of S. F., vii. 727.
- 'First Steamship Pioneers,' vi. 130.
- Fish, Clinton B., vii. 607.
- Fisheries, vii. 81-3.
- Fitch, H. D., rancho, etc., of, vi. 21.
- Fitche, H. S., mention of, vi. 478.
- Flag, change of, 1822, ii. 458-9.
- Fletcher, Geo., vii. 590.
- Flint, W., mention of, vi. 698-9; biog., vi. 699; remarks on Broderick, vi. 735.
- 'Flora,' ship, ii. 202, 268.
- Flood, James C., mention of, vii. 591, 676; pres. Nevada bank, vii. 679.
- Flood, O'Brien, Mackay, and Fair, bonanza firm, vii. 676-80.
- Florence, T. B., the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 516.
- Flores, viceroy, instructions to successor, i. 448-9.
- Flour, export of, 1854-81, vii. 116-23.
- Flouring-mills, vii. 84.
- Fluming, vii. 77.
- 'Flying Fish,' U. S. explor. ship, iv. 245.
- Folsom, Capt. J. L., the gold discov., 1848, vi. 53; mention of, vi. 265-7, 485; at San Fr. 1849, vii. 483.
- Folsom, founded, etc., 1855, vi. 485.
- Foote, H. S., candidate for senate, 1856, vi. 697.
- Forbes, A., 'Hist. of Cal.,' iv. 151-2; mention, vii. 656.
- Forbes, A. B., vii. 604; biog. of, vii. 186.
- Forbestown, mention of, vi. 361, 491.
- Forterer, J. F., biog., vii. 749.
- Foreign relations, fear of Russians, i. 112; isolation of Cal. 427; war contributions, 427-8; visit of La Perouse, 428-32; fears of English, i. 505; English visit, 1792-4, i. 510-513, 517-29; foreign vessels, i. 515-16; war with France, 1793, i. 537; foreign vessels, i. 537-9; war with Engl. 1797, i. 542-4; war with Russia, i. 546; ports closed to foreigners, 1805, ii. 31; complaints against Americans, ii. 32; Cal. neutrality, 1812, ii. 273; rumors of plots, 1818, ii. 290-1; ports opened, 1827, iii. 127; schemes of encroachment, iii. 399-401; revolution, 1836-40, iv. 107-8, attitude of dif. classes, iv. 109; French relations, iv. 110, 261-2; rumored cess. of Cal. to Eng., iv. 110-12; plans of foreign nations, iv. 256; foreign opinions, 256-9; British projects, 260-1; Amer. immigration, 1843, iv. 379-81; Eng. colonization, iv. 382-3, 451; annexation schemes, 1844, iv. 449; consulates, 1845, iv. 589-90; 1846-8, v. 614-15; British schemes, 591-2; of the U. S., 594-8; impending war, 600-3; Larkin as U. S. agent, 1846, v. 54-6; fears of invasion of Eng., v. 57; of France and U. S., v. 59-63; Eng. interference, 68-71.
- Foreman, Col F., mention of, vii. 469.
- Forest City, mention of, vi. 361, 490.
- Forest Hill, growth of, vi. 483.
- Forests, vii. 75-8.
- Forman, C., biog., vii. 754.
- Forney, J. W., remarks on Broderick, etc., 1879, vi. 737.
- Forster, Juan, manuscript of, i. 56.
- Fort Bridger, Donner party at, 1846, v. 531.
- Fort Jones, mention of, vi. 495.
- Fort Leavenworth, Mormon battle at, v. 478.
- Fortifications, appropriations for, 1854-6, vi. 631.
- Foster, S. G., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286.
- Foster bar, mining on, 1848, vi. 72.
- Foundries, vii. 94.
- Fowler, L. C., vii. 582.
- Fowler and Cowie, murder of, v. 160-2.
- France, war with, 1838, iii. 572, 592; projects for acquiring Cal., iv. 261; annexation by, 1846, v. 59-63.
- Franciscans, work of, 1590-1600, i. 11; consulted abt Cal. miss., i. 114; transfer L. Cal. miss. to Dominicans, i. 192-3; first annual report, 1773, i. 198-206; troubles with gov., i. 235-6; service as chaplains, i. 240-1; policy of, 1776-7, i. 299-300; administrative machines, ii. 165; guardians, 1800-10, ii. 165-6; politic generosity of, ii. 436-8; end of régime, 1835, iii. 689.
- 'Franklin,' ship, iii. 132-4, 159, 165.
- Freeman, D., biog. of, vii. 37.
- Freeport, mention of, vi. 485.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Freeport Railroad company, organized, etc., 1863, vii. 539-40.
- Frémont, J. C., controversy with Stockton and Kearny, 1847, v. 411-68; first and second expedt., 1842-4, iv. 434-44; campaign of, 1846, v. 169-86; assumes civil govt, etc., 1847, vi. 259-60; U. S. senator, 1849, vi. 311; the Mariposa claim, vi. 561; vii. 642-66; bill introd by, 1850, vi. 538; vii. 518; map of, vii. 514.
- Frémont, town, mention of, vi. 498.
- French, P. H., mention of, vi. 323.
- French, treatment of, iv. 110.
- French corral, mention of, vi. 486.
- French war, contributions of Cal., i. 535-6.
- Fresno City, mention of, vi. 517.
- Fresno county, hist. of, vi. 516-17; organized, etc., 1856, vii. 441.
- Friars, at S. Carlos, 1770-1840, i. 171, ii. 146, 616; iii. 679; list of, 1771, i. 173-4; 1801-10, ii. 158-60; controversies with, i. 401-8; ii. 162-3; at Puríssima, 1786-9, i. 425; 1791-1800, i. 675; 1801-10, ii. 123; 1811-20, ii. 366, 580; at S. Diego, 1784-1840, i. 455, 654-5; ii. 107, 345, 551; iii. 619; at S. Juan Cap., 1776-1840, i. 458, 657; ii. 110, 348; iii. 625; at S. Gabriel, i. 459; ii. 113-14, 355, 567; iii. 641; at S. Buenaventura, 1771-1840, i. 466, 674; ii. 366, 578; iii. 658; in Mont. dist, 1771-80, i. 469; 1791-1800, i. 685-6, 688-9; at S. F., 1771-1840, i. 473-4, 712, 722; ii. 131, 375, 595; iii. 713; arrivals and departures, 1791-1800, i. 575-77; charges against, i. 589-94; at Sta Bárbara, 1791-1840, i. 672-3; ii. 121, 364, 576; iii. 656; troubles of, 1802-3, ii. 6-7; S. Luis Rey, ii. 108, 346; iii. 621-2; S. Fernando, ii. 115-16, 357; iii. 645; at Sta Clara, 1801-40; ii. 137, 377, 600; iii. 726; at S. José, ii. 137; iii. 723-4; at S. L. Obispo, ii. 148, 384, 618; iii. 680-1; at S. Miguel, ii. 149, 384, 620; iii. 683; at S. Antonio, ii. 151, 385, 621; at Soledad, ii. 152, 385; iii. 688; at S. Juan Bautista, ii. 153, 386, 623; iii. 691; at Sta Cruz, 1801-40, ii. 154, 387, 625; iii. 693; remissness of, ii. 161; orders to, ii. 165; loyalty of, 1816-17, ii. 219; at S. Rafael, 1817-20, ii. 330; at miss., 1811-20, ii. 375; 1846-8, v. 619, 620-3, 628-9, 633-4, 638-40, 660, 665; duties of, ii. 400-2; autobiography of, 1817, ii. 403-4; violence to, ii. 488; at S. F. Solano, 1824-30, ii. 505; troubles with, 1824, ii. 516-18; liberality of, ii. 532; protest against land grants, ii. 566; list of deaths, 1821-30, ii. 655; refuse allegiance, 1825-30; iii. 16-19, 87-9; flight of Ripoll and Altimira, 1828, iii. 93-4; at Sta Ines, 1821-40, ii. 581; iii. 631.
- Friedlander, J., vii. 585.
- Frisbie, John B., vii. 582, 585.
- Frohling, J., mention of, vii. 49.
- Frontier, plots on, 1837, iii. 515-16.
- Fruit-growing, development of, vii. 3; advantages for, etc., vii. 38-9; hist. of, vii. 39-41; apples, vii. 40-1; peaches, vii. 41; pears, vii. 41; apricots, vii. 41; prunes, vii. 41, 746; citrus fruits, vii. 42; figs, vii. 42-3; almonds and nuts, vii. 43; olives, vii. 43; strawberries, vii. 43; viticulture, vii. 43-50, 744; raisins, vii. 745-6.
- Fruit-packing, vii. 86, 742-6.
- Fry, J. D., postal agent, 1857, vi. 711; biog. of, vii. 681.
- Fueros, with Fages' expedt., 1781, i. 366.
- Fulweiler, John, vii. 651.
- Furniture, manufact. of, vii. 90.
- Fur trade, plans for, i. 439-41; skins collected, 441, failure of, 442-3; contraband trade, 1803, ii. 12-15; O'Cain's expedt., 1804, ii. 25-6; Winship's expedt., ii. 39-40; Russ. expedt's, 1810-11, ii. 82; otter hunting, 1810-11, ii. 93-6, 494, 648; catch of, 1811, ii. 95; decrease of, ii. 420; of L. Arguello, ii. 520-2; statistics, ii. 633-5; Arguello's contract, ii. 645; Cooper's contracts, 1824-6, iii. 119-20; importance of, 1831-5, iii. 374; arrangement with H. B. Co., iv. 213.

## G

- 'Gaceta de Mexico,' i. 39.
- Gallagher, M., suit of, vii. 242-3.
- Gallatin, Albert, vii. 187.
- Galvez, viceroys, offl actions in Cal. affairs, 1781-5, i. 399-404, 449; death, 448.
- Galvez, José de, visitador-gen., Cal. affairs, 1769-84, i. 113-25, 128-36,

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- 154, 155, 158, 167, 171, 173, 190, 192, 225, 231, 307, 318, 330, 355, 373, 421-2, 474, 486, 671.
- Gambling, licensed, 1850, vi. 607; prevalence of, vii. 711-12.
- Gansel, A., vii. 585.
- Garcia, Col A., app't'd gov. Cal., 1829, iii. 54, 181, 182.
- Garcia, Conde D., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3; in colony scheme, iii. 263; report on Cal. affairs, 1845, iv. 525-6.
- Garijo, A. P., guardian in Mex., offl acts, 1809-23, ii. 89, 165, 197, 398, 657.
- Garland, W. D., biog., vii. 185-6.
- Garratt, W. T., biog., etc., vii. 97, 748.
- Garrison, C. K., mayor of S. F., vi. 766.
- Garrison, Wm R., vii. 668.
- Gas, natural, vii. 662.
- Gasol, Juan, guardian, offl acts, 1801-22, ii. 3, 41-2, 165, 657.
- Gause, A., vii. 610.
- Gavilan peak, Frémont at, 1846, vii. 18.
- Geary, J. W., pres. of council, etc., 1849-50, vi. 212-18; biog., vi. 213; postmaster, etc., at S. F., vi. 280-1; chairman first democr. convention, 1849, vi. 304; candidate for gov., 1849, vi. 305; candidate for U. S. senate, 1849, vi. 311.
- Genoa, stage line to, 1857, vii. 541.
- Geographical table, places bet. S. Diego and S. F., i. 142-6.
- Geology, vii. 636.
- George, H., the land question, vi. 580; biog., etc., of, vii. 417.
- 'George Henry,' ship, iv. 395.
- Georgetown, a mining centre, 1849, vi. 354; mention of, vi. 482.
- Germain, Eugene, biog. of, vii. 188.
- Gerry, S., mention of, vii. 454.
- Geysers, location, etc., of, vii. 664.
- Ghirardelli, D., biog. of, vii. 101.
- Gibson, quartermaster at Ft Point, 1861, vii. 464-5.
- Gila river, Anza's exped. at, i. 221, 260.
- Gilbert, E., mention of, vi. 279; del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286; nominee for congress, 1849, vi. 304; represent. in cong., vi. 306.
- Gillespie, Lt A. H., meets Frémont, 1846, v. 24.
- Gilliam, A. M., consul at S. F., 1844, iv. 450.
- Gilroy, J., mention of, vi. 6.
- Gilroy, town, mention of, vi. 525.
- Gird, R., biog., vii. 23.
- Glass, manufact. of, vii. 99.
- Gleeson, W., 'Hist. Cath. Church,' i. 43-4, 255.
- Glover, Wm, school com., vii. 716-17.
- Gloves, manufact., etc., of, vii. 92.
- Glue, factories, vii. 92.
- Goat island, R. R. terminus, vii. 602.
- Goats, herding, etc., of, vii. 60-1.
- Godoy, caused Malaspina's imprisonment in Spain, 1795, i. 492.
- Gold discovered, 1820, ii. 417; 1842, iv. 296-7; 1848, vi. 32-41; effect of discov., 1848-9, vi. 110-25, vii. 102-7; extent of region, 1848-9, vi. 351.
- Gold Bluff, excitement of, 1850-1, vi. 364.
- Gold Hill Mining Co., vii. 658.
- 'Gold Hind,' Drake's ship, i. 81.
- 'Gold Regions of California,' vi. 118.
- 'Golovnin,' ship, ii. 642, 644, 649.
- Gomara, 'Hist. Coronado,' i. 108.
- Gomez, (P.), pres. Dom., 1791, i. 484.
- Gomez, V., the Panoche Grande claim, vi. 561.
- Gonzalez, lieut-gov. L. Cal., 1769, i. 172.
- 'Good Hope,' ship, ordered confiscated, ii. 284.
- Goodall, Capt. C., bequest of, vii. 721.
- Gordon, M. W., member of legisl., 1854, vi. 682; bill introd. by, vi. 684.
- Gordon, W., mention of, vi. 17.
- Gorham, G. C., candidate for gov., vii. 323; biog., vii. 323.
- Gorraez, José, of junta in Mex., Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209, 211.
- Gould & Curry Mining co., vii. 667; stocks of, vii. 671.
- Government, mil. reglamento, i. 317-19, 333-8; reforms, i. 318; condition, 1791-1800, i. 637-8; right of represen. in Spain, ii. 190; civil and crim. cases, ii. 191; authority of ruler, ii. 675.
- Gower, I. T., vii. 641.
- Goya, R. M. de, supplies for Cal., 1776-85, i. 630.
- Graham, Maj. J. D., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Graham, Major L. P., in south. dist., 1848-9, vii. 446, 448.
- Graham affair, 1840-2, iv. 1-41.
- Grain supply, plans for, i. 310-12.
- Grangers' Bank of California, organized, 1874, vii. 66.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Grangers' Business Association, organized, 1875, vii. 65, 67; operations, etc., vii. 65.
- Grant, Joseph, vii. 668.
- Grapes (see also Viticulture), varieties of, vii. 43-4; cultivation, etc., of, vii. 44-6.
- Grass Valley, gold ore found at, 1850, vi. 356; quartz mining at, vi. 356-7; mining yield, 1850-64, vi. 357; hist. of, vi. 470-2.
- Gray, Geo., vii. 588.
- Gray, Geo. E. vii. 568.
- Gray, N., biog., vii. 731.
- Gray, Rev. T. F., vii. 729.
- Grayson, town, mention of, vi. 514.
- Great Salt lake, Jedediah Smith's party at, iii. 157; emigrants on the, 1849, vi. 151-2.
- Greeley, H., on the Cal. gold fever, 1848, vi. 119; on mining, vii. 639.
- Green, Senator, mention of, vi. 315.
- Green, E., at Mormon island, 1848, vi. 49.
- Green, T. J., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Greenhow, History of Oregon, ii. 65, 115, 135, 299, 509.
- Greenwood, a mining centre, 1849, vi. 353-4; mention of, vi. 482.
- Gregg, J., exped., etc., of, vi. 501-2.
- Gregory, E. J., biog. of, vii. 188.
- Grewell, Senator, mention of, vi. 686.
- Griffith, G., vii. 664.
- Grigsby-Ide co., journey to Cal., 1845, iv. 578-81.
- Grimes, E., member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260.
- Gross, F. W., clerk of supr. court, 1880, vii. 408.
- Guadalupe Hidalgo, treaty of, v. 590-2; vi. 262.
- Guapos, Inds, Vallejo's fight with, iv. 71; treaty with, iv. 72.
- Guerra, De la, del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 285; chairman of com. on counties, 1850, vi. 317.
- Guilitoy, Ind. tribe, treaty with, 1836, iv. 71.
- Guilbert, E. D., theory of name Cal., i. 66.
- Guilez, José, procurador for Cal. miss., 1809-10, ii. 166.
- Guilucos, Ind. tribe, iv. 72.
- Guio, José de, exped. of, 1789, i. 490.
- Gully, Lieut S. L., of Mormon bat., v. 477, 483.
- Guruceta, R., com. of Mex. fleet, mutiny against, 1824-5, iii. 25.
- Gutierrez, of junta in Mex., i. 209.
- Guzman, Diego de, exped., 1533, i. 6.
- Guzman, J. M., guardian for Cal. miss., 1830, ii. 657.
- Guzman, Nuno de, in Sinaloa, exped., i. 3-5.
- Gwin, W. M., mention of, vi. 279; del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286-7, 291-2, 299-300; U. S. senator, 1849, vi. 311; character, etc., 311-12; conference with Calhoun, etc., 1850, vi. 342-3; efforts in cong., 1850-1, vi. 538-9; bill introd. by, 1852, vi. 572; chairman of com., 1851-5, vi. 629-30, 633-4; land bills, etc., of, vi. 634-5, 638-9; dem. leader, 1851-60, vi. 649-739; policy of, vi. 653-5; vii. 518-19; the mint question, vi. 667-8; 'Memoirs,' vi. 667-8; speech, etc., of, 1859, vii. 258-60; treachery of, vii. 265, 273-4; R. R. bill of, 1855, vii. 524-6.
- Gypsum, vii. 662.

## H

- Habilitado, duties of, i. 335; iii. 60; troubles with, i. 396-7; works of, 1791-1800, i. 631-2.
- Habilitacion, general, office of, 1811-20, ii. 421-2.
- Hager, J. S., U. S. senator, vii. 366; biog., vii. 366-7; mention of, vii. 609.
- Haight, H. H., gov., 1867, vii. 325-6; administ. of, vii. 363; biog., vii. 750.
- Haile, I. C., senator, 1856, vi. 698; biog., vi. 699.
- Haines, J. W., mention of, vii. 77.
- Hale, Edward E., name of Cal., i. 66; Early maps of Amer., i. 88.
- Hale, James E., vii. 556.
- Hale, J. P., biog., vii. 741.
- Hale & Norcross, vii. 671.
- Hall, 'Hist. San José,' i. 44, 312, 339, 479.
- Hall, attorney, mention of, vi. 323.
- Hall, A. I., biog. of, vii. 186.
- Hall, A. W., vii. 589.
- Hall, C. V., biog. of, vii. 735.
- Hall, Rev. J. G., vii. 759.
- Hall, Nelson, 1836, iv. 141.
- Halleck, H. W., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 285; candidate for the U. S. sen., 1849, vi. 311; rep't on Mex. grants, 1849, vi. 536-7; on Riley's staff, 1849, vii. 448; gen. of state militia, 1861-5, vii. 468, 472; mention of, vii. 656.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Halley, Cent. Year Book of Alameda co., i. 707.
- Hallidie, A. S., mention of, vii. 96.
- Halman, Mrs G. C., vii. 717.
- Hamilton, C. S., biog. of, vii. 634.
- Hamilton, Lieut J., mention of, vii. 283, 466; instructor militia, vii. 468.
- Hamilton, village, mention of, vi. 490.
- Hammond, R. P., collector of customs, 1853, vi. 673-4; mention of, vii. 585, 633.
- Hamp Williams, The, mine, vii. 640.
- Hangtown. See Dry Diggings and 'Placerville.'
- Hanks, Harry G., vii. 644.
- Haraszthy, A., vinicult., vii. 44-9; biog., vii. 745.
- 'Harbinger,' ship, ii. 93.
- Hardie, Major, at Santa Fé, 1847, vii. 452.
- Hardy, T. M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 17.
- Harman, J. B., code commissioner, vii. 249.
- Harmon, A. K. P., vii. 720.
- Harmon, Rev. S. S., missionary, vii. 730.
- Haro Bros and Berreyesa, murder of, v. 171-4.
- Harriman, W. D., clerk of supr. court, 1863, vii. 304.
- Harrington, Rev. Joseph, vii. 729.
- Harris, miner, vii. 650.
- Harris, A., contract awarded to, 1847, vi. 128.
- Harris, D. D., vii. 587.
- Harris, S. R., mayor of San Francisco, 1852, vi. 762; biog., vi. 762-3.
- Harrison, E. H., vii. 727.
- Hart, Miss, school at Sac., 1850, vii. 717.
- Hart, A. L., attorney-gen., 1880, vii. 408.
- Hart, W. H. H., attorney-gen., 1887, vii. 434; biog., vii. 435.
- Harte, Bret, works of, vii. 724.
- Hartley, H. H., defeat of, 1865, vii. 319.
- Hartley, Sir Henry, quartz mill of, vii. 638.
- Hartwell, W., interpreter to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.
- Hartson, nomin. for Congr. 1868, vii. 331.
- Hartson, assemblyman, report of, vii. 301.
- Hartson, C., vii. 586.
- Hartstein, Lieut H. J., in Wilkes' exped., iv. 241.
- Hartt, M. D., vii. 617.
- Haskin, D. C., vii. 582.
- Haskell, D. H., vii. 560.
- Hastings, L. W., company to Cal., 1843-5, iv. 389-92, 585-6; 'Emigrant's Guide,' iv. 396-9; mention of, vi. 18; del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286, 292-3, 298-9.
- Hastings, S. C., election, etc., of, 1850, vii. 220; biog. of, vii. 224; chief justice, 1849, vi. 314; com. on R. R., vii. 604; gift of, vii. 720.
- Hatch, A. T., biog., vii. 745.
- Haun, H. P., senator, 1859, vi. 737-8.
- Havilah, town, vi. 518, 640.
- Hawaiian islands, effect of the gold discov., 1848, vi. 111; commerce with, vii. 122-3.
- Hawes, H., prefect of council, 1849, vi. 213; senator, 1856, vi. 698; biog., vi. 699.
- Hawley, William, vii. 586.
- Hayes, B., bibliog. of, i. 44; emigrant notes, i. 656; claimant for rancho S. Bernardino, iv. 635.
- Hayes, F. B., vii. 607.
- Hayes, John, biog. of, vii. 634.
- Hays, J. C., sheriff, 1850, vi. 217; surveyor-gen., 1853, vi. 674.
- Haymaker, E., vii. 617.
- Haymond, C., biog. of, vii. 249; mention of, vii. 631.
- Hayomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- Hayward, Alvinza, vii. 673-4.
- Hayward, William, vii. 587.
- Hayward mine, vii. 641.
- Hazard, H. T., biog. of, vii. 759.
- 'Hazard,' Amer. ship, ii. 17, 21, 24-5.
- Hazelton, W. P., vii. 717.
- Healdsburg, mention of, vi. 508.
- Health of miners, vii. 703-4; death rate, vii. 704.
- Heard, Judge, decision of, vii. 239.
- Hearst, G., senator, 1886, vii. 431-2, biog., vii. 681.
- Heath, bill of, 1885, vii. 427-8.
- Heath, R., biog., vii. 754.
- Hebrew church, vii. 729.
- Hebrews, societies of, vii. 706.
- Hecox, A. A., vi. 317.
- Heintzleman, Mayor S. P., at San Diego, 1849, vii. 448.
- 'Helena,' ship, ii. 648.
- Hemp, culture introduced, i. 717; culture at L. Angeles, ii. 90; gov't encouragement to, ii. 178; progress made, 1802-4, ii. 178; shipments, 1809-10, ii. 179-80; failure of, ii. 181.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Hempstead, C., superin't of mint, 1875, vi. 711.
- Hempstead, C. H., mention of, vi. 687.
- Henderson, J. W., vii. 617.
- Hendricks, W. C., secr. of state, 1887, vii. 434.
- Henley, Barclay, vi. 674.
- Henley, T. H., candidate for U. S. senate, 1849, vi. 311.
- Henley, T. J., postmaster-gen., 1853, vi. 674; biog., vi. 674; superin't of Ind. affairs, 1857, vi. 711; vii. 490; measures, etc., of, vii. 490-2.
- Henriques, David, vii. 668.
- Henshaw, H. W., 'Notes on Cabrillos' voyage,' i. 69.
- Herbert, P. T., congressman, etc., 1854, vi. 690.
- 'Hermosa Mexicana,' ship, ii. 215, 282.
- Hermosillo, captured by Raousset, 1852, vi. 588.
- Herold, A., biog., 434.
- 'Heros,' Fr. ship, ii. 650; iii. 128-30.
- Heros, biog. of, vii. 737.
- Herrera, acc't of Cabrillos' voy., i. 69 et seq.
- Herrera, Pres., reception of Micheltorena, iv. 513; receives Cal. vote, 1845, iv. 535; app'ts Pico gov. of Cal., v. 40-1.
- Hester, Judge, decision, etc., vi. 323-4.
- Heydenfeldt, Judge S., election, etc., of, 1852, vii. 220-1; member stock board, vii. 668.
- Hicks, fortune made by, vi. 192.
- Hides, trade in, regulations, 1821-30, ii. 668-9; annual shipment, iii. 641; business in, vii. 91.
- Hiester, A. C., vii. 674.
- Higby, W., congressman, 1863, vii. 304.
- Higgins, Wm L., member stock board, vii. 668.
- Higuera, N., vi. 19.
- Hijar and Padre's colony, hist. of, iii. 259-81.
- Hijosa, Francisco, supplies for Cal., 1795-1800, i. 630-1.
- Hill, Rev., church at Nevada City, vii. 729.
- Hill, D. T., of Bartleson party, iv. 269.
- Hill's ferry, mention of, vi. 514.
- Hillegass, Eugenie, vii. 720.
- Hillegass, Wm, vii. 720.
- Hillyer, Lieut-col E. W., vii. 469.
- Hinckley, W., at Yerba Buena, 1836, vi. 164.
- Hinman, L. A., vii. 590.
- Hinton, 'Hand book of Arizona,' i. 259.
- Hitchcock, Dr, mention of, vii. 720.
- Hitchcock, Gen. E. A., vi. 594-5; commands Pac. division, 1851, vii. 458-60; relieved, 1854, vii. 462; in command, 1851, vii. 471-2.
- Hittell, J. S., works of, i. 10, 44, 90, 158, 186, 190, 644; views on the land question, vi. 579-80.
- Hobbs, C. S., biog. of, vii. 101.
- Hodge, Ira, vii. 621.
- Hoffman, Judge, O., election, etc., of, vii. 238; decision of, 1859, vii. 242-3.
- Hoge, J. P., chairman of constit. convention, 1878, vii. 375; biog., vii. 375.
- Hoitt, I. G., sup't of public instruct., 1887, vii. 434; biog., vii. 434-5.
- Holbrook, C., biog., vii. 754.
- Holden, E. S., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543; mention of, vii. 557, 588.
- Holiyomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- Hollister's 'Life of Colfax,' vii. 570.
- Hollister, mention of, vi. 524.
- Holmes, A., mention of, vii. 719-20.
- Holmes, E. H., vii. 720.
- Holmes, H. T., biog. of, vii. 635, 746.
- Hondi'u's, map of, i. 88 et seq.
- Honey, product, etc., vii. 62.
- Honolulu, Sutter at, iv. 126; Bran-  
nan's colony at, v. 549.
- Hoodlum, origin of name, vii. 708.
- Hope, T. F., biog., vii. 747.
- Hopkins, C. T., vii. 609.
- Hopkins, E. W., vii. 599.
- Hopkins, M., R. R. affairs, vii. 544, 549; biog., etc., vii. 533, 546; mention of, vii. 599, 612; death of, vii. 618; residence of, vii. 624.
- Hopkins, R. C., the land question, vi. 580.
- Hopkins, T., treas. S. P. R. R., etc., vii. 632-3.
- Hopland, village, mention of, vi. 509.
- Hoppe, C. D., mention of, vi. 18.
- Hops, cultivation of, vii. 35-6.
- Horn, B. C., vii. 587.
- Horner, J. M., at San José, 1848, vi. 9.
- Horses, Spanish, vii. 57; breeding, etc., of, vii. 57-8.
- Horticulture, vii. 47-50.
- Horton, A. E., biog., etc., vi. 480; vii. 745-6.
- Hose, manufact. of, vii. 92.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Houghton, J. F., surveyor-gen., 1863, vii. 304.
- Houston, A. H., R. R. contract of, 1859, vii. 537.
- Houston, J. S., comptroller, vi. 314.
- Howard, Bryant, biog. of, vii. 184.
- Howard, Geo. H., vii. 610.
- Howard, Gen. O. O., in command, 1886, vii. 472.
- Howard, V. E., biog., etc., vii. 374-5.
- Howard, W. D. M., mention of, vi. 279.
- Howard, W. O. H., lieut, vii. 454.
- Howard M. E. church at S. F., vii. 727.
- Howland flat, mention of, vi. 490.
- 'Huascar,' ship, iii. 128.
- Hubbs, P. K., biog., vi. 656-7; quarrel of, 1852, vi. 669; revises school-law, vii. 718-19.
- Hudspeth, J., mention of, vi. 20.
- Hudson, W., at Mormon island, 1848, vi. 48-9.
- Hudson, W. K., vii. 582.
- Hudson Bay Co., first entry of, 1828-30, iii. 160-2; trappers in Cal., 1832-5, iii. 392-3; 1840, iv. 81; permanent establishment, 1841, iii. 190, 211-18; suicide of Rae, iv. 593; estab. abandoned, iv. 594.
- Hueneme, port, mention of, vi. 523.
- Huiluc, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Humboldt bay, climate of, vi. 23-4.
- Humboldt bay region, map of, vi. 501.
- Humboldt county, mining in, vi. 365-6, 370; hist. of, vi. 503-4; creation, etc., of, 1853, vii. 441.
- Humboldt City, see North Bloomfield.
- Humphrey, I., Bennett's meeting with, 1848, vi. 44; at Coloma, 1848, vi. 67-9.
- Hunt, Col T. F., at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Hunt, T. D., chaplain at S. F., 1848, vii. 727.
- Hunter, D., biog., vii. 754.
- Hunter, M. C., vii. 596.
- Huntington, C. P., biog., etc., vii. 533, 545-6; vice-pres't Cent. Pac. R. R. 1861, vii. 544; R. R. affairs of, vii. 544, 549, 565-74, 601-24, 632-3.
- Huntington, W. V., vii. 633.
- Hurd, C., biog., vii. 741.
- Hurtado de Mendoza, exped. 1532, i. 5.
- Huyman, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Hyde, G., alcalde of San Francisco, 1848, vi. 6.
- Hydraulic mining, vii. 645-9; débris question, vii. 646-8.
- Hyman, P. C., vii. 668

## I

- Ibarra, M. G. de, Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7; iii. 3; report on, Cal. miss., iii. 109.
- Icaza, Isidro, Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Ice, consumption, etc., of, vii. 86.
- Ide, W. B., works of, i. 42; in Sonoma revolt, v. 115-19; rancho of, 1848, vi. 17.
- Illinoistown, mention of, vi. 483.
- 'Ilmen,' ship, ii. 210, 274, 293, 307-8, 373.
- Immigrants (see also 'Pioneers'); from Mex., 1775, i. 258-60.
- Immigration, parties arriving, 1826-30, iii. 176-80; 1831-5, iii. 385-413; 1836-40, iv. 117-21; 1841, iv. 263-80; 1842, iv. 341-3; 1843, iv. 389-400; 1844, iv. 434-48; Bartleson party, 1841, iv. 267-76; Workman's party, iv. 276-8; parties arriving, 1845, iv. 571-88; migration after gold discov., vii. 687, 696-7; Chinese, vii. 696-7; society to promote, vii. 697; routes, vii. 697; foreign, vii. 699-702; arrivals and departures, vii. 703.
- Imports, articles imported, 1849-56, vii. 112-14; cereals, 1853-5, vii. 113; meats, vii. 113; effect of civil war on, vii. 115; of the railroad, vii. 115; of mining, vii. 115; volume, etc., 1857-86, vii. 115-16; in 1884, vii. 442.
- 'Inca,' ship, iii. 118.
- Ingersoll, bibliog. of, ii. 631.
- Ingersoll, J. R., the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 513.
- Ingersoll, T. J., biog., vi. 658.
- Ingle, S. W., district attorney, 1853, vi. 674.
- Independent party, policy, etc., of, 1851, vi. 652-5; principles, etc., of, vii. 365; defeat of, 1875, vii. 367.
- 'Independence,' ship, v. 428.
- Indians, reception of Cabrillo, i. 70-1; reception of Drake, i. 83; reception of exped., 1769, i. 127; habits of, i. 147; cemeteries, i. 148; reception of Fages' exped., i. 185; condition of, i. 202; iv. 52-3, 195-7; vii. 474-5; Yumas entertain Anza, i. 222; re-

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- ception of Heceta and Bodega, i. 242; Yumas assist Anza's party, i. 260-1; punishment, 1776, i. 265; flight of, at S. F. 1776, i. 291; conversion, i. 296; rite of confirmation, i. 321, 328; neophyte population, 1790, i. 387; Vancouver's acc't of, i. 527; neophyte desertions, i. 584; alcaldes and regidores for, i. 505; treatment of, i. 590-3; ii. 163-4, 415-16; vii. 476-9; epidemic at Sta Bárbara, ii. 2; epidemic among, 1801, ii. 120; land concession to Russ., ii. 297; friars' report on, 1815, ii. 327; baptisms and deaths, 1811-20, ii. 394-5; Colorado tribes, 1821, ii. 442; tribes punishing converts, ii. 506; affairs at S. Diego, 1826, ii. 549; partial emancipation, iii. 231; population in 1840, iii. 699; policy of Gen. Vallejo, iii. 723; iv. 70-2; settlers' relations with, iv. 137-8, 228; Walla Wallas at Sutter's fort, 1846, v. 300-2; co. of, at Sutter's fort, 1846, v. 359; missions, vii. 475-6; agents, vii. 482-5; reservations, vii. 483-4, 489-94.
- Indian hostilities (raids, retaliation, etc.), raids, attack at S. Diego, 1769, i. 138; 1775, i. 249-55; hostility at S. F., i. 295; burn S. Luis Obispo miss., i. 298-9; attack Olivera's force, 1790, i. 465; hostility of, 1794-9, i. 547-9; hostility at S. Juan Bautista, i. 558-9; revolt at S. Luis Obispo, i. 690; hostilities of, 1804-6, ii. 34-5; attack at San José miss., 1805, ii. 138; murder Padre Quintana, ii. 388; revolt of, 1824, ii. 527-8; massacre of gentiles, iii. 323-4; hostilities of, 1831-5, iii. 358-62; depredations in S. Diego dist, 1836-9, iii. 614-15; depredations by, 1836-40, iv. 67-73; hostility, 1842, iv. 338; attack Frémont's camp, 1846, v. 25; hostilities, 1846-8, v. 566-9; massacre at Paumá, v. 567; raids, 1850-9, vii. 482-5; other troubles with, 1777, i. 314-16; in S. F. dist, i. 708-12; 1781, i. 351; 1795, i. 652-3; troubles at S. Gabriel, 1811, ii. 323-4; 1845, iv. 543-5; horse thieving by, 1843-4, iv. 361, 409; expeditions against, Fages' exped., 1783, i. 479-80; Amador's exped., 1797, i. 710; Moraga's exped., 1810 and 1819, ii. 91, 336-7; exped., 1804, ii. 132; exped., 1812-14, ii. 324-5; exped., 1819, ii. 254; Sanchez' exped., ii. 335; exped., 1826-30, iii. 109-14; Sutter's exped., v. 104, 608; Mormon bat., exped., v. 489.
- Industrial school, state, vii. 722.
- Industries at Ross, 1821-30, ii. 639.
- Iniestra, gen., raises force in Mex. for Cal., iii. 534; proposed exped., 1844, iv. 404, 528-9; death of, v. 33.
- Inquisition, Lasuen commissary for, i. 579; actions in Cal., 1811-20, ii. 412.
- 'Institute of Mechanic Arts,' at S. F., vii. 721.
- Insurance, 1852-81, vii. 159-60.
- Inyo county, creation, etc., of, 1866, vii. 442; mines of, vii. 651.
- Iowa Hill, mining camp, vi. 355, 483.
- Irish colony, McNamara's scheme, 1845, v. 215-23.
- Iron, manufact. of, vii. 94; ore, vii. 658.
- Iron works, vii. 94.
- Irrigation, works erected at S. Diego, 1810, ii. 106; advantages of, vii. 8-9; progress of, vii. 9-11; riparian rights, vii. 11-14; legisl. concerning, vii. 428-30, 742.
- Irwin, Gov. I., biog. of, vii. 367.
- 'Isaac Todd,' Eng. ship, ii. 204, 271-2, 382.
- 'Isabella,' ship, ii. 93-5; iv. 251; v. 511, 514.
- Isbel, Dr J. C., mention of, vi. 12.
- Ischislekof, gov. of Sitka, 1828, ii. 650-1.
- Iturbide, actions in Cal. affairs, 1821-3, ii. 430, 450, 456, 483-5, 614, 642.
- Iturbide, S. M., Imestra's proposed exped., iv. 528.
- Iturrigaray, viceroy, names Sta Ines miss., ii. 28.

## J.

- Jackass gulch, mining camp, vi. 374.
- Jacks, David, biog., etc., vii. 721.
- Jackson, J. P., vii. 525.
- Jackson, John O., treas. S. P. & Nevada R. R., 1859, vii. 557.
- Jackson, S., biog, vii. 67.
- Jackson, town, mention of, vi. 512.
- Jacumeño, Ind. tribe, iv. 338.
- James, H. B., S. F. sup't of schools, vii. 720.
- James, J. C., biog., vi. 682.
- James, J. G., biog., vii. 67.



- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Jamul rancho, Ind. outrages at, 1837, iv. 68.
- Jamestown, mention of, vi. 515.
- Janssens, A., 'Vida y Aventuras,' vi. 99.
- Jarrett, H. C., vii. 592.
- Jesuits, expulsion of, 1767, i. 32, 113.
- Jesuit college of St Ignatius, vii. 722.
- Jesus, J., career of, vi. 75-6, miners furnished by, 1848, vi. 76.
- Jewelry, manufact. of, vii. 97.
- Jimenez, exped., 1533, i. 5-6; discov'rs peninsula, i. 64.
- 'John Begg,' ship, ii. 475, 478, 493.
- Johns, Lieut-col W. M., mention of, vii. 469.
- Johnson, miner, vii. 650.
- Johnson, J. A., congressman, 1868, vii. 331; biog., vii. 331, 367; lieut-gov., 1875, vii. 367.
- Johnson, J. N., mention of, vi. 690; gov., 1855, vi. 695; biog., vi. 695; admin., vi. 700, 717-18.
- Johnson, R., the New Almaden suit, vi. 558.
- Johnson, W., mention of, vi. 16.
- Johnston, Gen. A. S., superseded, 1861, vii. 282; resignation of, 1861, vii. 467; in command, 1861, vii. 472.
- Johnston, G. P., duel with Ferguson, 1858, vi. 699, 729.
- Jones, E., assignee for Adams & Co., vii. 177.
- Jones, J. M., del. to const. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 287.
- Jones, John P., senator, mention of, vii. 619; stock transactions of, vii. 674.
- Jones, N., mention of, vi. 10.
- Jones, Com. T. C., actions in capture of Monterey, 1842, iv. 298-329; mention of, vi. 65; arrival in Cal., 1848, vi. 264, 266; with King's exped., 1849, vi. 281.
- Jones, M. G., biog. vii. 753.
- Jones, W., biog. of, vii. 324; mention of, vii. 469.
- Jones, W. C., lawyer in S. F. land case, iii. 708; claimant for S. F. potrero, iv. 673; defends Frémont at trial, v. 456; claimant for Cal. ranchos, v. 619; rept on Mex. grants, 1850, vi. 536-7; reply to Black's rept, 1860, vi. 572-3.
- Jordan, A., colony project, 1792-4, i. 503-4, 602.
- Jordan colony, attempt to found, 1794, i. 503.
- Journals, i. 42, 59; first issued, 1846, v. 291-3; 'Mormon Prophet,' v. 545, 657; 'Honolulu Friend,' 549; 'California Star,' v. 552, 658; vi. 54-60, 111, 261; first in S. F., 1847, v. 657-9; 'Californian,' v. 659; vi. 54, 60; 'Star and Californian,' vi. 269; 'Alta Cal.,' v. 659; vi. 277-8, 280, 286, 682; 'Tulare Post,' vii. 289; 'Democratic Press,' vii. 312; 'Occidental,' vii. 312; 'Monitor,' vii. 312; 'Franco-Americaine,' vii. 312; 'Echo du Pacifique,' vii. 312; 'News Letter,' vii. 312; 'Placer Times,' vi. 460; 'Sacramento Transcript,' vi. 460; 'Settlers and Miners' Tribune,' vi. 460; 'Sacramento Index,' vi. 460; 'Sacramento Union,' vi. 460; vii. 611; 'Sacramento Record,' vi. 460; 'Democratic State Journal,' vi. 460; 'Sonora Herald,' vi. 470; 'Union Democrat,' vi. 470; 'The Journal,' vi. 471; 'Alameda Post,' vi. 479; 'Alameda Encinal,' vi. 479; 'S. F. Chronicle,' vii. 400, 611; 'Vallejo Recorder,' vii. 583; 'Stockton Independent,' vii. 597; 'S. F. Bulletin,' vii. 598, 611; 'S. F. Call,' vii. 611; 'Cal. Mining Journal,' vii. 644; 'Mining and Scientific Press,' vii. 644; 'S. F. Stock Report,' vii. 674.
- 'Joven Guipuzcoana,' ship, iv. 12, 15, 35, 37, 95, 312, 332, 340.
- Juan de Fuca strait, explored, 1792, i. 506.
- Juan Rodrigues island, Cabrillo dies at, i. 77.
- 'Juanita,' ship, v. 32.
- Juarez, C., mention of, vi. 19.
- Judah, Col H. M., mention of, vii. 469.
- Judah, T. D., R. R. survey by, 1855, vii. 538; the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543-4; chief engin. C. P. R. R., 1861, vii. 544; bill, etc., of, vii. 548-9.
- Judiciary, admin. of justice, ii. 424-5, 677; iii. 189-93; vii. 222-33; crimes, 678-9; districts establ'd, etc., 1850, vi. 316-17; Mex. land titles, 1851, vi. 543-76; mission lands, vi. 562-5; pueblo lands, vi. 565-70; descript. of, vii. 220-50; the constit. of 1849, vii. 222; amendments to constit., 1862, vii. 233-6; the new constit., 1879, vii. 378-82; proposed changes in, 1886, vii. 430-1; members, 1889, vii. 735-6.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 'Julia,' ship, v. 399.  
 'Julia Ann,' ship, iv. 210.  
 Julian, town, vii. 641.  
 Julian Discovery, quartz mine, vii. 641.  
 Julien, N., biog., vii. 37.  
 'Junius,' ship, iii. 24.  
 'Juno,' Eng. man-of-war, v. 217.  
 'Juno,' Amer. ship, voy. to Cal., 1806, ii. 66-7.  
 Junta, in Mex. or Cal., 1825, iii. 2-6.  
 Junta departamental. See Diputación.  
 Juries, the new constit., 1879, vii. 378.
- K
- 'Kadiak,' Russ. ship, ii. 80.  
 Kalloch, I. S., mayoralty, etc., of, vii. 412, 420, 691.  
 Kane, M., appraiser, 1857, vi. 711.  
 Kane, Y. L., aids Mormons, v. 471; 'The Mormons,' v. 476.  
 'Karimoko,' ship, smuggling adventure, iii. 133-5.  
 Kate Hayes, mine, vii. 638.  
 Kavanaugh, Bishop, arrest, etc., of, 1864, vii. 309.  
 Kearny, Gen., march from New Mex., 1846, v. 334-9; controversy with Stockton and Frémont, 1847, v. 411-68; designs, etc., of, 1847, vi. 259-61; land policy of, 1847, vi. 568.  
 Kearney, D., career, etc., of, vii. 354-62.  
 Kearsarge, mines, vii. 651.  
 Kelley's 'Memoir on Or. and Cal.,' iii. 409-11; iv. 147.  
 Kellogg, Lieut, at Ft Point, 1861, vii. 464.  
 Kellogg, Col J., mention of, vii. 469.  
 Kellogg, Hewston & Co., Adams & Co.'s failure, vii. 176.  
 Kelly, Daniel, vii. 617.  
 Kelsey, party to Cal., 1844, iv. 344-5.  
 Kelsey, diggings opened by, 1848, vi. 74.  
 Kelsey, a mining centre, 1849, vi. 353.  
 Kemble, E. C., editor of 'California Star,' 1848, vi. 55; remarks of, vi. 55, 57, 59-61; journey, etc., of, vi. 55; biog., vi. 60.  
 Kendall, Amos, aids Mormons, v. 471.  
 Kenfield, D., state controller, 1880, vii. 408.  
 Kennedy, J. F., nominee for lieut-gov., 1859, vi. 723.  
 'Kent,' ship, iii. 710.  
 Kern county, hist. of, vi. 518; creation, etc., of, 1866, vii. 442; first quartz mill in, vii. 639.  
 Kern river, Frémont's party at, 1846, v. 6; mining on, 1854-5, vi. 377, 392-3.  
 Kessler, J. F., & Co., mention of, vii. 664.  
 Kewen, E. J. C., attorney-gen., 1849, vi. 314.  
 Keyes, Capt. E. D., at S. Fé, 1849, vii. 448.  
 Keyser, S., mention of, vi. 16.  
 'Kiakhhta,' ship, ii. 640, 648-50.  
 King's river, named, ii. 45; exped. at, 1806, ii. 55; Ind. exped. to, 1839, iv. 75; Frémont's party at, 1846, v. 6.  
 King, Clarence, geologist, vii. 644.  
 King, T. B., mention of, vi. 279; tour of, 1849, vi. 281; report of, vi. 281-2; biog., etc., vi. 283; candidate for U. S. senate, 1849, vi. 311-12.  
 King, Rev. T. S., lectures, etc., of, vii. 287; church at S. F., vii. 729-30.  
 King, Golden Chariot mine, vii. 641.  
 King of William, J., murder of, 1856, vi. 746-7; banking operations of, vii. 160-1.  
 Kingsbury, Major J. J. B., mention of, vii. 448.  
 Kinkead, John H., vii. 586.  
 Kino, labors of, i. 21-2; sees Cal. from Gila junction, 1699, i. 67-8; map, 222; efforts to establish miss., i. 353.  
 Kimball, address at Mormon bat., remon., v. 475.  
 Kip, Lieut, at Ft Point, vii. 464-5.  
 Kip, W. I., mention of, vii. 728-30.  
 Klamath county, mining in, vi. 365; creation of, 1851, vi. 503; hist. of, vi. 505.  
 Klamath lake, Frémont on, 1846, v. 24.  
 Klamath reservation, mention of, vii. 490.  
 Klamath river, mining on, vi. 365.  
 Knight's Ferry, trading post establ'd at, 1848, vi. 76; mention of, vi. 514.  
 Knight's Landing, mention of, vi. 499.  
 Knight, H. L., career, etc., of, vii. 356-60.  
 Knight, W., rancho of, 1848, vi. 17; mention of, vi. 76.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Knownothing party, organization of, vi. 691; proceedings, etc., of, 1854, vi. 691-701.
- Knutson, Iver, vii. 617.
- Kohler, C., mention of, vii. 48-9; biog. of, vii. 101.
- Krebs, C. T., asst secr. S. P. R. R., vii. 633.
- Kremer, Benedict, Russ. proclamation, 1810, ii. 296.
- Krusenstern, voy. of 1803-6, ii. 64-5, 68.
- 'Kutusof,' ship, ii. 216, 283, 441, 642.
- L
- La Brea, controversy over, ii. 171.
- La Grange, town, mention of, vi. 514.
- La Jaboneria, Stockton's forces at, v. 390.
- La Paz, Cal. exped. leaves, i. 120; captured by Walker, 1853, vi. 596.
- La Puente rancho, protest against grant, 1842, iv. 331.
- La Purisima, events at, 1791-1800, i. 675-6; condition of, 1844, iv. 421; sale of, 1845, iv. 553.
- La Rue, H. M., biog. of, vii. 741.
- La Zanja. See S. Rafael rancho.
- Labor question, gentiles or neophytes, ii. 174-5.
- Labor agitations, 1877-8, vii. 348-62, 687-9.
- Lacatint, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Ladd & Co., memorial in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.
- 'Ladoga,' ship, iii. 410, 644-5.
- 'Lady Blackwood,' ship, ii. 478.
- 'Lady Washington,' ship, off Cal. coast, 1788, i. 445-6.
- Lafayette, town, mention of, vi. 527.
- Laguna Seca, treaty of, 1844, iv. 469.
- Lake, Judge D., biog., vii. 239.
- Lake county, hist. of, vi. 509-10; creation, etc., of, 1861, vii. 442.
- Lake Merced, named, i. 247.
- Lake Tahoe R. R., vii. 591.
- Lakeman, J. M., vii. 590.
- Lakeport, mention of, vi. 509.
- Lancey, work of, i. 42.
- Lancha Plana, town, mention of, vi. 513.
- Land, distribution, 1781, i. 346-8; 1801-10, ii. 170-3; Argüello's survey, 347; tenure of, early hist., i. 607; grants, 1794-8, 610-13; list of grants, 1795-1800, i. 661-3; decree of Spanish córtes, 1813, ii. 414; grants by Pico, 1846, v. 276; legisl. action, etc., concerning, 1850, vi. 326-8; squatter troubles, vi. 328-35; mission, vi. 562-5; pueblo, vi. 565-70; titles to, vi. 529-81, 755-60; vii. 227-33, 691; private claims, vi. 634-5; Gwin's bill, vi. 634-5; act of congress, 1851, vi. 635; commission appointed, vi. 636; appropriations for surveys, etc., of, 1851-4, vi. 636; homestead act, 1862, vi. 639; preëmption rights granted, 1853, vi. 639; school and college grants, vi. 639-41; taxation of, vii. 383-4; disposal of, vii. 393-4.
- Lander, E., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.
- Landman, Capt., mention of, vii. 466.
- Lane, Senator, policy of, vii. 275.
- Lane, Ft. established, 1853, vii. 462.
- Langlois, Anthony, organizes St Francis church, vii. 726.
- Lankershim, J. B., biog. of, vii. 37.
- Lansing, C. L., sec. S. P. R. R., vii. 632.
- Laplace, 'Campagne de Circumnavigation,' iv. 153.
- Laquisimes river, fight with Inds, iii. 112-13.
- Larkin, H., biog., etc., vii. 375.
- Larkin, T. O., doc. for hist. of Cal., i. 49-50; capture of, 1846, v. 364-5; the gold fever, 1848, vi. 70; member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260; del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 285-6; biog., 285-6.
- Larned, Major C. H., at Ft Steilacoom, 1852, vii. 461.
- Las Animas rancho, ii. 594.
- Las Flores, Ind. pueblo established, iii. 339; campaign of 1838, iii. 558-61; treaty of, 562-3.
- Las Pozas, proposed site for miss., i. 552.
- Las Pulgas rancho, ii. 592.
- Las Verjeles, capture of Larkin at, 1846, v. 364.
- Las Virgenes rancho, ii. 111, 354.
- Lascano, Estévan, síndico at S. Blas, 1806-7, ii. 166.
- Lassen, P., mention of, vi. 16, 493.
- Lassen county, hist. of, vi. 493-4; organized, etc., 1864, vii. 442.
- Latham, M. S., nominee for congress, 1852, vi. 671; nominee for gov., 1859, vi. 723; biog. of, vii. 251; senator, 1860, vii. 253-4; policy, etc., of, vii. 255, 260-1, 274; succeeded by Sargent, 1863, vii. 301-2;

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- speech of, vii. 547; R. R. affairs of, vii. 583-5.
- Lathrop, H. B., vii. 587.
- Laughborough, J., the St Louis R. R. convention, 1849, vii. 509; pamphlet of, vii. 511-13.
- 'Lausanne,' ship, iv. 96, 120, 136, 171.
- Law, delegate, mention of, vii. 547.
- Lawrence, W. H., biog. of, vii. 736.
- Lawton, Franklin, originator of stock exchange, vii. 667-8.
- Lawton, Wm W., vii. 668.
- Leather, manufact. of, vii. 91-2.
- Leavenworth, alcalde, projects Long Wharf, 1849, vi. 196.
- Lecomptonites, party, mention of, vi. 718-27; policy of, vii. 254-5.
- Lee, Capt. J. F., judge adv. at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Lee, Maj. R. B., com. for land claims, v. 465.
- Lee, Lieut S. P., in Wilkes' exped., iv. 241.
- Lee, T. R., adjutant of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Leese, J. P., mention of, vi. 20; at Yerba Buena, 1836, vi. 164.
- Legislative council, appointed by Stockton, v. 433.
- Legislature (see also Diputacion), establishment of, 1822, ii. 461; elections for, ii. 462; session, 1823, ii. 486; 1824, ii. 512-14; 1825, iii. 7-8; 1849-50, vi. 308-36; 1853-4, vii. 534-5; 1860-1, vii. 251-79; 1861-2, vii. 293-4; 1863-4, vii. 295-307, 555-7; 1865-6, vii. 319-22; 1867-8, vii. 327-9; 1869-76, vii. 237, 363-9; 1880, vii. 409-13; actions of, 1826-30, iii. 33-8, 42-3; actions in Herrera affair, 1827, iii. 62-3; actions in re live stock, iii. 127; Victoria refuses to convene, 1831, iii. 187-9; at L. Angeles, 1832, iii. 216-20; proceedings, 1849-50, vi. 309-36; 1851, vi. 646-7; 1852, vi. 659, 665-70; 1853, vi. 675-6; 1854-9, vi. 684-727; financial measures of, 1851-7, vi. 604-21; extravagance of, vi. 605, 614-25; land tenure, 1852, 1856, vi. 572; members of, vi. 309-10; 1851, vi. 644; 1852, vi. 656-7; 1853, vi. 674-5; 1854, vi. 681-2; 1855, vi. 692-3; 1856, vi. 698-9; 1857, vi. 704-5; 1858, vi. 714-15; 1859, vi. 721-2; the Smith case, etc., 1861, vii. 212-14; the constit. convent., 1881-7, vii. 416-36; 1878, vii. 368-70; the constit. of 1849, vii. 370-1; of 1879, vii. 376-93; recent acts and members, vii. 734-5.
- Leidesdorff, Wm A., death of, 1848, vi. 192; character, vi. 193; mention of, vii. 716.
- Leland Stanford jr university, vii. 720-1.
- 'Lelia Byrd,' ship, trading exped., 1803, ii. 10-14; fight at S. Diego, 13; on coast, 1804, ii. 21.
- Lent, Senator W. M., mention of, vi. 686.
- Leonard, A., biog., vii. 754.
- 'Leonidas,' ship, iii. 435, 465, 481, 580; iv. 82.
- 'Leonor,' ship, iii. 49, 142, 421; iv. 82.
- 'Levant,' U. S. ship, v. 199, 224, 254.
- Lewis, Col C. H., mention of, vii. 470.
- Lewis, J. E. N., biog., vi. 657.
- Lewis, T. B., vii. 604.
- Lewis, W. J., vii. 537, 581.
- 'Lexington,' ship, v. 429, 449, 514, 519, 583.
- Lick, James, bequests of, vii. 693, 720-3, 737.
- Light, A. S., vii. 641.
- Light-houses, 1850-6, vii. 138.
- Liguaytoy, Ind. tribe, treaty with, 1836, iv. 71.
- Limantour, fraudulent claim of, vi. 561; vii. 243-4.
- Linayto, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Lincoln, President, reelection of, 310-11; assassination of, vii. 311-13.
- Lindley, Hervey, biog. of, vii. 759.
- Lingley, G. B., first school law, vii. 718.
- Linschoten, 'Itinerario,' i. 95.
- Liquors, manufact. of, vii. 86.
- Literature (see also 'Journals'), vii. 723-6.
- Little, J. C., raising Mormon bat., v. 471-3, 478.
- Little, Wm C., signed memorial in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.
- Little Fork, mention of, vi. 486.
- Little river, first name, i. 242.
- Livermore, R., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Livermore, mention of, vi. 527.
- 'Llama,' ship, iv. 85, 90.
- Llano de Buenavista rancho, ii. 615.
- Llave, minister, on opposition of padres, iii. 19.
- Loans, military, 1851-2, vii. 456-7.
- Loaquiomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Locke, D. J., biog., vii. 751.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Lockeford, town, mention of, vi. 513.  
 Lochnoma, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Locomotives, manufact. of, vii. 95.  
 Loeb, L., biog., vii. 188.  
 Loeser, Lieut, mention of, vi. 115.  
 Logan, H. C., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Lok, map of, 1582, i. 108.  
 Lombardo, minister, Mex. colony scheme, iii. 263.  
 Lompoc colony, mention of, vi. 522.  
 Long, miner, vii. 641.  
 Long, Lieut-col S. H., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.  
 Long Bar, mining on, 1848, vi. 72; mention of, vi. 359, 361.  
 Long Hairs, party, vii. 317-19.  
 Longenour, J. D., biog., vii. 747-8.  
 'Loo Choo,' transport, v. 511, 513.  
 Lorenzana, A., image for miss. S. Carlos, 1770, i. 170; confirms Cal. Ind., i. 192.  
 Loreto, Rivera's com'd at, i. 115, 308-9; Cal. land exped. leaves, i. 122; news of Cal. occupation rec'd at, i. 124; Rivera starts from, i. 218.  
 'Loriot,' ship, iii. 288, 289, 365, 367; iv. 85, 146.  
 Los Angeles, founded, i. 344-6; list of settlers, vii. 437; i. 345, 460; ii. 349; maps of, 1786, i. 348-9; map of region, 1800, i. 660; map of dist, 1800-30; ii. 352; events at, 1786-90, i. 460-2; 1791-1800, i. 659-63, 1801-10, ii. 110-13; 1811-20, ii. 349-53; 1821-30, ii. 557-64; 1831-40, iii. 629-40; water supply at, ii. 92; increase, 1810, ii. 168; hemp culture, ii. 179-80; ayunt. at, ii. 461-2, 676; foreign residents, ii. 558; actions of ayunt., ii. 560-1; Duhant-Cilly at, iii. 130; troubles at, 1831, iii. 195-7; battle near, 1831, iii. 203-8; legislature at, 1832, iii. 216-20; revolt at, 1835, iii. 281-6; 1845, iv. 540-1; v. 307-11; the capital, 1835, iii. 292, 416; 1845, iv. 519; committee of vigilance, iii. 417-19; opposition to Alvarado, iii. 493; Alvarado enters city, iii. 501; seizure of by Bandini, iii. 518; Castellero at, iii. 521; Carrillo assumes office at, iii. 534; Castro takes possession, iii. 556; Carrillos arrested at, iii. 565-6; plot to assassinate Alvarado, iii. 568; tumult at, 1839, iii. 588-9; smuggling transactions at, iv. 95; gold discovered, 1842, iv. 296-7; education at, 1844, iv. 403; tumults at, 1845, iv. 522-3; diputación at, 1846, v. 36-41; flight of Castro and Pico, v. 277; Stockton enters, v. 279-81; Gillespie in com'd at, 1846, v. 286; actions of Gillespie, v. 305-11; retaken by Californians, v. 314-15; affairs at, 1846, v. 329-34; Pico's revolt, v. 333; affairs at, 1846, v. 355-6; Stockton enters, v. 396-7; Mormon battle at, v. 489; Stevenson's regt at, v. 514-15; explosion at, 1847, v. 585; local annals of, 1846-8, v. 624-8; hist. of, vi. 521; pueblo lands in, vi. 567; railroads, vii. 594, 616, 633; first Eng. school at, 1851, vii. 718.  
 Los Angeles county, Ind. raids in, vii. 486; hist. of, vi. 521-2.  
 Los Angeles and Santa Monica R. R., vii. 616.  
 Los Angeles, San Diego and Yuma R. R., vii. 633.  
 Los Cerritos, rancho, v. 320.  
 Los Coronados islands, named, i. 99.  
 Los Coyotes, Stockton's advance to, 1846, v. 388.  
 Los Gatos, mention of, vi. 525.  
 Los Mètos rancho, grant of, 1784, i. 609, 662.  
 Los Ojitos, Castro at, 1846, v. 262.  
 Los Tularcitos rancho, ii. 594.  
 Los Verdugos, Californians at, v. 402; council at, v. 403.  
 Lott, C. F., biog., vii. 736.  
 Loughly, W. R., mention of, vi. 73.  
 Lovett, W. E., defeat of, 1875, vii. 367.  
 Low, Col, plan to build R. R. to Pacific, iv. 222.  
 Low, C. A., stock transactions of, vii. 674.  
 Low, F. F., gov. 1863, vii. 303-4; candidate for sen., 1865, vii. 317; mention of, vii. 562; biog. of, vii. 306.  
 Low, F. L., congressman, 1861, vii. 291.  
 Lower California, occupation of, i. 24; natives in exped., i. 132-4; cession of miss. to Dominicans, i. 192-3; trouble in, 1774, i. 235; J. Arguëllo appt'd gov., ii. 207; joined to the com'd of Sonora, iii. 54; Stev. regt in, v. 514; Lt Col Burton sent to, v. 583; repub. of, procl'd, etc., 1853, vi. 595-6.  
 Luddington, Lt E., v. 477.  
 Lull, 'Exposicion,' i. 581.  
 Lull, Miguel, guardian of S. Fernando, 1812, ii. 398.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Lumber manufactures, vii. 76-8.  
 Lux, C., biog., vii. 747.  
 'Lydia,' ship, capture of, 1816, ii. 213; seizure of, 1816, ii. 275-8; mention of, ii. 382.  
 Lyon, C., assist sec. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.  
 Lyons, H. A., assoc. judge, 1849, vi. 314; election, etc., of, 1850, vii. 220.
- M
- McAllister, H., lieut, 1849, vii. 454; the New Almaden suit, vi. 558-9; at Benicia, 1861, vii. 466-7.  
 McAllister, Judge M. H., appointment, etc., of, vii. 237.  
 McCall, Maj. G. A., v. 456.  
 McCarthy, D. O., vii. 609.  
 McCarver, del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 287; measures, etc., vi. 291-2.  
 McCleave, Col W., mention of, vii. 469.  
 McClelland, congressman, R. R. bill reported by, 1848, vii. 505.  
 McCollough, J. G., attorney-gen., 1863, vii. 304.  
 McCord, Miss., school at Frémont, vii. 717.  
 McCullough, Secretary, R. R. affairs of, vii. 572-3.  
 McDonald, gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.  
 McDougal, Gov. J. del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 286; speeches, etc., of, vi. 291-5; lieut-gov. of Cal., 1849, vi. 305; gov. of Cal., 1851, vi. 645; biog., vi. 645; president of convention, 1854, vi. 688-9.  
 McDougal & Co., mention of, vi. 448, 450.  
 McDougall, J. A., senator, 1860, vii. 273-4; biog., vii. 273; censure of, vii. 302; mention of, vii. 547; nominee for congress, 1852, vi. 671; nominee for congress, 1854, vi. 690.  
 McDowell, Gen. I., in command, 1864, vii. 471; 1864, vii. 472; 1876, vii. 472.  
 McDowell, J., mention of, vi. 498.  
 McFarland, T. B., supreme court judge, 1887, vii. 434.  
 McGarrahan case, the, vi. 561.  
 McGarry, Col E., mention of, vii. 469.  
 McGarvey, Robert, vii. 589.  
 McGinnis, John, consecrates St Francis church, vii. 726.  
 McGlashan, C. F., 'Hist. of Donner party,' i. 42; v. 536-7.  
 McGlynn, J. A., vii. 315.  
 McGowan, E., pres. of convention, 1854, vi. 688-9.  
 McGregory, Archibald, vii. 617.  
 McIntosh, E. M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 20.  
 McIntosh, Stephen D., signed memorial in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.  
 McKendry, Col A., mention of, vii. 470.  
 McKee, R., Ind. agent, 1850-2, vii. 482-5.  
 McKee, S. B., supr. court judge, 1880, vii. 409.  
 McKenna, J., congress. delegate, 1880, vii. 408; congressman, 1887, vii. 435; biog., vii. 435.  
 McKibben, congressman, mention of, vi. 722-3.  
 McKinstry, Major, plan to conquer Cal., 1843, iv. 395.  
 McKinstry, Judge E. W., election of, 1873, vii. 236; supr. court judge, 1880, vii. 409.  
 McKinstry, G., sheriff of Sutter's Fort, 1847, vi. 14.  
 McLaughlin, C., R. R. contract of, etc., 1859, vii. 537, 567.  
 McLellan, Golden Chariot mine, vii. 641.  
 McMeans, Treasurer, S. A., defalcation of, vi. 617.  
 McMahon, Clyman, Co., to Cal. 1845, iv. 572-4.  
 McNamara colonization scheme, 1845, v. 215-23.  
 McNutt, Dr W. F., biog., vii. 731.  
 Machado, mention of, vi. 80.  
 Machin, T. N., lieut-gov., 1863, vii. 303-4.  
 Maclay, C., biog., vii. 369.  
 MacNeil, H. L., biog., vii. 185.  
 Macomber, F. S., vii. 662.  
 Macomber, H. S., vii. 662.  
 Macondray, F. W., pres. of State Agric. Soc., 1854, vii. 63.  
 Madden, D. W., vii. 561.  
 'Magallanes,' Manila ship, i. 545, 670.  
 Mailliard, A., vii. 590.  
 Mails, 1848-50, vi. 128-9, 138; legisl. etc., concerning, 1855-8, vi. 726-7; contracts, etc., 1851-6, vii. 143-5; pony express, vii. 146; post offices, vii. 147; cost of service, vii. 147-8; in 1861, vii. 281; 1847-9, vii. 453.  
 Maitorena, F., habil gen. for Cal., 1812, ii. 421.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Maize, cultivation, etc., of, vii. 25.  
 Malaca, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 'Malek Adhel,' ship, v. 326.  
 Mallon, John, biog. of, vii. 758-9.  
 Mamaneli, Nicolas, petition to make trading voy. from Cal., 1794-5, i. 627.  
 Mangino, Fernando I., rep. of, i. 214-15.  
 Manila, galleon of, arrives at Mont. 1779, i. 330; effect of gold discov. in Cal., vi. 124-5.  
 Mansfield, J., lieut.-gov., 1880, vii. 408.  
 Mansfield, T., vii. 590.  
 Manufactures, at miss., ii. 175; 1821-30, ii. 665; in San Francisco, 1856, vi. 782-3; vii. 683; drawbacks to, vii. 68, 72-3; mining, etc., vii. 69-70; lumber, etc., vii. 70, 76-8; agric. machinery, vii. 70-1, 96; canneries, vii. 71, 86; leather, etc., vii. 71, 91-3; woollen, vii. 71, 75, 88; jute, etc., vii. 71; paper, vii. 71, 101; effect of Chinese labor on, vii. 71-3; of the war, vii. 73; of the railroad, vii. 73; volume, etc., 1860-89, vii. 73-4; prospects for, vii. 75; ship-building, vii. 78-9; vehicles, vii. 79-80; cooperage, vii. 80; box-making, vii. 80; willow-ware, vii. 80-1; billiard-tables, vii. 81; pianos, vii. 81; flouring-mills, vii. 84; beer, vii. 85-6; liquors, vii. 86; soda-water, vii. 86; cotton, vii. 88-9; silk, vii. 89; clothing, etc., vii. 89-90; furniture, vii. 90; bedding, vii. 80-1; carpets, vii. 91; cordage, vii. 91; soap, vii. 93; pigments, vii. 93; brushes, vii. 94; iron, etc., vii. 94-7; copper, etc., vii. 97; jewelry, vii. 97; bricks, vii. 98; marble, vii. 98; clay, vii. 98-9; glass, vii. 99; powder, vii. 99-100; matches, vii. 100; meat-packing, vii. 86-7; sugar, vii. 87; cigar, vii. 87-8; in 1889, vii. 748.  
 Manuscript diaries, i. 50-8.  
 Maps, California, i. 1; northern New Spain, i. 8; where did Drake land? i. 86; from Arcano del Mare, 1647, i. 87; Arcano del More, i. 88; Hondius, i. 88; Vizcaino's, i. 100, 103; Spanish chart, 1742, i. 106; ancient, i. 109; movements of discoverers, i. 161; Fout's, 1776, i. 263; peninsula of S. F., i. 281; Colorado miss., i. 359; L. Angeles, 1786, i. 348; pueblo of L. Angeles, i. 349; S. José, i. 350; Palou's, 1787, i. 407; S. Diego, 1782, i. 456; La Perouse's, i. 434; Sta Bárbara, 1788, i. 464; La Perouse's, of S. F., i. 475; Cal. of, 1792, i. 508; Vancouver's, 1794, i. 528; S. Diego dist, 1800, i. 650; L. Angeles region, 1800, i. 660; Sta Bárbara dist, 1800, i. 667; Monterey, i. 691; S. F., 1792, i. 695; Castillo de S. Joaquin, i. 699; S. F. dist, i. 703; Tulare valley, ii. 49; S. Joaquin val., ii. 51; Bodega bay, 1775, ii. 81; S. Diego dist, 1801-30, ii. 105; Monterey dist, ii. 145; Pacific coast, 1818, ii. 290; Bodega & Ross, ii. 300; L. Angeles dist, 1800-30, ii. 352; S. Francisco dist. 1800-30, ii. 376; Contra Costa, ii. 499; Sta Bárbara dist, 1830, ii. 577; S. F. bay, 1826, ii. 589; S. F. dist, 1830, ii. 593; Russian settlements, ii. 629; Mont. dist, 1830, ii. 617; Coulter's, iii. 407; S. Rafael lands, 1834, iii. 717; Forbes', 1839, iv. 152; Simpson's, iv. 221; New Helvetia, 1841, iv. 230; Wilkes', 1841, iv. 244; Frémont's, 1844, iv. 442; Mofras', of Cal., iv. 254; region north of bay, v. 163; S. Francisco, 1848, v. 677; vi. 8; central Cal., 1848, vi. 5; scene of gold discovery, 1848, vi. 30; Mormon Island, vi. 48; Tuolumne to Trinity, vi. 68; Isthmus route, vi. 131; Nicaragua transit route, vi. 139; from the Missouri to Great Salt Lake, vi. 147; across the desert, vi. 153; burnt district (San Francisco), May 1851, vi. 204; northern mines, 1849-50, vi. 368; southern mines, 1849-50, vi. 369; Humboldt bay region, vi. 501; Lower California, vi. 597; headquarters of vigilance committee, vi. 748; San Francisco, 1856-7, vi. 756; milit. reserv. S. F., 1849, vii. 453.  
 Marble, vii. 662-3.  
 Marcou-Jules, essay on the name Cal., criticism, i. 67.  
 Marcy, Sec., orders Gen. Kearny to Cal., v. 197; comm'n on Stevenson reg., v. 499.  
 Marcy, W. G., secr. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.  
 Mare Island, site for navy yard, etc., vi. 630-1.  
 'Maria Este,' ship, iii. 48.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 'Maria Teresa,' ship, iv. 524, 601.  
 Marin county, name, etc., vii. 438.  
 Marin, peninsula, name, etc., vi. 21.  
 Marine list, iii. 146-9.  
 Mariposa county, mining in, 1849-56, vi. 377-8, 415; hist. of, vi. 511-12, 515-16; division of, 1852, vii. 209; name, etc., vii. 440.  
 Mariposa mine, vii. 666.  
 Mariposa, town, mention of, vi. 516.  
 Mariposa, name first applied, ii. 53.  
 Maritime affairs, see shipping.  
 Markham, H. H., biog., vii. 753.  
 Marquesas islands, effect of gold discov. in Cal., vi. 125.  
 Marquez, R., trading license, 1793, i. 627.  
 Marquina, viceroy, urges division of two Cals, 1800, ii. 20.  
 Marsh, C., director, Cent. Pac. R. R., 1861, vii. 544.  
 Marsh, Dr J., letter of, iv. 348; mention of, vi. 10.  
 Marshall, E., at San José, 1848, vi. 9.  
 Marshall, E. C., candidate for senate, 1856, vi. 697.  
 Marshall, J. W., biog., vi. 27-8; exped., etc., of, 1847, vi. 28-9; character and career, vi. 31-2, 97-107; the gold discov., 1848, vi. 32-41, 47.  
 Marston, teacher, school at S. F., 1847, vii. 717.  
 Martell, J., mention of, vii. 97.  
 Martiarena, Juan, síndico for Cal. miss., 1819-25, ii. 398, 418, 458, 518, 657; app't'd, iii. 319; death of, iii. 351.  
 Martin, D., mention of, vi. 6.  
 Martin, E., biog., vii. 184-5.  
 Martinez, I., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.  
 Martinez, Lt-col M., app't'd to Cal., 1832, iii. 236.  
 Martinez, Pedro, procurador for Cal., 1812, ii. 398.  
 Martinez, mention of, vi. 527.  
 Marvin, J. G., supt pub. instruction, vii. 718.  
 'Maryland,' ship, iv. 207, 224, 250.  
 Marysville, hist. of, vi. 463-5; prominence of, vi. 487.  
 Marysville & Benicia R. R., mention of, vii. 581.  
 Mason, Col R. B., rule of, 1847-8, v. 582-615; proclamation of, 1848, vi. 64; report, etc., of, 1848, vi. 115-16; gov. of Cal., 1847-8, vi. 260-2; vii. 445; difficulties of administr., vi. 272-4; death, vi. 274.  
 Masons, society, mention of, vii. 706-7.  
 Massett, S. C., mention of, vi. 243.  
 Mata, Capt. Juan de, pirate on Cal. coast, 1828-30, iii. 53.  
 'Matador,' ship, iv. 562.  
 Matches, manufact. of, vii. 100.  
 Matheson, Col R., death of, 1862, vii. 297.  
 Maury, Lieut M. F., mention of, vii. 508.  
 Maxey, A. E., biog., vii. 754.  
 May, Julius, vii. 585.  
 Mayacma, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Mayer, Simon, vii. 668.  
 Mayhew, J. A., vii. 587.  
 Mayorga, viceroy, offl acts in Cal. affairs, 1779-82, i. 325, 379, 382.  
 Mazatlan, Sloat at, 1846, v. 201; blockade of, 1846, v. 284.  
 Meat-packing, mention of, vii. 86-7.  
 Mechanics' institute, vii. 693.  
 Meiggs, Alderman H., defalcations, etc., of, 1854, vi. 765.  
 Memphis, R. R. convention at, 1849, vii. 510.  
 Mendocino county, hist. of, vi. 508-9; name, etc., vii. 439; first R. R. in, vii. 589.  
 Mendocino R. R. co., vii. 589.  
 Mendocino reservation, mention of, vii. 490.  
 Menendez, A., Mex. consul at Lima, 1845, iv. 555.  
 Menlo park, mention of, vi. 526.  
 Merced county, creation, etc., of, 1855, vii. 441.  
 Merced river, expedt. at, 1806, ii. 54.  
 Merced, town, mention of, vi. 516.  
 Merchant, Col C. S., vii. 282, 465-6.  
 'Mercury,' ship, hunting expedt., ii. 79, 93-5; deserters from, ii. 87-8; seizure of, 1813, ii. 202, 268-70.  
 Merrill, J. C., vii. 604.  
 Merritt, E., operations, 1846, v. 109-10.  
 Merry, W. L., biog., vii. 754.  
 Mesa, Campo de la, Castro with force at, 1846, v. 266, 272.  
 Mesa, the, battle of, v. 395-6.  
 Mexican cortés, deputy chosen, 1822, ii. 453-4.  
 Mexican land titles, 1851-87, vi. 529-81.  
 'Mexicana,' voy. of, 1792, i. 506-7.  
 Mexicans, persecution of, vi. 403-5; indolence of, vi. 429-30.  
 Mexico, news of Monterey occupation, i. 173; Serra's labors in, 1773, i. 207-19; preparations to colonize



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Cal., 1775, i. 258; controversy in, 1781-2, i. 379-80; reënforcements from, i. 540-1; ii. 252-4; appropriations for Cal., 1801-10, ii. 102; revolution in, ii. 104; effects in Cal., ii. 105-7; Guerra's miss. to, 1819, ii. 261-2; independence proclaimed, 1821, ii. 430; manifestos of imperial junta, 1822, ii. 450-1; Iturbide proclaimed emperor, ii. 456; fears of Cal. in 1822, ii. 455; agent sent from, ii. 455-6; actions of cong., 1824, ii. 515-16; constitution ratified, ii. 563; fears of Russians, ii. 642; Junta de Cal. in, 1825, iii. 2-6; Spaniards driven from, iii. 32; Guerra elected to cong., 1827-8, iii. 33; Maitorena elected to cong., iii. 45; aid from, 1825-30, iii. 58; treaty with England, 1829, iii. 136; actions of cong., 1831, iii. 214-15; deputies to congress, 1834, iii. 258, 292; Wrangell's miss. to, 1836, iv. 167-9; Prudon's miss. to, 1842, iv. 281-5; Eng. claim against, iv. 298; Com. Jones affair, iv. 323-5; war prospects with U. S., 1844, iv. 406; Castanare's acts in, 1844, iv. 412-18; 1845, iv. 524-6; Alvarado, diputado to cong., 1846, v. 31; Cal. representatives in, v. 32; preparations for exped., 1846, v. 33; U. S. war with, v. 191-207; flight of Pico and Castro to, v. 277-8; efforts to assist Cal., 1846, v. 409-10; orders suspending sale of miss., 1845, v. 560-1; treaty of Guad. Hidalgo, v. 590-2; effect of gold discov. in Cal., 1848, vi. 113; Morehead's filibust. exped. to, 1851, vi. 584; Raousset's, 1852-4, vi. 585-92; Walker's, 1853-60, vi. 593-600; Crabb's, 1857, vi. 601-2.
- Mexican congress, elections for cong., 1839-40, iii. 590; 1843, iv. 361.
- Mezzara, P., vii. 723.
- Micheltorena, gov., rule of, 1843, iv. 350-67; 1844-5, iv. 401-20, 455-517.
- Middletown, mention of, vi. 509.
- Mier, S., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Miles, N. A., biog. of, vii. 758.
- Military, Echeveste's plan for Cal., i. 211; reënforcements arrive, 1796, i. 540-1; expenses of establishment, 1799, i. 545; force in terr., 1791-1800, i. 634-7; salaries paid, i. 634; discipline, i. 636; records S. Diego, 1791-1800, i. 645-51; 1801-10, ii. 98-103; 1811-20, ii. 340-4; 1831-40, iii. 608-10; records Sta Bárbara, 1791-1800, i. 665; 1801-10, ii. 116-18; 1811-20, ii. 358-62; 1821-30, ii. 570-3; 1831-40, iii. 650-3; records Monterey, 1791-1800, i. 677-82; 1801-10, ii. 140-2; 1811-20, ii. 379-81; 1821-30, ii. 607-11; 1831-40, iii. 671-2; records, S. F., 1791-1800, i. 692-702; 1801-10, ii. 125-6; 1811-20, ii. 370-2; 1821-30, ii. 583-8; 1831-40, iii. 700-3; artillery co. organized, 1805, ii. 30; force in Cal., 1801-10, ii. 189-90; arrival of reënforcements, 1819, ii. 252-4; character of troops, ii. 254-5; force on duty, 1811-20, ii. 422-3; 1821-30, ii. 672-5; complaint of troops, 1826-8, iii. 39-40; hard times with troops, 1826-30, iii. 56-9; revolt of troops, 1828-9, iii. 66-84; causes, iii. 67-71; Vallejo's organization scheme, iii. 590-1; condition of establishments, 1841, iv. 197-8; convict troops from Mex., iv. 287-90; expedition prepared in Mex., iv. 527-9; reorganization of insurgents, 1846, v. 179, 184; militia, organization, etc., vi. 318-20; vii. 280-3, 454-71; rule, etc., of, 1848-9, vii. 445-54; disposition, vii. 446-51, 461; desertions, vii. 446-50; loans and approp's, vii. 456-7; defences, 1861, vii. 463-7.
- Military junta, at Monterey, 1846, v. 41-4, 59-63.
- Miller, A., biog., vii. 185.
- Miller, Major A. S., mention of, vii. 448.
- Miller, E. H., sec. Cent. Pac. R. R., vii. 546-7, 599, 634.
- Miller, H., biog., vii. 67.
- Miller, J., biog., vii. 747.
- Miller, J. F., senator, 1881, vii. 417-18; biog., vii. 417; death of, 1886, vii. 431.
- Millerton, mention of, vi. 517.
- Mills, C. T., Mills college, vii. 721-2.
- Mills, D. O., gifts of, vii. 720; biog. of, vii. 183.
- Mills college, vii. 721.
- Millville, mention of, vi. 493.
- Mineralogist, state, office created, vii. 644.
- Minerals, miscellaneous, vii. 662-4.
- Miners, characteristics, etc., of, 1848, vi. 86-96.
- 'Minerva,' ship, ii. 642.
- Mines, Rev. F. S., vii. 718, 728.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Mining**, soldiers killed while prospecting, i. 465-6; mines discovered in S. F. dist, 1795, i. 705; Goycochea's views, ii. 33; early attempts, 1802, ii. 144; Ortega's discovery, 1803, ii. 176; Sola's report on, 1818, ii. 417; discoveries, 1821-30, ii. 666-7; discovery of the New Almaden, v. 3; gold, 1848, vi. 67-81; 1848-56, vi. 351-80; methods and yield, 1848, vi. 85-9, 409-26; geologic theories, vi. 381-5; regulations, vi. 396-402; taxes, vi. 404-6; quartz, 1850-6, vi. 415-18; vii. 636-45; yield, etc., 1848-56, vi. 418-26; statutes and decisions, vii. 228-9; tax on, 1834, vii. 300; effect of speculation, vii. 372-3; improvements in, vii. 639; quartz miners' convention, vii. 641; origin of companies, vii. 642; school of mining, vii. 643; hydraulic mining, vii. 640, 645-8; ditches, vii. 645; débris, vii. 646-8; capital invested, vii. 648; river bed, vii. 649; silver, vii. 649; table of productions, vii. 652; expense and profit, vii. 653; gold nuggets, vii. 653-5; decline of mining, 654-5; quicksilver, vii. 656-9; iron, vii. 658; copper, vii. 658-9; borax, vii. 659; salt, vii. 659; sulphur, vii. 660; tin, vii. 660-1; coal, vii. 661; petroleum, vii. 661-2; asphaltum, vii. 662; mineral soap, vii. 662; limestone, vii. 662; marble, vii. 662; gypsum, vii. 662; lead, vii. 662; manganese, vii. 662; plumbago, vii. 662; miscellaneous minerals, vii. 663-4; stocks, vii. 666-80, 687-8; mining companies, vii. 666; Fraser river excitement, vii. 682.
- Mining machinery**, manufact. of, vii. 94-5.
- Minns**, Geo. W., vii. 720.
- Mint**, bills for establishing, vi. 628-9; establ'd, etc., vi. 629; vii. 167-8; approp. for, 1852, vii. 167.
- Miranda**, agent in Spain for Gov. Borica, 1794, i. 728.
- Miranda**, J., mention of, vi. 20.
- Misroon**, Lieut, miss. of, 1846, v. 156-9.
- Missions**, archives of, i. 47-8; S. Diego founded, i. 137; S. Carlos founded, i. 170-1; S. Antonio founded, i. 176-7; S. Gabriel founded, i. 179-80; S. Luis Obispo founded, i. 188-9; number of friars at, 1773, i. 200; military force, i. 200; conversions in first five years, i. 201; Serra's report on, 1773, i. 212-13; want at, 1774, i. 220; S. Diego moved, i. 229-30; second ann. report on, i. 238-9; attempt founding S. Juan Cap., i. 248; destruction of S. Diego, 1775, i. 249-55; alarm at S. Antonio, i. 256; S. F. established, i. 292; progress at, 1776-7, i. 298-306; 1791-1800, i. 575-99, 654-9, 671-6; Cuadra presents image to, i. 329; extension plans, 1781, i. 338; new regulations for, i. 374-5; list of friars at, 1783, i. 388; Sola's plan to secularize, i. 394-6; Gov. Fages' report on, i. 408; successor to Serra, i. 416-17; war contributions of, i. 428; La Perouse on, i. 435-8; events at, 1783-90, i. 455-60, 466, 468-70, 473-7; 1811-20, ii. 392-412; 1791-1800, i. 654-9, 671-6, 685-90, 712-15, 722-5; Sta Cruz founded, i. 493-5; search for sites, 1794-5, i. 550-4; S. José founded, i. 555; S. Miguel founded, i. 559-60; S. Fernando founded, i. 561-2; S. Luis Rey founded, i. 563-4; industries at, 1800, i. 617-18; land controversies, 1802, ii. 7; Pres. Tapi's report, 1803-4, ii. 26-9; Sta Ines founded, ii. 28-9; regulations for, 1806, ii. 41-2; agric. at, 1801-10, ii. 104-5; manufactures at, ii. 175; statistics of, 1801-10, ii. 107, 108, 110, 115, 116, 121, 123, 132, 137, 138, 148, 149, 151, 153, 154; 1811-20, ii. 346, 347, 349, 350, 355, 358, 364, 366, 368, 374, 377, 380, 383, 384, 385, 387, 390; 1821-30, ii. 567, 578, 580, 581, 582, 595, 596, 599, 601, 602; iv. 62-4, 616, 619, 620, 622, 624; 1831-40, ii. 552, 554, 556; contributions, 1817, ii. 217; Sola's report on, 1818, ii. 250-2; supplies from, 1818-20, ii. 257-9; 1822, ii. 479-80; 1831, iii. 310; presidents of, 1811-20, ii. 396-8; 1821-30, ii. 657; 1831-3, iii. 338; cession of, in s. Cal., 1817, ii. 407-11; report on, 1822, ii. 460; condition, 1821-30, ii. 655-7; 1836, iv. 42-3; 1841, iv. 194-5; supplies and finances, 1825, iii. 20-3; prefect and pres't, 1826-30, iii. 87; proposed secularization, 1830-1, iii. 301-10; secularization of, iii. 346, 353; iv. 43-4, 546-7; destruction of property, 348; slaughter of cattle, 348-9; acts of authorities, 1836-8, iv.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 44-6; new miss. proposed, iv. 48; plunder of, iv. 49-51; reglamentos, 1839, 1840, iv. 55-6, 58-60; acts of visitador gen., iv. 57-8, 61-2; management of, 1842, iv. 330-2; decree of restoration, iv. 330; local items, iv. 331; decree restoring to friars, 1843, iv. 369-71; change effected, iv. 370; lands, iv. 371; tithes, iv. 372; report on southern miss., 1844, iv. 421-2; secularization of S. L. Obispo, iv. 423; grant of lands to the church, iv. 424; sale of estates for war expenses, iv. 425; Pico's policy, iv. 547; debts, iv. 548; regulations for sale and renting, iv. 549-53; sale of estates, 1846-8, v. 558-64; eccl. v. 535-6; land claims of, 1845-53, vi. 562-5.
- Mission bay lands, donation of, vii. 579.
- Missouri, immigrant parties organized in, 1840, iv. 265.
- Mixton war, i. 10.
- Modesto, mention of, vi. 514.
- Modoc county, creation, etc., of, 1874, vii. 443; hist. of, vi. 495-6.
- Moffat & Co., mention of, vi. 629.
- Mofras, 'Exploration,' i. 40; iv. 253; visit of, 1841-2, iv. 240-55.
- Mojave desert, Garcés expd., 1776, i. 277.
- Mojaves, raids of, vii. 486.
- Mokelumne City, mention of, vi. 513.
- Mokelumne Hill, trading post, 1848, vi. 77; gold deposits of, vi. 373; mention of, vi. 512.
- Mokelumne river, mining on, 1848, vi. 74, 77.
- Monasterio, minister, instructions on secularization, iii. 325-6.
- Monk, Hank, vii. 723.
- Mono county, hist. of, vi. 518-19; creation, etc., of, 1861, vii. 442; mines of, vii. 652-3.
- Monoville, vi. 519.
- Monroe, designs in re Cal., 1805, ii. 32.
- 'Monsoon,' ship, iv. 93.
- Montague, S. S., vii. 568.
- Montanya, J. de la, biog., vii. 754.
- Monterey, failures to occupy, 1607-8, i. 23; 'Extracto de Noticias,' i. 38; Cabrillo's name for, i. 76; Vizcaino at, i. 101-2; named, i. 101; occupation of ordered, i. 113, 114; unsuccessful search for, i. 150-1; causes of the error, i. 152-5; discovery of, 168-70; want of supplies, i. 187; buildings at, 1773, i. 204; Rivera arrives at, i. 226; Anza brings his force to, i. 268; immigrants left at, 269; Ind. fright at, 1776, i. 298; Manila galleonat, i. 330; presidio completed, i. 331; court scandal at, 1784, i. 391-3; La Perouse's reception, i. 430-1; events at, 1783-90, i. 466-8; 1791-1800, i. 677-85; 1801-10, ii. 140-6; 1811-20, ii. 379-83; 1821-30, ii. 607-15; 1831-40, iii. 667-9; 1845, iv. 514-16; 1846, v. 288-93; council at, to app't temp. gov., i. 501; Arrillaga's arrival, i. 502; reception of Vancouver, i. 511, 518-19; Gov. Borica's journey to, i. 532-3; military force, i. 677; buildings, i. 681; battery, i. 682; maps, ii. 145, 617, 691; mining excitement, 1800, ii. 176; reception to Gov. Sola, 1814, ii. 208-9; preparations for defence, 1818, ii. 222-4; Bouchard attack, ii. 225-34; Padushkin at, ii. 313; education at, 1811-20, ii. 427-8; vaccinating at, 1821, ii. 441; junta at, 1822, ii. 451; Canonigo Fernandez arrives, ii. 457; raising of new flag, ii. 459; execution of Pomponio, ii. 537; foreign residents, 1821-30, ii. 609; ayunt. at, ii. 676; crime at, 1821-30, ii. 678-9; surrender of Mex. warships, 1825, iii. 24-7; meeting against convict settlers, 1830, iii. 49; free fight at, 1830, iii. 49-50; revolt at, 1828, iii. 66; revolting troops take, 1829, iii. 69; recaptured, iii. 82; trial of rebels at, iii. 84-5; flood at, 1827-8, iii. 115; chief port of entry, 1826, iii. 117; Beechey at, iii. 122; Duhaut-Cilly at, iii. 129; foreign trade, 1828, iii. 131; custom-house at, 1829, iii. 136; Jedediah Smith's party at, iii. 158; ayunt. at, 1831, iii. 182, 187; executions at, 1831, iii. 190-1; Zamorano's revolt, 1832, iii. 220-9; arrival of Figueroa, iii. 238; Padres' Hajar colony at, iii. 258; removal of capital, 1835, iii. 293; Figueroa's death at, iii. 295; revenue, 1834, iii. 366; case of Doña Ildelfonsa, 1836, iii. 436-9; revolutionary party attack, 1836, iii. 459-62; loyalty, 1836, iii. 481; revolt against Alvarado, iii. 523-26; port closed by Carrillo, 1838, iii. 545; visit of Vallejo and Inds to, iii. 598; declared the capital, 1840, iii. 606; foreign men-of-war

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- at, iv. 35-8; earthquake at, 1836, iv. 78; value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; opened to foreign trade, 1837, iv. 82; custom-house officers, 1835-40, iv. 96; arrival of Sutter at, iv. 127; Belcher's visit to, 1837, iv. 145; trading regulations, 1841, iv. 206; Hudson B. co. party at, 1841, iv. 212; occupation by Com. Jones, 1842, iv. 298-329; revolt of cholos at, 1844, iv. 404-5; reception of Bishop at, 1844, iv. 427; Micheltorena's departure from, iv. 512-13; capital removed, 1845, iv. 519; junta of officers at, iv. 601; military junta at, 1846, v. 41-4, 59-63; revenue disputes at, 1846, v. 34-6; U. S. ship 'Portsmouth' at, v. 200; U. S. s. 'Cyane' at, v. 203; Com. Sloat at, 1846, v. 224, 230-3; Stev. regt at, v. 514-15; duties collected at, 1847-8, v. 571; local annals, 1846-8, v. 635-8; effect of gold discov., 1843, vi. 63-5; minstrel performances at, 1847, vi. 243; first jury at, 1846, vi. 257-9; constit. convention at, 1849, vi. 284-303; pueblo lands, vi. 567-8; name, etc., of, vii. 438; defences, etc., of, 1849, vii. 452-3; Eng. school at, 1836, vii. 716.
- Monterey county, mention of, vi. 523-4.
- Monteros, Juan J. E. de los, of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3; report on Cal. miss. 109.
- Montezuma mine, vii. 641.
- Moore, B. F., del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 287; biog., vi. 287; mention of, vii. 197.
- Moore, G. R., purchases Sutter's Russ. claims, iv. 186.
- Moore, J. B., postmaster, vii. 147.
- Moore, Jos., mention of, iv. 141.
- Moore, Jos., biog., vii. 748-9.
- Moore's flat, mention of, vi. 486.
- Moquis, Ind., recep. of Garcés, i. 278.
- Mora, Pres. of Dom., actions against Franciscans, 1773-4, i. 235-7.
- Moraga, J., vi. 10.
- Morales, Gen., proposed Cal. exped., 1846, v. 33.
- Morchou, N., claimant for rancho Cahuenga, v. 627.
- Morehead, J. C., quartermaster-gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319; filibust. exped. of, 1851, vi. 584.
- 'Morelos,' ship, arrives with colony, 1834, iii. 9, 265-8, 366.
- Moreno, gov. interenos, L. Cal., i. 172.
- Moreysa, R., Sindico at S. Blas for Cal., 1806, ii. 166.
- Morgan, J. S., biog., 83.
- Morgan, Maj. E. W., of court at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- Mormon battalion, arrival of, v. 428; hist. of, 1846-8, v. 469-98.
- Mormon island, map of, vi. 48; name, vi. 49; mass meeting at, 1849, vi. 279-80.
- Mormons, Ide charged with belonging to, v. 158; westward migrations of, v. 469-70; plan to occupy Cal., v. 470-2; appeals for gov't aid, v. 476; recruiting for the battle, v. 471; march of battle, v. 478-83; in Cal., v. 483-98; vi. 3; arrival of Brannan's party, v. 544-54; preaching in S. F., v. 566; at Sutter's mill, 1847, vi. 30; 1848, vi. 47-50; hist. of in Cal., vi. 49-51; at Spanish bar, 1848, vi. 73; mention of, vii. 727.
- Moro Cojo rancho, ii. 615.
- Morrison, the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515.
- Morrison, P., at San José, 1848, vi. 9.
- Morrison, R., chief justice, 1880, vii. 409; biog., vii. 409.
- Morrow, W. W., congressman, 1887, vii. 435; biog., vii. 435.
- Morse, E. W., biog. of, vii., 184.
- Morse, H. N., biog. of, vii. 188.
- Morse, J. F., director, Cent. Pacific R. R., 1861, vii. 544; speech of, 1863, vii. 550.
- Mortgages, taxation of, vii. 384.
- 'Moscow,' ship, v. 177, 279, 514.
- Moss, J. M., vii. 610.
- Moti, Ind. chief, iv. 72.
- Mott, T. D., biog. of, vii. 634.
- Mottiyomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 362.
- Moulder, A. J., vii. 719-20.
- Moulter, Jacob, vii. 651.
- Mount Vernon Mining co., vii. 650.
- Mount Diablo, ascent by Dr Sandels, 1842, iv. 346.
- Montsomes, Ind. tribe, i. 558.
- Mud Springs (see also El Dorado), mining at, 1849, vi. 353.
- Mugginsville, mention of, vi. 495.
- Muldrow, Wm. purchases Sutter's Russ. claims, iv. 186.
- Muletown, mention of, vi. 513.
- Municipal affairs. See 'Ayuntamiento.'
- Municipalities, the new constitut., vii. 395-8.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Murieta, J., career of, vii. 203-4.  
 Murphy, B., biog., vii. 740.  
 Murphy, J. M., mention of, vi. 76.  
 Murphy, M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 12; biog., vii. 740.  
 Murphy, T., at San Rafael mission, 1848, vi. 21.  
 Murray, manuscript, i. 56.  
 Murray, Judge H. C., election, etc., of, 1851, vii. 220-1; biog., etc., of, vii. 224-6; decision of, 1854, vi. 324.  
 Museum, state, vii. 644.  
 Mussel Slough troubles, vii. 617-18.  
 Muticolmo, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Myres, mention of, vii. 658.  
 Myrick, M. H., supr. court judge, 1880, vii. 409.  
 Myrick, Thos S., vii. 720.
- N
- Naglee, H. M., viticult., vii. 49; receiver for Adams & co., vii. 178; capt., 1849, vii. 454; biog. of, vii. 744-5.  
 Naglee & Sinton, vii. 160.  
 Napa, surveyed, 1848, v. 670; hist. of, vi. 510; name, etc., vii. 438-9.  
 Napa Consolidated mine, vii. 657.  
 Napa county, hist. of, vi. 510-11; aid to Napa Valley R. R., vii. 586.  
 Napa valley, settlers revolt in, 1846, v. 77; Merritt's party in, 1846, v. 110.  
 Napa Valley R. R., vii. 586.  
 Napato, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Napoleon, Joseph, King of Spain and Indies, 1808, ii. 87.  
 Napoleon ledge, silver mine, vii. 650.  
 Narbona, invites Cal. to join federation, 1823, ii. 486.  
 Narratives of voyages, i. 40.  
 Narváez, J. M., habil. gen. in Mex., 1818, ii. 252.  
 'Naslednik,' ship, iv. 187, 562; v. 578.  
 'Natalia,' ship, iii. 263, 265-8, 366.  
 National Guard, organization, etc., of, vi. 319-20; vii. 454; services, vii. 454-5.  
 Native Sons, society of, vii. 707.  
 Natives, see Indians.  
 Natividad, Graham arrested at, iv. 12, 18-22; fight at, 1846, v. 366-72.  
 Natividad rancho, ii. 615.  
 Naturalization, regulations on, iii. 177-8.
- Nauvoo, migration of Mormons from, v. 469.  
 Neva, Gen. Pedro de, offl acts in Cal. affairs, 1790-5, i. 398, 448, 485, 491, 502-3, 573, 610.  
 Navarrette, M. F. de, bibliog., i. 69, 87, 98, 509.  
 Navarro, G. G., dispute with Serra referred to, 1780, i. 323; advises land grants in Cal., i. 609.  
 Navarro, J., 1836, iv. 141.  
 Navarro y Noreiga, report on Cal. pop., 1810, ii. 158.  
 Navy Yard, site for selected, vi. 630; appropriations for, 1851-6, vi. 630-1.  
 Neal, at Long Bar, 1848, vi. 71.  
 Negrete, Cal. trade with, 1811-20, ii. 420.  
 Neophytes, see Indians.  
 Nesmith, T. L., biog. of, vii. 634.  
 Nesselrode, Count, complains of Russ. in Cal. 1817, ii. 314-15.  
 Nevada, mining regulations in, 1852, vi. 399-400; R. R. affairs in, vii. 559-60, 568.  
 Nevada Bank, vii. 678.  
 Nevada City, mining at, 1850-6, vi. 357; hist. of, vi. 470-2; mention of, vii. 590; churches of, vii. 729.  
 Nevada county, mining in, 1850-6, vi. 356-7; hist. of, vi. 485-7.  
 Nevada County Narrow Gauge R. R., vii. 590.  
 Nevada & Cal. R. R., vii. 590.  
 Nevada & Oregon R. R., see Nevada & Cal. R. R.  
 Neve, Gov. Felipe de, rule of, 1775-82, i. 306-83.  
 Nevins, Col J. T., school in S. F., 1850, vii. 718-19.  
 New Albion, Drake names, i. 84.  
 New Almaden mine, mention of, vi. 525; suit for possession of, vi. 554-61; output of, etc., vii. 656-7.  
 New Helvetia, see Sutter's fort.  
 New Hope (see also 'Stanislaus'), Mormon settlement, v. 552-3; founding of, 1848, vi. 11.  
 New Idria mines, mention of, vi. 561; vii. 657.  
 New Mecklenburg, mention of, vi. 463.  
 New Mexico, conquest of, i. 11; revolt in, i. 18; annals of, 1701-19, i. 26-8; plan to open communication, i. 573; proposed route to, ii. 3-4; traders in Cal. 1831-5, iii. 395-6; trade with, 1836-40, iv. 80; Sutter

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- in, iv. 124-5; overland trade, 1841, iv. 207; Kearny's march from, 1846, v. 334-9.
- New Orleans, R. R. convention at, 1849, vii. 510.
- New York, raising of Stev. reg't at, v. 502-3; departure of Mormons from, v. 545-6.
- 'Newcastle,' ship, iii. 364.
- Newhall, H. M., mention of, vii. 610; biog. of, vii. 186.
- Newspapers, see Journals.
- Nicaragua, transit across, 1849-56, vi. 140; Walker in, 1855, vi. 599-600.
- Nicasio rancho, iii. 717.
- Nichols, J. G., vii. 718.
- Nickerson, Thos, vii. 615.
- Niebaum, G., biog., vii. 187.
- Niel, P., 'Apuntaciones,' i. 87.
- 'Nieves,' ship, iii. 9.
- 'Nikolai,' Russ. ship, iv. 159, 171.
- Niles, Judge, A. C., election of, vii. 235.
- 'Niles Register,' i. 42; iv. 139.
- 'Niufa,' ship, iv. 249.
- Nipaguay, S. Diego miss. moved to, i. 230.
- Niza, Marcos de, expedt., i. 7.
- Nogueyra, names friars for Cal., 1796, i. 554.
- Nogueria, elected to prelacy, 1795, ii. 9.
- Nome Cult, Ind. reservation, vii. 491.
- Nome Lacke, Ind. reserv., vii. 490.
- Nootka, Spanish post established, 1789, i. 505; attempt to settle, i. 506; settlement abandoned, i. 524.
- Nordhoff, mention of, vi. 523.
- North Bloomfield, mention of, vi. 486.
- North Pacific Coast R. R., vii. 589, 591.
- North San Juan, mention of, vi. 486.
- North Star mine, vii. 641.
- Northern mystery, chief element of, i. 107-8.
- Northern Railway co., vii. 590.
- Norton, M., mention of, vi., 279, 295; lieutenant, 1849, vii. 454.
- Norwich, recruiting for Stev. reg't at, v. 502.
- Nouveau Monde, mining co., vii. 666.
- 'Nouvelles Annales des Voyages,' i. 41.
- Nueva Galicia, conquest of, i. 10.
- 'Nueva Reina de Los Angeles,' ship, ii. 292.
- Nueva Vizcaya, province formed, i. 11; miss. dists of, i. 14-22.
- Nunan, Matthew, biog. of, vii. 749.
- Nuñez, Alvar., escape of, i. 6-7.

## O

- Oakdale, mention of, vi. 514.
- Oakland, hist., etc., of, vi. 475-7, 526; the labor riot, 1877, vii. 354, 360; R. R. terminus, vii. 580, 686-7; churches of, vii. 730.
- Oakland ferry, vii. 578-91.
- Oakland Water Front co., vii. 579.
- Oats, yield, etc., 1860-80, vii. 25.
- O'Brien, W. S., death of, vii. 680.
- 'O'Cain,' Amer. ship, ii. 25, 39-40, 79, 82, 84, 93-5.
- Ochejannes, Ind. tribe, ii. 600.
- Odd Fellows' Society, vii. 706-7.
- O'Donnell, C. C., the labor agitation, 1877, vii. 359; coroner of S. F., vii. 691.
- Ogden, Major C., arrival of, 1849, vii. 447.
- Ogden, W. B., pres't of Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 513, 516.
- Ogden R. R. junction, vii. 572-6.
- Oil, consumption of, vii. 93.
- 'Okhotsk,' ship, ii. 649-51.
- Olampali, battle of, 1846, v. 165-8.
- Old S. Francisco port, discovery of, i. 156-7; errors concerning, i. 157-9.
- Olema, mention of, vi. 511.
- Oleomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- 'Olive Branch,' ship, iii. 118.
- Oliver, D. J., biog., vii. 754.
- Olives, cultivation, etc. of, vii. 43.
- Olney, James N., mining-stock sale, vii. 667.
- Olney & Co.'s Washoe Stock Exchange, vii. 667.
- O'Meara, J., 'Broderick and Gwin,' vi. 683-4; state printer, 1858, vi. 714.
- Ophir, town, mention of, vi. 484.
- Ophir Silver Mining co., vii. 666; stocks of, vii. 671.
- Oranges, crop, etc., of, 1889, vii. 42.
- Ord, P., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 286.
- Oregon, cattle trade with, 1837, iv. 85-7; immigration from, 1843, iv. 390; 1844, iv. 444; 1845, iv. 574-7; 1847, v. 555; Frémont's return from, reasons for, v. 86-92, 101, parties returning to, 1846, v. 525-6; effect of gold discov. in Cal., 1848, vi. 112.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 'Oregon,' U. S. explor. ship, iv. 245.  
 'Oregon,' steamer, voy. of, 1848-9,  
 vi. 129, 134, 137.  
 Orford, Port, milit. post at, 1851, vii.  
 460.  
 'Orion,' ship, ii. 478.  
 Orleans Flat, vi. 486.  
 Ormæchea, J. I. de, Habil.-gen. for  
 Cal. in Mex., 1810-16, ii. 189, 421;  
 of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii.  
 3; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.  
 Oroville, mention of, vi. 361; hist. of,  
 vi. 490-1.  
 Osio, manuscript of, i. 55.  
 Osos, Ind. tribe, i. 558.  
 Otis, James, vii. 603-4.  
 'Otkruitie,' ship, ii. 293.  
 Otter, see 'Fur trade.'  
 'Otter,' Boston ship, i. 539-40.  
 Oulton, G., state controller, 1863,  
 vii. 303-4.  
 Overland route, first visitors by, iii.  
 151-2.  
 Overton, W. P., iv. 269.  
 Ovineta, J. B., commercial scheme  
 of, 1800, i. 628.  
 Owen, D., 1836, iv. 141.  
 Owens, Rev. Isaac, vii. 728-9.  
 Owens River valley, massacre of  
 Indians in, 1862, vii. 486.  
 Oysters, vii. 83.
- P
- Pacheco, R., state treasurer, 1863,  
 vii. 303; gov. 1874, vii. 367; de-  
 feat of, 1875, vii. 367; congress-  
 man, 1880, vii. 408; biog., vii.  
 408.  
 Pacheco, S., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.  
 Pacheco, town, mention of, vi. 527.  
 Pacific Glass Works, vii. 99.  
 Pacific Improvement co. (see also  
 Western Development co. and  
 Contract & Finance co.), organized,  
 etc., vii. 614-19.  
 Pacific Mail Steamship co., establish-  
 ment of, 1847-8, vi. 127-9; opera-  
 tions, etc., vi. 129-42; bought by  
 R. R. co., vii. 633.  
 Pacific Mill & Mining co., vii. 680.  
 Pacific Railroad (see also Central Pa-  
 cific R. R.), bill introd. by Gwin,  
 1852, vi. 726; fund, vii. 559;  
 amended, vii. 565, 627-8.  
 Pacific Railway Commission, rep't of,  
 1888, vii. 624.  
 Pacific republic, scheme for, vii. 689.
- Pacific Stock Exchange, organized,  
 vii. 669-70.  
 Pacific Wood, Lumber, and Flume  
 co., vii. 680.  
 Pacific and Atlantic Railroad com-  
 pany, organized, etc., 1851-3, vii.  
 536.  
 Pack-trains, descript., etc., of, vii.  
 152-4.  
 Padres, see 'Friars.'  
 Page, H. F., congressman, 1880, vii.  
 408; biog., vii. 408.  
 Page, Robert C., vii. 668.  
 Page, Bacon & Co., mention of, vii.  
 161; failure, vii. 174-9.  
 Pague, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Pajunenlayomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.  
 Pajaro, mention of, vi. 524.  
 Pajaro rancho, ii. 615.  
 Palé, proposed site for miss., i. 554.  
 Palen, Matthew, vii. 641.  
 Palmer, C. H. T., vii. 717.  
 Palmer, Henry D., vii. 592.  
 Palmer, Robert, vii. 640.  
 Palmer, Cook & Co., breach of trust,  
 vi. 616; failure, etc., of, 1856, vi.  
 618; vii. 177-80.  
 Palmer mine, vii. 651.  
 Palo Alto, battle of, 1846, v. 193.  
 Palos Verdes, rancho, v. 320.  
 Palou's 'Vida de J. Serra,' i. 38;  
 'Noticias,' i. 39.  
 Pamo, rancheria, fight at, i. 316.  
 Panamá, city, descript. of, 1849, vi.  
 132.  
 Panamá, isthmus, gold-seekers at,  
 1849, vi. 130-6; map of route, vi.  
 131.  
 Panamá railway, opening, etc., of,  
 1855, vi. 139; mention of, vii. 522.  
 'Panamá,' steamer, voy. of, 1848-9,  
 vi. 129, 134, 137.  
 Pangua, T., guardian for Cal. miss.,  
 1803-6, ii. 27, 165.  
 Panoche Grande claim, vi. 561.  
 'Panther,' Amer. ship, ii. 457, 475,  
 478.  
 Paper, manufact. of, vii. 101.  
 Paredes, Gen., sends troops to Cal.,  
 1842, iv. 288; pronunciamiento in  
 favor of, v. 41.  
 Parker, J., vi. 509.  
 Parker, R. B., vii. 588.  
 Parker, Wm H., vii. 668.  
 Park, T. W., Adams & Co.'s failure,  
 vii. 174-5.  
 Parks bar, mining on, 1848, vi. 72;  
 richness of, vi. 359.  
 Parrott, John, vii. 610.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Parsons, G. F., 'Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall,' vi. 102; biog., vi. 102-3.
- Pascual, Father, labors and death of, i. 20.
- Paso de Bartolo, Flores' forces at, v. 390.
- Passports, regulations on, iii. 177-8.
- Patten, Major G. W., establ's Ft Lane, 1853, vii. 462.
- Paterson, A. Van R., supr. court judge, 1887, vii. 434; biog., vii. 434.
- Patterson, James N., vii. 618.
- Paty, Wm, 1836, iv. 141.
- Paul, A. B., vii. 639, 666.
- Pauly, A., biog. of, vii. 184.
- Pauma rancho, massacre at, 1846, v. 567.
- Paxton, John A., vii. 586.
- Payne, Col M. M., at Frémont trial, v. 456.
- 'Payuches,' Ind. tribe, iv. 338.
- 'Paz y Religion,' ship, ii. 283.
- Peabody, I., 1836, iv. 141.
- 'Peacock,' ship, visit of, 1806, ii. 37-9; iv. 82, 141; wrecked, iv. 245.
- Pearce, Wm H., 1836, iv. 141.
- Pearne, T. H., Or. del. to S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.
- Pears, quality and yield, vii. 41.
- Pearson, Capt., mention of, vi. 137.
- Pease, E. T., vii. 557.
- 'Pedler,' ship, capture of, 1814, ii. 203, 271, 305.
- Peel, mention of, vii. 567.
- Pelton, J. C., establishes free school, vii. 717; first school law, vii. 718.
- Pelton, Mrs J. C., vii. 717.
- Penal colony, Cal. as, 1825-30, iii. 47-50.
- Penasquitos rancho, Kearny encamped at, v. 352.
- Penitencia creek, Fages' expedt. camp at, i. 184.
- Peralta, A. M., mention of, vi. 478.
- Peralta, D., mention of, vi. 479.
- Peralta, J. D., mention of, vi. 476.
- Peralta, J. M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Peralta, L., mention of, vi. 65-6.
- Peralta estate, litigation concerning the, vi. 561.
- Peralta grant, mention of, vii. 580.
- Perez, B., gold discovery of, 1848, vi. 79.
- Perez, J., mention of, vi. 317.
- Periodicals, see 'Journals.'
- 'Perkins,' transport, v. 513.
- Perkins, G. C., gov., 1880, vii. 408, 410-11; biog., vii. 410-11.
- Perley, D. W., challenges Broderick, 1859, vi. 725.
- Perrin, E. B., biog., etc., vii. 604, 753.
- Perris, F. F., vii. 618.
- Perry, miner, vii. 650.
- Perry, H. A., mention of, vii. 78.
- Perry, J., jr, vii. 668.
- Perú, effect in, of gold discov. in Cal., 1848, vi. 125.
- Pestilence, prevalence of, 1833, iii. 357.
- Petaluma, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Petaluma, town, first visit to, ii. 331; settlement at, 1833, iii. 255; hist. of, vi. 507-8; mention of, vii. 583-4.
- Petaluma creek, first Europeans on, i. 290.
- Petaluma and Cloverdale R. R. co., vii. 589.
- Petaluma and Healdsburg R. R. co., vii. 589.
- Petit-Thouars, works of, i. 40; iv. 148.
- Petroleum, vii. 661.
- Pette, Professor, vii. 647.
- Phelan, Jas, biog., vii. 169.
- Phelps, 'Fore and Aft,' iv. 156.
- Phelps, T. G., congressman, 1861, vii. 291; defeat of, vii. 301, 367; mention of, vii. 547; biog., vii. 735.
- Philadelphia, R. R. convention at, 1850, vii. 513-16.
- Phillips, C. H., biog., vii. 185.
- 'Phoenix,' Eng. ship, i. 537, 669.
- Phoenix, quicksilver mine, vii. 657.
- Pianos, manufact. of, vii. 81.
- Pickett, C. E., mention of, vi. 270.
- Pico, J., manuscript, i. 55.
- Pico, J. de J., mining operations, 1848, vi. 77.
- Pico, Pio, manuscript, i. 55; rule of, 1845, iv. 518-45; farewell address, v. 275.
- Pierce, Andrew, vii. 607.
- Pierce's 'Journal,' iv. 224-5.
- Pierpont, James, missionary, vii. 730.
- Pigments, manufact. of, vii. 93.
- Pilascitos rancho, ii. 615.
- 'Pilgrim,' ship, iii. 142, 367.
- Pilot Hill, a mining centre, 1849, vi. 353.
- Pinart, 'Document' on Russ. settlement, ii. 641.
- Pindray, C. de, exped. to Sonora, 1851, vi. 585.
- Pine Tree Mine, The, vii. 641.
- Pinole, Point, mention of, vi. 527.
- Pinole valley, Fages' expedt. in, i. 185.



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Pioche & Co., vii. 660.  
 Pioche, F. L. A., vii. 720.  
 Pioneer Register, ii. 683-795, iii. 733-92; iv. 688-786; v. 687-784.  
 Pioneers, first Amer. to arrive, 1791, i. 491; first foreign resident, 1814, ii. 272; first Amer. settler, ii. 276; additions to, in, 1821, ii. 444; arrivals, 1822, ii. 475-9; 1824, ii. 525-7; 1825, iii. 29; 1826-7, iii. 176; 1828, iii. 178; 1829, iii. 179; 1830, iii. 180; 1831-5, iii. 385-413; 1836-40, iv. 117-20; 1841, iv. 279; 1842, iv. 341; 1843, iv. 399; 1844, iv. 453; 1845, iv. 507; 1847-8, v. 554-7; 1814-30, ii. 681; foreign residents, 1823, ii. 495-6; residing at L. Angeles, 1830, ii. 558; character of old settlers, iv. 115.  
 Pious fund, report on, 1773, i. 214; conditions, etc., of, 1773, i. 214; 1840-5, iv. 67, 335-8; proposed hacienda, i. 581; Revilla Gigeo, report on, i. 631-2; revenue from, iii. 350; unsold property restored, 1845, iv. 554.  
 Piru rancho, ii. 566.  
 Pittsburg, Cal., mention of, vi. 528.  
 Pixley, F. M., pres. of repub. convention, 1868, vii. 329; biog., vii. 329; nomin. for cong., 1868, vii. 331; mention of, vii. 668.  
 'Pizarro,' ship, iii. 24, 118, 519.  
 Placer county, hist. of, vi. 483-4; R. R. affairs in, vii. 556-7, 562-3.  
 Placerville, hist. of, vi. 467-9; co. seat of El Dorado, vi. 482; R. R. meeting at, 1854, vii. 540; stage line, vii. 541; churches of, vii. 729-30.  
 Placerville & Sacramento valley railroad, vii. 554-5.  
 Plans. See 'Maps.'  
 Platte river, emigrants on the, 1849, vi. 147-50.  
 Plum, C. M., biog. of, vii. 187.  
 Plumas county, mining in, 1850-6, vi. 361-3; hist. of, vi. 492; creation, etc., of, 1854, vii. 441.  
 Plumbago, vii. 662.  
 Plumbe, J., R. R. scheme of, iv. 223; vii. 499-500.  
 'Pocahontas,' ship, iii. 143, 210, 364.  
 Point Concepcion, Portola's exped. at, i. 148.  
 Point Reyes, 'Cermenon' wrecked at, i. 96; Portola's exped. at, i. 158.  
 Point S. Pedro, Portola's exped. at, i. 155; first name, i. 156.  
 Point Sur, Cabrillo's name for, i. 76.  
 'Polifemia,' ship, iv. 159.  
 Polk, Pres., war proclamation, 1846, v. 193.  
 Politics, discord in S. F., 1848-51, vi. 209-20, 271-3; admission of state, vi. 251-350; slavery question, vi. 251-6, 290-6, 321, 336-46, 653-6; hist. of, 1848-50, vi. 251-350; 1850-9, vi. 641-739; 1860, vii. 251-74; 1861-5, vii. 275-314; 1865-8, vii. 315-34; 1868-78, vii. 335-69; 1878-9, vii. 370-406; 1879-89, vii. 407-44; constit. convention, 1849, vi. 261 et seq.; 1879, vii. 370 et seq.; boundary question, vi. 291-6; elections, first, vi. 304-6, 672; 1860, vii. 272; 1863, vii. 303; 1864, vii. 307; 1867, vii. 323; 1868, vii. 330; 1872, vii. 332; 1875, vii. 367; 1879, vii. 407; 1880, vii. 414; 1882, vii. 421; 1884, vii. 425; 1886, vii. 433; democratic party, 1849, vi. 304; 1851, vi. 648-50; attitude of, vi. 672; victory, 1852, vi. 672-3; state conven., 1860, vii. 258, 1868, vii. 330; in election, 1879, vii. 408; 1881, vii. 415-16; 1882, vii. 421; 1884, vii. 426; 1886, vii. 432; senatorial elections, first, vi. 311; 1851, vi. 646; Gwin and Broderick, vi. 658 et seq.; 1861, vii. 273; 1865, vii. 317; 1867, vii. 327; 1886, vii. 432; state capitol, vi. 321-5; whigs, vi. 650-2, 670; independents, vi. 652; know-nothings, vi. 691-701; campaign, 1860, vii. 251; state rights, vii. 262 et seq.; republicans, vii. 257-8, 291, 329-32, 364-5, 408-11, 415-17, 425, 433-5; union meeting, 1861, vii. 277; union state conv., vii. 307; copperhead, 1864, vii. 308; party changes, 1865-8, vii. 315 et seq.; railroad influence, vii. 323, 444, 629; Chinese question, vii. 334 et seq.; primary elections, vii. 315-17; short hairs party, vii. 317-19; labor agitations, vii. 348; the sand-lot, vii. 355; workingmen's party, vii. 355-6, 361-2, 372-4, 408-11; Dolly Varden's party, vii. 365; reform party, 1875, vii. 367; water rights in, vii. 428; American party, vii. 436; in S. F., vii. 689-90.  
 Pollock, congressman, R. R. rept of, 1848, vii. 505.  
 Pollock, Rev. D. W., vii. 729.  
 Pollock, Col R. mention of, vii. 469.  
 Pond, W. C., missionary to Cal., vii. 730.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Pony express. See 'Mails.'
- Poole, U. S. marshal, vii. 621.
- Poorinan's creek, mining yield, 1850-6, vi. 357.
- Pope, Gen. J., in command, 1883, vii. 472.
- Pope, W., mention of, vi. 19.
- Population, statistics of, 1801-10, ii. 107-8, 110, 115-16, 121, 123, 132, 137-8, 148-9, 151, 153-4; 1811-20, 346-50, 355, 358, 364-8, 377, 380, 383-7, 390; 1821-30, ii. 552, 554, 556, 567-8, 580-2, 595-6, 599, 601-2, 609, 616, 619-20, 622, 624; 1830-48, v. 524, 643; vi. 3; at San Diego miss., iii. 610; at S. L. Rey, iii. 622; at S. Juan Cap., 1831-4, iii. 625; at S. Gabriel, 1831-4, iii. 643; at S. Fernando, 1831-4, iii. 646; at Sta Bárbara, 1831-4, iii. 656; at S. Buenaventura, 1831-4, iii. 660; at Sta Ines, 1831-4, iii. 660; at S. Carlos, 1831-4, iii. 680; at S. L. Obispo, 1831-4, iii. 681; at S. Miguel, 1831-4, iii. 684; at Soledad, 1831-4, iii. 690; at S. J. Bautista, 1831-4, iii. 691; at Sta Cruz, 1831-2, iii. 693; at Dolores miss., 1831-4, iii. 714; at S. Rafael, 1831-2, iii. 716; at Solano, 1831-4, iii. 719; at Sta Clara, 1831-2, iii. 727; increase, 1811-20, ii. 392-3; increase at pueblos, 1811-20, ii. 413; foreign arrivals, 1816-18, ii. 393; at Ross, ii. 631-2; decrease in S. Diego dist, 1840, iii. 611; S. Antonio, 1831-4, iii. 686; S. José miss., 1831-4, iii. 724; character and composition, vi. 2-4; of San Francisco, 1849, vi. 168; early, vii. 695-6; number of, 1849-80, vii. 698-701; amusements of, vii. 711-13; female, vii. 709-10, 715-16.
- 'Porpoise,' U. S. explor. ship, iv. 245.
- Port Costa, mention of, vi. 527.
- Port Harford, mention of, vi. 523.
- Porter, B. F., biog., vii. 749.
- Porter, G. K., biog., vii. 749.
- Portezuelo rancho, granted, i. 662.
- 'Portsmouth,' U. S. ship, v. 63, 102, 129, 199, 200-1, 224, 254, 295, 356.
- Portu, Lt José, app't'd to Cal., iii. 236.
- Postoffice, see 'Mails.'
- Potasi mine, vii. 673.
- Potrero rancho, ii. 615.
- Potter, mining operations, 1848, vi. 71.
- Potter, Geo. C., vii. 587.
- Poultry, raising, etc., of, vii. 62.
- Powder, manufact. of, vii. 99-100.
- 'Preble,' U. S. sloop-of-war, v. 511-13.
- Pratt, O. C., biog., vii. 223.
- Preciado, name Cal., 1539, i. 65.
- 'Predpriatie,' Russ. ship, ii. 522, 645.
- Prefects, appointment of, iii. 585; duties, iii. 586.
- Prefectures, restored, 1845, iv. 533.
- Presbyterian church, vii. 727.
- Presidios, reglamento de, 1772, i. 206-7; S. F. established, i. 289; inspectors of app't'd, i. 334; Sola's report on, 1818, ii. 250-2.
- Preveaux, Rev., vii. 728.
- Prevost, I. B., Russ. settlement at Ross., 1818, ii. 317.
- Prevost, L., experiments in sericulture, 1853-4, vii. 32-3.
- Price, R. M., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 286.
- Price, Col Sterling, at Sta Fé, 1846, v. 482.
- 'Princess,' explor. ship, i. 329, 444, 542, 653, 670; ii. 83, 88, 96.
- Principio river, see 'Little river.'
- Printing, first, 1833, iii. 241.
- 'Providence,' Eng. man of war, visit of, i. 538-9.
- Provincias Internas, Cal. separated from, i. 503.
- Protestants, vii. 727-31.
- Pryor, W. L., vii. 618.
- 'Public institute,' school at S. F. 1848, vii. 717.
- Pueblo lands, title, etc., vii. 565-6; grants of, vi. 566-70; litigation concerning, vi. 568-70.
- Pueblos of Xexu province, 1542, i. 73; beginnings, i. 306-16; experimental, i. 312; regulations for, 1781, i. 337; not prosperous, i. 600-2; population, 1800, i. 601.
- Pulnomanoc, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Punta de Pinos, named, i. 101.
- Purcell, J. D., vii. 618.
- Purdy, lieut.-gov., 1854, vi. 681.
- Purísima, founded, i. 424-5; revolt of neophytes, ii. 547; events at, 1791-1800, i. 675-6; events at, 1801-10, ii. 123; 1811-20, ii. 366-8; 1821-30, ii. 580; 1831-40, iii. 664-6; hemp culture at, ii. 179-80; earthquake, 1812, ii. 201; revolt of Inds at, 1824, ii. 529-30; foreign vessels allowed at, iii. 127; secularization of, iii. 346; slaughter of cattle, iii. 349;

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; condition of, 1844, iv. 421; sale of miss. estate, iv. 553; v. 558.
- Putto, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Q
- Quartara, A., comd't at S. Blas, 1819, ii. 253.
- Quartz miners' association, organized, vii. 642.
- Quartz mining, method, vii. 637.
- Queen, J., mention of, vi. 279.
- Quicksilver, discov., 1796, i. 670; export of, 1856, vii. 116; mining of, vii. 656-9.
- Quimby & Co., vii. 638.
- Quincy, town, mention of, vi. 492.
- Quintano, Lieut. F., with exped., 1791, i. 490.
- R
- Rabe, W., vii. 543.
- 'Raccoon,' Eng. ship, ii. 204, 271-2, 373.
- Railroads, overland, early efforts for, iv. 222-4; the new constitut. 1879, vii. 383, 386-9; taxation of, vii. 427-8; proposed, vii. 498-508; conventions, vii. 508-16; routes, vii. 509-17; surveys, vii. 520-1, 547; Panamá, vii. 522; legislation, vii. 519-35, 598; Pacific & Atlantic, vii. 536; subsidies, vii. 598; debt and discrimination, vii. 620-32.
- 'Rainbow,' schooner, see 'Sitka.'
- Rains, Major E. J., at Ft Dalles, 1852, vii. 461.
- Raisins, product, etc., of, vii. 45, 745-6.
- Ralston, Senator, bill introd by, 1853, vi. 675-6.
- Ralston, W. C., career of, vii. 163; R. R. director, vii. 610; manager Bank of Cal., vii. 674; death of, vii. 678.
- Ramirez, revolt of, 1837, iii. 523-5.
- Ramirez, Padre, chaplain to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290.
- Ramirez, Pedro, agent for Cal. bishop, 1840-2, iv. 67, 335-7, 427.
- Rancherías, of S. Juan Cap., list, i. 563; of S. Juan Bautista, list, i. 557.
- Rancho del Rey, stock at, 1800, i. 648-9; Mont. dist, condition, 1800, i. 682-3; S. F. dist controversy over, i. 707-8.
- Ranchos, early grants, 1795-1800, i. 661-3; of Mont. dist, i. 683; ii. 614-15; iii. 676-9; v. 637; iii. 676-9; v. 637; S. F. dist, i. 707-8; ii. 592-4; iii. 711-13; v. 659; of southern dist, 1802-10, ii. 111-12; of L. Angeles dist, ii. 565-6; v. 627; list of grants, 1821-30, ii. 663-4; list of, 1831-40, iii. 633-4; Sta Bárbara dist, iii. 655-6; v. 632; official plunder of, 1846, v. 358; of S. Diego dist, v. 619.
- Randol, A. M., biog., vii. 758.
- Randolph, oration, i. 157.
- Randolph, E., in S. F. land case, iii. 708; the New Almaden suit, vi. 559; biog., vi. 679; nominated for attorney-gen., 1859, vi. 723; mention of, vii. 337.
- Rausset, Count G. R. de, appearance, etc., of, vi. 585-6; filibust. expeds of, 1852-4, vi. 586-92; execution of, 1854, vi. 592; character, vi. 592.
- Ravenswood, mention of, vi. 526.
- 'Rasselas,' ship, iv. 142.
- Rattlesnake ledge, mine, vii. 651.
- Reading, P. B., mention of, vi. 17; exped. of, 1848, vi. 72-3; mining operations, 1848, vi. 69-70, 364; rancho, etc., of, vi. 492-3.
- Real, Padre, of Santa Clara mission, 1848, vi. 6.
- Ream, Dr D., biog., vii. 731.
- Red Bluff, hist. of, vi. 496-7.
- Redding, B. B., secr. of state, 1863, vii. 303; mention of, vii. 561, 599.
- Redington, John H., vii. 588.
- Redman, Louis, vii. 641.
- Redwood City, hist. of, vi. 526.
- Reed, mention of, vii. 638.
- Reed, J. F., at San José, 1848, vi. 9.
- Reed, Major J. S., mention of, vii. 470.
- Reese, Michael, vi. 315; vii. 584-5, 610, 655, 720.
- Refugio rancho, Bouchard's attack on, ii. 236-7; foreign vessels allowed at, iii. 127.
- Reichert, T., surveyor-gen., 1887, vii. 434; biog., vii. 435.
- Reid, Dr R. K., biog., vii. 705.
- Reid, James, W. E., in Wilkes' expedt., iv. 241.
- 'Reina de Los Angeles,' ship, ii. 253.
- 'Relief,' U. S. store ship, iv. 314.

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Religion, observance of the Sabbath, vii. 712; hist. of, 1849-89, vii. 726-31.
- Rengel, Gen., offl acts, 1784-6, i. 422, 424, 448-9, 454.
- 'Republicano,' ship, iv. 340.
- Republicans, state convention of, 1860, vii. 257-8; attitude of, 1861, vii. 278; victory of, 1861, vii. 291; convention of, 1868, vii. 329-30; progress of party, 1868-84, vii. 331-2; success of, 1871, vii. 364; split among, vii. 365; election of, 1879, vii. 408-11; 1881, vii. 415-17; 1884, vii. 425; 1886, vii. 433-5.
- Revely, Wm, translator of 'Costanzo's Diario,' i. 139.
- Revenue, i. 632-4; officers, 1828, iii. 65; 1831-5, iii. 376-8; for 1828, iii. 131; 1831-40, iii. 367, 617; iv. 80; 1841, iv. 191; 1842, iv. 340; 1843, iv. 377; 1844, 432; 1845, iv. 560; admin. of, 1836-40, iv. 96-8; state, 1850-75, vi. 605-22.
- Revilla-Gigedo, viceroy, offl acts in, 1789-94, i. 449, 481, 502-25, 530-1 534, 579-81, 602, 631-2.
- Rex Moates, mines, vii. 651.
- Reyes, Ant., bishop of Cal., 1782, i. 378, 420, 421.
- Rhoads, T., vi. 12.
- Rhodes, Judge A. L., biog., etc., of, vii. 235; supreme judge, 1863, vii. 304.
- Rice, cultivation of, vii. 25.
- Rice, DeWitt Clinton, vii. 582.
- Richards, aids in raising Mormon batl., v. 476.
- Richards, C. J., biog., vii. 754.
- Richardson, at Yerba Buena, 1835, vi. 164.
- Richardson, W. A., rancho of, vi. 21.
- Richardson, W. H., U. S. marshal, 1853, vi. 674.
- Ricks, C. S., vii. 589.
- Ridgeville, mention of, vi. 506.
- Riley, Gen. B., gov. of Cal., 1849, vi. 275; vii. 447; administr., vi. 275-306.
- Ringgold, Lieut-col, mention of, vii. 470.
- Rio Grande, crossed by Mex. force, 1846, v. 193.
- Riparian rights, see 'irrigation.'
- Riverside, mention of, vi. 421.
- Riverside, Santa Ana R. R., vii. 616.
- Rix, A., vii. 719.
- Roach, Senator P. A., biog., vi. 657; the labor agitation, 1877, vii. 355.
- Roads, work on, 1811-20, ii. 416; construction, etc., of, 1849-56, vii. 142-3.
- Roberts, E. R., vii. 663.
- Roberts, S. W., the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515-16.
- Roberts, Rev. Wm, vii. 727-8.
- Robinson, H. C., biog., vi. 657.
- Robinson, J. R., vii. 607.
- Robinson, 'Life in Cal.,' iv. 343-4.
- Robinson, delegate, the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515.
- Robinson, David, vii. 654.
- Robinson, E. I., vii. 599.
- Robinson, J. C., biog., vii. 634-5.
- Robinson, L. L., vii. 539.
- Robinson, T., vi. 679.
- Robles, Leodero, vii. 656.
- Robles, Secundino, vii. 656.
- Rodewald, Frederick, vii. 585-6.
- Roelofson, W. F., vii. 582.
- Roether, C., vi. 16.
- Rogers, of Barleson's party, iv. 269.
- Rogers, Rev. J., vii. 717.
- Rogers, Major W., mention of, vi. 319.
- Rohrer, J. B., biog., vii. 741.
- Rolling mills, vii. 95-6.
- Roman, R., treasurer, 1849, vi. 314; appraiser-gen., 1857, vi. 711; assignee for Adams & Co., vii. 177.
- Romen, gov., rule of, 1791-2, i. 481-500.
- 'Rosa,' ship, iii. 288, 367.
- Rose, J., vi. 20.
- Rose bar, mention of, vi. 359.
- Rosecrans, W. S., congressman, 1881, vii. 416-17; biog., vii. 416.
- Ross, commercial relations with, ii. 202-3; Russ. ordered to leave, 1814, ii. 204; founding of, ii. 298-9; map of, ii. 300; Moraga visits, 1812-14, ii. 300-4; viceroy's orders concerning, ii. 304-6; G. Arguello at, ii. 309; proposition to abandon, ii. 319-20; communication with S. F., ii. 373; windmill at, 1816, ii. 416; visit of Fernandez, 1822, ii. 463-5; visited by Kotzebue, 1824, ii. 523; events at, 1821-30, ii. 628-52; bibliography of, ii. 640-1; expenses of colony, ii. 652; Patties' medical service at, iii. 169; Russ. preparations to abandon, 1841, iv. 177; proposed sale to Vallejo, iv. 177; sold to Sutter, iv. 178-81; departure of Russians, iv. 186.
- Ross, C. L., 'Experiences of a Pioneer,' MS., vi. 58.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Ross, E. M., supr. court judge, 1880, vii. 409.
- Ross, James, vii. 590.
- Roop, I., vi. 493.
- Roop county, creation, etc., of, 1864, vi. 494.
- Rough and Ready, town, hist. of, vi. 485-6.
- 'Roumantzof,' ship, ii. 640.
- Rousset de Jesus, F., bishop of Cal. 1802-14, ii. 166-7; death of, ii. 411.
- 'Rover,' ship, ii. 404; 520; iii. 24, 119-20.
- Rowe, E. A., vi. 618.
- Rowe's circus, mention of, vi. 543-4.
- Rowland, W. R., biog. of, vii. 759.
- Rucker, Major D. H., at San Luis Rey, 1849, vii. 448.
- Ruelle, J. B., vi. 67-9.
- Rufus, E., rancho, etc., of, 1848, vi. 19-20.
- Rule, John, vii. 638.
- Rulofson, W. F., vii. 585.
- Rumiantzof, fits out explor. ship, 1816, ii. 278.
- 'Rurik,' Kotzebue's ship, ii. 278, 373, 645.
- Rush creek, mining yield, 1850-6, vi. 357.
- Rusk, T. J., letter to Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 513-14.
- Russ, A. G., biog., vii. 694.
- Russell, W. H., sec. of state, 1847, vi. 259.
- Russian Amer. co., L. Arguello's contract with, ii. 494.
- Russian Fur co., proclamation of, 1810, ii. 294-6.
- Russian river, flood on the, 1863, vii. 16.
- Russian settlements, description of, ii. 628-31; map of, ii. 629.
- Ryder, J. M., vii. 582.
- Russians, Spanish fears of, i. 112, 227; ii. 483; war with, news rec'd, i. 546; peace with, ii. 4; contract with O'Cain, 1803, ii. 25; fur hunting in Cal., 1805-6, ii. 40-1; discoveries of, 1741, ii. 59; other hunting contracts, 1810-11, ii. 93-4; trade with, 1806, ii. 183; 1817, ii. 216; form settlement at Bodego, ii. 199; doings in Cal., 1821-30, ii. 628-52; policy of, ii. 641-2; Echeandia vs., ii. 649; actions in Cal., 1831-41, iv. 158-189; departure of colony, iv. 186.
- Ryland, C. T., biog. of, vii. 334.
- S
- Sacalanes, Inds, exped. against, i. 548, 710-12.
- 'Sachem,' ship, ii. 475, 478, 493; iii. 18, 24.
- Sacramento, climate, etc., of, vi. 23-4; dramatic performances at, 1849, vi. 244; mass meeting at, 1849, vi. 279; seat of gov't establ'd at, vi. 322-5; hist. of, vi. 447-63; courts of, vii. 239; legisl. removed from, 1862, vii. 293-4; co. convention at, 1865, vii. 317-19; repub. convention at, 1868, vii. 329-30; railroads, vii. 537-9; R. R. meeting at, 1861, vii. 544; terminus, vii. 577-8; early schools of, vii. 717; churches of, vii. 728.
- Sacramento county, hist. of, vi. 484-5; crime in, 1850-80, vii. 215; name, etc., vii. 439; aid to R. R., 1863, vii. 556.
- Sacramento, Placer and Nev. R. R. co., authorized to sell the, 1863, vii. 556.
- Sacramento river, exped. on, 1811, ii. 322; exploration of, 1818, ii. 331; Kotzebue on, 1824, ii. 523; Sutter's voy. up, iv. 130-1; first passage of a ship up, iv. 135; Belcher's survey of, iv. 144-5; Frémont on, 1846, v. 170.
- Sacramento valley, pestilence in, 1833, iii. 357; settlers revolt in, 1846, v. 77; Ind. outrages in, 1847-8, v. 568-9; name, vi. 2; soil, etc., vii. 21.
- Sacramento Valley Railroad co., operations, etc., of, vii. 537-9.
- Sacred Heart college, vii. 722.
- Sacred Heart Presentation convent, vii. 722.
- Saddlery, manufact., etc., of, vii. 92.
- St Helena, mention of, vi. 510.
- St Louis, R. R. convention at, 1849, vii. 508-9; deputation A. & P. P. R. to S. F., vii. 606-7.
- 'St Louis,' U. S. man of war, iv. 36, 96.
- St Louis & S. F. R. R. co., vii. 616.
- St Mary's college, vii. 722.
- Salcedo, Col, inspects troops for Cal., 1795, i. 536.
- Salgado, T., of Cal. junta in Mex., 1825-7, iii. 3; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.
- Salinas, town, mention of, vi. 523-4.
- Salinas rancho, ii. 615.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Salinas river, first name for, i. 150; Fages' exped. cross, 1772, i. 184-7; immigrants at, 1776, i. 268; Frémont encamps at, v. 9.
- Salmon fisheries, vii. 82.
- Salmon river, mining on, vi. 365.
- Salt, ii. 651; vii. 659.
- Salt Lake City, return of Mormon bat. to, v. 496; festival at, 1855, v. 497-8.
- Sampelayo, Gerónimo de, sends supplies to S. Cruz, 1790, i. 492.
- 'San Agustin,' Camenon's ship, i. 96.
- San Andreas, town, mention of, vi. 512.
- San Andreas Vallecito, mention of, vi. 374.
- San Antonio, mission established, i. 176-7; want of supplies, i. 187; miss. force at, 1773, i. 196; locality of, i. 200; condition of Inds, 1773, i. 203; buildings at, 1773, i. 204; agric. at, 1773, i. 205; alarm at, 1775, i. 256; prosperity at, 1776, i. 298; alcalde and regidore chosen, 1778, i. 331; friars serving, 1783-90, i. 469; events at, 1791-1800, i. 688-9; 1801-10, ii. 151-2; 1811-20, ii. 385; 1821-30, ii. 621-2; 1831-40, iii. 686-8; secularized, iii. 353; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; local annals, 1846-8, v. 639-40.
- 'San Antonio,' ship, i. 116, 121, 124, 126, 136, 166-7, 175, 189, 215, 241, 282, 287.
- San Antonio rancho, ii. 594.
- San Benito region explored, 1795, i. 551.
- San Benito county, creation etc., of, vi. 524; vii. 442-3.
- San Bernardino, Jedediah Smith's party at, iii. 155; Ind. attack at, iii. 359-60; hist. of, vi. 520-1.
- San Bernardino county, hist. of, vi. 519-21; creation, etc., of, 1853, vii. 441; S. P. R. R. in, vii. 617; mining in, vii. 640.
- San Bernardino R. R., vii. 619.
- San Bernardino valley, Fages' exped. in, i. 184.
- San Bernardino Valley R. R., vii. 616.
- San Bernardino & Los Angeles R. R. Co., vii. 616.
- San Bernardino & San Diego R. R., vii. 616.
- San Bernardo, skirmish at, 1846, v. 348-50; advance of Stockton from, 1846, v. 386.
- San Blas, expenses of establishment at, i. 208; Cal. bound fleet from, 1775, i. 240; explor. fleet fitted out, i. 328; suppl. to be sent from, i. 334; trade with, ii. 184; Graham party at, iv. 15; list of exiles, iv. 17; blockade of, v. 284.
- San Buenaventura, founding postponed, i. 181; events at, 1791-1800, i. 674-5; 1801-10, ii. 121-2; 1811-20, ii. 365-6; 1821-30, ii. 578-80; 1831-40, iii. 658-61; founded, i. 373-7; friars assigned to, i. 376; miss. church consecrated, ii. 89; earthquake, 1812, ii. 201; disaster at, 1819, ii. 332-4; occupied by Carrillo's force, iii. 549; battle at, 1838, iii. 552-4; secularization, iv. 46; restored to friars, iv. 369; condition of, iv. 421; Micheltorena at, iv. 501; leased, 1845, iv. 553; miss. estate rented, v. 558; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 634-5; mention of, vi. 523.
- San Carlos, news of founding of miss., i. 124; miss. and presidio founded, 1770, i. 170-1; miss. transferred to Carmelo bay, i. 177-8; residing ministers, i. 178; conversions at, 1770, 175; Crespi returns to, i. 187; miss. force at, 1773, i. 196; locality of, i. 200; condition of Inds, 1773, i. 203; buildings at, 1773, i. 203; agric. at, 1773, i. 205; immigrants arrive, 1776, i. 268; alcalde and regidore chosen, 1778, i. 331; death and burial of Serra, i. 409-11; friars serving, 1783-90, i. 469; Gov. Roman buried at, i. 490; reception of Vancouver, i. 512; events at, 1791-1800, i. 685-8; 1801-10, ii. 146-8; 1811-20, ii. 383-4; 1821-30, ii. 616; 1831-40, iii. 679-80; wife murder at, i. 688; land troubles, 1802, ii. 7; gov. and offls swear loyalty to Spain, 1808, ii. 88; secularization of, iii. 346.
- 'San Carlos,' ship, for Cal., i. 116, 328; ii. 253, 292, 473; leaves La Paz, i. 120, voyage of, i. 128-30; returns to S. Blas, i. 168; arrives with supplies, i. 189; enters S. F. bay, 1775, i. 246, 288; with supplies at Mont., i. 287; voy. to Alaska, 1788, i. 444; brings news of Eng. war, i. 542; wreck of, 1797, i. 706; at Mont., 1809, ii. 88, 212; conveys Fernandez to Cal., ii. 456.
- San Cayetano rancho, ii. 615.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- San Clemente island, named, i. 99; inhabitants of, 1803, ii. 11.
- San Digueto, Ind. pueblo, iii. 339, 628.
- S. Diego, Ferrelo at, 1543, i. 80; occupation of ordered, i. 113-14; messages from, at Loreto, i. 124; occupation of, 1769, i. 126-39; first settlement at, 1769, i. 134; Portola's march to Monterey, i. 140; return of Portola's exped't., i. 163; affairs at, 1770, i. 164; the 'San Antonio' at, i. 167-8; events at, 1771, i. 178-9; 1772-3, i. 189-92; 1776-7, i. 299-303; 1791-1800, i. 645-54; 1801-10, ii. 97-107; 1811-20, ii. 340-6; 1821-30, ii. 539-52; 1831-40, iii. 608-21; events at, 1846-8, v. 326-9; 355-6, 616-20; want of supplies, i. 187; miss. force at, 1773, i. 195; locality of, i. 200; rancherías near, i. 202; buildings at, 1773, i. 204; Ortega in com'd at, i. 216; Serra at, from Mex., i. 225; miss. moved, i. 229-30; destruction of miss., 1775, i. 249-55; martyrdom of Padre Jaume, i. 250-2; a night of terror, i. 251; Anza goes to relief of, i. 265; alcalde and regidore chosen, 1778, i. 331; old presidio church burnt, i. 385; map of, 1782, i. 456; Vancouver at, i. 522; school at, 1795, i. 643; military force, i. 646-8; population, i. 648; buildings, i. 651; Vancouver's description, i. 650; presidio officers, i. 451-2; presidio force, population, i. 452; buildings, i. 453; garrison life, i. 453; miss. frairs at, 1784-95, i. 455-6; report on, i. 457; conversions, 1790, i. 457; agric., 1790, i. 457; affair of the 'Lelia Byrd' at, 1803, ii. 11-14; fight at, ii. 13; explor. exped't. from, 1806, ii. 47; map of dist. ii. 105; earthquake at, 1803, ii. 106; earthquake, 1820, ii. 344, cloudburst at, 1821, ii. 443; oath to Mex. empire, 1822, ii. 452; friars refuse taking oath to rep., 1825, iii. 7; transfer of office, 1825, iii. 10; junta at, 1828, iii. 41; convicts not allowed to land, 1830, iii. 48; revenue, 1826, iii. 118; 1828, iii. 131; 1830, iii. 145; 1831, iii. 363; Duhant-Cilly at, iii. 129; custom-house at, 1829, iii. 136; Amer. flag raised at, 1829, iii. 138; Fitch romance, iii. 140-4; Jedediah Smith's party at, iii. 154; Patties' visit, 1827, iii. 162-8; pronunciamiento at, 1831, iii. 290-4; colony arrives at, 1834, iii. 267; emancipation at, iii. 351; secularized, iii. 353; troops refuse duty, iii. 481; loyal, 1836, iii. 483; plan of, 1837, iii. 516-18; reception of Bandini, iii. 519; oath of allegiance taken, iii. 521; Carrillo retires to, iii. 556; arrests at, iii. 577-8; Ind. plot at, 1837, iv. 69; value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; arrival of Micheltorena, iv. 290; guns for, spiked by Phelps, iv. 320; swearing to the bases at, 1843, iv. 359; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; condition of miss., 1844; iv. 422; Frémont at, 1846, v. 266-7; reoccupation of, 1846, v. 325; Kearny reinforced from, v. 351; Mormon battl. arrive at, v. 486; Stev. regt at, v. 514; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; climate, etc., of, vi. 24; hist. of, vi. 479-80, 519-20; mention of, vi. 520; pueblo lands, vi. 567; name, vii. 437; Ind. outbreak at, 1851, vii. 455; R. R. enterprise at, vii. 595, 633.
- 'San Diego,' Vizcaino's flag ship, i. 98.
- S. Diego bay, Cabrillo at, 1542, i. 70; Vizcaino's exped't. at, i. 97-8; named, i. 98; arrival of the 'S. Carlos,' i. 130.
- San Diego Central R. R., vii. 616.
- San Diego co., quartz excitement in, vii. 641.
- San Diego, Cuyamaca & Eastern R. R., vii. 633.
- San Diego, Gila, S. P. & Atlantic R. R. co., vii. 595-6.
- San Diego mission, founded, i. 137; events at, 1791-1800, i. 654-7.
- S. Fernando, founding of, i. 561-2; events at, 1797-1800, i. 562; 1801-10, ii. 115-16; 1811-20, ii. 357-8; 1821-30, ii. 569-70; 1831-40, iii. 645-8; 1846-8, v. 629-30; secularization of, iii. 346; fall of, 1837, iii. 498-9; retreat of Castro to, iii. 520-1; occupied by Portilla's forces, iii. 521; Alvarado joins Castro at, iii. 556; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; Frémont's march to, v. 399-402; condition of, 1844, iv. 422; treaty with Micheltorena at, iv. 509-10; leased, iv. 553; miss. estate rented, v. 558; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; gold mining at, 1842, vi. 36.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

San Fernando college, priest from for Cal. i. 118.

San Fernando tunnel, vii. 620.

S. Francisco, miss. site selected, i. 233; Heceta and Palou land trip to, i. 247; annals of, i. 293-7; visited by gov., 1777, i. 296; Serra's first visit, i. 297; list of settlers at, i. 297; founding of miss. and presidio, 1776-7, i. 279-97; Serra's confirmation tour to, i. 351; Cambou's gifts to miss., i. 378; miss. church built, 1782, i. 385; Serra's last visit, i. 409; events at, 1783-90, i. 470-4; 1791-1800, i. 692-715; 1811-20, ii. 370-5; 1821-30, ii. 583-96; 1831-40, iii. 698-715; v. 295-6; slaughter of cattle, i. 472; complaint of climate, i. 472; maps, La Perouse's, i. 475; of dist., i. 703; ii. 376, 593; of 1848, vi. 8; 1849, vi. 169; of burnt dist, 1851, vi. 204; 1856-7, vi. 756; reception of Vancouver, i. 510, 518; troubles with Inds, 1795, i. 547; education at, 1796, i. 643-4; 1847-89, vii. 716-17; 1855-6, vi. 784; officials, i. 692; military force, i. 693; finance, i. 694; buildings, i. 695-7; batteries, i. 698-702; plan of, 1792, i. 695; 1848, v. 676-86; 'Alexander' at, ii. 16; Rezanof at, 1806, ii. 67-76; earthquake, 1807, ii. 87; 1808, ii. 129; 1868, vii. 684-5; Kotzebue's visit, 1816, ii. 278-81; Roquefenil's visit, 1817, ii. 287-8; conference with Russ. at, ii. 309-10; oath to Mex. empire, 1822, i. 452; crime at, 1821-30, ii. 678-9; 1851, vi. 652; 1849-82, vii. 215-16; oath to rep. taken, 1825, iii. 7; severe storm, 1825, iii. 30; insubordination at, 1828, iii. 67; captured by Solis, 1829, iii. 74-6; revenue, 1826, iii. 117-18; 1828, iii. 131; 1831, iii. 363; Beechey arrives at, iii. 121; Duhaut-Cilly at, iii. 129; Jedediah Smith's party at, iii. 159; Rubio case at, 1831, iii. 191-3; destitution of soldiers at, iii. 322; port closed by Carrillo, 1838, iii. 545; first foreign settler, 1835, iii. 709; value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; Capt. Belcher's visit, 1837, iv. 143; Rae at for H. B. co., 1841, iv. 216; insurgent parties at, 1846, v. 136; guns of spiked, 1846, v. 177; U. S. ship 'Portsmouth' at, v. 201; capture of by U. S., 1846, v. 238-41;

Col Mason at, 1847, vi. 436, 584; arrival of Stev. reg't at, v. 513; Brannan's colony arrive at, v. 550-2; Mormons preaching, 1847, v. 566; local annals, 1846-8, v. 644-59; character of population, 1848, vi. 2; descript. of miss., 1848, vi. 9; climate, etc., of, vi. 23-4; effect of gold discov., 1848, vi. 53-61; arrival of the 'California,' 1849, vi. 136-7; accident of location, vi. 164; advantages of site, vi. 165; name, vi. 165; growth of, 1848-9, vi. 166-7, 195-7; shipping at, vi. 167-8; vii. 123-9; population, vi. 168; aspect of, vi. 168-71; streets and buildings, vi. 171-90; business firms, vi. 173-86; hotels and restaurants, vi. 188-91; real estate values, vi. 191-3; wharves, vi. 196-7; pavements and grades, vi. 197-200; plan of city, vi. 200-1; conflagrations, 1849-51, vi. 202-7; fire department, vi. 207-9; municipal affairs, etc., in, vi. 209-19; lawlessness in, vi. 211-12; society in, 1849-50, vi. 221-48; town council of, 1849, vi. 271; legisl. assembly at, 1849, vi. 271-2, 277-8; mass meeting at, 1849, vi. 278-9; pueblo lands, vi. 568-70; vigilance comm. in, 1851-6, vi. 742-54; progress, etc., of, 1851-6, vi. 775-83; land titles, 1850-4, vi. 755-60; new charter of, 1851, vi. 760-2; 1856, vi. 769-71; munic. affairs in, 1856, vi. 762-74; debt and bonds, 1850-6, vi. 772-4; taxation, 1850-7, vi. 774-5; val. of property, 1850-7, vi. 775; expend., 1850-7, vi. 775; buildings, etc., of, 1851-5, vi. 776-81; business depression in, 1855-6, vi. 781-2; industries, 1856, vi. 782-3; social features of, vi. 783-5; churches, vi. 784; vii. 726-30; a manufact. centre, vii. 74; prices, etc., 1848-56, vii. 103-12; shipments to, vii. 105-11; commer. panic in, 1851, vii. 107-8; imports and exports, vii. 112-23; distrib. of trade, vii. 122-3; port of entry, 1849, vii. 141-2; mint, vii. 167-8; business failures in, 1855-6, vii. 174-84; land titles in, vii. 229-33; judiciary of, vii. 240-1; mass-meeting in, 1861, vii. 277-8; loyal demonstration in, vii. 279; defences of, 1849-61, 287-8; vii. 451-3, 463-6, 472-3; Lincoln's



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- reëlection, vii. 310-11; assassination, vii. 311-13; democr. convention at, 1868, vii. 330; the Chinese question, vii. 341-5; labor agitations in, 1877-8, vii. 348-62; the new constitut., 1879, vii. 395-400; charter of, vii. 397; election of, 1879, vii. 411-12; 1881, vii. 415-16; charter of, vii. 412-14; name, vii. 438; clearances at, vii. 443; duties, etc., rec'd at, vii. 443; gov't approprs for, 1851-87, vii. 443-4; R. R. affairs in, vii. 542-4, 556-7, 601-3, 605-8, 685 et seq.; stock exch. board, vii. 666-8; mining excitement at, 1858, vii. 682-3; real estate decline, vii. 683, 685; manufactures of, vii. 683; street car lines, vii. 684; bulkhead bill, vii. 684-5; trade increase, vii. 687; labor troubles, 1877, vii. 687-9; workingmen's party, vii. 689; loyalty to union, vii. 689-90; politics, etc., of, vii. 690; land titles in, vii. 691; Chinatown in, vii. 691-2; future of, vii. 692-4; millionaires in, vii. 693; Golden Gate park, vii. 693.
- San Francisco bay, question as to Drake anchoring in, i. 86-7, 90-4; discovery of, i. 159; third exploration of, i. 231-4; explored by Ayalo, i. 245-7; Moraga explores, i. 290; Aleuts hunting in, 1808, ii. 81; map of, 1826, ii. 589; Aleuts hunting in, ii. 296; Kotzebue's visit, 1824, ii. 522; surveyed by Beechey, ii. 588; iii. 121; Belcher's survey of, iv. 144.
- San Francisco Bible society, vii. 729.
- San Francisco Bay R. R. co., vii. 578.
- 'San Francisco Javier,' ship, ii. 474.
- 'San Francisco de Paula,' ship, ii. 293, 477.
- San Francisco peninsula, Anza's explor. of, 1776, i. 279-880.
- S. Francisco rancho, gold discovered on, 1842, iv. 297.
- San Francisco Solano, see Solano.
- S. F., Oakland and Alameda R. R. co., vii. 587.
- S. F. & Humboldt Bay R. R. co., vii. 583.
- S. F. & Marysville R. R., vii. 581.
- S. F. & North Pacific R. R., vii. 583.
- San Francisco and San José R. R. co., organized, etc., 1859, vii. 537, 598.
- S. F. & Washoe R. R., vii. 560.
- S. Francisquito creek, Anza's camp at, i. 280.
- San Gabriel, established, 1871, i. 179-80; troubles at, i. 180-2; want of supplies, i. 187; events at, 1772, i. 189; 1783-90, i. 459-60; 1791-1800, i. 663-5; 1801-10, ii. 113-15; 1811-20, ii. 355-7; 1821-30, ii. 567-9; 1831-40, iii. 641-5; miss. force at, 1773, i. 196; locality of, i. 200; condition of natives, 1773, i. 202; buildings at, 1773, i. 204; agric. at, 1773, i. 205; Anza's exped. at, i. 223; tedious march to, 1776, i. 264; consultation between Rivera and Anza, i. 271-2; Garcés' reception at, i. 275-6; friars serving at, 1776, i. 299; alcalde and regidore chosen, 1778, i. 331; deserters arrested at, ii. 88; trouble with Inds, 1810, ii. 92; attempt cotton cultivation, 1808, ii. 177; hemp culture, ii. 180; earthquake, 1812, ii. 200; Inds troublesome at, 1811, ii. 323-4; Colorado Inds at, 1822, ii. 480; industries at, ii. 665; Duhant-Cilly at, iii. 630; trappers at, 1826, iii. 154; Padres and Hijars colony at, iii. 267; secularization of, iii. 346; slaughter of cattle, iii. 348; Ind. depredations at, 1834, iii. 359; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; condition of, 1844, iv. 422; battle at, 1846, v. 391-5; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 628.
- San Gabriel river, name, i. 179; ii. 47.
- San Gabriel valley R. R., vii. 616.
- San Ignacio rancho, ii. 594.
- San Isidro rancho, ii. 594.
- San Jacinto Valley R. R., vii. 616.
- San José, founded, i. 312; early annals, 1776-81, 312-14; agric., i. 331, 478; settlers at, 1782-3, i. 349-50; map, i. 350; events at, 1783-90, i. 477-80; 1791-1800, i. 715-21; 1801-10, ii. 132-6; 1811-20, ii. 377-9; 1821-30, ii. 602-6; 1831-40, iii. 729-32; 1846, v. 294-5; first school at, i. 642; proposed removal, i. 719; boundary dispute, i. 719-21; pueblo regulations, i. 721-2; boundary dispute, 1809, ii. 135-6; ayunt. at, ii. 461-2, 676; visited by Kotzebue, 1824, ii. 523; crime at, 1821-30, ii. 678-9; Duhant-Cilly at, iii. 129; Jediah Smith's party at, iii. 158; case of Alcalde Duarte, 1831,

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- iii. 194-5; arrest of Weber at, 1846, v. 157; Protestant services at, 1847, vi. 566; local annals, v. 660-5; condition of, 1848, vi. 4-5; settlers of, 1848, vi. 9; effect of gold discov., 1848, vi. 62-3; seat of gov't at, 1849-51, vi. 308-22; mention of, vi. 524; pueblo lands, vi. 567; railroad to, vii. 536-7.
- 'San José,' Manila galleon, ii. 330.
- 'San José,' ship, misfortunes to, i. 123-4.
- San Jose mission, founding of, i. 555; events at, 1797-1800, i. 556; 1801-10, ii. 137-40; 1811-20, ii. 375-7; 1821-30, ii. 598-600; 1831-40, iii. 723-6; Ind. attack, 1805, ii. 34; Langsdorff's visit, 1806, ii. 138; church consecrated, 1809, ii. 89; hemp culture at, ii. 179-80; visited by Beechey, iii. 121; secularization, iv. 47; Ind. plot at, 1842, iv. 338; restored to friars, iv. 369; sale of estate, v. 561.
- San Joaquin city, mention of, vi. 513.
- San Joaquin county, hist. of, vi. 513-14; name, etc., vii. 440; railroads, vii. 588.
- San Joaquin river, exped. on, i. 186; ii. 46, 56, 322; Garcés at, i. 277; discovery and naming of, ii. 47; fight with Inds, 1814, ii. 204.
- San Joaquin valley, map of, ii. 51; exped. to, 1810, ii. 92; pestilence in, 1833, iii. 357; Frémont's party in, 1846, v. 6; Mormon colony in, v. 551; name, vi. 2; settlers, etc., in, 1810, vi. 11; irrigation in, vii. 9-11; soil, etc., vii. 20-3; Ind. raids in, vii. 480-1.
- San Joaquin Valley R. R. Co., vii. 587, 594.
- San Joaquin & King River canal, construction of, 1871-8, vii. 9-10.
- San Joaquin & Sierra Nevada R. R., vii. 591.
- San Joaquin & Tulare R. R., vii. 589.
- S. Juan de Arguello, iv. 196.
- San Juan Bautista, Ind. attacks at, 1798-9, i. 548-9; founding of, i. 557-8; Ind. troubles at, i. 558; earthquake, i. 559; events at, 1797-1800, i. 558-9; 1801-10, ii. 153-4; 1811-20, ii. 386-7; 1821-30; ii. 623-4; 1831-40, iii. 691-3; land troubles, 1802, ii. 7; secularized, iii. 353; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 640; mention of, vi. 524.
- San Juan Capistrano, attempt founding, 1775, i. 248-9; founded, i. 299, 303-4; conversions at, i. 304; affairs at, 1787-90; i. 458-9; events at, 1791-1800, i. 657-8; 1801-10, ii. 108-10; 1811-20, ii. 347-9; 1821-30, ii. 555-6; 1831-40, iii. 625-8; fire at, 1801, ii. 3; 'Peacock' prisoners at, ii. 37-8; new church, 1801, ii. 109; earthquake, 1812, ii. 200; Bouchard at, 1818, ii. 240-1, strife between padres and Arguello, ii. 242; foreign vessels allowed at, iii. 127; secularization of, iii. 346; Ind. pueblo at, 1833, iii. 332-9; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; condition of, 1844, iv. 422; sale of, 1845, iv. 553; sale of miss. estate, v. 558; local annals of, 1846-8, v. 623-4.
- San Leandro, hist. of, vi. 526-7.
- San Leandro creek, Pages' expedit. at, i. 185.
- San Lorenzo, mention of, vi. 527.
- San Lorenzo creek, Pages' expedit. cross, i. 185.
- San Lucas mine, vii. 651.
- San Luis Obispo, founding of, i. 188-9; miss. force at, 1773, i. 196; condition of Inds, 1773, i. 202; buildings at, 1773, i. 204; agric. at, 1773, i. 205; new church, 1774, i. 239; immigrants at, 1776, i. 268; fire at, 1776, i. 298-9; friars in charge, i. 299; alcalde and regidore chosen, 1778, i. 331; friars serving, 1783-90, i. 469-70; revolt of neophytes, i. 547; events at, 1791-1800, i. 689-90; 1801-10, ii. 148-9; 1811-20, ii. 384; reported gold discovery, 1820, ii. 417; 1821-30, ii. 618-19; 1831-40, iii. 680-3; Ind. revolt, 1794, i. 694; hemp culture at, ii. 179; industries at, ii. 665; foreign vessels allowed at, iii. 127; secularization, iii. 307, 352; emancipation at, iii. 331; death of Ramirez at, iii. 587; horse stealing from, 1840, iv. 77; value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; lands ordered distributed, 1842, iv. 331; condition, 1844, iv. 421; secularization of, iv. 423; sale of, 1845, iv. 553; headquarters of M. Castro, 1846, v. 321, 361-2; sale of miss. estate, v. 558; annals of, 1846-8; v. 638-9; mention of, vi. 523; vii. 595; name, etc., vii. 437-8.
- San Luis Obispo county, descript. of, vi. 523.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- San Luis Obispo R. R., vii. 595.  
 San L. Obispo & Santa M. Valley R. R., vii. 595.  
 San Luis Rey, founding of, i. 562-4; events at, 1798-1800, i. 564, 657; 1801-10; ii. 107-8; 1811-20, ii. 346-7; 1821-30, ii. 553-4; 1831-40, iii. 621-5; earthquake at, 1821, ii. 443; industries at, ii. 665; Padres and Hijars' colony at, iii. 267; secularization of, iii. 346; slaughter of cattle, iii. 348; Hartnell's troubles at, 1840, iv. 61; restored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; condition of, 1844, iv. 422; Bidwell at, v. 286, 318; Mormon battl. at, v. 488; Capt. Hunt at, v. 492; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals of, 1846-8, v. 620-2; mention of, vi. 520.  
 San Mateo, town, mention of, vi. 526.  
 San Mateo county, hist. of, vi. 526; creation, etc., of, 1856, vii. 442.  
 San Miguel, founding of, i. 559-60; events at, 1797-1800, i. 560-1; 1801-10, ii. 149-51; 1811-20, ii. 384; 1821-30, ii. 620; 1831-40, iii. 683-6; fire at, 1806, ii. 150; secularization decree, 1831, iii. 307; secularization, iv. 46; condition, 1844, iv. 421; pronunciamiento at, 1844, iv. 458; value of property, 1845, iv. 551; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 639-40.  
 San Miguel river, named, ii. 47.  
 San Nicolas island, natives removed from, iii. 360-1.  
 San Pablo, Castro at, vi. 135; murder of Berreyesa and Haros at, v. 171-4.  
 San Pablo bay, Fages' expedit. at, i. 185; explored, 1775, i. 246.  
 San Pablo rancho, ii. 594.  
 San Pascual, pueblo, iii. 628; fight at, 1846, v. 341-8.  
 San Pedro, cannon at, left by Amer's, ii. 270; events at, 1821-30, ii. 564; 1831-40, iii. 641; Dubaut-Cilly at, iii. 129; closed to foreign traders, 1828, iii. 131; Padres and Hijaras' colony at, iii. 267; Stearns' operations at, iii. 375; value of exports, 1840, iv. 80; Com. Jones at, iv. 322; defeat of Mervine, 1846, v. 219-20; Stockton at, v. 267; departure of Stockton, v. 430.  
 San Pedro bay, named, i. 99.  
 San Pedro rancho, i. 662; ii. 565.  
 San Pedro river, named, ii. 47; Mormon battl. fight with wild bulls, v. 485.  
 San Pedro y San Pablo, founded, i. 359; massacre at, i. 362.  
 San Quentin, vi. 511; vii. 737-8.  
 San Rafael, founding of miss., ii. 316, 329-31; events at, 1821-30, ii. 596-8; 1831-40, iii. 715-18; misconduct of Padre Mercado, iii. 323-4; secularization of, iii. 346; arrest of Hartnell, 1840, iv. 61; value of miss. prop., 1845, iv. 551; campaign of, 1846, v. 171; retreat of Torre, v. 176; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 659-70; condition of miss., 1848, vi. 21; mention of, vi. 511, 590.  
 San Rafael rancho, i. 609, 661-2; ii. 565.  
 San Ramon valley, Fages' expedit. in, i. 186.  
 'San Ruperto,' ship, ii. 251, 291.  
 San Salvador de Horta, see 'Alameda creek.'  
 Sanborn, F. C., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Sandels, Dr., 'Visit to Cal.,' 1842-3, iv. 345-6.  
 Sanderson, S. W., biog., etc., of, vii. 235; supreme judge, 1863, vii. 304; reelected, 1865, vii. 319.  
 Sandwich islands, trade with, 1847-8, v. 570.  
 Sanitary commission, contributions to, vii. 295.  
 Santa Ana, town, mention of, vi. 522.  
 Santa Ana rancho, ii. 565.  
 Santa Anna, Pres., instructions to Figueroa, iii. 270; offl acts in Cal. affairs, 1841-3, iv. 285, 336-7, 360, 380; precautions ag'st filibusters, 1853, vi. 589.  
 'Santa Apolonia,' ship, iii. 93.  
 Santa Bárbara, Cabrillo possibly at, i. 72; founding delayed, i. 377-8; gov. inspects, 1782, i. 378; founded, i. 422-4; conversions at, 1790, i. 424; events at, 1783-90, i. 462-6; 1791-1800, i. 665-73; 1801-10, ii. 116-21; 1811-20, ii. 358-65; 1821-30, ii. 570-8; 1831-40, iii. 649-58; plan of presidio, i. 464; Vancouver at, i. 521; execution at, 1794, i. 638-40; school at, 1795, i. 643; map of dist, 1800, i. 667. 1830, ii. 577; earthquake at, 1806, ii. 42;

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 1812, ii. 201; 1821, ii. 443; Bou-  
 chard's ship at, ii. 237-40; smug-  
 gling adventure at, ii. 440-1; oath  
 to Mex. empire, 1822, ii. 452; re-  
 volt of Inds. at, 1824, ii. 530-3; in-  
 dustries at, ii. 665; ayunt. at, ii.  
 676; revolt at, 1829, iii. 76-9; Padre  
 Martinez arrested, iii. 98; revenue,  
 1826, iii. 117; Duhaut-Cilly at, iii.  
 129; ship built at, 1829, iii. 139; Fig-  
 ueroa's remains removed to, iii.  
 295; secularization of, iii. 346;  
 favors general junta, 1836, iii. 484,  
 491; Alvarado rec'd at, iii. 492;  
 election at, 1837, iii. 506; plan of,  
 iii. 506-8; Castro retires to, iii.  
 521; failure of attack on, 1838, iii.  
 550; flight of Carrillos, iii. 569;  
 gov. and gen. at, 1839, iii. 579-84;  
 Carrillo conspiracy, 1840, iii. 606-7;  
 foreigners arrested, 1840, iv. 15;  
 value of exports, 1840, iv. 80;  
 headquarters otter-hunting, iv.  
 209; 'Cyane' sent with despatches  
 to, iv. 311; Com. Jones meets  
 Micheltorena at, iv. 321-2; recep-  
 tion of Bishop Garcia Diego at,  
 1842, iv. 332-3; cathedral com-  
 menced at, 1842, iv. 335; miss. re-  
 stored to friars, 1843, iv. 369; con-  
 dition of miss., iv. 421; opened to  
 coasting trade, 1844, iv. 431; revolt  
 at, 1845, iv. 541-2; value of miss.  
 property, 1845, iv. 550; miss.  
 leased, 1845, iv. 553; consejo coun-  
 cil at, 1846, v. 65-71; Lt Talbot in  
 cmd of garrison at, 1846, v. 287;  
 Talbot quits, v. 316-17; Frémont  
 and battl. at, v. 376; Frémont's  
 march from, v. 399; Stev. regt at,  
 v. 513; miss. estate rented, v. 558;  
 sale of miss. estate, v. 561, 632,  
 fears of revolt at, 1847, v. 584-6;  
 local annals, 1846-8, v. 630-5; min-  
 strel performances at, 1847, vi. 243;  
 mention of, vi. 522; pueblo lands,  
 vi. 567; name, vii. 437; R. R. con-  
 test at, vii. 594-5; school at, 1850,  
 vii. 718.
- Santa Bárbara channel, villages on,  
 i. 47-9; to be occupied, i. 335.
- Santa Bárbara county, hist. of, vi.  
 522-3.
- Santa Catalina island, named, i. 99;  
 population, i. 100; inhabitants of,  
 ii. 22; proposed miss., ii. 33; otter-  
 hunting at, 1807, ii. 84.
- Santa Clara, founded, i. 305-6; lay-  
 ing corner-stone of church, i. 351;  
 Serra's last visit, i. 409; new church  
 erected, 474; events at, 1783-90, i.  
 474-7; 1791-1800, i. 722-5; 1801-  
 10, ii. 136-7; 1811-20, ii. 377; 1821-  
 30, ii. 600-2; 1831-40, iii. 726-8;  
 reception of Vancouver, i. 511;  
 Ind. plot at, 1805, ii. 35; visited by  
 Kotzebue, 1824, ii. 523; Duhaut-  
 Cilly at, iii. 129; Ind. revolt at,  
 1835, iii. 362; Ramirez arrested at,  
 iii. 525; marriage of Alvarado, iii.  
 593; secularization, iv. 47; Ind.  
 outrage at, 1840, iv. 76; restored  
 to friars, 1843, iv. 369; value of  
 miss. property, 1845, iv. 551; Gen.  
 Castro at, 1846, v. 105; battle of,  
 1846, v. 380-3; sale of miss. or-  
 chard, v. 561; local annals of,  
 1846-8, v. 665-7; mention of, vi.  
 524.
- Santa Clara county, exploration of,  
 1772, i. 184-7; name, etc., of, vii.  
 438; hist. of, vi. 524-5.
- Santa Clara valley, Fages' expedt. in,  
 1772, i. 184.
- Santa Clara and Pajaro Valley R. R.,  
 vii. 599.
- Santa Cruz, expedt. lands at, 1769, i.  
 127; founded, i. 493-5; local an-  
 nals, 1792-1800, i. 495-8; 1801-10,  
 ii. 154-5; 1811-20, ii. 387-90;  
 1821-30, ii. 625-6; 1831-40, iii.  
 693-6; murder of Quintana, ii. 199;  
 trouble at, 1818, ii. 242-5; severe  
 storm, 1825, iii. 30; foreign vessels  
 allowed at, iii. 127; Duhaut-Cilly  
 at, iii. 129; secularization of, iii.  
 346; earthquake at, 1840, iv. 78;  
 U. S. flag raised at, 1846, v. 245-6;  
 Protestant services at, 1847, v.  
 566; annals of, 1846-8, v. 641-2;  
 mention of, vi. 525; name, vii. 438.
- Santa Cruz county, hist. of, vi. 525.
- Santa Cruz island, Mex. convicts sent  
 to, iii. 48.
- Santa Cruz mountains, Frémont's  
 trip across, 1846, v. 7.
- Santa Cruz and Felton R. R., vii.  
 591.
- 'Santa Eulalia,' ship, ii. 203.
- Santa Fé, founded, i. 18; occupied by  
 Gen. Kearny, v. 334; march of  
 Mormon battl. to, v. 478-82.
- 'Santa Gertrudis,' ship, conveys  
 Gov. Roman to Cal., i. 488.
- Santa Gertrudis, rancho, ii. 565.
- Santa Inéz, founding of, 1804, ii. 28-  
 29; events at, 1804-10, ii. 28-9;  
 1811-20, ii. 368-9; 1821-30, ii.

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- 581-2; 1831-40, iii. 661-4; hemp culture at, ii. 179-81; earthquake, 1812, ii. 201; Ind. revolt at, 1824, ii. 528; secularization, iv. 46; restored to friars, iv. 369; ecclesiastical seminary at, 1844, iv. 403, 425-6; condition of, 1844, iv. 421; value of property, 1845, iv. 550; leased, 1845, iv. 553; miss. estate rented, v. 558; sale of miss. estate, v. 561; local annals, 1846-8, v. 635.
- Santa Margarita, meeting of Pico and Castro at, 1846, v. 562.
- Santa Marina, E. J. de, member stock board, vii. 668.
- Santa Monica, Cabrillo anchors in, i. 71; mention of, vi. 521-2.
- Santa Paula, town, mention of, vi. 523.
- Santa Rosa, settlement at, 1833, iii. 255-6; murder of Cowie and Fowler near, 1846, v. 160-2; fight near, 1846, v. 164; mention of, vi. 507.
- 'Santa Rosa,' Bouchard's ship, ii. 226.
- Santa Rosa island, Cabrillo at, i. 72; granted to Carrillo, iii. 581; Bancroft hunting at, 1838, iv. 90.
- Santa Teresa, campaign of, 1844, iv. 466-70.
- 'Santiago,' ship, Serra returns on, i. 218-19; built for Cal. service, i. 224; northern voy. of, 1775, i. 241-3; first voy. direct to S. F., i. 296; voyages of, 1778-9, i. 328.
- Santiago de Santa Ana rancho, holders of, 1809, ii. 112.
- Santillian, claims of, vii. 243-4.
- Santillian claim, mention of, vi. 561.
- Santo, Bernardo del Espritu, Bishop of Cal., 1818, ii. 411.
- 'Santo Tomas,' ship in Vizcaino's expedt., i. 98.
- Sargent, A. A., congressman, etc., 1861, vii. 291-2; defeat of, vii. 301; congressman, 1868, vii. 331; biog., vii. 331; mention of, vii. 547; bill of, 1861, vii. 548; in R. R. affairs, vii. 561, 602, 615.
- Satayomi, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Satiyomes, Ind. fight with, iii. 257.
- Sauzal rancho, ii. 615.
- Sanzalito, Russ. warehouse at, 1836, iv. 164; 'Portsmouth' anchored at, v. 156; name, etc., vi. 511; mention of, vi. 21.
- Savage, explor., etc., of, 1852, vii. 209; death of, vii. 210.
- Savage, J. D., mention of, vi. 515.
- Savage, mine, stocks, vii. 671-2; output, vii. 673.
- 'Savannah,' U. S. ship, iv. 459; v. 199, 224, 253-4, 290, 295-6, 318, 320, 226-7, 436.
- Savings and Loan Society, vii. 164.
- Sawyer, Judge L., election, etc., of, vii. 235; biog., etc., of, vii. 235-6; supreme judge, 1863, vii. 304; mention of, vii. 577.
- Scala, bibliog., ii. 67, 299.
- Schmiedell, Henry, member stock board, vii. 668.
- Schofield, Gen. G. M., in command, 1870, vii. 472.
- Schwartz, J., mention of, vi. 17.
- Scorpion Silver Mining co., vii. 667.
- Scott, A. B., vii. 561.
- Scott, C. L., nominee for cong., 1859, vi. 723.
- Scott, Dr., excitement against, 1861, vii. 286.
- Scott, I. M., biog., vii. 748.
- Scott, Thomas A., vii. 609-10, 613-15.
- Scott, Wm A., vii. 729-30.
- Scurvy, ravages of, 1769, i. 130-2; on the Juno, 1806, ii. 67.
- Sea-otter, see fur trade.
- Seal Rocks, first drive to, i. 233-4.
- Sealing, vii. 81.
- Seals, see fur trade.
- Searles, Niles, vii. 590.
- Sears, W. H., speech of, 1863, vii. 550.
- Seawall, Major W., in command, 1851, vii. 471.
- Secpe rancho, friars object to grant, 1817, ii. 354.
- Secularization, decree of Spanish *cortes*, 1813, ii. 399-400; decree forwarded to Cal., 1821, ii. 431; padres offered to give up miss., ii. 431; policy of friars, ii. 431-5; indications of, 1823, ii. 487; legislature on, 1825, iii. 17-18; policy of, iii. 100-2; experimental, iii. 102-4; Echeandia's plan, iii. 105-6, 301-5; approved by legislature, iii. 106-7; Echeandia's decree, 1831, iii. 184; decree of, 1831, iii. 305-6; attempt to enforce, iii. 307-8; Duran's comments, iii. 309-10; Figueroa's report, iii. 329-31; views of prefect and pres., iii. 333-5; emancipation advised, iii. 335-6; Figueroa's policy, 1834, iii. 341; Mex. law, iii. 342-4, Hajar instructions, iii. 345; reglamento in practice, iii. 346-7; local

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*. vols. II to V.

- results, iii. 350; missions secularized, iii. 346, 353; views of padres, iii. 347; of San Diego, 1835, iii. 620; of San Luis Rey, 1834, iii. 623; San Juan Cap., 1834, iii. 627; San Gabriel, 1834, iii. 643-5; S. Fernando, 1834, iii. 646-8; Sta Bárbara, 1834, iii. 656-8; S. Buenaventura, 1834, iii. 660; Sta Ines, 1836, iii. 663; Purisima, 1834, iii. 664-6; S. Carlos, 1834, iii. 680-1; S. Luis Obispo, iii. 681-3; S. Miguel, 1836, iii. 685; S. Antonio, 1835, iii. 688; Soledad, 1835, iii. 691; S. Juan Bautista, 1835, iii. 692-3. Sta Cruz, 1834-5, iii. 693-6; Dolores miss., 1834-5, iii. 715; Solano, 1834, iii. 720; S. José, 1836-7, iii. 725; Sta Clara, 1837, iii. 728; completion of, 1845, iv. 536-53.
- Sedgwick, John, vii. 588.
- Selby, T. H., biog. of, vii. 186.
- Sellers, J. A., death of, vii. 210.
- Simple, Dr, mention of, vi. 18, 261; pres't of constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 289, 291, 295; enterprises of, vi. 497.
- Simple, C. D., mention of, vi. 497.
- Simple, R., candidate for U. S. senate, 1849, vi. 311; gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Senate, state, organized, 1849, vi. 309-10; members, 1849, vi. 309-10.
- 'Senoriano,' ship, ii. 293.
- Sepúlveda, D., mention of, 1848, vi. 79-80.
- Sergas of Esplandian, name, Cal., i. 66.
- Sericulture, experiments in, vii. 31-3; premiums for, 1866, vii. 32-3; failure of, vii. 32-3; revival of, 1880-8, vii. 32-4.
- Serrano, Leonardo, land grant of, vii. 660.
- Sespe, rancho, ii. 566.
- Settlers, arrivals from Mex., i. 343-5; at Colorado miss., list, i. 359; list at L. Angeles, 1706, i. 460-1.
- Settlers' revolt, causes of, 1846, v. 77-100.
- Seymour, S. H., biog., vii. 755.
- Sexton, tin discov'd by, vii. 660.
- Shafter, O. L., nominated sup. judge, 1859, vi. 723; biog., etc., of, vii. 235; supreme judge, 1863, vii. 304.
- Shanklin, J. W., surveyor-gen., 1880, vii. 408.
- Shannon, T. B., congressman, 1863, vii. 304.
- Shannon, W. E., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 287; speeches of, vi. 292-5.
- 'Shark,' U. S. ship, v. 199, 201.
- Sharon, Wm, Pres. Mining co., vii. 674; biog. of, vii. 731.
- Sharpstein, J. R., sup. court judge, 1880, vii. 409; 1889, vii. 735.
- Shasta canal, construction of, 1856, vi. 365.
- Shasta city, mention of, vi. 364, 493.
- Shasta county, mining in, vi. 364-70; hist. of, vi. 492-4; name, etc., vii. 440.
- Shaw, F., in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.
- Sheep, breeding, number, etc., of, vii. 59-60.
- Sheldon, J., mention of, vi. 12.
- Sheldon, N., biog., vii. 753.
- Shelton, T., agric. exhib. of, 1851 vii. 63.
- Shepherd, Prof., vii. 717, 728.
- Sherman, W. T., arrival, etc., of, 1849, vii. 447.
- Sherwood, J. E., works of, vi. 117-18.
- Sherwood, R., vii. 680.
- Sherwood, W. S., candidate for gov., 1849, vi. 305.
- Shinn, Lieut, at Ft Point, 1861, vii. 464-5.
- Ship building, by Cortés, i. 2; at Russ. settlements, 1821-30, ii. 639-40; 1848-89, vii. 78-9, 749-50.
- Shipley, A. J., vii. 668.
- Shipments, foreign and eastern, vii. 105-9.
- Shipping, to be admitted to port, i. 217; arrival of transport vessels, i. 287; movement of, 1777, i. 310; 1781, i. 351-2; transport vessels, 1778, i. 328; movement of transports, 1783-90, i. 444-5; arrivals, 1796, i. 544; 1801, ii. 2; 1803, ii. 10-17; 1807-10, ii. 83-4, 86, 88, 93-6; 1827, iii. 125; 1828, iii. 131; 1829, iii. 135; 1831, iii. 363; 1832, iii. 364; 1833, iii. 365; 1834-5, iii. 366; 1836, iv. 84; 1837, iv. 88; 1838, iv. 89; 1840, iv. 95; 1841, iv. 209; 1842, iv. 339; 1843, iv. 377; 1845, iv. 561; 1846-8, v. 569-70; arrivals at S. Diego, 1793-1800, i. 653-4; foreign vessels on coast, 1804-6, ii. 20-5, 37-40; maritime affairs and contraband trade, 1811-20; ii. 267-93; visits to Mont., 1811-20, ii. 382-3; vessels on coast, 1822, ii. 473-78; list of vessels, 1824, ii. 518-20; on

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- the coast, 1825, iii. 23-8; 1826, iii. 116; marine list, 1826-30; iii. 145-9; 1831-5, iii. 381-4; 1841-5, iv. 562-70; 1836-40, iv. 93, 100-6; 1846-8, v. 576-81; at S. F., 1849, vi. 167-8.
- Shipping, statistics, etc., vii. 121-9; coast and bay, vii. 130-5.
- Shirland, E. D., biog. of, vii. 758.
- Short, J., vii. 590.
- Short Hairs, party, vii. 317-19.
- Shotwell, J. M., vii. 586.
- Showalter, D., arrest, etc., of, vii. 289-90.
- Shuck, bibliog., ii. 141.
- Sicard flat, gravel mining at, vi. 359.
- Sicomiyomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- Sigourney, J. W., vii. 590.
- Sierra Butte mine, vi. 361; vii. 642.
- Sierra City, mention of, vi. 490.
- Sierra county, mining in, 1851-6, vi. 361; creation, etc., of, 1852, vii. 440; hist. of, vi. 489-90; gold mines of, vii. 638.
- Sierra Nevada, first crossed, 1827, iii. 157; Donner party in, 1846-7, v. 533-44; config. of, vii. 20-1.
- Sierra Nevada Silver Mining co., vii. 666.
- Sierra Santa Lucia, named, i. 101.
- Sierra Valley and Mohawk R. R., vii. 591.
- Silk, manufact. of, vii. 89.
- Silliman, Prof., report of, vii. 661.
- Silver mining, vii. 649 et seq.
- Simi rancho, hist. of, grants, i. 663; ii. 111, 354, 565.
- Simpson's Narrative, iv. 220-2.
- Simpson, A. M., biog., vii. 187.
- Simpson, H. I., 'The Emigrant's Guide to the Gold Mines,' vi. 97.
- Sims, Col C., mention of, vii. 469.
- Sinaloa, Jesuits in, i. 19-20; annals of, 1701-69; i. 29-30; recruits from for Cal., i. 218; enlistment in, 1781, i. 341-2.
- Sinclair, J., alcalde of Sutter's fort, 1847, vi. 14; rancho of, vi. 15; mining operations, 1848, vi. 73; mention of, vi. 270.
- Sinton, R. H., mention of, vii. 454, 668.
- Siskiyou county, name, etc., vii. 441; hist. of, vi. 494-5.
- Sitka, Sutter at, iv. 127.
- 'Sitka,' first steamer in Cal., iv. 159; v. 576.
- Skaggs Hot springs, vii. 664.
- Slate creek, diggings at, vi. 361.
- Sloat, Com. J. D., actions in conquest of Cal., v. 199-251; proclamation of, 1846, vi. 256-8.
- Small-pox, 1828-9, iii. 167-9; among Inds, 1837-8, iv. 73-4, 165.
- Smedes, H. M., vii. 587.
- Smith, Col C., com. for land claims, v. 465.
- Smith, Capt. A. J., at San. Fé, 1848, vii. 446.
- Smith, C. K., vii. 668.
- Smith, Joseph, Mormon colony for Cal., 1843, iv. 342, 395.
- Smith, N. T., asst. treas., etc., S. P. R. R., vii. 632-3.
- Smith, P., contract of, 1849, vi. 215; mention of, vi. 676; claim against S. F., 1851, vi. 773.
- Smith, Gen. P. F., gov. of Cal., 1849, vi. 272; administr., vi. 272-3; with King's exped., 1849, vi. 281.
- Smith, Gen. P. F., arrival of, 1849, vii. 447; at Sonoma, vii. 451; in command, 1849, vii. 471.
- Smith, S., at Bodega, 1846-8, vi. 20.
- Smith, S. V., vii. 590.
- Smith's landing, see 'Antioch.'
- Smuggling, attempt to break up, ii. 36-7; accusation against Bandini, iii. 371-3; 1836-40, iv. 81; 843, iv. 375.
- Sneath, Richard G., vii. 609.
- Snelling, town, mention of, vi. 516.
- Snyder, J. R., del. to constit. conven., etc., 1849, vi. 286; quarrel with Hubbs, 1852, vi. 669.
- Soap, manufact., etc., of, vii. 93; vii. 662.
- Society, in 1748, vi. 82-5; component elements of, 1849-50, vi. 221-3; 1850-80, vii. 699-702; dress and appearance, vi. 224-5; vii. 710, 715; traits, vi. 225-8; vii. 714-15; moral character of, vi. 228-30; diseases, etc., vi. 231-2; women, vi. 232-5; vii. 709-10, 715; mail-day, vi. 235-6; housekeeping, vi. 236; drinking and gambling, vi. 237-41; vii. 711-12; bull and cock-fighting, vi. 242; the drama, etc., vi. 243-5; vii. 712; the Sabbath, vi. 246; amusements, vii. 711-13; sports, vii. 713; education, vii. 716-23; charity, 705-7; fraternal societies, 706-7; houses, vii. 710.
- Sola, Gov., rule of, 1814-21, ii. 208-430.
- Solano, founding, ii. 496-506; events at, 1824-30, ii. 505-6; 1831-40, iii.

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- 719-23; Hajar and Padres' colony, iii. 269, 278-9; secularized, iii. 353; value of miss. property, 1845, iv. 551.
- Solano county, hist. of, vi. 497-500; name, etc., vii. 438.
- Soledad, founding of, i. 498; annals, 1791-1800, 498-500; 1801-10, ii. 152-3; 1811-20, ii. 385-6; 1821-30, ii. 622; 1831-40, iii. 688-91; death of Arrillaga, 1814, ii. 204-5; sale of miss. estate, v. 558; local annals, 1846-8, v. 641.
- 'Soledad,' ship, iv. 534.
- Soldiers *de cuedra*, meaning of, i. 132.
- Soldiers' relief fund, founding of the, vii. 297.
- Solomon, P. L., U. S. marshal, 1857, vi. 711.
- Soneto, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Sonoma, first visit to, ii. 331; severe storm, 1825, iii. 30; Ramirez and prisoners sent to, iii. 525; pueblo laid out, 1835, iii. 294; pueblo founded, iii. 721; iv. 164; swearing to the bases at, 1843, iv. 359; taken by bear flag party, 1846, v. 101-21; affairs at, June-July, v. 145-68; Merritt's party at, 1846, v. 110; arrest of Vallejo, v. 171-13; Frémont's march to, 1846, v. 171; Fourth of July at, 1846, v. 178-9; U. S. flag raised, 1846, v. 242-3; events at, 1846, v. 296-8; Stev. reg't at, v. 514; case of Alcalde Nash, v. 608-10; murder at, 1847, v. 610; local annals, 1846-8, v. 667-9; condition of, 1848, vi. 20; first dramatic performances at, 1847, vi. 243; mention of, vi. 507; pub. school at, 1851, vii. 718.
- Sonoma county, hist. of, vi. 506-8; R. R. building in, 1865, vii. 589.
- Sonoma valley, descript. of, 1848, vi. 20.
- Sonora, town and state, mission work in, i. 20-2; annals of, 1701-69, i. 29-30; overland route from, i. 221-3; enlistment in, i. 341; flight of Flores to, v. 407; name, vi. 77; dry diggings of, vi. 373; a mining centre, vi. 374; hist. of, vi. 469-70; filibustering in, 1851-7, vi. 584-602.
- 'Sonora,' ship, northern voy., 1775, i. 241-4.
- Sons of Temperance, vii. 706.
- Sosa, Castano de, exped., 1590-1, i. 12.
- Seto, F., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.
- Soto, L., mention of, vi. 80.
- Soto, R., mention of, vi. 6.
- Sotoyomes, Inds, exped. against, 1839-40, iv. 74.
- Soule, bishop, vii. 730.
- Soulé, F., annals of S. F., i. 44; on Drake's anchorage, i. 90; mention of, vi. 659; vii. 313; first school law, vii. 718.
- South America, revolution in, ii. 221.
- Southern Cal. R. R., vii. 633.
- South Pacific Coast R. R., vii. 591.
- Southern Pacific R. R., incorporation of, vii. 593; aid to, vii. 594; route, vii. 595-6; land grant, vii. 596-7; purchase of S. F. & S. J. R. R., vii. 598; aid asked, vii. 598; contract and finance co., vii. 599; change of route, vii. 600; proposals to S. F., vii. 607-8; T. & P. R. R. co., vii. 612-13; affairs of, vii. 619-20; Cal. Southern, vii. 614; Mussel Slough troubles, vii. 617-18; system, operations, etc., vii. 617 et seq.
- Southern Pacific Branch R. R. co., vii. 599, 615.
- S. P. & N. R. R., aid to, vii. 557.
- Soquel, mention of, vi. 525.
- Spain, need of northern port, i. 112; policy respecting north, i. 505-6; startling events in, 1808, ii. 87; Sp. constitution, rec'd in Cal., 1812, ii. 264-6.
- Spaniards, expulsion of, 1827-9, iii. 51-3, 95-8, 401.
- Spanish bar, yield, etc., of, vi. 73.
- Spanish dry diggings, mention of, vi. 354.
- Spear, Mrs, school at Sac., 1851, vii. 717.
- Spear, N., vi. 164.
- Specific contract act, passage, etc., of, vii. 299-300; attempted repeal of, 1865, vii. 317-18, 321.
- Speculation, prevalence of, vii. 168-70.
- Spence, D., member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260.
- Spence, E. F., biog. of, vii. 184.
- Spencer, J. D., clerk of supr. court, 1887, vii. 434.
- Sperry, Willard, vii. 588.
- Sprague, Senator, mention of, vi. 686.
- Sprague, R. T., nominated supr. judge, 1859, vi. 723; biog., etc., of, vii. 236.
- Spreckels, Claus, biog. of, vii. 101.
- Spring, T. W., biog., vii. 188.
- Springs, mineral and hot, vii. 664-5.



For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Spring Valley Water co., vii. 684, 736.
- Spurgeon, W. H., biog. of, vii. 184.
- 'Spy,' ship, iii. 24.
- Squatters, effect on land titles, vi. 535-6, 571-2.
- Stage lines, vii. 151-2.
- Standard mine, vii. 653.
- Stanford, L., nominee for gov., 1859, vi. 723; vineyard, vii. 48; stock-farm, vii. 58; gov. 1861, vii. 291; senator, 1886, vii. 431; biog., etc., vii. 532, 545; pres't Cent. Pac R. R., 1861, vii. 544; acts approved by, 1863, vi. 555-6; R. R. affairs of, vii. 544, 549, 555, 559, 561, 565, 567, 580, 599, 603, 612, 632-3; univ. vii. 720.
- Stangroom, M. M., vii. 557.
- Stanislaus City, mention of, vi. 513.
- Stanislaus county, hist. of, vi. 514-15; creation, etc., of, 1854, vii. 441.
- Stanislaus river, mining on the, 1848, vi. 75-80; gold deposits on, vi. 373.
- Stanislaus and Mariposa R. R. co., vii. 589.
- Stanton, James, vii. 638.
- Staples, D. J., biog., etc., vi. 739; vii. 717.
- 'Star of the West,' ship, iv. 555, 562.
- 'Starling,' Eng. man-of-war, iv. 142, 145.
- Starr, A. D., vii. 582.
- State Agricultural society, hist., etc., of, vii. 63-4.
- State normal school, vii. 720.
- Stannard, E. O., vii. 607.
- Steam engine, first in Cal., 1843, iv. 395.
- Steamer, first in Cal., v. 575-81.
- Stearns, Abel, vii. 660.
- Stebbins, Rev. H., vii. 313, 730.
- Steele, Frank, vii. 596.
- Stephens, J. D., biog., vii. 185.
- Stephens, L., the Panamá R. R., vii. 522.
- 'Sterling,' ship, v. 296, 357, 432.
- Steuart, W. M., mention of, vi. 278; candidate for gov., 1849, vi. 305.
- Stevens, delegate, the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 514.
- Stevens, Charles, vii. 590.
- Stevens, Elisha, party of, to Cal., 1844, iv. 345-8.
- Stevens, H. P., in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.
- Stevenson, A. M., vii. 590.
- Stevenson, Col J. D., raises N. Y. vols, v. 499.
- Stevenson regiment, raising of, and hist. in Cal., 1846-8, v. 499-518; list of officers, v. 503-4.
- Stewart, Capt., mention of, vii. 282; at Ft Alcatraz, 1861, vii. 463-4.
- Stillman, on Drake's voy., i. 90.
- Stock-raising, statistics, 1773, i. 205-6; 1774, i. 239; 1790, i. 388; statistics, 1791-1800, i. 577, 621-3, 656, 657, 672, 676, 686, 688, 690, 713, 723; 1801-10, ii. 104-6, 108, 110, 115, 116, 121-3, 132, 137, 138, 148, 149, 153, 154, 161, 181-3; 1811-20, ii. 346, 347, 349, 350, 355, 358, 364, 366, 368, 374, 375, 377, 384-7, 390, 395; 1821-30, ii. 552, 554, 556, 567, 578, 580-2, 595-6, 599, 601-2, 616, 619, 620, 622, 624; 1831-40, iii. 619, 643; statistics at S. L. Rey, 1831-40, iii. 622; at S. Juan Cap., 1831-4, iii. 626; S. J. Bautista, 1831-4, iii. 691; S. Fernando, 1831-4, iii. 646; Sta Bárbara, 1831-4, iii. 656; S. Buenaventura, 1831-4, iii. 660; Sta Inez, 1831-4, iii. 662; Purisima, 1831-4, iii. 664; S. Carlos, 1831-4, iii. 680; S. L. Obispo, 1831-4, iii. 681; S. Miguel, 1831-40, iii. 684; S. Antonio, 1831-40, iii. 686; Soledad, 1831-4, iii. 690; Sta Cruz, 1831-2, iii. 693; S. Rafael, 1831-2, iii. 716; Solano, 1831-4, iii. 719; S. José miss., 1831-2, iii. 724; Sta Clara, 1831-2, iii. 727; slaughter of cattle, 1784, i. 472; of pueblos, 1800, i. 601; at rancho del Rey, 1800, i. 682-3; slaughter of horses, 1805, ii. 182; superiority of Cal., ii. 418; in Los Angeles dist, ii. 558; at Russian settlement, 1821-30, ii. 638-9; 1821-30, ii. 668-9; stat. of cattle at miss., 1831-5, iii. 356; Dolores miss., 1831-4, iii. 714; at Sutter's fort, 1841-2, iv. 228; under Spanish régime, vii. 1-2, 53; pasture, vii. 52; after the gold discov., vii. 53-61; droughts, 1862-4, vii. 53; cattle, vii. 53-6; hist. of, vii. 54-6; horses, vii. 57-8; mules, vii. 58-9; sheep, vii. 59-61; goats, vii. 60-1; swine, vii. 61-2; in 1889-90, vii. 746-7.
- Stocks, mining, gambling in, vii. 666-81; exchanges organized, vii. 667-9.
- Stockton, Commodore, arrival of, 1846, v. 251; rule of, 1846, v. 255-87; controversy with Kearny and

- For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.
- Frémont, 1847, v. 411-32; policy, etc., of, 1847, vi. 259-61.
- Stockton, founding of, 1848, v. 674; vi. 11; hist. of, vi. 465-7; C. P. R. R., vii. 597; early schools of, vii. 717.
- Stockton Mining company, vi. 74.
- Stockton and Copperopolis R. R., vii. 588.
- Stockton and Ione R. R. co., vii. 588-9.
- Stockton and Visalia R. R., vii. 588.
- Stockwell, E. R., vii. 588.
- Stone, Rev. A. L., vii. 730.
- Stoneman, Gen. G., with King's exped., 1849, vi. 231; R. R. commis., 1880, vii. 409; gov., 1883, vii. 421; biog., vii. 421, 432.
- Stonewall mine, vii. 641.
- 'Stonington,' whaler, v. 318, 324, 327.
- Stoughton, Juan, Spanish consul at Boston, ii. 15.
- Strentzel, J. T., biog., vii. 741.
- Strode, C. B., mention of, vi. 477.
- Strong, D. W., director, Cent. Pac R. R., 1861, vii. 544.
- Story, W. W., 723.
- Stoves, manufact. of, vii. 96.
- Stubbs, J. C., vice-pres. S. P. R. R., vii. 632.
- Sturgis, Bryant & Co., trade with Cal., 1822, ii. 475.
- Suarez, C., sec. of Cal. junta, 1825-7, iii. 3.
- Suarez, Padre J. M., mention of, 1848, vi. 78.
- Sublette, party to Cal., 1845, iv. 577-8.
- Sugar, production, etc., of, vii. 36-7; manufact., etc., of, vii. 87.
- Suisun, fight with Inds at, 1810, ii. 91; mention of, vi. 499.
- Suisun, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- Sullivan, E. L., vii. 585.
- 'Sulphur,' ship, iv. 93, 142, 145.
- Sulphur in Cal., vii. 660.
- Sulphur bank mine, vii. 667.
- 'Sultana,' ship, ii. 213.
- Sulzbach, Rudolph, vii. 585.
- Summit mine, vii. 657.
- Sumner, Gen., supersedes Johnston, 1861, vii. 282; gen. order of, 1861, vii. 290; in command, 1861, vii. 467, 471-2.
- Sunderhaus, G. H. O., biog., vii. 681.
- Sunol valley, Fages' expedit. in, i. 186.
- Superior court, officers and actions of, 1842-3, iv. 296.
- Supply system, i. 334.
- Supreme court, established, iii. 605; reorganized, 1845, iv. 531.
- Supuyomi, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.
- Surveys, coast, progress of the, 1849-59, vi. 633-4; appropriations for, vi. 633-4; 1841-50, vii. 136-7.
- Sutherland, J. B., the Phil. R. R. convention, 1850, vii. 515.
- Sutherland, T. J., departure of Col Stevenson, v. 508-10.
- Sutro, A., biog., vii. 750-1.
- Sutter, J. A., settlements founded by, etc., 1839-46, vi. 12-15; rancho of, vi. 15; influence of, vi. 26; mill, etc., erected by, 1847, vi. 28-30; the gold discov., 1848, vi. 32-41; weakness of, vi. 42-3; attempt to secure title, vi. 43-4; mining operations, 1848, vi. 77; career and character, vi. 97-107; candidate for gov., 1849, vi. 305; del. to const. convention, 1849, vi. 285, 295; failure, etc., of, vi. 447; industries promoted by, 1839-48, vi. 484; title to New Helvetia, vi. 562; jr, mention of, vi. 447, 450.
- 'Sutil,' voy. of, 1792, i. 506-7.
- Sutter county, name, etc., vii. 439; hist. of, vi. 488-9.
- Sutter Creek, town, mention of, vi. 512.
- Sutter's fort, Ind. hostility at, 1840, iv. 74; settlement of, 1839, iv. 131; description of, iv. 132; vi. 13, 94; naming of, iv. 133; annals of, 1839-40, iv. 134-9; progress at, 1841-2, iv. 226-40; description of fort, iv. 227; affairs at, 1843, iv. 387-9; co. for Micheltorena, 1844, iv. 479; affairs at, 1845, iv. 608-16; efforts to sell, iv. 613; Frémont at, 1846, v. 3, 129, 185; treatment of Vallejos at, 1846, v. 124-6; Gillespie at, v. 127; U. S. flag raised at, 1846, v. 244-5; events at, 1846-8, v. 298-302, 675; recruiting at, 1846, v. 359; Mormons at, 1847, v. 493-5; relief to Donner party, v. 538-9; arrival of party at, v. 54.
- Sutter's mill, gold-hunting near, 1848, vi. 46-8.
- Sutterville, founding, etc., of, 1846, vi. 15; descript. of, vi. 447.
- 'Susan Drew,' transport, v. 511, 513.
- Susanville, mention of, vi. 494.
- 'Suvarof,' ship, ii. 210, 274, 306, 373.
- Swasey, W. F., mention of, vii. 727.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Swasey-Todd Co., journey to Cal., 1845, iv. 576-7.  
 'Sweden,' transport, v. 511.  
 Sweet, W. B., Cal. trade, 1822, ii. 475.  
 Sweetland, mention of, vi. 486.  
 Swett, John, vii. 720.  
 Swine, raising, etc., of, vii. 61-2.
- T
- Table mountain, mining at, 1855, vi. 373-4.  
 Tagle, Lt I. P. de, scheme for colonizing, 1801, ii. 4.  
 'Tagle,' ship, ii. 202-3, 268; captures the Pedler, 1814, ii. 271, 305.  
 Tait, Geo., vii. 720.  
 Talbert, T. A., vii. 668.  
 Tallant, D. J., mention of, vii. 161.  
 Tallow, trade in, 1817, ii. 283; 1821-30, ii. 669; annual shipment, iii. 641.  
 Tamal, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 'Tamana,' ship, visit of, 1805 6, ii. 24.  
 Tamariz, F. de P., of Cal. junta, 1825-7, iii. 3; author of politico-mercantile plan, iii. 6; report on Cal. miss., iii. 109.  
 Tanneries, vii. 91-2.  
 Tarahumares, war with, i. 16-17.  
 'Tartar,' ship, iii. 28.  
 'Tasso,' ship, iv. 207, 210, 319, 340, 558, 562.  
 Taxation, 1831-5, iii. 379-80; state, 1850-75, vi. 604-22; in S. F., 1850-7, vi. 774-5; exemptions from, 1866, vii. 333; of Chinamen, vii. 337-45; of land, vii. 383-4; of incomes, vii. 384-5; poll-tax, vii. 385; of railroads, vii. 427-8; co. and state, vii. 440-1.  
 Tay, G. H. & Co., vii. 97.  
 Taylor, Dr, vii. 720.  
 Taylor, C. I., harbor commiss., 1863, vii. 304.  
 Taylor, Lt-col J. P., at Frémont trial, v. 456.  
 Taylor, Rev. Wm, vii. 729.  
 Taylorsville, mention of, vi. 511.  
 Teacle, D. W., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Tea plant, attempt to cultivate the, 1855-70, vii. 36-7.  
 Tecate rancho, plundered, 1837, iv. 68.  
 Tehama county, mining in, vi. 364; hist. of, vi. 496-7; organized, etc., 1856, vii. 441-2.  
 Tehama, town, mention of, vi. 496.  
 Telegraph lines, hist. of, vii. 154-6.  
 Temécula rancho, protest against grant, iii. 361.  
 Temescal mine, vii. 660-1.  
 Temple, J., supr. court judge, 1887, vii. 434.  
 Tepehuane, mission, revolt at, 1616, i. 15.  
 Tepehuanes, conquest of, i. 15.  
 Tepic, Graham prisoners at, iv. 29-30.  
 Territorial Pioneer society, vii. 707.  
 Terry, D. S., speech in convention, etc., 1859, vi. 724-5, 735; duel with Broderick, 1859, vi. 731-2; trial of, 1856, vi. 750-1; vii. 225-6; acquittal of, vii. 211-12; election of, 1855, vii. 220; the Hill-Sharon case, etc., vii. 430-1.  
 Tevis, Lloyd, vii. 580.  
 Texas, independence, v. 192.  
 Texas Pacific R. R., subsidy asked, vii. 595; aid from S. Diego, vii. 596; affairs of, vii. 609-10, 612-13.  
 Texas & Cal. Construction co., vii. 613.  
 Thomas, Admiral, comd. of Eng. fleet, 1842, iv. 302-3.  
 Thomas, Capt., vii. 727.  
 Thomas, Lt-col C., com. for land claims, v. 463.  
 Thomas, Gen. G. H., in command, 1869, vii. 472.  
 Thomas, I. R., in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.  
 Thomas, O. H., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.  
 'Thomas H. Perkins,' transport, v. 511.  
 'Thomas Nowland,' ship, iii. 99, 118.  
 Thompson, Major DeWitt C., mention of, vii. 471.  
 Thompson, Waddy, on Jones affair, 1842, iv. 311, 323-4; actions re immigration to Cal., iv. 380-1.  
 Thornton, J. D., supr. court judge, 1880, vii. 409; 1889, vii. 735.  
 Tikhménef, bibliog., ii. 314, 315, 640.  
 Tilford, F., biog., etc., of, vi. 707.  
 Tininous diggings, vii. 654.  
 Tin, vii. 660-1.  
 Tingley, Senator G. B., bill introd by, 1852, vi. 665-6.  
 Tinnin, Senator, vii. 622.  
 Tinnin, W. J., biog., etc., vii. 375.  
 Tirador, adventures of, 1848, vi. 80-1.  
 Titcomb, C., in Honolulu, 1836, iv. 141.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Tithes, refusal to pay, 1843, iv. 373-4.  
 Tlayacma, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Tobacco, cultivation, etc., of, 1854-79, vii. 34-5.  
 Toberman, J. R., biog. of, vii. 184.  
 Tobias, Ind. chief, iv. 72.  
 Todd, Dr, mention of, vi. 73.  
 Todd valley, mining camp, 1849, vi. 355.  
 Todos Santos bay, Walker at, 1853, vi. 596-8.  
 Toland, Dr H. H., biog., etc., vii. 720-1.  
 Toledo, Gov. B., Cal., i. 172.  
 Tolen, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Tomales, mention of, vi. 511.  
 Tomales bay, Bodega's expedit. at, i. 243.  
 Toomes, A. G., rancho of, 1848, vi. 16-17.  
 Tompkins, E., vii. 720.  
 Topayto, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Toral, Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209.  
 Torquemada, bibliog., i. 96, 98, 152.  
 Toro, Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209.  
 Torre, M. O. de la, rep. in congress, 1824, iii. 2.  
 Towle, Allan, biog. of, vii. 634.  
 Town councils, see ayuntamientos.  
 Towne, A. N., biog., etc., vii. 597, 632, 634.  
 Townsend, J., town laid out by, 1849, vi. 194.  
 Tozer, C. W., vii. 560.  
 Tracy, J., vii. 719.  
 Trahern, G. W., biog., vii. 747.  
 Trappers, early exped., iii. 151-75.  
 Trask, Dr John B., vii. 636.  
 'Traveller,' ship, ii. 216, 285-7, 389.  
 Treadwell, J. P., biog., vii. 250.  
 Treasure, export, etc., of, 1848-81, vii. 118-20.  
 Treaties, Cahuenga, 1847, vi. 256; Guadalupe Hidalgo, 1848, vi. 262.  
 Tres Pinos, mention of, vi. 524.  
 'Tres Reyes,' ship, i. 98.  
 'Trinidad,' ship, iv. 312, 318, 340.  
 Trinidad city, hist. of, vi. 503.  
 Trinidad bay, 'Lelia Byrd' in, ii. 22.  
 Trinidad port, named, i. 242.  
 Trinity county, drawbacks to mining in, vi. 363-4; mining in, vi. 365, 370; hist. of, vi. 500-6; name, etc., vii. 440.  
 Trinity river, explor., etc., of, 1848, vi. 364; name, etc., vi. 500; exploration of, 1849-50, vi. 500-2; mining on the, vi. 502-3.  
 Trot, Cal. trade, 1822, ii. 475.  
 Truckee, founding, etc., of, 1863-4, vi. 486.  
 Tubbs, A. L., biog., vii. 754.  
 Tucson, Mormon battle at, v. 485.  
 Tulare, town, mention of, vi. 518.  
 Tulare county, hist. of, vi. 517-18; creation of, 1852, vii. 209, 441.  
 Tulare valley, discovery of, i. 197; exploration of, 1776, i. 276-7; map of, ii. 49; refuge for neophytes, ii. 204; visit of friars, 1816, ii. 327-8; rancherias in, 1817, ii. 331-2; exped. against Inds in, ii. 335-6.  
 Tulares, Cabot explor., 1814, ii. 325; Ind rebels defeated, 1824, ii. 533-5; explorers in, 1846, v. 2-3.  
 Tuleburg, see Stockton.  
 Tuliyoim, Ind. tribe, iv. 363.  
 Tully, P. B., biog., etc., vii. 375.  
 Tully, R. W., vii. 590.  
 Tuolumne city, mention of, vi. 514.  
 Tuolumne county, mining in, 1848-56, vi. 373-6; hist. of, vi. 515; name, etc., vii. 440.  
 Tuolumne co., mention of, vii. 587.  
 Tuolumne river, mining on, 1848, vi. 77-8.  
 Turner, E. D., vii. 729.  
 Turton & Knox, contractors, vii. 590.  
 Tustin, W. I., mention of, vii. 96.  
 Tuthill, 'Hist. of Cal.,' i. 43-4, 90, 92, 157; ii. 176; vi. 717.  
 Tyler, Pres., on cession of Cal. to Eng., 1843, iv. 382.  
 Tyler, mention of, vii. 717.  
 Tylers, D., hist. of Mormon battle, v. 477-80.  
 Tyson, Dr, with King's expedit., 1849, vi. 281.

## U

- Ugalde, Comd't Gen. of E. provinces, i. 448.  
 Ugarte, Gen., offl actions in Cal. affairs, 1785-7, i. 401, 443, 448-9, 451, 460, 479, 487, 609.  
 Ukiah, mention of, vi. 508-9.  
 Ulloa, expedit. of, 1539, i. 7.  
 Ululato, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Umpqua river, J. Smith's trappers at, iii. 160.  
 Union, town (see also 'Arcata'), mention of, vi. 504.  
 Union Consolidated Mining co., vii. 651.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Union mine, vii. 639, 659.  
 Union Mill Mining co., vii. 674.  
 Union Pacific R. R., name, vii. 528; charter, etc., of, vii. 528-33; stock, vii. 523; land-grant, vii. 529; charter, vii. 531; legisl., 1864, vii. 550-2; land-grant, vii. 550; bonds, vii. 550-1; construction, vii. 569; joining with C. P., 1869, vii. 573; consolidations, etc., of, vii. 632.  
 Union party, mention of, vii. 291-2, 295-6, 301; mention of, vii. 307-8; measures passed by, vii. 319-20; decadence of, vii. 327.  
 Unitarians, vii. 729.  
 United States, 'Explor. exped.,' 1838-42, iv. 242; projects for annexation, iv. 257-8; offer to purchase Cal., iv. 299; war imminent, 1842, iv. 300, 600-3; U. S. man-of-war, iv. 302-3, 313, 322; actions respecting Com. Jones' affair, iv. 325-8; report of war with, 1845, iv. 524; schemes of, 1845, iv. 594-8; U. S. artillery service, 1847, v. 518-20; congress, actions on Cal. affairs, v. 592-601; U. S. dragoons service, 1848-9, v. 522-3; effect of gold discov. in Cal., 1848, vi. 114-21; attitude of, etc., 1846-7, vi. 252-5; the conquest of Cal., vi. 255-7; effect of the admission of Cal., vi. 344-5; filibust. expeds from, 1851-60, vi. 582-603; Ind. policy of, vii. 477-8; railroads, vii. 498, 635.  
 University of California, the new constit., 1879, vii. 392-3; hist. of the, vii. 392, 644, 720.  
 University of Southern Cal., vii. 720.  
 University of the Pacific, vii. 721.  
 University college of S. F., vii. 722.  
 Urizar, J. A. de, address, 1787, i. 401-2.  
 'Urup,' ship, iii. 213; iv. 159.  
 Utah lake, crossed by Jedediah Smith, iii. 152.  
 Utinomanoc, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.
- V
- Vaca, Cabeza de, reputation among natives, i. 7.  
 Vaca Valley & Clear Lake R. R., vii. 589-90.  
 Vacaville, name, etc., vi. 500.  
 Vaccination, Patties' tour, 1829, iii. 168-9.  
 Valdes, Serra's suggestions submitted to, i. 209.  
 Valencia, C., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.  
 Valencia, Gen. G., admin. of pious fund, 1842, iv. 336.  
 Vallejo, A., oficial of pious fund, 1809, ii. 166.  
 Vallejo, J. J., rancho of, 1848, vi. 10.  
 Vallejo, M. G., private archives, i. 49; 'Hist. de Cal.,' i. 55; influence of, 1848, vi. 20; member of legisl. council, 1847, vi. 260; del. to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 285; Socol claim, vi. 562.  
 Vallejo, Major S., mention of, vii. 470.  
 Vallejo, seat of gov't at, 1851-2, vi. 322; 1852, vi. 656; 1853, vi. 674; rival of S. F., vii. 685-6.  
 Vallejo & Sonoma Valley R. R., vii. 589.  
 Van Lokeren, A., vii. 668.  
 Van Ness, J., ordinance, 1851, vi. 759; vii. 229-30, 245; mayor of San Francisco, 1855-6, vi. 767.  
 Van Nuys, I. N., biog. of, vii. 759.  
 Van Orden, S., vii. 587.  
 'Vancouver,' ship, iv. 594.  
 'Vandalia,' ship, iv. 433; v. 319, 357.  
 Vanderbilt, C., mention of, vi. 140.  
 Vargas, gov., reconquers N. Mex., i. 19.  
 Vassault, F., claimant for rancho Camaritas, iii. 711.  
 Vea, A. M. de, Cal. representative, 1823, ii. 484.  
 Vega de Pájaro rancho, granted, 1820, ii. 383.  
 Vegetables, cultivation, etc., of, 1851-89, vii. 27-30, 86.  
 Vehicles, manufact. of, 1856-81, vi. 79-80.  
 Ventura county, created, etc., 1872, vi. 523; creation, etc., of, 1872, vii. 442; petroleum wells of, vii. 662.  
 'Venus,' ship, iv. 147.  
 Ver Mehr, missionary, vii. 729.  
 Verdugo, J. G., licensed to trade, 1820, ii. 293.  
 Verger, Rafael, guardian, offl acts, 1772-82, i. 192-4, 325, 378.  
 Vermeule, T. L., mention of, vi. 323.  
 Vernon, founding, etc., of, 1849, vi. 488.  
 Victor's 'Atchison System,' vii. 620.  
 Victor, J. N., vii. 618.  
 Victoria, pres., orders arrest of Sarria, iii. 19.  
 Victoria, gov., rule of, 1831, iii. 181-215.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- 'Victoria,' ship, iv. 224.  
 Vigilantes, first committee, 1835, iii. 417-19; proceedings against, iii. 431-2; proceedings of, 1851-6, vi. 742-54; plan of h'dq'rs, vi. 748; medal of, vi. 753.  
 Vincennes, U. S. explor. ship, iv. 243.  
 Vineyards, at S. José miss., 1806, ii. 139; at S. Diego, product., 1839, iii. 619; at S. Miguel, 1836, iii. 685; at miss., 1844, iv. 421-2.  
 Visalia, mention of, vi. 518.  
 Visitador, Hartnell app't'd, iii. 600; actions of, 1836-40, iv. 57-8, 61-2.  
 Viticulture, hist. of, vii. 46-50, 744.  
 Vizcaino, exped., 1597, i. 13-14.  
 Vizcaino, Sebastian, voy. of, explor., 1602, i. 22-3.  
 Volcano, discovered near Sta Bárbara, i. 465.  
 'Volga,' ship, ii. 640, 643-4.  
 'Volunteer,' ship, iii. 85, 365.  
 Voorhees, W. Van, mention of, vi. 687; vii. 146.  
 Voorman, H., biog., vii. 86.  
 'Vulture,' ship, iii. 141.
- W
- Wages, miners', vii. 639.  
 Wakelee, C. H., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Wakelee, H. P., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Waldenar, Peter, vii. 641.  
 Waldo, W., whig nominee for gov., 1853, vii. 679.  
 Walkinshaw, Robert, vii. 656.  
 Walker, James D., vii. 590.  
 Walker, J. P., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 287.  
 Walker, W., mention of, vi. 589, character, vi. 593, 600; filibust. exped. of, 1853-60, vi. 593-600.  
 Walkup, J., lieut.-gov., 1858, vi. 714.  
 Walla Wallas, Inds, troubles with, 1845, iv. 544-5; fears of, 1846, v. 567.  
 Wallace, Attorney-gen. T., mention of, vi. 617.  
 Wallace, Judge W. T., biog., etc., of, vii. 235.  
 Walworth, E. B., missionary, vii. 730.  
 Warner, bibliog., i. 44.  
 Warner, Capt., death of, 1849, vii. 449-50.  
 Warner, W. H., mention of, vi. 447.  
 Warren, G. R., defalcation of, vii. 307.  
 Warren, Rev. J. H., vii. 729.  
 'Warren,' U. S. ship, v. 254, 284, 287, 384.  
 Warren & Son, agric. exhibs of, 1852-3, vii. 63.  
 Warwick, J. H., speech of, 1863, vii. 550.  
 Washington, pres., passport from, for Capt. E. Dorr, i. 539.  
 Washington, B. F., collector of customs, 1857, vi. 711.  
 'Washington,' ship, iii. 139.  
 Washington, Frémont court-martial, at, v. 456-62.  
 Washington guard, mention of, vii. 455.  
 Washington, mine, vii. 657.  
 Washoe district, mining cos in, 1860, vii. 666-7.  
 Washoe Gold & S. Mining co., vii. 666.  
 Wasson, Joseph, vii. 644.  
 Water, rights to, etc., vii. 394, 428-30.  
 Waterman, R. H., mention of, vi. 499.  
 Waterman, R. W., lieut.-gov., 1887, vii. 434; gov., vii. 434, 737.  
 Watkins, H. P., mention of, vi. 598.  
 Watson, N. A., member stock board, vii. 668.  
 Watson, N. S., vii. 587.  
 Watsonville, mention of, vi. 525.  
 Watt, William, vii. 590.  
 Watts, S. T., vii. 586.  
 'Waverly,' ship, iii. 118, 130, 317, 364.  
 Waymire, Jas A., biog., vii. 735-6.  
 Weaverville, hist. of, vi. 506.  
 Webb, S. P., mayor of San Francisco, 1854, vi. 766.  
 Webb & Co., vii. 633.  
 Weber, master 'Trade Wind,' vii. 730.  
 Weber, C., mention of, vi. 74.  
 Weber, C. M., founds Tuleburg (Stockton), etc., 1848, vi. 11, 465.  
 Weber creek, mining on, 1848-9, vi. 74, 352-3.  
 Weberville, founding of, 1848, vi. 74.  
 Webster, sec., on conquest of Cal., 1842, iv. 300; instructions in re Jones affair, iv. 325-6.  
 Weeks, J. W., alcalde of San José, 1848, vi. 4.  
 Weil, J., state treasurer, 1880, vii. 408.  
 Weller, C. L., arrest, etc., of, 1864, vii. 308-9.  
 Weller, J. B., U. S. senator, 1852, vi. 659, 662-3; gov., 1858, vi. 713-14;

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- bill introd by, 1855, vi. 726; bill reported by, 1855, vii. 526.
- Wellock, W., career, etc., of, vii. 359-60.
- Wells, Judge A., election, etc., of, 1852, vii. 220-1.
- Wells, H. S., the S. F. R. R. convention, 1859, vii. 543.
- Wells, T. G., mention of, vii. 160.
- Wells, Fargo & Co., transactions with the state treasurer, 1856-7, vi. 618; express business of, vii. 150-1.
- West, M., rancho of, 1848, vi. 20.
- West, S. N., vii. 654.
- Westcott, Capt. G. C., on Riley's staff, 1849, vii. 448.
- Western, J., vii. 719.
- Western Development co. (see also Contract and Finance co., and Pacific Improvement co.), organized, vii. 610-11.
- Western Pacific Railroad company, organized, etc., 1862, vii. 557; aid to, vii. 558; Oakland terminus, vii. 579-81.
- Whaling, i. 185; vii. 82-3.
- Wheat, yield, etc., of, 1850-88, vii. 26-8; export of, vii. 116-23, 412.
- Wheatland, mention of, vi. 487.
- Wheaton, mention of, vii. 717.
- Wheeler, Rev. A. C., vii. 727-8.
- Wheelock, A. A., vii. 717.
- Whigs, convention of, 1851, vi. 650-2; 1852, vi. 670-1; defeat of, 1852, vi. 671-2.
- Whipple, Lieut-col S. G., mention of, vii. 470.
- Whisman, J. W., mention of, vi. 6.
- White, T. J., speaker of assembly, 1849, vi. 310.
- White Sulphur springs, vii. 664.
- Whiting, C. A., surveyor-gen., 1849, vi. 314.
- Whitney, A., railroad scheme of, vii. 501-7; R. R. scheme of, vii. 517-18; mention of, vii. 570.
- Whitney, J. D., geologist, vii. 636.
- Wicks, Rev., mention of, vii. 718.
- Wicks, M. L., biog., etc., vii. 8-9, 707.
- Widney, J. P., biog. of, vii. 250.
- Widney, R. M., biog. of, vii. 250.
- Wieland, John, biog. of, vii. 101.
- Wilkes, works of, i. 40.
- Wilkes' expedition in Cal., 1841, iv. 240-2.
- Wilkes, Capt. C., mention of, vii. 508.
- Wilkes, G., advice to Broderick, 1850, vi. 662; project of, 1853, vi. 676; R. R. scheme of, vii. 502.
- Willamette Cattle co., actions of, 1837, iv. 85-7.
- Willcutt, J. L., vii. 633.
- Willey, S. H., chaplain to constit. convention, 1849, vi. 290; school at Monterey, 1849, vii. 717; mention of, vii. 727.
- Williams, T. H., nominee for attorney-gen., 1859, vi. 723; biog., vi. 723; suggestions of, 1859-60, vii. 248-9.
- Williams, Virgil, vii. 722.
- Williams, bibliog., i. 571.
- Williams, A. P., senator, 1886, vii. 432; biog., vii. 432.
- Williams, Rev. Albert, vii. 717, 727.
- Williams, D. C., member stock board, vii. 668.
- Williams, H., vii. 640.
- Williams, H. B., vii. 586.
- Williams, J. S., mention of, 1848, vi. 17.
- 'Wm Thompson,' ship, iii. 364.
- Willis, Rev. E. J., vii. 730.
- Willis, I., at Mormon island, 1848, vi. 49.
- Willis, S., at Mormon island, 1848, vi. 48-9.
- Willow-ware, manufact. of, vii. 80-1.
- Wilmington, mention of, vi. 521-2.
- Wilson, H. C., biog., vii. 741.
- Wilson, Judge, assault on, 1852, vii. 210-11.
- Wilson, J. D., vii. 668.
- Wilson, James, vii. 654.
- Wimmer, P. L., mention of, i. 30-1.
- Windmill, at Roso, 1816, ii. 416.
- Winder, Capt., vii. 640.
- Wine, product, quality, etc., 1850-89, vii. 44-9, 743-5.
- Winlack, Miss J. B., vii. 718.
- Winn, W. M., gen. of militia, 1850, vi. 319.
- Wisconsin Hill, mining camp, vi. 355.
- Wise, J. H., biog., vii. 187.
- Wise, minister, indiscreet speech of, 1846, v. 512.
- Witherby, O. S., biog. of, vii. 183.
- Wolfskill, J. R., rancho of, 1842-8, vi. 17.
- Wood, L. K., exped., etc., of, 1849, vi. 501-2.
- Wood, W. G., report, etc., of, vii. 177.
- Wood, W. W., 'Wandering Sketches,' iv. 452-3.
- Wood creek, mining on, 1848, vi. 76-7; gold deposits on, vi. 373.

For information concerning pioneers, see also the *Pioneer Register*, vols. II to V.

- Woodbridge, Rev. S., vii. 727.  
 Woodbridge, town, mention of, vi. 513.  
 Woodland, town, mention of, vi. 499.  
 Woods, I. C., Adams & Co.'s failure, vii. 174-5.  
 Woods, Mrs., school, 1850, vii. 717.  
 Woodside mine, vii. 640.  
 Woodville, mention of, vi. 518.  
 Woodward's gardens, vii. 693.  
 Woodworth, Senator S. E., mention of, vii. 200.  
 Wool, Gen. J. E., supersedes Hitchcock, 1853, vi. 595; in command, 1854, vii. 462, 472.  
 Wool, growth of industry, etc., 1855-80, vii. 59-61; manufact. of, vii. 88.  
 Wool-pulling, vii. 92.  
 Workingmen's party, organized, 1877, vii. 355; principles of, vii. 355-6; progress of, vii. 361-2; the new constit., 1878-9, vii. 372-4; election of, 1879, vii. 408-11.  
 Workingmen's trade and labor union, organized, 1877, vii. 354; resolutions of, vii. 355.  
 Workman, Wm., journey of party under, 1841, iv. 276-8.  
 Works, J. D., supr. court judge, 1889, vii. 735; biog., vii. 735.  
 Wozencraft, O. M., del. to constit. convention, etc., 1849, vi. 287; Ind. agent, 1850-2, vii. 482-5.  
 Wright, Gen. T. F., mention of, vii. 469; in command, 1861, vii. 471.  
 Wright, Gen. G., supersedes Sumner, 1861, vii. 284-5; measures of, vii. 289-90; measures of, vii. 301; at Ft Reading, 1852, vii. 461; in command, 1861, vii. 472.  
 Wright, G. W., represent. in congress, 1849, vi. 306.  
 Wright & Co., mention of, vii. 160.  
 Wyatt, Blackburn, vii. 640.  
 Wyatt, Rev. C. B., vii. 728.  
 Wyllie, R. C., colony scheme, 1843, iv. 382-4.

## X

Xucu, native town, i. 72.

## Y

- Yalesumnes, Ind. tribe, iv. 138.  
 Yamajabs, Ind. tribe, i. 274.  
 Yanez, Gen., defeats Raousset, etc., 1854, vi. 591.

- Yankee Hill, mining camp, vi. 374.  
 Yankee Jim's, name, etc., vi. 73, 483-4; mining camp, 1849, vi. 355.  
 Yankee Silver Mining co., vii. 667.  
 Yanofski, actions in re loss, colony, 1820, ii. 318-20.  
 Yanonalit, Ind. chief, i. 377.  
 Yellow Jacket, mine, vii. 673.  
 Yeomet, town, mention of, vi. 513.  
 Yerba Buena, name first applied, ii. 590; settlement at, 1840, iii. 708-10; survey of, iii. 711; name changed to San Francisco, vi. 165.  
 Yerba Buena island, R. R. designs on, vii. 581, 601-2.  
 Ygnacio, mine, vii. 651.  
 Yolo city, mention of, vi. 498.  
 Yolo county, hist. of, vi. 497-9; name, etc., vii. 439; R. R. land grants in, vii. 582.  
 Yolos, Inds, Vallejo's expedit. against, 1835, iii. 360.  
 Yoloytoy, Ind. tribe, treaty with, 1836, iv. 71.  
 Yorba rancho, ii. 353.  
 'Yorktown,' ship, iv. 38, 313.  
 Yorva, T., rancho of, 1848, vi. 12.  
 You Bet, camp, mention of, vi. 486.  
 Young, Brigham, plan to occupy Cal., 1846, v. 470-1; raises Mormon battl. for Cal., v. 474, 476, 478, 481, 497-8.  
 Yount, G., mention of, vi. 19.  
 Yountsville, mention of, vi. 510.  
 Yreka, hist. of, vi. 494-5.  
 Yuba city, hist. of, vi. 488-9.  
 Yuba county, mining in, 1850-6, vi. 358-60; hist. of, vi. 487-8, name, etc., vii. 439; R. R. aid, vii. 581.  
 Yuba R. R. co., vii. 586.  
 Yuba river, mining on, 1848, vi. 72; 1850-6, vi. 357, 359.  
 Yumas, clamorous for missionaries, i. 353; disgust of, i. 357; massacre by, i. 362-4; efforts to punish, i. 365-71; captives ransomed, i. 367; remain independent, i. 370; raids of the, 1849-50, vii. 481-2, 486.

## Z

- Zacatecaños, arrival of, 1833, iii. 318-20; troubles with, iii. 321; support Carrillo, 1837-8, iv. 47; reputation of, iv. 195.  
 Zacatecas, arrival of friars from, iv. 371.  
 Zaclom, Ind. tribe, ii. 506.  
 Zampay, Ind. chief, iv. 72.







III.

SUMMARY  
OF  
GEOGRAPHICAL KNOWLEDGE AND  
DISCOVERY  
1540.

---

(From Chap. I., Vol. I. of the *Bancroft History*.)

*This chapter was much changed  
by the editorial revision of 17. 17. 53.*

*H. S. D.*



SUMMARY OF GEOGRAPHICAL KNOWLEDGE AND DISCOVERY FROM THE  
EARLIEST RECORDS TO THE YEAR 1540.

Before entering upon the narration of events composing this history, it seems to me important, in order as well properly to appreciate the foregoing Introduction as to gain from succeeding chapters something more than gratified curiosity, that an exposition of Early Voyages should be given,—acting powerfully as they did on evolving thought and material development, giving breadth and vigor to intellect, enthusiasm to enterprise, and in elevating and stimulating that commercial spirit which was eventually to depose kings, exalt the people, strip from science its superstitions, from religion its cabalistic forms, and by its associations, its negotiations, its adventurous daring, its wars, its alliances, and its humanizing politics, to break the barriers of ancient enmity and bring together in common brotherhood all the nations of the earth.

Therefore, I now propose to give a chronological statement of every authentic voyage of discovery made beyond the Mediterranean prior to 1540, while doubtful and disputed voyages will be discussed according to their relative importance. I shall notice, moreover, such books and charts relating to America as were produced during this period, with fac-similes of the more important maps, to illustrate, at different dates, the progress of discovery. It is my purpose, so far as possible, in the very limited space allowed, to state fairly the conclusions of the best writers on every important point.

One word as to the authorities consulted in the preparation of this Summary. Of books relating to America, published prior to 1540, there are in all about sixty-five; only twenty-five, however, contain original information; twenty-three are general cosmographical works with brief sections on America compiled from the original twenty-five; while seventeen merely mention the New World or its discoveries, and are therefore of no value in this connection. Of the forty-eight containing matter more or less important, there are over two hundred editions, the earliest of which only, in most instances, will be mentioned, and that without extensive bibliographical notes. These books and charts I notice in chronological order under dates of their successive appearance.

The subject of Early Voyages has been so frequently and so thoroughly discussed by able modern writers that it is unnecessary, and indeed im-

practicable in so condensed an essay, to refer to ancient authorities alone, and prove everything from the beginning. I shall therefore, besides the Spanish historians Peter Martyr, Oviedo, Las Casas, Gomara, Herrera, and the standard collections of Ramusio, Grynæus, Purchas, and Hakluyt, freely use the works of later writers according to their relative worth. And of these last mentioned I epitomize the following. *Historia del Nuevo-Mundo, escribitala D. Juan Baut. Muñoz*, tom. i.—all ever published—*En Madrid*, 1793, contains a clear well-written *prologo*, or essay, on the first three voyages of Columbus with minor mention of contemporary discoveries. An account is also given of the author's labors in beginning the large and invaluable collection of documents completed and published by Martín Fernández de Navarrete, *Coleccion de los Viages y Descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV.*, 5 vols. 4to, Madrid, 1825-37. This collection of Navarrete's is without doubt the most valuable work on the subject of early American voyages, and the foundation of all that followed; containing as it does the original Spanish, Latin, and Portuguese texts of the more important Spanish and Portuguese expeditions from 1393 to 1540—the Latin and Portuguese done into Spanish—together with over five hundred original documents from the Spanish archives, with extensive and generally impartial notes by the editor. For a biographical sketch of this author see chapter iii. of this volume. Washington Irving's *Life and Voyages of Christopher Columbus and his Companions*, published in London, 1828-31 (edition used, that of New York, 1869, 3 vols.), is an able and elegant abridged translation of Navarrete, and of *La Historia de el Almirante D. Christoval Colon*, by his son Fernando Colon, in *Barcia, Historiadores Primitivos*, tom. i., Madrid, 1749. Alexander von Humboldt's *Examen critique de l'histoire de la Géographie du nouveau continent, et des progrès de l'astronomie nautique aux 15ème et 16ème Siècles*, 5 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1836-9, is a most exhaustive digest of materials furnished by Navarrete and the older historians, illustrated with the results of the author's personal investigations. The work embraces two treatises; first, the causes which led to the discovery of America; second, facts relating to Columbus and Vespucci, with the dates of geographic discoveries. Humboldt's *Abhandlung über die ältesten Karten*, printed as an introduction to *Ghillany, Geschichte des Seefahrers Ritter Martin Behaim*, Nuremberg, 1853, of which I have only a manuscript English translation, is an essay as well on the naming of America as on early maps. Another important treatise is that of J. G. Kohl, *Die beiden ältesten General-Karten von America*, Weimar, 1860, of nearly two hundred large folio pages on the earliest manuscript and printed maps, two of the former, dated 1527 and 1529, accompanying the work, reproduced in chromo-lithographic facsimile. The same author has produced other works on the subject, the most important being *A History of the Discovery of the East Coast of North America*, published in *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, 2d series, vol. i., Portland, 1869. This contains reduced copies of twenty-three early maps, and is perhaps the most complete work existing, so far as the northern coasts are concerned, giving comparatively little attention to more southern voyages. *Kunstmann, Die Entdeckung Amerikas*, Munich, 1859, is a careful compilation of ninety-six imperial quarto pages, with copious notes and refer-

ences, written to accompany a collection of thirteen large chromo-lithographic reproductions of manuscript maps preserved in the Academy of Sciences at Munich, and generally known as the *Munich Atlas*. Herr Kunstmann treats chiefly of the Atlantic islands, with special reference to the connection between the discoveries of Spaniards and Northmen. *Major's Life of Prince Henry of Portugal*, London, 1868, is the best authority for Portuguese voyages as well as for the revival of maritime enterprise in the fifteenth century. *Stevens' Historical and Geographical Notes on the Earliest Discoveries in America, 1453-1530*, New Haven, 1869, was written originally as an introduction to a book by the author's brother on his proposed interoceanic communication via Tehuantepec. It is a concise statement of the whole matter, presenting some of its phases in a practically new light. *Varnhagen, Le Premier Voyage de Amerigo Vespucci*, Vienna, 1869, must not be omitted as the chief support of a theory on Vespucci's voyages which nearly concerns the first discovery of our Pacific States territory proper. *Rafn, Antiquitates Americanae*, Hafniæ, 1837, is the source of nearly all our knowledge of the discoveries of the Northmen in America in the tenth and following centuries; and *De Costa, The Pre-Columbian Discovery of America*, Albany, 1868, presents an English translation of the same Icelandic sagas in which the enterprises of the Northmen are recorded. The *Cartografia Mexicana* of Orozco y Berra, published by the Mexican Geographical Society, contains, as its title indicates, a mention of early maps in chronologic order; and the *Mapoteca Columbiana* of Urricochea, London, 1860, is another important contribution of similar nature. There should be mentioned the excellent review given in the first volume of *Bryant's History of the United States*, which has appeared since this Summary was written; and I might present quite a list of papers read before the various learned societies of Europe and America on different topics connected with this subject in late years, none of them I believe materially affecting my conclusions.

The above form but a small portion of the works devoted wholly or in part to the subject, but they are believed to contain all the material necessary for even a more detailed statement than my purpose demands.

Of the voyages of the ancients, properly so called, that is, of such as preceded the fall of the Roman Empire at the end of the fourth century, I shall here say little. These maritime expeditions, confined for the most part to the Mediterranean, though extending for some distance along the coasts of the Indian and Atlantic oceans, with occasional voyages designedly or accidentally prolonged to more distant islands, and it may be continents, come down to us through antique histories, cosmographies, and poems, so mixed with vague hypothetical and mythological conceptions, that the most searching investigation is often unable to separate fact from fable. There are multitudes of classic and mediæval legends adopted by Tasso, Pulci, and other Italian poets, such, for example, as that which makes the Greek wanderer Ulysses the pioneer of western adventure, which in a sober treatise are scarcely worthy of mention. Turning to the dawn his vessel's poop, this son of Laertes, it is said, passed Gibraltar, the bound ordained by Hercules not to be overstepped by man, and, as Dante tells us, sailed for the Happy Isles of

the unknown Atlantic, unrestrained by son, or father, or even Penelope's ever-weaving web of love.

A little journey was a wonderful exploit before the time of Christ—instance the immortal fame achieved by Hanno, the Carthaginian, in visiting the west coast of Africa, B. C. 570; by Herodotus, in making the excursion of Egypt and India, B. C. 464–456; by Pytheas, in his voyage to the British Isles, B. C. 340; by Nearchus, in descending the Indus, B. C. 326; by Eudoxus, in his attempt to sail round Africa, B. C. 130; by Cæsar, in undertaking the conquest of Gaul, B. C. 58; by Strabo, in penetrating Asia some thirty or forty years later. After the Christian era Pausanias, a Roman, in 175 wrote a guide-book of Greece; Fa Hian, a Chinese monk, went westward into India in the year 400 or thereabout; Cosmas Indicopleustes travelled in India a century and a half later and wrote a book to prove the world square, and the universe an oblong coffer; Arculphe wrote of the Holy Land about 650; an Englishman, Willibald, made the tour of southern Europe and Palestine, setting out from Southampton in 721; in 851 went Soliman from Persia to the China sea. So it has been said.

Indeed, the writings of Herodotus indicate that, over two thousand years before Dias and Vasco da Gama, Africa was circumnavigated by a fleet of Phœnician ships sent by Pharaoh Necho down the Red Sea with orders to return to Egypt by way of the Pillars of Hercules. A Persian, Sataspes, endeavored to accomplish the voyage from the other direction, but failed. Plato's island of Atlantis, founded by the god Neptune, was of great size, "larger than Asia and Libya together, and was situated over against the straits now called the Pillars of Hercules." The climate and soil were so good that fruits ripened twice every year. There were metals, with elephants and other animals in abundance. Upon a mountain was a beautiful city with gold and ivory palaces, having gardens and statues. Unfortunately in time the sea swallowed up this island, so that it could scarcely have been America.

So far as these voyages and strange tales concern the possible knowledge of America by the ancients, I have already discussed them in my *Native Races of the Pacific States*. Therein is mentioned a theory which has found many advocates, and to which I will again briefly allude in this place. It is that at the beginning of the Christian era America was visited by the Apostle St Thomas. He was accompanied by a number of fellow-laborers in the ministry, who preached the gospel and planted the Christian religion in America. The theory is ably advocated in the excellent work of Rev. W. Gleeson, *The History of the Catholic Church in California*. The principal arguments advanced may be briefly stated as follows: First, that the whole tenor of Scripture teaching is in favor of the supposition that the gospel was preached to all the world from the beginning, rather than after the lapse of several centuries. Second, that at a date fixed by Mexican hieroglyphics as a little before the middle of the first century after Christ, a celebrated personage, certainly the most remarkable in Mexican mythology, came from the north. He is represented as a white man, with flowing beard, clad in a long white robe, adorned with red crosses, head uncovered, and a staff in his



hand. This was the Quetzalcoatl, whom the Mexicans afterward worshipped, and whose return was so anxiously looked for by them. See *Torquemada, Monarq. Ind.* Third, that to him popular tradition ascribes the worship paid to the cross, the practice of confession, and in a word all the customs found on the arrival of the Spaniards to be nearly identical with those of the Christian religion. *Veytia, Hist. Ant. de Mexico.* Fourth, that the name Quetzalcoatl is synonymous with that of St Thomas. See *Native Races*, v. 26. Fifth, that Quetzalcoatl promised on his departure to return at some future day with his posterity and resume the possession of the empire, and that day was looked forward to with general confidence, *Prescott's Cong. Mex.*, and that a general feeling prevailed at the time of Montezuma that the period of his return had arrived. *Veytia, Hist. Ant. Mex.* Sixth, that there were at the convent of Nijapa, in the province of Oajaca, hieroglyphs containing all the principal doctrines of the Christian religion, and the coming of the Apostle to the country. *Id.*

Sahagún, who wrote at the time of the conquest, speaks of the general belief in this prophecy, and assures us that on the arrival of the Spaniards they repeatedly offered them divine honors, believing that their god Quetzalcoatl had returned. *Cong. Mex.*, i. chap. iii.

"It is then undeniably true," says Gleeson, *Catholic Church in Cul.*, 185, "that a popular tradition existed in the country respecting a prophecy made by Quetzalcohuatl, in which was foretold the future arrival of whites on the coast; and this, while it proves the reality of the man, and his character as a teacher of religion, also proves the still more important and appreciable fact of his being a Christian, and of western origin; for, it was clearly set forth in the prophecy, that the persons who should come would be whites, and of the same religion as he. The time also seems to have been specified by the Apostle, if we are to judge by the expression that they were expecting him every day. And, indeed, Boturini assures us that the time mentioned in the Mexican hieroglyphics was that in which the Christians arrived. The year *ce acatl* was that foretold by Quetzalcohuatl, and in that year the Spaniards landed in the Country." On ancient voyages and cosmography see also Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 125-206.

It is the results of ancient voyages, the point of geographical knowledge attained by ancient civilization in its most advanced stage and by it bequeathed to the Dark Age, and not the voyages themselves, with which we have to do at present. This knowledge is found for the most part embodied in the system of Ptolemy, the Alexandrian geographer of the second century, whose works became the standard text-books, and holding their prominence for fourteen hundred years were not superseded as late as the sixteenth century, but were republished from time to time, with additions, setting forth the results of new discoveries. In this manner twenty-one editions appeared during the first half of that century. Nor was even Ptolemy the originator of this prolonged system. One hundred and fifty years before him was the Greek geographer Strabo, who gave descriptions of countries and peoples, fixing his localities usually by itinerary distances; and to this work of Strabo's, Ptolemy added a century and a half of progress, and determined

his localities by astronomical observation. The work of Pomponius Mela, the Roman geographer who wrote probably somewhat later than Strabo, is regarded as no improvement on that of his predecessor.

Ptolemy's World was nearly all in the north temperate zone, embracing about fifty degrees of latitude and one hundred and twenty of longitude. The Fortunate Isles, now called the Canaries, were known to Ptolemy, and by him used as a western limit or first meridian. This, and as a nucleus of poetic myths, seem to have been their only use; as Muñoz says, *Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, p. 30: "Fuera de este uso apenas aprovecharon sino para intretener ociosas imaginaciones con fábulas de poetas." The eastern limit was vaguely located in the region beyond the Ganges; actually in about 100° east longitude. On the south were included the African coasts of the Mediterranean and Red Sea, with the southern coasts of Arabia and India proper—the term India being then applied indefinitely to all eastern lands, including even parts of Africa—thus fixing the southern bound at about 30° north latitude in the west, and 10° in the east. Northward the limit may be placed a little above 60°, within which falls the southern part of the Scandinavian peninsula, then supposed to be an island, and also the island of Thule, the location of which is disputed, some claiming it to have been Iceland, others the Faroe Islands, and others the Shetland Islands. But Ptolemy's latitudes were all some ten degrees too far north, while in his longitudes he went still further astray; since, reckoning from the Canaries as his first meridian, he made his last meridian 180°, when it should have been 120°, and thus by narrowing half the circumference of the globe some sixty degrees he made the world nearly one third less than it really is. Authorities differ, however, as to what were Ptolemy's ideas. But more of this hereafter. On the opposite page is a map in which the world as known in these times is left white, the shaded portions being the result of subsequent discoveries down to the last half of the fifteenth century. A map of Ptolemy's World, reduced to its true proportions, may be seen in *Goselin, Recherches sur la géographie systématique et positive des anciens*, tom. iv., Paris, 1813.

Within these limits, then, geographical knowledge was confined at the end of the fourth century; limits not sharply defined, but indefinite and wavering according to ages, to the directions of conquest, and to distances from Mediterranean centres. Beyond these limits was a realm of darkness peopled by strange beings, creatures of poetic fancy or crude conjecture. Just as the wonder-land of Homer to contemporaneous eastern Greeks, was Italy, with its strange waters inhabited by very strange beasts, and Sicily, and neighboring isles, where were the Satyrs, and the gigantic one-eyed Cyclops eating milk and mutton and men, so to later teachers were the strange seas beyond. On the north was an impenetrable region of eternal ice; on the south, an equatorial zone of burning heat; a barrier of frost on the one side and of fire on the other, both equally uninhabitable to the European man, and cutting off all communication with possible habitable lands elsewhere. The burning zone, however, seems to have been a popular idea, rather than a part of the system taught by Ptolemy, who, indeed, held that Africa extended south-east and north-east toward the eastern parts of Asia, making of the Indian Ocean an immense gulf not connected with the Atlantic on the



THE WORLD; THE WHITE PART AS KNOWN AT THE END OF THE FOURTH CENTURY, THE LIGHTLY SHADED PORTIONS AS KNOWN AT THE END OF THE FIFTEENTH.

west. Strabo and other geographers who preceded Ptolemy gave Africa approximately its correct shape; traditions of its circumnavigation even were kept alive, in spite of Ptolemy's theory, influencing geographic thought not a little during the fifteenth century. Irving is of opinion, *Columbus*, vol. iii. p. 440, that modern authors consider the knowledge of the ancients concerning Africa much less extensive than has been generally supposed; but Major, *Prince Henry*, p. 89 et seq., accepts a circumnavigation of Africa in the seventh century B. C., and also Hanno's voyage far down the African coast, placing the date of the latter 570 B. C. Among the philosophers of western Europe no definite hypotheses appear to have been advanced as to the extent of land beyond the known region; as to the ideas of the Arabs and Buddhist priests concerning the matter it is difficult to determine. See *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, p. 149; *Draper's Intellectual Development*, p. 451, New York, 1872. Beyond the Fortunate Isles to the west stretched a *Mare Tenebrosum*, or Sea of Darkness, as early writers express it, separating the known western coast from the far unknown east. In this dark sea tradition planted islands at various points, reiterating the fact of their existence so often that names and locations were finally given them on maps, though the islands themselves have never yet been found. Except these fabulous islands, there was little thought of land between the coasts of Europe and Asia. Compare maps in this volume; also *George Bancroft's History of the United States*, vol. i. p. 6, Boston, 1870; *D'Aversac*, in *Nouvelles Annales des Voyages*, 1845, tom. cv. p. 293; tom. cvi. p. 47.

To sum up the geographical knowledge of the ancients, we have first, the sphericity of the earth surmised, although its size was vaguely conceived and underrated; secondly, the positive knowledge of Europeans limited to the unshaded portion of the map on page 73; thirdly, divers theories respecting the conformation of southern Africa; fourthly, a *mare oceanum* stretching westward to the unknown Asiatic shore, with hypothetical islands intervening, and expressed opinions that this sea was navigable, and that possibly India might be reached by sailing westward. These ideas, vague as they seem, were held only by the learned few; the world of the ignorant reached scarcely beyond the horizon of their actual experience. Not until long after its actual circumnavigation, in the sixteenth century, was the popular mind able to grasp the idea of the earth's sphericity.

We come now to mediæval times, when from the fifth to the fifteenth century the cosmographical as well as all other knowledge of the ancients lay well-nigh dormant; to the people a land of darkness as well as a sea, though in some few colleges and convents these things were thought of. "Ces ténèbres," says Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 59, "s'étendaient sans doute sur les masses; mais, dans les couvens et les collèges quelques individus conservaient les traditions de l'antiquité." Upon this world of darkness light first broke from the far north, the voyages of the Scandinavians from the ninth to the twelfth centuries being the *aurora borealis* of maritime discovery. These Northmen, as in their expeditions Danes, Norwegians, and Swedes were indiscriminately called, by their warlike propensities made themselves known and feared along the shores of Europe at an early date;

but their western discoveries were known only to themselves; at all events, no trace of distant voyages to the west are found in the records of their neighbors. It is only quite recently that the sagas of the Northmen were brought to the attention of European scholars; and when the Danish bishop, Müller, published his bibliography of the sagas, 3 vols., Copenhagen, 1817-1820, these narratives were held to be more fiction than fact. Even so late a writer as George Bancroft, *History of the United States*, vol. i. pp. 5, 6, says that the story of colonization by the Northmen "rests on narratives, mythological in form, and obscure in meaning; ancient, yet not contemporary," and that "no clear historic evidence establishes the natural probability that they accomplished the passage." Irving, *Columbus*, vol. iii. pp. 432-5, considers the matter "still to be wrapped in much doubt and obscurity." Both of these authors, however, seem to have considered only the evidence presented by Malte-Brun and Forster. Since their time proofs beyond question have established the authenticity of these voyages of the Northmen. The sagas on American discoveries are preserved in the archives at Copenhagen, with a collection of other historical data, reaching down to the fourteenth century, the date of their completion. It is true that they deal somewhat in the marvellous—they would not be authentic else, written at that time—but they contain tales no more wonderful or monstrous than the writings of more southern nations. See an account of the Copenhagen documents and the examination of their authenticity in *De Costa's Pre-Columbian Discov. Am.*, pp. i-lx. Two nearly contemporary ecclesiastical histories—that of Adam of Bremen, 1073, and Ordericus Vitalis, about 1100—describe briefly the western lands of the Northmen. Further reference, *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 32; *Rafn, Antiquitates Am.*, p. 337; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, p. 76.

Vague notions were not wanting of communication with America before the time of the Northmen, but these, whatever they were, are now to us pure speculation and may be omitted here. Passing over a general movement by which before the middle of the ninth century the Northmen appear to have broken through their former bounds, and to have extended their plundering raids in all directions, taking possession of the Shetland and Faroe islands and even of the north of Britain, we come to the first definite adventure westward.

[A. D. 860-4.] Two bold men, Naddod and Gardar, in one of their coast-land cruises, were driven from their course to the north-west and discovered Iceland, called by one Snowland, and by the other Gardar Island. Kohl, *Hist. Discov.*, p. 61, dates both voyages 860; Forster gives 861 to Naddod's; other authors place the former in the year 860, and the latter in 864.

[874.] Ingolf made a settlement in Iceland at a point still called by his name. Other immigrants followed, and a flourishing colony was founded. The Northmen found on the island Irish priests, who had come there at a time not definitely known, but who immediately abandoned the country to the new settlers. Within twenty years thereafter Iceland was fairly well inhabited. De Costa, *Pre-Columbian Discov. Am.*, pp. xxii-iv., makes the date A. D. 875.

[876.] One Gunnbjörn, an Icelandic colonist, is reported to have seen ac-

cidentally, from a distance, the coast of Greenland. Kohl dates this voyage 877.

[982-6.] Eric the Red, banished from Iceland for murder in 982, sailed west, found land, remained there three years, and returned, naming the country Greenland to attract settlers. In 985, or 986, he sailed again with a larger force, this time founding a settlement to which other adventurers resorted. Of the first voyage Kohl makes no mention.

[983.] One of the sagas contains a report by an Irish merchant that one Are Marson was carried in a storm to Whiteman's Land "in the Western Ocean, opposite Vinland, six days' sail west of Ireland." Rafn thinks this may have been that part of America in the vicinity of Florida; others make it the Azores. There are also vague reports of later voyages to the same land by Björn Asbrandson in 999, and by Gudleif in 1027. In the present stage of investigation the proof is insufficient to establish an Irish pre-Scandinavian discovery of America.

[990.] In this year, or, as De Costa makes it, in 986, Biarne, sailing from Iceland in search of his father, who had previously gone to Greenland, was carried far to the south-west, to within sight of land, undoubtedly America, which he coasted north-east for several days and returned to Greenland. Three points particularly noticed on the new coast are conjectured by Kohl to have been Cape Cod, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland.

[1000.] Leif, son of Eric the Red, sailed from Greenland south-west in search of the lands seen by Biarne, reached the same in reverse order, landing probably at Newfoundland, which he named Helluland (Stony Land); Nova Scotia, he called Markland (Woodland); and passing round Cape Cod, made a settlement, named after himself, Leifsbudir, at some point on Narragansett Bay. He called this country Vinland from the fact that vines were found there, and the name was afterwards applied to the whole region extending northward to Markland. In the spring of 1001 Leif returned to Greenland with a cargo of grapes and wood.

[1002-5.] Thorwald, another of Eric's sons, sailed with one vessel to Vinland, where Leif had landed, and lived there through the winter by fishing. Early in 1003 he explored the country westward in boats, and in the spring of 1004 doubled Cape Cod, naming it Kialarnes (Ship's Nose), and perished in a battle with the Skraellings, or Indians, at some point on the shore of Massachusetts Bay. His companions spent the winter at Leifsbudir and returned to Greenland in 1005.

[1008.] In the spring of 1008 Thorfinn Karlsefne sailed from Greenland with three vessels to Helluland—which name was applied not only to Newfoundland but to the region north of that point—and thence along the coast to Nova Scotia, and to Cape Cod. Here the party divided, Thorhall, the hunter, in attempting to explore northward, being driven by a storm to Ireland, while Thorfinn spent the winter farther south near Leifsbudir, where a son was born to him. After an unsuccessful search for Thorhall by one vessel, a third winter was spent in Vinland, and in 1011 Thorfinn returned to Greenland, leaving perhaps a small colony. De Costa, *Pre-Columbian Discov. Am.*, pp. 48-76, makes the date of this voyage 1007-10.

[1012.] Helge, Finboge, and Eric's daughter Freydisa, who had before

visited America with her husband, sailed to Vinland, and such as were not killed in the internal dissensions of the party returned to Greenland in 1013. The records of this expedition are very slight. De Costa's date is 1011-12.

[1035.] Adam of Bremen speaks of Frisian or German navigators who about the year 1035 landed on an island beyond Iceland, where the inhabitants were of great size, and were accompanied by fierce dogs—perhaps the Eskimos.

[1121.] After the expeditions that have been mentioned, concerning each of which the sagas contain one or more accounts, no farther regular reports have been preserved; but various voyages are briefly alluded to in different records, as though trips to the new regions of Vinland were no longer of sufficient rarity to be specially noticed. Such allusions refer to voyages made in 1121, 1285, 1288, 1289, 1290, and 1357. After 1357 no more is heard of the western lands. The settlements were gradually abandoned both in Vinland and Greenland, as the power of the Northmen declined, and so far as can be known, even their memory was buried in the unread records of former greatness. On Scandinavian discoveries, besides Rafn and De Costa, see *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 32; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 61-85 and 478; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 88-128; *Abstract of Rafn*, in *Journal Lond. Geog. Soc.*, 1838, vol. viii. pp. 114-29.

Thus after this play of northern lights upon the western horizon for four or five centuries, enterprise in that direction languished, and finally the Sea of Darkness lapsed into its primeval obscurity. Nevertheless the deeds of the Scandinavians must have become more or less known to other parts of Europe, for the spirit of uneasiness which sent these Northmen across their western waters sent them also—particularly the Danes—eastward in the Holy Crusades. It would be well for the student to examine the works of Adam of Bremen, and Odericus Vitalis, who beside these pre-Columbian voyages describe also the Crusades. Moreover, Iceland had Catholic bishops and was therefore in communication with Rome, where the discoveries of the Northmen must have been known. Rafn, *Antiquitates Am.*, pp. 283, 292, and De Costa, *Pre-Columbian Discov. Am.*, pp. 106-109, give translations from Scandinavian archives of contemporaneous descriptions of the earth in which these New World discoveries of the Northmen are included. Sailing charts and maps of the new discoveries must have been drawn by the Northmen, for although none of them were preserved, yet in *Torfseus, Groenlandia antiqua*, Hauniæ, 1706, made by Icelandic draughtsmen in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and in Ptolemy's Geography, edition of 1482, is information of certain things contained in no other charts of the period extant, which must therefore have been partially compiled from Scandinavian sources.

It is not to be supposed that the Northmen imagined that they had found a new continent; very naturally to them Greenland, Helluland, Markland, and Vinland were but the western continuation of Europe. It is to this belief, as well as to the prevailing apathy and skepticism of the age concerning matters beyond the reach of positive knowledge, that the strange fact of the loss of all trace of these discoveries is due.

The exact results of these ancient expeditions, and their influence on the subsequent revival of maritime enterprise, form a difficult and as yet unde-

cided point in the discussion of this subject. Kunstmann gives particular attention to this matter, and attaches more importance to northern voyages and their connection with later expeditions than most other authors; still it has not yet been proved that Prince Henry, Toscanelli, or Columbus in the fifteenth century had any knowledge of north-western discoveries.

[1096-1271.] The Crusades—as expeditions, but chiefly for their results—deserve a brief mention in this connection. When in the seventh century Palestine passed from Christian to Mahometan hands, in which possession it has remained with but temporary interruptions to the present time, Christian pilgrimages to the Holy City for a few centuries were allowed, and to some extent protected. By successive changes of dynasty, however, power was transferred from the Arab to the Turkish branch of the Mahometans, so that in the eleventh century Christian pilgrims were cruelly oppressed, and hindered from their pious visits to the tomb of Christ. Roused at first by the exhortations of Peter the Hermit, Italy, France, England, and Germany sent armies of the undisciplined and fanatical rabble to avenge the insults to their faith, and wrest the Holy City from the power of barbarian heretics. From the eleventh to the thirteenth century nine expeditions were undertaken eastward in the prosecution of this work. Jerusalem was several times taken and retaken, but finally the Crescent was successful in resisting the encroachments of the Cross, and the Crusades failed in their visionary purpose. Still the continued migration of vast multitudes, from different nations through strange and distant lands, contributed much to increase popular knowledge of the world, to arouse fresh interest in regions hitherto little known, and to excite curiosity respecting the countries still further to the east. Meanwhile, commerce received an impetus from the work of furnishing supplies to the crusaders; so that these expeditions are included by modern writers as prominent among the causes which led to the coming revival of civilization.

[1147.] During the twelfth century few maritime expeditions are reported deserving of notice. At some not very clearly defined date before 1147, eight Arabs, the Almagrurins, are said to have sailed thirty-five days south-west from Lisbon with the intention of exploring the Sea of Darkness. At the end of the thirty-five days they found and named an Isle of Sheep, and twelve days farther south reached another island peopled by red men. They are said to have found there a man who spoke Arabic. Upon the whole the claim to a discovery of any part of America in this voyage should be slight. If the voyage be authentic, the land reached was perhaps the Canary Islands; some say those of Cape Verde.

[1160-73.] Benjamin de Tudela, a Spanish Jew, travelled for thirteen years in India, bringing back considerable information respecting Chinese Tartary and the islands of the Indian Ocean. *D. Benjamini Tudelensis, Itinerarium ex versione Montani*, Antwerp, 1575; *Itinerarium D. Benjaminis*, Leyden, 1633; *Travels of Benjamin, Son of Jonas*, London, 1783.

[1170.] In this year is placed the reported voyage of Madoc, a Welsh prince, who, sailing to the west and north from Ireland, landed on an unknown shore. He afterward returned to this new country with ten ships



with the intention of colonizing, but was never again heard of. This voyage rests on very slight authority, but has claimed importance by reason of reports, long believed, of the existence in various parts of America of Welsh-speaking Indian tribes. These reports, like scores of others referring the Americans to European relationships, proved groundless. To say the least, the voyage of Madoc must be considered doubtful. *The most ancient Discovery of the West Indies by Madoc the sonne of Owen Guyneth, Prince of North-wales, in the yeere 1170; taken out of the history of Wales, in Hakluyt, vol. iii. p. 1.*

[1246 et seq.] In the middle of the thirteenth century the desire to extend Christianity was encouraged by rumored conversions already made in the dominions of the Mogul, and especially by the report of a powerful Christian monarch, Prester John, who had reigned somewhere in the interior of Asia. This report led to the sending of several priests as missionaries to the far East. Carpini in 1246, and Ascelino in 1254, Italian Franciscans, penetrated to the region now known as Chinese Turkestan. About the same time, 1253 according to Hakluyt, Rubruquis, also a Franciscan, from Brabant, traversed the central Asiatic deserts. He was the first to present a definite idea of the position of Tartary and Cathay. A notice of his travels was given in the writings of Rogér Bacon in 1267. Toward the end of this century Odorico, of the same order, visited Persia, India, and finally China, remaining three years in Peking. *Viaggio del Beato Frate Odorico di Porto Maggiore del Friuli fatto nell' Anno MCCCXVIII* (half a century later than above), in *Ramusio*, tom. ii., fol. 254. See also *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. i. pp. 21-117; vol. ii. pp. 39, 53; *Navarrete, Col. Viages*, tom. i. pp. ix. x.

[1250-95.] Nicolo and Maffio Polo, Venetian brothers, left Venice in 1250 on a trading trip north-eastward. Passing north of the Caspian Sea, they spent three years at Bokhara, and afterward in 1265, proceeded to the court of Kublai Khan at Kemenfu in Chinese Tartary, whence they returned in 1269, intrusted with a mission to the Pope. In 1271 they again set out, taking with them Marco, son of Nicolo. They revisited the Tartar court, where they spent seventeen years, and returned by sea down the Chinese and Indian coasts to Ormuz in Persia and thence overland to Constantinople, reaching Venice in 1295. Marco seems to have been a great favorite at the eastern court, where he was intrusted with missions in all directions. By means of his own travels and by reports of the natives from all sections whom he met, he gained an extensive knowledge of China and adjoining countries, including the numerous islands of the coast, chief among which was Zipangu, or Japan. From his memoranda, he afterwards wrote in prison, a full account of his eastern travels, which was copied and widely circulated in manuscript. See *Hakluyt Society, Divers Voyages*, Introd., p. lii., London, 1850, for an account of printed editions of Polo's work. Its authenticity and general reliability are now admitted, though doubtless errors have been multiplied by copyists. This journey of Marco Polo was by far the most important, for revising geography, of any undertaken during the middle ages. From this time the coasts of Asia were laid down on maps and described with tolerable accuracy by cosmographers. *De i Viaggi di Messer Marco Polo, Gentil 'lvomo Venetiano, in Ramusio*, tom. ii. fol. 2-60;

*Marco Polo de Venesia de le meravegliose cose del mondo*, Venice, 1496; *Marci Pauli veneti de regionibus orientalibus libri tres*, Cologne, 1671.

The Venetians were the most enterprising navigators of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. They reached England at an early date,—*Estancelin, Recherches*, pp. 114–16, Paris, 1832 —and not improbably extended their commercial operations still farther north, Iceland being at the time a flourishing republic with Catholic bishops. *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 92–4. No details however are preserved of any particular one of these voyages, nor of such as may have been directed toward Cape Non, the southern limit of oceanic navigation. Some time during this century a Moor, Ibn Fatimah, was driven by storms from Cape Non down past Cape Blanco, and his adventure was recorded in an Arabian geography.

[1291.] Doria and Vivaldi, Genoese, undertook a voyage down the African coast with a view of reaching India, and were last heard of at a place called Gozora. On this voyage, which rests on several authorities, has been founded a claim that the Italians preceded the Portuguese in passing Cape Bojador. Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 99–110, concludes from an examination of all the documents that there are no grounds for this claim, although admitting the voyage and its purpose, in fact everything but its success. Gozora was probably Cape Non. Kohl regards this expedition as uncertain. One of the documents gives the date as 1281; from which circumstance Kohl and Humboldt erroneously make of it two voyages. D'Avesac, in *Nouvelles Annales des Voyages*, 1845, tom. cviii. p. 45, has the date 1285. Muñoz, *Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 30–1, speaks of Genoese expeditions and the rediscovery of the Canaries during this century.

[1306.] On a map made by the Venetian Sanuto in 1306, Africa is represented as surrounded by the sea, but there is no evidence that the geography of that region is derived from any actual observations. The map simply shows one of the two theories then held respecting the shape of southern Africa.

[1332 et seq.] Sir John Mandeville, an English physician, between 1332 and 1366, travelled in eastern parts, including the Holy Land, India, and China. On his return he wrote in three languages an account of his adventures, with descriptions of the countries visited. See *Hakluyt Soc., Divers Voy.*, Introd. p. xliiii. His work corroborates that of Marco Polo, and although full of exaggerations, and probably tampered with by copyists in respect to adventures and anecdotes, “yet,” says Irving, “his accounts of the countries which he visited have been found far more veracious than had been imagined.” *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. iii. pp. 128–38; *Travels of Sir John Mandeville*, London, 1725.

[1341 et seq.] As we have seen, the Canaries were known to the ancients, and made by Ptolemy the western limit of the world; but subsequently they were nearly forgotten until rediscovered and visited, perhaps several times, toward the middle of the fourteenth century, by the Portuguese. There is a definite account of one of these voyages. Two vessels were sent there by the King of Portugal in 1341, and nearly all the islands of the group visited, but no settlement was made. Before this, Luis de la Cerda represented to the Pope the existence of such islands, and received by a bull of

1344 the lordship of them, with the title of Prince of Fortune. The king of Portugal claimed in 1345 to have sent out previous expeditions to the islands. The project of Cerda proved a failure and no colony was founded. Voyages to the Canaries became quite frequent before the end of the century. *Galvano, Discoveries*, London, 1862; and in *Collection of Curious Voyages*, London, 1812, p. 10; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 30-1; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 1-4. Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 139-45, dates the bull 1334.

[1346.] In August, 1346, Jaime Ferrer, a Catalan navigator, sailed from Majorca in the Mediterranean to search down the African coast for the Rujaura, or River of Gold, and never was heard from. This is proved by a document in the Genoese archives, and by an inscription on a Catalan map of 1375. Major shows this to have been an expedition in search of an unknown or imaginary river of gold, whose supposed existence rested on ancient traditions that a branch of the Nile flowed into the Atlantic, and which belief was strengthened by the gold brought from Guinea by the Arabs. Humboldt understands this Rujaura to have been the Rio d'Ouro below Cape Bojador, an inlet named later by the Portuguese; and he also states that Ferrer actually reached that point; but of this there seems to be no evidence.

[1351 et seq.] The Azores appear to have been discovered by the Portuguese early in this half century, appearing on a map of 1351. There is however no account of the voyage by which this discovery was made, although there is a tradition of a Greek who was there cast away in 1370. On a Genoese map of the same date the Madeira group is shown, having probably been discovered by Portuguese ships under Genoese captains early in the fourteenth century.

[1364.] By Villault de Bellefond, *Relation des costes d'Afrique*, Paris, 1669, it is stated that the Dieppese in 1364 made a voyage round Cape Verde, and far beyond, establishing trading-posts, which were repeatedly visited in the following years. On this account, repeated by many writers—*Estancelin, Recherches*, p. 72; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 285—is founded the French claim of having preceded the Portuguese in passing Cape Bojador and occupying the gold coast. Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 117-33, maintains by strong proofs that this voyage rests on no good authority, and that the French occupation of that coast is of much later date.

[1380.] Nicolo Zeno, a Venetian, sailing northward for England, was driven in a storm still farther north, and landed on some islands in possession of the Northmen, which he named Friesland, but which are supposed to have been the Faroe group. Kindly received by the people, he sent to Venice for his brother, and both spent there the rest of their lives, making frequent excursions to neighboring islands, and gaining a knowledge of other more distant lands known to the Northmen, including two countries called Drogeo and Estotiland, lying to the southward of Greenland, which countries the Frieslanders claimed once to have visited. Nicolo died in 1395, and Antonio in 1404, after writing an account of their adventures, which, with a chart, he sent to a third brother, Carlo. The manuscript was preserved by the family and first published under the title *Dei Commentarii del viaggio in Persia, etc.*, Venezia, 1558. After passing the ordeal of criticism the work is generally accepted as a faithful report of actual occurrences, though embellished, like

all writings of the time, with fable. *Dello Scoprimiento dell' Isola Frislanda Eslanda, en Grovelanda, et Icaria*, in *Ramusio*, tom. ii. fol. 230-4; *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 121-8; *Bos, Leben der See-Helden*, pp. 523-7; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 48-9; *Leleuel, Géog. du moyen âge*, tom. iii. pp. 74 et seq. Irving, however, *Columbus*, vol. iii. pp. 435-40, sees in this voyage only another of "the fables circulated shortly after the discovery of Columbus, to arrogate to other nations and individuals the credit of the achievement," while Zahrtmann, *Remarks on the Voy. to the Northern Hemisphere, ascribed to the Zeni of Venice*, in *Journal of the Geog. Soc.*, vol. v. pp. 102-28, London, 1835, claims that the whole account is a fable.

The chart by the brothers Zeni, published with the manuscript, is of great importance as the first known map which shows any part of America. It contains internal evidences of its own authenticity, one of which is that Greenland is much better drawn than could have been done from other or extraneous sources even in 1558. I give from Kohl's fac-simile a copy of the map, omitting a few of the names.



ZENO'S CHART, DRAWN ABOUT 1390.

There can be little doubt that the countries marked Estotiland, Drogeo, and Icaria—possibly Nova Scotia, New England, and Newfoundland—owe their position on this chart to the actual knowledge of America, obtained either by a fishing-vessel wrecked there, as stated by the Zeni, or from a tradition preserved since the time of the Northmen. The lines of latitude and longitude were not on the original manuscript chart, but were added by the editors in 1558. *Leleuel, Géog. du moyen âge*, tom. iii. pp. 79-101, Bruxelles, 1852; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 97-106.

At an unknown date, probably near the end of the thirteenth century, Robert Machin, an Englishman, eloped with a lady in his own vessel from Bristol. He steered for France, but was driven by a tempest to the island of Madeira, where both died. Some of the crew escaped to the African coast, where they were taken prisoners, but afterward were redeemed by the Spaniards, to whom one of them related the discovery of Madeira, his account leading to its rediscovery. Major concludes, "that henceforth the story of this accidental discovery of Madeira by Machin must be accepted as a reality," but the date cannot be fixed. That of 1344 often assigned to the voyage results from a misreading of Galvano. Beside *Galvano, Discov.*, pp. 58-9, see *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. ii. p. 1672; *The Voyage of Macham, an English man, wherein he first of any man discovered the Iland of Madera*, in *Hakluyt*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 1; *Curious and Ent. Voy.*, p. 13; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 67; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 4.

[1402.] At the beginning of the fifteenth century, Jean de Betancourt with a company of Norman adventurers conquered Lanzarote, one of the Canary Islands. He afterward became tributary to the crown of Castile, and by the aid of the Spanish government obtained possession of other islands of the group, establishing there a permanent colony. *Muñoz, Hist. del Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 30-33; *Peter Martyr*, dec. i. cap. i., gives the date 1405; *Galvano, Discov.*, p. 60; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 6; *Pinkerton's Col. Voy.*, vol. xvi. pp. 808-15.

We enter now a new epoch in maritime discovery. Hitherto, if we exclude the voyages of the Northmen, there had been no attempt worthy the name of systematic ocean exploration. In the words of Major, "the pathways of the human race had been the mountain, the river, and the plain, the strait, the lake, the inland sea," but now a road is open through the trackless ocean, "a road replete with danger, but abundant in promise." Portugal, guided by the genius of Prince Henry the Navigator, was the first to shake off the lethargy which had so long rested on Europe. For some time past the Portuguese had been gradually eclipsing the Italians in maritime enterprise; but not until a prince leaves the pleasures of youth for the perils of the sea, throwing his life into the cause with all the ardor of a devotee, does ocean navigation become anything more than private commercial speculation, with now and then some slight aid from governments. True, others had undertaken the voyage round Africa, but Portugal was perhaps the first to make it. As D'Avesac remarks, *Novvelles Annales des Voy.*, 1846, tom. cx. p. 161: "Les Portugais ne s'y engagèrent point les premiers; mais seuls ils y persévérèrent, et les premiers ils atteignirent le but." Born in the year 1394, at a time when under his father, John, Portugal was already casting wistful glances over the Sea of Darkness, Prince Henry devoted his early life to geographical studies and his later life to discovery. Leaving the pomp and luxury of his father's court, he removed to the coast of Algarve, and from the dreary headland of Sagres let fly his imagination along the unknown shores of Africa. Drawing to him such young noblemen as were willing to share his labors, he established a school of navigation, giving special care to the study of cartography and mathematics. The geographical position of his native land was to the

Portuguese, in regard to oceanic adventure, not unlike that of the Italians in regard to Mediterranean navigation. Several causes united to inspire this prince with so noble an ambition. He desired to promote geographical science; to test the theories and traditions of the day; to know the truth concerning the disputed question of the form and extent of southern Africa; to turn the flow of riches, the gold and spices and slaves of India, from Italy into his own country. Nor was this last stimulant lessened by the fact that of late, by reason of Mahometan encroachments on Christian dominions, the old avenues of eastern traffic *via* the Caspian Sea and Persian Gulf, or by the Red Sea and caravans across the deserts, were yearly becoming more insecure, and this too at a time when the taste for eastern luxuries was constantly increasing. Yet other incentives were Christian rivalry and Christian zeal. Spain had carried the cross to the Canaries; rumors kept coming in of Prester John and his Christian kingdom, now supposed to be in Africa instead of in Asia. Prince Henry moreover was grand master of the Order of Christ, and it behooved him to be stirring. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. xxvi.; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 33-4.

[1415.] Prince Henry began his voyages along the coast of Africa about the year 1415, at which time João de Trasto was sent with vessels to the Canaries. It was Henry's custom to despatch an expedition almost every year, endeavoring each time to advance upon the last, and so finally attain the end of the mystery—whereat the nobles grumbled not a little about useless expense. Obviously progress southward at this rate was very slow, and many years elapsed before Cape Bojador was passed and unknown seas were entered. *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 64-65.

[1416-28.] Meanwhile Pedro, Henry's brother, travelled extensively, journeying through the Holy Land, visiting Rome, Babylon, and even England. Fortunately he found at Venice a copy of Marco Polo's work, and brought it home to Prince Henry. *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 66-7; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 11, 12.

[1418.] Gonzalez and Vaz, who were sent this year by Prince Henry on the regular annual expedition, were driven from their course and rediscovered Porto Santo. *Galvano, Discov.*, pp. 62-4; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 11, 12; *Curious and Ent. Voy.*, pp. 14, 15.

[1419.] Nicolo di Conti, Venetian, spent twenty-five years in India, Mangi, and Java, returning in 1444, and confirming many of Polo's statements. *Discorso sopra il Viaggio di Nicolo di Conti Venetiano*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 373. Twice in 1419, if we may credit Navarrete, *Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. xxvi., did Prince Henry's ships pass seventy leagues beyond Cape Non.

[1420.] González again embarks from Portugal intending to plant a colony, and guided by one Morales, a survivor of Machin's voyage, rediscovered Madeira. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. pp. xxvi-vii.; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 73-7; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 13; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 63-4; *Aa, Naaukeurige Versameling*, tom. i. pt. ii. p. 16. On a certain map dated 1459 is a cape supposed to be Good Hope, with the statement that in 1420 an Indian junk had passed that point from the east; but for this no authority is given.

[1431.] The Formigas and Santa Maria islands of the Azore group were this year discovered by Cabral. Kunstmann, *Entdeckung Am.*, p. 15, makes the date August 15, 1432. For details of the discovery and settlement of all the eastern Atlantic islands, see *idem*, pp. 1-25.

[1434-6.] Gil Eannes, after an unsuccessful attempt in the preceding year, succeeded in 1434 in doubling Cape Bojador for the first time. Muñoz, *Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, p. 34, makes the date 1433, and Navarrete, *Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. xxvii., 1423. In 1435 Eannes with Baldaya passed fifty leagues beyond the cape, and in 1436 Baldaya advanced to a point fifty leagues beyond the inlet since known as Rio d'Ouro.

[1441-8.] For several years after the successful doubling of Cape Bojador, no new attempt of importance is recorded, but in 1441 the voyages were renewed, and in the next eight years the exploration was pushed one hundred leagues below Cape Verde. Prior to 1446 fifty-one vessels had traded on the African coast, nearly one thousand slaves had been taken to Portugal, and the discoveries in the Azores had been greatly extended. By these explorations Prince Henry had exploded the theory of a burning zone impassable to man, and of stormy seas impeding all navigation; his belief that Africa might be circumnavigated was confirmed; and he had obtained from the pope a grant to the crown of Portugal of lands he might discover beyond Cape Bojador to the Indies inclusive.

[1455-6.] According to Ramusio, *Viaggi*, tom. i. p. 105, Alvise Cadamosto, a Venetian, the first of his countrymen as he claims to sail down the new coast, made a voyage for Prince Henry to the Gambia River below Cape Verde. This expedition derives its importance not from the limit reached, where others had preceded him, but from his numerous landing points, careful observations, and the detailed account published by the voyager himself in *La Prima Navigazione, etc.*, Vicenza, 1507; also in *Ramusio, Viaggi*, tom. i. pp. 104-15. This explorer touched at Porto Santo, Madeira, the Canaries, Cape Blanco, Senegal, Budomel, Cape Verde, and the Gambia River.

[1457.] Cadamosto claims, *La seconda navigazione*, in *Ramusio, Viaggi*, tom. i. pp. 116-20, to have made a second voyage, during which he discovered the Cape Verde Islands; but Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 278-88, shows that such a voyage was not made in that year, if at all.

[1460.] Diogo Gomez discovered the Cape Verde Islands, and their colonization was effected during the following years. Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 288-99, publishes the original account for the first time in English. Prince Henry died in November of this year. *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 303; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 19. Irving, *Columbus*, vol. i. p. 30, fixes this date 1473; and Galvano, *Discov.*, p. 14, says 1463.

[1461.] The spirit of discovery and the thirst for African gold and slaves had become too strong to receive more than a temporary check in the death of its chief promoter. In the year following Prince Henry's death a fort was built on the African coast to protect the already extensive trade, and in 1461 or 1462 Pedro de Cintra reached a point in nearly 5° north, being over six hundred miles below the limit of Cadamosto's voyage. *La Navigation del Capitan Pietro di Sintra Portoghese, scritta per Meser Aluise da ca da Mosto*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 119.

[1469-89.] In 1469 Fernam Gomez rented the African trade from the king of Portugal for a term of five years, and during that time pushed his explorations under Santarem and Escobar to Cape St Catherine in 2° south, first crossing the equator in 1471. Under João II., who succeeded Alfonso V. in 1481, the traffic continued, and in 1489 Diogo Cam reached a point in 22°, over two hundred leagues below the Congo River, planting there a cross which is said to be yet standing. Martin Behaim, the mathematician and cosmographer, accompanied Cam on this voyage, and an error or interpolation in *Schedel, Registrum, etc.*, Nuremberg, 1493, gave rise to the unfounded report that they sailed west and discovered America. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 257, 283, 292, 309; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 325-38; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. xl.; *Harrisse, Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima*, p. 40; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 74-6; *Otto*, in *Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. ii., 1786.

We enter now the Columbian epoch proper, to which, as we have seen, the enterprises of Prince Henry and the Portuguese were precursory. About 1484, Christopher Columbus having proposed a new scheme of reaching India by sailing west, the king of Portugal surreptitiously sent a vessel to test his theory, which, after searching unsuccessfully for land westward, returned to the Cape Verde Islands. *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 53-4 et al. Columbus had resided in Portugal since 1470, and had made several trips in Portuguese ships down the African coast, in the course of which he is supposed to have first conceived his new project. Indignant at the conduct of the Portuguese king, Columbus left for Spain. *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia, Hist. Prim.*, tom. i. pp. 9-10; translation in *Pinkerton's Col. Voy.*, vol. xii. pp. 1-16; and in *Kerr's Col. Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 1-242.

In 1486 Bartolomeu Dias sailed round Cape Good Hope and continued his voyage to Great Fish River on the south-east coast, from which point he was compelled to return on account of the murmurs of his men. The cape, now for the first time doubled by Europeans, was seen and named by him on his return. In 1487 King João sent two priests, Covilham and Payva, to travel in the East, in the hope of gathering more definite information respecting Prester John and his famous Christian kingdom. Prester John they did not find, but Covilham in his wanderings reached Sofala on the east coast of Africa in about 20° south latitude, being the first of his countrymen to sail on the Indian Ocean. At Sofala he learned the practicability of the voyage which Dias had actually accomplished a little before, and a message to that effect was immediately sent to the king. *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 330-42; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. xl-i; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 230 et seq.; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 77-8.

From this time to the great discovery of 1492, few expeditions remain to be mentioned. It must not be forgotten, however, that by this time trading voyages were of ordinary occurrence all along the eastern Atlantic coast and its adjoining islands from Scandinavia to Guinea. A lively commerce was carried on throughout this century between Bristol and Iceland, and in the words of Kunstmann, substantiated by older authorities, "a bull of Nicolas IV. to the bishops of Iceland, proves that the pope in 1448 was intimately acquainted with matters in Greenland." It seems in-



credible that during all this intercourse with northern lands, no knowledge of America was gained by southern maritime nations, yet so far as we know there exists no proof of such knowledge.

[1476.] John of Kolno, or Szkolny, is reported to have made a voyage in the service of the king of Denmark in 1476, and to have touched on the coast of Labrador. The report rests on the authority of Wytfliet, *Descriptionis Ptolemaicæ augmentum*, Lavanii, 1598, fol. 188, supported by a single sentence, "Tambien han ydo alla hombres de Noruega con el Piloto Juan Scolno," in *Gomara, Hist. Gen. de las Indias*, Anvers, 1554, cap. xxxvii. fol. 31; by a similar sentence in *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, Madrid, 1601, dec. i. lib. vi. cap. xvi., in which the name is changed to Juan Seduco; and by the inscription, *Jac Scolvus Groetland*, on a country west of Greenland on a map made by Michael Lok in 1582, fac-simile in *Hakluyt Soc., Divers Voy.*, p. 55. According to Kohl, *Hist. Discov.*, pp. 114-15, this voyage is considered apocryphal by Danish and Norwegian writers. Lelewel, *Géog. du moyen âge*, p. 106, regards the voyage as authentic, and Kunstmann, *Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 45-8, attaches to it great importance as the source of all the voyages to the north which followed. Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 152-4, gives but little attention to the voyage, and confesses his inability to decide on its merits: "Je ne puis hasarder aucun jugement sur cette assertion de Wytfliet."

[1477.] In this year Columbus, whom we first find with the Portuguese traders on the African coast, sailed northward, probably with an English merchantman from Bristol, to a point one hundred leagues beyond Thule, in 73° north. *Colon, Hist. del Almirante in Barcia*, tom. i. p. 4; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 43-7; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 272. He probably visited Iceland, although he gives the latitude incorrectly, taking it very likely from ancient geography rather than his own observations.

[1482.] According to Kunstmann, the edition of Ptolemy this year, *Ptolemaei Cosmographia*, Ulmæ, 1482, lib. viii., contains a map that includes Greenland, and must have been compiled from northern sources.

[1488.] Desmarquets, *Mémoires Chronologiques, etc.*, Dieppe, 1785, tom. i. pp. 92-8, states that one Cousin sailed from Dieppe early in 1488, stood off further from land than other voyagers had done, and after two months reached an unknown land and a great river, which he named the Maragnon. Was this the Marañon in South America? He then sailed south-eastward and discovered the southern point of Africa, returning to Dieppe in 1489. The discovery was kept secret, but Cousin made a second voyage round the cape and succeeded in reaching India. Major, besides pointing out some inconsistencies in this account, shows that M. Desmarquets "could commit himself to assertions of great moment which are demonstrably false." He is not good authority for so remarkable a discovery not elsewhere recorded.

Before striking out with Columbus in his bold venture to the west, let us sun up what we have learned thus far and see where we stand. First, the geographical knowledge of the ancients was restricted to a parallelogram extending north-west and south-east from the Atlantic to the Indian ocean, comprising one hundred and twenty degrees east and west by fifty degrees

north and south; circumscribe this knowledge with legendary stories and hypothetical and traditional beliefs concerning the regions beyond; then add a true theory of the earth's sphericity, though mistaken as to its size. This is all they knew, and this knowledge they committed to the Dark Age, during which time it was preserved, and, indeed, little by little enlarged, as we have seen. During the latter part of the fifteenth century, particularly, a powerful impulse had been given to discovery, especially toward the south; so that now the limits of the ancients were moved eastward at least forty degrees, to the eastern coasts and islands of Asia, chiefly by the travels of Marco Polo and Sir John Mandeville. Toward the south, the true form of Africa had been ascertained, and its coasts had been explored by the Portuguese, except a space of about fifteen degrees on the south-west. Northward the old limit had been advanced but slightly, but within this limit much information had been gained by actual navigation about regions only vaguely described by Ptolemy. Westward, in what was still a Sea of Darkness, great discoveries had been made by the Northmen, but their results were now practically lost; while toward the south, several important groups of islands had been added to the known world. See map on page 73, where the regions added during this period are lightly shaded. And now, within the old bound the world is much better known than at the beginning of the period, and many minor geographical errors of the ancients have been corrected by the Crusaders, and others who attempted on a smaller scale to extend the Catholic faith, as well as by commercial travellers in distant lands. Again, by the influx of Mahometans into Europe during five or six centuries, eastern luxuries had been introduced to an extent hitherto unknown, and had in fact become necessities in Christian courts, thus making the India trade the great field of commercial enterprise even by the tedious and uncertain overland routes where middle-men absorbed the profits, and rendering the opening of other and easier routes an object of primary importance. The almost exclusive possession of trade *via* the old routes by the Italians, furnished an additional motive to other European nations for explorations by sea. The art of printing, recently invented, facilitated the diffusion of learning, so that it was impossible for the world ever again to lapse into the old intellectual darkness. The astrolabe, the foundation of the modern quadrant, had been adapted by a meeting of cosmographers in Portugal to the observation of latitudes by the sun's altitude, and thus the chief obstacle to long sea-voyages was removed. The polarity of the magnet had long been known, but the practical adaptation of the magnetic needle to purposes of navigation occurred about the beginning of the fourteenth century. The mariner's compass, however, only attained its highest purpose toward the close of the fifteenth century, when the Sea of Darkness was traversed. But before this, the greatest impediments to ocean navigation had been overcome by voyages actually made through the aid of the new inventions. Beside the coasts brought to light by these voyages, they had done much to dispel the old superstitions of burning zones, impassable capes, and unnavigable seas.

We have seen that, as a result either of the poetic fancy or of the actual discovery of the ancients, various islands were traditionally located in the Atlantic. Most of them undoubtedly owed their existence to the natural

tendency of man to people unknown seas with fabulous lands and beings. "Il est si naturel à l'homme de rêver quelque chose au-delà de l'horizon visible," observes Humboldt. For a full account of the history and location of these islands, "dont la position est encore plus variable que le nom," and the important part played by them in ancient and middle-age geography, see *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 156-245, and *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 6 et seq., and 35-37. In the fifteenth century, with the revival of maritime enterprise, came a renewal and multiplication of the old fables. Monastic scholars, by their continued study of the old writers, by their attempts to reconcile ancient geography with fabulous events in the lives of the saints, and by their inevitable tendency to exaggeration, had contributed largely to their preservation. Still, throughout the preceding period, the belief in the existence of such islands had been vague and hypothetical; but when the actual existence of numerous islands in the western ocean was proved, and the Canary, Madeira, Azore, and Cape Verde groups were discovered and explored, the old ideas were naturally revived and confirmed, and with them rose a desire to rediscover all that had been known to the ancient voyagers. The reported wonders of the fabulous isles, having on them great and rich cities, were confidently sought in each newly found land, and not appearing in any of them, the islands themselves were successively located farther and farther to the west, out in the mysterious sea, to be surely brought to light by future explorations.

And of a truth, this wondrous western empire was subsequently brought to light; peoples and cities were found, but beyond the limits within which the wildest dreams of their discoverers had ever placed them. On this foundation not a few speculators build a theory that America was known to the ancients. The chief of the hypothetical isles were San Brandan, Antilia, and the Island of the Seven Cities; their existence was firmly believed in, and they were definitely located on maps of the period. San Brandan is said to have been visited by the saint whose name it bears in the sixth century. It was at first located far north and west of Ireland, but gradually moved southward until at the time of Columbus' first voyage it is found nearly in the latitude of Cape Verde. To the inflamed imagination mirage is solid earth, or sea, or a beautiful city; an island which was long supposed to be visible from Madeira and the Canaries had something to do with the location of this island of the saint, and of the others.

Antilia, and the Island of Seven Cities, according to Behaim's map, are identical. See page 93 this volume; also a reputed letter of Toscanelli, about the existence of which Humboldt thinks there may be some doubt. The only tangible point in the traditionary history is the migration of seven bishops, driven from the Peninsula by the Moorish invasion in the eighth century, who took refuge there and built the Seven Cities. The history and location of this Island of the Seven Cities in the fifteenth century are similar to those of San Brandan Island. Galvano says a Portuguese ship was there in 1447. Brazil, Bracie, or Berzil, was another of these wandering isles, whose name has been preserved and applied to a rock west of Ireland, to one of the Azore islands, and to a country in South America. This name has been the theme of much discussion, which, so far as I know, leads to no

result beyond the fact that the name of a valuable dye-wood known to the ancients was afterward applied to lands known or conjectured to produce such woods. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 214-45; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 7-10, and 35 et seq. Kunstmann attaches greater geographical importance to the fabulous isles than Humboldt, connecting them in a manner apparently not quite clear to himself with the previous discoveries of the Northmen. Thus stood facts and fancies concerning the geography of the world, when the greatest of discoverers arose and achieved the greatest of discoveries.

Although in the chapters following I speak more at length of the deeds of the Genoese and his companions, yet in order to complete this Summary it is necessary to mention them here. I shall attempt no discussion concerning the country, family, date of birth, or early life of Christopher Columbus. For the differences of opinion on these points, with numerous references, see *Harrisse, Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima*, New York, 1866, p. 2 et seq. Born somewhere in Italy, probably Genoa, about 1435, he received something more than a rudimentary education, went to sea at the early age of fourteen, and in 1470, which is about the date of his coming to Portugal, had already an extensive experience in the navigation of the Mediterranean, and was skilled in the theory as well as the practice of his profession. We have already seen him with the Portuguese on the African coast, and with the English in Iceland. In fact, before his first voyage westward in 1492, he was practically acquainted with all waters then navigated by Europeans.

The promptings which urged forward this navigator to the execution of his great enterprise may be stated as follows: The success of the Portuguese in long voyages down the African coast suggested to his mind; soon after 1470, that if they could sail so far south, another might sail west with the same facility and perhaps profit. Says his son: "Estando en Portugal, empeçó à conjeturar, que del mismo modo que los Portugueses navegaron tan lejos al Mediodia, podria navegarse la buelta de Occidente, i hallar tierra en aquel viage." *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia*, tom. i. p. 4; edition of Venetia, 1709, pp. 22-3; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 12; *Navarrete, C.S. de Viages*, tom. i. p. lxxix; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. lib. i. cap. 1-7. His ardent imagination once seized with this idea, every nook and corner of geographical knowledge was searched for evidence to support his theory. By intercourse with other navigators he learned that at different times and places along the western coasts of Europe and Africa, objects apparently from unknown western lands had been washed ashore, suppositionally by the wind, really by the Gulf Stream or other oceanic currents. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. p. 249. Though well aware of existing rumors of islands seen at different times in the western ocean, it was not upon these, if any such there were, that he built his greatest anticipations of success. In the writings of the ancients he found another stimulant. Filled with fervent piety and superstitious credulity, he pored over every cosmographical work upon which he could lay his hands, as well the compilations of antiquated notions, such as the *Imago Mundi* of Pierre D'Ailly, or the more modern travels of Marco Polo and

Sir John Mandeville. *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia*, tom. i. p. 4 et seq.; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 349, 352; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 46, 60; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 74-6.

The result of these studies was a complete acquaintance with the geographical knowledge of the day, with the greater part of what I have thus far epitomized, the doings of the Northmen excepted. From all this he knew of the earth's sphericity; he believed that the larger part of the world's surface was dry land; that the land known to Ptolemy extended over at least 180 degrees, or half the circumference of the globe, that is, from the Canaries to the Ganges; he knew that by later travels the eastern limit of geographical knowledge had been moved much farther east, even to Cathay; he believed that far out in the ocean lay the island of Zipangu; he knew that some eight or ten degrees had been added on the west by the discovery of the Azores; he believed that at most only one third of the circumference remained to be navigated; that this space might naturally contain some islands available as way stations in the voyage; that the explorations in the East were very indefinite, and consequently Asia might, and probably did, extend farther east than was supposed; that Ptolemy's figures were not undisputed—Marino making the distance from the Canaries to the Ganges 225 degrees instead of 180, while another geographer, Alfragano, by actual measurement, made each degree about one sixth smaller than Ptolemy, thus reducing the size of the earth, and with it the remaining distance to India; that several ancient writers—see quotations from Aristotle, Strabo, Seneca, et al., in *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 38, 61, 98 et seq.—had pronounced the distance to India very short, and had affirmed that it might be navigated in a few days; and finally that other scholars, as Toscanelli, had arrived at the same conclusions as himself, possibly before himself. *Cartas de Pablo Toscanelli, Físico Florentin, á Cristobal Colon y al Canónigo Portugues Fernando Martinez, sobre el descubrimiento de las Indias*, in *Navarrete*, tom. ii. pp. 1-4; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 48-9. See also, on Columbus' motives, *Irving's Columbus*, vol. i. pp. 42-51, and vol. ii. p. 148; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, pp. 45-7; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 324-9; *Stevens' Notes*, p. 28; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 347-52; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 74. Many of these conclusions were erroneous, being founded on an incorrect idea of longitude; but this reduction of the earth's size was an error most fortunate for discovery, inasmuch as with a correct idea of the distance to be traversed, and with no suspicion of an intervening continent, such an expedition as that of the Genoese would not have been undertaken at the time.

Such were the ideas and aspirations of Columbus before his undertakings; later in life a theologic mysticism took possession of his mind, and his success was simply a fulfillment of divine prophecy in which cosmographical realities went for nothing. See *Cartas de Don Cristobal Colon*, in *Navarrete*, tom. i. p. 330.

All attempts to diminish the glory of Columbus' achievement by proving a previous discovery whose results were known to him have signally failed. The reports of mysterious maps which have been claimed to have prompted his enterprise evidently amount to nothing in view of the fact that Columbus never suspected the existence of any new countries, yet that he saw maps

of the world, including the Asiatic coasts, can not be doubted. The case of the pilot Sánchez, said to have died in the house of Columbus, and to have told him of lands he had seen toward the west, if true, is likewise of little moment as touching the honor due to Columbus, for many men were confident of having seen such lands from the Canaries and other islands, and several voyages had been made in search of them, all of which was certainly known to Columbus. The story of Sánchez was started by Oviedo, who gives no authority or date for the event; it was repeated generally with disapproval by other historians, until revived by Garcilasso de la Vega with date and details; but his date, 1484, is ten years after Columbus is known to have proposed his scheme to the Portuguese government. Columbus originated no new theory respecting the earth's form or size, though a popular idea has always prevailed, notwithstanding the statements of the best writers to the contrary, that he is entitled to the glory of the theory as well as to that of the execution of the project. He was not in advance of his age, entertained no new theories, believed no more than did Prince Henry, his predecessor, or Toscanelli, his contemporary; nor was he the first to conceive the possibility of reaching the east by sailing west. He was however the first to act in accordance with existing beliefs. The Northmen in their voyages had entertained no ideas of a New World, or of an Asia to the west. To knowledge of theoretical geography, Columbus added the skill of a practical navigator, and the iron will to overcome obstacles. He sailed west, reached Asia as he believed, and proved old theories correct.

There seem to be two undecided points in that matter, neither of which can ever be settled. First, did his experience in the Portuguese voyages, the perusal of some old author, or a hint from one of the few men acquainted with old traditions, first suggest to Columbus his project? In the absence of sustaining proof, the statement of the son Fernando that the father should be credited with the reconception of the great idea, goes for little. Second, to what extent did his voyage to the north influence his plan? There is no evidence, but a strong probability, that he heard in that voyage of the existence of land in the west. It is hardly possible that no tradition of Markland and Vinland remained in Iceland, when but little more than a hundred years had passed since the last ship had returned from those countries, and when many persons must have been living who had been in Greenland. If such traditions did exist, Columbus certainly must have made himself acquainted with them. Still his visit to the north was in 1477, several years after the first formation of his plan, and any information gained at the time could only have been confirmatory rather than suggestive. Both Humboldt and Kunstmann think that even if he ever heard of the discoveries of the Northmen—which is thought probable by the latter—this knowledge would not have agreed with, nor encouraged, his plans. Kohl, *Hist. Discov.*, pp. 115-20, believes that such a knowledge would have been the strongest possible confirmation of his idea of the nearness of Asia and Europe, in which opinion I concur. The idea of Draper, *Hist. Int. Develop.*, p. 443, that had Columbus known of the northern discoveries he would have steered farther to the north, seems of no weight, since he sought not the northern but the southern parts of India.

What Columbus had to contend with at this juncture was not, as I have said, old doctrines oppugnant to any new conception, but the ignorance of the masses, who held no doctrine beyond that of proximate sense, which spread out the earth's surface, so far as their dull conceptions could reach, in one universal flatness; and the knowledge of courts, whence alone the great discoverer could hope for support, was but little in advance of that of the people. Then the Church, with its usual firmness and conservatism, was against him. The monks, who were then the guardians of learning, knew, or might have known, all that Prince Henry, Columbus, and other earnest searchers had ascertained regarding the geography of the earth; but what were science and facts to them if they in any wise conflicted with the preconceived notions of the Fathers, or with Church dogmas? "Il est vrai," says Humboldt, "que les scrupules théologiques de Lactance, de St. Chrysostôme et de quelques autres Pères de l'Église, contribuèrent à



MARTIN BEHAIM'S GLOBE, 1492.

pousser l'esprit humain dans un mouvement rétrograde." And again, the African expeditions of the Portuguese had not on the whole been profitable or encouraging to other similar undertakings, and the financial condition of most European courts was not such as to warrant new expenses. Portugal, more advanced and in better condition to embark in new enterprises than any other nation, now regarded the opening of her route to India *via* the Cape of Good Hope an accomplished fact, and therefore looked coldly on any new venture. Nor were the extravagant demands of Columbus with respect to titles and authority over the new regions of Asia which he hoped to find, likely to inspire monarchs, jealous of their dignities, with favor toward a penniless, untitled adventurer. Passing as well the successive disappointments of Columbus in his weary efforts to obtain the assistance necessary to the accomplishment of his project, as his final success with Queen Isabella of Castile, let us resume our chronological summary.

[1492.] Shortly before the sailing of Columbus, the learned astronomer Martin Behaim, of Nuremberg, constructed a globe showing the whole surface of the earth as understood by the best geographers of the time. This globe has been preserved, and I present a fac-simile of the American hemisphere published in *Ghillany, Geschichte des Seefahrers Ritter Martin Behaim, Nürnberg, 1853*. The entire globe may be seen in *Jomard, Les Monuments de la Géographie*, no. xv., Paris, 1854. A section of the globe is given by Irving, *Columbus*, vol. i. p. 53 (see also *Id.*, p. 135), by *London Geog. Soc. Journal*, 1848, vol. xviii. p. 76; and a copy from Ghillany, with some of the names omitted, may be found in *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, p. 147, map no. iv.

The chart by which the voyage of Columbus was made is supposed to have been a copy of Behaim's Globe, which indeed may be regarded as the exponent of geographical conceptions, those of Columbus as well as those of the learned men and practical navigators of the day. By an inscription on the original, the Asiatic coast is known to have been laid down from Marco Polo, and to the islands of Antilia and San Brandan are joined other inscriptions giving their history as I have before indicated. Sailing from Palos on the 3d of August, 1492, with one hundred and twenty men in three vessels commanded by himself and the two brothers Pinzon, Columbus was at last fairly launched on the Sea of Darkness. After a detention of three weeks at the Canaries, he sailed thence the 6th of September; marked, not without alarm, the variation of the needle on the 30th of September; and on the 12th of October discovered San Salvador, or Cat Island.

So far all was well; all was as the bold navigator had anticipated; all accorded with current opinions, his own among the number; he had sailed certain days, had accomplished a certain distance, and had reached triumphantly one of the numerous islands mentioned by Marco Polo, and, God willing, would soon find the larger island of Zipangu. Alas for mathematical calculations, for that other third of the earth's circumference; alas for the intervening continent and broad Pacific sea, which baffled the great discoverer to the day of his death!

Passing over the cruise through the Bahamas, or Marco Polo's archipelago of seven thousand islands, in which the discoverers touched successively at Concepcion, Exuma (Fernandina), and Isla Larga (Isabela), we find Columbus sailing from the last-mentioned island on the 24th of October for Zipangu, with the intention of proceeding thence to the main-land, and presenting his credentials to the great Khan.

Touching at the Mucaras group, Columbus arrived at Zipangu, which was none other than the island of Cuba, on the 28th of October, and gave to the island, in place of its barbarous appellation, the more Christian name of Juana. Cruising along the northern shore of Cuba, in frequent converse with the natives, he soon learned that this was not Zipangu, was not even an island, but was the veritable Asiatic continent itself, for so his fervid mind interpreted the strange language of this people. Unfortunately he could not find the Khan; after diligent search he could find no great city, nor any imperial court, nor other display of oriental opulence such as were described by Marco Polo and Sir John Mandeville—only naked barbarians and thatched huts; so after advancing west beyond Savana la



Mar, the discoverers returned to the eastern end of Cuba, visiting on the way the group El Jardin del Rey. Postponing the exploration of the coast toward the south-west, Columbus returned eastward and followed the northern coast of Española, turning off on his way to discover the Tortugas, and arriving at La Navidad, where he built a fort and left a colony of thirty-nine men. Now, Española, and not Cuba as he had at first supposed, was the true Zipangu; for the main-land of China could not by any possibility be the island of Japan; and in this belief Columbus sailed for Spain on the 16th of January, reaching the Azores on the 18th of February, and arriving at Palos the 15th of March, 1493. *Primer viage de Colon*, in *Navarrete*, tom. i. pp. 1-197; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. i. booke ii. pp. 10-13; *Sammlung aller Reisebeschreibungen*, tom. xiii. p. 10; *Napione* and *De Conti, Biografia Colombo*, pp. 305-36; *Peter Martyr*, dec. i. cap. i.; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. pp. 21-31, 46-55; *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia*, tom. i. pp. 13-38; *Irving's Columbus*, vol. i. pp. 124-289; vol. iii. pp. 447-68; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 356-7; *West-Indische Spiegel*, p. 10; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 66-76.

[1493.] Just before reaching the Azores, Columbus wrote on shipboard two letters describing his voyage, one under date of the 15th of February, and the other of the 14th of March. The manuscript of one, with copies printed in Spain probably during this same year, are yet preserved. Of the other, both the original manuscript and Spanish copies, if any were printed, are lost; but of a Latin translation, six editions are extant, supposed to have been printed in 1493, in France and in Italy, under the title *Epistola Christofori Colom*, or *De Insulis Inventis*, etc. A poetical paraphrase of the same letter appeared the same year as *Dati Questa e la Hystoria*, etc., Florence, 1493, and four other works of this year contain slight allusions to Columbus. Seven or eight editions of Columbus' letters appeared in different forms during the next forty years. Both letters may be found with Spanish translations in the first volume of Navarrete's collection. For the bibliographical notices of this sketch I have depended chiefly on HARRISSE, *Bib. Am. Vet.*, as the latest and most complete essay on early American books, notwithstanding the few blunders that have subjected it to so much ridicule. I shall not consider it necessary to repeat the reference with each notice, as HARRISSE's work is arranged chronologically.

As soon as Columbus had explained to Ferdinand and Isabella the nature of his important discovery, the Spanish sovereigns applied to the Pope for the same grants and privileges respecting lands discovered, and to be discovered, in the west, that had before been granted the Portuguese in the south and east. His Holiness, accepting the Spanish statements that the concessions demanded did not in any way conflict with previous grants to the Portuguese, by bull of May 2, 1493, ceded to Spain all lands which might be discovered by her west of a line drawn from pole to pole, one hundred leagues west of the Azores; the Portuguese to have all new lands east of the same line. It is obvious that his Holiness fixed this line arbitrarily, without a thought of the position or importance of the corresponding meridian at the antipodes. This opposite meridian, according to the idea of longitude entertained at the time, would fall in the vicinity of India proper; and the Portuguese, besides their natural jealousy of this new success of Spain, feared that

the western hemisphere thus given to her rival might include portions of their Indian grants. Hence arose much trouble in the few following years between the two courts. See *infra*.

Amidst the enthusiasm following his success Columbus had no difficulty in fitting out another expedition. Embarking from Cádiz September 25, 1493, with seventeen vessels and over 1,200 men, among whom were Alonso de Ojeda and Juan de la Cosa, *el almirante*, or the admiral, as Columbus was now called, touched at the Canaries, discovered Dominica the 3d of November, and Guadalupe a few days later; thence sailing north-west through the Caribbean Archipelago, he occasionally landed and gave names to islands. Resting two days at Puerto Rico, he reached the coast of Española on the 22d of November, and on the 27th anchored off the port of Navidad. The settlement established at this place in the previous voyage had totally disappeared; the colonists as is supposed falling victims to internal dissensions and general excesses. A new city called Isabela was then founded at another port of this island, and Ojeda was sent inland to explore the country. After a short absence he returned, reporting the country rich in gold. On the second of February, 1494, twelve vessels, with specimens of the people and products of the country, were despatched for Spain under Antonio de Torres. By this departure was also sent a request for immediate supplies. Recovering from a serious illness, Columbus checked a revolt among his people on the 24th of April, built a fort in the interior, and then sailed to explore the main coast of Asia—as he supposed, but in truth Cuba—south-westward from the point where he left it on his first voyage. Following the south coast of Cuba the admiral at length reached the vicinity of Philipina, or Cortés Bay, where the shore bends to the southward. This to him seemed conclusive proof that it was indeed the main-land of Asia which he was coasting. The statements of the natives who said that Cuba was in fact an island, but that it was so large that no one had ever reached its western extremity, confirmed him in his belief—since one might question the knowledge of a boundary which no one had ever reached and from which no one had ever come. The theory of the age was thus made good, and that was sufficient; so Columbus brought all his crew, officers and men, before the notary, and made them swear that the island of Cuba was the continent of Asia—an act significant of methods of conversion in those days. He even proposed to continue the voyage along the coast to the Red Sea, and thence home by way of the Mediterranean, or, better still, round the Cape of Good Hope, to meet and surprise the Portuguese; but his companions thought the supplies insufficient for so long a voyage, and the admiral was persuaded to postpone the attempt.

Returning therefore to Española, on the way back Columbus discovered and partially explored Jamaica, Isla de Pinos, and the small islands scattered to the southward of Cuba, arriving at Isabela on the 4th of September. There he found matters in a bad way. The colony, comprising a motley crew of lawless adventurers, ever ready to attribute success to themselves and ill-fortune to their governor, trumped up numerous complaints which caused the admiral no little trouble. Margarite, to whom had been given a command for an expedition inland, had revolted and sailed with several ships for Spain.

Open war had been declared with the natives, and the colonists were hard pressed; but the admiral's presence and Ojeda's impetuous bravery soon secured order. Meanwhile two arrivals inspired the colonists with fresh courage; that of Bartolomé Colon, brother of the admiral, with three ships, and that of Torres, with four vessels laden with supplies. With the gold that had been accumulated, and specimens of fruits and plants, and five hundred natives as slaves, Torres was sent back to Spain, accompanied by Diego Colon, whose mission was to defend his brother's interests at court. The pacification of the natives was then completed, and heavy taxes were imposed upon them. In October, 1495, arrived Juan de Aguado, sent by the king to ascertain the facts concerning charges against the admiral. This man, in place of executing his commission fairly, only stirred up the accusers of Columbus to greater enmity—which quality of justice well accorded with the temper of his master Ferdinand. On account of these troubles, as well as from the discovery of a new gold mine, which proved beyond question that Española was the ancient Ophir of King Solomon, Columbus decided to return to Spain. So leaving his brother, Bartolomé, in command as *adelantado*, or lieutenant-governor, he sailed with Aguado, on the 10th of March, in two caravels, carrying 225 Spaniards and thirty natives. Touching at Mari-galante, and Guadalupe, he arrived at Cádiz June 11, 1496. *Segundo Viage de Cristobal Colon*, in *Navarrete*, tom. i. pp. 198–241; *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia*, tom. i. pp. 42–73; *Peter Martyr*, dec. i. cap. 2–4; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. pp. 31–5; *Napione and De Conti, Biografia Colombo*, pp. 331–50; *Irving's Columbus*, vol. i. pp. 338–497; vol. ii. pp. 1–87; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 358; *Humboldt's Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 217; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 93–9. The letters which Columbus sent to Spain by Torres in February, 1494, if ever printed, are lost; but in *Syllacio, ad Sapiētissimū . . . de insulis*, etc., Pavia, 1494 or 1495, appeared certain letters from Spain to the author of this work, describing the second voyage of Columbus.

[1494.] Thus during the absence of Columbus on his second voyage we have seen the ocean route between Spain and Española six times navigated; first, by the fleet of twelve vessels sent back to Spain by the admiral under Antonio de Torres; second, by Bartolomé Colon, who followed his brother to Española with three ships; third, by Margarite, who revolted and left Española during the absence of Columbus in Cuba; fourth, by Torres in command of four vessels from Spain with supplies for the colony; fifth, by the return of the same four ships to Spain with gold and slaves; and sixth, by Juan de Aguado with four ships from Spain in August, 1495.

With the division of the world by Pope Alexander VI., Portugal was not satisfied. The world was thought to be not so large then as now, and one half of it was not enough for so small a kingdom which had boasted so great a navigator as Prince Henry. It was not their own side, but the other side, that troubled the Portuguese, fearing as they did that the opposite meridian threw into Spain's half a part or the whole of India. So Spain and Portugal fell to quarrelling over this partition by his Holiness; and the matter was referred to a commission, and finally settled by the treaty of Tordesillas in June, 1494, which moved the line 270 leagues farther west. About the location of

this line of demarcation, and its effect on Brazil, and the Moluccas, much has been written, though little has been said as to the motive that prompted Portugal in making this change. The fact is, that at a time when the Spice Islands were but vaguely known, and the existence of Brazil not even suspected, it is impossible to conceive why Portugal desired to change the partition line from 100 leagues to 370 leagues west of the Azores; for the change could only diminish the possessions of Portugal in India by 270 leagues, as in truth it did, including the Moluccas in the loss, and gaining in return 270 leagues of open Atlantic sea! True, there proved to be an accidental gain of a part of Brazil, but there could have been no idea at the time that this partition line cut through any eastern portion of lands discovered by Columbus to the west. In whatever light we imagine them to have regarded it, there is still an unexplained mystery. The Pacific ocean was unknown; between the discoveries of Spain and Portugal, so far as known, all was land—India. By carrying the partition line westward, Portugal may have thought to find some western land; at all events, it is generally believed that the effect of the partition in the antipodes was not well considered; that the only point in question was the right of making discoveries in the western ocean, and that the treaty of Tordesillas was decided in favor of Spain—Portugal being forced to yield the main point, but insisting on the change of partition in order to give her more sea-room. On the other hand it may be claimed that the antipodes, of which they knew so little, were the avowed object of all the expeditions sent out by both parties. See the original bull and treaty in *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. ii. pp. 28, 130; also *Prescott's Ferdinand and Isabella*, vol. ii. pp. 173–83; *Calvo, Recueil Complet des Traités*, Paris, 1862, tom. i. pp. 1–36; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. i. booke ii. pp. 13–15; *Curious and Ent. Voy.*, p. 20; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, p. 183.

Italy, and especially Venice, as we have seen, was the first of the European states to display in any marked degree in mediæval times that commercial spirit so early and so well developed in the Phœnicians. Portugal caught the flame under John the Great, 1385–1433, and led the van of a more daring discovery and exploration by conquests on the north-west coast of Africa. Simultaneously Prince Henry was sending expeditions farther down the western coast of Africa, and among the islands of the Atlantic. His country reaped the reward in 1486, when the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope opened her a way by sea to Hindostan, and to the commerce of the Orient, and gave at the same time the death-blow to Venetian ascendancy in that market.

But Spain, as chance would have it, did not lag far behind her sister kingdom. The fact of the great navigators, Columbus and Vespucci, being Italians, and yet having to seek assistance of Spain, sufficiently indicates in what direction the swing of maritime power was tending. The astronomical schools of Córdoba, Seville, and Granada had well prepared Spain for the application of astronomy to navigation, and the long internal wars had bred those bold and enduring spirits who alone are fitted to conduct with success great enterprises of certain danger and uncertain result.

It is claimed by some that John and Sebastian Cabot made their first voy-

age and discovered Newfoundland in 1494. The claim rests on a statement of the Spanish ambassador to England in a letter dated July 25, 1498, to the effect that during the past seven years several vessels had been sent each year from Bristol in search of Brasil and the Islands of the Seven Cities, and on an inscription on Sebastian Cabot's map of 1544, which states that land was first discovered by the Cabots on June 24, 1494. *D'Avesac, Letter on the Voyages of John and Sebastian Cabot*, in *Kohl*, pp. 506-7. But other authors consider the map—even if made by Cabot, which is extremely doubtful—insufficient authority to prove such a voyage.

[1495.] At the solicitation of the brothers Pinzon and other navigators, a license was granted April 10, 1495, permitting any native-born Spaniard to make private voyages for trade and discovery from Cádiz to the Western India; such expeditions to be under the inspection of government, one of whose officials was to accompany each vessel to ensure the payment to the crown of one tenth of the profit of the voyage. For this document in full, see *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. ii. p. 165. See also *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 356 et seq. Whether any one actually took advantage of this license before its repeal—which was on June 2, 1497, at the instigation of Columbus—is a disputed point of some importance in connection with certain doubtful expeditions to be considered hereafter.

[1496.] Pedro Alonso Niño sailed from Cádiz June 17, 1496, just after the return of Columbus, in command of three vessels laden with supplies for the colony at Española.

[1497.] Amerigo Vespucci, a Florentine navigator, claims to have set sail from Cádiz with four vessels in the service of the king of Spain on the tenth, or twentieth, of May, 1497. In what capacity he accompanied the expedition, or who was its commander, he does not state, but says that he was chosen by the king to go with the expedition. "Me ad talia investiganda in ipsam societatem elegit." Sailing south-south-west to the Canaries, 280 leagues from Lisbon, he remained there eight days, and then sailed west-one-quarter-south-west 1,000 leagues in twenty-seven, or thirty-seven, days, to a point on the main-land in 16° north and 75° west of the Canaries—that is to say, on the coast of Central America near Cape Gracias á Dios. This must have been about the 1st of July, some days perhaps after Cabot's landing farther north, which was the 24th of June. The Spaniards went ashore in boats, but the natives were too timid to trade; so that continuing their voyage for two days north-west in sight of the flat coast, they reached a more secure anchorage, established friendly relations with the people, and found some traces of gold. The ships then followed the coast for several days, to a port where was found a village built over the water like Venice, and there fought with the natives (of Tabasco?); sailed eighty leagues along the coast to a region of many rivers (Pánuco?), where they were kindly received by people of a different language, and made a journey of eighteen leagues inland, visiting many towns. This province was called by the inhabitants Lariab, and is situated in the torrid zone, near the tropic of Cancer, in 23° north. Again they started, pursued a north-west course and frequently anchored, sailing thus 870 leagues, until after thirteen

months, that is to say in June, 1498, they reached "the best harbor in the world" (port of Cape Cañaverl?), in 28° 30', where they resolved to repair their ships for the return voyage. There they remained thirty-seven days, and when about to depart, the natives complained of certain cannibals who came each year from an island 100 leagues distant to attack them. The Spaniards, in return for their kindness, promised to avenge their wrongs. Accordingly they sailed north-east and east to a group of islands, some of which were inhabited (Bermudas?); landing at one of them called Ity, they defeated the cannibals, and made 250 prisoners, with a loss of one man killed and twenty-two wounded. Returning, they arrived at Cádiz October 15, 1499, with 222 prisoners, who were sold as slaves. The above is the account given by Vespucci in a letter written in 1504, according to the edition adopted as authentic and original by Varnhagen, *Le premier Voyage de Amerigo Vespucci*, who believes that Vicente Yañez Pinzon and Juan Diaz de Solis were the commanders. This voyage is not generally regarded as authentic; and a long and complicated discussion has arisen on the question whether the account given is to be regarded as true, as wholly a fabrication, or as belonging to a subsequent voyage and accidentally or intentionally dated back two years. As this voyage, if actually made as claimed by M. Varnhagen, would be the first to touch the territory which I denominate the Pacific States, I find it necessary to give in this place the leading points in the discussion. In what may be called the standard authorities on American discovery, such as Navarrete, Humboldt, and others, is found fully presented the question of the authenticity of Vespucci's voyage, always, however, under the supposition that the land claimed to have been visited was the coast of Paria. The theory of M. Varnhagen, that that region must be sought in North America, reopens the question and introduces some new features which cannot be passed by unnoticed in this connection. Without entering upon the somewhat complicated bibliography of Vespucci's narrations, or taking up the question of his claims in the matter of naming America, I shall attempt to state briefly, and as clearly as I am able, the arguments for and against the authenticity of a voyage, in which perhaps is involved the question of the first post-Scandinavian discovery of the North American continent.

Besides Vespucci's own statement, in a letter written in 1504, no contemporary document has been found which mentions such an expedition, though most diligent search for such documents has been made in the Spanish archives by partisans and opponents of the Florentine's claim. This absence of confirmatory documents is the more noticeable as the expedition was made under royal patronage. In another and previously written letter describing his second voyage in 1499, Vespucci not only makes no mention of this voyage, but even excuses his long silence by saying that nothing had occurred worth relating. True, a short letter of one Vianello, dated 1506, published by Humboldt, mentions a voyage to which no date is given, made by Vespucci in company with Juan de la Cosa. M. Varnhagen supposes this to have been the voyage in question, and a large river discovered at the time to have been the Mississippi; but, beside the fact that there is no reason for attributing the date of 1497 rather than any other to this voyage, Vianello's letter,

with two others, published by HARRISSE, indicates a much later date for the expedition with Juan de la Cosa.

Moreover, not only is there a want of original records, but contemporary historians are silent respecting this expedition; the first mention by later writers being a denial of its authenticity when it was thought to conflict with the admiral's claims as discoverer of the continent. Yet, on the supposition of a voyage to the North American coast, there are some passages in the historians Peter Martyr, Oviedo, Gomara, and Herrera, which point more or less definitely to an exploration of the gulf of Honduras before 1502. Peter Martyr, dec. i. cap. vi., writing before 1508, says that many claim to have sailed round Cuba; and later, dec. i. cap. x., he mentions a report that Pinzon and Solis had explored the coast of Honduras, giving, however, no dates. Oviedo, *Hist. Gen.*, tom. ii. p. 140, says positively that the gulf of Honduras was discovered not by Columbus, but by Pinzon and Solis, and that before the former discovered the Amazon, or the latter the Rio de la Plata, that is to say before 1499. Gomara, *Hist. de las Indias*, fol. 63, states that Pinzon and Solis are said by some to have explored the coast of Honduras three years before Columbus, which would make it in 1499. Herrera, *Hist. Gen.*, dec. iv. lib. viii. cap. iii., says that the gulf of Honduras was named Hibueras from the gourds found floating in its waters by the first Spaniards who sailed along the coast. To M. VARNHAGEN, this it may be random remark of Herrera is proof positive that as Columbus did not enter or name the gulf, he was not the first Spaniard who sailed along the coast. Whatever weight may be attached to these passages from the historians, in proving a voyage to North America previous to that of the admiral, such evidence is manifestly increased by the fact that the date of the voyage attributed to Pinzon and Solis seems to rest entirely on the statement of Herrera, *Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. lib. vi. cap. xvi., who describes the expedition with other events under the date of 1506. Yet in the testimony in the lawsuit hereinafter to be mentioned, it is implied, though not expressly stated, that the voyage was after that of Columbus, since special pains was taken by the king to prove the coast explored by Pinzon to be distinct from that discovered by the admiral. Another point is that in this same testimony the name 'Caria' is given to a place visited during Pinzon's voyage, and for this name Vespucci's 'Lariab' may possibly be a misprint.

Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. pp. 59, 267, 272-4, repeatedly states it as an undeniable fact that Vespucci was employed in Spain in fitting out the vessels for the third voyage of Columbus, up to the date of the sailing of the expedition, May 30, 1498, and consequently could not himself have sailed in May or any other month of 1497. He makes this statement on the authority of documents collected by Muñoz. HARRISSE, *Bib. Am. Vet.*, p. 57, states, also on the authority of Muñoz, that from April, 1497, to May 30, 1498, Vespucci was "constantly travelling from Seville to San Lúcar." Vespucci is known to have succeeded Juanoto Berardi, who died in December, 1495, in a contract to fit out vessels for the Spanish government, and to have received money on account of that contract on the 12th of January, 1496. IRVING, with access to the documents of Muñoz, says that four caravels fitted out by Vespucci sailed February 3, 1496, but were driven back; and he speaks of

no evidence of his presence in Spain in 1497 or 1498. Navarrete, relying on the same Muñoz documents—which consist of extracts from the books of expenses of Indian armadas in the Casa de Contratacion in Seville—gives no date to the sailing and wreck of the four vessels mentioned by Irving, but implies that the event took place before Berardi's death. After speaking of the receipt of money on the 12th of January, 1496, he states that Vespucci "went on attending to everything until the armada was despatched from San Lúcar." *Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. p. 317. He does not state that the fleet thus fitted out was that in which Columbus sailed in 1498. Muñoz in the printed portion of his work is silent on the subject. Varnhagen, *Vespuce et son Premier Voy.*, p. 18, argues that Humboldt had no authority whatever for applying Navarrete's statement respecting the armada despatched from San Lúcar to the admiral's fleet, that statement having probably been his authority, and not the original documents of Muñoz; and that the four vessels whose fitting-out Vespucci personally superintended were much more probably those in which he himself sailed and made the voyage in question. Varnhagen furthermore thinks that the death of Berardi furnished a reasonable motive for the resolution formed by Vespucci to visit the Indies, and a favorable opportunity for carrying out his resolution. If it can be proved that Vespucci was in Spain in 1497 and 1498, of course the question of his claimed voyage admits of no farther discussion; but if Humboldt's only authority be his interpretation of Navarrete's statement, even if the interpretation be not unnatural or improbable, the matter must still be considered doubtful until the original Muñoz documents are produced:

The silence of contemporary documents respecting Vespucci's voyage carries the greater weight from the fact that there are special reasons for the existence of such documents, if the voyage had been actually made. In 1508 a suit was begun by Diego Colon against the Spanish crown for the government of certain territory claimed by virtue of the discovery of Paria by his father, the admiral. The suit continued to 1513, and every effort was made by the crown to prove a previous discovery of the coast in question; hundreds of witnesses were examined, and their testimony has been preserved and published in Navarrete's collection. In this suit Vespucci was not summoned as a witness, although much of the time in royal employ, having held the office of *piloto mayor* from 1508 to his death in 1512. No claim was advanced for his discovery, although the voyage is stated to have been made under royal patronage, and by proving its authenticity the crown would have gained its object. Indeed, Vespucci's name is only mentioned once in all the testimony, and that as having accompanied Alonso de Ojeda in his voyage of 1499. That no one of the many witnesses examined knew of Vespucci's voyage in 1497, if it were a fact, is hardly possible. Not only were the witnesses silent on the Florentine's expedition, but many of them, including Ojeda, affirmed that Paria was first discovered by Columbus, and next afterward by Ojeda himself. Now as Vespucci accompanied Ojeda, the latter would surely have known of any previous discovery by Vespucci, and as Ojeda was not friendly to Columbus he certainly would have made the fact known. Moreover, the admiral's charts and sailing-directions were followed by Ojeda in his voyage, which would hardly have been done with a



skilful pilot like Vespucci on board, and one who had visited the coast before. True, this last point would have little weight if the coast of Paria was not the region visited by Vespucci, while the other points would be little if at all affected by the theory that North America was the coast explored. No other Spanish voyage to the new region was neglected; indeed, to have so completely disregarded Vespucci's expedition, it must be supposed that the king not only knew exactly what region he explored, but had a positive conviction that said region was entirely distinct from Paria; and we have seen that no such definite opinion was held at the time, but on the contrary, special pains was taken to prove that the new regions were "all one coast." When it is considered that Vespucci's voyage, that is the voyage of Pinzon and Solis, was mentioned in the testimony, the failure to summon the piloto mayor appears all the more remarkable. What more efficient witness could have been brought forward? Thus the silence of the testimony in this suit on the question under discussion, must be deemed something more than mere negative proof, as it is termed by M. Varnhagen. This gentleman also notes that only one witness mentions that Vespucci accompanied Ojeda in 1499; but he does not note that the presence of Vespucci on Ojeda's ships was of no importance to either party in the suit, while a previous discovery by him was of the very greatest importance to the crown.

The date of sailing from Cádiz is given by different editions of Vespucci's letter as May 10, and May 20, 1497; and of his return as October 1, 15, and 18, 1499. From these dates two difficulties arise; first, the duration of the voyage is stated in the letter to have been eighteen months, while the period between the dates of sailing and return is twenty-nine months; and again, Vespucci is known to have sailed with Ojeda in May, 1499, that is, five months before he returned from the voyage in question. One way of reconciling the first difficulty is to suppose that the author reckoned time by the Florentine method, then common in familiar correspondence, according to which the year began the 25th of March. Then in case of a very natural misprint in the original of May for March, the voyage really began in 1498, its duration being thus reduced to nineteen months. A more simple method of removing both difficulties is to suppose a misprint of 1499 for 1498 as the date of the return; this would reduce the time to seventeen months. Several later editions have made this change. The edition claimed as original by M. Varnhagen has the date 1499 according to his translation, and strangely enough the editor makes no allusion to it in his notes, although in a former pamphlet he speaks of 1498 as the date of the return. I attach very little weight to discrepancies in dates in this relation except as evidence against any intentional deception on the part of Vespucci. Confusion in dates is common in all relations of the period; and Vespucci's letters were written hastily, not for publication, and merely to interest his correspondents by a description of the marvels he had seen in his New World adventures. It may here be stated that the long and bitterly argued question of the rival claims of Vespucci and Columbus in the matter of naming America has no bearing on the present discussion. There is no evidence that the voyage in question had any influence in fixing the name America; and to pronounce this expedition not authentic has no tendency to weaken Vespucci's reputa-

tion for honesty, which may now be considered fully established; nor do the arguments against intentional falsification on Vespucci's part tend to prove the voyage authentic.

Several coincidences between the narratives of this voyage and that of Ojeda have led many writers to conclude that both describe the same expedition, the dates having been accidentally or intentionally changed. Humboldt, after a careful examination, was convinced that the two voyages were identical. But when we consider that Humboldt, Navarrete, and Irving formed their conclusions without a suspicion of a voyage to North America, and before that question had ever once arisen; that Navarrete severely criticises Vespucci's narrative as applied to Ojeda's voyage; that two of the strongest coincidences—the mention of Paria as the coast visited, and the discovery of a town built over the water like Venice—have no weight in view of the new theory, since the province is called Lariab in the original edition, and that method of building was not uncommon in all the tropical regions of America, it must be admitted that this argument has by itself little force against the authenticity of Vespucci's voyage.

The right granted to private individuals by the Spanish government in April, 1495, to make voyages of discovery at their own expense, subject to certain regulations, was partially revoked in June, 1497, after Vespucci's claimed departure. All authorities agree that during this time such private voyages, or even clandestine expeditions, may have been and probably were made, of which no records have been preserved. It is argued that Vespucci's voyage may have been of this number, although claimed to have been made under royal patronage, and by no means clandestine. It is even suggested that the revocation of the right of private navigation, brought about by the influence of Columbus, was purposely delayed until after Vespucci's departure—all of which proves, if it proves anything, simply that there was nothing to prevent Vespucci from making the voyage.

We have seen how certain statements of the old chroniclers may be taken as indicative of a voyage along the Central American coast previous to that of Columbus. There are also similar indications in some of the early maps. Thus Juan de la Cosa's map representing Cuba as an island in 1500 (see page 115 this volume) might be accounted for by such a voyage as Vespucci claims to have made. It will be seen hereafter that early maps show some slight traces of a knowledge of Florida before its discovery in 1512 (pp. 128-9 this vol.) In the Ruysch map of 1508 (p. 126 this vol.) the eastern coast of what seems to be Cuba is identified by M. Varnhagen with the main-land; in his opinion the inscription at the north point of that coast refers directly to Vespucci's expedition, and 'Cape S. Marci' at the southern point may indicate Vespucci's arrival on Saint Mark's day, especially as his uncle was a priest of the order of St Mark. If this appear somewhat far-fetched, perhaps more weight should be attached to the name 'Cape Doffin de Abril' on the southern point of what may be Florida on the Ptolemy map of 1513 (p. 130 this vol.), for at the end of April Vespucci may, according to his narrative, have been at that point. On this matter of an early voyage it may be noted that Columbus, striking the coast at Guanaja Island in 1502 in search of a passage westward, instead of following westward, as he naturally would have done, a

least to the head of the gulf of Honduras, turned directly east. A knowledge on his part that Vespucci had already explored westward and northward without finding a passage, would account for his actions. But they have already been satisfactorily accounted for by the fact that he simply proposed to sail along the sinuosities of the supposed southern coasts of Asia to India, rather than to penetrate any intervening continent, whose existence he did not suspect.

In addition to the leading arguments for and against the voyage in question, the following minor points are urged:

It is claimed that the command of such an expedition would not have been given to a foreigner, and Vespucci did not become a naturalized citizen of Spain until 1505. But on the other hand, if Vespucci had rendered no other service to Spain than to have accompanied Ojeda, he would hardly have received so many favors from the government, especially after having served four years under the king of Portugal.

Señor Navarrete finds a difficulty in Vespucci's claim to have brought back to Spain 222 slaves in the few small vessels under his command. Vespucci also speaks of Ferdinand as king of Castile, which it was not customary to do until after Isabella's death.

The high opinion held of Vespucci during his life by Columbus and his zealous friends is of little weight, because the admiral's claim to have discovered the supposed Asiatic continent or islands adjacent thereto was undoubted; but the favorable opinions expressed by later writers, especially by Fernando Colon, writing after America was known to be distinct from Asia, tend to prove that the Florentine made in his lifetime no claim to a voyage in 1497. Yet the publication and circulation of his letter in several languages, uncontradicted for years, would indicate its authenticity, unless it be taken as a sign of carelessness for dates and details so long as they were not supposed to conflict with the admiral's claims. It must also be remembered that the same voyager's second, third, and fourth expeditions have all been disputed and have at last proved authentic.

M. Varnhagen applies to Vespucci and his men the well-known tradition related by Sahagun and others of white men who appeared at Pánuco from the east before the coming of the Spaniards. He also supposes Guerrero, the soldier found by Cortés at Cozumel, and believed by other authors to have been a survivor with Aguilar of Valdivia's shipwreck in 1512, to have been left in Yucatan by Vespucci; but he gives no reason for this belief, except that Guerrero had married among the natives, and had adopted many of their customs. By the same writer it is thought much more likely that Cape Gracias á Dios was named by Vespucci after a long voyage in search of land, than by Columbus after following the coast a few days and taking possession; especially as Columbus in his own letter simply mentions his arrival at the cape, the fact of his having given the name coming from other sources.

The events of the voyage, and the description of the coast visited by Vespucci as given in his letter, furnish no evidence whatever for or against the authenticity of the expedition; but if it be admitted from outside evidence that the voyage was actually made, and was distinct from that of Ojeda, while the narrative has nothing except the occurrence of the name Paria in favor

of a South American destination, from it may be gathered the following points in support of the theory that a more northern coast was the one explored. The course sailed from the Canaries, W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  SW.; the time thirty-seven days; the distance 1,000 leagues, taking the distance from Lisbon to the Canaries, 280 leagues, as a scale of measurement; the latitude of the landing  $16^{\circ}$ , and longitude  $75^{\circ}$  west of the Canaries; and the arrival by sailing up the coast at a province situated in about  $23^{\circ}$ , and near the tropic of Cancer, are worthy of consideration, since a series of blunders such as these is hardly probable. The natives of Lariab were of different language from and hostile to the nations passed further south, as the Huastecs of the Pánuco region are known to have been with respect to the Mexicans. Moreover, Lariab has a slight claim to being a Huastec word, since Orozco y Berra gives three names of places in that language containing an *l* and ending in *ab*; but of course this would interfere sadly with the theory that Lariab is a misprint of Caria. •Vespucci's description of the natives, criticised by Navarrete as incorrect when applied to the people of Paria, agrees better, as M. Varnhagen thinks, with the aborigines of Honduras. Other parts of Vespucci's vague and rambling descriptions apply well enough to the North American coasts, or in fact to any part of tropical America, north or south.

The application of the narrative to North America is not, however, without its difficulties. Vespucci makes no mention of the Antilles, through which his course must have led him; perhaps not seeing them by reason of fog; or he had instructions not to concern himself with what the admiral had already discovered. He also refers to a larger work, never published, in which details were to be given. Neither does he mention the prominent peninsulas of Yucatan and Florida, nor the lofty mountain peaks which he would naturally have seen in following the Mexican coast. He claims to have sailed north-west from Pánuco 870 leagues (over dry land?) to the best harbor in the world. M. Varnhagen's explanation of this difficulty is that Vespucci simply states incidentally that he left Pánuco "*tuttavia verso il Maestrale*" still toward the north-west, not intending to include in this course the whole voyage of 870 leagues. All the windings of the coast and the entering and leaving of many ports or rivers must be taken into account to make up a distance of 870 leagues between Pánuco and Cape Cañaveral; and the latter port would hardly be considered the 'best harbor in the world' except by a great stretch of the imagination, or by a navigator little acquainted with good harbors. The archipelago of Ity has generally been supposed to be Hayti, but there is probably no reason for the identity beyond the resemblance of names. The Bermudas when discovered in 1522 were uninhabited, but this does not prove that they were always so; the Spaniards may have returned and captured the people for slaves. Indeed the Bermudas may have been the archipelago of San Bernardo, famous for its fierce Carib population, but generally located off the gulf of Urabá. It may even have been named by Vespucci, for on San Bernardo's day, the 20th of August, he was probably there.

Thus have I given, and let me hope without prejudice, the arguments for and against this disputed voyage; and from the evidence the reader may draw his own conclusions. To me the proofs seem conclusive that Vespucci made no voyage to South America prior to 1499, when he accompanied

Alonso de Ojeda. Against a North American expedition the evidence, if less conclusive, is still very strong; since the most that can be claimed in its favor is a probability that the Central American coast was visited by some navigator before 1502, and a possibility, though certainly a very slim one, that Vespucci accompanied such navigation.

On this voyage see *Navigatium Alberici Vesputii Epitome*, in *Grynæus, Novus Orbis*, pp. 122, 155; *Varnhagen, Le Premier Voyage de Vespucci*; *Id., Vespuce et son Prem. Voy.*; also in *Société Géog., Bulletin*, Jan. and Feb., 1858; *Harris, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 58-68, and *Additions*, pp. xxvii-viii.; *Lester and Foster's Life of Vespucci*, pp. 93-139; *Leben der See-Helden*, p. 24; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 183-241, 291-3, 309-34; *Irving's Columbus*, vol. iii. pp. 395-418; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. v.; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 370-5; *Kerr's Col. Voy.*, vol. iii. p. 342; *Eerste Zee-Tocht van Alonso D'Ojeda, en Amerikis Vesputius*, in *Gottfried, Reysen*, tom. iii. p. 38; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 41-7, 257.

[1497.] To continue our chronological summary. Following the brilliant success of Spain, England was the first nation to attempt discovery to the westward. Fully acquainted with the achievements and hypotheses of Columbus, having been indeed almost persuaded by him to embrace his beliefs, King Henry VII. on the 5th of March, 1496, granted a license to John Cabot, a Venetian citizen and trader of Bristol, to attempt discoveries in that direction.

Either from respect for Portuguese and Spanish rights in the south, or from some vague hints received from the Northmen during their trading voyages to Iceland, or possibly from a dim idea of the advantages of great-circle sailing, the English determined to attempt reaching India by a northern route. This expedition of Cabot's, with perhaps several vessels, sailed from Bristol probably in May, 1497; discovered land the 24th of June on the coast of Labrador between 56° and 58°; sailed some 300 leagues in a direction not known, but probably northward; and one vessel, the *Matthew*, returned to Bristol in August of the same year. No further details of the voyage are known, and those given, which are the conclusions of Humboldt, Kohl, and Stevens, have all been disputed in respect to date, commander, and point of landing. D'Avesac, as we have seen (pp. 98-9), insists on a previous voyage in 1494. Biddle, *Memoir of Sebastian Cabot*, London, 1831, p. 42 et seq., claims that Sebastian Cabot was the commander. Robinson, *Account of Discoveries in the West*, Richmond, 1848, pp. 81-93, explains that by a change in the method of reckoning time after 1752, the date should properly read 1498. Many authors moreover confound this voyage with a later one. *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 4-11; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 87-9; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 40-1. Irving, *Columbus*, vol. ii. p. 316, names but one voyage and regards the accounts as "vague and scanty." See also *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 279, 313; *Hakluyt Soc., Divers Voy.*, pp. lxxviii., 19-26; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 121-35; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 48-53; *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 17-19; *Pinkerton's Col. Voy.*, vol. xii. p. 158; *Bancroft's Hist. U. S.*, vol. i. p. 13.

The Portuguese, to complete their discovery of the route to India by way

of the Cape of Good Hope, sent out Vasco da Gama with four ships. Sailing from Lisbon July 8, 1497, he doubled the Cape of Good Hope the 22d of November, passed the limit reached by Dias on the 17th of December, received intelligence of Prester John at several points on the eastern coast, and anchored at Calicut May 20, 1498. Trading somewhat, jealous of everybody, after quarrelling with Arabian merchants and failing to make good his arbitrary measures, he thought best to return. Accordingly he set sail the 29th of August, passed the cape March 20, 1499, and reached Lisbon about the end of August. Thus Gama was the first to accomplish the grand object of so many efforts, and to reach India by water. His achievement would doubtless have been regarded as the most glorious on record, both to himself and to Portugal, had not Columbus for Spain reached the same continent, as he supposed, farther east several years before. *Navigazione di Vasco di Gama*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 130; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 93-4; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. pp. xli.-ii.; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 391-406; *Voyages, Curious and Entertaining*, p. 103; *Leben der See-Helden*, p. 40; *Notizie di Vasquez di Gama*, in *Cancellieri, Notizie*, p. 165.

[1498.] After the return of the Cabots in August, 1497, with the news of having discovered the northern regions of Cathay, King Henry issued a new patent dated February 3, 1498, and, probably in May of the same year, two vessels with 300 men sailed from Bristol under command of Sebastian Cabot. Little is known of the voyage, save that he reached the coast of Labrador, which he followed northward until at a certain point where the coast trends eastward he found much ice even in July. This northern limit is placed by Ramusio at latitude 56°; by Gomara, who states that Cabot himself gives a much higher latitude, at 58°; by Galvano, at above 60°. Kohl follows Humboldt in the opinion that it was 67° 30', which would place it on the Cumberland peninsula. Cabot then turned southward and sailed as near shore as possible. The southern limit of this voyage is more indefinite than the northern. In a conversation with Peter Martyr, prior to 1515, Cabot stated that he reached the latitude of Gibraltar, and the chronicler adds that he sailed so far west that he had Cuba on his left. Cabot's remark would place him in latitude 36°, near Cape Hatteras, while Martyr's addition might apply to any locality on the east coast. Martyr's statement is the only authority for the supposition by Humboldt and others—see *Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 313, and Preface to Ghillany—that Cabot reached Florida. Stevens, *Notes*, pp. 17-19 and 35, considers Peter Martyr's remark as absurd, since it would place Cabot near Cincinnati. He is satisfied that the southern limit was the gulf of St Lawrence, founding this belief on maps of 1500 (see p. 115 this vol.) and 1508 (p. 126 this vol.), 1514, and 1544, the latter said to have been made by Cabot himself. That Cabot did not reach the southern coast of the United States seems proved by the fact that he was in Spain from 1513 to 1524, holding high positions, including that of piloto mayor, while that coast was actually being explored, and he making no claim to a previous discovery. The point reached, therefore, must remain undetermined between Cape Hatteras, where Kohl fixes it, and the gulf of St Lawrence, with a strong probability, as I think, in favor of the latter. Nothing whatever is known of the route or date of Cabot's return. And it is to be remembered that concerning this voyage we have only one contemporary document, which is a letter dated

in 1498, stating simply that the expedition was still absent. All additional details are from accounts written after the geography of the New World was better known in consequence of the discovery of the South Sea. Nothing, then, can be proved by Cabot's voyages beyond the discovery of the continent in June, 1497, and the exploration of the coast from the gulf of St Lawrence to above 60° in 1498. The statement of Asher, *Life of Henry Hudson*, London, 1860, that Cabot "was the first to recognize that a new and unknown continent was lying as one vast barrier between western Europe and eastern Asia," accepted also by Kohl, *Hist. Discov.*, p. 145, appears to me utterly without foundation. Cabot's complaint that a new-found land—that is a land further north and east than any part of Asia described by Polo—was a barrier to his reaching India, and the fact that on a map made as late as 1544, and doubtfully attributed to him, a separate continent is shown, seem weak authority for according him so important a discovery, especially when other voyagers and geographers, intimate with him and fully acquainted with his discoveries, continued for many years to join those discoveries to the Asiatic continent. See, beside references on page 107, *Peter Martyr*, dec. iii. cap. vi.; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fol. 31, 115; *Robertson's Hist. Amer.*, book ix.; *American Antiq. Soc., Transact.*, 1865, p. 25 et seq.; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 135-46, 481; *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 35, 52; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 53-4.

Returned from his second voyage, Columbus found his popularity waning, and with it the enthusiasm for new discoveries. The voyage had not been profitable, had not been fruitful enough in gold to satisfy the adventurers who accompanied him, and the ghastly faces of the mariners more than counteracted the effect of the specimens of native products exhibited. It was difficult, therefore, to obtain men for a new enterprise. Still, notwithstanding the reports of his numerous enemies, the admiral was considerably treated at court, and finally, by the efforts of the queen, six vessels were made ready, and Columbus embarked from San Lúcar on a third voyage May 30, 1498. This time he determined to steer farther to the south than before, in order to reach, as he supposed, the richer parts of Asia. After touching at Madeira, Porto Santo, and the Canaries, he divided his fleet, sent three vessels direct to Española, and with the other three reached the Cape Verde Islands the 27th of June. Thence he sailed first south-west and west through the region of tropical calms, and then northward to Trinidad Island, where he arrived the 31st of July. Coasting the island on the south, in sight of the main-land, he entered the gulf of Paria, landed, and found much gold of an inferior quality, and an abundance of pearls; from which circumstance, that land, which was the northern end of South America, was for some time thereafter known as the Pearl Coast. Passing out by the Boca del Drago on the 14th of August, he followed the northern coast of Paria to the island of Cubagua, beginning to suspect meanwhile that the land on his left was the main-land of Asia. Ill health and the state of his supplies did not permit him to satisfy himself on that point at the time, and consequently he turned his course north-west for Española. On the 30th of August he arrived at the mouth of the river Ozema, where he met his brother Bartolomé, who informed him of the internal discords and external wars of the colonists.

Francisco Roldan had refused to submit to the admiral's authority, and on the 18th of October five ships were despatched for Spain with news of the rebellion. By this departure Columbus sent letters and charts describing this Pearl Coast, as his present South American discoveries which yielded so many gems were called. During the whole year following, peace was maintained among the colonists only by the most humiliating concessions of Columbus to Roldan and his crew. On the 5th of September, 1499, Alonso de Ojeda arrived at Española from the Pearl Coast, whither he had been to take advantage of the discoveries and misfortunes of the admiral.

Vessels laden with complaints by and against Columbus were despatched for Spain in October; needy, ambitious courtiers held King Ferdinand's willing ear against him; from his persistent advocacy of Indian slave-traffic the friendship of his patron, Queen Isabella, grew cold; and in July, 1500, Francisco de Bobadilla was sent to Española with powers to investigate. Arrived at Santo Domingo August 23, the commissioner assumed at once authority, which at most was his right only after careful and conscientious inquiry, seized Columbus and his brother, and in October sent them in irons to Spain. *Colon, Hist. del Almirante, in Barcia, tom. i. pp. 74-99; Peter Martyr, dec. i. cap. vi.-vii.; Tercer Viage de Cristobal Colon, in Navarrete, tom. i. pp. 242-76; Napione and De Conti, Biografia di Colombo, pp. 350-75; Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo, pp. 99-108, where is given Columbus' letter received in Spain in December, 1498, but apparently not printed at the time.*

During this third voyage, while about the gulf of Paria, new visions of the earth's form filled the mind of the great navigator, inflamed as it was by illness and anxiety. The world was indeed for the most part spherical, as had been supposed, but in this great central region on the equator he believed the surface to rise gradually to a great height, making the earth pear-shape with the terrestrial paradise, or birth-place of man, on its apex, the waters and islands visited by him being on the borders of this elevated portion. It is not necessary to enumerate the natural phenomena, scientific writings, and scripture texts with which he confirmed his theory. In his distracted enthusiasm he leaves us somewhat uncertain as to his idea of the situation of this new region with respect to India proper and those parts of Asia found by him in a former voyage farther north. If he had supposed it to be simply a southern extension of Marco Polo's Asia, he would not subsequently have sought for a strait or passage to India to the north rather than to the south of this point. Gama's successful circumnavigation of Africa forbade a revival in the mind of Columbus of the old theory of Ptolemy, that Africa extended east and north so as to enclose the Indian Ocean like an immense gulf. The admiral's idea, so far as he formed a definite one on the subject, must have been that of a large island, or detached portion of the Asiatic continent, occupying very nearly the actual relative position of the Australian archipelago, and only vaguely included, if at all, in ancient or mediæval knowledge of the far East. No other conclusion could rationally be drawn from his letters and subsequent actions; and we shall find such an idea of the geography of these parts often repeated in following years. We shall also see how unfortunate it was for the posthumous glory of the great discoverer in the matter of naming the western world, that he did not more clearly specify his idea of this



new land—for I believe this was the first suspicion that new lands of any considerable extent existed—and that his account of this and his fourth voyage were not more widely circulated in print.

[1499.] The discovery of the Pearl Coast, made known in Spain in December, 1498, caused several expeditions to be sent out in the following year. These were trading and not exploring voyages, and their commanders had no thought of cosmography, caring little whether Paria were the terrestrial paradise or the infernal regions, so that pearls, and gold, and slaves were abundant. No connected journals of these voyages have been preserved, our knowledge of them being derived from statements of the early historians and from testimony in the famous lawsuit with the heirs of Columbus, printed in Navarrete's collection.

The first was that of Alonso de Ojeda, who, by the influence of Bishop Fonseca, the admiral's most bitter enemy, obtained a commission to visit the Pearl Coast, avoiding, however, lands discovered by the Portuguese and by Columbus prior to 1495. In company with Juan de la Cosa and Amerigo Vespucci, Ojeda embarked with four vessels from Santa María, near Cádiz, on the 20th of May, 1499. Sailing by the admiral's charts, he touched at the Canaries, and after twenty-four days reached the main-land of South America between 3° and 6° north latitude—that is according to Ojeda's testimony; but Vespucci's account of what was probably the same voyage brings them first upon the continent further south. This is claimed by Varnhagen, *Examen de quelques points de l'histoire géographique du Brésil*, Paris, 1858, as the first discovery of Brazil. Following the coast north-west for 200 leagues without landing, but discovering the two great rivers Essequibo and Orinoco, they landed on Trinidad Island, the first inhabited coast which they touched, where they traded for pearls and found traces of the admiral who had preceded them. Out through the Boca del Drago, following the coast of Paria to the gulf of Pearls, or Curiana, landing on Margarita Island, anchoring in the bay of Corsarios, they continued from port to port to Chichirivichi, where they had a fight with the natives, and spent twenty days in a port near by. Ojeda then visited Curazao and the gulf of Venezuela, where was found a town built over the water like Venice. On the 24th of August he discovered Lake Maracaibo, and afterward followed the coast westward to Cape de la Vela, whence he directed his course, on the 30th of August, to Española, arriving, as we have seen, September 5, 1499. He finally returned to Spain in the middle of June, 1500, the voyage having yielded but a small profit. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 4-11 and 543-5; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 367-9; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. pp. 195, 220; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. p. 76.

The second minor expedition to South America was that of Pedro Alonso Niño and Cristóbal Guerra, similar in its object to that of Ojeda. A few days after Ojeda's departure they sailed from Palos in one vessel with thirty-three men, reaching the main-land farther north, and some fifteen days later than Ojeda. They traded on the coast of Cumaná for three months, their western limit being the region of Chichirivichi, started for home February 13, 1500, and arrived in Spain about the middle of April with a large quantity of pearls. *Peter Martyr*, dec. i. cap. viii.; *Gomara, Hist. de las Indias*, fol. 98;

*Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. ii. p. 147; tom. iii. pp. 11-18, 542; *Irving's Columbus*, vol. iii. p. 37-42; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 220.

The third expedition of this year was that of Vicente Yañez Pinzon, who had commanded a vessel under Columbus in 1492. Sailing early in December, 1499, from Palos with a fleet of four vessels he crossed the equator, and on the 20th of January—Peter Martyr says the 26th, and Irving the 28th of January—discovered land in latitude 8° south, at Cape St Augustine, which he named Santa María de la Consolacion. Varnhagen, *Examen*, pp. 19-24, entertains doubts regarding the spot where Pinzon first landed, and thinks it quite as likely to have been some cape further north. From this point, wherever it may have been, Pinzon followed the coast to the north, touched at various places, discovered the Amazon, and in due time reached the gulf of Paria. Thence he sailed through the Boca del Drago, arrived at Española on the 23d of June, and returned to Spain in September, 1500. This voyage was as disastrous as the preceding one had been profitable. Peter Martyr states, dec. i. cap. ix., that Paria was thought to be a part of Asia beyond the Ganges. See also *De Navigatione Pinzoni Socii Admirantis, et de rebus per eum repertis*, in *Grynæus, Novus Orbis*, p. 119; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 18-23; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 369; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 313-14; tom. iii. p. 221.

Here belongs Amerigo Vespucci's account of a second voyage made in conjunction with others in the service of the king of Spain. Departing in May, 1499—some editions of his letters have it 1489—from Cádiz and touching at the Canaries he steered south-west for nineteen days, sailing in that time 500 leagues to a point on the main-land in latitude 5° south,—from incorrect readings of the originals some editors make him say 800 leagues and latitude 8°—where the days and nights are equal on the 27th of June, at which time the sun enters Cancer. Thence coasting eastward forty leagues; then north-west to a beautiful island and convenient harbor; and yet eighty other leagues to a secure harbor where he remained seventeen days and gathered many pearls; thence to another port; then to an island fifteen leagues from the main-land; and again to another island, which was called Gigantes, where captives were taken; then to a fine bay where the ships were refitted; and finally, after forty-seven days at this last place they sail for Antilla, that is Española. Two months and two days are spent at Antilla, whence on the 22d of July they embark for Spain, and reach Cádiz September 8, 1500. *De Secundariæ Navigatinis Cursu*, Latin text and Spanish translation of Vespucci's letter in *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 242-62.

It has never been claimed that Vespucci attempted discoveries in 1499 as chief in command. The voyage described by him is without doubt that of Pinzon or Ojeda, although D'Avesac, in *Bulletin de la Soc. Géog.*, makes it identical with that of Lepe. Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. pp. 200 et seq., by comparing the details decides that it was that of Pinzon, and by the same method he concludes that Vespucci's first voyage was that under Ojeda. As the points of resemblance are slight in either case; as Vespucci is known to have accompanied Ojeda; as he would have been obliged to return to Spain before Ojeda in June, 1500, in order to sail with Pinzon in December, 1499; and as Vespucci describes an astronomical phenomenon which, as Humboldt

admits, could not possibly have taken place during Pinzon's voyage, I am inclined to accept the generally received opinion that Ojeda's is the voyage described. "There can now be no doubt that Vespucci's voyage in 1499 was identical with that of Ojeda." *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 370; *Varnhagen, Exam.*, pp. 1-19. Navarrete and Irving imply that this was the only voyage made by Vespucci for the crown of Spain. However it may be, for the purposes of this Summary the question is of little importance; for there are no disputed points of geographical import depending on the two trading voyages, one of which Vespucci attempts to describe; and if there were, his account in the different forms in which it exists is so full of blunders that it could throw but little light upon the subject.

The fourth minor expedition of this year was that of Diego de Lepe, who sailed in less than a month after Pinzon—that is near the end of December, 1499—with two vessels. Touching main-land below Cape St Augustine, he observed the south-western trend of the coast below that point; but of his voyage along the shore nothing is known save that he reached the Pearl Coast. Before the 5th of June he had returned to Spain. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 23-4, 553-5; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 314-15; tom. iv. pp. 221-2.

There are some scattered hints collected in *Biddle's Memoir of Sebastian Cabot*, pp. 91 et seq., of a new expedition in 1499 by the Cabots, directed this time to tropical regions. They are not sufficient to render it probable that such a voyage was made, although Ojeda reported that he found several Englishmen cruising on the Pearl Coast. *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 41; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, p. 145.

[1500.] In this year Cristóbal Guerra made a second voyage to the Pearl Coast with some success, and returned to Spain before November 1, 1501. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 24-5. Spain also made preparations to explore the northern lands discovered by the Cabots, but without any known results. *Peschel, Geschichte der Entd.*, Stuttgart, 1858, p. 316; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 41-46; *Biddle's Mem. Cabot*, p. 236; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 192-3. In *Diccionario Universal, Apéndice*, article 'Viages,' p. 805, is mentioned a voyage to the Pearl Coast by Alonso Velez de Mendoza in two vessels. No authorities are given.

The year following the return of Gama from his successful voyage to India, Pedro Alvarez Cabral was entrusted with the command of thirteen well-armed vessels, and sent to establish commercial relations with the new countries now made accessible to Portuguese enterprise. Cabral embarked from Lisbon on the 9th of March, 1500; thirteen days later he left behind him the Cape Verde Islands, pursuing a south-westerly course. Whether he was driven by storms in this direction, or wished to avoid the calms of the Guinea coast, or whether he entertained a hope of reaching some part of the regions recently discovered by the Spaniards is not known. Certain it is, however, that notwithstanding his having sailed for India, on the 22d of April—Humboldt says in February—he found himself on the coast of Brazil in about latitude 10° south, leaving a gap probably of some 170 leagues between this point and the southern limit of Lepe and Pinzon. Thence he coasted southward, took formal possession of the land on the 1st of May at

Porto Seguro, and named the country Vera Cruz, which name soon became Santa Cruz. Cabral immediately sent Gaspar de Lemos in one of the ships back to Portugal with an account and map of the new discoveries. Leaving two convicts with the natives of that coast, Cabral continued his journey for India on the 22d of May. Off the Cape of Good Hope he lost four vessels, in one of which was Bartolomeu Dias, the discoverer of the cape, and reached Calicut on the 13th of September. Returning he met at Cape Verde a fleet, on board of which is supposed to have been Amerigo Vespucci, and arrived at Lisbon July 23, 1501. *Navigacion del Capitan Pedro Alvares*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 132-9; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. i. booke ii. pp. 30-1; *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 48-9; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 45-6, 94-101; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 315; tom. iv. p. 223; tom. v. pp. 53, 61.

The Portuguese did not overlook the north while making their important discoveries to the south. Two vessels, probably in the spring of 1500, were sent out under Gaspar Cortereal. No journal or chart of the voyage is now in existence, hence little is known of its object or results. Still more dim is a previous voyage ascribed by Cordeiro to João Vaz Cortereal, father of Gaspar, about the time of Kolno, which, as Kunstmann views it, "requires further proof." Touching at the Azores, Gaspar Cortereal, possibly following Cabot's charts, struck the coast of Newfoundland north of Cape Race, and sailing north discovered a land which he called Terra Verde, perhaps Greenland, but was stopped by ice at a river which he named Rio Nevado, whose location is unknown. Cortereal returned to Lisbon before the end of 1500. *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 48-9; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 57; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 95-6; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 374; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 166-8, 174-7. Biddle, *Mem. Cabot*, pp. 137-261, thinks that Cortereal landed south of Cape Race; Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 222, is of the opinion that Terra Verde was not Greenland.

In October of this same year Rodrigo de Bastidas sailed from Cádiz with two vessels. Touching the shore of South America near Isla Verde, which lies between Guadalupe and the main-land, he followed the coast westward to El Retrete, or perhaps Nombre de Dios, on the isthmus of Darien, in about 9° 30' north latitude. Returning, he was wrecked on Española toward the end of 1501, and reached Cádiz in September, 1502. This being the first authentic voyage by Europeans to the territory herein defined as the Pacific States, such incidents as are known will be given hereafter. For references to this voyage, see *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. p. 76; tom. ii. p. 334, where the date given is 1502; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fol. 67, date of voyage also 1502; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 25-8, 545-6; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. lib. iv. cap. xi.; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 99-100, date of voyage 1503; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 360-1; tom. iv. pp. 224; *Voyages, Curious and Ent.*, p. 436; *Churchill's Col. Voy.*, vol. viii. p. 375; *Harris' Col. Voy.*, vol. i. p. 270; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 369-70; *Asiento que hizo con sus Majestades Católicas Rodrigo de Bastidas*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc. Inéd.*, tom. ii. pp. 362-467; *Robertson's Hist. Am.*, vol. i. p. 159; *Quintana, Vidas de Españoles Célebres*, 'Balboa,' p. 1.

Of the many manuscript maps and charts made by navigators prior to this

time none have been preserved. In the year 1500, however, a map of the world was made by the veteran pilot Juan de la Cosa, who had sailed with Columbus on his second voyage, and had accompanied Alonso de Ojeda to the Pearl Coast. It is preserved in the Royal Library of Madrid, and shows in a remarkably clear manner all discoveries up to that date. Drawn in colors and gold on ox-hide, on a scale of fifteen leagues to the degree, it lays down the parallels of Gibraltar and Paris, beside the equator and tropic of Cancer, and gives a scale at the top and bottom. *Stevens' Notes*, p. 16. Humboldt first published a copy of the American portion, and the whole, or parts thereof, have been since published or described in *Leleuel, Géog. du moyen âge*, tom. ii. pp. 109 et seq., atlas, no. 41; *Sagra, Hist. physique et politique de l'île de Cuba*, Paris, 1838, and atlas; *Ghillany, Geschichte*, etc., pref. by Humboldt; *Jomard, Monuments de géog.*, atlas no. xvi., which gives a full-sized fac-simile; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 151-5, 239, plate v., being a copy of the northern part from Humboldt with additions from Jomard. Stevens in his *Notes*, see pp. 11-16, 33, 51, and plate i., produces a photo-lithographic copy of the western hemisphere from Jomard. I give a copy of the central portions of the western hemisphere from Humboldt, Stevens, and Kohl.



JUAN DE LA COSA'S MAP, 1500.

The upper portion is North America, and the lower South America, between which a continuous coast line remains as yet undiscovered.

All the newly found regions are represented as parts of Asia, and consequently names are applied only to islands and particular localities. Up to this time three portions of the supposed Asiatic seaboard have been explored. First, there are the discoveries of the Cabots in the north, represented as extending from 'Cabo de Ynglaterra' westward to the flag which bounds the 'Sea discovered by the English.' This direct western trend of the coast, most likely laid down from Cabot's charts, is one of the strongest evidences that the coast explored by Cabot was the northern shore of the gulf of St Lawrence. Another reason for entertaining such belief is the use of the words *Mar descubierta por Yngleses* instead of *Mare Oceanus*, thus indicating that it was a sea or gulf and not the open ocean. Cosa could not at the time have known the results of Cortereal's voyage. On Cabot's coast various points are named, but farther to the north-east and to the south-west the line is laid down indefinitely and without names, probably from Marco Polo. Kohl puts the inscription *Mar descubierta*, etc., farther south and west than on the original, and thinks the curve in the coast west of the last flag to be Cape Cod. Then we have in the south the northern coast of South America quite accurately laid down from Cape de la Vela south-eastward to the limit of Pinzon's voyage in 1499; with a nameless coast-line south-east to the locality of Cape St Augustine. From Cape de la Vela we have the same imaginary coast-line without names extending westward, as if to meet the line from the north-east; but just at the point where the lines must meet, or be separated by a strait leading to India proper, the non-committal map-maker inserted a picture—indicated by the double dotted lines—thus avoiding the expression of his opinion as to whether the Pearl Coast was joined to Asia, or was detached from the continent. On the original map no attempt is made to show inland topography, although the copies of Humboldt and Kohl have some lakes and rivers. I have taken the liberty to indicate the indefinite, nameless coasts by a dotted line for greater clearness. The last of the three several explored regions shown by this map are the central islands, Cuba, Española, and others discovered by Columbus, who was accompanied in at least one of his voyages by the author himself. In this part of the map some difficulty has arisen from the fact that Cuba is represented as an island, while Columbus is known to have held the opinion that it was a part of the mainland; an opinion, as before stated, which was subscribed to under oath by all his men, including Juan de la Cosa. On the original, the western part of Cuba is cut off by green paint, the conventional sign of *terra incognita*, which leads Stevens to infer that the pilot "did not intend to represent Cuba to be an island," but that he only supposed it to be such. This, however, by no means implies that the draughtsman intended to say that Cuba was not an island, but rather that he was not certain that it was an island, but only supposed it to be. It will be remembered that the natives affirmed from the first that it was an island, although so large that no one had ever reached its western extremity. This statement, together with his own observations during the voyage, probably caused Juan de la Cosa to afterward change the opinion to which he had perhaps hastily subscribed at the request of Columbus. There can be but little doubt of the authenticity of this map, although Stevens considers it has been distorted in the various copies and descriptions.

That the author did not himself make any later additions to it is evident from the fact that his own subsequent discoveries are not shown.

[1501.] Again King Henry of England issues commissions permitting private persons to make discovery at their own expense. So far as known, however, no voyage was effected under this royal encouragement, although it is not improbable that intercourse with Newfoundland was continued after Cabot's discovery. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 55; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 185-7; *Biddle's Mem. Cabot*, p. 228 et seq.; *Peschel, Geschichte der Entd.*, p. 334 et seq.

The Portuguese, more practical in their attempts, push discovery in all directions. Juan de Nova with four vessels sails from Lisbon March 5, 1501, doubles the Cape of Good Hope, and returning reaches Lisbon September 11, 1502, 'having discovered Ascension Island on the voyage out, and St Helena on the return. *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 97-8; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 413; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 225; tom. v. p. 107. The Cape of Good Hope route to India may now be declared open; voyages thither from this time cannot properly be called voyages of discovery; hence of the frequent subsequent voyages of the Portuguese to India I shall make no mention except of such as in some way relate to America. For a summary of these later voyages see *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 413-18.

Gaspar Cortereal this year makes a second voyage to the regions of the north, sailing from Belem, near Lisbon, May 15, 1501, with two or three vessels, touching probably at some point in Newfoundland, and coasting northward some six or seven hundred miles. He does not, however, reach the Terra Verde of the former voyage on account of ice. One of the vessels—Kunstmann says two—returned, arriving at Lisbon October 8, 1501; the other with the commander was never afterward heard from. One of the chief objects of this expedition seems to have been the capture of slaves. The name Labrador is applied by Cortereal to this discovery, "and is perhaps the only permanent trace of Portuguese adventure within the limits of North America." *Bancroft's Hist. U. S.*, vol. i. p. 16; *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. p. 44; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 374; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 224; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 169-71; *Peschel, Geschichte der Entd.*, pp. 331 et seq.; *Biddle's Mem. Cabot*, pp. 237 et seq.

The Portuguese also send an expedition to prosecute the discoveries begun by Cabral, who has not yet returned from India, but whose discovery of Brazil has been reported by Lemos. Strangely enough no documents exist in the Portuguese archives touching this voyage, nor is the name of its commander known, although Varnhagen thinks it may have been Manuel. It is known as Vespucci's third voyage, and its incidents are found only in his letters. The authenticity of this as of his other voyages has been often doubted and denied, and as it is the voyage that resulted in the naming of America, it has given rise to much discussion, into which however I shall not enter. The discussion does not affect the voyage itself, nor the leading facts connected with it, the questions being whether Vespucci was in command, which indeed he does not claim to have been; and above all, whether the results of the voyage entitled him to the honor of naming America, which they certainly did not, even had he commanded, from the fact that other

navigators had discovered both of the Americas before him. Navarrete, one of Vespucci's most jealous enemies, admits that he visited the coast of Brazil in a subordinate capacity in some Portuguese expedition; and Humboldt, in an essay of 115 pages, effectually defends the veracity of Vespucci in his accounts of his voyages, which the distinguished commentator quotes with notes on the variations of different editions.

Vespucci was induced to leave Seville in order to accompany the fleet, which consisted of three vessels—some editions say ten, some fourteen—and which sailed from Lisbon on the 13th of May. Passing the Canaries without landing, to the African coast and Basilica in  $14^{\circ}$ , probably Cape Verde, there he remained eleven days. At this place he met Cabral's fleet returning from India and learned the particulars of the voyage, including the American discoveries, of which he gives a full account in a letter written at the time under date of June 4, 1501, which is a strong proof of the veracity of his other accounts. See extracts in *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. v. pp. 34-44. It is extraordinary that in the several accounts of this meeting the name of Vespucci's commander is not mentioned. From Cape Verde the fleet sailed south-west sixty-seven days and touched the main-land the 17th of August, at a point in  $5^{\circ}$  south latitude, taking possession for the king of Portugal. Thence it followed the coast south-east, doubled Cape St Augustine, and went on in sight of land for 600 leagues to a point in  $32^{\circ}$  south—according to Gomara,  $40^{\circ}$ ; Navarrete thinks it could not have been over  $26^{\circ}$ . Having found no precious metals during a voyage of ten months, the Portuguese abandoned this coast on the 13th (or 15th) of February, 1502, and after having been driven by storms far to the south-east, and discovering some land whose identity is uncertain—Humboldt thinks it was an accumulation of ice, or the coast of Patagonia—they reached the coast of Ethiopia on the 10th of May, the Azores toward the end of July, and Lisbon September 7, 1502. Vespucci gives full descriptions of the natives of Brazil, but these descriptions, together with the numerous conflicting statements, or blunders of the various texts relating to details of the voyage, I pass over as unimportant to my purpose. That Vespucci was with a Portuguese fleet which in 1501-2 explored a large but ill-defined portion of the Brazilian coast, there can be no doubt. *Grynæus, Novus Orbis*, pp. 122-30; *Ramusio, Viaggi*, tom. i. pp. 139-44; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 46, 262-80; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. v. pp. 1-115; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 375-7; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 98-9.

[1502.] Miguel Cortereal sailed from Lisbon May 10, 1502, in search of his brother Gaspar, only to share his brother's fate. Neither of his two vessels appears to have returned. *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 44; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 226; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 374; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 171-2.

It is probable that Portuguese fishermen continued their trips more or less to Labrador and Newfoundland, but if so, no accounts have been preserved. *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 187-92; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 69, 95; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. v. cap. iii.

In January, 1502, Alonso de Ojeda with four vessels departed from Cádiz on a second voyage to the Pearl Coast, with the intention of there establish-



ing a colony. Accompanied by García de Ocampo, Juan de Vergara, Hernando de Guevara, and his nephew Pedro de Ojeda, he touched at the Canaries and Cape Verde Islands, and reached the gulf of Paria. Refitting his vessels, on the 11th of March he set sail and coasted north-westward, touching at various points until he came to a port which he called Santa Cruz, probably Bahía Honda, about twenty-five miles east of Cape de la Vela. During the voyage along the coast the vessels were much of the time separated, following different courses. At Santa Cruz Ojeda found a man who had been left by Bastidas, and there he determined to establish his colony. A fort was built, and a vessel sent to Jamaica for supplies; but the colony did not prosper. To other troubles were added dissensions among the fiery leaders, and about the end of May Ojeda was imprisoned by his companions; the colony was finally abandoned, and its governor brought as a prisoner to Española in September. The few disputed points of this voyage concern only the personal quarrels of Ojeda and his fellow-captains. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 28-39, 168-70, 591 et seq.; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 360; tom. iv. p. 226.

On the eleventh of May, 1502, Columbus embarked from Cádiz on his fourth and last voyage. Refitting at Española, he directed his course westward, discovered *terra firma* at the Guanaja Islands, off the north coast of Honduras, and sailing southward, followed the shores of the supposed Asia to El Retrete on the isthmus of Darien, where terminated the discovery of Bastidas from the opposite direction, whose chart may have been in the admiral's possession. Particulars of this voyage are given hereafter. See *Cuarto y Último Viage de Cristobal Colon*, in *Navarrete*, tom. i. pp. 277-313; *Colon, Hist. del Almirante*, in *Barcia*, tom. i. pp. 101-18; *Gomara, Hist. de las Indias*, fol. 31; *Peter Martyr*, dec. iii. cap. iv.; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. lib. v.-vi.; *Benzoni, Historia del Mondo Nvovo*, Venetia, 1572, fol. 28; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 100-1; *Robertson's Hist. Am.*, vol. i. pp. 164-74; *Burke's European Settlements in Am.*, vol. i. pp. 37-45; *Napione and De Conti, Biografia Colombo*, pp. 379-406; *Laharpe, Abrégé*, tom. ix. p. 122; *Acosta, Comp. Histórico de la Nueva Granada*, cap. i.; *Navigatio Christophori Colombi*, in *Grynæus, Novus Orbis*, p. 90, and elsewhere.

Since the admiral's discovery, in 1498, of the Pearl Coast, that is, the extreme northern shore of South America, nothing had occurred to modify his views formed at that time concerning the new regions, except to show that this southern addition of the Asiatic continent was much larger than had at first been supposed. His special aim in this fourth voyage was to do what various circumstances had prevented him from doing before, namely, to sail along the eastern and southern coasts of Asia to India, passing, of course, through the supposed strait between the main-land and the land of Paria. It is certainly extraordinary that this idea entertained by Columbus corresponded so closely with the actual conformation of the eastern Asiatic coast, and its southern addition of the Australian archipelago; that this conformation is so closely duplicated in the American coasts; and that the position of the admiral's hypothetical strait was almost identical with the actual narrowest part of the American continent. Columbus followed the coast to the western limit of Bastidas' voyage and could find no opening in the shore,

either because the ancient chroniclers were faulty in making no mention of this great supposed southern extension of Asia, or because the strait had in some way escaped his scrutiny. He therefore abandoned the search, and gave himself up to other schemes, but he never relinquished his original idea, and died, 1506, in the belief that he had reached the coast of Asia, and without the suspicion of a new continent. Moreover, his belief was shared by all cosmographers and scholars of the time. *Peter Martyr*, dec. i. cap. viii.; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. p. 26; tom. iv. p. 188; Preface to *Ghillany; Major's Prince Henry*, p. 420; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 140, 238-9; *Draper's Int. Develop.*, p. 445; *Stevens' Notes*, p. 37.

[1503.] Another expedition was sent by Portugal in search of the Corte-reals, but returned unsuccessful. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 58; *Peschel, Geschichte der Entd.*, p. 334.

According to *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 173-4, we have "authentic deeds and depositions proving beyond doubt a French expedition to Brazil as early as 1503;" in support of which he refers to *De Gonnevillle, Mémoires*, Paris, 1663; *De Brosse, Hist. des Navigations*, Paris, 1756, tom. i. pp. 104-14; *Revista Tri-mensal*, Rio de Janeiro, tom. vi. p. 412-14; *D'Avesac*, in *Bulletin de la Soc. Géog.*, tom. xiv. p. 172.

In 1503 the Portuguese sent a third fleet of six vessels under Gonzalo Coelho to make farther explorations on the coast of Brazil, then called Santa Cruz, and to sail, if possible, around its southern extremity to India, an idea that seems to have been conceived during the preceding voyage, but which could not then be carried into effect for want of supplies. Vespucci commanded one of the vessels, and set out with high hopes of accomplishing great things for his country, his God, and himself. This is known as Vespucci's fourth voyage. Beyond the account which he gives in his letters, little is known of it except the fact that Coelho made such a voyage at the time. The identity of the two expeditions has not been undisputed, but Humboldt and Major both show that there can be little doubt in the matter. The fleet sailed from Lisbon on the 10th of June—Vespucci says May—remained twelve or thirteen days at the Cape Verde Islands, and thence sailed south-east to within sight of Sierra Leone. The navigators were prevented by a storm from anchoring, and so directed their course south-west for 300 leagues to a desert island in about lat. 3° south, supposed to be Fernando de Noronha, where Coelho lost his ship on the 10th of August. Vespucci's vessel was separated from the rest for eight days, but afterward joined one of them, and the two sailed south-west for seventeen days, making 300 leagues, and arriving at the Bahía de Todos os Santos. Remaining there two months and four days, they followed the coast for 260 leagues to the port now called Cape Frio, where they built a fort and left twenty-four men who had belonged to the vessel which had been wrecked. In this port, which by Vespucci's observations was in lat. 18° south and 35° (or 57°) west of Lisbon, they remained five months, exploring the interior for forty leagues; they then loaded with Brazil-wood, and after a return voyage of seventy-seven days arrived in Lisbon June 28 (or 18), 1504. Vespucci believed the other ships of the fleet to have been lost, but after his account was written, Coelho returned with two ships; nothing, however, is now known of his movements after the separation. *Di*

*Amerigo Vespucci Fiorentino*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i., *Lettera prima*, fol. 139, *Lettera secondo*, fol. 141, *Sommario*, fol. 141; *Viages de Vespuccio*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 281-90; *Southey's Hist. Brazil*, vol. i. p. 20.

\* Alfonso de Albuquerque sailed from Lisbon April 6, 1503, with four vessels for India; but shaping his course far to the south-west, after twenty-four (or twenty-eight) days he reached an island previously discovered by Vespucci; thence he touched the main-land of Brazil, after which he proceeded around the Cape of Good Hope to India, and returned to Lisbon September 16, 1504. *Viaggio fatto nell' India per Giovanni di Empoli*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 158; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. i. pp. 32-3. *Bergomas, Nouissime historiarū omnū*, etc., Venetiis, 1503, a book of chronicles published with frequent additions to date, contains, for the first time, in this edition, a chapter on the newly found islands of Columbus. In my copy, which is dated ten years later, this chapter is on folio 328. At least nine editions of the work appeared before 1540.

[1504.] Soon after the return from his third voyage, Vespucci wrote a letter to Piero de' Medici, setting forth its incidents. This letter, which bears no date, was probably written in corrupt Italian, and after circulating to some extent in manuscript, as was the custom at the time, it may have been printed, but no copies are known to exist, and the original is lost. Translations were made, however, into Latin and German, which appeared in small pamphlet form in at least seventeen different editions before 1507, under the title of *Mundus Novus*, or its equivalent. The earliest edition which bears a date is that of 1504, but of the nine issues without date, some undoubtedly appeared before that year. It is probable that other editions have disappeared on account of their undurable form. None of Vespucci's other accounts are known to have been printed before 1507.

This same year the *Libretto de tutta le Navigazione del Re di Spagna* is said to have been printed at Venice, being the first collection of voyages, and containing, according to the few Italian authors who claim to have seen it, the first three voyages of Columbus and those of Niño and Pinzon. If authentic, it was the first account of the voyage of Columbus to the Pearl Coast; but no copy is known at present to exist, and its circulation must have been small compared with Vespucci's relations. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. pp. 67-77; *Harris, Bib. Am. Vet.*, nos. 22-41.

A chart made about 1504 has been preserved which shows Portuguese discoveries only. In the north are laid down Newfoundland and Labrador under the name of 'Terra de Cortte Reall,' and Greenland with no name, but so correctly represented as to form a strong evidence that it was reached by Cortereal. On the south we have the coast of Brazil, to which no name is given; between the two is open sea, with no indication of Spanish discoveries. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 127-8, and *Munich Atlas*, no. iii.; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 174-7, plate viii.

With the year 1504 the fishing voyages of the Bretons and Normans to Newfoundland are said to have begun, but there are no accounts of any particular voyage. *Sobre las navegaciones de los vascongados á los mares de Terranova*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 176; *Viages Menores, Id.*, p. 46. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 69 et seq., makes these trips begin with Denys' in 1503.

Juan de la Cosa, equipped and armed four vessels, and was despatched in the service of Queen Isabella of Spain, to explore and trade in the vicinity of the gulf of Urabá, and also to check rumored encroachments of the Portuguese in that direction. All that is recorded of the expedition is that in 1506 the crown received 491,708 maravedís as the royal share of the profits. *Carta de Cristobal Guerra*, in *Navarrete*, tom. ii. p. 293; *Carta de la Reina*, in *Id.*, tom. iii. p. 109; *Real Cédula, adición, Id.*, p. 161. Stevens, in his *Notes*, p. 33, gives the date as 1505.

[1505.] Alonso de Ojeda, with three vessels, made a third voyage to Coquibacoa and the gulf of Urabá. *Noticias biográficas del capitán Alonso Hojeda*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 169.

The letter written by Columbus from Jamaica July 7, 1503, describing the events of his fourth voyage, is preserved in the Spanish archives. If printed, no copies are known to exist, but an Italian translation appeared as *Copia de la Lettera*, Venetia, 1505.

A Portuguese map made about 1505 by Pedro Reinel shapes Newfoundland more accurately than the map of 1504, being the first to give the name 'C. Raso' to the south-east point; but Greenland is drawn much less correctly. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 125-7; *Munich Atlas*, no. i. Plate ix. in *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 177-9, differs materially from the fac-simile in the *Munich Atlas*. See also *Peschel, Geschichte der Entd.*, p. 332; *Schmeller, Ueber einigen der handschriftlichen Seekarten*, in *Akademie der Wissenschaften, Abhandl.*, tom. iv. pt. i. p. 247 et seq.

[1506.] The Bretons under Jean Denys are said to have explored the gulf of St Lawrence, and to have made a map which has not been found. The reports of this and of succeeding voyages northward are exceedingly vague. *Charlevoix, Hist. de la Nouvelle France*, Paris, 1744, tom. i. p. 4; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 41; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 201-5; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 69; *Bancroft's Hist. U. S.*, vol. i. p. 16.

Vicente Yañez Pinzon made a second voyage with Juan Diaz de Solis, in which he explored the gulf of Honduras, from the Guanaja Islands, the western limit of Columbus' voyage, to the islands of Caria on the coast of Yucatan, in search of the passage which was still believed to exist between the main continent of Asia and the land known as the Pearl Coast, Santa Cruz, or, in the Latin translations of Vespucci, as the *Mundus Novus*, or New World. Brief mention of this voyage may be found in *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 46, repeated in *Irving's Columbus*, vol. iii. p. 52; and *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 223. See also *Reise des Diaz de Solis und Yanez Pinzon*, in *Sammlung aller Reisebeschreibungen*, tom. xiii. p. 157.

Tristan da Cunha in a voyage to India, sailing from Lisbon March 6, 1506, round Cape St Augustine, heard of—*eut connaissance de*—a Rio São Sebastião in the province of Pernambuco, and discovered the island since called by his name, in 37° 5' south latitude, on his passage to the Cape of Good Hope. Galvano does not mention that Cunha reached America.

On the 20th of May, 1506, at Valladolid, died the great admiral of the Western Ocean, Christopher Columbus; whose story, notwithstanding his

innumerable historians, is nowhere more fully comprehended than in the simple lines which may be seen to-day upon his tomb:

“ Por Castilla y por Leon  
Nuevo Mundo halló Colon.”

*Maffei of Volterra, Commentariorum urbanorum*, Rome, 1506, a kind of geographical encyclopædia, contains a section on the *loca nuper reperta*. Five editions are mentioned as having been issued in the years 1510, 1511, and 1530, all but one at Paris.

M. Varnhagen claims that the original mixed Italian text of Vespucci's first voyage was printed in Florence in 1505 or 1506, and that several copies have been preserved. This is the text used by him in his defense of Vespucci. See *Premier Voy.*, Vienna, 1869, and *Vespucci, son caractère*, etc., Lima, 1865, in which the letter is reproduced. I find no mention by any other author of such an edition.

[1507.] No voyages are mentioned in this year; but the bibliography of the year is remarkable. *Montalboddo* (or Zorzi), *Paesi Nouamente retrouati, Et Nouo Mondo da Alberico Vesputio, Florentino, intitulato*, Vincentia, 1507, is the second collection of voyages issued, and the first of which any copies at present exist. This work is divided into six books, of which the fourth and fifth relate to America, the fourth being a reproduction of the *Libretto* of 1504, while the fifth is the *Nouo Mondo*, or third voyage of Vespucci; and its mention in the title shows how important a feature it was deemed in a work of this character. In the following year, besides a new Italian edition, there appeared a German translation under the title of *Ruchamer, Neue unbekante landte*, Nuremberg, 1508, and a Latin translation, *Itinerariū Portugallēsīū*, Milan, 1508. At least fourteen editions in Italian, Latin, German, and French appeared before 1530.

*Hylacomylus* (Waldsee-Müller), *Cosmographice Introductio... Insuper quatuor Americi Vespuccij Navigationes*, Deodate (St Dié, Lorraine), 1507, is the title of a work which appeared four times in the same place and year. It is the first collection of Vespucci's four voyages, and generally regarded as the first edition of the first and fourth, although as we have seen M. Varnhagen claims an Italian edition of the first in 1506. This account of the third voyage is different from that so widely circulated before as *Mundus Novus*. Three other editions of the work, or of the part relating to Vespucci, appeared in 1509 and 1510. In *Hylacomylus* the following passage occurs: "But now that those parts have been more extensively examined, and another fourth part has been discovered by Americus (as will be seen in the sequel), I do not see why we should rightly refuse to name it America, namely, the land of Americus or America, after its discoverer, Americus, a man of sagacious mind, since both Europe and Asia took their names from women." Here we have the origin of the name 'America.' To the northern discoveries of Columbus, Cabot, and Cortereal, on the islands and coast of the supposed Asia, no general name was given because those regions were already named India, Cathay, Mangi, etc., while names were applied by Europeans only to particular places on the new coasts. When Columbus in 1498 explored the northern coast of South America he had no doubt it was a portion,

though probably a detached portion, of Asia, and the terms Paria and the Pearl Coast sufficed to designate the region during the succeeding trading voyages. Concerning these voyages, only a letter of Columbus and a slight account of Pinzon's expedition had been printed, apparently without attracting much attention. The voyages of Columbus, Bastidas, and Pinzon along the coast of Central America were almost unknown. Meanwhile the fame of the great navigator had become much obscured. His enterprises on the supposed Asiatic coast had been unprofitable to Spain. The eyes of the world were now directed farther south. By the Portuguese the coasts of Brazil had been explored for a long distance, proving the great extent of this south-eastern portion of the supposed Asia, whose existence was not indicated on the old charts, and which certainly required a name. These Portuguese explorations and their results were known to the world almost exclusively by the letter of Vespucci so often printed. To the Latin translation of the letter, the name *Mundus Novus* had been applied, meaning not necessarily a new continent, but simply the newly found regions. The name 'America' suggested itself naturally, possibly through the influence of some friend who was an admirer of Vespucci, to the German professor of a university in Lorraine, as appropriate for the new region, and he accordingly proposed it. Having proposed it, his pride and that of his friends—a clique who had great influence over the productions of the German press at that period—was involved in securing its adoption. No open opposition seems to have been made, even by the Portuguese who had applied the name 'Santa Cruz' to the same region; still it was long before the new name replaced the old ones. In later years, when America was found to be joined to the northern continent, and all that great land to be entirely distinct from Asia, the name had become too firmly fixed to be easily changed, and no effort that we know of was made to change it. Later still some authors, inadvertently perhaps, attributed the first discovery to Vespucci. This aroused the wrath of Las Casas and others, and a discussion ensued which has lasted to the present time. See list of partisans on both sides in *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 65-7. Muñoz and Navarrete insist that Vespucci was an impostor, but others, headed by Humboldt, have proved conclusively that the name 'America' was adopted as the result of the somewhat strange combination of circumstances described, without any intentional wrong to Columbus. This conclusion is founded chiefly on the following reasons, namely: The honor to Vespucci resulted chiefly from his third voyage in 1501, and not from his first voyage in 1497, which last mentioned is the only one possible to have claimed precedence over Columbus in the discovery of the continent. Furthermore, neither Columbus nor Vespucci ever suspected that a new continent had been found; and to precede Cabot in reaching Asia, Vespucci, even if relying on his first voyage, must have dated it somewhat earlier in 1497 than he did; while to precede Columbus he must have dated it before 1492, when, as they both believed, Columbus had touched Asia at Cuba. Then, again, there is no evidence whatever that Vespucci ever claimed the honor of discovery. He was on intimate terms with the admiral and his friends, and is highly spoken of by all, especially by Fernando Colon, who was extremely jealous in every particular which might affect his father's honor. Moreover, it is certain that Vespucci did not himself propose the

name 'America;' it is not certain that he even used the term *Mundus Novus* or its equivalent in his letters; and it is quite possible that he never even knew of his name being applied to the New World, since the name did not come into general use until many years after his death, which occurred in 1512. The most serious charge which in my opinion can be brought against Vespucci is neglect—perhaps an intentional deception for the purpose of giving himself temporary prominence in the eyes of his correspondent—in failing to name the commanders under whom he sailed; and with exaggeration and carelessness in his details. But it is to be remembered that his writings were simply letters to friends describing in familiar terms the wonders of his voyages, with little care for dry dates and names, reserving particulars for a large work which he had prepared, but which has never come to light. "After all," says Irving, "this is a question more of curiosity than of real moment . . . about which grave men will continue to write weary volumes, until the subject acquires a fictitious importance from the mountain of controversy heaped upon it." *Cancellieri, Notizie di Colombo*, pp. 41–8; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. and v., and Preface to *Ghillany; Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. i. p. cxxvi.; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 380–8; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, p. 496; *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 65–6; *D'Avesac, Martin Hylacomylus*, Paris, 1867; *Muñoz, Hist. Nuevo Mundo*, p. x.; *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 24, 35, 52 et seq.; *Viages de Vespucio*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 183; *Carta del Excmo. Sr. Vizconde de Santaren*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 309–34. Ludd, *Speculi Orbis*, Strasburg, 1507, adopts Waldsee-Müller's suggestion so far as to speak of the 'American race,' or people, *gentis Americi*. Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 380–8, explains the connection between this and other works of the time influenced by the St Dié clique. See also *Stevens' Notes*, p. 35.

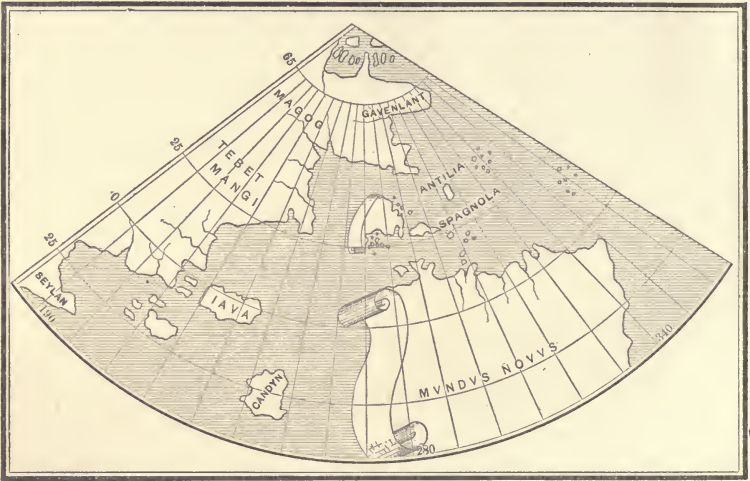
[1508.] Pinzon and Solis, with Pedro Ledesma as pilot, were sent by Spain for the third time to search southward for the strait which they, as well as Columbus and Bastidas, had failed to find farther north and west. Sailing from San Lúcar June 29, 1508, they touched at the Cape Verde Islands, proceeded to Cape St Augustine, and followed the coast south-west to about 40° south latitude, returning to Spain in October, 1509. *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 47. Kohl, *Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 110, joins this voyage to the preceding one of 1506.

Another of the uncertain French voyages to Newfoundland is reported to have taken place in 1508, under the command of Thomas Aubert, from Dieppe. *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 41; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 203–5.

In 1508 the governor of Española sent Sebastian de Ocampo to explore Cuba. He was the first to sail round the island, thus proving it such, as Juan de la Cosa probably imagined it to be eight years earlier. *Aa, Naaukeurige Versameling*, tom. vi. p. 1; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. lib. vii. cap. i.; *Stevens' Notes*, p. 35.

*Ptolemy, In hoc opere hæc continenter, Geographiæ Cl. Ptolemæi*, Rome, 1508, is said to be the first edition of this work which contains allusions to the New World. Other editions of Ptolemy, prepared by different editors, with additional text and maps, and with some changes in original matter, appeared in 1511, 1512, 1513, 1519, 1520, 1522, 1525, 1532, and 1535. The edition first

mentioned contains, in addition to the preceding one of 1507, fourteen leaves of text and an engraved map by Johann Ruysch —the first ever published which includes the New World. Copies have been printed by Lelewel in his *Géog. du moyen âge*, atlas; by Santarem, in his *Recherches*, Paris, 1842, atlas; and by Humboldt, Kohl, and Stevens. I have taken the annexed copy from the three last mentioned authorities, omitting some of the unimportant names.



MAP BY JOHANN RUYSCHE, 1508.

This map follows closely that of Juan de la Cosa in 1500, but illustrates more clearly the geographical idea of the time. The discoveries of Cabot, whom Ruysch is supposed to have accompanied, as well as those of Cortereal in the north, of Greenland, Labrador, and Newfoundland, are laid down with tolerable accuracy; and the rest of the supposed Asiatic coast as in Behaim's globe is taken from Marco Polo. In the centre we have the lands discovered by Columbus, and the old fabulous island of Antilia restored. To 'Spagnola' (Española) is joined an inscription stating the compiler's belief that it was identical with Zipangu, or Japan. Western Cuba is cut off by a scroll, instead of by green paint as in the map of Juan de la Cosa, with an inscription to the effect that this was the limit of Spanish exploration. Ruysch, having as yet no knowledge of Ocampo's voyage performed during this same year, evidently entertained the same idea respecting Cuba that was held by Juan de la Cosa, but did not venture to proclaim it an island. In the south, the New World is shown under the name 'Terra Sanctæ Crucis sive Mvndvs Novvs.' An open sea separates the New World from Asia, showing that Ruysch did not know of the unsuccessful search for this passage by Columbus, Bastidas, and Pinzon. It is worthy of remark that the name America is not used by this countryman of Hylacomylus. Humboldt thinks that he had not seen the *Cosmographia Introductio*, but had read some other edition of Vespucci's third



voyage. *Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. pp. 5, 9; tom. iv. p. 121, and Preface to *Ghillany*. See also *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 136-7; *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 107-8; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 156-8; *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 31-2.

[1509.] Stimulated by the admiral's gold discoveries at Veragua, which had been corroborated by subsequent voyages, King Ferdinand of Spain determined to establish colonies on that coast. The region known as Tierra Firme was to that end divided into two provinces, of which Alonso de Ojeda was appointed governor of one, and Diego de Nicuesa of the other. Ojeda sailed from Española November 10, 1509, and Nicuesa soon followed. Their adventures form an important part of early Central American history, and are fully related in the following chapters. During the succeeding years frequent voyages were made back and forth between the new colonies, Jamaica, Cuba, and Española, which are for the most part omitted here as not constituting new discoveries. *Peter Martyr*, dec. ii. cap. i.; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fols. 67-9; *Galvano's Discov.*, p. 109-10; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. ii. pp. 421-8; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. i. cap. vii. lib. vii. et seq.

The *Globus Mundi*, Strasburg, 1509, an anonymous work, was the first to apply the name America to the southern continent. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. p. 142; *Major's Prince Henry*, p. 387.

[1511.] Juan de Agramonte received a commission from the Spanish government, and made arrangements to sail to Newfoundland and the lands of



PETER MARTYR'S MAP, 1511.

the north-western ocean, but nothing further is known of the matter. *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 42; *Sobrecarta de la Reina Doña Juana*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 122. *P. Martyris, Anglimediolanensis opera*, Seville, 1511, is the first edition of Peter Martyr's first decade; containing in ten letters, or books, accounts of the first three voyages of Columbus, certain

expeditions to the Pearl Coast, and closing with a brief mention of the admiral's fourth voyage. The learned author was personally acquainted with Columbus, and his relations are consequently of great value. This work contains a map, of which I give a copy from Stevens, the only fac-simile I have seen.

The map shows only Spanish discoveries, but it is by far the most accurate yet made. Cuba, now proved to be an island, is so laid down. No name is given to the *Mundus Novus*, which, by a knowledge of the Spanish voyages, is made to extend much farther north and west than in Ruysch's map; but above the known coasts a place is left open where the passage to India it was believed might yet be found. The representation of a country, corresponding with Florida, to the north of Cuba, under the name of 'Isla de Beimini,' may indicate that Florida had been reached either by Ocampo in 1508, by some private adventurer, as Diego Miruelo, who is said to have preceded Ponce de Leon, or, as is claimed by some, by Vespucci in his pretended voyage of 1497; but more probably this region was laid down from the older maps—see Behaim's map, p. 93—and the name was applied in accordance with the reports among the natives of a wonderful country or island, which they called *bimini*, situated in that direction. The map is not large enough to show exactly the relation which Peter Martyr supposed to exist between these regions and the rest of the world, but the text of the first decade leaves no doubt that he still believed them to be parts of Asia.

The *Ptolemy* of 1511 has a map which I have not seen, but which from certain descriptions resembles that of Ruysch, except that it represents Terra Corterealis as an island separated from the supposed Asiatic coast; the name *Sanctæ Crucis* for South America being still retained. As long as the new lands were believed to be a part of Asia, the maps bore some resemblance to the actual countries intended to be represented, but from the first dawning of an idea of separate lands we shall see the greatest confusion in the efforts of map-makers to depict the New World. *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, no. 68; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, 133; *Kohl, Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 33. A copy of this map was published in *Lelewel's Atlas*.

[1512.] The West India Islands, in which the Spaniards are at length firmly established, become now the point of new departures. Conquerors and discoverers henceforth for the most part sail from Española or Cuba rather than from Spain. Juan Ponce de Leon, a wealthy citizen who had been governor of Puerto Rico, fitted out three vessels at his own expense, and sailed in search of a fountain, which according to the traditions of the natives had the property of restoring youth, and which was situated in the land called Bimini far to the north. This infatuation had been current in the Islands for several years, and, as we have seen, the name was applied to such a land on Peter Martyr's map of 1511. Sailing from Puerto Rico March 3, 1512, Ponce de Leon followed the northern coast of Española, and thence north-west through the Bahamas, reaching San Salvador on the 14th of March. Thirteen days thereafter he saw the coast of Florida, so named by him from the day of discovery, which was Pascua Florida, or Easter-day. The native name of the land was Cautio. On the 2d of April the Spaniards landed in 30° 8', and took possession for the king of Spain; then following the

coast southward they doubled Cape Corrientes (Cafiaveral) May 8, and advanced to an undetermined point on the southern or eastern coast, which Kohl thinks may have been Charlotte Bay. All this while they believed the country to be an island. On the 14th of June Ponce de Leon departed from Florida, and on his return touched at the Tortugas, at the Lucayos, at Bahama, and at San Salvador, arriving at Puerto Rico the 21st of September. He left behind one vessel under Juan Perez de Ortubia, who arrived a few days later with the news of having found Bimini, but no fountain of youth. *Reise des. Ponce de Leon, und Entdeckung von Florida*, in *Sammlung aller Reisebesch.*, tom. xiii. p. 188; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 50-3; *Real cédula dando facultad á Francisco de Garay*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. p. 148; *Uitvoerlyke Scheepstogt door den Dapperen Jean Ponze de Leon gedaan naar Florida*, in *Gottfried*, tom. iii.; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fols. 50-2; *Galvano's Discov.*, p. 123. Kohl places the voyage in 1513, relying on Peschel, who, he says, has proved the year 1512 to be an impossible date.

In 1512 the Regidor Valdivia was sent by the colonists from the gulf of Darien, then called Urabá, to Española for supplies. Being wrecked in a violent tempest, he escaped in boats to the coast of Yucatan, where he and his companions were made captives by the natives. Some were sacrificed to the gods, and then eaten; only two, Gonzalo Guerrero and Gerónimo de Aguilar, survived their many hardships, the latter being rescued by Cortés in 1519. *Torquemada, Monarq. Ind.*, tom. i. pp. 368-72; *Gomara, Hist. Mex.*, fol. 21-2; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. iv. cap. vii.; *Cogolludo, Hist. Yucathan*, pp. 24-9.

The very rare map in *Stobnicza's Ptolemy*, Cracovia, 1512, I have not seen. It is said to show the New World as a continuous coast from 50° north latitude to 40° south. Neither in the text nor in the map is found the name America.

[1513.] In September, 1513, Vasco Nuñez de Balboa set out from the settlement of Antigua on the gulf of Urabá, and crossing the narrow isthmus which joins the two Americas, discovered a vast ocean to the southward on the other side of the supposed Asia. The Isthmus here runs east and west, and on either side, to the north and to the south are great oceans, which for a long time were called the North Sea and the South Sea. After exploring the neighboring coasts he returned to Antigua in January, 1514, after an absence of four months. *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 123-5; *Peter Martyr*, dec. iii. cap. i.; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. pp. 9-17; *Andajoya's Narrative*, p. 7; *Carta del Adelantado Vasco Nuñez de Balboa*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc. Inéd.*, tom. ii. p. 526.

The *Ptolemy* of 1513 has a map which is said to have been made by Hylacomylus as early as 1508, but concerning which there seems to be much uncertainty. I give a copy from the fac-simile of Stevens and Varnhagen.

The name Cuba does not appear, and in its place is Isabela. Many of the names given by other maps to points on the coast of Cuba are transferred to the main-land opposite. The compiler evidently was undecided whether Cuba was a part of the Asiatic main or not, and therefore represented it in both ways. The coast line must be regarded as imaginary or taken from the old charts, unless, as M. Varnhagen thinks, Vespucci actually sailed along

the Florida coast in 1497. This map if made in 1508 may be regarded as the first to join the southern continent, or *Mundus Novus*, to the main-land of Asia. This southern land is called 'Terra Incognita,' with an inscription stating expressly that it was discovered by Columbus, notwithstanding the fact that its supposed author proposed the name America in honor of Vespucci only the year before. In fact the map is in many respects incoherent, and is mentioned by most writers but vaguely. *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, no. 74; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. iv. pp. 109 et seq., and Preface to *Ghillany*; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 130-2; *Kohl, Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 33; *Varnhagen, Nouvelles Recherches*, Vienna, 1869, p. 56; *Stevens' Notes*, pl. ii. no. i. pp. 13, 14, 51; *Major's Prince Henry*, pp. 385-6; *Santarem*, in *Bulletin de la Soc. Géog.*, May, 1847, pp. 318-23.



MAP FROM PTOLEMY, 1513.

The name America is thought by Major to occur first on a manuscript map by Leonardo da Vinci, in the queen's collection at Windsor, to which he ascribes the date of 1513 or 1514.

[1514.] Pedrarias Dávila, having been appointed governor of Castilla del Oro, by which name the region about the isthmus of Darien was now called, sailed from San Lúcar with an armada of fifteen vessels and over 2000 men, April 12, 1514. The special object of this expedition was to discover and

settle the shores of the South Sea, whose existence had been reported in Spain, but whose discovery by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa was not known before the departure of Pedrarias. *Herrera*, dec. i. lib. x. cap. xiii.; *Peter Martyr*, dec. ii. cap. vii.; dec. iii. cap. v.; *Galvano's Discov.*, p. 125; *Quintana, VIDAS de Españoles Célebres*, 'Balboa,' p. 28; *Robertson's Hist. Am.*, vol. i. p. 207. See chapter x. of this volume.

[1515.] Juan Diaz de Solis sailed from Lepe October 8, 1515, with three vessels, and surveyed the eastern coast of South America from Cape San Roque to Rio Janeiro, where he was killed by the natives. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 48-50. Three vessels were fitted out at Seville, well manned and armed for a cruise against the Caribs, under command of Juan Ponce de Leon, but the Spaniards were defeated in their first encounter with the savages at Guadalupe, and the expedition was practically abandoned.

The adventures of Badajoz, Mercado, Morales, and others in 1515-16 and the following years, by which the geography of the Isthmus was more fully determined, are given elsewhere.

*Schöner, Luculentissima quædã terræ totius descriptio*, Nuremberg, 1515, and another edition of the same work under the title *Orbis Typus*, same place and date, have a chapter on America 'discovered by Vespucci in 1497.' In *Reisch, Margaritha Philosophica*, Strasburg, 1515, an encyclopedia frequently republished, is a map which is almost an exact copy of that in the *Ptolemy* of 1513, except in its names. The main-land to the north-west of Cuba is called Zoana Mela, but the names of certain localities along the coast are omitted. Both Cuba and Española are called Isabela, and the southern continent is laid down as 'Paria seu Prisilia.' *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, nos. 80-2; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 130-1; *Kohl, Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 33; *Stevens' Notes*, p. 52; fac-simile, pl. iv. no. 2.

[1516.] After Ponce de Leon's voyage in 1512 or 1513, and probably before that time, trips were made by private adventurers northward from Española and Cuba to the Islands and to Florida. Among these is that of Diego de Miruelo in 1516, who probably visited the western or gulf coast of Florida, and brought back specimens of gold. No details are known of the expedition. *Garcilasso de la Vega, La Florida del Inca*, Madrid, 1723, p. 5.

*Lettera di Amerigo vespucci*, Florence, 1516, the second collection of the four voyages; *Peter Martyr, Ioannes ruffus, De Orbe Decades*, Alcalá, 1516, the first edition of three decades; and *Giustiniani, Psalterium*, Genoa, 1516, which appends a life of Columbus to the nineteenth Psalm, are among the new books of the year.

[1517.] Eden, in his dedication of an English translation of *Munster's Cosmography*, in 1553, speaks of certain ships "furnished and set forth" in 1517 under Sebastian Cabot and Sir Thomas Pert; but so faint was the heart of the baronet that the voyage "toke none effect." On this authority some authors have ascribed a voyage to Cabot in 1517, to regions concerning which they do not agree. An expedition whose destination and results are unknown, can have had little effect on geographical knowledge; and Kohl, after a full discussion of the subject, seems to have proved against Biddle, its chief supporter, that there is not sufficient evidence of such a voyage. *Navigazione di Sebastiano Cabota*, in *Ramusio*, tom. ii. fol. 212; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*,

pp. 54-5; *Roux de Rochelle*, in *Bulletin, Soc. Géog.*, Apr. 1832, p. 209; *Peter Martyr*, dec. iii. cap. vi.

Francisco Hernandez de Córdoba, with three vessels and 110 men, sailed from La Habana February 8, 1517, sent by the governor of Cuba to make explorations toward the west. Touching at Cape Catoche, in Yucatan, he coasted the peninsula in fifteen days to Campeche, and six days later reached Potonchan, or Champoton, where a battle was fought with the natives, and the Spaniards defeated. Accounts indicate that the explorers were not unanimous in supposing Yucatan to be an island, as it was afterward represented on some maps. Failing to procure a supply of water in the slough of Lagartos, Córdoba sailed across the Gulf to Florida, and thence returned to Cuba, where he died in ten days from his wounds. I find nothing to show what part of Florida he touched. *Torquemada, Monarq. Ind.*, tom. i. pp. 349-51; *Peter Martyr*, dec. iv. cap. i.; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. pp. 497-8; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 130-1; *Gomara, Conq. Mex.*, fol. 8-9; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. ii. cap. xvii.; *Cogolludo, Hist. Yucathan*, pp. 3-8; *Prescott's Mex.*, vol. i. pp. 222-24; *Viages Menores, in Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 53-5; *West-Indische Spieghele*, p. 188; *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, tom. i. pp. 338-41.

[1518.] The following year Juan de Grijalva was sent from Cuba to carry on the explorations begun by Córdoba. Grijalva sailed from Santiago de Cuba April 8, 1518, with four vessels, reached the island of Santa Cruz (Cozumel) on the 3d of May, took possession on the 6th of May, and shortly after entered Ascension Bay. From this point he coasted Yucatan 270 leagues, by his estimate, to Puerto Deseadó, entered and named the Rio de Grijalva (Tabasco), and took possession of the country in the vicinity of Vera Cruz about the 19th of June. Advancing up the coast to Cabo Rojo, he turned about and entered Rio Tonakí, engaged in a parting fight at Champoton, followed the coast for several weeks, and then turned for Cuba, arriving at Matanzas about the 1st of November. During his absence, Cristóbal de Olid had coasted a large part of Yucatan in search of Grijalva's fleet. *Peter Martyr*, dec. iv. cap. iii.-iv.; *Torquemada, Monarq. Ind.*, tom. i. pp. 351-8, *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. pp. 502-37; *Gomara, Conq. Mex.*, fol. 8-11, 56-8; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. iii. cap. i. ix.; *Robertson's Hist. Am.*, vol. i. pp. 240-4; *Brasseur de Bourbourg, Hist. Nat. Civ.*, tom. iv. pp. 40-50; *Cogolludo, Hist. Yucathan*, pp. 8-16; *Diaz, Itinéraire*, in *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. x. pp. 1-47; *Viages Menores, in Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 53-64; *Alaman, Disertaciones*, tom. i. pp. 45-8; *Reise des Johann Grijalva und allererste Entdeckung Neuspaniens, in Sammlung*, tom. xiii. p. 258; *Itinerario de Juan de Grijalva, in Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, tom. i. p. 281.

I may here remark that such manuscript maps, made generally by pilots for government use, as have been preserved are, as might be expected, far superior to those published in geographical works of the period. I give a copy of a Portuguese chart preserved in the Royal Academy at Munich.

From the fact that Yucatan is represented as a peninsula, though not named, while the discoveries of Grijalva and Cortés are not shown, the date of 1518 may be ascribed to the map. Stevens believes it to have been made some time about 1514; Kohl about 1520; Kunstmann some time after 1511. Unexplored coasts are left out instead of being laid down from old Asiatic

maps; as for example the United States coast from Newfoundland (Bacalnos) to Florida (Bimini), and the Gulf coast from Florida to Yucatan. In the central region the names 'Terram Antipodum' and 'Antilhas de Castela' are used without any means of deciding to exactly what parts they are to be applied. The South Sea discovered by Balboa in 1513 is here shown for the first time with the inscription 'Mar visto pelos Castelhanus.' To South America the name 'Brasill' is given. The presence of two Mahometan flags in locations



MAP IN MUNICH ATLAS, SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN DRAWN ABOUT 1518.

corresponding to Honduras and Venezuela, shows that the compiler still had no doubt that he was mapping parts of Asia. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 129 et seq.; *Munich Atlas*, no. iv., from which I take my copy; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 179-82, pl. x.; *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 17, 53, pl. v. Pomponius Mela's *Libri de situ orbis*, Vienna, 1518, contains a commentary by Vadianus, written however in 1512, in which the name America is used in speaking of the New World. Other editions appeared in 1522 and 1530.

[1519.] *Stobnicza's Ptolemy* of 1519 alludes to the New World discovered by Vespucci and named after him.

*Enciso, Suma de geografia*, Seville, 1519, is the first Spanish work known which treats of the new regions. The author was a companion of Ojeda in his unfortunate attempt to found a colony on Tierra Firme. Another edition appeared in 1530.

On February 18, 1519, Hernan Cortés set sail from Cuba to undertake

the conquest of the countries discovered by Córdoba and Grijalva. After spending some time on the island of Cozumel, where he rescued Gerónimo de Aguilar from his long captivity (see p. 129), he followed the coast to Rio de Grijalva, where he defeated the natives in battle, and took possession of the land in the name of the Catholic sovereigns. From this place he continued his voyage sailing near the shore to Vera Cruz, where he landed his forces and began the conquest of Montezuma's empire, the history of which forms part of a subsequent volume of this series.

Francisco de Garay, governor of Jamaica, prompted by the reports of Ponce de Leon, Córdoba, and Grijalva, despatched four vessels in 1519, under Alonso Alvarez Pineda, who sailed northward to a point on the Pánuco coast (where, according to Gomara, an expedition had been sent during the preceding year, under Camargo). Prevented by winds and shoals from coasting northward as he desired, he sailed along in sight of the low gulf shores until he reached Vera Cruz, where he found the fleet of Cortés. Troubles between the commanders arose from this meeting which will be narrated hereafter.

Garay continued for some time his attempts to found a settlement in the region of Pánuco, but without success. *Peter Martyr*, dec. v. cap. i.; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fol. 55-6; *West-Indische Spiegel*, p. 202; *Gomara, Hist. Conq.*, fol. 222-7; *Viages Menores*, in *Navarrete*, tom. iii. pp. 64-7; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 73.

Soon after landing at Vera Cruz Cortés despatched for Spain a vessel under the pilot Antonio de Alaminos, with messengers who were to clear up before the king certain irregularities which the determined conqueror had felt obliged to commit, and furthermore to establish his authority upon a more defined basis. Alaminos sailed July 16, 1519, following a new route north of Cuba, through the Bahama Channel, and down the Gulf Stream, of which current he was probably the first to take advantage. Touching at Cuba and discovering Terceira he reached Spain in October. *Diaz del Castillo, Hist. Verdadera de la Conquista*, Madrid, 1632, fol. 37-9; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. v. cap. xiv.; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 243-5.

The history of the Darien colonies is elsewhere recounted in this volume, and the introduction here of the numerous land and water expeditions on and along the Isthmus would be confusing and unprofitable. Suffice it to say that in 1519 the city of Panamá was founded, and a second expedition sent under Gaspar de Espinosa up the South Sea coast. The northern limit reached was the gulf of San Lúcar (Nicoya), latitude 10° north, in Nicaragua, and the expedition returned to Panamá by land from Burica. *Andagoya's Narrative of the Proceedings of Pedrarias Davila*, London, 1865, pp. 23-4; *Kohl, Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 162; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. p. 61 et seq.

We have seen several unsuccessful attempts by both Spaniards and Portuguese to find a passage to India by the southern parts of Brazil, Santa Cruz, or America. In 1519 a native of Oporto, Fernando de Magalhaens, called by Spaniards Magallanes, and by English authors Magellan, after having made several voyages for Portugal to India *via* Good Hope, quit the Portuguese service dissatisfied, entered the service of Spain, and undertook the oft-repeated attempt of reaching the east by sailing west. His particular destina-



tion was the Moluccas, which the Spaniards claimed as lying within the hemisphere granted to them by the treaty of Tordesillas in 1494. It appears that Magellan had seen some map, of unknown origin, on which was represented a strait instead of an open sea at the southern point of America—probably the conjecture of some geographer, for, says Humboldt, “dans le moyen âge les conjectures étaient inscrits religieusement sur les cartes.” See *Exam. Crit.*, tom. i. pp. 306, 326, 354; tom. ii. pp. 17–26. Sailing from San Lúcar September 20, 1519, with five ships and 265 men, he reached Rio de Janeiro on the coast of Brazil on the 13th of December, and from that point coasted southward. An attempt to pass through the continent by the Rio de la Plata failed, and on March 31, 1520, the fleet reached Port St Julian in about 49° south, where it remained five months until the 24th of August. On the 21st of October Magellan arrived at Cabo de las Virgenes and the entrance to what seemed, and indeed proved, to be the long-desired strait. Having lost one vessel on the eastern coast, and being deserted by another which turned back and sailed for Spain after having entered the strait, with the remaining three he passed on, naming the land on the south Tierra del Fuego, from the fires seen burning there. Emerging from the strait, which he called Vitoria after one of his ships, on the 27th of November he entered and named the Pacific Ocean. Then steering north-west for warmer climes he crossed the line February 13, 1521, arrived at the Ladrões on the 6th of March, and at the Philippines on the 16th of March. This bold navigator, “second only to Columbus in the history of nautical exploration,” was killed on the 27th of April, in a battle with the natives of one of these islands; the remainder of the force, consisting of 115 men under Caraballo, proceeded on their way, touching at Borneo and other islands, and anchoring on the 8th of November at the Moluccas, their destination. From this point one of the vessels, the *Vitoria*, in command of Sebastian del Cano, sailed round the Cape of Good Hope, and reached San Lúcar September 6, 1522, with only eighteen survivors of the 265 who had sailed with Magellan. Thus was accomplished the first circumnavigation of the globe.

As to the circumstances attending the naming of the Pacific Ocean, a few words may not be out of place. Magellan was accompanied by one Antonio Pigafetta, of Vicenza, afterward Cavaliere di Rhodi, who wrote in bad Italian a narrative of the voyage, which was rewritten and translated into French, *Primer voyage autour du Monde, par le Chevallier Pigafetta, sur l'Escadre de Magellan pendant les années 1519, 20, 21, et 22*, by Charles Amoretti. “Le mercredi, 28 novembre,” says Pigafetta, liv. ii. p. 50, “nous débouquâmes du détroit pour entrer dans la grande mer, à laquelle nous donnâmes ensuite le nom de mer Pacifique; dans laquelle nous naviguâmes pendant le cours de trois mois et vingt jours, sans goûter d'aucune nourriture fraîche.” And again, p. 52, “Pendant cet espace de trois mois et vingt jours nous parcourûmes à peu près quatre mille lieues dans cette mer que nous appelâmes Pacifique, parce que durant tout le temps de notre traversée nous n'essuyâmes pas le moindre tempête;” or, as Ramusio, *Viaggio attorno il mondo fatto et descritto per M. Antonio Pigafetta*, in *Viaggi*, tom. iii. fol. 393, puts it, “Et in questi tre mesi, & venti giorni fecero quattro mila leghe in vn golfo per questo mar

Pacifico, il qual ben si può chiamar pacifico, perche in tutto questo tempo senza veder mai terra alcuna, non hebbero né fortuna di vento, né di altra tempesta." Peter Martyr, dec. v. cap. vii., speaks of it only as "the huge Ocean" first found by Vasco Nuñez, and then called the South Sea. Galvano, *Discov.*, p. 142, alludes to it as a "mightie sea called Pacificum." Oviedo, *Hist. Gen.*, tom. ii. p. 22, merely remarks: "Es aquel estrecho en algunas partes mas é menos de media legua, y circundado de montañas altísimas cargadas de nieve, y corre en otra mar que le puso nombre el capitan Fernando de Magallanes, el *Mar Pacífico*; y es muy profundo, y en algunas partes de veynte ó cinco hasta en treynta braças." Gomara, *Hist. Ind.*, fol. 120, says, "No cabia de gozo por auer hallado aq̄l passo para el otro mar del Sur, por do p̄sana llegar presto alas yslas del Maluco," without any mention of the word Pacific. The *Sammlung aller Reisebeschreibungen*, tom. xi. p. 346, gives it essentially the same as Pigafetta: "In einer Zeit von drey Monaten und zwanzig Tagen, legete er viertausend Meilen in einer See zurück, welche er das friedfertige oder stille Meer nannte; weil er keinen Sturm auf demselben ausstund, und kein anderes Land sah, als diese beyden Inseln." Kohl, *Die beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 161, is unable to find the name on the old maps: "Der Name 'Oceano Pacifico,' der auch schon auf den Reisen des Magellan und Loaysa in Schwung kam, steht nirgends auf unseren Karten." Herrera, dec. ii. lib. ix. cap. xv., describes the exit from the strait in the language following: "a veyente y siete de Nouiẽbre, salio al espacioso mar del Sur, dando infinitas gracias a Dios." Navarrete, *Viages al Maluco; Primero el de Hernando de Magallanes*, in tom. iv. pp. 49-50, of his collection says: "Salió pues Magallanes del estrecho que nombraron de Todos los Santos el día 27 de Noviembre de 1520 con las tres naos Trinidad, Victoria, y Concepcion, y se halló en una mar oscura y gruesa que era indicio de gran golfo; pero despues le nombraron *Mar Pacífico*, porque en todo el tiempo que navegaron por él, no tuvieron tempestad alguna." Happening thus, that in this first circumnavigation of the globe, as the strangers entered at its southern end the South Sea of Vasco Nuñez, the waters greeted them kindly, in return they gave them a peaceful title; other voyagers entering this same sea at other times gave to it a far different character. For further reference see *Voyage de Fernando de Magelhaens*, in *Berenger, Col. Voy.*, tom. i. pp. 1-26; *Aa, Naukeurige Versameling*, tom. ix. pt. ii. p. 7; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 33-46.

A manuscript map supposed to have been made by Maiollo in 1519, of which a fac-simile is given in the *Munich Atlas*, no. v., shows the islands and main-land from Yucatan south and east, closely resembling, except in names of localities, the map of 1518 (see page 133). The eastern part of Brazil is called 'Sante Crucis,' and on the Pearl Coast is an inscription to the effect that it was discovered by Columbus. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 135-6; *Schmeller*, in *Abhandl. Akademie der Wissensch.*, tom. iv. pt. i. p. 253.

[1520.] An anonymous pamphlet without date, *Copia der Newen Zeytung*, is a translation of a letter describing a voyage of two thousand miles along the Brazilian coast. HARRISSE places it under date of 1520, and thinks it may furnish grounds for the belief that Magellan was not the first to reach the strait. VARNHAGEN, *Hist. Brazil*, Madrid, 1854, maintains that the voyage

described was under Solis and Pinzon in 1508. Humboldt, *Exam. Crit.*, tom. v. p. 249, applies the description to some later voyage made between 1525 and 1540.

To *Varthema, Itinerario Nello Egitto, Venetia* (supposed to be 1520), is joined an account of Grijalva's voyage to Yucatan in 1518 (see page 132), translated from the original diary of Juan Diaz, chaplain of the expedition. Other editions appeared in 1522-26-35. *Discorso sopra lo itinerario di Lodovico Barthema*, in *Ramusio*, tom. i. fol. 160. The Itinerary of Diaz is not given by Ramusio. *Provinciae sive Regiones in India Occidentali*, Valladolid, 1520, is a Latin translation of an account, by an unknown author, of the conquest of Cuba by Diego Velazquez. *Pigghe, De æquinoctiorum sol*, etc., Paris, supposed to have been printed in 1520, has a passage on the lands discovered by Vespucci. *A New Interlude*, London, 1519 or 1520, has a verse in which the name America is used.

A globe made by John Schöner in 1520 is preserved in Nuremberg, and copies have been given by Ghillany, Lelewel, and Kohl, of which I give a reduction.



SCHÖNER'S GLOBE, 1520.

This is the first drawing to represent all the regions of the New World as distinct, although not distant, from the Asiatic coast, which is laid down mostly as in Behaim's globe, with some imaginary additions round the north pole. This separation was undoubtedly a mere conjecture of the compiler, for the voyage of Magellan, which might have suggested such an idea, was

not yet known or even consummated, and the map shows no knowledge of the later voyages even to the eastern coast. All the northern discoveries are given as an island, 'Terra Corterealis.' The central and southern parts—except their separation from Asia—are accurately copied from the map of Ptolemy, 1513 (see page 130), although a strait leads through the Isthmus into the South Sea. 'Terra de Cuba' is the name applied to the northern part of what may be regarded as the nucleus which afterward grew into North America, while the southern part is called Paria. Several names of localities on the coast, as 'C. Dellicontis' and 'C. Bonaventura,' are retained from the map of 1513, although Kohl erroneously calls all the names new and original. To the southern continent various names are applied, as America, Brazil, Paria (repeated), Land of Cannibals and of Parrots. On the original is an antarctic region round the south pole, called 'Brasiliæ Regio,' and separated from America in lat. 42° south by a strait, although the discovery of such a strait could not at the time have been known. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. p. 28. Several globes of about this date preserved in Germany are said to agree with this of Schöner's in their general features. *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 158–63, pl. vii., and *Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 33; *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, p. 141.

In the *Solinus-Camers, Enarrationes*, Vienna, 1520, was published a wood-cut map, the first to give the name America. The map was made by Petrus Apianus, and afterward used by him in his cosmography. According to various descriptions it agrees very nearly with Schöner's globe except in the extreme north, where Engronelant is represented very much as in the map of the Zeni in 1400 (see page 82). *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 134–5; *Kohl, Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 33; *Harrisse, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 184, 192.

Cortés with his second letter dated October 30, 1520, sent to Spain a map of the Gulf of Mexico, which was printed in 1524. The map is valuable only for its list of names along the whole extent of the gulf coast, and it is therefore unnecessary to reproduce it here. Yucatan seems to be represented as an island. *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 38, 53, pl. iv. no. vii.

In 1520 Lucas Vazquez de Aillon and other wealthy citizens of Española sent two vessels, probably under one Jordan, to the Lucayos Islands for slaves. Not succeeding according to their expectations in the islands, the Spaniards directed their course northward toward the country discovered by Ponce de Leon in 1513, and finally touched the coast in about 32° or 33°—Port Royal according to Navarrete; Stevens says Cape Fear—a region probably never before visited. They called the country Chicora, and the place of landing was named Cabo de Santa Elena and Rio Jordan. They made no explorations in any direction. One vessel and nearly all the slaves were lost on the return. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 69–71; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 245–8; *Stevens' Notes*, p. 48.

Pánfilo de Narvaez sailed from Cuba in 1520 with a large force to dispossess Cortés, who had declared himself independent of his chief Velazquez; but after many reverses his forces went over to his opponent. *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fol. 52–5; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. p. 540; *Torquemada, Monarq. Ind.*, tom. i. p. 474.

The conquest of Mexico once accomplished, Hernan Cortés very soon

turned his attention to the South Sea coasts. Hearing from natives that the Pacific extended as far north as the land he had conquered, he sent small parties to explore and take possession, which they did at two points, Tehuantepec and Zacatula, before the end of 1521. Cortés was fully acquainted with the cosmographic theories of the time, and was enthusiastic in their application to the discovery of islands and main, rich in spices and precious metals. It was now established in a general way, as shown by the best maps, that the newly discovered lands were not the main Asiatic continent of Marco Polo, but a great south-eastern projection of that continent, probably separated from it by a strait. Cortés' idea was to sail down the coast as he termed it, northward at first, until he should either reach the rich Indian lands, or on the way find the strait which should afford a short cut from Spain to those lands. His efforts will be briefly noticed here in chronologic order, but fully presented in another part of my work. The best and almost only authority is *Cortés, Cartas*.

[1521.] Juan Ponce de Leon, learning from other voyagers that the land of Florida discovered by him was not, as he had believed it to be, an island, fitted out an expedition in Puerto Rico and sailed to repeat in Florida the glorious achievements of Cortés in New Spain. He reached the west coast of the peninsula, but was killed by the natives soon after landing, and his men returned without having accomplished their object.

*Peter Martyr, De nuper sub D. Carolo repertis Insulis*, Basilix, 1521, is the first edition of a part of the fourth decade.

[1522.] Pomponius Mela, *De Orbis Situ*, Basilix, 1522, reproduced Apianus' map of 1520 (see page 137), also Kohl, *Beiden ältesten Karten*, p. 33. The Ptolemy of this year, edited by Frisius, contains two maps resembling in their general appearance the Ptolemy map of 1513, and showing but little advance in geographical knowledge. These maps are also in the edition of 1525. *Asher's Catalogue*, no. civ., Berlin, 1873. *Translationus hispanischer*, etc., n. p., n. d., has a slight notice of the City of Mexico. *Ein schöne Neue zeitung*, Augsburg (1522), notices the voyages of Columbus and the conquest of Mexico. *Of the newe lādes and of ye people founde by the Messengers of the Kynge of portygale*, attributed to this year, is regarded as the first book in English to treat of America, which it calls Armenia. *Cortés, Carta de Relaciō*, Seville, 1522, is the letter dated October 30, 1520, supposed to be the conqueror's second letter, the first having been lost. Eight other editions or translations appeared in various forms before 1532.

In 1522 Pascual de Andagoya followed the west coast of America southward from Panamá, to a point six or seven days' sail below the gulf of San Miguel in the province of Birú (Peru), a little beyond Point Pinos. Information obtained during this expedition concerning more southern lands, furnished the motive for the conquest of Peru undertaken a few years later by Francisco Pizarro. *Pascual de Andagoya, Narrative*, pp. 40-1.

Gil Gonzalez Dávila with a fleet of four vessels sailed from the islands in the Bay of Panamá, January 21, 1522, to explore the South Sea coast north-westward. Reaching the gulf of Nicoya, the limit of Espinosa's voyage, Gil Gonzalez proceeded by land and discovered Lake Nicaragua. The pilot Andres Niño continued westward, discovered and named the gulf of

Fonseca, and reached, according to Herrera, dec. iii. lib. iv. cap. v.-vi., the province of Chorotega, having discovered 350 leagues of sea-coast from Nicoya, or 650 leagues from the gulf of San Miguel. Peter Martyr places Niño's ultimate limit at 300 leagues beyond the gulf of San Vicente; Ribero's map at 140 leagues west of the bay of Fonseca. Kohl, *Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, pp. 163-9, thinks he probably reached the mountains south of Soconusco. See also *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 413, 417-18; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 148-9; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. pp. 97-114; *Squier's Nicaragua*, New York, 1860, pp. 157-61. Not long afterward the cities of Granada and Leon were founded, and communication with Nicaragua from the south became of frequent occurrence.

In 1522 Pedro de Alvarado occupied Tututepec on the Pacific; while at Zacatula a villa was founded, and a beginning made there on several vessels for exploration northward. *Cortés, Cartas*, Letter of May 15, 1522.

[1523.] Francisco de Garay fitted out a new fleet of eleven vessels, with 850 men, which sailed from Jamaica June 26, 1523. This force was intended for the conquest and settlement of Pánuco, but soon united with the army of Cortés without having accomplished anything of importance. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 67-9; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. iii. lib. v. cap. v.-vi.; *Peter Martyr*, dec. vii. cap. v.; *Cortés, Carta tercera de Relació*, Seville, 1523. This third letter was written May 15, 1522. Other editions appeared in 1524, and 1532. For the bibliography of Cortés' letters see *Harrissee, Bib. Am. Vet.*, pp. 215-23. *Maximilian, De Moluccis Insulis*, Colonia, 1523, is a letter written by the emperor's secretary, describing Magellan's voyage round the world. Other editions are mentioned as having appeared in 1523, 1524, 1534, 1536, and 1537.

[1524.] *Apianus, Cosmographicus Liber*, Landshutæ, 1524, contains a short chapter on America, which the author describes as an island, because he says it is surrounded by water; furthermore, he affirms this land was named from Vespucci, its discoverer. The map of *Solinus-Camers*, 1520, is repeated in this and in several succeeding editions of the cosmography. *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 134-5. Francis, *De Orbis Situ ac Descriptione*, Antwerp, 1524, also describes the New World.

In 1524 Cortés' fleet at Zacatula was not yet launched, the work having been delayed by fire. The conquest of Colima had however made known a good port, and brought new rumors of rich islands further north. The conqueror's plans were unchanged and his enthusiasm undiminished. His use of the term "la costa abajo," or down the coast, when he meant to sail northward, has sadly confused many writers as to his real intentions, and as to his ideas of the strait. *Cortés, Cartas*, Letter of Oct. 15, 1524.

In 1524 was made the first official French expedition to the New World. A fleet of four vessels was made ready under Giovanni Verrazano at Dieppe, but three of his ships were separated from him in some inexplicable manner before leaving European waters; and in the remaining one, the *Dauphine*, with fifty men, he sailed on the 17th of January, 1524, from an island near Madeira. After a voyage of forty-nine days, during which time he sailed 900 leagues, Verrazano struck the United States coast in about latitude 34°, perhaps at Cape Fear. Thence he sailed first southward fifty leagues, then

turning about he followed the coast northward, frequently touching, to Newfoundland, whence he returned to Dieppe in July, 1524. Verrazano in his journal mentions only one date, and names but one locality; consequently there is much difference of opinion concerning his landings.

The southern limit of the voyage, so far as it can be known, was in the vicinity of Cape Romain, South Carolina, though some authors, apparently without sufficient authority—the voyager says he saw palms—have placed the limit in Florida. It is probable that a large part of the United States coast was for the first time explored during this voyage, which also completed the discovery of the whole eastern shore-line of America, except probably a short but indefinite distance in South Carolina and Georgia, between the limits reached by Ponce de Leon in 1513 and by Verrazano; one intermediate point having also been visited by Aillon in 1520. *Relazione di Giouanni da Verrazano Fiorentino della terra per lui scoperta in nome di sua Maestà, scritta in Dieppa, adi 8, Luglio, MDXXIII.*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 420. In the preface to this volume, edition of 1556, the author states that it is not known whether New France is joined to Florida or not. *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. iii. lib. vi. cap. ix.; *Hakluyt's Divers Voy.*, pp. 55-71; *New York Hist. Soc., Collections*, 1841, series ii. vol. i.; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 249-70; *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 295-300; *Aa, Naukeurige Versameling*, tom. x. app. p. 13. A chart given by Verrazano to Henry VIII. is said to have been used by Lock in compiling the map published in *Hakluyt's Divers Voy.*, London, 1582. (Reprint by the Hakluyt Society, 1850. Copy in *Kohl*, p. 290.)

In 1522 Pedro de Alvarado had accomplished the conquest of Tehuantepec on the South Sea; in 1524 and the following years he extended his explorations and conquests by land across the isthmus over all the north-western region of Central America, joining his conquests to those of his countrymen from Panamá. In 1523 Cristóbal de Olid made an expedition by water to Honduras in the service of Cortés, founding a settlement; and in 1524 Cortés himself marched overland from Mexico to Honduras. *Lettres de Pédro de Alvarado à Fernan Cortés*, in *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. x. pp. 107-50, and in *Ramusio, Viaggi*, tom. iii. fol. 296-300; *Peter Martyr*, dec. viii. cap. v. x.; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. pp. 434, 439, 475-87; *Gomara, Hist. Conq. Mex.*, fol. 228-33, 245-6, 250-74; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. iii. lib. iii. cap. xvii.; lib. vi. cap. x.-xii.; lib. vii. cap. viii.-ix.; lib. viii. cap. i.-vii.; *Alaman, Disertaciones*, tom. i. pp. 203-25; *Brasseur de Bourbourg, Hist. Nat. Civ.*, tom. iv. pp. 546-50, 598 et seq., 631-705.

In this same year, 1524, Francisco Pizarro sailed from Panamá southward, and began the conquest of Peru, which, as related elsewhere in this volume, brought to light, before 1540, nearly the whole western coast of South America. For references to Pizarro's discovery see a later chapter of this volume.

A meeting of the leading pilots and cosmographers of Spain and Portugal, known as the Council of Badajoz, was convened for the purpose of settling disputed questions between the two governments. Failing in its primary purpose, the council nevertheless contributed largely to a better knowledge of New World geography. Indeed, from this time the European governments may be supposed to have had, and to have delineated on their official charts, tolerably accurate ideas of the general form of America and of its

relation to Asia, except in the north-west, although the existence of a passage through the continent was still firmly believed in. Writers on cosmography and compilers of published maps did not, however, for a long time obtain the knowledge lodged in the hands of government officials.

[1525.] The man who accompanied Magellan in 1519, but left him after entering the strait and returned with one vessel to Spain, was named Estévan Gómez. In 1525 this captain was sent by Spain to search for a corresponding strait in the north. Although an official expedition, and the only one ever sent by Spain to northern parts, no journal has been preserved, and only slight particulars derived from the old chroniclers are known. Gomez expected to find a strait somewhere between Florida and Newfoundland, probably not knowing the result of Verrazano's voyage of the preceding year. Cabot was at the time piloto mayor in Spain, and if Verrazano had, as is claimed for him by some, reached the southern United States coasts, it is not likely that Gomez would have looked there so confidently for his strait. This voyage lasted about ten months, and in it Gomez is supposed to have explored the coast from Newfoundland to a point below New York—possibly to Georgia or Florida. *Peter Martyr*, dec. vi. cap. x.; *Herrera*, *Hist. Gen.*, dec. iii. lib. viii. cap. viii.; *Kohl's Hist. Discov.*, pp. 271–81; *Navarrete*, *Col. de Viages*, tom. iv. p. viii.; *Kunsmann*, *Entdeckung Am.*, pp. 70–1. According to *Harris*, *Fries*, *Yslegung der Mercarthen oder Cartha Marina*, Strasburg, 1525, contains a map of the world, including America, but Kohl states that this map, although made in 1525, was not published till 1530. Other publications of the year are: *Pietro Arias* (Pedrarias Dávila), *Lettere di Pietro Arias Capitano generale, della conquista del paese del Mar Oceano*, written from Darien, and printed without place or date; *Pigafetta*, *Le voyage et navigation fait par les Espaignolz es Isles de Mollucques*, an abridgment of the original account by the author, who was with Magellan; *Cortés*, *La quarta Relacion*, Toledo, 1525, dated October 15, 1524.

García de Loaisa sailed from Corunna July 24, 1525, to follow Magellan's track. Passing through the strait between January and May, 1526, he arrived at the Moluccas in October. *Viages al Maluco, Segundo el del Comendador Fr. Garcia de Loaisa*, in *Navarrete*, tom. v.; *Burney's Discov. South Sea*, vol. i. pp. 127–45; *Relaciones del viaje hecho á las islas Molucas*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas*, tom. v. p. 5.

[1526.] One small vessel of Loaisa's fleet, under command of Santiago de Guevara, became separated from the rest June 1, 1526, after having reached the Pacific Ocean. Guevara decided to steer for the coast of New Spain, which was first seen in the middle of July; and on the 25th he anchored at Tehuantepec. *Navarrete*, *Col. de Viages*, tom. v. pp. 176–81, 224–5.

Cortés' exploring vessels, begun in 1522—the first having been burned on the stocks, others were built in their place—were now, after long delay, nearly ready to sail; and Guevara's vessel was brought up from Tehuantepec to join them. *Cortés*, *Cartas*, Letter of September, 1526.

Aillon, in 1523, was made adelantado of Chicora, the country discovered by him in 1520, and immediately prepared a new expedition with a view to colonize the country, explore the coasts, and to find, if possible, a passage to India. The preparations were not completed until July, 1526, when he



sailed from Española with six vessels, 500 men, and ninety horses. He reached the Rio Jordan—perhaps St Helena Sound, South Carolina—and thence made a careful exploration northward, at least to Cape Fear, and probably much farther. Aillon died on the 18th of October, and after much internal dissension 150 men, all that remained alive, returned to Santo Domingo. *Navarrete, Col. de Viages*, tom. iii. pp. 71-4, 153-60; *Kunstmann, Entdeckung Am.*, p. 71.

Oviedo, *De la Natural hystoria de las Indias*, Toledo, 1526, describes the New World, but this book is not the great historical work, lately printed, by the same author. It may be found also in *Barcia, Historiadores Primitivos*, and in *Ramusio*.

Sebastian Cabot attempted a voyage to India in 1526, sailing with four vessels in April, with the intention of bearing succor to Loaisa. Owing to insubordination among his officers, and other misfortunes, he reached only the Rio de la Plata, and after extensive explorations in that region, returned to Spain, having been absent four years. *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. ii. p. 169; *Diccionario Universal*, Mexico, apend., 'Viages,' tom. x. p. 807; *Roux de Rochelle*, in *Bulletin de la Soc. Géog.*, April, 1832, p. 212.

[1527.] June 10, 1527, an English expedition—the last officially sent by that nation within the limits of my sketch—sailed from Plymouth, still in search of a north-west passage. The two vessels sailed in company to latitude 53°, and reached the coast, where, on the 1st of July, they were separated by a storm, and one of them was probably lost. The other, under John Rut, turned southward, followed the coast of New England, often landing, probably reached Chicora, and returned to England via the West India Islands, arriving early in October. *Hakluyt's Divers Voy.*, pp. 27, 33; *Biddle's Mem. Cabot*, pp. 114, 275; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. i. p. 611; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. ii. lib. v. cap. iii.

Francisco Montejo, who had accompanied the expeditions of Grijalva and Cortés, and had since been sent by the latter as ambassador to Spain, obtained from the king in 1526 a commission as adelantado to conquer the "islands of Yucatan and Cozumel." He sailed from Seville in 1527, landed at Cozumel, penetrated the northern part of the peninsula, and during the following years fought desperately to accomplish its conquest, but failed. A small colony struggled for existence at Campeche for several years, but in 1535 not a single Spaniard remained in Yucatan. *Cogolludo, Hist. Yucathan*, pp. 59-94; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, fol. 62-3; *Stephens' Incidents of Travel in Yucatan*, New York, 1858, vol. i. pp. 56-62.

*La Salle, La Salade*, Paris, 1527, contains references to Greenland and other northern parts of America.

In July, 1527, three of the vessels built by Cortés made a preliminary trip up the Pacific coast from Zacatula to Santiago in Colima and back—the first voyage along that coast. *Relacion ó Derrotero*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, tom. xiv. pp. 65-9; *Relacion de la Derrota*, in *Florida, Col. Doc.*, pp. 88-91. But an order from Spain required the fleet to be sent to India direct—instead of by the roundabout route proposed by Cortés—for the relief of Loaisa; and the three vessels sailed from Zacatula in October under Saavedra, arriving safely in India. Guevara's ship was too worm-eaten to accompany them;

but several vessels were already on the stocks at Tehuantepec to replace those sent across the ocean. *Sutil y Mexicana, Viage*, introd. pp. vi.-xi.; *Navarrete, Col. Viages*, tom. v. pp. 95-114, 181, 440-86; *Gil, Memoria*, in *Boletin de la Soc. Mex. Geog.*, tom. viii. p. 477 et seq.

In 1527 Robert Thorne, English ambassador to Charles V., wrote a book or memorial to Henry VIII. on cosmography, on the Spanish and Portuguese discoveries, and on the importance of exploring northward for a passage to Cathay. It was afterward printed as *The booke made by the right worshipful M. Robert Thorne*, in *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. i. pp. 214-20.

In 1526 a commissioner was appointed to correct the Spanish charts. Fernando Colon was charged with the revision, and in 1527 a map was made called *Carta universal en que se contiene todo lo que del mundo se ha descubierto fasta agora*. This map has been preserved, and a fac-simile is given in *Kohl, Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.* It shows the whole eastern coast line from the strait of Magellan to Greenland, and the western coast from Panamá to the vicinity of Soconusco, and indicates that the information in possession of the Spanish government was remarkably accurate and complete. Yucatan is represented as an island, and the discoveries on the Pacific side of South America are not laid down; otherwise this map varies but little except in names from a map made by Diego Ribero, in 1529, of which I shall give a copy. *Kohl, Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, pp. 1-24; *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. ii. p. 184, and Preface to *Ghillany*.

[1528.] Bordone, *Libro di Benedetto Bordone Nel qual si ragiona de tutte l'Isole del mondo*, Vinegia, 1528, gives maps of the larger American islands, and also a map of the world, the American part of which I copy from the original. No part of the western coast is shown, although the New World is represented as distinct from Asia.



MAP BY BENEDETTO BORDONE, 1528.

*Kohl, Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*, p. 34, mentions another work printed at Venice the same year, which has a map resembling that of Schöner in 1520.

Pánfilo de Narvaez sailed from Spain in 1527 with five ships and 600 men, to conquer the northern shores of the Gulf of Mexico, and after losing some of his ships by storm, and many of his men by desertion, in cruising about Española, Cuba, and other islands, he landed in the vicinity of Tampa Bay April 14, 1528, and nearly all the company perished in an attempt to follow the coast toward Vera Cruz. *Cabeza de Vaca's Relation*, New York, 1871, pp. 13-20; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. iv. lib. iv. cap. iv.-vii.; lib. v. cap. v.

[1529.] Major, *Prince Henry*, pp. 440-52, entertains the opinion that Australia was discovered probably before 1529, and certainly before 1542.

In 1529 was made the before-mentioned Spanish official map by Diego Ribero, which may be supposed to show all that was known by European pilots at that time of New World geography. It contains some improvements and additions to Colon's map of 1527 with the same title, although

criticised, perhaps justly, by Stevens as partisan in its distribution of the new regions among the European powers. I give a copy reduced from the full-sized fac-simile in *Kohl, Beiden ältesten Karten von Am.*

Greenland is called Labrador and is joined to the continent, as the separating strait had not at the time been explored. It will be noticed that Greenland is far less accurately laid down on this and other late maps than on some earlier ones which are supposed to have derived some of their details from northern sources. Labrador, Newfoundland, and Nova Scotia have the general name of Bacallaos. Many of the numerous islands along the coast are named in the original. Corresponding perhaps to the New England and middle United States we have the 'Tierra de Estevã Gomez,' stated by an inscription to have been discovered by the Spaniards in 1525. From this land to Florida extends the 'Tierra de Ayllon,' between which and 'Nueva España,' comes the 'Tierra de Garay,' thus dividing nearly all of the northern continent among the Spaniards. The West India Islands have here their true number, position, and names. Yucatan is given in its true proportions but is separated by a strait from the main-land. The South Sea coast is represented only to the limit of the voyage of Gil Gonzalez Dávila on the north, and extends southward to the port of Chinchax in about latitude 10° south, including, according to an inscription, the countries which had been reached by Pizarro in 1527. The form of South America is correctly laid down and the name 'Mvndvs Nõvvs' is applied to the whole, which is divided into the provinces of 'Castilla del Oro,' 'Pery,' 'Tierra del Brasil,' 'Tierra de Patagones,' and 'Tierra de Fernã de Magallaes,' or land of Magellan. South of the strait is the 'Tierra de los Fuegos,' whose true form and extent were not known until Schouten and Le Maire doubled Cape Horn in 1616.

Thus far I have copied or mentioned all maps which could throw any light on the progress of geographical knowledge, and have endeavored to give a statement of all the voyages by which this progress was made. Thus far we have seen the coasts of both North and South America, except in the south-west and the far north-west, more or less carefully explored by European voyagers; we have seen the New World recognized as distinct for the most part from Asia, a tolerably correct idea of its form and extent given by government pilots, and the name America applied, except on official maps, to the southern continent. Henceforth voyages to the parts already discovered become of common occurrence, and numerous maps, both in manuscript and print, are made, no one of which I shall attempt to follow. In the expeditions of the next and concluding ten years of this Summary I shall notice chiefly those by which a knowledge was acquired of the countries lying toward California and the great Northwest, presenting several maps to illustrate this part of the subject.

[1530.] During the absence of Cortés in Spain no progress had been made in maritime exploration; and by 1530 his ships on the stocks at Tehuantepec were ruined, but he made haste to build more. *Cortés, Cartas*, letters of Oct. 10, 1530, and April 20, 1532.

Nuño de Guzman, formerly president of the audiencia of New Spain, and the inveterate enemy of Cortés, undertook with a large force, recruited in



DIEGO RIBERO'S MAP, 1529.

Mexico, the conquest of the region lying to the north-west of that city. The northern limit of his conquest in 1530-1 was Culiacan, between which and Mexico the whole country was brought under Spanish control by expeditions sent by Guzman in all directions under different leaders. *Relation di Nunno di Gvsmán*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 331, and abridged in *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. iv. p. 1556; *Jornada que hizo Nuño de Guzman á la Nueva Galicia*, in *Icazbalceta, Col. de Doc.*, tom. ii.; *Primera relacion*, p. 288; *Tercera relacion*, p. 439; *Cuarta relacion*, p. 461; *Doc. para Hist. de Mex.*, serie iii. p. 669; *Mota Padilla, Conquista de Nueva Galicia*, MS. of 1742; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. pp. 559-77; *Gil, Memoria*, in *Boletín de la Soc. Mex. Geog.*, tom. viii. p. 424 et seq.

Hakluyt, in his *Voyages*, vol. iii. p. 700, states that one William Hawkins, of Plymouth, made voyages, in a ship fitted out at his own expense, to the coast of Brazil in 1530 and 1532, bringing back an Indian king as a curiosity.

*Peter Martyr, De Orbe novo*, Cöpluti, 1530, is the first complete edition of eight decades; and *Opus Epistolarum*, of the same date and place, is a collection of over eight hundred letters written between 1488 and 1525, many of them relating more or less to American affairs.

In the *Ptolemy* of 1530, in several subsequent editions, and in *Munster's Cosmography* of 1572 et seq., is the map of which the following is a reduction.



THE NEW WORLD, FROM PTOLEMY, 1530.

I give this drawing, circulated for many years in standard works, to illustrate how extremely slow were cosmographers to form anything like a correct idea of American geography, and how little they availed themselves of the more correct knowledge shown on official charts. The following map, made in 1544, illustrates still further the absurdities circulated for many years

under the name of geography. Scores of additional examples might be given.



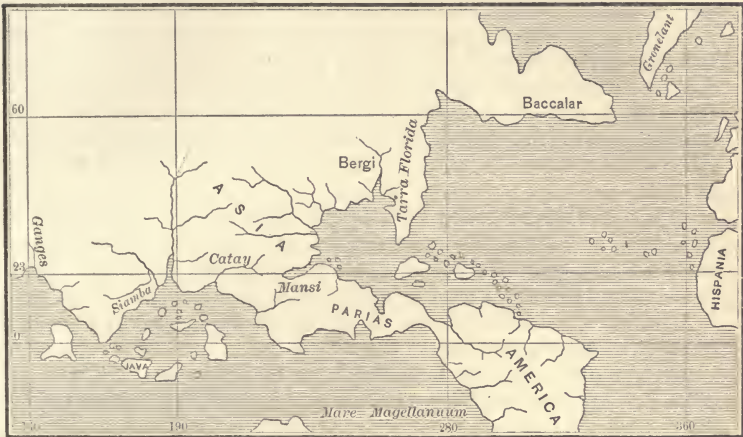
RUSCELLI'S MAP, 1544.

[1532.] At last, in the middle of 1532, Cortés was able to despatch from Acapulco two vessels, under Hurtado de Mendoza and Mazuela, to make the first voyage up the coast beyond Colima. Mendoza touched at Santiago and at the port of Jalisco, near the later San Blas, discovering the islands of Magdalena, or Tres Marias. Then they took refuge from a storm in a port located only by conjecture, probably on the Sonora coast, where after a time the vessels parted. Mendoza went on up the coast. Having landed and ascended the Rio Tamotchala—now the Fuerte—he was killed, with most of his men, by the Indians. The rest were massacred a little later, when the vessel grounded and broke up at the mouth of the Rio Petatlan, or Sinaloa. Meanwhile, Mazuela with the other vessel returning down the coast was driven ashore in Banderas Bay, where all his men but two or three were killed by the natives. Authorities, being voluminous, complicated, and of necessity fully presented elsewhere, are omitted here.

*Cortes, De Insulis nuper inventis*, Coloniae, 1532, is a translation of Hernan Cortés' second and third letters, with Peter Martyr's *De Insulis*, and a letter from Fray Martin de Valencia, dated Yucatan, June 12, 1531, with some letters from Zumárraga, first bishop of Mexico.

*Grynæus, Novus Orbis*, Paris and Basle, 1532, is a collection of the voyages of Columbus, Pinzon, Vespucci, and others. In this work the assertion is made that Vespucci discovered America before Columbus, which aroused the wrath of Las Casas, and seems to have originated the subsequent bitter attacks on Vespucci. About the maps originally published with this work there seems to be some doubt, most copies, like my own, having no map.

According to *Stevens' Notes*, pp. 19, 51-2, pl. iii. no. 4, the Paris edition of *Grynaeus* contained a map made by Orontius Fine in 1531. The following is a reduction from Stevens' fac-simile on Mercator's projection:



ORONTIUS FINE'S MAP, 1531.

All of the New World, so far as explored, is represented with tolerable accuracy, but the unexplored South Sea coast is made to extend westward from the region of Acapulco, and to join the southern coast of Asia, which is laid down from the ancient chronicles. Instead of being, as Stevens terms it, a "culmination of absurdities," I regard this map as more consistent with the knowledge of the time than any other printed during the first half of the sixteenth century. North America when found was regarded as Asia; South America was at first supposed to be a large island, and later an immense south-eastern extension of Asia; subsequent explorations, chiefly that of Magellan, showed the existence of a vast ocean between southern America and southern Asia; official maps left unexplored regions blank, expressing no theory as to the northern extension of the Pacific Ocean; other maps, as we have seen, without any authority whatever, make that ocean extend north and completely separate Asia from the New World. The present map, however, clings to the original idea and makes North America an eastern extension of Asia, giving the name America to the southern continent.

The map in the Basle edition of *Grynaeus*, also given in *Stevens' Notes*, pl. iv. no. 4, closely resembles *Schöner's Globe* of 1520 (see page 137).

[1533.] The expedition of Becerra, Grijalva, and Jimenez, sent out by Cortés to search for Hurtado de Mendoza and to continue north-western discoveries, sailed from Santiago in November. This voyage, like those following, will be fully treated elsewhere in this work. The only result, so far as the purposes of this chapter are concerned, was the discovery of the Revilla Gigedo group of islands and the southern part of the peninsula of Lower California, supposed then to be an island. Jimenez landed and was killed at

Santa Cruz, now known as La Paz. The subsequent expedition of 1535-6, headed by Cortés in person, added only very slightly to geographical knowledge of the north-west. Many points were touched and named along the coast; but comparatively few can be definitely located except by the aid of information afforded by the earlier explorations of Guzman by land.

Schöner, *Opusculum Geographicum*, supposed to have been printed in 1533, maintains that the New World is part of Asia, and contains, so far as known, the first charge against Vespucci. *Humboldt, Exam. Crit.*, tom. v. pp. 174-5. Other books of the year are: *Franck, Weltbuch*, Tübingen, 1533, which includes America in a description of the world; and *Zummaraga, Botschaft des Grossmechtigsten Knigs David*, n. p. n. d., containing a letter from Mexico dated in 1532.

[1534.] In 1534, 1535, and 1540, Jacques Cartier made three voyages for France, in which Newfoundland and the gulf and river of St Lawrence were carefully explored. *Prima Relazione di Iacques Carthier della Terra Nuova detta la Nuova Francia, trouata nell' anno MDXXXIII.*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 435; *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 201-36; *Sammlung aller Reisebeschreibungen*, tom. xv. p. 29.

Simon de Alcazaba sailed from San Lúcar in September, 1534, with two ships and 280 men, intending to conquer and settle the western coast of South America south of Peru. After spending a long time in the strait of Magellan, he was finally prevented by the mutiny of his men from proceeding farther. His explorations in the Patagonian regions were more extensive than had been made before. Seventy-five men, the remnant of his expedition, reached Española in September, 1535, one vessel having been wrecked on the coast of Brazil. *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. ii. pp. 155-65; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 198-9; *Herrera*, dec. v. lib. vii. cap. v.; *Diccionario Univ.*, app. tom. x. p. 807; *Burney's Discov. South Sea*, vol. i. p. 171.

The books of 1534 are, *Francis of Bologna, La Letera*, Venetia, n. d.; *Chronica compendiosissima*, Antwerp, 1534, containing letters from priests in Mexico; *Vadianus, Epitome*, Tigura, 1534, includes the *Insulæ Oceani*; *Peter Martyr, Libro Primo Della Historia*, Vinegia, 1534, which has joined to it a *libro secondo* by Oviedo, and an anonymous third book on the conquest of Peru; two anonymous works, *Letera de la nobil cipta*, and *Copia delle Lettere del Prefetto della India*, being letters from Peru, the latter describing the conquest; *Honter, De cosmographiæ*, Basileæ, 1534, with a chapter on the new islands; *Xeres, Uerdadera relacion de la conquista del Peru*, Seville, 1534; and an anonymous work on the same subject, *La conquista del Peru*, Seville, 1534.

[1535.] In this year appeared the first edition of the great historical work of Gonzalo Hernandez de Oviedo y Valdés, *La Historia general de las Indias*, Seville, 1535. Only nineteen of the fifty books which comprise the whole work appear in this edition; the work complete has since been published in Madrid, 1851-5. *Steinhowel, Chronica Beschreibung*, Franckenfort, 1535, has a chapter on 'America discovered in 1497.'

[1536.] In April, 1528, as we have seen, Pánfilo de Narvaez had landed on the west coast of Florida, probably at Tampa Bay, and attempted with three hundred men to reach Pánuco by land. The company gradually melted



from famine, sickness, and battles with the savages, until only Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca with a few companions remained. They were held as slaves by the natives of the Gulf coast for six years; and then escaping, traversed Texas, Chihuahua, and Sonora, by a route which has not been very definitely fixed. Cabeza de Vaca with three companions reached the Spanish settlements in northern Sinaloa early in 1536, and their reports served as a powerful incentive to more extended exploration. *Relatione che fece Alvaro Nenez detto Capo di vacca*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 310-30; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. iv. p. 1499; *Cabeça de Vaca's Relation*, New York, 1871; *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. vii.; *Oviedo, Hist. Gen.*, tom. iii. p. 582 et seq.; *Barcia, Historiadores Prim.*, tom. i.

*Peter Martyr, De Rebus Oceanicis*, Paris, 1536, contains nine decades. This work, with *Sacro Bosco, Sphera Volgare*, Venetiis, 1537, and *Nunez, Tratado da Sfera*, Olisipone, 1537, closes the bibliographical part of this Summary, in which, following HARRISSE as the latest authority, I have endeavored to mention all the original works by which the geographical results of voyages of discovery were made known prior to 1540.

[1537.] After the abandonment of California by the colony, Cortés sent two vessels under Hernando de Grijalva and Alvarado (not Pedro) to Peru with supplies and reinforcements for Pizarro. There are vague reports that Grijalva sailed westward from Peru and made a long cruise in the Pacific, visiting various islands which cannot be located. *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. v. lib. viii. cap. x.; dec. vii. lib. v. cap. ix.; *Galvano's Discov.*, pp. 202-3; *Burney's Discov. South Sea*, vol. i. p. 180.

[1538.] Fernando de Soto landed on the west coast of Florida, crossed the peninsula to that part discovered by Aillon in 1526, wandered four or five years in the interior of the southern United States and followed the course of the Mississippi, probably as far up as to the Ohio. Here Soto died, and the remnant of his company, after penetrating farther west to the buffalo country, floated down the Mississippi and returned to Mexico in 1543. Soto's travels are esteemed by Kohl as "the principal source of knowledge regarding these regions, for more than a hundred years." *Discov. and Conq. of Terra Florida, Hakluyt Soc.*, London, 1851; *Selection of Curious Voy., Sup. to Hakluyt*, London, 1812, p. 689; *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, vol. iv. p. 1532; *Ferdinands von Soto Reise nach Florida*, in *Sammlung*, tom. xvi. p. 395.

[1539.] In August, 1539, three vessels under Alonso de Camargo were despatched from Seville for India *via* the South Sea, and reached Cabo de las Virgenes January 20, 1540. One of the vessels was wrecked in the strait of Magellan; another returned to Spain, and the third entered the Pacific, and finally, after touching Chile in 38° 30', arrived at Arequipa in Peru. This voyage is supposed to have afforded the first knowledge of the intermediate coast between the strait of Magellan and Peru. *Diccionario Univ.*, app. tom. x. p. 807; *Herrera, Hist. Gen.*, dec. vii. lib. i. cap. viii.; *Burney's Discov. South Sea*, vol. i. p. 186.

Cabeza de Vaca brought to Sinaloa and thence to Mexico accounts of wonderful towns in the northern regions traversed by him; and in March, 1539, Fray Marcos de Niza, accompanied by one of the men who had seen the reported wonders, set out from Culiacan and proceeded northward in search

of the Seven Cities of whose existence other rumors were current besides those brought by Alvar Nuñez. Marcos de Niza reached the Pueblo towns of Zúñi and brought back greatly exaggerated reports of the wealth of the people and the magnificence of their cities. *Relatione del Reverendo Fra Marco da Nizza*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 356; *Purchas*, *His Pilgrimes*, vol. iv. p. 1560; *Pacheco and Cárdenas*, *Col. de Doc.*, tom. iii. p. 325; *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 366-73; *Ternaux-Compans*, *Voy.*, série i. tom. ix. p. 256. See also *Whipple*, *Ewbank*, and *Turner*, in *Pacific R. R. Reports*, vol. iii. pp. 104-8.

Niza's report prompted Cortés to renewed efforts in his Californian enterprise, and in July, 1539, Francisco de Ulloa was sent from Acapulco with three vessels to prosecute the discoveries by water. Ulloa spent some time in the port of Santiago for repairs, lost one vessel in a gale near the entrance to the gulf, visited Santa Cruz, and then followed the main coast to the mouth of the Colorado, and returned along the coast of the Peninsula to Santa Cruz, where he arrived on the 18th of October. From this place he doubled the southern point of California, and sailed up the western coast to Cedros Island, and somewhat beyond. During the whole voyage he touched and named many places, whose names have seldom been retained, but some of which may be with tolerable certainty identified. In April the vessels separated, one returning by a quick passage to Colima. Ulloa himself with the other vessel attempted to continue his explorations northward, with what success is not known. According to Gomara and Bernal Diaz, he returned after several months spent in fruitless endeavors to reach more northern latitudes; other authorities state that he was never heard from. Preciado, who accompanied the expedition, wrote of it a detailed but not very clear narrative or journal. *Relatione dello scoprimento che nel nome di Dio va à far l'armata dell' illustrissimo Fernando Cortese*, etc. (Preciado's Relation), in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. 339-54, and in *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 397-424; *Gomara*, *Hist. Cong.*, fol. 292-3; *Bernal Diaz*, *Hist. Cong.*, fol. 234; *Herrera*, *Hist. Gen.*, dec. vi. lib. ix. cap. viii. et seq.; *Purchas*, *His Pilgrimes*, vol. v. p. 856; *Sutil y Mexicana*, *Viage*, pp. xxii.-vi.; *Burney's Discov. South Sea*, vol. i. pp. 193-210; *Venegas*, *Noticia de la California*, quoted from *Gomara*, tom. i. pp. 159-61; *Clavihero*, *Storia della California*, tom. i. p. 151.

[1540.] Also in consequence of Marcos de Niza's reports, Francisco Vazquez de Coronado, who had succeeded Nuño de Guzman and Torre as governor of New Galicia, set out from Culiacan in April, 1540, penetrated to the Pueblo towns, or the Seven Cities of Cibola, and thence to the valley of the Rio Grande and far toward the north-east to Quivira, whose location, fixed by him in latitude 40°, has been a much disputed question. While in Sonora, he sent forth Melchor Diaz, who explored the head of the gulf, and the mouths of the rivers, Gila and Colorado, where he found letters left by Alarcon. See *infra*. From Cibola, Coronado sent Garcia Lopez de Cárdenas west, who passed through the Moqui towns and followed the Colorado for some distance. Coronado returned in 1542. *Relatione che mando Francesco Vazquez di Coronado*, in *Ramusio*, tom. iii. fol. 359; *Pacheco and Cárdenas*, *Col. de Doc.*, tom. iii. p. 511. *Hakluyt's Voy.*, vol. iii. pp. 373-82, has the same and Gomara's account. *Ternaux-Compans*, *Voyages*, série i. tom. ix., gives the relations of Coro-





IV.

ANNALS OF NUEVA  
GALICIA.

---

(From Vol. V.-VI. of the *Bancroft History*.)

*This matter was originally written  
by me for hist. north Mex. States; but  
was transferred to hist. Mex & consid-  
erably changed by my seniors*

*W. G. O.*



## CHAPTER XVII.

### CONQUEST OF NUEVA GALICIA.

1526-1534.

CORUÑA'S MISSION—ADVANCE OF THE CROSS—ENTRY OF GUZMAN INTO MICHUACAN—HIS ATROCITIES—TERRIBLE FATE OF KING TANGAXOAN—CAMPAIGN IN CUINAS, CUITZCO, AND ALONG CHAPALA LAKE—BATTLE OF TONALÁ—RAIDS FROM NOCHISTLAN—EL GRAN TEUL—OPERATIONS IN JALISCO—IN QUEST OF THE AMAZONS—THE GREATER SPAIN—CROSSING THE ESPÍRITU SANTO—ON TO AZTATLAN—DEVASTATING FLOODS—BRANDING SLAVES—THE AMAZON MYTH—CHANGE OF PLANS—FOUNDING OF TOWNS—GUZMAN DEFIES THE AUDIENCIA—CASTILLA'S DISCOMFITURE—NEMESIS—BIBLIOGRAPHY.

It has been related how Cortés, lured by ever present rumors of gold and pearls, had sent forth expeditions which skirted the southern sea from rich Tututepec to distant Jalisco, and then retired to Colima and Tzintzuntzan to form nuclei for proposed colonies, and starting-points for more effective invasions. In Michoacan the exploitation of mines proved a means to attract and maintain settlers chiefly of a reckless class, whose conduct was not calculated to create admiration. The native king, indeed, had cause for bitter complaints, and after the overthrow of Salazar, in 1526,<sup>1</sup> he came to Mexico for redress, there to observe for himself the beneficial influence of friars, particularly in restraining the colonists in excesses against natives. Of a timid nature, Tangaxoan thought it politic not only to accept baptism, with the

<sup>1</sup> Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 215, places this visit during the troublous time of Salazar's rule; but had he come then, that rapacious tyrant would have held him a prisoner to extort treasures, for Albornozy writes in 1525 that the king should be sent for and seized, because he resisted the miners. *Carta*, in *Icazbalceta*, *Col. Doc.*, i. 502-3.

name of Francisco,<sup>2</sup> but to ask for friars to accompany him and spread their faith in his kingdom. This was accorded, and Martin de Jesus, also known as De la Coruña, one of the twelve Franciscans,<sup>3</sup> set forth with two or three companions.<sup>4</sup>

They were well received, and soon a convent and church arose, the latter dedicated to Santa Ana, wherein began their proselyting work. A not altogether politic iconoclasm created a hostile feeling among the people, abetted by the native priests, and but for the decided attitude of the king and his courtiers in favor of the friars, their task would have been difficult. As it was, idol after idol was cast down, and temples were purified of their abominations, or destroyed,<sup>5</sup> and since the wrath of the gods, manifested only in impotent oracles, seemed powerless against the attack of these solitary men, the people recovered from their first shock and began to look more kindly on a religion held by doughty conqueror and patronized by royalty. This change was greatly promoted by the exemplary life of the friars, unselfish, devoid of greed, patient, benevolent, and sympathizing, and these virtues touched the people in particular through the care of children and invalids. With the

<sup>2</sup> So Torquemada, iii. 332, assumes, followed by Beaumont, yet it is not unlikely that the baptism took place later, though not after 1529, as shown by *Pilar*, in *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 243. Alegre names him Antonio. *Hist. Comp. Jesus*, i. 92, and so does Chimalpain. *Hist. Conq.*, ii. 78.

<sup>3</sup> He is highly spoken of for his charitable character and rigid observance of rules. After working zealously in Michoacan he went with Cortés to California, became guardian at Cuernavaca, returned to Patzcuaro, where he died, probably in 1558. Vetancurt says September 25, omitting the year. *Menolog.*, 105; *Datos Biog.*, in *Cartas de Indias*, 780; *Torquemada*, iii. 435-7; Beristain says 1568.

<sup>4</sup> *Mendieta, Hist. Ecles.*, 376. In a memorial of Gonzaga five are mentioned: Angel de Saliceto, or Saucedo, later known as Angel de Valencia, Gerónimo de la Cruz, Juan Badiano, or Badillo, properly Vadier, Miguel de Bolonia, and Juan de Padilla, and Beaumont insists on accepting them, but Torquemada points out that some of these arrived only in 1527. Brasseur de Bourbourg, *Hist. Nat. Civ.*, iv. 731, 745-6, takes a ground opposite to the clear statements of Mendieta, and perverts his quoted authority, Torquemada.

<sup>5</sup> The chroniclers gravely relate that idols even of gold and silver were destroyed or cast away. 'Juntò vna gran suma de idolos, y à los de metal, y oro los arrojò en lo mas profundo de la laguna.' *Vetancurt, Menolog.*, 105.



arrival of more friars,<sup>6</sup> conversion spread, and hermitages and convents were soon established in different towns, as Guayangareo, Patzcuaro, Acámbaro, Uruapan, and Tarécuaro, all of which were subordinated to the mother institution at Tzintzuntzan, a city confirmed as capital by decree of 1528.<sup>7</sup>



MICHOACAN AND COLIMA.

Thus spread a peaceful conquest, marred only by occasional excesses from ruthless colonists, and the Tarascans were becoming reconciled to the Spanish domination, tempered as it was by the influence of the cross. But the peace of Michoacan was not destined to be of long duration. The wealth of its hills was against it, as demonstrated not alone by the unruly conduct of the first colonists, but by the infamous proceedings of the first audiencia against Tangaxoan Caltzontzin, king of Michoacan, who had been summoned to Mexico and there held captive, with significant intimations that it would be as well for him to arrange for a plentiful supply of gold.

<sup>6</sup>The records of Acámbaro give the names of several additional friars, who are said to have arrived already before the close of 1526. *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iii. 27-53. 1527 is a more correct date.

<sup>7</sup>*Puga, Cedulaario*, 27. Beaumont enumerates several more establishments, notably round Lake Patzcuaro. *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 243-8.

It was in December 1529 that Nuño de Guzman left the capital as one flying from retribution. He appeared in Michoacan at the head of a well equipped army, accompanied by the king, who now served in the additional capacity of hostage.<sup>8</sup> The return of the monarch was sufficient in itself to give rise to demonstrations of joy, notably at Tzintzuntzan, although the festivities were soon marred by bitter grief. Immediately after his arrival the president required the king to furnish the Spaniards with from six to ten thousand servants for the march northward, and a few days later, under pretext that Tangaxoan did not supply the necessary provisions, Guzman placed him in irons and confined him in a room near his own. Gold and silver were also demanded, but the amount given was far from satisfying Guzman's greed, and Tangaxoan was repeatedly tortured<sup>9</sup> in the effort to ascertain from him the hiding-place of his store of precious metals, small amounts of which were still brought in from time to time in the vain hope of obtaining the royal captive's release.

As soon as the requisite number of natives had been furnished they were distributed among the Spaniards, and the march of the army continued, the lord of each town or village being carried along in chains as a guaranty of submission on the part of his subjects, after the manner of Tangaxoan, Don Pedro the governor, and Don Alonso the king's son-in-law. From Tzintzuntzan they went to Puruándiro, fording the river Tololotlan, or Lerma, February 2, 1530, at or near Conguripo. From the day, they named the river Nuestra Señora de la Purificacion del Buen Paso,

<sup>8</sup> The king was apparently at liberty, but a guard, specially appointed to watch him, would have made futile any attempt to escape. *Guzman, 4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón., 463.*

<sup>9</sup> García del Pilar and the alcalde Godoy were employed for the purpose, but the statement of the former leaves it uncertain whether the king was tortured while in Tzintzuntzan. An order was given, but before it was carried into effect two friars interceded and the king was restored to his prison, where he was kept, altogether about three weeks, until the march of the army was resumed. *Pilar, Relacion, 248-9; Guzman, 4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón., 463.*

taking formal possession by appropriate ceremonies, on February 7th, of the country on the northern bank now visited for the first time, and building a kind of walled church, or hermitage, also dedicated to Our Lady of the Purification.<sup>10</sup>

Encamping near the ford, Guzman proceeded to further try the king, charging him with the murder of several Spaniards, relapse into paganism, and the treacherous design of laying an ambush for the army. Observing that his prisoner was not willing to confess crimes which he never had committed, Guzman resolved to apply more forcible remedies.

Two Tarascan interpreters were the first victims. Information was demanded as to the number of Christians killed by their ruler, the time since the occurrence, and the whereabouts of Caltzontzin's wives and treasure. It was of no avail that they protested ignorance, the lash and dripping water were employed to revive their memory, and at last fire was applied to the feet, until the toes dropped off.<sup>11</sup>

During the following three days Don Pedro, Don Alonso, and even Tangaxoan were subjected to the same treatment, all except the application of fire, and

<sup>10</sup> Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 354-60, followed by Ramirez, *Proceso*, 203-6, and others, represents the army as having reached the river on December 8th at Conguripo, whence they went to Tzintzuntzan, thence to Puruáñdiro, and after advancing a few leagues crossed a great river. No one would suppose from this version that Conguripo and the crossing near Puruáñdiro were identical as is the fact; clearly the authors had no such idea themselves. Other writers, as Frejes, *Hist. Breve*, 73, and Romero, *Not. Mich.*, 122, make December 8th the date of the final crossing. But most of the original documents say the river was forded in February, while Guzman in *Ramusio*, iii. 331, and Oviedo, iii. 563-5, affirm it was on Purification day, or February 2d. The confusion in dates and consequent blunder in the route arises doubtless from the fact that certain writers, learning that the event took place on the day of Nuestra Señora, have supposed it was the Conception, December 8th, instead of the Purification, February 2d, of our lady. Throughout this campaign there is the greatest confusion in dates. I have spared no pains in ascertaining in each case the exact or approximate dates; but I have not deemed it best, except in a few cases for special reasons, to show in notes the methods of arriving at my conclusions. I have abundant material at hand for such notes, but they would be long and numerous, and serve no useful purpose save perhaps as a record of the author's industry.

<sup>11</sup> Only a few Spaniards who enjoyed the confidence of the general were present at this infamous proceeding, conducted in a small hut outside the camp. *Pilar, Testimonio*, in Ramirez, *Proceso*, 266.

with the same result. They were firm in denying the possession of treasure, and affirmed, as was doubtless true, that the gifts already made represented the accumulations of many years, and that as their country produced but little gold they had no more to give.<sup>12</sup> Irritated by failure, Guzman sentenced the ruler to death, declaring him guilty of all the charges; and after having been dragged over the plain tied to the tail of a horse, Tangaxoan was burned alive at the stake.<sup>13</sup>

To the last Tangaxoan protested his innocence and his good faith toward the Christians, called on his people to witness how the Spaniards rewarded his devotion, and asked that his ashes be taken home<sup>14</sup> for burial. This request was disregarded, however, and the ashes were thrown into the river by order of Guzman.<sup>15</sup> These facts were brought out at the trial of the infamous president in later years and are supported by statements of the best authorities. I believe there is no circumstance to be urged in behalf of Nuño de Guzman which can justly relieve him of

<sup>12</sup> Pilar and the author of the *4ª Rel. Anón.* state that the day after the torturing of Caltzontzin, several of Guzman's followers left the camp and returned some days later with a great quantity of gold and silver, found in a house indicated by the king when under torture. *Pilar, Relacion*, 250-1, and *Guzman, 4ª Rel. Anón.*, 464-5.

<sup>13</sup> 'El pregon decia por haber muerto muchos cristianos,' *Guzman, 3ª Rel. Anón.*, 459, 'decia el pregon á este hombre por traidor, por muchas muertes de cristianos que se le han probado,' *Sámano, Rel.*, 262. Bernal Diaz, *Hist. Verdad.*, 230, and Brasseur de Bourbourg, *Hist. Nat. Civ.*, iv. 752, affirm that the king was strangled, but they are evidently mistaken. *Pilar, Testimonio*, in *Ramirez Proceso*, 269, says, 'luego pusieron fuego á la leña, y comenzó á arder, y así quemó al dicho Cazolzi, hasta que naturalmente perdió la vida.' Don Pedro and Don Alonso were only saved from sharing the king's fate on account of the intercession of the former contador Albornoz and of Father Miguel de Boloña. *Gil*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2da ép., i. 800.

<sup>14</sup> 'Mandaba que despues de quemado cojiese los polvos, y cenizas de el . . . y que alli hiciese juntar á todos los señores de la dicha Provincia, y que les contase . . . que viesen el galardón, que le aban los Christianos.' *Pilar, Testimonio*, in *Ramirez Proceso*, 269. Navarrete, *Hist. Jal.*, 29, says, 'though the king's will was complied with, the Tarascos remained quiet; their own king had accustomed them to pusillanimity.'

<sup>15</sup> Brasseur de Bourbourg, *Hist. Nat. Civ.*, iv. 752, following an old manuscript, claims that the greater part was saved by friends and servants of the late king and secretly buried at Pátzcuaro, with all the honors and solemnities due to his rank.

the black crime of having foully and without provocation murdered the kind-hearted Caltzontzin.<sup>16</sup>

These proceedings materially affected the progress of the expedition, for the news spreading throughout the neighboring districts caused the natives either to fly, or to rise in defence of their homes, only to encounter certain defeat. Any other leader would have been startled by the desolation which met his eye on every side, but Guzman seemed rather to accept it as a flattering tribute to his renown, and made light of the alarm manifested by some of his followers, declaring that he would assume the responsibility before the crown of all his acts.

During the stay of nearly two weeks at the camp by the ford of Purificacion, and while the proceedings against Caltzontzin were carried on, detachments were sent out in different directions to receive the submission of the towns, and they met with no resistance.<sup>17</sup> Then, after military ordinances were published, the army started down the river on or near the northern bank, and after a march of six days arrived on the borders of Cuinao, or Coynan, province, watered by the stream known afterward as the Zula. Chirinos, the late worthy associate of the tyrant Salazar, who accompanied the expedition as captain, was sent in advance to demand submission. He found the chief town abandoned, and the inhabitants in rapid flight,

<sup>16</sup> It is fair to present the excuses that have been offered for Guzman's act. Oviedo, iii. 564-5, says the king refused to give information about the northern country, and that he confessed the murder of 35 Spaniards, whose remains were used at pagan festivals. Salazar y Olarte, *Cong. Mex.*, 426, tells us he had relapsed into idolatry and sacrificed Spaniards, dressing himself in the skins of the victims. Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 23-4, says he was accused of disloyal plots, was formally tried and convicted, and that so learned a lawyer as Guzman would not have proceeded illegally! Guzman himself in *Carta a S. M.*, in *Ramusio*, iii. 331, says that Tangaxoan was tried on many charges, especially that of rebellious designs, impudently referring to the records of the trial. If from the standpoint of the times we admit relapse into idolatry as a justification for his death, it is very evident from the friendship of the friars for Caltzontzin that there was no such relapse in his case.

<sup>17</sup> Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 27, without naming any authority, states that one of these expeditions penetrated to Guanajuato. According to Tello, Guanajuato was then conquered. Both Mota Padilla and Navarrete, who follows him, *Hist. Jal.*, 29, mention Penjamo as one of the pueblos subjected at this time.

yet defiant, though a slight skirmish, involving the capture of a few of their number was all that resulted from the demonstration. For several weeks the army remained in the camp outside of Cuinao, the town itself having been burned, doubtless by Guzman's order, although it was claimed, as also in many later instances, that such deeds were due to the Aztec and Tlascaltec allies who could not be controlled. Meanwhile expeditions were made into the neighborhood by detachments under Guzman, Chirinos, and Cristóbal de Oñate, to reduce the country and to ravage. Their task was not difficult, for the villages and farms were all abandoned, while straggling fugitives hovered in the distance. A number gradually came in to tender submission, and among them the cacique, upon whom the devout Guzman himself exerted his oratorical power in behalf of the faith for which he was thus mowing a path. It is unnecessary to say that the chieftain was convinced by the arguments of his teacher.<sup>18</sup>

From here a message was sent to the adjoining province of Cuitzeo,<sup>19</sup> which lay on both sides of the main river on and near the shores of Lake Chapala,<sup>20</sup> the chief town of the same name being on the southern bank and within the territory discovered by Francisco Cortés in 1524. It was, however, no part of Guzman's policy to avoid that territory or to respect the rights of preceding explorers. Chimalhuacan

<sup>18</sup> It is amusing to read Guzman's account of this effort, and to note the flow of devout sentiments from his pen. Truly, the sovereign must have congratulated himself on possessing so earnest a champion of the cross. See *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 363-4. According to Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 29, Fray Martin de Jesus made here an attempt at conversion, but this is more than doubtful, for he is nowhere else mentioned as a member of the expedition. It is also said that, while in Cuinao, messengers returned from Michoacan, bringing more gold and silver than ever before. They had been sent by Don Pedro and Don Alonso, who by this means sought to obtain exemption from further torture. *Pilar, Rel.*, 251, and *Guzman, 4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 466.

<sup>19</sup> Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 384, followed by Zamacois, *Hist. Mej.*, iv. 500, tells us this was not Cuitzeo de la Laguna near Lake Chapala; but they are clearly in error.

<sup>20</sup> *Chapala*, lake in Jalisco; Laet, 1633, *L. Chapala*; Jefférys, 1776, *L. Chapala*; Kiepert, 1852, lake and city *Chapala*; *Cartog. Pac. Coast*, MS., ii. 496.

and the Ávalos provinces he regarded as legitimate fields of conquest, and he anticipated pleasure as well as profit in wresting these regions from Cortés.<sup>21</sup> The natives of Cuitzeo, however, were not at all inclined to receive the strangers with open arms, and their cacique sent answer "that he knew what sort of men the Spaniards were, and challenged them to enter his country." Guzman is said to have hesitated as to what course he should pursue, but Cristóbal de Oñate soon solved his doubts by tauntingly observing that Cortés would never have achieved his glorious triumphs had he allowed himself to be regulated by formalities and requerimientos. He made his demands with foot in stirrup, and entered the very camp of the foe to hear the answer.<sup>22</sup> The march was accordingly directed toward Cuitzeo, and before long they came in sight of the enemy. When at a gunshot's distance, a native champion came forth to test in a personal combat the valor and weapons of the Spaniards. He was easily vanquished by Juan Michel, a Portuguese soldier, who obtained permission to exhibit his prowess, and the defeat so terrified the Indians that they hastened to seek shelter at the river. Here they recovered their courage, and, on attempting to cross the stream on rafts and by fording, Guzman's forces were attacked in the water and a desperate struggle ensued in the current, on the banks, and on the river island, where the foe had intrenched themselves.<sup>23</sup>

This continued for several days with severe losses on both sides, Guzman's being mostly confined to his native allies. A few horses were killed, but great care was used in disposing of the bodies so that the

<sup>21</sup> Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 27, here as well as in the rest of his account of Guzman's campaign, seeks to defend the unscrupulous policy of the president.

<sup>22</sup> 'Cortés... con las armas en la mano y el pié en el estribo; remitía sus embajadas, mas las respuestas las oía en las mismas canales de las poblaciones.' Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 30.

<sup>23</sup> Captain Vasquez, armed with a sword and a buckler, was the first who leaped into the river, and, followed by some of his foot-soldiers, opened the attack upon the natives intrenched on the island. *Sámano, Relacion*, 268.

foe might not know that those dreaded monsters were vulnerable to their weapons. At last the river was passed, Cuitzeo was taken, and within a fortnight the neighboring places on or near the northern shore of Lake Chapala, and on both sides of the river from La Barca to Poncitlan, were reduced to allegiance by a series of minor expeditions, described with some detail in the records, but a fuller narrative of which is neither practicable nor desirable here.<sup>24</sup>

From Cuitzeo the Spaniards proceeded to Tonalá,<sup>25</sup> the aboriginal name of the region about the present Guadalajara, entering and taking possession of the chief town, also called Tonalá, on March 25th. The town and province were at the time under a female ruler, who received the Spaniards with kindness, mindful of the former visit of Francisco Cortés; but some of her people, notably those of Tetlan, well informed of Guzman's proceedings in Michoacan and the murder of Tangaxoan, were indignant that their mistress had welcomed the enemy of her race, and two

<sup>24</sup> I deem it useless to give long lists of town names, most of which can be found on the maps, but very few of which are applied to the same localities as in aboriginal times. The original towns were for the most part destroyed, and those which succeeded them under Spanish auspices have in many instances experienced several changes of locality, while retaining the same names. As a rule I shall name only such towns as are necessary to show the route followed, and such as acquired some importance in later times. Among the acts of cruelty perpetrated in this region was the setting a fierce dog on the fat cacique of Cuitzeo for alleged neglect in furnishing supplies, an act attributed by Salazar y Olarte, *Conq. Mex.*, 426-8, to a 'delirious impulse' on the part of Guzman. A Mexican chief also was so beaten for some fancied misconduct that he lost permanently the use of his hands. *Guzman, 4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 467. Navarrete, *Hist. Jal.*, 35, speaks of the artificial formation of a ford by filling the river with sand. Guzman, *Itamuisio*, iii. 332-4, tells us of finding cannibals and burning a sodomite; he regrets the idolatrous tendencies of the natives, and says—uncontradicted so far as I know—that he is himself the greatest sinner of all, but hopes that God in his great goodness will accept his efforts for the conversion of gentiles. Oviedo, iii. 565-6, speaks of ovens filled with human bodies frying in their fat and blood, to be used as food.

<sup>25</sup> Chirinos was detailed with one detachment to reach Tonalá by a different route and render Guzman assistance in case of need. Guzman, *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 370; Tello, in *Hist. N. Gal.*, ii. 343, and others imply that Chirinos was instructed to conquer the northern regions, joining the main army at Tepic; but probably the division of the army was not effected till later. On the march from Cuitzeo to Tonalá the 'friendly Indians' were kept in chains, or under strong guard, by order of Guzman; to prevent them from escaping or abandoning the baggage. *Guzman, 4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 467.



or three thousand of them gathered with hostile demonstrations on a height overlooking the capital, near the actual site of Guadalajara. A demand of submission was haughtily spurned, whereupon Guzman led the charge against them, assisted by Oñate and Verdugo. A lively battle ensued, for the natives fought with a desperation hitherto unparalleled; but they were comparatively few in number, and had at last to succumb, with great loss. During the struggle Guzman's lance was wrested from his grasp and directed against himself, but one of his companions turned the weapon from its course and saved his life. It is even said the fight was so hot that Santiago himself felt obliged to appear in succor of his faithful children.<sup>26</sup>

After this battle the whole province was quickly brought into subjection; in fact there was no further resistance. Yet the hostility of the Tetlan warriors gave Guzman a pretext for plundering<sup>27</sup> and burning, the latter part of the performance being always attributed to the unmanageable Indian allies. On the ground that the province had not been permanently subjected by Francisco Cortés, Guzman claimed it as a new conquest, and in commemoration of his great victory two chapels were built, one within the town, dedicated to the holy virgin; the other on the lofty battle-ground, dedicated to the victoria de la cruz, by which term the chapel became known, and in token of the same a cross was erected, some sixty feet in height, which could be seen for many a league, bearing witness to the irresistible valor of Christian soldiers.

<sup>26</sup> Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 39, says the attack was made while the Spaniards were seated at a banquet given by the queen, while most of the original authorities and eye-witnesses state that the battle was fought before Guzman entered Tonalá, but the president's own report shows clearly that it took place after he had left the town. *Sámano, Relacion*, 269-70; *Guzman, 3ª Rel. Anón.*, 441; *Id.*, 4ª *Rel.*, 468; *Lópes, Rel.*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiv. 419-20. The day after the battle Chirinos arrived, and was sent to the other side of the river to disperse the reassembling fugitives, but owing to the ruggedness of the country his expedition failed. *Guzman, in Id.*, xiii. 374.

<sup>27</sup> 'Yo no les nuestro boluntad de querello (gold and silver) ni que vengo á ello. . . yo les he mandado decir que no tengo necesidad de oro, sino de que sean buenos,' says the president hypocritically in his letter to the emperor in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 373-4.

After a fortnight's stay at Tonalá, about the beginning of April, the army resumed its march,<sup>23</sup> passing almost wholly through deserted farms and villages. Near Contla a body of natives ventured to attack the vanguard under the *maestre de campo*, in retaliation for which a hill village was surprised while the inhabitants were engaged in religious exercises.<sup>29</sup> On ap-



NUEVA GALICIA.

proaching Nochistlan, Guzman learned that numbers were prepared for resistance. Messengers were sent to demand peaceful submission, only to be driven

<sup>23</sup> According to *Mota Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 53, and Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 391-2, a garrison was left at Tonalá under Captain Vasquez de Buendía. Guzman appropriated Tonalá to himself, but later the crown took it from him and made it a *corregimiento*. *Lettre*, in *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série ii, tom. v. 177.

<sup>29</sup> 'A Tolilitla... hallélos en una borrachera, por donde creo que no nos salieron de guerra.' *Guzman, Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 375. The places touched since Tonalá were Chapetala, Ximoamtlá, Ixcatlan, Hacotla, Contla, Tolilitla.

back by missiles. When the army came in sight, however, the natives retreated toward the mountains, the cavalry pursuing and capturing a number. The torch was now applied to the deserted town, and detachments were sent to explore and conquer the neighboring districts. One band under Chirinos, sent to Teul, passed through an ancient city, with many large buildings, similar to those found in Mexico by the first Spaniards, but returning to Nochistlan the accompanying natives burned the relics. Another successful expedition was made under Verdugo<sup>30</sup> in the direction of Xalpan; within a few days the lords of that region appeared in the camp, tendering their submission, and delivering some idols, which were immediately destroyed.

The people in Nochistlan, though fugitives, had not abandoned all thoughts of resistance, and when one day a body of about five hundred came to the deserted town in search of provisions, they attacked and killed a number of Aztecs and Tlascaltecs and pursued the remainder to their camp. Immediately some Spaniards, and later Guzman himself, mounted and went to the rescue, but night having set in, the enemy retreated in safety to the peñol.<sup>31</sup> Next morning, at the head of a division, Oñate started in search of the fugitives, and was followed a few hours later by Guzman. During the day various encounters took place; the enemy were in all cases put to flight, though several horses were wounded. The army remained here about a month, celebrating holy week in a small church hastily erected. Soon after easter, having previously taken possession in the name of the crown, the march was resumed<sup>32</sup> and after three or four days they reached

<sup>30</sup> He was a brother-in-law of Diego Velazquez, the governor of Cuba, and companion of Narvaez. After the capture of the latter, he enlisted in Cortés' army, and at Villafañe's conspiracy, without knowing it, he was chosen as successor of Cortés. Later he settled in Mexico, holding alternately the offices of regidor and alcalde. See *Hist. Mex.*, i. passim, this series.

<sup>31</sup> This peñol is said to be the same on which Alvarado fell in later years.

<sup>32</sup> Tello, followed by Mota Padilla, Beaumont, Frejes, Ramirez, Navarrete, and Gil, speaks of expeditions under Chirinos and Oñate, from Cuitzeo and

the "grand Teul," the principal aboriginal town of all this region, spoken of as a kind of sacred stronghold built on a high mesa, and containing fine temples, fountains, and statues of stone.<sup>33</sup> But hallowed as it was to the entire native population of that region, it possessed little attraction for the Spaniards, whose forces under Chirinos had reduced it to ashes.

From here it was decided to cross the western range in search of the large and populous provinces on the South Sea, distant some twelve days' journey, and as provisions were scarce, with few prospects of replenishing along the route, the army was divided. One division under Chirinos marched westward across the Nayarit Mountains, by a difficult route which can not be exactly traced by the records, and arrived at Tepic early in May.<sup>34</sup> Guzman with the remainder followed a route to the south, recrossed the river, and approached Tepic by way of Iztlan and Ahuacatlan, likewise over bad roads, where part of the baggage was lost. They met with no resistance, though some of the villages had been abandoned. On reaching Jalisco, the last place explored by Francisco Cortés in 1524, they learned that Chirinos had been in Tepic

Tonalá, as distinct from the operations of the main army, exploring part of Aguascalientes and extending as far as Jerez in northern Zacatecas. According to these authorities the main army remained south of the river, waiting at Aztatlan until joined by Oñate's force, thence proceeding to Tepic, where was Chirinos' division. Gil even makes Guzman in his march from Aztatlan to Tepic pass as far south as Mascota. But all these statements are indefinite and contradictory to those of Guzman and others, who agree that the main army crossed the river and marched by way of Nochistlan to Teul. None of the latter speaks of any independent branch expedition, but Oñate or Chirinos are repeatedly mentioned as having been sent forward to reconnoitre. Oviedo, Herrera, and Salazar agree with this version, at least with that which refers to Guzman's march in person through Nochistlan. See *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 343-7, and others, *ubi sup.*

<sup>33</sup> There is much doubt about the locality of 'the grand Teul.' No extensive ruins so far as I know have been discovered in the region of the pueblo which now bears that name. For a description of the aboriginal remains in this region see *Native Races*, iv. 578-93, this series. Guzman calls Teul, Teblichan, and also Teul or Tonaupan.

<sup>34</sup> The country was so rugged that of the 17 days employed they could travel only three days on horseback. *Guzman, Carta*, 383. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 343-5, compares this crossing the sierra to Hannibal's crossing the Alps. The Tepic natives thought the Spaniards must be birds, regarding the route as impassable to men. Ramirez, *Proceso*, 207-8, thinks Chirinos reached the coast north of the Rio Grande and returned southward to Tepic.

for three days, and was then only two leagues distant. Notwithstanding the lateness of the hour they immediately joined him. Guzman remained at Tepic about three weeks to refresh the horses and to await reënforcements from Mexico. In the mean time parties were sent out in different directions to receive the submission of the native chieftains and to gather supplies for the army. There was no organized opposition here, though the general feeling in the province was hostile, as indeed it could not long fail to be under the treatment of Guzman's raiders, and as the commander really wished it to be, so that the conquest might not seem too easy, and that an excuse for plunder might not be wanting. The caciques of Jalisco declined the honor of becoming vassals of Spain, and all the efforts of three or four embassies to persuade them were in vain; they even went so far as to kill several of the allies and one Spaniard, who, too confiding, had strayed from the camp. Thereupon an expedition against Jalisco was undertaken in three divisions, commanded by Guzman, Chirinos, and Oñate, respectively; but besides securing a few prisoners and burning the towns and villages on the way, nothing was achieved. Having previously been informed of Guzman's plans the natives fled to the mountains, and though pursued for eight leagues, rough ground saved them.<sup>35</sup>

When Guzman halted he learned that the ocean lay but two leagues distant, whereupon he proceeded thither the following day and took possession. After extending his exploration a short distance in a northern direction, and having discovered a port, supposed to be the best on the whole coast,<sup>36</sup> he returned to Tepic, whither meanwhile the caciques of Jalisco and neighboring towns had repaired, volun-

<sup>35</sup> The author of the *4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 469, asserts that Jalisco had peacefully submitted, but rebelled when an excessive tribute was imposed, in consequence of which Guzman burned the town.

<sup>36</sup> Just below the present San Blas, Guzman called it Martouchel, and as Matanchel, or Port of Jalisco, it was known for many years. Map-makers and writers evidently considered it distinct from San Blas.

tarily tendering submission. A garrison was established, the nucleus of the villa de Compostela founded the next year, and regular officers were appointed to collect tribute and otherwise attend to the emperor's interests in this region. In the last days of May the horses were rested, the province was pacified, and the army ready to advance.<sup>37</sup>

Although successful in the acquisition, or rather appropriation, of vast tracts of land properly belonging to the conquest of Francisco Cortés, so far the expedition was deemed a failure, having yielded but little gold and silver. It was expected, however, that the northern provinces and especially the country of the Amazons, the Hesperides of the sixteenth-century Spaniards, would yield ample compensation for all hardships. Progress hither was checked somewhat by the hostile attitude of the inhabitants of Centipac, or Temoaque, a rich and populous province on the northern bank of the Tololotlan, where Captain Barrios had been sent to explore and seek a ford. He crossed the river, but was repulsed with some loss by the native chieftains, who sent back a warning to Guzman not to invade their country on penalty of being cooked and eaten. The main army, however, marched at once from Tepic and reached the bank of the river on the 29th of May,<sup>38</sup> when the commander, clad in his best armor and mounted on a gayly caparisoned steed, entered the stream and halting in the midst of the current named it Espíritu Santo. Then mounting the opposite bank, closely followed by the army, Guzman took possession of the new territory

<sup>37</sup> Here were appointed Francisco Verdugo, treasurer; Cristóbal de Oñate, contador, or auditor; Juan de Sámano, factor; and Hernan Chirinos, veedor, or inspector; but most of these officers seem to have gone on with the army.

<sup>38</sup> This date—Espíritu Santo day—is given by Guzman, in several of the original documents, and by Oviedo, iii. 571. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 347, makes the date May 1st, which is the day of San Felipe and Santiago. This author was perhaps misled by the name Santiago afterward applied to the river. Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 401, says the crossing took place early in 1531. A native captured near the river was delivered to the blood-hounds for refusing to give information.

for Christ and Charles, by waving his sword and with it cutting down some branches of trees; he ordered the trumpets to be sounded, and pompously proclaimed that this new conquest be thereafter known as "la conquista del Espíritu Santo de la Mayor España," or Greater Spain. The acts of possession and naming were properly certified before the notary, and the whole world was defied through loud-voiced heralds to appear and dispute the regularity of the proceeding. But no champion of aboriginal rights, nor envoy from any old-world nation appeared to utter a protest.<sup>39</sup>

The army of Centipac soon appeared drawn up not far from the shore to utter a more practical protest by disputing the farther advance of the invaders. That the Spaniards might not be terrified by superior numbers and escape annihilation by flight, a part of the native force was at first placed in concealment; but the leaders soon realized that their full strength was needed, as the Spaniards attacked and were attacked simultaneously at several points, one part of the native force falling furiously on the division in charge of the baggage. For several hours a desperate struggle was carried on, the natives exhibiting not only valor, but a skill in military tactics unprecedented in Spanish experience of aboriginal warfare. Superior weapons, discipline, horses, and at least equal numbers including auxiliaries, at last gave the victory to the invaders; the brave defenders of Centipac fled, but relatively few escaped.

Armed resistance in this and the adjoining provinces was at an end and the army of Nuño de Guz-

<sup>39</sup> Tello, 349, names it Castilla la Nueva de la Mayor España. The title Greater Spain was bestowed with a view to eclipse the glory of Cortés as the conqueror of New Spain. Mota Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 23 etc., says that Guzman gave this name at the first crossing of the river on the Michoacan border. Ramirez, *Proceso*, 208-11, strangely confused in this part of Guzman's trip, identifies this Rio Espíritu Santo with the Rio de las Cañas instead of the Santiago de Tolotlan. The crossing was probably not far from Santiago Ixcuintla. For account of ancient remains on this river see *Native Races*, iv. 575, this series.

man was drawn up next day to thank the holy spirit for the victory.<sup>40</sup>

For two or three days the army remained encamped near the river, in a town called Temoaque according to some documents;<sup>41</sup> then they marched northward, crossed a large river, and encamped at the town of Omitlan on the northern bank. The river, doubtless from the day of crossing, June 5th, was called Trinidad, and was probably that now known as the San Pedro.<sup>42</sup> Here the festival of Corpus Christi Sunday was celebrated on June 9th, and here they remained about forty days to refresh horses and men, await correspondence and reënforcements from Mexico, and receive the submission of the country. The province was fertile, supplies were plentiful, and the inhabitants well disposed at first; but very soon, despoiled of their property, most of them fled to the mountains. From Omitlan several officers returned to Mexico,<sup>43</sup> and by them Guzman sent his report to the emperor, dated July 8, 1530, a document which, except where it refers to the outrages committed, is one of the best authorities extant. Guzman requests the emperor to confirm his past acts and the names he had given. He announces his intention to march four or five days later to Aztatlan, three days farther on, a province reported to be rich and populous, which he desired to reach

<sup>40</sup> Seven or eight Spaniards, 10 or 12 horses, each worth about 400 pesos de minas, and hundreds of native allies, all of whom were probably valued less than a single horse, were killed, while a large part of all the forces and about 50 horses were wounded more or less seriously. Guzman tells us that several of the Indian allies were killed by the lance-thrusts of the Spaniards, the struggle being so close it was impossible to distinguish them from the foe. Oviedo represents the force of the enemy at 12,000, that of the killed as 5,000, and says all the Spaniards were wounded. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 347 et seq., and Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 401, state that the entry into this province was without resistance, and minutely describe the ceremonies and attentions at the reception.

<sup>41</sup> The author of the *3ª Rel. Anón.*, 446, calls the place Atecomatlan.

<sup>42</sup> The small stream between the Tololotlan and San Pedro could hardly have been called a large river by Guzman and others, who imply that the Trinidad was the first large stream north of the Tololotlan.

<sup>43</sup> Captain Bocanegra, the maestre de campo Villaroel, and the comendador Barrios according to *Sámano*, 279-80, and *Lopez*, 432, 436. As to the latter, both authorities are confused. He is also mentioned as having returned from Aztatlan three months later.



before the threatened rising of the rivers should stop his progress. From Aztatlan he proposed to press on to the Amazon country, reported to be ten days distant.<sup>44</sup>

About the middle of July it was resolved to proceed, and Gonzalo Lopez, who after Villaroel's return to Mexico had been made *maestre de campo*, was sent in a northerly direction to find suitable winter-quarters. Passing over flooded roads, where sometimes the water reached to the stirrups, Lopez discovered Aztatlan, the chief town of a province of that name, and with this information he returned to the camp. A few days afterward the whole army resumed the march; but instead of three days, as expected, it required nearly a week to reach Aztatlan, on account of the rainy season and the marshy nature of the soil. Several days alone were spent by the *maestre de campo* with the vanguard in building two bridges over swollen rivers, which otherwise it would have been impossible for the foot-soldiers to pass.<sup>45</sup> Aztatlan reached at last, they established themselves in winter-quarters, and remained there about five months. This province, situated on the northern bank of probably the actual Rio de Acaponeta,<sup>46</sup> afforded food in abundance, and at first, as long as the rains did not prevent raids for plunder, all went well.

<sup>44</sup> *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 356-93, and in *Ramusio*, iii. 331-9. Guzman also asserts that a church was built at Omitlan.

<sup>45</sup> Sámano, *Rel.*, 279-80, speaks of a river called Santa Ana from the day of crossing, July 26th; and says they afterward crossed another river, on which lay Aztatlan on Santiago day, or July 25th!

<sup>46</sup> It was certainly on either the Acaponeta or the Rio de las Cañas, the present boundary between Jalisco and Sinaloa. The two streams are not over 10 miles apart at their mouths. The *3ª Rel. Anón.*, 446-7, makes the distance from Omitlan 10 leagues, and adds that when the army had forded the stream and were pursuing the foe they came to a larger river, which stopped the pursuit. It is clear that no such stream could have been found near the Cañas and north of it. The *1ª Rel. Anón.*, 288-9, makes the distance 10 or 12 leagues from Espiritu Santo River. The statements are not definite enough for exact location in a country like this, where there are several streams, each with branches, to say nothing of possible changes within three centuries. The name Aztatlan applied in later times to a town on the Acaponeta, is considered by Ramirez, *Proceso*, 208-11, as worthy of notice in

While here, Guzman learned that his presentiment of a change unfavorable to him in the government of New Spain had been verified. A letter from the oidores Matienzo and Delgadillo arrived in the first week of September, announcing the return of his enemy Cortés and the overthrow of the first audiencia. Certainly Guzman congratulated himself for having so timely and with such advantage escaped the company of his former associates. Although probably on the same occasion he was summoned to appear in Mexico, he was in a mood rather to increase the present distance from the capital, until he could return as the conqueror of a new kingdom.<sup>47</sup> But in any case it would be better not to leave the territory wholly to his enemies, particularly as the late oidores would doubtless attempt to prove their own innocence by heaping blame upon him. It was difficult, however, to find a person intelligent and at the same time trustworthy enough to plead successfully for the absent governor. Nevertheless he would do what he could. So he selected the former veedor, Peralmindez Chirinos, whose interest he considered as linked with his own, especially since the appointment at Tepic of his nephew, Hernando Chirinos, as veedor. With a letter of Guzman, and accompanied by ten or twelve other Spaniards, Chirinos set out from Aztatlan for Mexico.<sup>48</sup>

Scarcely had Chirinos departed when a fresh mis-

this connection. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 349-50, says that Aztatlan was burned, vaguely implying that a battle was fought in which a great number of natives perished, and that subsequently the province submitted, the Spaniards being received amidst dances and festivities. He also gives an account of a public performance arranged in honor of the strangers, a fight between a tiger and a caiman in the yard of a house. According to the *3<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 447, the relics of a Christian trader who had died seven years before were found at Aztatlan. Have we here a trace of the missing Villadiego?

<sup>47</sup> The author of *4<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 470, says he had received the news of the arrival of Cortés already at Omitlan, though the message of the oidores reached him only at Aztatlan. Beaumont asserts that it was at Tepic, but his account of this expedition is very confused. *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 400-1.

<sup>48</sup> In his letter to the emperor, dated Chametla Jan. 15, 1531, Guzman refers to another sent from Aztatlan. *Guzman, Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 406. According to the *1<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 292-4, Chirinos returned from Chametla north of the other point named.

fortune befell Guzman. About the 20th of September, when the rainy season was nearly over and the patience of the inhabitants quite exhausted, a sudden rise in the river at midnight, preceded by a tempest, and, as some say, by the appearance of a comet, submerged the whole region of the camp for about two leagues in circumference, and made it literally *aztatlán*, 'place of waters'—now known as *Etzatlán*. The slight shelter of the soldiers—for the army was not encamped in the town—was blown or washed away; hogs, cattle, and large numbers of sick allies were drowned; and it is even said that the towns near the river were flooded; the waters subsided rapidly, but left the army in a critical situation.

The rich stores of food which the natives had been forced to supply were now spoiled, and as the people had for the most part fled to the mountains, there were no means of replenishing the store. A pestilence attacked the auxiliary troops, carrying them off by thousands; the survivors were threatened with starvation.<sup>49</sup> Notwithstanding this, Guzman persisted in his plans of further exploration northward, and it was in vain the Aztec and Tlascaltec leaders implored permission to leave that vale of death and remove to some healthier locality. In vain they offered all their booty, jewels, gold, and silver. The leader's inflexibility could not however prevent attempts to escape. A number of Indians ran away; others were killed in the attempt; and not a few recaptured were hanged, while others anticipated such a fate by committing suicide. Even the Span-

<sup>49</sup> The accounts given of this inundation are doubtless exaggerated. It is said that the soldiers escaped drowning only by climbing trees; that 1,000 sick Indians were drowned; that of the remainder only 500 survived the famine and the pestilence; that the survivors had to live on toads and insects; that all the Mexican leaders perished, etc. Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 399-401, represents the flood as having occurred at Tepic. Escudero, *Not. Son.*, 25-6, puts the flood at Chametla. Navarrete says the Spaniards escaped on balsas to Acajoneta. Lopez, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiv. 439, makes the somewhat broad assertion, 'Adolecieron muchos españoles, los cuales, así ellos como los indios, fueron curados y asistidos del capitán general... como si fuesen sus hijos.'

iards became rebellious, and at least one of their number was hanged as an example.<sup>50</sup>

What concerned Guzman most was the decrease of his force. He was determined on this adventure. In fact he must go on; he could not well turn back. It was sad for him to see his men perish, not because of the men, but because of himself. Even now if he would continue his expedition he must have reënforcements. The *maestre de campo*, Gonzalo de Lopez, was therefore sent to Michoacan and the Ávalos provinces for Tarascan warriors and carriers, together with hogs and other supplies.<sup>51</sup>

At length Guzman became convinced that he must remove from that spot if he would not see the whole army perish, for disease was daily thinning his number. A division under Lope de Samaniego was sent northward to Chametla where they met with a friendly reception, and brought back fowl and fish. As they gave a good account of the place Guzman resolved to remove thither, sending first Verdugo and Proaño with a small force to prepare quarters, a task which they easily accomplished, aided by the friendly natives. At the same time, that is at the end of November or beginning of December, García del Pilar was sent southward to hasten the return of Lopez, who had been absent about forty-five days. He found the worthy *maestre*<sup>52</sup> at Ahuacatlan faithfully engaged in branding slaves,<sup>53</sup> for the northern market. On

<sup>50</sup> Another Spaniard was saved from the gibbet only on account of influential intercession; others charged with attempts at flight were kept prisoners.

<sup>51</sup> Tello and Mota Padilla, followed by Navarrete, say it was the captain Juan Sanchez de Olea who was sent to Mexico for aid. According to Tello he returned in two months with 6,000 carriers and supplies. Mota Padilla estimates the number at 3,500. Lopez, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiv. 437-8, and the author of the *3ª Rel. Anón.*, 447, add, that a commission was given by Guzman to enslave and punish the natives of the Jalisco district for having attacked a convoy of provisions sent from Michoacan, killing some of the men.

<sup>52</sup> Oviedo informs us that Lopez served under Guzman with 10 horsemen at his own expense; and unlike most of his companions he came back as poor as he started!

<sup>53</sup> Beaumont, *Crón, Mich.*, iii. 404, speaks of 5,000 slaves sent by Guzman from Jalisco to Pánuco. This statement, if founded on fact, probably refers to a somewhat later period. Pilar and Lopez in their declarations estimate

their return with succor they found Aztatlan almost deserted, Cristóbal de Oñate alone having remained in charge of the baggage.

About three weeks after Verdugo had been sent to Chametla, Guzman followed with the main army, and was kindly received by the natives,<sup>54</sup> who sent them food, and furnished a thousand carriers to transport their baggage. But continued friendships the Spaniards could not endure. Would not some of the survivors of this sickly army, some of the soldiers of this dastardly commander, prick these unsophisticated natives to the commission of some rash act which would justify the Spaniards to rob and enslave them! Nothing more easy; and by the time the *maestre de campo* and Pilar arrived with reënforcements the country was in a state of glorious hostility. Enslavement flourished so that soon almost any number of human beings could be obtained at the rate of five pesos each. Those captured in raids were divided among the Spaniards present.

After a month's stay at Chametla the army proceeded northward to the Quezala province, and thence to Piastra, easily subduing the natives of the district. The women were becoming more beautiful as they continued their course, which seemed to indicate that they were approaching the object of their dreams, the country of the Amazons. And indeed, glowing reports of Cihuatlan, the 'place of women,' confirmed the marvellous tales which had reached the capital.

the number at 1,000. They were branded with an iron given Lopez by Guzman, and with the commander's authorization. Making considerable allowance for exaggeration in the statement of Pilar, there still remains little doubt that the outrages committed on this people may be classed among the most noteworthy of the world. See *Pilar*, 256-7; *Guzman*, 4<sup>a</sup> *Rel. Anón.*, 473-4; López, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiv. 461-2.

<sup>54</sup> Passing on the road through Acaponeta, Juan Sanchez de Olea with auxiliaries and supplies is said to have joined them. In the same place the troops and stores were mustered. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 351-2. The province of Chametla was on a river from 12 to 20 leagues beyond Aztatlan according to different estimates by Guzman's officers. The chief town, bearing the same name, was about five leagues from the river's mouth, which formed a tolerably good harbor. The stream was doubtless the one flowing into the sea next above the Río de las Cañas, which still retains the name on some modern maps, as does indeed a town near the original site.

All was so unknown; great patches of untraversed earth spread out in the boundless blank plains; it was as easy for the credulous sixteenth-century men to believe one thing as another concerning those lands as concerning the unexplored sky or the dark bowels of the earth—to believe of all these places to be what they were told, whether by home sages or foreign savages. And it may not be the last time that these Spaniards awoke to disappointment, when they learned at Cihuatlan that the Indians had been telling stories to amuse them; that there was no Amazon island or other great wonder there awaiting them. Yet for a long time they continued to talk of these things, and in a measure to believe in them though they knew them to be false. Still, the determination of the commander was to go forward. Marching yet farther north they came to Colombo, in the province of Culiacan, where they remained for seven months. Fruitless explorations were sent out in divers directions; tracts of barren land inhabited by rude people offered little inducement for further efforts. The fading of the Amazon myth tended to lower the enthusiasm of the soldiers, but Guzman remained steadfast. It is even hinted that vague rumors of the later famous Seven Cities had reached his ears, and served to fire his mind, now weakened by hardships and disease.<sup>55</sup> So impaired was his health that he had to be carried in a litter. Be this as it may, the march was renewed, now in an easterly direction over rough roads and across steep mountains.

But Guzman's star was sinking, and however much his efforts attempted to avert it, he was finally compelled to yield before nature's barriers. Confronted by the fact that to continue would entail the loss of his entire force by starvation, he returned to Culiacan, where the villa de San Miguel was established. Local authorities were appointed, and a number of soldiers

<sup>55</sup> *Guzman, 1<sup>a</sup> and 2<sup>a</sup> Rel. Anón.*, 292, 303; but these allusions may be based on later reports.

left there as settlers, to whom were given repartimientos. With the remainder of his army Guzman began about the middle of October 1531 his march southward, to protect what he chose to regard as his rights in Jalisco. Having failed to find the Amazon Isles, and having also by his unwise and oppressive policy estranged the inhabitants and destroyed the riches of the provinces to which he had some claim as discoverer, and which should have satisfied his ambition, he felt that the region south of the Rio Grande del Espíritu Santo must be preserved at any cost. Perhaps to a man of his temper these lands seemed all the more desirable because another had a better right to them. His northern possessions properly managed would have brought him wealth and fame; he chose to return and renew his quarrel with Cortés, and thus bring upon himself ruin; but he had the satisfaction of knowing that in these later years his old enemy was hardly less unfortunate than himself. Guzman had asked the emperor to confirm the name he had bestowed of Greater Spain, his own title as governor of that province, his distribution of the towns among his friends, and his right to enslave rebellious natives. His petition was granted except in the matter of making slaves, and in the substitution of the more modest and appropriate name of Nueva Galicia. This confirmation of his authority was probably received by Guzman before his return to Tepic.<sup>56</sup> His authority as governor of Pánuco was continued, but of course at the coming of the second audiencia he lost his governorship of New Spain.

It is not likely that definite southern limits were

<sup>56</sup> *Mota Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 83. The document containing this confirmation so far as I know is not extant. The first mention of the new province by royal authority which I have found is in a cédula of Feb. 17, 1531. *Puga, Cedulaario*, 73. The new province is spoken of in the earlier documents not as Nueva Galicia, or Nuevo Reino de Galicia, but as Galicia de Nueva España. Herrera, dec. iv. lib. ix. cap. xi., says that Guzman received notice of his appointment at Chiametla on his journey south. The oidores at first doubted the genuineness of the commission. *Letter of 1531*, in *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série ii. tom. v. 136-8.

at first assigned to New Galicia, and the governor's first care was to distribute the Jalisco towns among his partisans,<sup>57</sup> encroaching without scruple on the earlier encomiendas of Francisco Cortés and others in southern Jalisco, the Ávalos provinces, Colima, and even Michoacan, maintaining that the former discoverers had not permanently occupied the territory, and that he had been obliged to reconquer it—a plea of some plausibility, were it not that the hostility of the natives and the necessity for reconquest had resulted altogether from his own outrageous acts.<sup>53</sup> He founded, either immediately or within a few years, several Spanish settlements. Among these was the villa of Santiago de Compostela, in the immediate vicinity of Tepic and Jalisco towns, for a long time the capital of New Galicia.<sup>59</sup>

Not long afterward Juan de Oñate was sent to establish Espíritu Santo, called later Guadalajara, in honor of Guzman's birthplace. The first founding was

<sup>57</sup> Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 355-62, gives a list of the principal encomiendas and the persons who received them. See also *Société Amér.*, i. 35-52. Guzman was in some way prompted to it, because several of his captains, asking permission to go to Mexico, went to Peru. Afraid lest the desertions might materially reduce his power, thus invalidating his conquest, he went in person to Ahuacatlan and the Rio Grande where by liberal grants of encomiendas he contrived to satisfy the discontented. *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 53-9.

<sup>58</sup> The dispossessed holders appealed to the crown, and by cédula of April 20, 1533, Guzman was forbidden to meddle with Colima encomiendas. *Puga, Cedulaario*, 82. He pleaded that the settlers of Colima had encroached on Jalisco. *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 438.

<sup>59</sup> Named after the capital of Galicia in Spain and honored with all the privileges of its old-world namesake. Also called by some writers Espíritu Santo de Compostela, Compostela y Santiago. Ogilby, 1671, Dampier, 1699, Laet, 1633, *West-Ind. Spiegel*, 1624, write *Compostella*; the latter adds *Cenquipa*; Jefferys, 1776, Kiepert, 1852, *Compostella. Cartog. Pac. Coast*, MS., ii. 528. Beaumont and Mota Padilla mention the year as 1535, but the different declarations given by Guzman's captains about the year 1532 speak already of the establishment, and agree that it was made on their return from the north, and hastened by the arrival of Castilla from Mexico. Guzman himself says in his letter of January 16, 1531, that the 'Villa del Espíritu Santo,' as he calls it, had been established in the Tepic province, and that it was the first town laid out on this expedition, but probably the real foundation was made when he returned. Ramirez, *Proceso*, 215, claims that Guzman founded the town in that place against the wishes of his officers, in order the better to defend himself by sea or land against Cortés. Tello gives a list of the early settlers. *Hist. N. Gal.*, 360-1. Ancient map-makers fill up this space as follows: Lok, 1582, *Galicia*, in large letters across the country; Laet, 1633, *Nueva Galicia*; Kino, 1702, *Nova Gallicia*; Jefferys, 1776, *New Gallicia or Guadalajara*; Kiepert, 1852, *Jalisco or Nueva Galicia. Cartog. Pac. Coast*, MS. ii. 552.



at Nochistlan; but in 1533 the town was removed to the Jacotlan Valley, near Cuquio, and finally in 1541 placed south of the river, in Tonalá. Even in 1533 the transfer was talked of, the latter place being deemed more convenient, but Guzman objected, preferring to hold that region for himself.<sup>60</sup>

During this time La Purificacion on the Colima frontier was also founded by Guzman, all with an eye to defeating his archenemy in case of open rupture.<sup>61</sup>

While thus engaged in establishing his authority in the south of New Galicia, Guzman was beset with serious difficulties from the first. The second audiencia had come with instructions to proceed with the residencia against the former president and oidores, and while hastening to seize the property of the

<sup>60</sup> Mota Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 55, 77, asserts that in 1530, when Guzman marched northward, a garrison under Juan de Oñate was left in Nochistlan, and that on December 3, 1530, Guzman issued at Culiacan a commission to organize that settlement. The latter date is evidently wrong, as Guzman was in January 1531 still at Chametla. The statements made by members of the expedition, however, agree that Guadalajara was established after the founding of Compostela, *1ª Rel. Anón.* 292-3; *3ª Rel. Anón.* 459-60; Lopez, *Rel.*, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, xiv. 461. By a cédula of November 8, 1529, the king granted the city of Guadalajara a coat of arms, described in Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 371-3; Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 176-7; Alegre, *Hist. Comp. Jesus*, i. 81 passim; Mota Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 109, 188-9; Calle, *Mem. y Not.*, 90; Gonzalez Dávila, *Teatro Ecles.*, i. 178-9. Some writers as Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 498, 557-8, and Navarrete, *Hist. Jal.*, 59, mention another intermediate transfer of Guadalajara. Ogilby, 167, writes *Guadalarra*; Laet, 1633, *Guadalajara*; Jefferys, 1776, *Guadalaxara*. *Cartog. Pac. Coast*, MS., ii. 492.

<sup>61</sup> Authorities differ between 1533 and 1536 as the date. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 360, gives a list of 21 settlers. Ogilby, 1671, gives this place as *Purificacion*; Dampier, 1699, *Purification*; Laet, 1633, *Purification* and *Acatlan*; *West-Ind. Spieghel*, 1624, *Purificatio* and east *Ycatlan*; Jefferys, 1776, *la Purificacion*; Kiepert, 1852, *Purificacion*. *Cartog. Pac. Coast*, MS., ii. 484.



COAT OF ARMS  
OF THE CITY OF GUADALAJARA.

implicated officials, they had summoned Guzman to answer at Mexico to the fast accumulating charges, including not only abuses as head of the administration, but the illegal appropriation of treasury funds for his expedition, the torture and execution of Tangaxoan, and other outrages. Guzman paid no attention to the orders of the government at Mexico, which he refused to recognize, still styling himself president and governor of New Spain. His policy was to communicate directly with the crown and thus gain time to establish himself firmly in his new possessions, and to take advantage of circumstances in finally defending his conduct before the emperor.

Meanwhile he sought through the agency of friends at court, who had so far served him well, and by means of letters, to exculpate himself. In a tone of injured innocence he protested against the sequestration of his property, and the maliciousness of the charges against him. "What justice is it that permits such measures without a hearing? Is this my reward for having served your Majesty with so much labor, faithfulness, and honesty?" It is well for some that they can make up in brazen assurance what they lack in humanity and integrity.<sup>62</sup>

His refusal to attend at Mexico for trial was based on the ground that the conquest in the north-west demanded his constant attention, and as even his opponents recognized that interference therein might imperil Spanish interests, the *audiencia* resolved to postpone the case.<sup>63</sup> Soon after came orders to investigate the main charges, and depositions were taken and forwarded to Spain.<sup>64</sup>

<sup>62</sup> The blame for slave traffic he threw upon the settlers. The reports of the bishop could serve only to prove his malice and Guzman's uprightness. 'No puedo de todos ser amado, mas espero en la misericordia de Dios.' *Carta*, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, *Col. Doc.*, xiii. 407-13.

<sup>63</sup> Zumárraga and others thought, however, that Guzman should not be left in charge of the country. *Id.*, xvi. 363-75. 'Nous lui avons accordé un an.' Letter of *audiencia*, in Ternaux-Compans, *Voy.*, série ii. tom. v. 205; *Torquemada*, i. 604-6.

<sup>64</sup> By different decrees of 1530 to 1532 the crown demanded the immediate repayment of treasury funds and the investigation of Guzman's rule in

The authorities at Mexico clearly saw the futility of discountenancing the acts and attitude of Nuño de Guzman. Indeed, with the forces at his command, he could afford to bid defiance even to armed opponents, as he stood prepared to do. Cortés had naturally objected to the advantage taken by Guzman of his discoveries and plans for conquest, but this could no longer be remedied, and all he might do was to take possession for New Spain of the districts actually subjugated by his lieutenants, and at the same time afford an opening as settlers to a number of the needy adherents who had followed him from Spain. While taught by his own acts in similar cases, and by the trickery of others, he allowed himself nevertheless to suppose that the authority of sovereign and audiencia would be sufficient to obtain respect for the claim. In this belief, as captain general, he commissioned Luis de Castilla, a knight of Santiago, of noble family, to proceed with a hundred men to settle and rule the country bordered on the north by Rio Tololo-tlan.

Castilla approached Jalisco from the south at the same time that Guzman returned toward it from the north. Informed of the presence of a rival, the latter hastened to install a municipality at Compostela, as capital of the district, and to let the intimation reach Castilla that he had been anticipated. Luis replied that he came in the name of his Majesty, and must take possession. Guzman was by no means prepared either to yield or to shed the blood of officers armed with a royal commission; yet peradventure he might capture him. To this end artifice alone was left to him; so he sent a message full of bland assurances,

Pánuco, and his execution of Tangaxoan. *Puga, Cedulaario*, 75, 79-80, 83, 87. The receipt of the papers was acknowledged in April 1533, the examination having begun in January 1532, says Beaumont. *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 379; *Id.* MS., 179. The chief witness was García del Pilar, a conqueror under Cortés, whose services had procured for him a coat of arms. Lately he had served as officer and interpreter under Guzman, and was accordingly well informed. He died during the trial, in February. *Cortés, Residencia*, ii. 201-24. Bernal Diaz wrongly states that he fell in battle. *Hist. Verdad.*, 241.

declaring that the commands of the sovereign would receive his humble obedience, and even bidding the knight welcome as a valued neighbor. Satisfied, Castilla encamped at Tetlan, preparatory to entering Jalisco on the morrow.<sup>65</sup>

The object of Guzman's message was to throw the recipient off his guard. Following it came Captain Oñate with some fifty trusted cavalry to seize upon whatsoever advantage might offer. Informed of the negligence prevailing in the enemy's camp, he pointed out the easy task of capturing the company. It was finally agreed to undertake it, and, stealing forward under cover of the night, at the first break of dawn they fell upon the camp with a thundering "Viva Dios y el rey, y su gobernador Nuño de Guzman." The soldiers of Castilla were so completely taken by surprise that they made no effort at resistance, and all were quickly disarmed under the eyes of their leader, whom Oñate sought to reassure with affected consolation. Finding that his person was respected, Castilla's fears abated, and he hastened to use the permission granted to exhibit his credentials at head-quarters. On beholding him, Guzman broke forth with the fierce inquiry why he presumed to enter with an armed force into his territory. Castilla answered by presenting the royal commission in dignified silence. This being read, Guzman kissed it with great humility. As for obeying it, that was another matter. The cédula had evidently been issued under false representations, for the province of Jalisco had never been subjugated by Cortés, and as the sovereign could not desire to give to another his hard-earned conquests, wherein he had founded the first settlements, he must appeal to Spain before obeying the order. While a notary drew up the answer and protest, the governor sought to charm his captive by a display of his brill-

<sup>65</sup> Some of his followers expressed doubts about Guzman's sincerity, but Castilla maintained: 'No hay que recelar.' *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 94. Another account refers to the preliminary capture of some of Castilla's stragglers. *Guzman, 4ª Rel. Anón.*, 481-2.

iant conversational power; but when he dismissed him, he changed his tone, and bade him depart with his followers within four hours, under penalty of a traitor's doom.<sup>66</sup> The threat lent wings to Castilla, and he hastened crestfallen to report his failure to the captain general. "It appears that the Castillas in New Spain are better fitted to govern in peace," caustically observed Cortés as he turned his back upon him.<sup>67</sup>

This was the governor's last triumph; from this time his prosperity waned. His friends and supporters one by one left him, some of them estranged by his arbitrary misrule, others because the star of his foe seemed in the ascendant. The refusal of the king to confirm Guzman's license to enslave the natives thinned the settlers' ranks; the governor's severe punishment of certain persons who disobeyed the law—a tardy attempt to conciliate a powerful element among his foes—drove away others; while of the remaining colonists many were drawn away by exciting reports of the gold discoveries in Peru. The governor had the petty satisfaction on several occasions, as will appear, of refusing water and other aid to the vessels sent out by Cortés, or of plundering those vessels when cast aground on the coast; but so weak did he become finally that he offered no resistance when Cortés marched to Jalisco to recover his vessels.<sup>68</sup>

<sup>66</sup> 'Tenia intencion secreta de mandarle cortar la cabeza,' says Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 68. The *1a Rel. Anón.*, 483, states that Castilla had been captured on the road in company with four or five men.

<sup>67</sup> Castilla was ordered to Spain with the documents bearing on the case, there to add to the charges against Guzman, but a gale swept the sea which swallowed the vessel bearing them with all on board. *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 97; Castilla's death is implied in *Cortés, Escritos Sueltos*, 193, yet a man of similar name figures some years later in New Galicia. Ramirez and some other writers represent that this expedition of Castilla was subsequent to, and partly in consequence of, Guzman's treatment of Hurtado during his voyage up the coast; but this is erroneous, for Hurtado did not sail until May or June of 1532, while the audiencia reported the whole Castilla affair to the court on April 19, 1532; and their action in the matter was approved by the queen in a letter of October 16th. *Puga, Cedulaario*, 80. Moreover Cortés describes the affair in a letter of April 20, 1532, and says that Guzman from the north, and Castilla from the south, both arrived at Jalisco the same day. *Cartas*, 512.

<sup>68</sup> In *Pacheco* and *Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xii. xiii. and xvi., are a number of

Shortly after Castilla's return, the audiencia, doubtless at the petition of Cortés, had ordered Guzman to confine the exercise of his authority to the region north of Jalisco and in no case to interfere in the government of Colima, Michoacan, or Tonalá.<sup>69</sup> This was confirmed by a peremptory order from Spain of April 20, 1523, bidding Guzman not to interfere in the southern encomiendas and not to call himself hereafter governor of Pánuco. A month later he was required to report in future directly to the audiencia of Mexico in all matters affecting Nueva Galicia.<sup>70</sup> Of his later transactions we know little save in connection with the seizure of Cortés' vessels, and in allusions to petty campaigns against natives whom oppression had driven into revolt, and to visits to his possessions at Pánuco.<sup>71</sup> The succession of disappointments and humiliations encountered in the desertion of comrades, in signs of disfavor at court, in pending residencias, and in subordinating him to the government at Mexico; all this, in connection with dwindling credit and resources, could not fail to bend his haughty spirit. "I am driven to despair," he writes, "without a crust to eat."<sup>72</sup>

Better boldly face the storm, he concluded, than endure this torture. He would throw himself at the feet of the emperor and seek mercy. He accordingly placed Cristóbal de Oñate in charge of the government, and set out for Pánuco, to collect additional funds and seek means of conveyance to Spain. His star willed it, however, that he should turn aside to Mexico, there to meet a portion of his just deserts.<sup>73</sup>

his letters wherein he seeks to justify his conduct and bring censure on that of his opponent.

<sup>69</sup> Tonalá, however, seems to have been under the rule of later governors of New Galicia.

<sup>70</sup> Puga, *Cedulario*, 82-4, 87.

<sup>71</sup> *Carta*, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, *Col. Doc.*, xiii. 414-20.

<sup>72</sup> 'Y creo que ni la justicia divina ni humana no son dello servidos.' *Carta*, in *Id.*, 419.

<sup>73</sup> 'Con el motivo de no perder crecidas sumas de dinero que le debian en la caja real de México de resulta de sus salarios.' Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 81. Bernal Diaz states that Mendoza invited him to come to Mexico with a

view to save him from the indignity of arrest in his own provinces. *Hist. Verdad.*, 231. But this is doubtful.

The original authorities which I have consulted on Guzman's expedition are as follows: *Relatione di Nvno di Gosman*, in *Ramusio*, iii. 331-9. This is a letter of Guzman dated Omitlan, July 8, 1530, directed to the emperor, and giving a detailed account of progress down to the date. The Spanish original has been published in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 356-93, and a very imperfect condensation in English may be found in *Purchas, His Pilgrimes*, iv. 1556-9. The writer admits only such outrages on the Indians as were merited through disloyalty to the emperor or infidelity to the white man's God; but in such cases speaks of his orders to hang and burn with a coolness that is revolting. The narrative is marked by hypocritical expressions of submission to the divine and royal will, extreme even for that time. The *Relaciones Anónimas (1a, 2a, 3a, and 4a) de la Jornada que hizo Nuño de Guzman á la Nueva Galicia* were written by eye-witnesses of the events described, including both friends and foes of the leader, were drawn out apparently by the official investigation of Guzman's conduct, and are to be found only in *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 288-306, 439-60, 461-83. The first and second seem to have been written by the same person, whose name is unknown, as is that of the writer of the third. Icazbalceta finds much reason to identify the author of the fourth with Cristóbal Flores. Similar to these narratives is the *Relacion de Gonzalo Lopez*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 411-61; the *Relacion de García del Pilar* and the *Relacion de la Conquista de los Teules Chichimecas* by Juan de Sámano, in *Icazbalceta's Collection*, ii. 249-87. Yet the similarity between the statements of López and Sámano, as also between those given by Pilar and the author of the 4<sup>a</sup> *Rel. Anón.*, implies that they were not made quite independently. The testimony of López may claim, as to facts, perhaps more reliability than the other when we consider that during the last part of Guzman's campaign he held the position of a *maestre de campo*. Pilar was a young interpreter of Nahua dialects, and one of the original conquistadores, but not of good repute if we may credit Bishop Zumárraga's allusions to his *maquinaciones diabólicas* and to his unfortunate escapes from being hanged. *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série ii. tom. v. 26. He was a willing tool of Guzman during the campaign, but a bitter foe afterward, showing all his leader's acts in their worst light and relieving himself of all complicity by throwing the blame on the other interpreter Juan Pascual. In addition to this narrative, Pilar's testimony taken at Guzman's trial is published by Ramirez and Beaumont, whose works are noticed below. Juan de Sámano was one of Guzman's captains and afterward held a high position in Mexico.

Of the early chroniclers who claim or may be supposed to have had access to original sources of information, are Oviedo, *Hist. Gen.*, iii. 561-77, who consulted several members of the expedition, especially Francisco de Arzeo; Padre Tello, *Hist. de la N. Galicia*, written about 1650 by a Franciscan who had spent over 50 years of his life in the country of which he writes, but whose work, or such portions of it as have been preserved, is valuable rather for information on aboriginal manners and customs than as an historical narrative; Herrera, dec. iv. lib. vii. cap. viii.; lib. viii. cap. i.-ii.; lib. ix. cap. ix.-xiii., who consulted some of the anonymous manuscripts; Mota Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 23-66, 75, who also saw some of the original documents and often cites Tello; Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iii. 266-7, 352-422, MS., 135, 174-207, who cites Tello and Herrera, and gives Pilar's testimony. See also Salazar y Olarte, *Conq. Mex.*, 426-35; Torquemada, i. 338, 600-4; Gomara, *Hist. Ind.*, 56, 271; Bernal Diaz, *Hist. Verdad.*, 229-31; Villa Señor, *Theatro*, ii. 203-4, 229; Calle, *Not. y Mem.*, 89-90; Cavo, *Tres Siglos*, i. 14, 95, 101-2.

Among modern writers the only ones who have treated this expedition at length are, Frejes, *Hist. Breve*, 41-68, 118-21, Ramirez, *Proceso de Resid. contra Alvarado y Guzman*, 187-258, and Navarrete, *Compendio de la Hist. de Jalisco*, 27-61, 85-6. The second gives some of the original documents of the residencia, and draws his historical sketch chiefly from Beaumont and Mota

Padilla with somewhat less skill than might be expected from the author's high reputation. The latter follows Tello to a great extent, and his work does not show extensive research. Other works which mention the expedition are the following: *Escovedo*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, vii. 5, 6; *Gil*, in *Id.*, viii. 477-80; *Garcta*, in *Id.*, viii. 23; *Payno*, in *Id.*, 2a ép. i. 797-801, ii. 137-8; *Hernandez y Dávalos*, in *Id.*, 2a ép. iii. 187-8; *Romero*, *Not. Mich.*, 122, 186, 193, 197-8, *Museo, Mex.*, iv. 115; *Chimalpain*, *Hist. Conq.*, 184-6; *Moreno*, *Frag.*, 8, 9, 30; *Escudero*, *Not. Son.*, 25-6; *Ternaux-Compans*, *Voy.*, série i. tom. ix. 286 etc.; *Burney's Chron. Hist. Voy.*, i. 165, 169-70; *Galvano's Discov.*, 40; *West-Ind. Spiegel*, 334-50; *Gallatin*, in *Nouv. An. Voy.*, cxxxi. 240-1; *Davis' El Gringo*, 58-9; *Laet*, *Novvs Orbis*, 284-6; *Domenech's Deserts*, i. 168; *Gottfriedt*, *N. Welt*, 605; *Société Amér.*, i. 35-52; *Rivera*, *Gob. Mex.*, i. 18, 24-5; *Larenaudière*, *Mex. et Guat.*, 144; *Puga*, *Cedulario*, 80 etc.; *Dicc. Univ.*, ix.-x.; *Greenhow's Memoirs*, 25 etc.; *Parra*, *Conq. Xal.*, x. MS., 76; *Rivera*, *Descrip. Zac.*, pt. ii. 1-5; *Alegre*, *Hist. Comp. Jesus*, i. 204; *Gonzalez Dávila*, *Teatro Ecles.*, i. 178-9; *Alaman*, *Disert.*, i. app. 27-8; *Brasseur de Bourbourg*, *Hist. Nat. Civ.*, iv. 744-53; *Camargo*, *Hist. Tlax.*, 182; *Zamacois*, *Hist. Méj.*, iv. 476-7, 489-90, 493-515; *Morelli*, *Fusti Novi Orbis*, 21; *Romero*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, *Boletín*, viii. 538, ix. 15, 85-6; *Archivo Mex.*, *Doc.*, i. 362-3, ii. 201-2; *Monumentos Hist. Polit.*, MS., 8, 9; *Monumentos Domin. Esp.*, MS., 239-40; *Russell's Hist. Am.*, i. 381; *Voyages*, *Selection of Curious*, 39; *Santos*, *Chron. Hospit.*, ii. 445; *Jalisco*, *Mem. Hist.*, 34-62; *Gordon's Anc. Mex.*, ii. 248-9; *Expl. del Codex Tel. Rem.*, in *Kingsborough's Mex. Antiq.*, v. 155; *Dillon*, *Beautés*, 39-61; *Pimentel*, *Mem.*, 96.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### NUEVA GALICIA AND MICHUACAN.

1536-1542.

TORRE APPOINTED JUEZ DE RESIDENCIA—AN UNPLEASANT MEETING—THE VULTURE ENCAGED—GUZMAN'S RELEASE AND DEPARTURE TO SPAIN—CLIPPED WINGS—GUZMAN'S DEATH AND CHARACTER—TORRE'S OFFICIAL INVESTIGATIONS—HIS WISE ADMINISTRATION—INDIAN REVOLT—A CATASTROPHE—TORRE'S LAST HOURS—HIS CHARACTER—CORONADO SUCCEEDS HIM AS GOVERNOR—HIS INCOMPETENCY—DELUSIVE HOPES—A PROFITLESS EXPEDITION—NIZA REVIVES ENTHUSIASM—VISIONS OF CONQUEST AND WEALTH—TROUBLES FORESHADOWED—CORONADO'S EXPEDITION NORTHWARD—HIS DISAPPOINTMENT AND RETURN—CONTEMPORARY PROGRESS IN MICHUACAN—A USEFUL VISITADOR—REFORMS AND PROSPERITY—QUIROGA MADE BISHOP OF MICHUACAN—HIS BENEFICENT RULE.

EVERY one raised to high estate must fall; and little pulling down was left for death to do while Charles ruled the Indies. We have seen the fall of Hernan Cortés and deem it dastardly even though not undeserved; we have seen the fall of Nuño de Guzman, and have shed no tears over it. There is yet even deeper abasement in store for him.

Aroused by tales of Guzman's atrocities, the king by cédula dated the 17th of March 1536, appointed the licentiate Diego Perez de la Torre his juez de residencia and successor of Guzman as governor of Nueva Galicia,<sup>1</sup> with instructions that his examination should be rigid.

Nor was Guzman the only one to be subjected to a

<sup>1</sup> Torre was a native of Almendralejo in the province of Estremadura, of noble parents, learned, virtuous, and upright in the administration of justice. He occupied the position of judge in his native province at the time of his appointment. *Mota Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 104, 109.

residencia; all public officers in New Galicia were to be called to account; the management of the royal revenues, public funds, and repartimientos was to be closely investigated. The examinations were to be conducted with brevity, and nothing reduced to writing except what was essential. The juez de residencia was required in his reports of the proceedings to give an account of the character of the witnesses and the probable motives which might influence their testimony.<sup>2</sup> Explicit instructions were also given him for his guidance in the treatment and government of the natives.

Hastily arranging his affairs in Spain, Torre sailed with his family, and arrived at Vera Cruz toward the end of the year. Here he learned that Guzman—who, as the reader is aware, had arrived at the capital—was making preparations to escape, having ordered a vessel for his departure. No time was to be lost, and Torre, leaving his family in Vera Cruz, set out secretly for the city with a single attendant.

There was a bond between Guzman and Mendoza, dissimilar as they were in many respects; they both hated Cortés, and there could be little rivalry between them, for Mendoza stood high while Guzman had fallen low. And so the viceroy received the New Galicia governor kindly when he came to Mexico,<sup>3</sup> confident in the measures he had taken for escape both from the country, and from the unpleasantness of a residencia.

But the inexorable judge was nigh. Entering the viceroy's hall of reception one morning Guzman met Torre coming from an audience with Mendoza. The recognition was mutual, and the new governor of the north politely informed Guzman that he was his prisoner. Resistance was useless; escape impossible. The toils were around the wild beast that had so long

<sup>2</sup> *Puga, Cedulaario*, 158.

<sup>3</sup> According to Bernal Diaz, Mendoza, having heard of the king's intention to send out a juez de residencia, wrote to Guzman and induced him to come to Mexico—'y le señaló por posada sus Palacios. . . y el Virrey le hazia mucha honra, y le fauorecia, y comia con él.' *Hist. Verdad.*, 231.

roamed defiantly. Under conduct of Mendoza's guard, which had often witnessed his honorable entrance, he was marched out of the viceregal palace and lodged in the common prison.<sup>4</sup> Fortune had bestowed upon him her last smile.

His appointed judge lost no time in beginning proceedings, and that there might be no unnecessary protraction of the trial he listened only to the most serious charges. The accusations were the gravest that could be made. The murder of Caltzontzin, the devastations of towns, and the enslavement of natives alike in time of war and peace, were sufficient to condemn a far more popular man. The districts of Pánuco and Nueva Galicia were visited by Torre, and the testimony of witnesses taken relative to Guzman's acts in these regions. Thus time passed by, making the trial long, although it had been so promptly begun.<sup>5</sup> Nor was his life in prison cheered by much

<sup>4</sup>*Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 104. Neither the date of Torre's arrival at Vera Cruz nor that of Guzman's arrest can be exactly decided. Herrera, dec. vi. lib. i. cap. ix., states that Torre arrived at Nueva Galicia in 1537, but there is reason to conclude that he reached New Spain near the end of 1536. Guzman while in prison addressed a letter to the India Council, dated February 13, 1537, in which he uses these words: 'y averme tenido en esta cárcel veinte y cinco dias... antes que comience la residencia.' And further on: 'En lo de la residencia que aquí se me tomó.' *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 452-3. As about a month was usually occupied in the preparation of the charge, and three more in conducting it, I am inclined to the opinion that Torre landed at the beginning of November and that Guzman was imprisoned a few days later. Bernal Diaz implies that Mendoza did not display much inclination to assist Torre in the matter, 'y parece ser no hallo'—i. e., Torre—'tanta voluntad para ello como quisiera.' *Hist. Verdad.*, 231.

<sup>5</sup>*Mota Padilla* states that he was confined 'en las atarazanas del rey.' *Cong. N. Gal.*, 104. From Guzman's letter, however, already quoted, and from the *Auto de Soltura*, in *Ramírez, Proceso*, 273, 275, it appears that it was the 'cárcel pública' in which he was imprisoned. Bernal Diaz says that Torre 'le lleuó a la carcel publica de aquella Ciudad, y estuvo preso ciertos dias, hasta que rogó por él el Uirrey, que le sacaron de la carcel.' *Hist. Verdad.*, 231. This same author tells of a practical joke played on Torre. The new governor was addicted to gambling, and in order to bring him into bad repute, Guzman's late supporters contrived to place a pack of cards in the long sleeves of his tabard. As the juez de residencia was crossing the plaza in company with persons of high rank, the cards kept dropping out unperceived by him until his attention was called to the contents of his sleeve. Torre was quite angry and said: 'They do not wish me to do upright justice; but if I die not, it will be done in such a manner that his Majesty shall hear of this outrage.' The historian adds: 'y dende a pocos dias cayó malo, y de pensamiento dello, ó de otras cosas de calenturas que le ocurrieron, murió.' *Id.* Torre was alive when Guzman went to Spain in 1538. *Ramírez, Proceso*, 275.

sympathy; his enemies were many and his friends few. According to Mota Padilla the latter took less interest in him than the former, who did not leave him in ignorance of the joy with which his imprisonment was generally regarded.

An appeal to the India Council<sup>6</sup> brought him a temporary relief. On the 4th of October 1537 a royal cédula was issued, ordering him to surrender himself to the officers of the Casa de Contratacion at Seville,<sup>7</sup> by which body he would be transferred to the India Council. Hence, on the 30th of June 1538, after an incarceration of nearly a year and three quarters, Guzman walked out of his prison and made preparations to return to Spain.

Neither the date of his departure nor that of his arrival in the peninsula is known. Indeed, the last years of his life were passed in obscurity and misery. The king, whose indignation was roused by the report from the audiencia,<sup>8</sup> would have inflicted extreme punishment<sup>9</sup> but for the influence of powerful friends.<sup>10</sup> But the monarch refused to see him, and assigned Torrejon de Velasco as his future abiding-place, where,

<sup>6</sup> Guzman, in this appeal, attempts an explanation in brief of his acts in Pánuco and Nueva Galicia. He charges Cortés with being the prompter of accusations made against him, and complains of unfairness in the manner of conducting the proceedings. *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiii. 450-5.

<sup>7</sup> In this *auto de soltura* instructions were also given that he should be provided with 4,000 pesos out of his property which had been sequestered. Guzman, by this act, was released on his own recognizance. *Ramirez, Proceso*, 272-6.

<sup>8</sup> Guzman was himself the bearer of this report. The instructions to the audiencia were: 'é vos proseguireys la dicha residencia... para que la pueda traer consigo.' *Id.*, 274.

<sup>9</sup> Zamacois assumes that the king had determined to have him executed on his arrival. *Hist. Méj.*, iv. 631-2. But I find no authority to warrant such an assertion.

<sup>10</sup> 'Y como en la Corte no faltá poderosas intercessiones, no pagó sus culpas como merecian.' *Herrera*, dec. vi. lib. i. cap. ix. This author, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. x., intimates that Cortés interested himself in bringing Guzman's trial to a termination. But the expression used by Herrera is of doubtful interpretation. Mota Padilla, however, accepts it as evidence of a noble generosity extended by Cortés to his former foe, besides stating that he liberally aided him in his poverty. Beaumont also takes this view. *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 98-9. Ramirez reasonably concludes that there is no ground for belief in such a story. *Proceso*, 232-3.

neglected and despised, he passed the remaining six years of his life.<sup>11</sup>

The record of Nuño de Guzman is before the reader, who will see in him an able, scheming, and unscrupulous lawyer; a fearless soldier and a skilful though unpopular leader; an unfeeling, tyrannical ruler; a grasping miser; and a hypocritical adherent of royalty and Christianity. True, as certain writers claim in his behalf, his faults were those of his time; but in his character these faults are shown by the chroniclers at their worst, unrelieved by a single one of the generous impulses or noble traits which, notwithstanding their deeds of blood, have given lasting fame and respect to the memory of many of the conquerors. Few of the old chroniclers have anything good to say of him. He had great opportunities, and abused them all. Had he found a Mexico or a Peru in the northwest, his name would not have been so utterly forgotten; his sovereign would not have so abhorred him, and his historians might perhaps have found some one redeeming quality in his character. But he would have been remembered as a Pizarro, not as a Cortés.<sup>12</sup>

As soon as Torre had concluded so much of the residencia of Guzman as pertained to his administration in the capital, and provided for the safe custody of his prisoner, he proceeded to Pánuco, as before mentioned, there to continue his investigations.<sup>13</sup> Having completed his labors in that province he removed with his family in 1537 to Guadalajara.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>11</sup> He died there in 1544 according to *Mota Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 105; but Alaman, *Disert.*, i. app. 28, states that he died at his native place, Guadalajara, in Spain, poor and abhorred by everybody.

<sup>12</sup> Ramirez justly remarks: 'El poderoso valimiento de sus enemigos no nos permite hoy fijarles'—that is to say his actions—'cuota ni medida, porque, como ya dije, de él unicamente conocemos todo el mal que hizo.' *Proceso*, 233-58.

<sup>13</sup> Beaumont erroneously says after he had sent Nuño de Guzman to Spain. *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 111-12.

<sup>14</sup> He was accompanied by six Franciscan friars—one of whom was his own son Fray Diego Perez—brought by him from Spain. *Mota Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 105.

At Tonalá he was received by the provisional governor Cristóbal de Oñate, who recognized his authority and delivered the administration into his hands.<sup>15</sup>

Torre proceeded at once to make his official investigations. A general residencia was proclaimed in the towns of Guadalajara, Compostela, Culiacan, and Purificacion, and the proceedings conducted with energy and prudence. Such cases as he was unable to decide himself were remitted to the India Council. By the close of the year the investigations were so far concluded that the governor was permitted to turn his attention to affairs of state.

The condition in which Guzman had left Nueva Galicia was indeed a deplorable one. His system of enslavement had driven most of the natives to the mountains, thus bringing distress on all who remained, whether Spaniards or Indians. Numbers of settlers were preparing to go to Peru, while others made raids upon the Indians and reduced all they could catch to slavery.<sup>16</sup>

The prudent measures of Torre<sup>17</sup> restored confidence. He was well supported by the viceroy, and the colonists after their long and ineffectual complaints<sup>18</sup> settled down with some degree of content.

<sup>15</sup> Oñate's brother, Juan, was one of the staunchest partisans of Guzman. When the news arrived in Nueva Galicia, where Juan de Oñate had remained, of Guzman's imprisonment, and that Torre was empowered to take the residencia of all subordinate officials, he was advised by Cristóbal to effect his escape. He accordingly fled to Peru, where some assert that he died poor and blind. *Id.*

<sup>16</sup> Mendoza, on the 10th of December 1537, reported to the king that although this province was rich in resources, it would be lost unless his Majesty applied some remedy. The Spaniards maintained that without slaves they could not subsist, and the settlers in Culiacan had represented to the viceroy that under the prohibition of slavery they would be compelled to abandon the town. Mendoza temporarily assisted them by supplying iron-ware and other necessities to the value of 1,000 pesos de tepuzque. *Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, ii. 196-7, 209-10.

<sup>17</sup> 'El licenciado de la Torre se entretiene bien harto mejor de lo que todos pensamos,' is the compliment which the viceroy pays the new governor of Nueva Galicia. *Id.*, 209.

<sup>18</sup> The viceroy had proclaimed that no slaves should be made in Nueva Galicia except in accordance with the order issued by the king. He had, moreover, forwarded to his Majesty a copy of the trials of those persons who had committed excesses in branding slaves during Guzman's administration. *Id.*, 180, 196. By cédula of February 3, 1537, the governor and all authorities

Nor did the efforts of Torre in his dealings with the natives meet with less encouragement. He soon saw that if treated well the natives would gladly return to their homes,<sup>19</sup> and with the aid of the friars this was in a measure accomplished.<sup>20</sup> But the bad practices of encomenderos could not immediately be stopped. Excesses in the outlying districts were still committed, and in 1538 in the northern portion of the province the people of Jocolotlan, Guajacatlan, and Ostoticpaquillo, under the leadership of their cacique Guajicar, rose in arms.<sup>21</sup>

The suppression of this revolt was attended with a catastrophe which closed the career of the unfortunate Torre. As soon as news of the outbreak reached Guadalajara, a council was held at which it was decided to send a force under the command of captains Alonso Álvarez, Diego Sigler, and Cristóbal Romero against the disaffected district.<sup>22</sup> The governor, however, in the hope, probably, of effecting a reconciliation without the necessity of bloodshed, resolved to accompany the expedition in person. When the Spaniards arrived in the hostile territory they found the Indians strongly intrenched on a rocky eminence, and though Torre made every endeavor to induce them to submit on general terms,<sup>23</sup> they refused. "Let death come to you or us," they replied.

An appeal to arms was therefore unavoidable. The heights were invested and assailed at different points, and the Indians so harassed that they de-

of New Galicia, judicial, civil, or military, were placed under the jurisdiction of the audiencia of New Spain. *Puga, Cedulaario*, 112.

<sup>19</sup> 'Escribeme'—i. e., Torre to Mendoza—'que con no hacer guerra á los naturales, se vienen muchos á sus casas, aunque en dos ó tres partes han salido á incitalle (para hacer) esclavos.' *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, ii. 209.

<sup>20</sup> *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 107.

<sup>21</sup> *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 114. Mota Padilla assigns the cause of this outbreak to the easy and indolent life which they were leading under the amelioration of their condition! *Cong. N. Gal.*, 107.

<sup>22</sup> It occupied the borders of the present territories of Jalisco and Zacatecas in the neighborhood of Jocolotlan. The captains named were regidores of the cabildo. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 366.

<sup>23</sup> He summoned them to come to a peaceable arrangement, offering in that case to grant them a free pardon for all past offences. *Id.*, 367.

scended to the plain, determined to try a pitched battle, in which of course they were overthrown. Great numbers were slain, and the remainder, among whom was the cacique Guajicar, fled into the neighboring glens for refuge.

Torre, who during the engagement had displayed the usual soldierly qualities of a Spaniard, now rode with his pursuing troops, encouraging them as they toiled over the difficult ground. While so occupied he was thrown from his horse, which falling upon him inflicted a mortal injury.<sup>24</sup> He was carried back to Tonolá,<sup>25</sup> where were his family, and they laid him on his death-bed.

After several days of suffering, and conscious that his end was near, Torre formally appointed Christóbal de Oñate his successor pending instructions from the viceroy,<sup>26</sup> and having given him advice regarding the administration, and commended to his care his bereaved family, he yielded up his spirit and was buried in the convent of San Francisco at Tetlan.<sup>27</sup>

Torre is described as possessing a robust frame, with

<sup>24</sup> 'Tenia lastimadas las entrañas de la caída,' according to Tello, who does not mention that the horse fell upon Torre. *Id.* Mota Padilla says, 'cayó del caballo, el que se echó encima y le lastimó.' *Conq. N. Gal.*, 108. Parra states that Torre, riding at random over the plain, plunged into a swamp, and in his endeavors to get out of it his horse fell upon him, breaking a rib and injuring his spine. *Conq. Xal.*, 230-1.

<sup>25</sup> Mota Padilla says to Tetlan, situated four leagues from the site occupied by Guadalajara in that author's time. Tello, writing in the middle of the 17th century, places this town one league from the Guadalajara of his time. *Hist. N. Gal.*, 369. The site of Guadalajara was changed several times.

<sup>26</sup> According to orders received from the king providing for such emergency the cabildo was consulted with regard to the appointment of a successor. Torre, however, excepted his son, Melchor Perez de la Torre, on the ground of his youth and inexperience, from the number of those whom he considered fit to occupy the position. *Id.*, 368.

<sup>27</sup> Torre was 56 years of age when he died. His remains were afterward removed to Guadalajara when the convent was transferred thither. The date of his death is not known; but it was probably during the latter part of 1538, inferred from an expression of the escribano of the audiencia, that as late as July 30th of that year no news of his death had reached the capital: 'visto que el licenciado de la Torre juez de residencia de la Nueva Galicia no estaba en esta dicha ciudad.' *Ramirez, Proceso*, 275. Two marriageable daughters were especially intrusted to the protection of Oñate, who did not fail in the discharge of his trust. One was married to Jacinto de Pineda y Ledesma, a person of good birth, and the other to the alférez mayor, Fernando Flores, from whom Mota Padilla claims to be descended. *Conq. N. Gal.*, 109.



a dark sallow complexion. Brave and industrious, prompt and cautious, he was strict, perhaps stern, in the administration of justice. Possessed of a genial and generous disposition, the absence of arrogance won for him much good-will; and though the kindness of his heart ever prompted him to friendly acts, he was guided by discrimination in his benevolence. The satisfactory manner in which he performed his duties in the matter of residencias in Nueva Galicia, and the successful commencement which he made for the establishment of a healthy government, speak loudly in his praise.

When the news of Torre's death reached Mendoza he appointed Luis Galindo chief justice of Nueva Galicia,<sup>28</sup> and shortly afterward Francisco Vazquez de Coronado provisional governor, this latter appointment being confirmed by royal cédula of April 18, 1539.<sup>29</sup>

Vasquez de Coronado was a native of Salamanca, and had married a daughter of Alonso de Estrada, the royal treasurer of New Spain.<sup>30</sup> Mendoza held him in high esteem, but his eyes were perhaps a little blinded by friendship. The viceroy regarded him as a prudent and able man, and gifted with talents above

<sup>28</sup> He also ordered Galindo to remove the Spanish settlers from Tonalá to Guadalajara, which was done and lots assigned to them. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 369-70. Mota Padilla says the building of Guadalajara was arrested, and Mendoza ordered the Spaniards at Teutlan (Tetlan?) and Tonalá to be removed to that town. *Conq. N. Gal.*, 109.

<sup>29</sup> The same cédula ordered Coronado to take the residencia of the deceased governor. Coronado's salary was fixed at 1,000 ducats, with an additional sum of 500 ducats, to be paid him out of the government revenues of his province. *Id.*, 110. Herrera, dec. vi. lib. v. cap. ix., has here confused events. He leaves it to be inferred that the death of Torre was not known in Mexico at the time of Coronado's appointment by the king: 'y llegado a Guadalajara, halló que era muerto.'

<sup>30</sup> He had received as his wife's dowry one half of Tlapan, which town had been obtained from the crown by his mother-in-law in compensation for Tepeaca of which the audiencia had deprived her. *Mendoza, Lettre*, in *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série ii. tom. v. 252. Cortés states that Coronado received Jalapa, the tribute from which was over 3,000 ducats, and accuses Mendoza of taking that source of revenue from the crown and granting it to the wife of Estrada with the understanding that it should be given to Coronado. *Cortés, Escritos Sueltos*, 337.

the ordinary.<sup>31</sup> But Coronado's ability, either as ruler or military commander, was not of an order that made him fit for the position.<sup>32</sup> This is clearly shown in his Cíbola expedition, wherein he pushed northward with great perseverance; but his want of control over his followers was lamentably evident; and the dissension among them, and the disorderly manner of his return, display weakness as a leader. Of his ability as a ruler, his administration and its results will enable the reader to judge.<sup>33</sup>

At the time of his appointment Coronado held the office of visitador in New Spain. The arrival of Cabeza de Vaca and his report of what the natives had told him of wealthy cities toward the north, hastened his departure to Nueva Galicia. The viceroy was infected with the general excitement, as we have seen, and ordered Coronado to proceed at once to his province. It was arranged that Father Marcos de Niza should accompany him and make a preliminary exploration northward for the purpose of verifying Vaca's statements. Should he be successful in discovering the wonderful cities, it was determined that an expedition on a large scale should be sent to take possession of them.

Coronado departed from the capital during the latter part of 1538, and on the 19th of November, his commission having been recognized, he appointed the *alcaldes* and *regidores* of Guadalajara for the ensuing year.<sup>34</sup> He then proceeded to visit various districts of his province, portions of which were in a disturbed

<sup>31</sup> Although nothing is known of Coronado's previous services to the crown, Mendoza, in December 1537, mentions having brought them to the notice of the king, as also 'las calidades que en él hay para poder servirse dél en todo lo demás que en estas partes se ofreciere.' *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, ii. 194-5.

<sup>32</sup> Castañeda, speaking of Coronado, says: 'Ce chef ne sut conserver ni son commandement ni son gouvernement.' *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. ix. 18.

<sup>33</sup> Says Oviedo, 'el qual ni los dos enamorados que se dixo de susso no hicieron daño notable en los indios ni en la tierra, sino á sí mesmos.' iii. 168.

<sup>34</sup> On the following day he delivered to Niza at Tonalá the viceroy's instructions relative to his projected explorations. *Mendoza, Carta*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, iii. 328.

condition, and having arrived at his border town of San Miguel de Culiacan, he despatched Niza from that place, careful provision having been made for his safe return by procuring native guides and taking other precautions.

On the 7th of March 1539 Niza set out on his search, accompanied by Father Honorato, a negro named Estevanico, and a band of friendly Indians. Coronado a month later invaded a northern territory known by the name of Topiza,<sup>35</sup> of the wealth of which he had received reports. But the expedition met with little success. He failed to discover the people, who decked their persons, as he had been told, with ornaments of gold and precious gems, and who faced the walls of their houses with silver.<sup>36</sup> After a long and wearisome march over mountains he reached a barren land in which he could obtain neither gold nor food; hence he retraced his steps to San Miguel.

Not long afterward Niza returned and brought to Coronado the welcome news of the existence and grandeur of the reported cities, whereupon the governor determined to go with him to Mexico, and with the assistance of the viceroy prepare an expedition for the anticipated conquest of Cibola. They arrived at the capital at the end of August,<sup>37</sup> and so great was the excitement over the glowing account of Niza that in a few days he had raised a force of three hundred Spaniards with eight hundred native auxiliaries, eager to join in reaping the golden harvest. A reconnoitring party of fifteen men was sent forward under Melchor

<sup>35</sup> Probably identical with the latter Topia. In a letter addressed to Mendoza after the departure of Niza, Coronado stated that he would be ready to start on this expedition the 10th of April following. His force would consist of 150 horsemen, with 12 spare animals, 200 foot-soldiers, cross-bowmen, and arquebusiers, and be provided with hogs and sheep. The distance to Topiza, or Topira as it is written in this letter, he considers to be 80 leagues from San Miguel. *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. ix. 352-4.

<sup>36</sup> 'Les habitants portent des parures en or, des émeraudes et autres pierres précieuses; ils emploient l'or et l'argent à des usages communs; ils couvrent leurs maisons avec ce dernier métal.' *Id.*, 353.

<sup>37</sup> He was in the city of Mexico on the 2d of September, since he was present on the occasion of Niza presenting to the viceroy a written narrative of his exploration. *Niza, Rel.*, in *Id.*, 282-3.

Diaz and Juan de Saldivar,<sup>38</sup> for the purpose of verifying Niza's account. This party left San Miguel on the 17th of November, and proceeded one hundred leagues northward. The time of the year was, however, unfavorable, and the excessive cold prevented further advance.<sup>39</sup>

In the mean time preparations in the capital were pushed forward as rapidly as possible. Compostela was named as the rendezvous, and so important was the expedition deemed by the viceroy that he proceeded thither to give encouragement by his presence and to superintend final preparations. But the enterprise was not without its opponents, whose principal arguments were that it would deprive Spanish towns of men needful for their protection. Hearing which Coronado took sworn depositions as to the actual number of citizens enrolled. On the 22d of February a review was held, and from the declarations made it appeared that the ranks were mainly composed of poor but well born adventurers, who had not been long in the country and were regarded as dissolute idlers and burdens upon the community.<sup>40</sup>

It was, perhaps, not without some ground that the settlers of Nueva Galicia objected to the departure of their governor with so fine a band of troops. Just apprehensions of a general uprising of the natives were entertained; indeed, in some portions of the province the natives were in open revolt. Indian towns belonging to the Spaniards were attacked, cattle driven off, and converts and negroes massacred. Coronado had been so occupied with schemes of conquest and too frequently absent to attend properly to

<sup>38</sup> Done by the viceroy's special order.

<sup>39</sup> 'Quelques Indiens qu'il emmenait avec lui furent gelés, et deux Espagnols souffrirent beaucoup.' On the 20th of March 1540 Diaz wrote an account of his proceedings to the viceroy.

<sup>40</sup> Only two citizens of the city of Mexico, and two of Guadalajara, were found among the troops. From Compostela not one was going. Among those who examined the men and gave depositions may be mentioned Gonzalo de Salazar, the royal factor, and Pero Almidez Chirinos, the veedor; also Cristóbal de Oñate. *Inform.*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, xiv. 373-84. A certified copy of these depositions was forwarded to the crown.

the affairs of his province, and this neglect sowed the seeds of a revolt which was only suppressed after three years of warfare. Before his departure, so alarming had matters become, that on the 26th of December preceding, the colonists of Guadalajara addressed a petition expressing fear that unless he extended aid the country would be lost.<sup>41</sup>

But the governor was not to be turned from his adventure by trifles. Here was a land where gold was as common as was earthen-ware in Spain, and precious gems could be collected in heaps; time enough to attend to his people after he had gathered wealth. At the end of February,<sup>42</sup> Oñate having been appointed lieutenant-governor, the army marched out of Compostela with banners flying, every man of them having taken an oath, required by the viceroy, to obey the orders of their general and never abandon him.

Day after day and month after month they journeyed northward, robbing and murdering as occasion offered, their eyes like those of hawks ever eager for prey. But gold and jewels were not plentiful there. The seven cities of Cibola proved but so many empty crocks, and the disappointed booty-hunters cursed the reverend Niza. But there was gold enough beyond, according to the statements of the natives, over toward the north-east, and the Spaniards still pursued. Across rapid rivers and over trackless des-

<sup>41</sup> The colonists requested that the refractory natives should be reduced to slavery. The result of the appeal is not known. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 374-5. Mota Padilla states that Coronado sent the letter to the viceroy, 'para que providenciase, especialmente sobre los dos puntos de la esclavitud de los rebeldes, y del socorro que se pedia de gente.' On the 8th of January 1540, Coronado set apart lands for the commons of the city of Guadalajara, and on the following day proclaimed the royal cédula of December 20, 1538, commanding houses in the Indies to be constructed of stone, brick, or adobe, to insure their permanency. *Cong. N. Gal.*, 110.

<sup>42</sup> The date of departure must have been some day between the review held on the 22d of February and the last day of that month, since Mendoza writing to the king on the 17th of April following commences his letter thus: 'Le dernier de février passé, j'ai écrit de Campostelle à votre majesté, pour lui rendre compte de mon arrivée dans cette ville et du départ de Francisco Vasquez, avec l'expédition,' etc. *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. ix. 290. There is an error in the account of Castañeda in *Id.*, 24, where it is stated that the forces arrived at Compostela from Mexico on Shrove-Tuesday, 1541.

erts Coronado pushed westward to the later New Mexico, and with a portion of his followers penetrated perhaps to the territory of Kansas, while detachments of his forces prosecuted explorations in other directions. Still gloomy disappointment was ever at his side, and at last he rode back to Tiguex in the Rio Grande Valley. His soldiers were heart-sick and impudent. Coronado's control over them was lost, and in April 1542 he commenced the homeward march. On the way his authority was little heeded. Sick in mind and body,<sup>43</sup> he proceeded to Mexico, where he arrived with a remnant of his force, shortly after the middle of the year, there to be greeted by the frigid features of his friend the viceroy.

While the progress of affairs in New Galicia was thus retarded by the loss of the able Torre and the weak administration of Coronado, the adjacent province of Michoacan was gradually advancing under the benignant rule of Quiroga. After the march of Guzman through the district, it seemed to have been struck by the flail of the evil one. The treatment of the natives by their oppressors became more brutal; the outrages perpetrated by the encomenderos became more violent, and the scourges in their hands fell heavier, as more labor and still more tribute was exacted from the hapless Tarascans. The missionaries labored hard to mitigate their wrongs, and preached to them the patience and sufferings of the saviour; but even their sympathy and kindly teachings had lost half their power. Horrified at the cruel murder of their much loved king, the Tarascans regarded Christianity as a mockery. Those who, with the unfortunate Caltzontzin, had embraced the religion, lost their faith in it, and all who could betook themselves to the mountains, or to the depths and twilight shelter of the forests on the western lowlands.

<sup>43</sup> He had received a severe injury on the head from the kick of a horse, while engaged in equestrian games at Tiguex. For a detailed account of his expedition see *Hist. North Mex. States*, i., and *Hist. New Mex. and Ariz.*, this series.

In 1532 the audiencia, in accordance with general instructions issued by the king, sent Juan de Villaseñor to Michoacan<sup>44</sup> in the capacity of visitador. Having made official visits to various districts he sent his report of the condition in which he found it; but his presence there does not seem to have ameliorated matters, since in October of the same year delegates of the native lords went to Mexico and formally complained of the intolerable proceedings of the encomenderos. To remedy the lamentable state of affairs the audiencia in 1533<sup>45</sup> sent the oidor Quiroga as visitador into that region, in the hope that a man of his ability, high character, and well known zeal for the welfare of the Indians would be able to effect some beneficial change.

Quiroga well responded to the expectations of the audiencia. With untiring ardor, supported by prudence, good judgment, and kindness of temper, he carried on the work of reformation. The Tarascans, exasperated as they were, listened to his words and recognized in him a friend, while he sternly imposed restrictions upon the encomenderos by reorganizing the repartimientos in a manner advantageous to the natives. Thus both the ecclesiastical and secular condition of affairs was improved. The natives were gradually induced to abandon their idolatrous and polygamous practices<sup>46</sup> and the Spaniards made to

<sup>44</sup> Villaseñor was one of the conquerors and a citizen of Mexico. He was empowered to investigate matters connected with the inquisition and proceed against guilty persons of whatever class or condition. A few years later, by order of Mendoza, he established himself at Guango to oppose the inroads of the Chichimecs, and had assigned to him and his family for four lives that town and those of Numarán, Penjamillo, Conguripo, Puruándiro, and some others, as encomiendas. His descendants figure among the most prominent of the country. *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iii. 413-19.

<sup>45</sup> Both Herrera, dec. vi. lib. i. cap. x., and Gonzalez Dávila, *Teatro Ecles.*, i. 3, are in error as to the date of Quiroga's official visit to Michoacan, stating it to have taken place in 1536. Depositions taken in Quiroga's residencia in that year prove that he had visited Michoacan two and a half years before. *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 11-12.

<sup>46</sup> The governor of Michoacan during this period was the native lord Pedro Ganca, or Cuirananguari. Quiroga persuaded him to put aside polygamy and be legally married to a concubine who had informed Quiroga of the governor's taste for a plurality of wives. *Moreno, Frag. Quiroga*, 35.

recognize that there was a controlling power in the land.<sup>47</sup>

Among other important results of his labors was the founding of the hospital of Santa Fé, two leagues from the capital town, Tzintzuntzan. From this institution, which was intended by the founder to be a centre for the propagation of Christianity<sup>48</sup> as well as an asylum for the sick, the natives derived great benefit. When Quiroga's residencia as oidor was taken in 1536 the erection of this establishment constituted the ground of a charge of oppression against him, but he was honorably acquitted.

After Quiroga's official visit the prospects of Michoacan were brighter. The establishment of a bishopric in the province and the election of this worthy man as prelate have already been mentioned. In 1537 or 1538 he returned to the scene of his previous labors and applied himself with unflagging zeal to the good government of his diocese. In order to inform himself of the condition and requirements of the different districts in his extensive see, he visited every portion of it in person, travelling on muleback for more than six hundred and fifty leagues, with no other company than his secretary and a page.

The success of his administration both as visitador and prelate was signally marked. The influx of friars was maintained with regularity, and convents and educational and charitable institutions were rapidly multiplied in Michoacan during this period. His powerful influence in the political government of the province is evidenced by the amelioration noticeable in the condition of the Tarascans. The wanderers in the mountains were won from their wild retreats, and settled in

<sup>47</sup> An oppressive encomendero had imposed exorbitant tribute upon the inhabitants of the town of Michoacan. Quiroga intervened and freed them from the exaction.

<sup>48</sup> 'Llamòlos de Santa Fé, porque en ellos se avia de propagar la Fé Catholica.' This hospital was, like the one in Mexico, placed under the charge of a rector with a stipend of 150 pesos de oro de minas. Such superintendent could only hold the incumbency for a term of three years, not '*in vim beneficij*, sino como en encomienda.' *Id.*, 14, 15.



pleasant towns and villages, where they were taught manufacturing and agriculture. Prosperity followed, and the strong contrast presented between the happy progression under Quiroga and the misery of the few preceding years proclaims his rule a righteous one.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>49</sup> Among his historians there are not wanting those who call his administration 'gobierno de oro, porque nose volvieron á oír los clamores de los indios agraviados, ni el estruendo de las armas de los ciudadanos inquietos, ni la violencia de las vírgenes, ni los robos, ni las muertes lastimosas.' *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, i. 227.

The following additional authorities have been consulted for this chapter: *Cortés, Escritos Sueltos*, 305, 337; *Calle, Mem. y Not.*, 71-6; lib. i. cap. ix.; lib. v. cap. ix.; *Puga, Cedulaario*, 78, 80-4, 112-13, 158-9; *Cartas de Indias*, 254-5, 859; *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, ii. 210; vi. 498; xiii. 193; xiv. 373-84; xvi. 5-39; xxiii. 410-14; *Ramírez, Proceso*, 231-76; *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 27-472, passim; *Id.*, MS., 283-625, passim; *Florida, Col. Doc.*, 119; *Frejes, Hist. Breve*, 203; *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. ix., passim; *Id.*, tom. x. 259-68; série ii. tom. v. 252; *Alaman, Disert.*, i. app. i. 28; *Jalisco, Mem. Hist.*, 34-7, 96; *Dic. Univ.*, passim; *Buelna, Compend.*, 11; *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, vii. 55-6; *Parra, Cong. Xal.*, MS., 242; *Peralta, Not. Hist.*, 380; *Zamacois, Hist. Mej.*, iv. 543-703, passim; v. 7; *Camargo, Hist. Tlax.*, 182-4; cxxxi. 245; *Bussiere, L'Empire Mex.*, 355; *Gomara, Hist. Mex.*, ii. 166-8, 184-7.





## CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE MIXTON WAR.

1541-1542.

RULE OF OÑATE IN NUEVA GALICIA—HIS DIFFICULT POSITION—REBELLION RIFE—DEPARTURE OF CORONADO—CAUSES OF DISSATISFACTION—BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES—DEFEAT OF IBARRA—ALVARADO ARRIVES AT NAVIDAD—AND IS APPEALED TO FOR AID—HE RECEIVES A SUMMONS FROM MENDOZA, AND DEPARTS FOR TIRIPITÍO—AGREEMENT BETWEEN THEM—ALVARADO RETURNS TO OÑATE'S RELIEF—PRECIPITOUS ATTACK ON NOCHISTLAN—DEFEAT OF THE SPANIARDS—AND DEATH OF ALVARADO—ARRIVAL OF MENDOZA WITH REËNFORCEMENTS—HIS SUCCESSFUL CAMPAIGN—END OF THE MIXTON WAR—EXPEDITIONS OF JUAN RODRIGUEZ CABRILLO AND RUY LOPEZ DE VILLALOBOS—THE SURVIVORS OF SOTO'S FLORIDA EXPEDITION ARRIVE AT PÁNUCO.

By the departure of Francisco Vazquez de Coronado from Nueva Galicia, Cristóbal de Oñate, as lieutenant-governor, occupied no enviable position; nevertheless he behaved with prudence and circumspection. He was respected without being hated, and he united justice with clemency as far as he was able. In war he seldom shared in the reckless confidence of his fellow-conquerors, and never appeared over-hasty to attack; but once engaged, he was wanting in neither skill nor bravery.

From the revolt of 1538, in which Governor Torre lost his life, to the departure of Coronado, there seems to have been no open hostilities on the part of the natives. Yet there was observed a growing spirit of discontent, and of disregard for the authority of the encomenderos which foreboded trouble; and here and there outrages began to be committed, until finally open insurrection was at hand. Certain ruling spirits among the conquered race were plotting mischief, and

sounding the minds of the several nations through secret agencies. Sorcerers from the mountains of Zacatecas, messengers of Satan the pious chroniclers called them, appeared in the northern towns of Tlaltenango, Juchipila, Jalpa, and elsewhere, inciting the inhabitants to rise and exterminate the oppressors. They refused to pay tribute, and abandoned their houses and lands.

In some parts the Indians killed the missionaries who tried to persuade them to return in peace and submit to Spanish rule; in other places they killed their encomenderos, abandoned their towns, and retired to the mountains. Fortified camps were established in the mountains where the chieftains and warriors gathered to meet the unconquered Chichimecs. Upon their ancient altars again appeared the bloody sacrifice; promise of supernatural aid through omens was made by the sorcerers; and the effects of Christian baptism were removed by washing of heads and other acts of penance. Few, indeed, were the towns in New Galicia, from Colima to Culiacan, not represented at these mysterious conclaves. But while the conspiracy was thus wide-spread, active operations were confined for the most part to the region north of the Rio Grande, and east of the mountains about Nochistlan. Mixton, Nochistlan, Acatic, and Cuinao were the principal strongholds, and were under the command of Tenamaxtli. In other parts of the country the warriors were also on the alert, but seemed in most cases to have awaited the results in the north. Their peñoles and fortified cliffs, almost impregnable, were strengthened by walls supplied with trunks of trees and stones to be rolled or thrown down upon the assailants; they had been well provided with food and water, though the prophetic words of the magicians led the natives to expect that food would be miraculously bestowed; they even reckoned on the annihilation of the Spaniards by the deities without human instrumentality.

We are not accustomed to seek long for the reason of insurrection and revolt among conquered nations. In this instance we need only call to mind that Nuño de Guzman had been there. As to more recent causes we have the testimony of Cortés that the trouble was due to Coronado's departure,<sup>1</sup> and Mendoza's extortion of men and provisions for that



MIXTON WAR.

expedition. Beaumont declares it certain that the insurrection originated in the brutality of the encomenderos.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Peticion al Emperador*, in *Icazbalceta*, *Col. Doc.*, ii. 63-4. Cortés had complained as early as June 1540 that Coronado was leaving the country unprotected. *Col. Doc. Intd.*, iv. 214; see also *Frejes*, *Hist. Breve*, 79.

<sup>2</sup> And in the face of such evidence, together with assertions to the same effect by nearly all the old chroniclers, and the appalling expositions of Las Casas, Zamacois, *Hist. Méj.*, iv. 669-72, stubbornly defends the Spaniards. He slurs Las Casas and the writers who credit such statements, and in a verbose and fallacious argument seeks to prove that the uprising took place because the natives would not accept the rites and customs of the Catholic

Before open hostilities began, Oñate had gone to Compostela to make provision for the safety of the Tepic region and the coast. Here he left Juan de Villalba as governor, and returned to Guadalajara, where he learned that the Guaynamota and Guasamota Indians had killed the encomendero Juan de Arce. The viceroy was notified of the outbreak, and all available measures were adopted for defence.<sup>3</sup> And thus began the last desperate struggle of the natives of New Galicia to regain their ancient liberty.

Realizing his precarious position, Oñate made an attempt at reconciliation. In April 1541 he sent Captain Miguel de Ibarra, with some twenty-five Spaniards and a considerable force of friendly Tlajomulco and Tonalá Indians, up the Juchipila River to reconnoitre. The inhabitants had destroyed their fields, deserted their towns, burned the church, thrown down the crosses, and retired to the mountain fastness, or peñol, of Mixton.

Ibarra arrived, and through friars and interpreters the natives were exhorted to lay down their arms, whereupon full pardon would be granted. The answer was a shower of arrows and stones, in which one of the Franciscan mediators was killed. The Spaniards fell back to consult respecting future movements. Shortly afterward they were visited by ambassadors pretending peace, and who desired the next day, palm Sunday, April 10th, to be set apart for a formal conference. Ibarra was thus thrown off his guard, and retired to rest. Early next morning, during an eclipse of the sun as some say, the Spanish camp was attacked

faith; they refused above all to discard polygamy. He quotes from Beaumont to sustain his view, but the citation has no bearing on the revolt whatever, merely on the zeal of the missionaries to induce the reluctant neophytes to leave their wives. On the contrary, Beaumont affirms positively 'que el motivo principal que movió á estos indios á rebelarse fué la dureza de algunos encomenderos.' *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 236. An occurrence during one of their savage feasts, interpreted as a good omen by their sorcerers, strengthened the belief of the natives in success, and probably hastened the outbreak.

<sup>3</sup> It seems that during his visit to Compostela, Oñate changed the site of the place from near Tepic to the Cactlan Valley, for greater safety. *Mota-Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 112; *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 235.

by overwhelming numbers. Ibarra was defeated and put to flight; ten Spaniards were killed, including Captain Francisco de la Mota, and over two hundred of the native allies.<sup>4</sup> It was through the valor of Captain Diego Vazquez that Ibarra's party escaped utter destruction.

When the first among the wounded arrived at Guadalajara, Oñate set out with his force, except twelve whom he left to guard the city. He had not gone a league before he learned that the most gallant of Ibarra's companions were killed or captured, and that the whole province was in arms; whereupon he deemed it more prudent to return and defend the town. Fifteen days later friendly Indians confirmed the alarming news of a general uprising in the regions of Culiacan, Compostela, and Purificacion, where the small Spanish garrisons were continually harassed; it was also said that the enemy intended to march against Guadalajara. Oñate immediately sent Diego Vazquez to the city of Mexico with urgent appeals for aid.

During the month of August 1540, Pedro de Alvarado had put into the port of Navidad, for water and provisions, with the formidable fleet prepared in Guatemala to discover the Spice Islands,<sup>5</sup> though now diverted to explore the newly found regions of Cibola, for which were so many claimants. While

<sup>4</sup>In the *Mendoza, Visita*, in *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 106-8, it is stated that Ibarra was sent out with the friar Coruña, who heard of the revolt at Purificacion and came in person to Guadalajara. The same document mentions an expedition prior to that of Alvarado, in which Oñate with 50 Spaniards was defeated after a battle of four hours. Herrera, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. x., also makes Oñate command the defeated party, consisting of 40 horse and as many foot, and a few Indian allies. A note by Muñoz in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, iii. 377, also states that Mendoza was in Guadalajara in the early part of 1541.

<sup>5</sup>According to a contract made with the crown. See *Hist. Cent. Am.*, ii. this series. Alvarado landed at Navidad for water and provisions. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 382; *Remesal, Hist. Chyapa.*, 161; *Torquemada*, i. 323. At Purificacion, *Bernal Diaz, Hist. Verdad.*, 236; *Vazquez, Chron. Gvat.*, i. 159. Most authors agree that he came to Navidad direct, though it appears he touched at several ports south before his arrival at this place.



there word reached him from Juan Fernandez de Híjar, commanding at Purificacion, concerning the critical state of affairs. Híjar explained their forlorn condition, and begged the adelantado not to depart without coming to their aid.

The prospect of an encounter with so formidable a foe appealed at once to Alvarado's chivalry, to his devotedness to the interest of the crown, and to his love of great and perilous undertakings. He landed his force, consisting of about four hundred Spaniards and some Indians,<sup>6</sup> who all agreed to render the required assistance before proceeding on their voyage of discovery. At this juncture couriers arrived from Mendoza, summoning Alvarado to Mexico, to arrange necessary matters concerning his expedition. The order frustrated his plans; but though he had determined to go at once to the relief of Guadalajara, he could not disregard the request of the viceroy. He marched his forces to Zapotlan, there to pass the rainy season; and after some discussion with Mendoza's messengers, Luis de Castilla and Agustin Guerrero, Alvarado agreed to meet the viceroy at Tiripitío in Michoacan, where Juan de Alvarado, his relative, had an encomienda.

It appears that Mendoza had received from the crown an interest in Alvarado's contract, which the latter was reluctant to concede. Difficulties arose between them on this point at Tiripitío, but were fortunately removed by the good offices of Bishop Marroquin of Guatemala, who was present. Mendoza's plan to unite with Alvarado and exclude Cortés from further discoveries northward and in the South Sea was accomplished, as much to his own as to Alvarado's satisfaction. The latter was severely censured at the time for thus conniving against the interests of his benefactor.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> The forces of Alvarado are variously given as from 300 to 600.

<sup>7</sup> Cortés never resented this ingratitude, but complained of Mendoza's conduct in the matter, and the cunning and avarice he displayed toward Alvarado. According to his testimony the adelantado anchored his magnificent

The contract concluded, Alvarado accompanied the viceroy to the city of Mexico, to attend to the final preparations for the two expeditions agreed upon: one along the northern coast and the other to the Spice Islands, after which Alvarado returned to New Galicia to join his troops and the fleet. When Cristóbal de Oñate, who was now sorely pressed by the savages, learned of Alvarado's return to Zapotlan, he despatched Juan de Villareal to notify him of the Mixton disaster, and to ask for early assistance. It was necessary to Alvarado's enterprise to leave the ports of New Galicia secure as a base for operations, so that there was inducement for him to hasten to Oñate's relief. He sent fifty men to protect Autlan and Purificacion; fifty remained at Zapotlan to guard the districts of Colima and Ávalos; at Etzatlan and Lake Chapala garrisons of twenty-five men each were stationed, and Alvarado himself with a hundred horse and as many foot pushed on to Guadalajara. Tonalá and Tlacomulco had been kept faithful by Friar Antonio de Segovia, and reënforced Alvarado on the way; he seems also to have been joined by a native force from Michoacan. Such was the rapidity of his march to Guadalajara, that the passage of the barranca of Tonalá, which, owing to the river and the roughness of the country ordinarily required three days, was accomplished in a day and a night.

Just before the arrival of Alvarado, which occurred June 12, 1541, Ibarra had returned from a new reconnoissance, during which he had met nothing but scorn

fleet, composed of 12 or 13 ships, at Huatulco in Tehuantepec, to take in provisions. He was prevented, however, by the viceroy's agents, who in their turn offered him provisions in the name of their master, demanding in exchange an interest in the fleet and in the enterprise. Alvarado refused, and sailed for Navidad. But the viceroy's emissaries had foreseen this and arrived there soon after the fleet. Alvarado had no alternative now but to submit to the viceroy's conditions, lest his starving forces should desert him; and thus it came about that Mendoza obtained a half ownership in the fleet. After the death of Alvarado the viceroy seized all the ships and even then claimed that Alvarado was still his debtor. *Cortés, Memorial*, in *Escritos Sueltos*, 134-5. Bishop Marroquin, writing to the emperor in 1545, refers to his services in arranging the difficulties which had existed between Mendoza and Alvarado. *Squier's MSS.*, xxii. 139.

from the natives at Nochistlan. A council of war was held, and the fiery adelantado declined to await the coming of reënforcements from Mexico; nor would he accept the aid of Oñate's brave little band in the attack he had decided upon. The lieutenant-governor, better acquainted with the enemy's strength and desperate valor, counselled prudence and delay. He called to mind the rugged nature of the country, and the recent rains which rendered operations of cavalry difficult. Other prominent persons joined Oñate in his endeavor to dissuade the adelantado from so perilous an undertaking until troops should arrive from Mexico, but no reason could prevail, and he scoffed at their fears.

The conqueror had been summoned from weighty matters for this petty strife. He would show Oñate a thing or two, and teach him how to quell his own disturbances. "By Santiago!" he exclaimed, "there are not Indians enough in the country to withstand my attack, and a disgrace would it be to Spanish valor to employ more men. God has guided me hither and I shall vanquish the rebels alone. With a smaller force than this I have discomfited greater hosts. It is disgraceful that the barking of such a pack should suffice to alarm the country. I shall leave this city on the day of St John<sup>9</sup> with my own force, and not a citizen or soldier from Guadalajara shall follow. Let them remain; the victory will be mine alone." And somewhat sneeringly he added, "Because of an insignificant advantage gained by the natives, the Spaniards have lost their valor!"

Now Oñate was every whit as brave as Alvarado, but he was more prudent; the lives of the settlers, of their wives and little ones, depended on his judicious conduct. The taunt of the adelantado stung, but he would not treat the illustrious conqueror with disre-

<sup>9</sup> Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 389, and other authors here say 'St James,' which would be July 25th; Alvarado's disastrous defeat occurred June 24th, or on St John's day.

spect. It pained him to see bravery becoming bravado; Alvarado's men were but lately enlisted, and could not be compared with those so recently defeated at the Mixton. "I am sorry to see you depart alone," he said, "for I assure your worship there will be trouble. Had you but awaited the viceroy's reënforcements, we might have jointly pacified the country without much risk." More determined than ever, Alvarado replied: "The die is cast; I trust in God!" Thereupon he set out from Guadalajara with his forces, horse, foot, and Indians, toward Nochistlan. He stirred within his men their vanity and their valor; it was absurd to think of waiting for more men; the fewer the number the greater the share of plunder. Thus was opened the last campaign of the dashing adelantado, one of the most reckless, and one of the most cruel.

Unable to remain inactive, Oñate followed with twenty-five horsemen. Should his fears be realized, he would be near to render aid; and in case of a hopeless rout he might return in time for the protection of Guadalajara. He crossed the Rio Grande and marching through the mountains of Nochistlan toward Juchipila stationed himself on a height from which he could witness the attack.

On the 24th of June Alvarado arrived at the peñol of Nochistlan, which was protected by seven walls of stone, earth, and trees, and defended by a multitude of warriors. After a short and fruitless parley he pushed forward to take the breastworks by assault. A human flood opposed his progress. Ten thousand Indians, men and women, poured down upon the aggressor like a torrent. The sky was dark with arrows, darts, and stones, and at the first shock twenty Spaniards fell dead. The ferocity of the enemy was such that they tore the bodies of the slain to pieces, threw them into the air, and then devoured them. Consternation seized the Spaniards. Nevertheless Alvarado rallied, and in a second onslaught ten more

horsemen bit the dust. Thirty out of a hundred, slain in a trice! It was a result unparalleled in the history of Indian warfare. It was indeed a perilous situation, yet they rallied again. The natives encouraged by their victory, and aware of the determination of the assailants, were ready; they even came forth from their intrenchment and seemed desirous of taking the open field.<sup>9</sup>

Alvarado now ordered to the assault the Spanish foot, Captain Falcon, one hundred strong, with five thousand Michoacan allies under Antonio, son of Caltzontzin, the late king of that country, all to be supported by the cavalry. Disregarding his orders, Falcon attacked too soon, and without awaiting the support, pressed on toward the summit of the hill. Perceiving that the horsemen were not present the Indians offered little resistance until he had reached a point near the top of the peñol, then, suddenly closing in upon his front and rear, they prevented the cavalry from coming to his aid. With great difficulty the assailants extricated themselves from their desperate situation, during which Captain Falcon with seven or eight Spaniards, and many allies, were killed. The enemy pursued the retreating Spaniards into the plain below, where bogs prevented the cavalry from effective action. The people of the peñol were masters of the field, and the Spaniards were fairly put to rout. The rain fell in torrents; the roads became impassable.

For a distance of three leagues the elated Indians pursued, and another Spaniard was killed. Alvarado had dismounted to fight on foot, to cover the retreat in person. At last the Spanish forces were driven into a ravine between Yahualica and Acatic, when the fury of the pursuers began to abate, and they turned

<sup>9</sup> According to Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 391, who has left us the most accurate account of the Mixton war. A somewhat different version of Alvarado's attack is given by Herrera, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. xi., who says that the combined forces of Oñate and the adelantado marched on Nochistlan. See also *Vega, Crón. Mich.*, MS., lib. iv. cap. vii.

back toward Nochistlan. Alvarado endeavored to check the flight of his men, to rally and rest them; but they were terror-stricken and paid no heed to the orders of the commander. To save their lives they were now even willing the enemy should live; so onward they swept over the rugged ground, caring little for captain or country. Alvarado's secretary, Baltasar de Montoya, whose horse was much fatigued, was particularly anxious to widen the distance between himself and the enemy.

Montoya rode in front of his master, who repeatedly told him to slacken his pace, or the horse would fall with him. But the scribe was beside himself with fear; so much so that on coming to a broken embankment, instead of economizing his fast failing resources he spurred the jaded animal toward the steep. When about half way up the horse lost its footing and fell, throwing likewise Alvarado and his horse to the ground, whereupon all were precipitated into a ravine below. Montoya was not much injured,<sup>10</sup> but the gallant conqueror lay crushed; his fair form broken and mutilated.

Alas! Tonatiuh, the sun, had set; the immortal one was clay. Slain by no enemy, he was none the less a victim to his own rashness. He was the last of the famous four, and his death was as might have been expected. Cortés and Sandoval, though no less familiar with danger than Olid and Alvarado, were less the slaves of reckless impulse. Ever holding passion subservient to reason, and feeling to common-sense, they escaped violent death. Not that death by violence, quick deliverance, is necessarily worse or more appalling than the long-drawn agony attending bodily disease or a broken heart. Alvarado's was not a glorious death, but neither was that of Cortés or Columbus, whose last hours were made miserable by slights and insults, by foiled ambition and a princely pauperism.

<sup>10</sup> The clumsy coward lived to the age of 105 years. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 392.

Few of the New World conquerors perished in battle; and yet it was not altogether on account of the superior prowess of the European. Surely the danger was apparently greater during the *Noche Triste* than in this retreat of Alvarado's, or in the captivity of Olid in Honduras. Look at the fate of Diego de Nicuesa, of Alonso de Ojeda, of Vasco Nuñez, Pizarro, and the long list of captains who came to the Indies, and behold the irony of ambition! And even worse, perhaps, was the end of those of yet more exalted ideas and successes, whose souls, no matter how high the achievement, or how great the reward, were racked with disappointment, envy, and hatred as the aching body was descending to the grave. Reverse the proverb "*Per aspera ad astra*," and see what toils and sufferings spring from renown!

Alvarado did not immediately expire. Upon a hastily prepared litter he was borne, in great suffering, to Atenguillo, four leagues from where the fatal fall occurred.<sup>11</sup> Oñate having witnessed the rout of the Spanish forces from his position, hastened to his relief; but the flight of Alvarado's party was so rapid that it was impossible to overtake them. At Yahualica, too late, he came up with stragglers from whom he learned the particulars of Alvarado's fate.

At nightfall the lieutenant-governor arrived at Atenguillo, and the meeting of the commanders was touching in the extreme. "He who will not listen to good counsel, must be content to suffer," said Alvarado. "I was wrong, I see it now; yet most of all it was my misfortune to have with me so vile a coward as Montoya, whom I have rescued these many times from death." He was conveyed to the city of Guadalajara to the house of Juan de Camino, who was married to Magdalena de Alvarado, his relative; and

<sup>11</sup> The first words Alvarado spoke after recovering his senses were: '*Esto merece quien trae consigo tales hombres como Montoya.*' *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 392.

after attending to his worldly affairs he expired, July 4, 1541.<sup>12</sup>

With few exceptions, Alvarado's men left Guadalajara after their leader's death. But the garrisons posted at different points remained for some time at Oñate's request; and at last a detachment of troops arrived from Mexico. Fifty men, sent by Mendoza, under Captain Juan de Muncibay came late in July and increased the number of defenders to eighty-five. And the revolted natives, elated at their recent victory, redoubled their efforts to enlist in the struggle for freedom those who had heretofore held aloof.

Many native chiefs, however, remained faithful to the Spaniards. One of these, Francisco Ganguillos of Ixcatlan, distinguished himself by arresting thirty of the rebel emissaries from Matlatlan, sending them to Guadalajara where they were put to death<sup>13</sup> after having revealed a plan to attack the city in September, the intention being to annihilate the Spaniards before Mendoza could arrive with succor. At a council of war it was resolved to defend the city to the last, though some of the officers were in favor of abandoning the country, or at least of retreating to Tonalá. Oñate, however, objected, maintaining that the Indians there were as treacherous as elsewhere.

The strongest buildings about the plaza were fortified, the rest being abandoned and torn to pieces for material to strengthen the defences. In the mean time Captain Muncibay and Juan de Alvarado made a reconnoissance, during which they had a sharp fight, and a thousand natives are said to have been slain.

<sup>12</sup>His remains were deposited in the chapel of Our Lady in Guadalajara; subsequently transferred to Tiripitío, thence to Mexico, and finally to Guatemala. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 395-6, rightly remarks: 'Torquemada and Remesal erred when, speaking of Alvarado's death, they say it occurred at Etzatlan, or on the height of Mochitiltic, between Guadalajara and Compostela, and that the adelantado was buried at Etzatlan; and that Bernal Diaz errs still more, saying that it happened on some peñoles called Cochtitlan, near Purificacion.' The sad fate which overtook Alvarado's wife, Doña Beatriz de la Cueva, during the destruction of the city of Guatemala, and the biographical sketch of Alvarado is given in *Hist. Cent. Am.*, ii., this series.

<sup>13</sup>Sept. 6, 1541. Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 399.



When the fortifications were completed, news came by the natives who supplied the city with food and water, that the friendly people of Tlacotlan, a town of three thousand inhabitants, one league from Guadalajara, had also rebelled.

Captain Pedro de Placencia was sent to protect the carriers, but the enemy advanced upon him in such force that he was obliged to return headlong into the city, with the pursuers upon his heels. On the 28th of September the assailants appeared in the vicinity, fifty thousand strong, blackening the plain for half a league about the town. The following morning, St Michael's day, they entered Guadalajara, set fire to the abandoned houses, destroyed the church, desecrated the images, and desperately assaulted the fortified buildings. The protected position of the Spaniards and the skilful use of a few pieces of artillery alone enabled them to withstand the shock. The entrances to the plaza were bravely defended; only one Indian entered, and he was killed by Beatriz Hernandez, wife of Captain Olea, who distinguished herself throughout the war by comforting the women and children and aiding the soldiers.

At one time the enemy were on the point of success. The powder had become wet and the cannon useless, and an explosion occurred during an attempt at drying. Meanwhile the adobe wall was undermined and fell; but the guns were brought to bear in time and the foe fell by hundreds. The Indians ceased their assaults, resolved to starve the besieged; they retired behind the buildings where they were sheltered from the guns, and poured in upon the garrison volley after volley of taunts and threats, promising to kill all the men and make concubines of the women. The virago Beatriz Hernandez, enraged by these insults, would have sprung from a window upon the savages to tear their tongues out, but was prevented by the men.<sup>14</sup> The soldiers in time became

<sup>14</sup> Whereupon 'de pura rabia volvió la trasera y alzó las faldas, diciendo:

discouraged, and it was only by great coolness and presence of mind that Oñate was able to prevent their spirits from sinking; he threatened finally to open the gates and allow all of them to be butchered in cold blood if they continued to display such pusillanimity.

A series of sorties was now resolved on, and proved successful. During a conflict of several hours in which only one Spaniard fell, the hosts of the enemy were routed, leaving fifteen thousand dead in and about the town. The Spaniards themselves were astonished at their victory over such vast numbers; but the secret of their success was soon revealed. Many of the idolatrous Indians were found hidden in the town, blinded and maimed, but not by hand of man. Santiago on his white horse had issued from the burning church, at the head of an army of angels, and had fought for the Christians throughout the battle. Due honors were paid to this saint for his timely interposition; also to St Michael, on whose day the battle was fought. Many captives were put to death, and others enslaved; those blinded by the hand of God were set at liberty; and many more were sent to rejoin their tribes after being deprived of their sight, or otherwise mutilated, and having their wounds bathed in boiling oil. It is hardly to be expected that when the heavenly powers set such an example, their earthly followers should be slow to imitate. This battle was regarded as one of the most hotly contested in the annals of the conquest, and a chapter might be filled with incidents of individual prowess.

In October, in consequence of this siege, and the Spaniards fearing another attack, it was determined to transfer the city to its modern site south of the Rio Grande.<sup>15</sup>

Perros, besadme aquí, que no os veréis en ese espejo, sino en este y cuando lo estaba diciendo se arrojaron una flecha que le clavó las faldas con el tejado, en las vigas del techo, por estar baja.' *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 406.

<sup>15</sup> Here again Beatriz Hernandez displayed her strength of mind. It was through her resolute and determined decision that the new site of the city was agreed upon. *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 415-16.

The viceroy and other authorities in Mexico had now become thoroughly aroused. The situation was critical. The rebels were sending messengers in all directions, and aimed at nothing less than the extermination of the foreigners throughout America. Their superstitious fear of the Spaniards, of their powder and of their horses, which had rendered conquest possible, had to a great extent disappeared. It was now well understood by the native leaders that they had to deal with men, not gods; united action might throw off the yoke. This unity of action it seemed well-nigh impossible to attain. In the region about Mexico a successful rebellion could not be set on foot; the only hope for the natives and danger to the Spaniards lay in the frontier provinces. Let two or three of these expel the intruders, regain their independence, establish fortified camps in naturally strong positions, offer an asylum and rallying-point to the disaffected everywhere, divide the forces of the Spaniards and thus gain time to arouse the native patriotism, and perfect a general plan of action: the result would be a desperate struggle from which the Spaniards had everything to fear. The Indian chiefs of New Galicia had hit upon the only plan which offered any chance of success; the hated invaders must be crushed wholly and immediately.

Mendoza raised a force of about four hundred and fifty Spaniards, and some thirty thousand Tlascaltec and Aztec warriors, whose fidelity was assured by promises of honors and wealth to their leaders. And not without misgivings and opposition they were intrusted by the viceroy with horses and fire-arms, being authorized for the first time to manufacture and to carry Spanish weapons. The army set out from Mexico on the day of the battle at Guadalajara, and marched through Michoacan by nearly the same route as that followed by Nuño de Guzman in 1529.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> There was some evidence of a plot for revolt between the natives of Michoacan and the Tlascaltecs, as explained by Lopez in a letter to the em-

While Mendoza was marching to the valley of Cuiná, Oñate was preparing for the removal of Guadalajara, and had for that purpose sent Juan del Camino with twenty horsemen toward Tlacotlan, Contla, and Mesticacan, to reconnoitre. The Spaniards were surprised to find as many Indians here as formerly, who had all been frightened into submission. These natives advised Camino, however, to proceed no farther, as the fierce Cascanes were preparing for another attack on Guadalajara. He thereupon returned, bringing with him to the city a troop of natives with a large quantity of provisions.

Meanwhile Mendoza arrived at the peñol of Cuiná, the first stronghold of the Indians attacked. It was defended by ten thousand warriors, who scornfully refused offers of peace, withstood a siege of ten or fifteen days, and were finally conquered by stratagem. A party of Mexicans disguised themselves as Cuiná warriors bearing water-jars, and gained access to the fortress, after a sham fight in which other auxiliaries of Mendoza pretended to prevent the succor. The army followed; and in the hand-to-hand struggle which ensued, a large part of the defenders of the peñol, with their wives and children, were slaughtered. In their fright and confusion many threw themselves down the precipice. Over two thousand are said to have been captured and enslaved.<sup>17</sup>

peror. *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 141-7. He gives this plot as a reason for the opposition to arming the Indians, while Herrera, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. xii., and others regard it as one of the incentives to Mendoza's campaign. Lopez says Mendoza's army included one half the citizens of Mexico and from 40,000 to 50,000 natives; Herrera, 450 Spaniards and same number of Indians, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. v.; *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 387-8; Tello, 10,000 Indians, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 396-8, 417-19; Mendoza, *Visita*, 180 horsemen and a number of Indian volunteers, in *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, 110-12. The date of departure was Sept. 22d, according to Lopez, and Sept. 29th, according to *Acaztili, Rel.*, in *Id.*, 307. Tello says Mendoza left Mexico 'á los principios de Enero 1542,' having prepared the expedition 'á los fines de 1541.'

<sup>17</sup> Navarrete, *Hist. Jal.*, 75-7, mentions four other places in this region, one of them on the author's own estate, where bones and blood-stained stones showed battles to have taken place. Mota Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 142, implies that there was no assault until after the stratagem. According to Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 390-1, 4,000 Indians killed themselves and 10,000 were slain. Herrera, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. v., tells us the place fell easily and no

Mendoza then pushed forward over the Cerro Gordo. The natives of Acatic and of the valley of Zapotlan having surrendered without serious resistance, the forces of Oñate and Mendoza effected a junction and marched against Nochistlan. The place was defended by a large army under Tenamaxtli, whose Christian name was Don Diego Zacatecas. In the first attack two of the seven lines of defensive works were carried, and the rest, except the last and strongest, were battered down by the artillery after a siege of several days. The besieged at last proposed a suspension of hostilities and an attack on Mixton, promising to surrender when that fortress should fall. These terms were of course refused, and by a final assault the last defences were carried. The Spanish flag was planted by Captain Muncibay on the summit, and those of the defenders who had not escaped with their leader to Mixton, yielded. The prisoners were condemned to slavery by Mendoza; but Ibarra, who was the encomendero of the district, fearing its depopulation and the ruin of his property interests, allowed them to escape.<sup>13</sup>

The Spanish forces then marched to Juchipila and found that all the natives had taken refuge on the Mixton, which was the strongest of all the rebel

slaves were made. In *Mendoza, Visita, Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 112-14, it appears that 248 slaves were made and distributed among the auxiliaries. Tello affirms that 4,000, besides women and children, killed themselves; 2,000 were killed by Spaniards, and 2,000 slaves taken. *Acazitli* calls this the battle of Tototlan, and represents it as having been fought Oct. 26, 1541.

<sup>13</sup> The Spaniards were 15 days bombarding the place without results. The population was 60,000; 2,000 were killed and 1,000 enslaved. *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 146-7; *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, i. 422-5. They fought from eight A. M. to four P. M., when the place was taken after considerable loss. The battle occurred November 12th, and four Spaniards were killed. *Acazitli, Rel.*, 312; *Mendoza, Visita*, 114. Number of Spaniards 1,000; auxiliaries 60,000 to 70,000. *Navarrete, Hist. Jal.*, 80-2. There were 6,000 killed, and 10,000 enslaved, but subsequently released by Ibarra. *Beaumont, Crón. Mich.*, iv. 398. Frejes, *Hist. Breve.*, 154, speaks of a twenty days' siege; 6,000 killed; 1,000 slaves; the natives surrendered for want of water and owing to the defection of a cacique. The Spanish soldiers were exceedingly loath to relinquish the slaves, but Mendoza seems to have approved of Ibarra's act. Tello and Mota Padilla say the people of Nochistlan were allowed to escape before the final surrender and not after their capture.

fortresses.<sup>19</sup> There were still assembled under Tenamxxtli a hundred thousand warriors. So strong was the position, and so bravely were the few accessible passes guarded, that after a siege of about three weeks, with continuous assaults, little progress had been made. But thousands of the patriotic defenders of their native soil had perished, swept down by Spanish cannon, and great suffering began to be experienced. Many of the christianized natives, and others who had joined in the rebellion on the sorcerer's assurances of an easy victory and abundant spoils, were tired of the hardships and slaughter, and leaving the peñol by secret passes they returned to their homes. The warriors of Teul openly declared they had come to the Mixton only to prove that they were no cowards, and proposed a sortie by the whole force. This being declined, they marched out alone against the Spaniards; but, traitors as they were, they shot their arrows into the air and allowed themselves to be easily captured. They were pardoned and accepted as auxiliaries or sent home, after having revealed a secret pass by which the viceroy's forces might reach the top of the peñol.

The disclosing of this pass was attributed by some to St James, who appeared to Father Segovia and led the Christians to the attack. Accounts of the final victory are conflicting; but it seems that one or two assaults, accompanied by great slaughter during which thousands cast themselves down the cliff, were made and repulsed; and that finally such survivors as could not escape or had not the courage to destroy themselves, surrendered to an embassy of friars who went unarmed among them. These friars permitted many of the Christian Indians to retire to their towns before the surrender, on promise of good behavior. The captives taken numbered over ten thousand. A large proportion of the force at Mixton was

<sup>19</sup> *Mixton*, 'subida de gatos' or 'cats' ascent; thus named because of the difficult access to the summit.

composed of Chichimec tribes, and of these such as escaped slavery fled with their leader toward the mountains of Zacatecas and Nayarit.<sup>20</sup>

There were some further military movements, but apparently no serious resistance north of the river Tololotlan. From Juchipila the Spaniards marched down the river of that name to San Cristóbal, at the junction with the former. Thirty thousand native warriors had fortified themselves near Tepeaca, but on the approach of the Spaniards they were persuaded by Romero, the encomendero of the place, to scatter and abandon the idea of further resistance. In thus looking out for his own interests, he had but followed the example of Ibarra; but he had allowed the escape of the fierce Cascanes, one of the leaders of the rebellion. He was condemned to death by Mendoza, but afterward pardoned in consideration of past services. The viceroy next marched toward the peñol of Ahuacatlan, where all the natives of the province of Compostela were understood to be fortified. Passing with his army south of the Rio Grande, probably in January 1542,<sup>21</sup> visiting many of the disaffected towns in that region, he extended his operations to Etzatlan and Tequila, where two friars had been murdered during the year.<sup>22</sup>

The inhabitants now seemed ready to submit without further resistance. After several days at Etzatlan, and when about to march on Ahuacatlan, the viceroy learned that Juan de Villalba had taken that peñol

<sup>20</sup> Just before the attack on Mixton there was a day's discussion between the leaders and the friars about the justice of the war. *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 149. According to Herrera, dec. vii. lib. v. cap. ii., Mixton surrendered without a struggle. The statements in regard to the number of killed and captured vary greatly.

<sup>21</sup> After the fall of Mixton, during Christmas festivities, they were near Jalpa. At Ahuacatlan, February 2d. *Acaxitli, Rel.*, 318-27. At Tequila January 23d. *Hernandez y Dávalos, in Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2da ép. ii. 481-2.

<sup>22</sup> According to *Torquemada*, iii. 607-9, the friar Calero was killed June 10, 1541, and was the first martyr of Nueva Galicia; Father Cuellar perished at the hands of the savages in the following August. Fernandez, *Hist. Eccl.*, 158, mentions another, Fray Juan Padilla, as having been killed here about that time.

and dispersed the natives, and in the regions of Purificación quiet was also restored. Here the viceroy was apprised of Coronado's return from Cíbola, where he had found nothing worthy of note. Though Mendoza wished to proceed north to meet Coronado, he was prevailed upon by Oñate to return to Mexico. From every part of New Galicia the news came that the bloody arbitrament at Nochistlan and Mixton was accepted as final, save in the mountains of Nayarit, where the fierce inhabitants had never been conquered, and were not to be so for nearly two hundred years; and in the Culiacan region, where it was left to the army of Coronado to suppress such remnants of revolt as might there be found. The total number of slaves made during this campaign is estimated at over five thousand. Some say that Mendoza made no slaves. But even had his heart prompted so humane an idea, the army would not have consented. For what but the spoils do men endure the pangs of war?<sup>23</sup> Alvarado's forces were subsequently relieved of their garrison duty and allowed to depart at their pleasure, and Mendoza returned to the city of Mexico.

I have thus given in brief the events connected with the great revolt in New Galicia, known as the Mixton war. The records are voluminous, but fragmentary and contradictory, bearing for the most part on petty details of military operations; of dealings between encomenderos and their subjects; of purely local events in hundreds of villages long passed out of existence; of tribal names and those of native

<sup>23</sup> See *Mota Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 154. Says Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 420: 'Llevando en trofeo y en señal de triunfo como unos cinco mil indios cautivos.' See also *Tello, Hist. N. Gal.*, 433-6. This campaign cost Mendoza over 30,000 pesos; the loss and suffering among the auxiliaries was slight; the slaves were branded and distributed by Oñate after deducting the royal fifth, but they were so few that the soldiers did not receive one fourth of what would have been their regular pay. *Mendoza, Visita*, 115-18. Cavo, *Tres Siglos*, i. 136, dates this campaign in 1543, and says no slaves or spoils were taken. Cortés charged that the cost and losses of Mendoza's campaign were greater than those of the conquest of New Spain, and that after all Nueva Galicia was not subdued. *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 63-4. Bernal Diaz, *Hist. Verdad.*, 236, disposed of this final campaign by stating that Maldonado was sent out, and subdued the rebels.



chieftains, and of Spanish leaders and their individual achievements.<sup>24</sup>

The threatened perils of a general uprising of the American nations having thus been averted, the viceroy was again at liberty to turn his attention northward. Coronado had abandoned the conquest of Cibola and Quivira, and was returning homeward with the remnants of his army. By the voyages of Ulloa and Alarcon the gulf coasts had been explored, and California proved to be a peninsula. Such results had evidently done much to cool Mendoza's ardor for northern enterprise. Yet, he had a fleet on his hands, and one route for exploration still remained open—the continuation of that followed by Ulloa, up the outer coast beyond Cedros Island. Two vessels of Alvarado's former fleet, the *San Salvador* and *Victoria*, were made ready and despatched June 27, 1542, under the

<sup>24</sup> For most of the events of this rebellion we are indebted to the three early chroniclers, Tello, *Hist. N. Gal.*, 362-438; Mota Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 111-54, and Beaumont, *Crón. Mich.*, iv. 59-66, 235-9, 336-421; MS., 300-3, 422-5, 550-80. Herrera, dec. vii. lib. ii. cap. xii., lib. v. cap. ii., also speaks of these events at some length. From these authorities Navarrete, *Hist. Jal.*, 64-85; Frejes, *Hist. Breve*, 78-97, and Bustamante, in *Gomara, Hist. Mex.* (ed. 1820), ii. suppl., 1-38, have prepared somewhat extended sketches. Original documents on the subject are few. The *Relacion de la Jornada que hizo Don Francisco de Sandoval Acasitli*, in *Icazabalcaeta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 307-32, was written by Gabriel Castañeda at the order of Acasitli, a native chieftain who with his subjects accompanied Mendoza. It is a diary purporting to record the events of the march from day to day; however, it throws but little light on the subject, even in respect to dates, its statements being contradictory among themselves. The *Mendoza, Visita*, in *Id.*, 102-18, contains what may be regarded as Mendoza's statements about many points, especially the treatment of Indian captives and auxiliaries. A *Peticion Contra Mendoza*, in *Id.*, 63-4, gives Cortés' views of the causes which led to the revolt. The *Carta de Gerónimo López al Emperador, Oct. 20, 1541*, in *Id.*, 141-54, speaks of Mendoza's start and of the evidence of intended revolt near Mexico. The *Requerimiento* made to the rebels by the friars sent out by the viceroy, is given in Pacheco and Cárdenas, *Col. Doc.*, iii. 369-77. Other references are, *Oviedo*, iv. 26; *Torquemada*, iii. 604-9; *Benzoni, Hist. Mondo Nuovo*, 106-7; *Salazar y Olarte, Hist. Conq. Mex.*, 455-7; *Bernal Diaz, Hist. Verdad.*, 236; *Ramirez, Proceso*, pp. xix.-xxiii., 278-82; *Cavo, Tres Siglos*, i. 132-3, 136; *Gil, in Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletin*, viii. 478; *Hernandez y Dávalos, in Id.*, 2da ép. ii. 481-2, iii. 188; *Dicc. Univ.*, i. 173-4, x. 1039; *West- und Ost-Indischer Lustgart*, i. 391-2; *Gottfriedt, Neue Welt*, 285-6; *Burney's Hist. Discov. South Sea*, i. 223; *Garcilaso de la Vega, Comentarios Reales*, ii. 80-1. *Monumentos Domín. Esp.*, MS., 242-3. Parra, *Conq. Xalisco*, MS., 433-47, written in verse, is correct in some parts as to dates and events; but as for the poetry, the less said of it the better.

command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo. After touching at several points along the coast and passing through the Santa Bárbara Channel, he died, and his successor, Ferelo, advanced in March 1543 past snow-capped mountains to what he called latitude 44°, but found the cold so excessive that he turned back.<sup>25</sup>

During Cabrillo's absence two ships and three smaller craft, also remnants of Alvarado's fleet, were despatched by order of Mendoza from the western coast, probably from Navidad. These vessels sailing in November 1542<sup>26</sup> in command of Ruy Lopez de Villalobos, carried three hundred and seventy men, including several Austin friars destined for the islands of the Pacific.<sup>27</sup>

The original object of the expedition seems to have been to found a colony on Zebú, and Villalobos was particularly enjoined not to touch at the islands whereof the Portuguese held possession. This command, however, was disregarded, either from necessity on account of stress of weather, or by miscalculations of the course, after many other islands had been sighted or touched. The expedition is but a continuous record of troubles in which the Spaniards became involved, largely by their own fault, with each other, with the natives, and especially with the Portuguese. It was at this time that the Philippines were named,<sup>28</sup> and more than one effort was made to send a vessel

<sup>25</sup> For full particulars of this expedition see *Hist. North Mex. States*, i., and *Hist. Cal.*, i., this series.

<sup>26</sup> Juan Fernandez de Ladrillero declared in 1574 that he and a company were in California until called back to join the expedition of Villalobos. *Sutil y Mex., Viage*, pp. xlii.-iv. This, if not pure invention, may allude vaguely to Ulloa or Alarcon.

<sup>27</sup> With details of the route followed and the discoveries made on this expedition I have little to do, and therefore make but a slight mention in the text. The original authorities on the matter are vague and confusing. The best authorities are *Grijalva, Cron. S. August.*, 51-60; *Gaetan, Relatione*, in *Ramusio*, i. 416 et seq.; *Galvano's Discov.*, 231-9; *Herrera*, dec. vii. lib. v. The best English authority is *Burney's Hist. Discov. South Sea*, i. 226-43. Two original reports of the expedition, more or less full, but everywhere conflicting, are *Villalobos, Viage*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, v. 118 et seq., and *Santisteban, Carta*, in *Id.*, xiv. 151-65. Other authorities are *Ternaux-Compans, Voy.*, série i. tom. x. 259-65; *Gomara, Hist. Ind.*, 135; *Torquemada*, i. 608; *Cavo, Tres Siglos*, i. 135.

<sup>28</sup> In honor of the prince of Asturias. *Cavo, Tres Siglos*, i. 135.

back to New Spain, but contrary winds always prevented it. Most of the survivors of the expedition returned by way of Cape Good Hope to Europe in 1547 and the following years; but the leader died on the way, and Spain had as yet no foothold in that quarter. Mendoza was prevented from entering upon further expeditions of discovery by a new law which forbade viceroys and governors henceforth to engage in any such enterprise.<sup>29</sup>

Into this period also falls the memorable and disastrous expedition of Fernando de Soto to Florida and the Mississippi Valley. Though not belonging to my province, a slight allusion to the subject may not be out of place, as the remnant of Soto's force landed on the shores of Pánuco soon after Mendoza's return to the city of Mexico.

After departing from Cuba in 1539 with a formidable force and well appointed fleet, four years were spent in endless marches and countermarches through the regions east and west of the Mississippi, where the cruel barbarities which characterized the earlier conquests were repeated. Gold was the watchword of Soto's band, and where it was not obtained blood must flow. Even the poor and destitute savages they plundered of their little property, and then tortured them because there was no more. The natives, at first friendly and hospitable, were finally compelled by exactions and cruelty to make common cause against the invaders. Driven down the Mississippi after Soto's death, the remnant of the unfortunate band arrived at the town of Pánuco, after a most dangerous voyage of fifty-two days from the mouth of the river. The magnificent company of three hundred and fifty horse and nine hundred foot had in a measure met

<sup>29</sup> Mendoza complained that after spending all his patrimony and running in debt to carry out his projects of discovery and conquest for his sovereign, he found himself estopped by the new law and by the acts of a visitador, which had alienated from him the credit and reputation he had formerly enjoyed for the execution of those plans. *Mendoza, Carta, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, iii. 510-11.

their deserts, being now reduced to some three hundred men, haggard and worn, clad in tatters and the skins of animals. They were kindly received by the Spanish settlers and natives, and the viceroy invited them to Mexico, where they were properly cared for.<sup>30</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Full particulars of the expedition may be found in *Garcilaso de la Vega, La Florida*, 255 et seq.; *Robertson's Hist. Am.* ii. 1005; *Monette's Hist. Discov. Miss.*, i. 63-4; *Biedma, Narr.*, in *French's Hist. Louisiana*, 97-220.

Not only this episode, but the early history of New Galicia, depends chiefly on Fray Antonio Tello, *Fragments de la Historia de la Nueva Galicia*, in *Icazbalceta, Col. Doc.*, ii. 343-438. The author was a learned Franciscan and a native of Guadalajara, who occupied positions of honor and trust in his order during his long life and service in Mexico, being also one of the religious who accompanied Sebastian Vizcaino in his expedition for the discovery of the 'Island of California' in 1596. He wrote or at least revised his work between 1650 and 1652, when he must have been about 86 years of age. Mota Padilla, and Beaumont, author of the *Crónica de Michoacan*, made frequent use of Tello's manuscript. The former speaks of it as the *Cronicon del Padre Tello*, and it seems then to have been complete. Beaumont, who wrote about 1780, said that he had seen the manuscript long before, and that it had been lost, which implies that the loss occurred between the date of his seeing it and that of his writing. Beristain, *Biblioteca*, refers to him as the author of the *Historia de Xalisco y de la Nueva Vizcaya*, MS., adding that an extract existed in the archives of the province of the Santo Evangelio of Mexico. Icazbalceta was not allowed access to those archives while the Santo Evangelio existed, and after the closing of the convents he could not find the manuscript. The title of the book has reached us, thanks to Icazbalceta's efforts: *Libro Segundo de la Crónica Miscelánea en que se trata de la Conquista espiritual y temporal de la Santa Provincia de Santiago de Jalisco y Nueva Vizcaya, y descubrimiento del Nuevo México*. The two fragments being a copy in the possession of Hilariano Romero Gil, of Guadalajara, were presented to and published by Icazbalceta, with the valuable literary assistance of Romero Gil himself, as the editor informs us, and were preceded by remarks on what he had ascertained about Tello's manuscript, particularly chapters viii. to xiii., the last apparently incomplete, and chapters xxvi. to xxxix., probably of the second book, which chapters give a portion of the expeditions of Nuño de Guzman, the conquest of territories and founding of towns, an extensive account of the great uprising of the Indians in Nueva Galicia, and the campaign for their subjugation, to the capture of the Mixton in 1542 by Viceroy Mendoza. The style is pure and even elegant as compared with contemporary writings, clear and to the point, and the writer evidently availed himself judiciously of the labor of others to obtain information.

A later and complete book on the same region is that by Mota Padilla, *Historia de la Conquista de la Provincia de la Nueva Galicia*, Mex., 1870,

folio, 523 pages, and index. It contains a detailed historical and physical account of northern Mexico, New Mexico, and Texas, from the conquest till 1742. The author, born in Guadalajara October 6, 1688, was the second son of Matías Lopez, an hidalgo from Estremadura, and Ana de la Mota, a lineal descendant of the conquerors, and of illustrious family, who for all that at her marriage could not, it is said, sign the papers because she did not know how to write. From 1713 to 1746, and even later, he filled several municipal and judicial offices, namely, those of district judge, attorney general, and associate justice of the audiencia of Guadalajara. His character as a man, lawyer, and public officer stands high.

Matías de la Mota Padilla, as he preferred to call himself, having become a widower was ordained a priest. The audiencia asked the crown to grant him a benefice, but it was deaf to all solicitations in his favor. Icazbalceta, to whose investigations we owe what is known of that writer, declares Beristain mistaken in saying that he was a prebendary. Mota Padilla left no property at his death, which occurred in July 1766, at the age of 68. All his services might perhaps not have saved his name from oblivion, but his history preserved it with its honorable record. For writing this work he had a double object in view, namely, obedience to the king's command, and saving from oblivion the deeds of the conquerors of the country, among whom had been his own maternal ancestors. In the preparation of his work he was painstaking; he searched the public archives, examined private papers, consulted many persons, and used the writings of the Franciscan friar Antonio Tello. The history was finished in 1742. It was sent by the author to the king through the governor of Nueva Galicia in August of that year. The copy did not for some reason reach the court, and the king on hearing of the existence of such a work in 1747 directed that two copies should be sent him, the expense to be paid out of the judiciary fund; but there being no available sum in that fund, the author had them prepared at his own expense. The original writing had cost him over 1000 pesos, paper being worth then, in 1741-2, from one to two reals per sheet, and 50 pesos a ream. Toward the end of 1753 he transmitted the work again; and the receipt not having been acknowledged, the author asked a friend who was going to Spain to solicit for him from the king a copyright that he might print and publish it, and thus be possibly enabled to recover the cost. All his efforts and expenditures were in vain. It seems that the copies forwarded the second time did not reach the court, for the king on the 21st of February 1790 asked for a copy. Still another was made and forwarded. Of the history there are several manuscript copies, of which I know four: that of the *archivo general*, Ramirez', and Andrade's, now my own. The division of the work varies in the several copies; mine has two parts, each of 48 chapters. It was published in the *feuilleton* of the newspaper *El Pais*, full of gross errors, and should be left unnoticed. The better edition mentioned at the head was published under the auspices of the 'Sociedad Mexicana de Geografía y Estadística.' I also possess a manuscript copy, 1 vol. folio, 832 pages, with an index in 17 pages, taken from volumes v. and vi. of the collection of *Memorias Históricas*, which exist in 32 volumes, except vol. i. in the general archives of Mexico.





## CHAPTER XVI.

### NUEVA GALICIA.

1601-1803.

BOUNDARIES OF THE TERRITORY—ITS GOVERNORS—THE AUDIENCIA OF GUADALAJARA—ITS JURISDICTION AND POWERS—LOCAL GOVERNMENT—CORREGIMIENTOS AND ALCALDIAS MAYORES—CITIES, TOWNS, VILLAGES, AND MINING DISTRICTS—THE CAPITAL—A CITY OF OFFICE-HOLDERS—TREASURY DEPARTMENT—INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS—MINES—QUICKSILVER MONOPOLY AND ITS EFFECTS—AGRICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING—LABOR, COMMERCE, AND SHIP-BUILDING—POPULATION AND LOCAL STATISTICS.

DURING the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, Nueva Galicia almost coincided with the territory which now forms the states of Jalisco, Aguas Calientes, and Zacatecas. On the south, however, those parts of the Ávalos provinces that lay south of Axtlan and Zayula, now forming part of Jalisco, appear to have then belonged to New Spain, and were subject to the viceroy, while in the north-east Nueva Galicia included the western portion of what is now San Luis Potosí, the boundary line running near Charcas and Matehuala. The territory was under the political rule of a governor, who was also president of the audiencia of Guadalajara, and was appointed by the king, though nominally subject to the viceroy.<sup>1</sup> In case of his death or inability to perform his duties the senior oidor of the audiencia ruled ad interim until a new appointment could be made.

In the seventeenth century the governors were

<sup>1</sup> During the latter part of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th century their titles were gobernador, presidente de la real audiencia, comandante general, and intendente. See *Cedulario*, MS., i. 114, 209; iii. 176, 238; *Real Orden*, in *Mayer MSS.*, no. 2; *Ugarte y Loyola, Rel.*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2d ep., iii. 307.



usually lawyers, and their duties in connection with the civil administration of the country were by no means arduous. Later, military men were more frequently appointed, and held under the viceroy the rank of captain-general; but their responsibilities were light, for peace prevailed throughout the land except in Nayarit, where a comandante was stationed, subject in military matters to viceregal orders, and in political and judicial affairs to the governor and audiencia. The election of subordinate local officials seems to have belonged originally to the audiencia; but after long disputes between that body and its president, during which both parties several times appealed to the crown, the latter received the right of making appointments—a license which he had gradually usurped.<sup>2</sup>

The governor subsequently named the *alcaldes mayores* and *corregidores* of the different districts, with the exception of Zacatecas and perhaps one or two others, where the king, for some special reason, retained the privilege. He also appointed, down to 1646, many of the officials of Nueva Vizcaya. All this power would seem, however, to have been vested in him as president of the audiencia, for the revenues were administered by special treasury officials appointed by the king, the governor receiving a regular stipend.<sup>3</sup>

There are few incidents worthy of record concerning the governors of Nueva Galicia, and these relate for the most part to trivial matters, as the quarrel of one with a bishop about some petty formality; the unusual brilliancy of the bull-fights at the installation of another, while the building of a church or even the

<sup>2</sup> Mota-Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 508, is the authority for this usurpation, and he gives the number of appointments in 1742 as above 32; but Calle, *Mem. y Not.*, 92, states that a century earlier the governor had the appointment of 54 officials in Nueva Galicia and Nueva Vizcaya.

<sup>3</sup> The revenue collected in Guadalajara from all sources from 1730 to 1740 was 2,332,335 pesos. Mota-Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 318. The same author boasts of the promptness with which Nueva Galica always paid her quota of taxation.

transfer of a sacred image during a ruler's administration was considered by the chroniclers of this period an event sufficiently remarkable to place his name side by side with that of a viceroy. Many of them were able men, as was the case with Juan de Villela, whose rule lasted from 1607 to 1613.<sup>4</sup> The administration of Diego Nuñez de Morquecho, who held office from 1629 to 1632,<sup>5</sup> is noteworthy from the fact that he enforced the laws which forbade the ill-treatment of Indians. The custom had become prevalent of practically evading the royal decrees against slavery by advancing to native workmen sums of money which they could never pay, and which thus became a life-lien upon their labor. The governor accomplished his purpose by limiting the amount of a native's credit to five pesos.<sup>6</sup> Antonio de Abarca, who was appointed in 1702, was the last of the legal profession who held office as governor,<sup>7</sup> and Toribio Rodríguez de Solís, whose administration lasted until 1716, the first who bore the title of captain-general.<sup>8</sup>

The audiencia of Guadalajara held jurisdiction over

<sup>4</sup> His predecessor was Santiago Vera, who was in office from 1600 to 1606, and it is said that he interested himself in the conversion of the Indians in the north-western sierra, but it is not recorded that he accomplished much. On March 6, 1610, Francisco Pacheco de Córdoba y Bocanegra was appointed adelantado of Nueva Galicia, but his name does not appear as one of the governors. In 1612 his wife and his son obtained a rental on the Mexican treasury of 1,312,500 maravedís and in the following year his daughter received an encomienda of Indians in New Spain. *Calle, Mem. y Not.*, 90.

<sup>5</sup> His predecessors were Alonso Perez Merchan, who was in power from 1613 to 1617, and Pedro de Otarola, who held office from the latter date to 1629. During the rule of the former, earthquakes and floods occurred in the province. Otarola was a religious enthusiast, and is said to have committed a kind of pious suicide, since he died of fasting.

<sup>6</sup> His successor was Juan Canseco y Quiñones, who was governor from 1636 to 1643. It is said that he squandered the revenues of the state on bull-fights, and festivities for the populace, although he spent large sums on public improvements.

<sup>7</sup> It is said that he died of melancholy, caused in part by the impression made on his mind by a tragedy styled 'Life is a Dream,' which was performed at his reception. The partial destruction of the governor's palace by fire may have increased his malady. On state occasions he made his appearance so shabbily apparelled as to cause the audiencia to make complaints at court.

<sup>8</sup> He was appointed in 1708. His successor, Tomás Terán de los Ríos, who undertook the task of bridging the Rio Grande, or Tololotlan, was in office from 1716 to 1724. Governor Nicolás de Ribera y Santa Cruz, who ruled from 1724 to 1727, was constantly involved in difficulties with subordinates, equals, and superiors. He escaped removal at the hands of the India Coun-

all the regions occupied by the Spaniards north-west of Nueva Galicia, including also the Ávalos provinces, and at times Colima.<sup>9</sup> It claimed jurisdiction as well over the north-western region of Coahuila and Texas, but the king's decision in 1679 was adverse to this pretension.<sup>10</sup> It does not appear that the authority of the audiencia in Nueva Galicia differed in any respect from that in Nueva Vizcaya, although on account of distance and consequent expense, only cases of considerable importance came as a rule from the latter territory.<sup>11</sup> The oidores of the audiencia were alcaldes in criminal proceedings, but had no voice in matters pertaining to war and exchequer; and after the time of Governor Ceballos, who ruled during the latter part of the seventeenth century, they lost the power of making higher appointments which originally they seem to have held. The president, who, as we have seen, was also political governor of Nueva Galicia, simply held the right of presiding over the

cil only by death, and was succeeded by his son. The few and meagre records that have been handed down to us concerning these officials are taken from Mota-Padilla, the original historian of Nueva Galicia.

<sup>9</sup>In 1790 Colima was subject in civil affairs to Nueva Galicia. In matters ecclesiastic it was entirely under the bishop of Michoacan till August 8, 1790, when it was finally decided that it belonged to the diocese of Guadalajara; and thus Colima continued belonging in all branches of administration to Nueva Galicia. *Colima, Representacion*, MS., 4. During the 17th and 18th centuries the province of Colima made little progress owing to its isolated position. The Villa de Colima continued to hold its rank as the chief town and capital of the province and was the residence of the principal part of the Spanish population. Some dozen or more smaller towns composed the remaining settlements, whose inhabitants, for the most part natives, were employed in farming. Besides the usual agricultural products, a limited amount of sugar and cotton was produced; a few natives were employed in the manufacture of matting; considerable salt was made, and a variety of fruits, among which were the cocconut and plantain, grew in abundance. Upon the establishment in 1787 of the system of intendencias this province became a part of the intendencia of Guadalajara. *Humboldt, Essai. Pol.*, i. 259; *Calle, Mem. y Not.*, 78; *Gac. de Mex.*, i. 273; ii. 282, 342; *Villa-Señor y Sanchez, Teatro Am.*, ii. 83-8.

<sup>10</sup>According to royal cédula of October 15, 1778, the audiencia of Guadalajara then had jurisdiction to a certain degree over six provinces: Nueva Galicia, Zacatecas, Nueva Vizcaya, Sonora, New Mexico, and the Californias. *Cedulario*, MS., iii. 9-10.

<sup>11</sup>The audiencia was composed of four oidores, or judges, and a fiscal, or attorney, each with a salary of 2,000 ducats. There was also quite a number of minor officials of whom a few were appointed and received a salary, but most of them bought their offices at auction, paying from 1,000 to 10,000 pesos, according to the privileges and emoluments connected with each.

court, and of taking the place of honor on occasions of state, but had no vote in judicial matters.<sup>12</sup>

In Nueva Galicia there were in the middle of the eighteenth century thirty-two districts under corregidores and alcaldes mayores, although a century earlier, according to Calle's list, they numbered forty-one. There were three cities, Guadalajara, Zacatecas, and Compostela; eight towns, Lagos, Aguas Calientes, Jerez, Fresnillo, Purificacion, Villagutierre de Águila or Villanueva, Sombrerete, and San José de Montezuma, near Tepatitlan; and twenty-one reales de minas, or mining towns.<sup>13</sup> So-called pueblos and other small settlements scattered over the territory numbered upward of two hundred. The officers who ruled the large towns with their districts annexed, known as alcaldías or corregimientos, were with few exceptions appointed by the president of the audiencia, and received salaries. Under these officials in each city and town were one or more ordinary alcaldes, an alguacil mayor, four regidores, and a notary, forming virtually an ayuntamiento, though not often called by that name. There seem to have been no salaries attached to these minor positions, and that of alguacil, or constable, was nearly always sold at auction, at different times and places. Ordinarily alcaldes in some, and perhaps all the towns, were elected yearly, requiring, in the larger places at least, confirmation by the president.

Guadalajara, the capital of Nueva Galicia, the cathedral city, the seat of the audiencia, and the place where the royal treasury was kept, swarmed with

<sup>12</sup>About 1670 there was a quarrel between the president and the audiencia as to the right to appoint a governor ad interim of Nueva Vizcaya. The king at first decided in favor of the president, but later reversed his decision; and later still, gave the president and fiscal a vote on the subject. *Mota-Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 400-1. See also on audiencia *Recop. de Ind.*, i. 326; *Calle, Mem. y Not.*, 91-2.

<sup>13</sup>In Calle's time, 1646, there was yet a villa de Espíritu Santo at Tepic; Fresnillo was only a real de mina; and neither Villagutierre nor San José had been founded. This author names 13 reales de minas.

officials, and he was a humble Spaniard indeed, who filled no public position. It is not necessary to enter more fully into the details of the municipal machinery or the somewhat intricate relations of the different branches of power in this much governed city.<sup>14</sup> The treasury department was under a staff of officers whose chief duty it was to receive, tax, and stamp silver bullion, and to deliver quicksilver for use in the mines. At one time the administration of the exchequer seems to have been intrusted to the governor and audiencia, but they did not long retain control, for the king always took care that the precious metals in transit between the mines and the royal coffers in Spain should pass through as few hands as possible. A branch treasury was also established at Zacatecas, where the revenue for a single decade, commencing in 1730, amounted to nearly four million pesos.

Before 1600, as we have seen, rich mines were discovered, and during the next two centuries many were developed, often with rich returns in spite of great disadvantages. They were nearly all of silver-bearing ore, though according to Mota-Padilla, very fine gold was taken out at Mezquital, and in such abundance as to be used secretly in trade throughout the country. This yield ceased however toward the middle of the eighteenth century. Respecting methods of mining and of reduction we have little or no contemporaneous information, while of the yield we have for statistics only a few meagre, disconnected, and doubtless in most instances inaccurate statements bearing upon different localities at different periods.

Bullion was presented at the treasury at Guadalajara, Zacatecas, and in later years at Llerena, and was there properly stamped after the royal dues had been

<sup>14</sup> Villa-Señor, *Teatro*, ii. 204-6, names the secular cabildo of Guadalajara in 1745 as consisting of twelve regidores, alférez real, alguacil mayor, two alcaldes, contador, procurador, and notary. He also speaks of a custom-house staff.

paid. Thence it must be transported to Mexico for sale as there was no nearer mint.<sup>15</sup> The labor was mainly performed by Indians, under Spanish overseers, nominally working for wages of from two to five pesos a month, yet practically held in bondage during much of the time and in many sections.<sup>16</sup> The severest toil, however, fell to the lot of negro slaves.

Notwithstanding the richness of the ores, the mining industry was well nigh paralyzed by the government monopoly of quicksilver, which restricted the production of that metal to the mines of Almaden in Spain. Rich deposits are said to have been discovered in Nueva Galicia, especially in the Sierra de Pinos, but its extraction was prohibited by cédula of 1730. The immediate effect was of course to make the price of quicksilver so excessive that only the most productive mines could be profitably worked, to say nothing of the occasional failure of the supply on account of interrupted communication with Mexico. But these were not the only disadvantages of the monopoly; for not only must the quicksilver be brought directly from the government officials, but must be bought only in large quantities. No subsequent transactions were allowed, nor any retail trade in this commodity. It was not enough, however, that quicksilver must be bought in large quantities and at exorbitant rates; the purchaser must at the same time become responsible for the payment of the tax on the amount of silver bullion which the supply purchased would enable him to produce! This was intended to prevent frauds in evading the payment of taxes and tithes; but the practical effect was that if the discoverer of a mine happened to be a man without means he was compelled to take others into partnership; and when the

<sup>15</sup>In 1607 a royal order was obtained ordering a mint to be established at Zacatecas, but nothing was done in the matter. *Bernardez, Zac.*, 38; *Villa-Señor, Teatro*, ii. 223.

<sup>16</sup>Dampier, *Voyage*, i. 269, speaks of some hundreds of Indian slaves who worked in the silver mines near Centizpac in 1686, carrying ore to Compostela and supplies back to the mines.

mine proved valuable, litigations would follow, and the discoverer would too often lose his interest.<sup>17</sup>

At this period the industries of agriculture and stock-raising were fairly prosperous. There was no lack in Nueva Galicia of fertile land, which produced an abundant food-supply, while in ocean and river there were excellent fisheries. Several small vessels were built on the coast for expeditions to California, the workmen being sent from Mexico and encamping at some suitable spot near the mouth of a river, where they felled the timber, built the craft, and then abandoned their camp. Of manufactures there were none, except the rude articles made by the natives for their own use, and the commerce of the country was carried on by native carriers, pack-mules, and wagon-trains, by means of which agricultural products were carried to the nearest market, ore and bullion forwarded from the mines, and tools, machinery, quicksilver, and clothing brought overland from the city of Mexico. To the capital were also sent the few articles of produce which would pay the cost of freight, together with herds of live-stock. At times the privilege of killing and exporting cattle was restricted by the governor on complaint of the ecclesiastical authorities that the amount of tithes was thereby diminished.

The city of Mexico derived much greater benefit from the resources of Nueva Galicia than did the province itself. In the capital alone could any products except those of mine or field be exchanged for money.<sup>18</sup> Men were not wanting who understood these disadvantages, and foremost among them was Mota-Padilla, who never ceased his efforts to separate the country from New Spain, to obtain for her ports a trade with China and with Central and South America; to establish a mint, and make Guadalajara a centre of trade;

<sup>17</sup> 'Ya se tiene por cierto que cuando se litiga, sobre mina se pierden las leyes.' *Mota-Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 321.

<sup>18</sup> 'México se ha hecho garganta precisa por donde haya de pasar todo.' *Mota-Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 263-4.

but the pressure brought to bear on the king from the New World metropolis was always too strong, and the interests of the province were disregarded.<sup>19</sup>

The total population of Nueva Galicia in the middle of the eighteenth century was estimated at not less than two hundred thousand, of which number sixty thousand were Indians and the remainder of Spanish and mixed blood. Though this seems a comparatively high figure, Mota-Padilla certainly had excellent opportunities for obtaining correct statistics.<sup>20</sup> During the second half of the century the population seems to have increased more rapidly; for we find that at the beginning of the nineteenth century the population of Guadalajara was variously estimated at from nineteen to thirty-five thousand, and that under the jurisdiction of the audiencia as high as six hundred and thirty thousand.<sup>21</sup>

It will be remembered that at the close of the sixteenth century Zacatecas was the new El Dorado which attracted settlers and adventurers from all parts; the population rapidly increased; mines were being discovered and developed, and a great future seemed to be in store for the new colony. At that time the site of the city of Zacatecas seemed anything but pleasant

<sup>19</sup> From 1748-53, according to the *Noticias Biog.* of Icazbalceta, the historian made efforts to have the four jurisdictions of the coast, Purificacion, Tepic, Acaponeta, and Centizpac, formed into a new government, to be placed under himself as ruler.

<sup>20</sup> Mota-Padilla's actual basis is the number of Indian tributaries, which was 8,000, representing 16,000 persons, not including chiefs, the aged, or children. *Cong. N. Gal.*, 509. Gil, *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, viii. 493, says the population in about 1750 was estimated at about 115,000.

<sup>21</sup> Gil, in *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, viii. 493, insists however that in 1807, on taking tribute, the population was found to be only 130,000, having increased but 15,000 since 1750. There is no doubt that there was a misunderstanding as to the territory included. Humboldt, *Essai Pol.*, 155, and *New Spain*, ii. 180-3, gives for the intendencia of Guadalajara 630,500, and for the city 19,500; 6,381 square leagues with 623,572 inhabitants are mentioned in *Tribunal del Consulado*, 1805. Ortiz, *Mex. Indep.*, 79, gives 630,000 for 1803. According to Navarro, in *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, 2da ép., i. 291, in 1810 the intendencia of Guadalajara comprised 9,612 square leagues; 28 partidos, 100 curacies, 9 missions, 2 cities, 7 towns, 326 villages, 33 mining districts, 370 haciendas, 1,511 ranchos, and 118 stock ranches. There were 29 convents and 7 nunneries; 441 clérigos, 192 friars, and 225 nuns; there were 164,420 Spaniards, 172,676 Indians, and 179,720 of mixed blood, making a total population, including the religious, of 517,674.



to the Spaniards. The soil was little adapted to the cultivation of wheat, maize, or even fruit, excepting the Indian fig, the *cactus apuntia* covering the neighborhood in every direction. Nevertheless its location had many advantages. The climate, though changeable, was healthy, being never excessively hot or cold. In the vicinity variety of temperature favored the cultivation of different agricultural products. Cattle-raising became an important feature at an early day, and besides silver, copper lead and other metals were found in abundance.<sup>22</sup>



CITY OF ZACATECAS.

The three or four persons in charge of the treasury, and the corregidor, appointed directly by the king, were the only officials who were paid a salary at Zaca-

<sup>22</sup> The veins around Zacatecas city yielded in 1608 an average of more than two ounces per cental. There were 20 *haciendas de minas*, whose owners were worth from 30,000 to 100,000 pesos each, and employed about 100 Spaniards, the same number of negroes, and 1,500 Indians. Each hacienda worked about 80 centals a day. No smelting was done, and only mule power was used. *Zacatecas, Rel.*, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, *Col. Doc.*, ix. 182-7. At San Andrés General Mendiola tore down his stone buildings, the material yielding three marks per cental. The product of the mines at Zacatecas had declined considerably in 1732; there were only 24 reduction works; the expenses 1,300,000 pesos per year; and the king received 257,350 pesos. *Bernardez*,

tecas, and the salable offices brought at auction from six to eight thousand pesos.<sup>23</sup> The province had also a lieutenant captain-general, and a force of troops for protection in case of outbreaks among the natives.<sup>24</sup> In wealth and probably in population the city was superior to the capital of Nueva Galicia.<sup>25</sup>

The mining districts of Fresnillo, Sombrerete, Pinos, Nieves, Mazapil, and Zacatecas were all *alcaldías mayores*, subject to a *corregimiento*, to which grade, in 1736, the so-called province of Zacatecas was raised, the districts of Aguas Calientes and Juchipila being added three years later. When the *alcaldías mayores* and *corregimientos* were abolished by the ordinance establishing *intendencias*, these latter districts were made a part of the *intendencia* of Guadalupe, until joined to that of Zacatecas by royal decree of December 30, 1791.

The town of Aguas Calientes derived its name from the thermal springs in its immediate vicinity.<sup>26</sup> In

*Zac.*, 42-50. In 1750 the mines did not yield more than 500,000 pesos; but the output increased in a few years to ten times as much through the efforts of one Laborde. *Jacobs' Hist. Inq.*, ii. 153. The wealthiest inhabitant of Zacatecas was Agustin de Zavala, who in 20 years had paid in silver king's fifths to the amount of 800,000 pesos, which shows that during that time he had sent to be marked 4,000,000. *Salgado, Vida*, 23. This is the same Zavala who was governor of Nuevo Leon.

<sup>23</sup> *Zacatecas, Rel.*, in Pacheco and Cárdenas, *Col. Doc.*, ix. 184-6. *Mier y Campo*, in *Revista Lien.*, ii. 111, says the royal treasury was established in 1767.

<sup>24</sup> In 1608 Cristóbal de Cardivar is named as holding the position of 'teniente de capitán general.' *Ibid.* The same writer speaks of a governor of Zacatecas appointed every six years by the council of the Indies. A 'capitán á guerra' is also mentioned about 1745 in *Villa-Señor, Teatro*, ii. 223.

<sup>25</sup> The population of the province of Zacatecas for 1793 as given by Humboldt, *Essai Pol.*, i. 57, 155, was 118,027; that of the capital, 25,495, and in 1803, 153,300 including city and province. For description of principal places see *Id.*, 260-61; also *Viagero, Univ.*, xxvii. 105-6. For the latter year the tribunal del consulado, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, ii. 6, gives 1681 square leagues and 151,749 inhabitants. Murillo, *Geog. Hist.*, 814, gives 40,000 for the city in 1778-9, and Cancelada, *Ruina*, 73-5, the same figures as the consulado. Navarro, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2d ep., i. 291, has in 1810 for the *intendencia* of Zacatecas 2,355 square leagues, with 22,296 Spaniards, 40,872 Indians, and 77,555 other races; 6 partidos, 17 curates, a city, 2 villas, 28 pueblos, 19 reales de minas, 108 haciendas, 438 ranchos, and 16 cattle ranchos. See also *Hunt's Geog.*, ii. 132; *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, ix. 275; *Berghes, Zac.*, 4; *Zuñiga y O., Calend.*, 116-17; *N. Esp., Brev. Res.*, ii. 319-20.

<sup>26</sup> The town used the royal arms, having no coat of arms of its own. *Aguirre, Doc. Antig.*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2d ep. iii. 19. For other



Luis Potosí were founded toward the close of the sixteenth and during the early part of the seventeenth century, and there is nothing that requires record concerning their progress. The capital of the same name is situated on the eastern declivity of the great plateau of Anáhuac, in a fertile and extensive valley, bounded on the west by the mountains of San Luis. The oldest records of the town council date back to 1612, the title of city being awarded by the king in 1656.<sup>29</sup> The population in 1604 consisted of eight hundred Spaniards and some three thousand Indians; and about the middle of the eighteenth century, Villa-Señor states it at sixteen hundred families. Most of the natives were distributed among the mines of San Pedro and the neighboring haciendas, and from this time forward the population seems to have increased rapidly.<sup>30</sup>

San Pedro, Charcas, Villa del Valle, Guadalcázar, Pánuco, and other towns were also in a flourishing condition.<sup>31</sup> The mining town of Catorce, so named on account of the murder of fourteen soldiers by savages in ancient times, appears to have been founded in 1772,<sup>32</sup> though some place the date as early as 1738.

<sup>29</sup> *Iturribarria*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, vii. 300. According to Arlegui, 57, in 1666.

<sup>30</sup> Statistics concerning the population of San Luis Potosí run widely apart. Humboldt, *Essai Pol.*, i. 57, gives for 1793 in the city 8,571, and in the province 242,280; for 1803, 12,000 and 334,900 respectively. Castillo, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 3d ep. v. 497, gives 22,000 for the city in 1787—an absurd statement. Taladez, *Not.*, in *Id.*, 58, 61, in 1794 for the province 168,002. *Not. de Esp.*, in *Id.*, ii. 19, for 1805, 186,503; so *Trib. Consul*, in *Id.*, 16; see for population at different periods *Id.*, *Id.*, ix. 272; for 1808. Cancelada, *Ruina*, 73-5, gives 311,503. Navarro, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2d ep. i. 291, gives for the intendencia of San Luis in 1810; 2,357 square leagues, with 22,609 Spaniards, 88,949 Indians, 62,007 of mixed race, a total of 173,651. There were 10 partidos, 23 curacies, and 19 missions; one city, 2 villas, 49 pueblos, 15 reales de minas, 124 haciendas, 431 ranchos, and 18 cattle ranchos. Properly there were 14 partidos, 10 under the viceroy, and four under the commander-general of the provincias orientales. See also Hassel, *Handbuch, Mex. and Guat.*, 224-9.

<sup>31</sup> In 1740 San Pedro had 100 families of Spaniards, mestizos, and mulattoes, with some 2,000 Indians in the vicinity; Charcas, 40 or 50, and Villa del Valle 240 Spanish families. *Villa-Señor, Teatro*, i. 54-9.

<sup>32</sup> See *Campo, Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2d ep. iv. 374. Five thousand inhabitants are given for the year 1776, in *Ward's Mex.*, ii. 132-3, which seems exaggerated. According to Hassel, *Handbuch*, the mines were discovered in 1770.

Cedral was established in 1780, and became a doctrina in 1790.<sup>33</sup>

The alcalde mayor of San Luis Potosí held the title of lieutenant captain-general, the appointment being made on account of the proximity of that province to the Chichimec frontier, where, however, the friars were actively engaged in the work of conversion. The ayuntamiento of the capital consisted of twelve regidores, alcaldes, alguaciles, and other necessary officials.<sup>34</sup> The title of city was granted by viceroy Alburquerque in 1656, and was confirmed by Felipe III. August 17, 1658. On the 25th of October 1787 the province was made an intendencia.<sup>35</sup>

Of the mining and other industries I shall have occasion to speak later. The only disturbances which seem to have occurred in San Luis Potosí are those on the occasion of the Jesuit expulsion in 1767. When these were suppressed, the province made extraordinary progress, remaining free from political convulsions until in 1810 the country was aroused by the revolution of Dolores.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>33</sup> See article on San Luis Potosí, in *Dicc. Univ.*, x. 321, and Iturribarria, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, vii. 304.

<sup>34</sup> At an early date the city had five convents and a Jesuit college. *Calle, Mem. y Not.*, 77; *Santos, Chron.*, 467.

<sup>35</sup> The first intendente was Bruno Díaz Salcedo, who took possession on the same day. *Castillo*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 3d ep. v. 497. See also in *Id.*, ii. 19-20, 96-110; *Humboldt, Essai Pol.*, i. 282-5; *Zuñiga y O., Calend.*, 117; *Gazeta Mex.*, i.-xvi., passim.

<sup>36</sup> Besides Mota-Padilla the following authorities have been consulted for matters treated in this chapter: *Torquemada*, iii. 333-4, 342, 384; *Apostolicos Afanes*, passim; *Villa-Señor y Sanchez, Teatro*, ii. 204-26; *Zacatecas, Rel.*, in *Pacheco and Cárdenas, Col. Doc.*, ix., 179-91; *Alegre, Hist. Comp.*, i. 205-29, 440; ii. 24-5, 52-3, 81-2, 156-9, 241, 416 et seq.; iii. 20-1, 64-9, 91-2, 191-2; *Arlegui, Cron. Zac.*, passim; *Bernardez, Zac.*, 26-90; *Michoacan, Prov.*, 95, 115-16; *Arriçivita, Crón. Seráf.*, 92, 590; *Espinosa, Crón. Apost.*, 415, 499-507; *Ayeta, Defensa Verdad*, passim; *Ribas, Hist. Triumphos*, 729; *Marçil de Jesus, Notizie*, passim; *Veneegas, Not. Cal.*, ii. 515-16; *Dicc. Univ.*, iv. 375-9; ix. 860-2; x. 168, 1032-88; *Instrucción Vireyes*, 3, 12, 126; *Iglesias, Rel.*, 280-316; *Jalisco, Not.*, 16-23, 66, 141; *Mofras, Explor.*, i. 266; *Lazcano, Vida de Oviedo*, 149-56; *Alfaro y Piña, Cat. de Guad.*, 5-14; *Castilla, Espejo*, 1-297; *Revista, Scien.*, ii. 110-11; *Morfi, Diario*, 329; *Jacob's Hist. Inq.*, ii. 153; *Dampier's Voy.*, i. 257-72; *Salvador*, in *Doc. Hist. Mex.*, 3d series, iv. 653; *Cavo, Tres Siglos*, ii. 163-4; *Museo Mex.*, 2d ep. i. 2; *Funnell's Voy.*, 91; *Gil*, in *Soc. Mex. Geog.*, viii. 493.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE CONQUEST OF NAYARIT.

1701-1722.

THE LAST REFUGE OF IDOLATRY IN NUEVA GALICIA—GEOGRAPHY OF NAYARIT—CHARACTERISTICS OF THE NATIVES—PARTIAL SUCCESS OF ARISBABA IN 1618—TROUBLE AT ACAPONETA—MASSACRE OF BRACAMONTE AND HIS PARTY IN 1701—REVOLT AT COLOTLAN—THE BAREFOOT FRIARS—MENDIOLA'S EXPEDITION AND THE FIRST JESUIT ATTEMPT—THE TONATI VISITS MEXICO—HIS TREATY AND HIS FLIGHT—PREPARATIONS AND OBSTACLES AT ZACATECAS—CAMP AT PEYOTLAN—FLORES IN COMMAND—ASSAULT ON THE MESA—THE NAYARITS SUBDUED AND CONQUEST ACHIEVED—PROGRESS OF THE MISSIONS.

AFTER the conclusion of the Mixton war<sup>1</sup> it was believed that the powerful blow administered by Viceroy Mendoza to the revolted savages of Nueva Galicia had been final. The utter defeat and rout of the Chichimecs, who then made a last heroic effort to throw off the Spanish yoke, had been decisive. The Spaniards enjoyed the peaceful possession of the territory in the firm belief that no further attempts would ever be made by the scattered natives to assert their ancient rights. The Indians had not been finally subdued, however, and two centuries later the struggle was to be renewed. Many of the natives who had escaped death or captivity at Cuiná, Nochistlan, and Mixton had taken refuge in what was later known as the sierra of Nayarit.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *Hist. Mex.*, ii. 490-515, this series.

<sup>2</sup> The region so called is situated in modern Jalisco, north of the Tololo-tlan, on and south of the Durango boundary, east of the coast province of Acaponeta, west of Zacatecas, on and near the river San Pedro. In *Nayaritas, Rel.*, 4-5, Nayarit is described as a province of 22 pueblos, lying within a triangle formed by the towns of Zacatecas, Huajuquilla, and Guazamota. It included a valley enclosed by high mountains broken only by the Rio Vara-

Very little has been learned about the country since its so-called conquest in the first quarter of the last century. It is still inhabited for the most part by aborigines seemingly but little under the control of Mexican authority, and has become famous of late years as the central stronghold from which the native chieftain Lozada attempted valiantly, but in vain, to restore the independence of his nation. One or two



NAYARIT.

difficult passes, easily defended against a superior invading force, lead to a succession of wooded peaks, arid mesas, huge chasms, and small valleys of considerable fertility. The natives inhabiting this region became known to the Spaniards as Nayarits, Coras, and Tecualmes; there were also other minor tribes, who together with them claimed descent from the

nia—by which may be meant the Tololotlan. The entrance is ten leagues from Guazamota. According to *Apostólicos Afanes*, 173, the chief river is the Jesus Maria y Joseph, probably the modern San Pedro, which is tributary to the Tololotlan. Mota-Padilla and Alegre content themselves with giving latitude and longitude, with general bearings from well known points. It is evident that the early writers knew nothing of Nayarit geography.

Aztecs, a claim supported to some extent by their language.<sup>3</sup>

In the central parts of Nayarit are two plateaus, known as the mesas del Tonati and del Cangrejo, on the former of which were the nation's sacred temples. The people were a bold race of mountaineers, for the most part savages, their Aztec forefathers having handed down to them only a few religious forms, and a knowledge of agriculture. They enjoyed a fine and healthy climate. In their territory was an abundance of wild fruits, and no lack of game. They dwelt in security under the protection of their own gods, with whom they were content; but what they seem to have prized above all was their long immunity from Spanish and christian intermeddling. Nevertheless they beheld with distrust the progress of the Spaniards, and gradually found themselves entirely surrounded by numerous missions. From their observations and the reports of fugitives they had ample opportunities to study the effects of the new institutions that had encircled their retreat; but their conclusion was that their old gods, customs, and rulers were good enough. Like most other natives, they doubted not their ability to resist, with the aid of their natural defences, notwithstanding their small numbers—perhaps never more than three or four thousand. Circumstances contributed to strengthen their self-confidence as the Spaniards long delayed active measures to subdue them.

The Indians in their visits to the coast, where they were wont to obtain salt in large quantities for barter with inland tribes, or to the Zacatecan towns, came often into friendly contact with the friars and soldiers, always declining their invitations to become christians, and gradually forming the idea that submission was to

<sup>3</sup> See *Native Races of the Pacific States*, iii. 719-20. The region is often called sierra de los Coras. According to *Apostólicos Afanes*, 8-9, the Nayarits were there when the Mexicans marched south in search of homes, and the long lines of intrenchments by which they defended their land were still visible in 1752.



be altogether optional. The friars, however, had other views.

In the sixteenth century there is no record of any definite communication with Nayarit; but we are told that in the first years of the seventeenth, Captain Gerónimo de Arciniega penetrated to Guainamota, took thence two thousand Indians, and with them founded four settlements.<sup>4</sup> Then we have a vague narrative of the expedition in 1616 to 1618 of Captain Miguel Cadera with several companions. They are said to have set forth from Compostela and to have spent some time about the entrance to the forbidden realms, meeting the king and his attendants, receiving four children as a gift, and making so favorable an impression that some of the Nayarits came to Tepic and even submitted to baptism. About the same time a band of rebellious Tepehuanses from Durango sought refuge in the southern sierra, and Captain Bartolomé Arisbaba, pursuing them, met Caldera and the Indians at Guazamota. Here was a chance for the great chief to give a practical demonstration of his new friendship, as in fact he is said to have done, by offering to join in the pursuit. Of the result we only know that Arisbaba left on a stone preserved in the church at Guazamota as late as the middle of the eighteenth century, an inscription reciting that in 1618 he conquered the province of San José del Gran Nayar. His conquest however cannot have been a very effectual one, probably consisting of certain ceremonies of formal submission, of which the wily natives were ever prodigal outside of their own territory; and Guazamota was on the frontier and

<sup>4</sup>*Mota-Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 458-9. Other Indians were added in 1603, and in 1605 the king thanked Arciniega for his services. The same author relates that in 1613 father Miguel de Aranzú walked barefoot up the Sierra delos Coras, meeting many natives under a one-eyed chieftain who said his name was Nayarit, thus originating a name for the province and for the people. It is probable that the name did come from a native ruler. According to *Apostólicos Afanes*, 2, 9, it was from El Naye, the first who attained to regal power. El Gran Nayar is another and, according to this author, more vulgar form. He however calls the chief ruler in 1616 El Gran Nayarit.

not within the pass. From this time, the Franciscans seem to have had a station there.<sup>5</sup>

It was also in 1617 that Acaponeta was attacked and destroyed by a force said to have come from Durango, and which seems to have incited a revolt of the natives in this region. Aid soon came from Guadalupe and Guadiana however, and peace was restored. It is not unlikely that Arisbaba was in command of the reënforcement sent on this occasion, and that it was against the destroyers of Acaponeta that the alliance of the Gran Nayarit was utilized. In 1667, and again a few years later, the Franciscans drew from Nayarit some converts for their outside missions. According to a royal decree of 1673 the friars were to be aided in their efforts, but nothing more was done during the century.<sup>6</sup>

In 1701 Captain Francisco Bracamonte, who seems to have been military commander on the frontier, had gained the friendship of the Nayarits, and was even known as protector of the Gran Nayar. Governor Gutierrez of Nueva Galicia now proposed to use his influence in the subjugation of their territory. Bracamonte, not without misgivings, accepted the offer, and with several priests, escorted by a dozen soldiers, set about his task. The Nayarits were indignant at this action of their friend, and forbade all further advances. Foolishly Bracamonte was induced by his companions to go on and enter the pass known as El Simon. The result was that only one of the ill-fated band escaped, badly wounded, the rest being slain with their commander.<sup>7</sup>

The natives now became more aggressive in their policy. In 1702 there were tumults on the frontier, during which the Nayarits not only sheltered fugitives,

<sup>5</sup> *Apostólicos Afanes*, 28-34; *Alegre, Hist. Comp.*, iii. 197-8. Arlegui, *Cron. Zac.*, 172, tells us that his order first entered Nayarit in 1635.

<sup>6</sup> See *Mota-Padilla, Cong. N. Gal.*, 459.

<sup>7</sup> The account of this occurrence in *Apostólicos Afanes*, 34-5, is made up from a written statement by the survivor, and from the testimony of some Indians who were present at the massacre.

but sent a force under the chief Tzomon to aid the malecontents. Depredations were committed from time to time; and though open rebellion was finally prevented on the west, the dissatisfaction spread eastward, and in 1703-4 as we are told by Arlegui, the Indians of the Tololotlan sierra rose, killed Captain Silva, their protector, threatened their curate, and stole everything within their reach. They were four thousand in number, held meetings at Nostic, and surrounded Tlaltenango; but Count Santa Rosa marched against them with three hundred men from Zacatecas, and defeated them with considerable slaughter. Whether the Nayarits took any active part in this revolt we are not informed.<sup>8</sup>

The Nayarits, though often professing friendship or even submission on the border, allowed no white man to enter their province; and thus, by the weakness of Spanish effort rather than by any achievement of their own, became day by day more firmly convinced that they could not be conquered. Various attempts were made to reduce them, but with insufficient forces. Then a party of devoted Franciscans from Nueva Galicia started barefooted from Guadalajara for the dominions of the devil and Gran Nayar. But not even bare and saintly feet were permitted to enter there, and the sorrowing friars turned back from Guazamota. All this occurred before 1709. The Nayarits, however, as proved later, were by no means invincible; all that was required for their reduction was a determined effort by a few hundred armed men.<sup>9</sup>

The time for decisive action had not yet arrived.

<sup>8</sup> *Arlegui, Cron. Zac.*, 89-90, 201. Mota-Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 459, gives the date of the defeat of Bracamonte—whom he calls Juan—in 1709.

<sup>9</sup> The Jesuit chroniclers, like the author of the Society's *Apostólicos Afanes*, or *Apostolic Labors*, though doubtless conversant with the facts, delight in exaggerating here as elsewhere the fruitless efforts of state and church to bring gentiles to law and faith before the task was undertaken by the company of Jesus. The Jesuits were, like other orders, zealous and able workers; but they also had the good fortune in several notable instances to undertake a difficult task, just when the government was ready to learn by past experience and adopt an effective policy.

Pursuant to the recommendation of oidor Pacheco of Guadalajara, a royal decree of 1709 ordered both the viceroy and the audiencia to intrust the spiritual conquest of the savage district to the famous Franciscan friar Margil de Jesus. Delays occurred, and the plan of Padre Margil was not matured till 1711. His suggestions were adopted and all needed aid promised, but he was instructed in case of failure to make careful observations which might be useful in the future. The good friar, with his companion, Fray Luis Delgado Cervantes, and six frontier caciques, set out for Guazamota. The Nayarit chief was notified of their intention, and permission to advance was denied. The Nayarits would sooner die than become Christians. Still, Father Margil pressed forward until stopped by hostile demonstrations. No miracle took place to soften the barbarian's heart. The chief insultingly gave the friars for supper a fox-skin stuffed with straw, and retired with his men to the mountains. This was too much for Christian digestion; and sadly the would-be apostles again turned back. By force alone could the gospel of peace be given to these obstinate heathen, and Father Margil now came to the sensible conclusion that the next attempt at conversion should be made with the assistance of at least a hundred well armed soldiers. But this was expensive, and Nayarit must wait.<sup>10</sup>

The next expedition was accompanied by a member of the company of Jesus. Obstacles now began to disappear, and compared with preceding attempts this one was almost a success. General Gregorio Matias de Mendiola, with thirty Spaniards, a hundred Indians, and some friars, arrived at Guazamota in 1715, early in December. In January 1716 the Nayarit

<sup>10</sup> Father Pablo Felipe wrote a report of this embassy from which comes the information in *Apostólicos Afanes*, 55-61. The date is made 1710 in *Nayaritas*, *Rel.*, 6, and Pedro Álvarez de Roa is named as protector in that year. In the saint's life, *Margil*, *Notizie*, 67-72, it is stated that he was on the point of being killed during this journey, but that God struck terror into the hearts of the savages, thus saving his life.

chiefs allowed them to enter the pass, and the country was named, after the day, Provincia del Santo Nombre de Jesus. Passing across the San Pedro up a steep grade to a plateau, they were ceremoniously received by four hundred young warriors; further on they met the priests of the sun and Nayarit nobility. They were greeted with the barbarous etiquette of the sierra tribes. The savages readily went through the forms of submission to the authority of Felipe V., but refused to change their religion.

Argument was in vain, and after several days of festivity the Spaniards noted some peculiarities of conduct on the part of their hosts, which prompted them to retire with more alacrity than they had entered.<sup>11</sup>

The mountaineers now became more haughty and daring than ever, until the tribes of the coast, tired of their continued outrages, assumed about 1718 a hostile attitude, attacked small parties which ventured out of the stronghold, and finally were able to cut off Nayarit communication with the coast. Then came a new cédula urging as usual active measures for the breaking up of this last refuge of idolatry in Nueva Galicia. The viceroy put the matter into the hands of Martin Verdugo de Haro, corregidor of Zacatecas, and the latter intrusted it to Juan de la Torre Valdés y Gamboa, a rich and popular citizen of Jerez, with the suggestion that a Nayarit representative be induced to visit Mexico. Circumstances were favorable, since the Nayarits were in great trouble about the cutting-off of their salt supply for consumption and trade. Pablo Felipe, native chief and governor at San Nicolás, exerted his diplomatic powers in favor of Spanish interests, and, particularly in the interests of his friend Torre, easily persuaded the Indians that the viceroy alone could effectually redress their wrongs, that a personal application to that official was essential,

<sup>11</sup> A letter to the bishop, February 25, 1716, by Father Solchaga, who accompanied this expedition as chaplain, is the authority given in *Apostólicos Afanes*, 63-73; it is followed in *Alegre, Hist. Comp.*, iii. 199-201. Other writers do not mention Mendiola's expedition.

and that Juan de la Torre was the man above all others to accompany their embassy to Mexico and take charge of their interests.

Accordingly the *tonati*, or *güestlacatl*, that is to say the chief,<sup>12</sup> notified Torre of his purpose to visit him with fifty of his subjects for consultation. The viceroy was notified of this intended visit by a letter of the corregidor dated November 25, 1720,<sup>13</sup> at a time when Juan



ANCIENT MAP OF NAYARIT.

<sup>12</sup> Called also Tonat, Tonatin, Tonatiuh, Tonali, Nayarit, Nayerit, Nayar, Naye, Güestlacalt, Guactlaco, and Gueitlcal.

<sup>13</sup> *Nayaritas, Relacion de la Conquista de la Provincia de los Nayaritas en el Reyno de la Nueva España, que consiguieron las Armas de su Magestad à principios de este año de 1722*, Madrid (about 1723), sm. 4to, 30 p. This is a report dated Madrid, Oct. 6, 1722, apparently made to, and by order of, the king, by a writer whose name is not given. It is a little volume of considerable historical value which has now become very rare.

Another important authority on the final conquest is the *Gacetas de Mexico*, a serial publication, or newspaper, begun by Dr. Juan Ignacio de Castoreña y Ursúa at the beginning of 1722, just in time to include in the first numbers for January–April of that year, the news from Nayarit. These oldest numbers were reprinted in *Doc. Hist. Mex.*, série ii. iv. Of the series from 1784 to 1821 I have a complete set in my library.

Berrotaran was negotiating for the conduct of the enterprise, having offered to raise two hundred men for forty days at his own cost; but he immediately appointed Torre capitan protector of Nayarit, with four hundred and fifty pesos per year for his expenses, and an allowance of two or three hundred with which to entertain the embassy.<sup>14</sup> This according to Mota-Padilla was on December 10th, and at the appointed time the tonati with his fifty companions arrived at Jerez. Every attention was shown them, both here and at Zacatecas where they soon went with their protector. The devil, fearing to be forced from his last Galician intrenchments, circulated a report that the tonati's companions were not Nayarits at all, but apostate frontiersmen. This not being credited, he worked upon the fears of the Indians themselves, so that twenty-five of the fifty on one excuse or another returned home. The rest followed their ruler to Mexico, where they arrived under the escort of Captain Torre and Captain Santiago Rioja, in February 1721.<sup>15</sup>

The visitors were entertained in the metropolis with the attention and pomp due their rank, hospitalities being measured somewhat by what the Spaniards hoped to gain. They created no little sensation among all classes, and were themselves suitably impressed, though we are told they were successful in concealing their wonder. At their first audience for the transaction of business, perhaps on March 16th, each of the native nobles, kneeling, presented to the viceroy an arrow, and the tonati offered his wand and a crown of feathers, all in token of submission. In return the marquis Valero expressed thanks, pardoned past delinquencies, and received a written memorial containing the Nayarit grievances. At the second

<sup>14</sup> So say Mota-Padilla and the *Relacion*. According to *Apostólicos Afanes* Torre was appointed before the negotiations for a visit to Mexico.

<sup>15</sup> Villa-Señor, *Teatro*, ii. 268-9; *Dicc. Univ.*, x. 834. Cavo, *Tres Siglos*, ii. 115-17; and Revilla Gigedo, *Informe*, 467, make the date of the visit to Mexico 1718.

audience Viceroy Valero, after granting all the memorial asked for, gave his attention to the spiritual wants of the applicants, delivering orally and in writing a most eloquent and convincing argument in favor of the adoption of a new and better faith. The poor Indians were somewhat confused, but they could not answer the viceregal logic, and were understood to assent, and to call for 'black padres,' as they termed the Jesuits, to instruct their people. The archbishop entertained and blessed his prospective converts; and the Jesuit provincial, being assured of non-interference of other orders in Nayarit, named on March 19th fathers Juan Tellez Jiron and Antonio Arias Ibarra as missionaries for the new field. He even made a strong effort to convert and baptize the tonati then and there; but the latter did not deem it a convenient season, owning that were he baptized his people would probably kill him. He had no yearnings for martyrdom, but at last agreed to submit to the rite at Zacatecas, a city he was subsequently very careful to avoid.

The treaty, by the terms of which the Nayarits were to be protected in all their rights on condition of rendering allegiance to Spain and admitting Jesuit instructors, was confirmed in a council held March 20th.<sup>16</sup> The party soon started for the north, Torre as governor with authority to recruit troops—called for by the tonati himself, who dared not return without their protection—and to draw on the treasury at Zacatecas for the necessary funds. Now the tonati's real troubles began. In fact the royal representative of the sun lost his wits in Mexico, and promised

<sup>16</sup> Revilla Gigedo in his report of 1793, *Informe*, 467, gives the conditions of the treaty more fully than any other. According to this authority the tonati was to be sustained as lord of his country, his rights and titles to descend to his successors; his subjects were never to pay tribute nor to acknowledge any superior judges save the viceroys; the privilege of obtaining salt from Acaponeta and Nexcatitlan free from all tax was guaranteed; and rebellious Nayarits in the future were to be brought gently back to the path of duty. Frejes gives date of treaty May 20th. His account of Nayarit conquest is incomplete and even inaccurate. *Hist. Breve*, 150-5.



more than popular feeling at home would permit him to perform. This he realized more and more as the day of meeting with his people drew near, and his companions began to be free in the expression of their views and fears. He became nervous and changeable; intending at first perhaps to fulfil his pledges, else he would hardly have asked for a military force; but finally overcome by his fears, especially when warned by one of his old men respecting the popular discontent and the plots of a rival chieftain, Guamocat. At Jerez he managed to escape from his Spanish escort, and hurried home to explain his policy, regain his impaired influence, and prepare for defence.<sup>17</sup>

Some months were now spent by the governor in preparations at Zacatecas and Jerez, where obstacles were thrown in his way from the first by persons who liked not to hear their old companion addressed as governor and general. These mischief-makers had much to say of the foolhardiness of the expedition; and then raised doubts as to the validity of some of Torre's papers, thus confusing the treasury officials and necessitating a hasty trip of Captain Rioja to Mexico. In June, however, all was declared satisfactory; the proper orders were issued; and after seventeen citizens had raised 40,000 pesos for the depleted treasury, the enlistment flag bearing the holy image of Christ was raised on the 29th of June.<sup>18</sup> One hundred men were to be raised and to receive each four hundred pesos. Captain Rioja enlisted fifty at Zacatecas and Captain Alonso de la Reina y Narvaez another company of fifty at Jerez. One hundred

<sup>17</sup> Mota-Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 472-4, and Villa-Señor, *Teatro*, ii. 268-9, state that the tonati did not leave the Spaniards until the latter had entered Nayarit, when according to the former he was sent in advance, or as the latter says fled, taking with him a large part of the company's property!

<sup>18</sup> From *Nayaritas, Rel.*, 8-9, it would appear though vaguely that some of the delay may have arisen from the fact that Torre called on the treasury for more men than had been specified in Mexico. He said he had 800 Indians enlisted and wanted money to pay 200 soldiers. The names of the 17 contributors to the fund are given.

Indian allies were also enlisted. Father Jiron had accompanied the embassy from Mexico, and father Ibarra now came down from Nueva Vizcaya. The Jesuits were allowed nine hundred and eighty-four pesos for sacred utensils, and an additional sum for clothing and gifts with which to conciliate the natives.

Just as the army was about to march, Governor Torre was stricken with a serious brain trouble, resulting from past anxiety, and amounting almost to insanity. The viceroy was notified of the calamity, but before any reply was received the governor recovered his health and marched with his men to Huajuquilla, perhaps in July or August. Nothing had been heard from Nayarit; but now came conflicting rumors from dwellers on the frontier respecting the tonati's intentions. Cristóbal Gerónimo, a friendly Cora, was sent forward, but the Nayarits demanded more time before giving any definite reply. In the mean while news of Torre's malady reached the viceroy and orders came north for Count Laguna to take command. Considerable correspondence and delay ensued, and finally the count came to Huajuquilla, where he found that, although the commander was still afflicted at intervals, yet it would cause dissatisfaction for him to assume command, since many of the officers and men had enlisted merely from friendship to Torre. He therefore decided to let the governor go on, but to remain himself as colonel on the frontier to be prepared for any emergency. The little army set out for Nayarit on the 26th of September.

The distance was thirty leagues over a difficult and dangerous way. Forging a large river called Chapalagama and climbing a steep grade they entered El Pinal, where on October 1st they met Gerónimo with a message to the effect that the Spaniards might come to the pass and in a designated spot await further communications. Next day they said mass at Angel de la Guarda, looked from the summit upon the promised land—"fit only for apostates or apostles,"

and later known as the Nayarit hell—and descended to the rendezvous in the pass. The spot was unfavorable both for comfort and defence; many Indians visited the camp in pretended friendliness, but the rulers did not make their appearance. The governor went in person to meet a band of two hundred warriors at a ranchería near by, and was ordered by an apostate chief, Cucut, the Serpent, to leave the country since the tonati's acts in Mexico would not be ratified by the people. When Torre refused to comply, the Indians pretended to listen to his arguments, became very friendly, and even held out hopes of submission in the near future. During the next few days smoke signals were seen in all directions; Nayarit spies, including Melchor and Alonso, two of the leading chiefs, came to inspect the Spanish camp; and other spies sent out by Torre reported a plan to assemble for formal homage, and having arranged the warriors advantageously to attack at a given signal.<sup>19</sup> A council of war decided upon a retreat to Peyotlan, five leagues from the pass. The Indians treacherously protested against the change, promising everything, and the governor was inclined to credit their promises; but his men, and especially the native allies, insisted. The Spaniards remained at Peyotlan from the 11th to the 19th of October, frequently visited by Nayarits, who declared that the nation awaited only the coming of the tonati to submit.

Meantime that dignitary was in council with the elders at the ranchería of El Portero. He was opposed to war, and favored the admission of at least the padres, but was induced to leave the whole matter to the old men. Their decision was to name Coaxata, or Guasta, as a rendezvous, and to attack the Spaniards on the way thither at the Teaurite pass where the trail crossed a stream. This was on the 17th, and two

<sup>19</sup> According to *Nayaritas, Rel.*, 10, the warning came on October 10th, and the attack was planned for October 16th. This writer speaks of a change of camp but does not name Peyotlan. Mota-Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 473-4, says nothing of a retreat before the battle.

days later Torre marched for Coaxata. The battle took place on the 20th;<sup>20</sup> it was not an unexpected attack by ambushed foes, since the Spaniards were forewarned. The hills swarmed with natives; the Nayarit chief stood in sight directing his men where the padres went up to embrace him, and the army made no special effort to retire, notwithstanding the unfavorable nature of the spot for a fight. The Christians were enveloped in a cloud of arrows, but soon learned they had nothing to fear; the arrows fell harmless, only scratching slightly seven or eight men. Santiago with his heavenly corps was plainly visible to the savage patriots, fighting for the invaders; and after an hour's ineffectual fight Alonso retired with a loss of forty or fifty warriors, and devoted his whole attention thereafter to the defense of the mesa. The Spaniards having come to take possession in accordance with past promises rather than to conquer, did not deem their force sufficient to follow up the victory, and retired to Peyotlan. This is the Jesuit version; according to Mota-Padilla the glorious victory was a defeat, and the Spaniards with difficulty escaped with their lives.<sup>21</sup>

During the remaining months of 1721, fortifications were strengthened at Peytolan, the presidio being called apparently San Juan; while the friars gathered about one hundred natives, baptized them, and founded there the pueblo of Santa Rita. Governor Torre reported to the viceroy, asked for aid and instructions, and at the same time called upon Jerez and Zacatecas for temporary reënforcements with which to hold his position and check threatening movements in the frontier towns. Fifty men were at once enlisted under Captain Nicolás Escobedo and Nicolás Caldera,

<sup>20</sup> Alegre, *Hist. Comp. Jesus*, iii. 201-6, says Oct. 26th, and Mota-Padilla makes it Oct. 3d.

<sup>21</sup> *Cong. N. Gal.*, 473-4. He makes the date Oct. 3d, and speaks of 24 captives. In the *Relacion*, 10, it is stated that Torre was attacked suddenly by 500 men in ambush, and that after an hour's hard fighting both parties retired. This version is a medium between the others and is perhaps the most reliable.

and sent to Peyotlan where they remained a month or more.<sup>22</sup> Communication with the Nayarits on the mesa was not rare. Negotiations, of which the details are complicated and need not be repeated, took much the same course with much the same results as before the battle. Many of the chiefs were free with their promises, but never quite ready to perform. Torre called upon them repeatedly to submit, but was not ready to enforce his order, and always granted the few days' delay required. On the mesa a small party with the tonati still opposed resistance; but a plot was formed to kill the tonati and put another in his place. The plot failed, partly because the rival chieftain was captured by the Spaniards in one of their raids to the foot of the mesa.

In Mexico, though it was resolved to prosecute the war, it was deemed unsafe to trust the command longer to Torre, a return of whose malady might cause disaster at the very moment of success. Juan Flores de San Pedro<sup>23</sup> was made governor, and Torre was summoned to Mexico. The order came on December 8th, and the new commander, marching from Villanueva on the 24th, arrived on the 4th or 5th of January 1722, at the camp of San Juan,<sup>24</sup> with sixty men, three hundred horses, and a large store of supplies. Captain Escobedo and his men seem to have returned at about the same time. Torre gave up the command and started for Mexico.<sup>25</sup>

Governor Flores lost no time in notifying the

<sup>22</sup> The names of citizens who contributed to the fund of 839 pesos are given in *Nayaritas, Rel.*, 13-17. Capt. Escobedo raised his company at his own cost.

<sup>23</sup> So called in *Apostólicos Afanes*, 148; *Gacetas de Mex.*, Jan. 1722, and *Nayaritas, Rel.*, 16. Mota-Padilla, *Conq. N. Gal.*, 474, and Revilla Gigedo, *Informe*, 467, call him Juan Flores de la Torre, a descendant of the second governor of N. Galicia. Mota-Padilla attributes Torre's insanity to his defeat, and accordingly represents the correspondence with Count Laguna as having taken place while the army was at Peyotlan.

<sup>24</sup> Called Santiago Teyotan in the *Gacetas de Mex.*

<sup>25</sup> The *Gaceta de Mex.* for Jan. 1722 contains the notice that Capt. Rioja had arrived with news of the battle, and that Torre was expected soon. The number for Feb. announces Torre's arrival. The force brought by Flores is given by Mota-Padilla as 60; by the *Afanes* as 70; and by the *Relucion* as 16.

Nayarits of his appointment, of his intention to take immediate possession, and of his desire to receive at once the promised allegiance. After a not very successful resort to their former dilatory tactics, they formally announced on January 13th their purpose to defend the mesa. Thereupon Flores, who had already sent out expeditions in different directions to close all avenues of escape, began active operations on the 14th. Dividing his force he marched in person with fifty soldiers and many Indians via Guainamarus, where he began the foundation of Santa Teresa,<sup>26</sup> with three hundred natives, making a long détour to attack the mesa from the west. Escobedo with a like force took a shorter way to the eastern base. This plan of attack by divided forces was not, as the Jesuit chronicler justly observes, a very wise one; but it resulted in no harm, save to the governor himself, who was perhaps deprived by it of the personal honors of the victory.

Escobedo had orders to march slowly so as to assault the mesa on January 17th, simultaneously with Flores from the opposite side; but he arrived on the 15th, and could not resist the temptation to begin operations at once. The Indians of the mesa del Cangrejo adjoining that of the Tonati were induced to offer no resistance, and to abide by the result if their neighbors were vanquished. On the morning of the 16th Escobedo's force began the ascent, and reached the summit late in the afternoon, having left the horses half way up, with a guard. Authority is not wanting to warrant the historian in giving to the Nayarits a valiant defence, terminated perhaps by a leap down the precipice of the few who escaped Spanish bullets. The Jesuit historian pictures a terrible conflict as Escobedo's men fought their way inch by inch up the narrow, steep, and tortuous trail, over suc-

<sup>26</sup> Called Santa Teresa de Miraflores, from Teresa, his wife's name, and Flores, his own. *Mota-Padilla, Conq. N. Gal.*, 478. According to the *Relacion*, 17, he arrived here on the 15th; the pueblo was named Santa Gertrudis and the presidio Santa Teresa.

cessive lines of artificial as well as natural defences, enveloped in clouds of arrows and showers of stones hurled from slings, and above all impeded continually by immense masses of rock which were precipitated from the cliff and dashed large trees into splinters as they passed! Others assert that not one of the assailants, and but one or two of the defenders, were injured—which is somewhat absurd unless with the chronicler we can regard the proceeding as miraculous; for Santiago fought with the Spaniards, and against him human missiles could not prevail. It must be confessed, that in the light of their reputed bravery and the strength of their position, the Nayarits made but a sorry show of resistance or heroism.

The author of the *Afanés* admits that an accidental turning aside into a by-path near the top materially aided the assailants and deranged the plans of the enemy. Following this writer, Escobedo took possession of the mesa on the afternoon of the 16th; the enemy fled after one of their bravest leaders, Tahuitole,<sup>27</sup> had fallen in a last desperate and single-handed charge, and Governor Flores arrived next morning, to find the victory won, and to chide the victor for his haste. Mota-Padilla, however, with little to say of hard fighting, tells us that Escobedo did not quite reach the summit on the first day, and that the Nayarits ran away when they heard of another force approaching from the west; so that when Flores next morning prepared for an assault, he found no foe save a few warriors forming a kind of rear-guard to the flying masses. One of this number was Tlahuitole, who was slain by Flores' men. Immediate pursuit into the barrancas was impracticable.<sup>28</sup>

With the occupation of the mesa the conquest of

<sup>27</sup> Written also Taguitole, Talmitole, Tlaquilote, and Taquiloe.

<sup>28</sup> The *Relacion*, 17-18, gives only a general account, stating that both attacking parties were miraculously protected. The *Gaceta* for Feb. does not say which party reached the summit first, but seems to have confused the two parties, apparently making Escobedo command the western division under Flores, while the other was under captains Reina and Muro.

Nayarit practically ends. There was no further opposition meriting the name even in comparison with past events; neither do subsequent developments require more than a general glance here. The attention of the Christians was first turned to the destruction of temples on the mesa, with all their paraphernalia of idolatry. Evil influences were exorcised, though not easily, by the zealous conjurations of the friars; a temporary structure for mass was erected without delay; and the bones of the first Nayar were sent with other relics and trophies to Mexico.<sup>29</sup> The new province in accordance with the viceroy's wish was called *Nuevo Reino de Toledo*, because he attributed the successful conquest largely to the image of our lady worshipped in the cathedral of Toledo. Flores was made comandante of the territory he had won as lieutenant of the captain-general. The natives on the adjoining *Mesa del Cangrejo*<sup>30</sup> had kept their promise, merely rolling down a few stones where they could do no harm and making some noise during the battle in order to make a good showing in case the Spaniards were defeated. They now came in and offered their submission, and other rancherías followed their example. Soldiers were despatched in every direction, and the whole native population was gradually subdued, though not without considerable difficulty and delay by reason of the abundance of almost inaccessible hiding-places long frequented by apostates.<sup>31</sup>

The missionaries were as usual earnest and industrious; the military guard at first sufficient; and the local troubles and partial revolts less frequent and serious than might have been anticipated from the

<sup>29</sup> The trophies arrived in Mexico Feb. 12, 1722, where they were burned with great ceremony for the good of the faith. *Gacetas de Mex.*, Feb. 1722. This author calls the temple *Huci Calli*, the image of the sun worshipped in it *Tonati*, and the Gran Nayarí whose bones were sent to Mexico *Guayco* or 'third.' Mota-Padilla calls the temple *Caliquei*.

<sup>30</sup> Their chief is called Cangrejo in *Relacion*, 20.

<sup>31</sup> Mota-Padilla gives more importance to these various expeditions than does the author of the *Afanes*, and represents the soldiers' sufferings as very great from exposure, scorpions, etc. According to *Nayaritas, Relacion*, a Franciscan friar, P. Arroyo, accompanied the army.



character of the people. Already a presidio of San Juan, and a pueblo, or mission, of Santa Rita had been established at Peyotlan; and preparations had been made for a pueblo of Santa Teresa at Guaimarus in the north.<sup>32</sup> Now the pueblo of Trinidad and presidio of San Francisco Javier de Valero were founded on the mesa, as capital of the province, with Father Tellez in charge; in the north were founded the pueblo of Santa Gertrudis<sup>33</sup> and the presidio of San Salvador el Verde; while on the river were located Jesus María and San Francisco de Paula.<sup>34</sup>

Governor Flores left Nayarit in March to visit his hacienda, not returning until the end of May. During his absence there were some disturbances; many Indians ran away to join a rebellious band under Alonso at the ranchería of Santiago; and a party searching for mines was attacked, by its own fault, and one man lost. On the comandante's return, however, with reënforcements, and with two padres, José Bautista Lopez and José Mesa, order was restored, and Alonso soon gave up the useless struggle. A new establishment of San Ignacio was founded at Guainamota<sup>35</sup> under Captain Rioja and Father Mesa. In July Flores made an expedition into the territory of the Tecualmes and Coras, and with natives of these tribes founded San Juan Bautista and San Pedro on the Rio de San Pedro. Of all the fugitives, an apostate female leader named Juana Burro held out longest against the Spaniards; but she at last yielded to gospel influence and muskets. The comandante was now absent again for a year or more; but all went well with the missions, the new one of Rosario being

<sup>32</sup>Coynamams, Guaimaruzi, or Coaymarus. It was about 20 leagues northwest of the mesa.

<sup>33</sup>According to *Relacion*, 17, 20, Sta Teresa was the presidio and Sta Gertrudis the pueblo, and they were six leagues apart.

<sup>34</sup>The *Relacion*, 27, states that the presidio of San Juan Bautista was afterward moved to Jesus María. Mota-Padilla, *Cong. N. Gal.*, 480, says a pueblo of Guadalupe was founded in February, 12 l. east of the mesa. The *Relacion*, 20, says it was on the mesa 12 leagues from the real.

<sup>35</sup>At Guazamota according to *Dicc. Univ.*, x. 18.

founded, and fathers Urbano de Covarrubias, Cristóbal Lauria, and Manuel Fernandez being added to the Jesuit force.

Flores came back to Nayarit at the end of 1723, and new troubles soon arose, resulting in the temporary abandonment of Trinidad and Santa Gertrudis, the burning of the churches at Rosario and Santa Teresa, and the death of one of the leading allies of the Spaniards named Luna. Aid was sent, however, from different quarters, and quiet restored without much difficulty. It is said that none of the missions revolted on this occasion unless the padre was absent. Perfect safety was secured before March, when Flores returned with a body of fugitives whom he had pursued into Durango.

The tonati does not seem to have been a very important personage in these latter days. He wandered for some time, a fugitive even from his own people, until captured by the Spaniards in 1722. He was baptized in 1725, when the visitador Rivera stood as godfather to this relic of Nayarit royalty. Rivera found nearly four thousand Indians in ten settlements, all in excellent condition; and when in 1728 the bishop came on a pastoral visit he was delighted with his reception and with the progress of the converts.<sup>36</sup>

Indeed from this time, so far as the record shows, the Nayarits were model converts, attached to their teachers, living quietly in their settlements, and all the more orderly doubtless because few Spaniards ever had occasion to visit their mountain homes. The missions were still flourishing in 1767 under seven Jesuits, who were expelled with their order.<sup>37</sup> They

<sup>36</sup> Alegre speaks of 5,000 pesos distributed to pay for damages during the conquest; he also mentions difficulties in 1729 caused by the bad character of the soldiers sent to the country. *Hist. Comp.*, iii. 227-8, 238-9. It is stated, however, by Mota-Padilla, writing in 1742, that the people had given no trouble since the conquest, and that the military governors might well be dispensed with. *Conq. N. Gal.*, 510. In 1725 a presidio with 38 soldiers was still kept up. *Villa-Señor, Teatro*, ii. 270. In 1752 a real de minas was established at Bolaños and part of Nayarit brought under a corregidor. *Instrucción Virreyes*, 44-57.

<sup>37</sup> The seven missions in 1767 were Santa Rita, Santa Teresa, San Pedro,

were then with their settlements turned over to the Franciscans of Nueva Galicia. The principal mission on the mesa was transferred on February 1st, the same day the Jesuits left. All the missions were reported to be in a lamentable condition as to the spiritual and temporal welfare of the natives, who received no religious instruction, absented themselves at will, and worshipped their idols unmolested, so that it was necessary to use force in order to bring in whole families living thus. At the time the Tecualmes of San Pedro Iscatan still spoke their native tongue; but this was entirely lost before 1785, when they used the mixed Mexican and Spanish spoken in most of the New Spain missions. At the other Nayarit missions the Indians were Coras.<sup>33</sup>

The province was garrisoned by a company of about forty soldiers, under a comandante who was at the same time protector of the Indians, and who not infrequently misused his power to oppress the natives. It is said the Jesuits had been so lenient with their flock that under their régime the Indians only confessed *in articulo mortis*, and most frequently through interpreters. If the Franciscans applied more stringent measures, it is not shown that they made more progress than their predecessors; in 1789 only twelve friars were engaged in missionary work in Nayarit,<sup>39</sup> nor do the records show how long the garrison or missions were continued.<sup>40</sup>

Jesus María, Trinidad, Guainamota, and Rosario. *Comp. de Jesus, Catálogo. Villa-Señor, Teatro*, ii. 271, in 1745 adds the following names: San Joaquín, Santa María, San Lucas, Dolores, and Tecualmes. Orozco y Berra, *Geog.*, 279-80, adds San Juan Corapa, Santa Fé, and San Diego.

<sup>33</sup> Navarro, *Misiones de Nayarit*, in *Pinart, Col. Doc. Mex.*, 467-80. This author, who was one of the Franciscans to whom the missions were transferred, states that each had its ranchos of horned cattle, horses, mules, goats, and sheep. All that belonged to the missions had been placed in deposit with Joaquín Hernández Solís, a minero matriculado of the real of Tenamachi, who sold everything without rendering an account to the royal treasury. He turned over to the Franciscans only the empty mission buildings without furniture or utensils of any kind; even the standing crops had been sold, so the friars were obliged to buy maize for their subsistence.

<sup>39</sup> *Soc. Mex. Geog., Boletín*, 2da ép., i. 572.

<sup>40</sup> The principal authorities consulted on matters treated in this chapter have been quoted in separate notes. From certain passages in the *Apostólicos*

*Afanes*, I infer that the author was the friar in charge of Santa Rita and Jesus María from a date somewhat earlier than 1728, that he wrote much of his work at Santa Rita, that his name was probably Joseph Ortega, and that the part of his narrative relating to Nayarit was largely founded on a manuscript from the pen of father Antonio Arias de Ibarra. Frejes, however, speaks of father Fluvia as the author. *Hist. Breve*, 20. Of the three parts which make up the volume the first is entitled *Maravillosa reduccion y conquista de la Provincia de San Joseph del Gran Nayar, Nuevo Reino de Toledo*, filling 25 chapters and 223 pages. It is therefore the leading authority for the present chapter of my work. Mota-Padilla's *Conq. N. Gal.*, 271-2, 319, 458-87, 510, written ten years earlier than the *Afanes*, and not consulted by the author of that work, contains some information not included in the Jesuit record, and is hardly second to it as an authority. Alegre, *Hist. Comp.*, iii. 196-239, gives a very full account of the subject, following the *Afanes* pretty closely, and his version is repeated in *Dicc. Univ. Geog.*, x. 10-18, 834. Arlegui, *Cron. Zac.*, 89-90, 172-3, 201, and Arricivita, *Cron. Seráf.*, 88-92, narrate the acts of the Franciscans in the Nayarit region.

An effort was made to publish; but the 2<sup>d</sup> class  
was declined.

# "LITERARY INDUSTRIES"

IN A

## NEW LIGHT.

---

A STATEMENT ON THE AUTHORSHIP

OF

*Bancroft's Native Races and History of the Pacific  
States,*

With comments on those works and the system by which they  
were written; the library; and the labors of assistants.

The whole being a reply to statements and  
claims in the *Literary Industries*.

BY

HENRY L. OAK

For eighteen years librarian and superintendent in the Bancroft Library; author  
of ten volumes of the Bancroft Works, including seven and a half consecutive  
volumes on ANNALS OF THE SPANISH NORTHWEST.

---

SAN FRANCISCO  
BACON PRINTING COMPANY

1893.



## PREFACE.

---

It may as well be frankly admitted at the outset, that these pages will be in large degree devoted, directly or indirectly, to myself. Therefore, what I have to say may seem to many an offensive exhibition of weakness and egotism. It is probable that writers are, as a rule, more egotistic than other workers, even the ablest not being free from the defect. True, in the great writers egotism is often counterbalanced and obscured, if not justified, by genius; while many, with no claims to genius, have yet the sense and tact to conceal their peculiar weakness. If I shall seem to lack this sense and tact, possibly readers otherwise favorably disposed may make some allowance for a hermit invalid, brooding, perhaps too much, over the only piece of literary work he has ever done, or is likely to do.

But I shall not write quite exclusively of or for myself. I shall tell exactly how and by whom the Bancroft works were written; and since there is very little accurate information extant on this subject, and because those works, whatever else may be said of them, have attracted world-wide attention, my statement should have in this respect a certain degree of present bibliographic value and interest to the public,

Again, those works, having been extravagantly praised in some quarters, and condemned with equal extravagance in others, are at present, justly or unjustly, under a cloud, being as if by tacit agreement avoided or ignored by leading writers of the country. Yet the time must naturally come when their intrinsic merits or demerits, as records of a vast territory founded on original data, will receive impartial investigation at the hands of students who have to use them. Then the various parts, written by half a dozen authors, will naturally be found to differ in quality; and then, consequently, accurate information respecting the authorship should have a certain value.

What I have to say, moreover, applies largely to my associates as well as to myself. Our interests are to a large extent identical, though they are not at all responsible for my statements. The difference is for the most part only one of degree. I wrote much more than any other individual, and my topics were less disconnected than those of most others; but I am by no means disposed to ignore or underrate the value of their work. Even Mr. Bancroft himself, as one of the number, should in a sense, be benefitted by a revelation of the facts, since it is by no means just that "unlearned assistants" should appropriate any part of his brilliancy, or that their crudities should be in any degree attributed to him.

And, finally in this connection, I believe that to put on record the truth, and thus to render exact justice possible, is in itself always a worthy aim. There is, however, one form of egotism that is not likely to be imputed to me; for in the present state of public opinion, particularly on the Pacific Coast, participation of any kind in the Bancroft enterprise is about the last thing that would be proclaimed from the housetops by any seeker after popular favor.

It is only after mature deliberation, and several changes of determination,—the latter resulting, however, from variations of mood rather than of judgment,—that I have decided to make public this statement. It is not essential to present details of my contradictory inclinations, except incidentally in a few cases. Having written a considerable part of the Bancroft works without having received a word of credit for the same, I had naturally a strong desire that historical students of the present and future should know just the extent of my authorship. Moreover, I was bound to silence by one obligation only,—one that might easily be, and has been, terminated, as will be explained. On the other hand was a natural disinclination to force myself on public attention, to engage in any controversy, or to join the ranks of Mr. Bancroft's foes, with whom in most phases of their enmity I had no sympathy. Again, I was reluctant to take any step that might seem to throw discredit on a work in which I had toiled so long, with an interest much deeper, I believe, than is generally shown by a hireling. Strongest of all was the doubt that might be entertained



by the class of men whose approval I most desired, as to my right to reveal the truth respecting an enterprise in which I had worked for a salary, with knowledge that my services would not be fully acknowledged.

Of course, I have decided that my statement will not be an offense against propriety or good taste. Possibly my judgment in this matter may have been unduly affected by my desires ; but with all the facts in evidence the literary public—or that infinitesimal part of it that may read these pages—will decide whether I am right or wrong ; and I must abide by the decision.

I write mainly for the historical student writers, who in constantly increasing numbers will investigate the early annals of the Spanish Northwest, and who will render a final verdict on the value of my researches. Conscious of having worked for many years, with untiring interest and industry, on the early history of a broad stretch of new territory ; having had also extraordinary resources in the way of new and original data, I have hopes that, notwithstanding my commonplace abilities, this final verdict may be one of moderate approval. Should it be otherwise, I shall have no right to complain, as there can be no other possible test. Nor do I see that this verdict can be in any way affected by an adverse decision in the other matter, respecting my right to publish a statement of the facts. Could I in any other way put my work on record, reach the class of readers to which I have alluded, or conscientiously suppress certain phases of the truth, thus avoiding the semblance of an attack on Mr. Bancroft, I should prefer such a course.

Yet I desire to shirk no responsibility in the matter, and am ready to encounter the disapproval—perhaps abuse, from certain quarters—that may come upon me. I seek to create no sensation or controversy ; am prepared for the cool indifference with which my *exposé* will be generally received ; am not entitled to anything like fame, and have no desire for notoriety. Though obliged to make assertions that must be, at least, annoying to Mr. Bancroft, I do not wish to detract anything from that part of his reputation that is deservedly great. Though undertaking incidentally what I believe to be a merited defense of my associates, I make no pretence of being

actuated mainly by a desire to right their wrongs. Though writing chiefly in self-defence, I do not pose as a victim of oppression, or as a candidate for popular sympathy. I simply believe myself entitled to a certain record, which I present for what it may be worth.

Doubtless the whole subject assumes in my mind an exaggerated importance. The public in general has heard more than enough of Mr. Bancroft, of his library, his books, and his assistants. Respecting the whole enterprise I could easily, and with much satisfaction—to myself—write a volume of reminiscences that, in bulk at least, would rival the *Literary Industries*; but, even if I had the means of publishing such a book, I hardly think I should have the effrontery to inflict it on a long-suffering public. Having decided, however, to make certain statements on one phase of the matter, I have been unable to resist the temptation to add something of comment on other phases. Yet the line is, for the most part, clearly drawn between facts and opinions; and the latter, like the former, may be taken for what they may seem to be worth.

This statement, in substance, and for the most part literally as here presented, was written in December, 1891. Since that date a few sections have been added, and a few slight changes in order have been made.

HENRY L. OAK.

SEIGLER SPRINGS, February, 1893.

## CHAPTER I.

### GENERAL REMARKS ON THE BANCROFT WORKS.

In its inception, progress, scope, and results in a general sense, and in most details, this Californian enterprise is well enough known, and neither in general nor in detail do I propose to tell the story anew. Certainly the work was planned and executed on a scale never equalled in America, if in the world. After all that has been said of it, there is reason to doubt that its magnitude in certain respects has been fairly comprehended, though in other respects it may have been over-rated. The present purpose, however, is to deal with only a few phases of the subject that have never been definitely recorded, though they have given rise to no little speculation and even controversy, in which I have taken directly or indirectly no part. This opening chapter, though general in its nature, will be found in accord with the purposes of the entire statement.

#### I.—THE NATIVE RACES AND HISTORY.

For many years from 1875, when the first volume of the *Native Races* appeared, these books attracted much attention throughout the literary world. The immensity of Mr. Bancroft's scheme and the novelty of his methods—though the latter were but vaguely understood—were well calculated to make a vivid impression, especially in connection with the author's position as a new writer, previously known only as a successful man of business, and his residence in California, a land somewhat famous for its sensational enterprises. The fact that he belonged to the Far West, while not without its disadvantages, was at the start an advantage, in removing from his path difficulties arising from professional jealousies, and in disposing literary men in the East and Europe to encourage his efforts and await results in a spirit of comparative fairness, even if they were naturally not very confident in the successful performance of so vast a task. The prompt appearance of the successive volumes, however, with their evidence not only of unusual resources but of honest and laborious research, and especially the modesty of the author's pretensions at the begin-

ning, went far to remove doubts, inspire confidence, and to give the *Native Races* a good standing among books of the century.

The general purport of the world's criticism on this first of Mr. Bancroft's works—though there was no lack of comments that were justly or unjustly adverse—was heartily favorable and even flattering. On the whole, the merits and defects of the book were fairly presented by critics of all classes and all countries. Not only did it appear that the author must be a man of unusual force and abilities, but his new system, if, as represented, it was mainly such an application of business methods as permitted preliminary research only to be safely entrusted to assistants, must be pronounced tolerably successful. Doubtless this success was a surprise to many. If, however, there was anything in the style of the different volumes and chapters to suggest that the assistants carried their researches far beyond any stage that could be called preliminary, this fact remained for the most part unnoticed.

A few years later the *History of the Pacific States* began to appear at the rate of four volumes per year. For this much more extensive and difficult part of his task, Mr. Bancroft's resources were beyond all comparison superior to those utilized on the earlier work. Both himself and his corps of assistants had gained much useful experience; his mechanical methods had been greatly improved; his raw material was more thoroughly prepared; the authors had more perfect command of their more numerous authorities; and the subject was a more popular one. For these reasons the *History* was a much more valuable work than its predecessor; particularly so as it contained an immense mass of absolutely new information from documentary and other sources,—a merit to which the *Native Races* could make but slight claim.

During the earlier years of its publication the *History* attracted rather more than less attention than had the earlier book,—as was natural,—and probably all the more because of increasing adverse criticism and of a controversial element that had begun to appear, as will presently be noted. Subsequently, however,—partly by reason of this opposition and the causes that led to it, but largely also for other reasons,—though the general purport of criticism remained for the most part encouraging, public interest became much less marked; in the last years not much appeared in the public journals beyond stereotyped notices, inspired mainly by the publishers' agents; and the appearance of the final volumes in 1891 attracted not only less notice than that of the first, but much less than was deserved and might naturally have been expected. Some excellent volumes in the last years were hardly noticed

at all. The attempt to excite attention for business and other reasons had probably been over-done, and had led to a reaction—not to say suspicion. Indeed, the public—even that part of the public that was but slightly affected by current opposition, and remained friendly—had become in a sense tired of so bulky a work, appearing at brief intervals for so many years. Friendly critics could hardly find new expressions for their admiration; and as a rule they ceased to try. All this was natural enough, and had but slight connection, so far, with the book's intrinsic quality.

## II.—CAUSES OF DECLINING POPULARITY.

There were other reasons for final apathy or even disgust on the part of the public; reasons in great measure due to Mr. Bancroft's peculiar policy in certain directions. It should be kept in mind, however, that his short-comings—or what seem such to me and others—of the class here referred to, were to a considerable extent in his capacity as publisher rather than as author; and often such as excite no special notice in the case of a publisher. Early in the progress of the work there began to be developed a spirit of opposition, which increased for many years, though finally, like the spirit of eulogy, it apparently died out so far as open manifestations are concerned. Like most successful business men, — but to a far greater extent than usual, — Mr. Bancroft was regarded as a selfish and cold-blooded man. He apparently made few friends and many bitter enemies. There are, I think, few if any instances known in which he failed to quarrel with, or become indifferent to, the best of his friends — including brothers and nephews — as soon as he had no further use for them, though rarely sooner. True, he was wont to become reconciled at a moment's notice, and without the slightest embarrassment, to his worst enemies, if there was anything to be gained by such a course.

As was to be expected, his many foes, including business rivals, with discharged and discontented employees, exerted themselves often to belittle and ridicule his literary aspirations — without much apparent effect it is true upon him, for he is a man of unlimited courage in the way of overcoming obstacles. Scores of men employed in the library for brief periods in some of the minor phases of preparatory work went away in anger, because they thought their services were not duly appreciated or remunerated; and through their subsequent employment on the newspapers or their acquaintance with newspaper men, they were often able to gratify their spite as would have been otherwise impossible.

Enthusiastic in all that pertained to his own hobby, and welcoming the enthusiasm of others in his behalf, Mr. Bancroft was wont to look with indifference on the hobbies of others, and to treat somewhat coolly applicants for aid or sympathy. This gave offense in some rather influential quarters, tending to strengthen the ranks of his detractors, and even in some cases to transfer the field of attack beyond the limits of California. The result was a series of abusive articles and even cartoons, in which the *soi-disant* author was represented as incapable of writing grammatical English, using his great wealth to hire at starvation rates needy men and women of some literary experience or ability to write his volumes, and purchasing with money favorable notices in the press.

All these, like many other more petty accusations, had of course but the slightest foundation in truth. Mr. Bancroft was a writer of considerable ability, who himself wrote a part of his volumes; he was not at that time a capitalist investing merely superfluous wealth; he rarely if ever, so far as I know, paid money for the approval of critics; and he paid his assistants, if not very liberally, as much as he could afford, in the case of those who proved their competence, and as much presumably as their services would have commanded elsewhere. These articles were as a rule grossly inaccurate in their details; and the spirit that inspired them was so apparent that they probably did little harm to book or author; or at least they would have done no harm, except in connection with other more important matters next to be noticed.

It was Mr. Bancroft's plan not only to write and publish a great work, but above all to sell it at a profit, an achievement that nobody but himself believed to be possible under the circumstances. His commercial instincts were always stronger than his aspirations for legitimate literary reputation, though the latter also seemed, for some years at least, a powerful incentive. At no time, I believe, had the choice been squarely presented to him, would he have accepted the highest success as an historian at the cost of financial failure.

Accordingly the books were sold by subscription, and the sale was pushed by all the arts and devices known in that branch of the trade. By appeals to local pride and by other means, the subscription list was made very large—over six thousand, as is understood, at a price of \$175 to \$400 each. On the Pacific Coast the work was sold to thousands who could by no means afford the cost, and to many who could have no real interest in such a book. Men of wealth were induced to subscribe for many copies, sometimes fifty, or even a hundred. So far, perhaps, the publisher could not be justly blamed, even if many people allowed themselves to be imposed upon by

skillful canvassers. The high price and liberal commissions attracted agents of great skill, and often without scruples. Some of them probably promised anything asked for to get names for their list. Their misrepresentations could not, of course, be altogether prevented by the publishers; but the latter sometimes seemed slow to blame or discharge a successful agent, even when his rascality became known. It seemed more convenient to transfer him to a new field, and hope for his reformation.

The *Native Races*, by various influences brought to bear on trustees, was forced into many school libraries in California, which naturally and properly caused later much hostile feeling. Moreover, in many instances, subscriptions to the *History* or *Works* were obtained from tradesmen, tailors, barbers, stablemen, etc., on the representation that the cost would be more than repaid in patronage from the great Bancroft establishment; and merchants, dealing with the house, were led to expect that subscriptions might bring commercial favors. Worst of all, employees were induced to subscribe by intimations that failure to do so was likely to injure their prospects of advancement, or even of continued employment. It may be said that personally Mr. Bancroft may have had no direct part in the more questionable of these expedients; yet he did not prevent their use.

Of course, not even the Bible, or any other of the best works ever written, could be thus sold without arousing a storm of popular dissatisfaction; but of such works the authors are not, as a rule, also the publishers, and they may, therefore, for the most part escape from the storm. Mr. Bancroft succeeded in his chief purpose, as, perhaps, few other men could have done—but at a sad cost to his contemporary repute.

### III. SOME SOURCES OF GROUNDLESS HOSTILITY.

In addition to the causes of popular dissatisfaction already noted, and to be noted in the next section,—causes that have, to some extent, been discussed in the public journals, and which in my opinion are more or less well founded,—there are others which have been but very slightly mentioned in print, which are, for the most part, groundless; but which, nevertheless, are widely talked of, and have a very decided influence on the standing of the Bancroft books. Long before these books were heard of, the firm and name were exceedingly unpopular on this Coast, whether with or without sufficient cause it is not for me to say; and thus an immense reserve fund of dislike and sus-

picion was transferred to the author and his works on their appearance. Obviously, this in itself was an injustice. While it is no part of my plan to defend the reputation of this firm, life being, moreover, too short for such an herculean enterprise, and while I dislike, on any pretext of partial defence, to record charges and suspicions that might in time be forgotten, yet I am compelled to notice some phases of this matter, partly because it is important in explanation of the current feeling, and chiefly because it is an essential element of my own defence. It is indeed true that I have never, so far as I know, been accused of any dishonorable or doubtful acts in this connection; and that personally I had absolutely nothing to do with the sale of the books; yet, as superintendent of all library work, I might very naturally be regarded as cognizant of, if not responsible for, many of the operations that have excited suspicion. Indeed, I have received some intimations, not apparently intended to be offensive or unfriendly, that having once become involved in a doubtful enterprise, it was not strange or very discreditable that I had to close my eyes to more or less "crookedness." Such imputations are hardest of all to refute, and I attempt no refutation beyond simple denial. If my testimony may have some little weight in favor of Mr. Bancroft, also, so much the better. With the general assertion, therefore, that these vague accusations and suspicions affecting the reputation of the whole enterprise, or those engaged in it, and of the resulting works, are grossly exaggerated when not wholly groundless, I proceed to offer a few details.

In gathering material for the *History*, hundreds of pioneer settlers in the Pacific States, especially in California, were induced to furnish their reminiscences of early times. Great care was taken to prevent misrepresentations, and to assure the witnesses that their statements would be used solely as evidence in connection with other material; but certain irresponsible agents are believed to have disobeyed their instructions in this respect, and later canvassers did not scruple to promise almost anything to these pioneer witnesses in order to secure their subscriptions. As a result in too many instances, each pioneer felt himself entitled to have his statement printed *in extenso*, to be treated as the best authority on the points involved, to have many pages devoted to himself, or, at least, to be eulogized in the style deemed an essential feature of pioneer biography. When he or his friends found his testimony apparently lost in a sea of other evidence, and his life disposed of in a few lines, devoid of eulogy, and sometimes containing disagreeable facts from other sources, there was a general and somewhat natural, though for the most part unfounded, feeling that wrong had been done. So far at least



as my own part of the work is concerned, however, every pioneer was treated with the most impartial justice and even sympathy ; though, by reason of my distaste for stereotyped flattery, I have been accused of a tendency to underrate the excellence of the pioneer character.

It has been more than hinted that illegitimate means were used to obtain documents and other material for the Library, mainly by retaining permanent possession of papers that the owners had only lent for our use. On this point I can say only that I know of no such instance, though the collection of such material in California was superintended by myself. My instructions were always to obtain, if possible, the originals as a gift, to be bound and lettered with the donor's name for preservation ; otherwise to solicit a loan of the papers, or permission to copy them. All this was carried out in strict good faith on my part, and, to the best of my knowledge, on the part of Mr. Bancroft. Documents were not purchased, except in a very few instances, because we knew that the first move in this direction would so raise the market price as to put the whole mass far beyond our reach. Appeals to pride, vanity, and various prejudices, like the use of money in small sums for entertainment, etc., were freely resorted to, as justifiable under the circumstances ; and occasionally some rather undignified methods of wire-pulling were employed ; since we had a peculiar class of people to deal with, and honestly believed that we were really working as much for their interests as our own. The most extreme case within my knowledge was that of Don Manuel Castro, frankly recorded by me in the *Hist. Cal.* II, 754, and by Mr. Bancroft in *Lit. Ind.* 422-6. I cannot say, of course, that our agents did not, in some cases, represent to us as given, papers that had been merely lent ; but if there were such cases, I, like the lenders, was deceived. In one instance, however, our agent confessed later in his written diary to having brought away a manuscript volume against the owner's protest. Mr. Bancroft records this in *Lit. Ind.* 400-1, adding that he returned the volume with apologies. This restitution must have taken place after I left the Library.

I have heard in late years of several cases in which the former owners have claimed never to have surrendered their ownership. My information respecting the nature of these claims is vague and sometimes probably erroneous ; but I can say that to the best of my knowledge and belief none of them is well founded. They could have had originally no other basis than the dishonesty of some of our agents toward us, as well as towards the owners ; and the length of time that elapsed without complaint, and in some of the more important cases the wide publicity given in print and otherwise to Mr.

Bancroft's claim of ownership, are certainly the strongest kind of *prima facie* evidence against their validity. I do not mention any particular cases, because I have no authoritative information that the claims are really made. My main proposition is, that within my knowledge no part of the Bancroft collection was improperly acquired.

The occasional and largely uncontrollable rascality of canvassers in obtaining subscriptions has already been alluded to. The extent of this, however, and the publishers' complicity, are greatly exaggerated. The aim of the agents was, as usual in such business, to sell the book and get their commissions; and to this end they were often very reckless in their representations; but that they often resorted to positive swindling may be doubted. It has been charged that by skillful manipulation of papers they obtained signatures to contracts very different from those offered to subscribers for perusal; and of course I cannot know that such was not sometimes the case. The only instance of deception that came under my personal observation was that of a Mexican gentleman, who, having been shown through the Library, having received an explanation of the work that was being done, and having expressed very warmly his admiration,—was asked if he would not like to have a copy of the work on his country sent him. He replied that it would be most acceptable and a great honor; whereupon he was invited to write his name and address, and did so—on an ironclad contract for thirty-nine volumes. I reported this act to the managers, and was assured that no advantage would be taken of the agent's trick. I not only never took any part in soliciting subscriptions, but I did not permit soliciting to be done in the Library; yet agents often brought their intended victims there, and I always showed the collection and explained the work with enthusiasm and in good faith, because I fully believed in the importance and legitimacy of what we were trying to do.

The most frequent charge against canvassers was that they obtained subscriptions for one or a few volumes, as was represented, though the contract finally obliged them to pay for thirty-nine. Many have assured me that this was done in their own cases; but it has always seemed to me incredible that any considerable number of intelligent men could be induced to sign a contract without reading it, especially when the number of volumes was so widely advertised for so many years in printed circulars and newspapers. Nothing was more common than the complaint of subscribers that the series would never end, yet no other number than thirty-nine volumes had ever been mentioned from the beginning. The truth would seem to be, that canvassers on these books were not worse than

others; but the people were induced to buy at a large cost something they did not want—and ought to have known they did not want;—were angry; and in their so-called “kicking” they made some rather flimsy accusations.

That Mr. Bancroft, for money or other improper consideration, favored in his *History* certain interests or individuals, or extorted money by threats of unfavorable treatment, though somewhat widely suspected, is a charge that so far as I know has no foundation in fact. I suppose it is merely a manifestation of popular dislike, and one that would be made by no responsible person. The idea may possibly have originated from the subsequent series of eulogistic biographies of rich men, written and published for money; a series that was inaccurately and most unwisely represented as a continuation of the *History*. I mention these suspicions mainly in order to assert most positively that my own estimates of parties and men—notably of some thousands of Californian pioneers—were in every instance and in all honesty based on such evidence as could be obtained; and what is more to the purpose, in the absence of accusations against me, that if any improper influences were ever brought to bear on Mr. Bancroft in relation to these pioneers, he certainly never even attempted to “deliver the goods,” since he never gave me any instructions or made any changes in my treatment of any individual. I have heard, however, of a few cases in which, presumably to conciliate certain families and secure subscriptions, my matter was somewhat modified in later editions of the volumes. I do not know that this is true.

As an illustration of the widespread popular prejudice to which I have alluded, I will mention a circumstance that seems peculiarly significant. I have a large collection of autographs, to which I shall refer in a later chapter. Some years since, needing money, I offered it for sale through agents. Of course few cared for, and fewer could afford to purchase, such a relic of the old times; but several became interested and thought favorably of the purchase. Then, naturally, they asked about the collector, his facilities and fitness for the task. Of course they had never heard of me; but when informed that I had had charge of the Bancroft collection they at once lost all interest, and some of them declared they had no use for anything directly or indirectly connected with the Bancroft scheme. And a most diabolical scheme indeed that must have been, if my connection with it could thus affect the value of the original autographs I had collected!

Thus the matter in this section has not only given me an opportunity for denying all knowledge of, and for the most part all belief in, the grosser forms of iniquity imputed to Mr. Bancroft; but has served the general purpose of this chapter

in showing the bitter feeling entertained against the works, with some of the least reasonable reasons for that feeling.

#### IV.—MORE IMPORTANT CAUSES AND EFFECTS.

Other causes tended to affect unfavorably the standing of the work in much more important directions. At the beginning Mr. Bancroft went East with portions of the *Native Races* in print, and by personal interviews, as well as through the agency of friends there and in Europe, obtained from many of the world's most prominent men of literature and science letters of hearty commendation and even eulogy for his book and its author. Naturally, there must have been a tacit understanding, at the least, that these letters were to be used in launching this new craft in literary waters; yet the freedom with which they were printed and reprinted and circulated, then and for fifteen years later, as advertisements for volumes and works which the writers had never seen, or at least of which they never expressed a favorable opinion, must naturally have seemed to many not to be in the best of taste. It may be true that Mr. Bancroft never broke faith directly with his early admirers; but there can be no doubt that some of these literary lights and many of their friends were not wholly pleased with this somewhat novel exhibition of "western enterprise." And other prominent writers who, in the early years, voluntarily, as they thought, wrote flattering notices and reviews, and secured their publication in leading journals, perhaps awoke later to a not altogether agreeable consciousness that they had been skillfully used for advertising purposes.

In the *History*, moreover, Mr. Bancroft abandoned to a considerable extent, at least in the first and some of the later volumes, that tone of modesty which had made friends for the *Native Races*. Assuming that his position was now secure, he became independent, and at times arbitrary, in his statements. He wrote with what seemed undue severity, or with an air of patronizing superiority, of other writers less favored than himself in their facilities for research. He spoke slightly of such popular favorites as Irving and Prescott. He seemed to think that his own work contained no expression of opinion, no theories or mere arguments, but only final decisions from an historical court of last resort. He rarely admitted the insufficiency of his sources on any point; and indeed—though this may be of doubtful relevancy here, as being unknown to the public—was prone to erase in the work of his assistants all phrases introduced with a view of "saving the responsibility"

of the author, saying often, "If there are any weak points let the critics find them," or, "If we admit any weaknesses the critics will always parade them as their own discoveries"—which, I must admit, proved for the most part true.

To supplement the effects of this offensive independence, there had meanwhile arisen among literary men at the East, men of more brains than money, a kind of jealousy founded on the praise accorded to this Californian enterprise from high sources. Such a work as had been announced, compiled by a business man by what was represented as a novel application of business methods, must, according to all the canons of the schools, turn out to be little better than trash; in which case the preliminary flourish of trumpets, and the early expressions of commendation would have been to the university man merely the recollection of amusing phenomena. But with all its superficial defects, this book was proving to be a record from original sources, whose standard value could not be denied by scholars, whatever their expectations or prejudices. Any one of a hundred earnest and humble delvers in this or similar fields, had he the money, could—perhaps not fully considering the question if he probably would—have made a collection and written a book bringing him equal fame. Money had long monopolized publishing, to the supposed injury of writers; was it possible that wealth might really make serious inroads also in the field of authorship? The prospect was alarming from a certain point of view; and the alarm, if in a sense absurd, was real and earnest. The injustice which Mr. Bancroft was understood to be doing his assistants furnished an additional motive, if any was needed. The new author must be heavily "sat upon," and taught at least a lesson in modesty; the sheep must enter the fold by the door in daylight, or leaping the wall at night be regarded as a wolf—or, perhaps, a coyote. The result was, as if by tacit agreement, silence, sneers, or in criticism exclusive attention to defects on the part of the eastern university element, followed, of course, by what regarded itself as a similar element in California.

There were several notable exceptions of men who, sharing more or less the current prejudice, but having to use material from the Bancroft work, had the conscientious courage to acknowledge fully their indebtedness, and even to praise such portions as seemed meritorious; but as a rule this element was either blinded by prejudice to everything but faults, or justified itself in ignoring for the good of legitimate authorship all that could not be entirely disapproved.

From the first volume of the *History*, and thus very early in the development of the hostile feeling, was selected a single chapter, or rather supplement to a chapter, on a topic not be-

longing directly to our field, put in fine type to distinguish it from the subject matter of the volume, prefaced by an admission that the Library did not contain data for exhaustive treatment, and prepared avowedly from the study of a few standard works as a convenient introduction to the following topics. To the adverse criticism of this chapter, treated as if it purported to be an exhaustive monograph, either filling the volume or constituting its principal feature, was brought into action the talent of experts on the subjects, who devoted to the task all their knowledge and skill, and all their powers of sarcasm and ridicule—the latter extending not only to the whole volume and work, but to Mr. Bancroft's much vaunted collection of material—in which fact lies chiefly the radical injustice of the attack. The points were in many cases well made, and the effect of these reviews, published in such journals as the *Nation* and *Independent*, must have affected considerably the reputation of the book ; for scholars could but form an unfavorable opinion of a work the first volume of which could be condemned with such apparent fairness and success.

#### V.—SOME PECULIAR USES OF THE BANCROFT WORKS.

From the first, but more particularly in the case of the *Native Races*, writers of a certain class—and that by no means a bad class—made a peculiar use of our volumes. Taking some one of the hundreds of topics treated, guided by the footnotes directly to the sources, by a special study of the authorities, by devoting vastly more space to the topic than was possible in a general work, and sometimes by the employment of their superior skill, they have often improved upon the original, though rarely reaching different conclusions. This was entirely legitimate, since such should be the chief use of a bulky work of reference ; but these writers have sometimes gone so far as to ignore the indirect source of their information, and very often given only general credit to a "useful compilation," themselves preferring to follow "original authorities." It would of course be absurd to expect them to make their detailed references to the compilation rather than to the originals ; but they should obviously give to the former—unless they can show, or at least affirm, its untrustworthiness—the real credit which it deserves ; that of having enabled them to prepare exhaustive monographs which, without it, they could not have written ; not from any lack of ability, but from lack of time to search so immense a bulk of authorities for information on a special topic. All the more praise is due to the few who have

given this due credit, sometimes against their inclinations, and even at the risk of unfavorable treatment from the critics. Doubtless some have justified their own injustice to Mr. Bancroft by what they regarded as his injustice to his assistants and to other authors; but so far as the latter are concerned, all intimations to the contrary notwithstanding, the Bancroft work, so far as I am acquainted with it, never suppressed full credit to the authorities consulted, excepting, of course, a few instances of carelessness.

Writers of another class have pursued a more independent course by not only failing to refer to our work, but by not consulting it at all. A notable instance was that of an author who wrote a fairly good history of California, apparently without even reading several of my own volumes, though—however defective their conclusions—they were full of original data from public and private archives bearing directly on his subject, but not elsewhere accessible to him. He deliberately permitted himself to drift into some serious errors and many omissions, and even went so far as to deny the existence of documents quoted by the hundred, rather than consult the work of a supposed rival. His was, perhaps, not exactly the true spirit of historical research, but it had at least the merit of honesty. It may be added, that most of the voluminous, interesting, and often valuable papers on Californian annals recently published in the *Century*, *Overland*, and other journals, were written by men who would not deign to correct their many petty errors by consulting the writings of better informed if less brilliant predecessors in the same field.

#### VI.—PURPORT OF CURRENT CRITICISM.

If we study the extraordinary mass, — fully equal in bulk, I think, to the thirty-nine volumes criticised — of comment published during the past fifteen years, we find that more than half is composed of what are virtually advertising notices of no significance whatever to an author, though doubtless somewhat cheering from a publisher's point of view. Then there is a considerable amount of generally adverse controversial matter, inaccurate and often abusive, and of course of no value in determining the reputation of a book. Next, we find a bulky accumulation of favorable, often eulogistic, articles on the Library, the author, and the enterprise generally, resembling the class first mentioned above, in that many of them were inspired, or their publication engineered, by agents of the publishers; but much more important because written by intelli-

gent and often prominent men, because founded to a considerable extent on genuine admiration of the scheme in some of its phases, and because in many instances the writers took some pains to know what they were writing about. There are also the hundreds of ordinary newspaper reviews, written honestly enough, and generally meant to be favorable, but always exasperating to an author, because they present ample internal evidence that the writers had neither knowledge of, nor interest in, the subject, and that they had no time or disposition to examine even superficially the book assigned them for review.

After eliminating all matter of the above named classes as of no practical value, the critical student would find still remaining a comparatively small, but in the aggregate very large, amount of more or less legitimate criticism, in which the merits and defects of the work are indicated with some degree of ability and impartiality. Of course there is no man living who is competent to pronounce judgment on the *History* as a whole, in its most important aspect as a storehouse of information on the intricate provincial annals of so vast and new a territory. Unfortunately, moreover, for reasons that will presently appear, the judgment of a comparatively competent critic on the annals of one province affords no satisfactory guidance respecting another. The accuracy of the British Columbia histories proves nothing absolutely in the case of California or Oregon; and the first volume of a series does not always necessarily indicate the quality of the second. It is by no means my purpose to analyze closely the various criticisms, or to present my own views in detail as to their justice or the merits of the book. I should be obviously anything but an impartial judge.

While, in my opinion, the critics have failed to emphasize some of the chief excellencies, and to point out the most serious defects; while not enough discrimination has been used respecting the different volumes of even the same author; while the character of the work as essentially a reference book of provincial records has been too much lost sight of; and while prominent critics have accorded too much praise to the *Native Races* as compared with the *History*—yet I think that the average purport is in the main just, and, at the same time, encouragingly favorable, both in respect of matter and manner of presentation.

And this average purport seems to be that the work is for the most part what it professes to be; that while from a purely literary or artistic standpoint it deserves no high praise—showing on the one hand long stretches of monotony somewhat over-burdened with detail, unreadable as a whole, and valuable mainly for the facts presented; on the other, labored



efforts at fine writing, with injudicious and mechanical introduction of foreign quotations and Carlylesque phrases—while the style is often far from satisfactory to the purist, showing a tendency to the use of “newspaper English,” and a noticeable poverty of vocabulary; yet, on the whole, the volumes are made up of accurate and concisely presented records, founded on a conscientious study of an almost unparalleled wealth of original data, and written in an impartial spirit; that it contains many readable chapters, and perhaps even volumes that are not too tedious. With all its faults, it would be hard to name another work that could take its place in any one of its fifteen or twenty chief subdivisions; while not over half its records, at the highest possible estimate, can be found extant in the English language, or accessible to the reader in any language. So far as the earlier chronologic periods and the chief territorial divisions are concerned, in no essential feature has the accuracy of its record been impeached by any competent critic, or by the discovery of new evidence. Thus, while the defects are for the most part superficial, the merits go deeper, and are such as in my opinion are chiefly to be desired in a work of reference on such a scale, and on such a subject.

The tone of comment of the classes alluded to will not presumably be modified to any considerable extent in the future; indeed, not much more of such comment, for or against, is to be expected. But there is still another kind of criticism, much more important than the work of the critic proper, which will increase in bulk and value for many years. This is the practical use made of the work by student writers on the topics embraced in its scope. Already the number of books, pamphlets, and magazine articles that have been based in part on the *History and Native Races* is large, and in this fact—even without the favorable comment that sometimes accompanies such use of the work—is to be found an author’s most gratifying encouragement and reward. For many years historical students in increasing numbers will investigate the annals of these western states; and throughout large portions of the territory our volumes must serve as original authority or as guides to the sources. In the future as in the past not all will have the frank courage to fully acknowledge their indebtedness; but this will make no difference in the result. No true student can afford to ignore any accessible facts or views bearing on his subject, and few will wish to do so. The result must be that almost every volume of the long series will in time be fully dissected by the most competent of all critics, and its real value will be approximately determined. This process is what will fix the permanent reputation of the work, and what is more important to me, of each of its parts. While

it is certain that much new material will be brought to light, and many conclusions thereby modified; and while I predict that all the parts will not be found of equal value, and that some hitherto unsuspected defects will be revealed, yet I have but slight fear as to the general result, because I am conscious that these volumes represent the earnest and long-continued efforts of several writers, who not only had at their command an extraordinary amount of original data, but wrote on a subject respecting which valuable results depend more on close and intelligent application than on other more brilliant qualities. As one of the writers, and the one who wrote more of the volumes than any other, I look hopefully to the final decision; in view of which solely—as I have said before and may probably repeat later—I attempt in this volume to put on record my part in the work.

## CHAPTER II.

### HOW AND BY WHOM THE BOOK WAS WRITTEN.

Having considered in the preceding chapter the standing of the Bancroft works, and some of the causes that have somewhat unfavorably affected that standing, I shall devote this chapter to the authorship of those works, a much more important subject, in my view of the matter, and perhaps the only one treated in this volume which will have any importance in the view of the public. Here I am concerned with facts, and not at all with theories. What I offer is in the nature of direct personal testimony. The subject has excited speculation, and even controversy, in which I have hitherto taken no part. Newspaper articles in the past have been at the best very inaccurate, though sometimes presenting fragments of the truth. In self-defense, Mr. Bancroft himself has taken some part in these controversies; but his testimony there need not be noticed, because finally in his *Literary Industries* he has covered the whole ground, and told the world how he wrote the works. There, and in other volumes, he has said enough of my part in the enterprise to give me at least a standing as a competent witness. Where my testimony differs from his, the public, as far as it cares at all for the matter, must decide between us. If either to any extent misrepresents the facts, he does so knowingly, and for the most part without any plausible excuse of self-deception.

### VII.—THE LIBRARY AND THE INDEX.

In his *Literary Industries* Mr. Bancroft tells the world how he collected the books and documents constituting his famous Library; how his assistants catalogued and indexed the material thus collected; how the same and other assistants extracted notes and references from all the accumulated volumes of print and manuscript; and, finally, how from these notes and references—after some further preliminary arrangement and development by his corps—he himself wrote the *Native Races, History*, and other works. He tells much more that is important and interesting, and tells it exceedingly well; but it is

only with those phases of his literary career indicated above—with few and slight exceptions—that this statement has to do ; and, indeed, it is only of the last of the four steps that I shall have much to say that is new and important.

It may properly be said at the outset that, so far as the preliminary work of the first three stages is concerned, Mr. Bancroft not only gives a fairly accurate and impartial narrative, but also to myself and associates all the credit that we could reasonably expect. True, in a detailed examination, each of us might probably point out instances of minor injustice ; but it would be difficult to substantiate, even if we had the desire to engage in such petty criticism, any intentional withholding of proper acknowledgement. I am sure, however, that his pages do not show any excess of credit, such as might in one view of the matter tend to compensate for a withholding of credit in other directions. I might quote from the volume many complimentary allusions to myself and my services in this connection, for which I am grateful ; yet I shall have occasion in a later chapter to notice a very peculiar phase of Mr. Bancroft's policy in this very matter.

The Library and Mr. Bancroft's work as a collector have been described with sufficient accuracy and completeness, not only in the *Literary Industries* but by many writers, including myself, in so many books, magazines and newspapers that no further details would be required here, even if they belonged to the subject proper of this statement. Down to 1869, the collecting at home and abroad was done chiefly by Mr. Bancroft ; during the next ten years mainly by myself, through sale catalogues ; but also to a great extent, especially in the matter of Pacific States manuscript material, by Mr. Savage, Mr. Petroff, and other agents on their travels. The system of collecting, that of taking everything on the subject without reference to its value and but slight regard to its price,—undoubtedly the best system if the collector can afford it—called for no especial skill, but only care and energy on the part of collector and agents ; but the work was for the most part well done, and the result has not, in my opinion, been overrated by the most enthusiastic admirers. Indeed, I doubt that the extent and comparative completeness of the collection has ever been fully appreciated by the public. We were continually surprised by the wealth of our authorities on almost every topic treated. The manuscript archives of Spain and Mexico were practically not searched ; and in this respect only has the completeness of the collection been generally exaggerated.

For my services as librarian and cataloguer, full credit is given. In this direction I had no knowledge or experience at the beginning, and though doing a large amount of librarian's

work according to a system mainly devised for the occasion, I never acquired any special skill. It was only for four or five years that I did much of this work in person, turning over the cataloguing and other details to my assistants as soon as the more important tasks were fairly begun, though I continued to be nominally librarian, and to a certain extent to superintend all library work to the end. To the card-index, a kind of subject catalogue, Mr. Bancroft attaches probably somewhat more importance than it deserves. The system was wholly devised and put in operation by myself, but was soon entrusted to others; but the work was never fully completed. It was of considerable value in the preparation of the *Native Races*, and might be useful still to students for purposes of general reference, if the Library were open to the public; but it was hardly used at all on the *History*, where nearly every volume in the Library had to be read anew throughout. It is my belief that in the hands of competent men, and perhaps with some modification, the system—inaccurately described by Mr. Bancroft, p. 238, seq., as “ever since in successful and daily operation”—would prove practicable, and would vastly increase the working value of any library. I do not think that the cost was so great as \$35,000. This card-indexing must not be confounded with the note-taking process to be mentioned in the next section, though the latter resulted in a much more comprehensive, detailed, and costly index, and was often alluded to by that name.

#### VIII.—NOTE-TAKING AND OTHER PRELIMINARY WORK.

The indexing proper for historical purposes, that is, the extracting of notes and references from all printed and manuscript matter, was by far the most important feature in Mr. Bancroft's system, and indeed the most costly; for while the Library itself cost more money in its purchase, it may be expected to return its cost and more by sale. The process, while exceedingly laborious, was not very complicated. It was of my own invention; but doubtless another man equally interested in the same purpose would have invented very much the same. The plan was much less important than its execution. I think I took more pride in other simple devices, such as that of keeping the notes in paper bags such as grocers use, properly classified and labeled in territorial and chronologic order.

The notes were about the same as would be taken by any author for his own use, provided the books were to remain conveniently accessible. The process was simply to read each

volume—the most important books and manuscripts being, of course, given to the most capable and experienced men—and to write the extracted notes and references on half sheets of legal paper, with blank lines separating items to facilitate the later and purely mechanical cutting-up and arrangement. Each item had its territory, date, and topic on the left-hand margin at the top, and the title of the book at the bottom. The final result was that when a writer came to treat a certain topic—as for instance *California*, 1818, *Boucharde Invasion*; or *Arizona*, 1863, *Indian Affairs*; or Fremont (J. C.), *Biography*, etc.—he sought in an alphabetic and chronologic arrangement the paper bag labelled with his topic, and presently had before him from a dozen to a thousand slips of paper, directing him to every volume and page in the Library containing data that he required. The difference between “notes” and “references” was only that the former contained what evidence the book or chapter or page offered, taken out in full or in résumé, while the latter simply told where information of a certain nature on the topic could be found. The “notes” were in themselves extremely useful to a writer in his preliminary outlining of a plan of treatment; but finally in all legitimate work they were mixed with the “references,” and all served merely as guides to the study of the sources. Of course, the writer had in each case a useful and necessary knowledge of men, and events, and authorities, derived from his study of the immediately preceding and cognate topics; and he often found important matter to be carried back to those preceding topics. The notes thus described must by no means be confounded with the “foot-notes” of the printed volumes, for the latter were prepared as carefully as the text, and from the same sources.

I regard this system as having been perfectly successful whenever properly carried out; and in using the notes taken out by others, I have rarely had reason to regret that I could not have extracted them all myself. I do not regard as an exaggeration Mr. Bancroft's assertion (page 566), that if pasted,—as many of them were,—and bound, “this series would constitute in itself a library of Pacific coast history which eighty thousand dollars could not duplicate, even with the Library at hand.” I have given some details of this indexing work, because Mr. Bancroft's explanations, perhaps accurate enough in the aggregate, are somewhat scattered and vague; and because he is inclined sometimes to confound it with other alleged preliminary work. This vagueness is probably due to the fact that, knowing personally very little about any of the preliminary steps in detail, he wrote some portions of this descriptive text himself.

Of the other preliminary work just alluded to I have noth-

ing to say here, because I know but little about it, and because I doubt that any considerable amount of such work was ever done ; but I shall presently quote what Mr. Bancroft has to say about it.

#### IX.—MR. BANCROFT ON THE AUTHORSHIP.

I come now to the most important phase of the whole matter, that regarding the real authorship of the *Native Races* and *History* proper;—thirty-three volumes in all,—for I do not include in this chapter, for reasons to be given later, the six supplementary volumes of the latter work, which are not within the territorial and chronologic arrangement. And I begin by quoting literally from the *Literary Industries* all that the author of that volume has to say on the subject. Of course there is much in the general tenor of his text outside of specific statements that cannot be indicated by quotations ; but that general tenor from beginning to end emphasizes rather than modifies the purport of specific statements. It may be proper to add that, in the preface to the *Native Races*, Mr. Bancroft not only names his chief assistants, but specifies the general topics in which the assistance of each was utilized. In the preface to the *History* he also names the assistants, without any such specification. The quotations are as follows :

“As the scheme was entirely my own, as I had consulted with no one outside of the library about it, and with my associates but little, I had only to work it out after my own fashion.” Page 303.

“When my first division” (the chap. on ‘Hyperboreans’ in *N. R.* I.) “was wholly written, I submitted it in turn to each of my principal assistants and invited their criticism . . . A number of suggestions were made, some of which I acted on. In general, the plan as first conceived was carried out. . . . I then went on and explained to my assistants how I had reached the results, and giving to each a division I requested them in like manner to gather and arrange the material, and place it before me in the best form possible for my use. During the progress of the work I succeeded in utilizing the labors of my assistants to the full extent of my anticipations.” Page 304.

“The failure of certain of my assistants to prove profitable to my work was a source of small anxiety to me, as compared with my own failures. It was what I could do with my own brain and fingers, and that alone, which gave me pleasure.” Page 292.

“To follow this introduction,” (*Hist. Cent. Amer. I.*) “with some assistance I prepared a summary of voyages and discoveries. . . . On these two summaries I labored long and faithfully, spending fully six months on them with all the assistance I could utilize. Oftentimes work arose where assistance was impracticable ; I could perform it better alone ; with a dozen good men at my elbow I have, nevertheless, written many volumes alone, taking out all notes myself, because I could not profitably employ help.” Pages 288-9.

"Historical work involves labor of a two-fold nature. . . . Material in the nature of evidence has first to be accumulated and classified; subsequently, from the evidence judgments have to be formed and expressed. . . . My system has no application whatever to the second and final operation of an historian's task. . . . In this part of my work I have no peculiar system or method, and I suppose that other authors have none. My system, then, applies only to the accumulation and arrangement of evidence upon the topics of which I write, and consists in the application of business methods and the division of labor to those ends." Pages 592-3.

Yet, "perhaps in my experience with many assistants, I have been able to select a few to whom I am able to entrust the preparation of systematic notes on special topics, and thus still further shorten my task." Page 598.

"Thus it will be seen that although my assistants were of marked and diversified abilities, I had not at my command at all times the best of material for my purpose. On the whole, my tools were not of the latest and best pattern; and though this was no fault of theirs, it threw the whole burden and responsibility upon me, where it remained from the first to the last; even my best and most efficient assistants being able to prove up the correctness of but a portion of the work, leaving me to do the rest as best I was able." Page 293.

"By this means [a description of the alleged preparatory work is quoted a little later] I obtained a sort of bird's-eye view of all evidence on the topics for my history, as I took them up one after the other in accordance with my own order and plan for writing. It saved me the drudgery and loss of time of thoroughly studying any but the best of authorities, or more than a few first-class ancient and modern books." Page 568.

"To more able and experienced assistants were given the study and reduction of certain minor sections of the history, which I employed in my writing after more or less condensation and change." *Ib.*

This is all, but it is directly to the point. Leaving nothing to conjecture,—no difficulties to be explained away, no gaps to be filled, no ground for varying interpretations of his meaning,—Mr. Bancroft tells us just how he wrote his volumes. After the notes had been extracted—for which credit is given to the assistants—and after the matter thus extracted had gone through an additional process of development,—also at the hands of assistants,—he wrote the history very much as any historian would write it. True, the assistants were permitted to make "suggestions"; they "gathered and arranged material and placed it before him in the best form for his use," though he had to "write many volumes alone, taking out all the notes himself"; his system "applied only to the accumulation and arrangement of evidence"; "on the whole, his tools were not of the latest and best pattern"; yet to a few of them could be entrusted the study and reduction of a "few minor sections" for his use, or the "preparation of systematized notes on special topics," thus shortening his labors; though the "best and most efficient" of them could "prove up the correctness" but of a portion of his work. Not only



is it constantly affirmed and implied throughout the narrative that Mr. Bancroft alone did the writing; but there is not a phrase anywhere to indicate the possibility that any other person wrote a chapter, or much less a volume.

On the nature of the intermediate preliminary work between that of the note-takers and that of the author, I quote as follows :

“The assistant was given a mass of notes and references covering a certain period, or series of incidents, with instructions to so reduce the subject matter that I might receive it weeded of all superfluities and repetitions, whether in words or in facts already expressed by previous authors, yet containing every fact, however minute, every thought and conclusion, including such as occurred to the preparer, and arranged in as good an historic order as the assistant could give it. He arranged the references and notes that pointed to events in a chronologic order, yet bringing together certain incidents of different dates if the historic order demanded it. Institutionary and descriptive notes on commerce, etc., . . . were joined to such dates or occurrences as called for their use. . . . With the material thus grouped it was found that each small subdivision, incident, or descriptive matter had a number of notes bearing upon it from different authors, sometimes several score. These must then be divided into three or more classes, according to the value of the authority; the first class comprising original narratives and reports; the second such as were based partly on the first, yet possessed certain original facts or thoughts; the third those which were merely copied from others or presented brief and hasty compilations. The assistant then took the best of his first-class authorities, the fullest and most reliable, so far as he could judge after a brief glance, and proceeded to extract subject matter from the pages of the book to which the reference directed him. This he did partly in his own language, partly in a series of quotations. . . . Sometimes he found the extract already made on the slips called notes. The same book might appear to be the best authority for a succession of topics, and the extracting was continued for some time before the book was laid aside. Each extract was indexed in the margin, and at the foot of it, or on the page, was written the title, etc. The next best authorities were then read on the same topic or series of topics, and any information additional or contradictory to what had already been noted was extracted and placed at the foot of the page bearing on the subject, or on a blank page, on which was indexed a heading similar to that of the original page, so as to bring the same topics together. If these contradictions bore on particular expressions or facts in the original extract, they were subdivided in accordance with and by means of numbers brought in connection with the particular word or line. . . . The titles of all or of several first-class authorities which agreed with the original extract were also added to the foot of that extract, with the remark, ‘the same in brief’ or ‘in full,’ as the case might be. This showed me which authors confirmed and which contradicted any statement, and enabled me to draw conclusions. From second-class authors the assistant rarely obtained anything but observations, while the third class yielded sometimes nothing. As he proceeded in this refining process or system of condensation, the assistant added in notes to particular lines or paragraphs his own observations on the character of the hero, the incident, or the author. By this means I obtained a sort of bird’s-eye view,” etc., as already quoted.” Page 566-8.

## X.—MY OWN VERSION ON THE AUTHORSHIP.

This alleged preparatory system as above set forth is for the most part purely imaginary. I have to state most positively that I never did, nor did any assistant ever do for me, any such work ; and that to the best of my knowledge and belief no considerable part of the thirty-three volumes was founded by Mr. Bancroft or anybody else on this or any similar preliminary process. For at least nine-tenths of the work the notes were given directly to the author, who made his own researches in his own way, reached his own conclusions, expressed them in his own language, and sent them to the printer without any but a superficial and hasty editorial revision.

I have used the terms "for the most part," "nine-tenths," "no considerable part," not only to avoid possible exaggeration, but to give the greatest possible basis of accuracy and sincerity to the representations of the *Literary Industries*. It is not improbable that Mr. Nemos, in the period of haste, to be noticed later as having followed the premature beginning of publication, may have resorted to some such expedient as that described in the preparation of some parts of volumes ; and possibly I may underrate the amount of such work. I presume that, being called on for a description of his method, Mr. Nemos—for the quoted text is evidently from his pen—gave a truthful account of the process he was trying at the time ; and Mr. Bancroft saw no good reason why it should not be applied to the whole work of many years. There are in his narrative many statements on less important details that can be justified only by their possible truth in some particular week or month.

It is true that at first we had some such preliminary system vaguely in view. The notes having been arranged and amplified by subordinates, the result was to be studied anew, modified in arrangement, enriched with original ideas, written out on a large scale, and then much condensed, as was hoped, by several successive assistants or corps, graded according to their skill and experience ; and finally Mr. Bancroft, studying only leading authorities, was to re-write at least the text of most parts to a sufficient extent to make the language and style his own. But the immensity of the work, and the necessity of publishing parts before the whole was ready in any form, compelled us to abandon all such ideas before any practical test of their utility could be made. Mr. Bancroft has never seemed to realize fully that this or any other phase of the early and immature projects was ever entirely given up.

Not only do I deny that the volumes were written by any system even remotely resembling the one described, and affirm that they were written for the most part directly from the notes, like any other history; but, what is much more serious, I am obliged to deny that Mr. Bancroft wrote the volumes, or one-sixth of them, by any system whatever. When I said that the notes were given directly to the author, who through them reached the sources for his topic, I should have said "authors"; and of these Mr. Bancroft was only one. He wrote no complete volume of the thirty-three, and in the aggregate not more than five volumes; while other writers—whom he does not credit with a chapter—wrote the other twenty-eight.

When, therefore, he claims the authorship of the *Native Races and History* he must give to the pronoun "I" a meaning so extended beyond his own personality, or even beyond the ordinary editorial "we," as to include his collaborators: or he must regard the twenty-eight volumes of what seemed to us completed manuscript as merely the "classified notes" which gave him his "bird's-eye view," and our writing of those volumes as the preparatory work that has been quoted; while the veritable "writing" consisted in the reading which, pencil in hand, he gave most chapters before they went to the printer. Perhaps the literary world will accept his view of the matter.

Having thus made known in general terms the truth respecting the real authorship, I proceed to state more particularly the authorship of the different parts. Except in my own case, I shall not attempt to specify exactly the chapters and pages to be accredited to each writer. This in many cases would be very difficult, and in some impossible; but I shall secure approximate accuracy and justice by pointing out the chief portions of each man's work, and, indeed, practically all of such work. It is proper to state here that the details and figures of the following statement were submitted, in a memorandum made by me in 1886, to Mr. Nemos, who, next to myself, was best acquainted with the subject, and, indeed, knew more than I respecting some details of work done by himself and certain other assistants. It was approved by him, as being as nearly accurate as it could ever be made. It was thought by both of us that possibly a slight improvement might be made by deducting from the figures accredited to most assistants a varying percentage of matter, amounting in the aggregate to one or two volumes, to be classified as so hopelessly miscellaneous that the authorship cannot be accurately assigned. This exception of a few volumes made by me over and over in different connections must be understood always to refer to the same matter, and not to matter which in the aggregate might amount to many volumes, thus weaken-

ing our claims, without, however, strengthening those of Mr. Bancroft. None of these exceptions in any connection affect, in the slightest degree, my own portions of the work.

#### XI.—DETAILS OF MR. BANCROFT'S WORK.

Hubert H. Bancroft wrote matter amounting in the aggregate to four and a half volumes. His work, widely scattered, is to be found in *Native Races*, I. II. III.; *History, Central America*, I. II., *Mexico*, I., *California* VI. VII., *Northwest Coast*, I. II., *British Columbia, Alaska, Utah*, and to a slight extent in other volumes. Something over three-fourths of *Cent. Amer.* I., and *British Columbia*, the first half of *Mexico*, I., and last half of *N. W. Coast*, I., nearly all of *Id.* II., that part of Utah devoted to the earliest annals, and to a discussion of polygamy and other peculiar institutions of Mormonism; chapter I. of *Native Races*, I. on "Hyperboreans"; and the chapter on "Savageism and Civilization" in *Id.* II., may be regarded as properly his work. His part of the *Native Races* was exactly 270 pages out of a total of 4000. He wrote part or all of most prefaces and introductions, though never in my own volumes. He did a considerable amount of editorial revision, and especially "cutting down," making some small parts partially his own in language, though rarely adding anything of research.

Mr. Bancroft did not take very kindly to the system of note-taking or its results, often preferring to gather from the shelves and heap up in his room a ton or two of such books as he thought he might need, extracting notes for a day or two so long as he came across only unimportant books, but rarely able to resist the temptation to begin writing as soon as he found a work that interested him. Usually his space was filled before he had made any serious inroad on his heap of authorities, when he sometimes kept on writing and trusting to a later omission of the least important parts; but in other instances he called in the aid of some assistant, who through the regular index notes selected the most essential matter that must in some way be woven into his text or foot-notes, something besides time being necessarily lost by this method. Much of his work, however, was done approximately like that of the other writers through the regular notes. As he could not readily read Spanish or French, he was obliged to use many of his references through translations.

His delight in the voluminous references produced by his assistants, outside of their cost and the effect they were ex-

pected to have on the public mind, had little reference to their legitimate value as guides to needed evidence, but rather to their use in building up long lists of authorities for the ends of his chapters. Any other use of the notes he was apt to regard as at the best but a necessary evil. He cared nothing for the bibliography of his topics, but gladly introduced long bibliographic notes prepared by others.

The prevalent idea, I think, among friends as well as foes, has been that, while probably deficient in literary ability, he had unusual skill, not only in organizing and drilling a corps of assistants, but in devising practical and business-like methods for reaching through others his objects; that he was a much better compiler than writer. In my opinion, the truth lies in the opposite direction. Though his style may show the faults naturally arising from a lack of literary discipline in early life, I regard him as being a remarkably able writer; and I think the autobiographical portions of his *Literary Industries* and the volumes accredited to him above contain abundant evidence to that effect. Where is the man of purely business training, and without liberal education, who could do so well? Give him a topic which he understood and in which he was interested, and he would present it in a manner to hold the reader's attention in a far higher degree than any of his associates. It was in his writing that he took delight; and it has been, generally, his parts of his works that have, from a literary point of view, elicited praise from the critics. If there are any chapters that will ever be read for pleasure and not exclusively for information, they are among those that he wrote, even if it be true that his eccentricities of style, his fondness for rhetoric and foreign phrases, may in some instances provoke ridicule.

On the other hand, he was among the worst compilers I ever knew, though his energy overcame many natural defects in this, as it would in any direction. Always a hard worker, he expected his hard work to result invariably in a correspondingly large production of manuscript. He lacked the spirit of patient research that could be content with a short chapter as the outcome of a month's toil; or at least, if such was to be the result, he preferred to write half-a-dozen long chapters and then select the best for abridgment. He really cared but little for his much vaunted system for securing exhaustive treatment, except for its effect on public opinion, almost regretting at times that history could not be written acceptably without any authorities whatever. Not only did he never devise any important step in the process followed, but most steps he never really understood, or criticized, except by complaints that they were consuming a good deal of time and money. His success

in the more mechanical phases of his scheme consisted mainly in his obstinate courage in submitting to what he regarded as extravagant demands on his purse and patience.

As an historian, while desiring and trying to be impartial, he was much too easily influenced by his strong prejudices on many subjects. If really interested in a subject, evidence had too little influence on his mind; if not interested, he was too prone to think that almost any conclusion would suffice, if the requisite number of pages were filled, and with a good showing of research. Wishing to be accurate, he more earnestly desired to be considered accurate; avowedly seeking the truth, he delighted more in a vivid presentment of what would be regarded as truth. He is a man who, by his force of character, would have achieved success in almost any direction. Failure or defeat in any aim, petty or important, is what he most dreads. Hostility and abuse have little apparent effect on him. He makes friends easily for any temporary purpose, but is more at home as a rule with enemies, with whom his experience has been very large. A fluent and rapid writer on any subject, he stumbles and fails utterly in the attempt to talk on any but a business proposition. Spending his money freely in pursuit of any pet purpose, he is always ready to spend five dollars' worth of time in haggling over the expenditure of twenty-five cents.

He had a consciousness of his weakness in certain directions as a writer; and an extraordinary willingness, for a man of his positive character, to be guided by almost anybody against his own inclinations. He was, indeed, somewhat too ready to modify his conclusions as an historian, especially if the conclusions had been reached by the laborious research and thought indicated in the *Literary Industries* as the basis of all his views. For instance, his first volume of the *History*, dealing largely with early church annals in America, was submitted after being put in print to a committee from the churches—representing an element which, for various reasons affecting the reputation and sale of the book, he desired to conciliate—for revision. The result was a multitude of changes affecting nearly every page, so that it might have been as cheap to set up the type anew as to change the plates; but the changes were cheerfully made, and in the toning-down of many radical expressions were probably an improvement; yet this did not prevent the introduction of further matter giving offence to the church, in later volumes on Central America and Mexico. This same committee of ecclesiastical experts examined some of my manuscript volumes on California, suggesting changes in two or three instances, which were made. Very likely these changes also were improvements, though I would have seen the church-

men exposed to the warmest temperatures known to their respective creeds rather than consent to them, had I been consulted. True, I was not interested in the sale, nor directly in the reputation of the book.

## XII.—WORK OF NEMOS, VICTOR, SAVAGE, AND OTHERS.

William Nemos wrote five volumes, his work appearing chiefly in *Central America* I. ; *Mexico* I.—VI. ; *California* VI.—VII. ; *North Mexican States* II. ; and in several other volumes to a less extent. Throughout the volumes specified he was largely the author of chapters on institutions. Good samples of his work are to be found in the last half of *Mexico* I., and first half of *Id.* II. ; also in the chapter on “Filibusters” in *California* VI., he being indeed the author of the last two volumes of *California*, excepting the opening chapters on the discovery of gold by Mr. Bancroft, the political chapters by Mrs. Victor, and that on “Mexican Land Titles” by myself. His work is hardest of all to estimate fairly in volumes and pages, being more scattered than that of any other worker. He did more editorial work than any other—including Mr. Bancroft ; also more indexing and note-taking, besides a very large amount of cataloguing and proof-checking. After about 1881 he had almost exclusive charge of details of library work ; and after my departure in 1887 he acted as librarian and superintendent for a year or two, down to his own departure. In the early years his manuscript, as the work of one writing in a foreign language, required some superficial revision ; but his improvement was remarkably rapid, and in the later years his manuscript went to the printer without change. His work as a writer was good, both in matter and style ; and his patient industry, his versatility, and skill in all branches of preliminary work, were worthy of high praise. Outside of the thirty-three volumes to which this statement particularly pertains, Mr. Nemos wrote most of the matter on the Library, with library work and methods, in the *Literary Industries* ; and a large portion of Mr. Bancroft’s *Life of Porfirio Diaz*.

Frances Fuller Victor wrote four volumes. The *Oregon*, and *Washington*, etc. were her work, as was mainly the *Nevada*, etc. She was the author of the chapters of political history in *California* VI.—VII. ; and of the last of the three chapters on the *Oregon Question* in *Northwest Coast* II. Before coming to the Library Mrs. Victor was a writer who had gained a wide reputation and published several volumes, which cannot be said of

any other member of the corps. Of her ability and faithfulness hardly too much can be said in praise. She had the advantage not only of literary experience, but of intimate acquaintance with the history of the Oregon Territory ; also the disadvantage of lacking drill in the library methods of preparatory work, resulting in a certain lack of skill, sometimes, in the use of notes. In her enthusiasm she often exceeded the space assigned to her topics ; and her manuscript therefore required condensation ; but, as Mr. Bancroft's "system" of condensation consisted mainly in the selection of certain parts for omission—much as if an artist should reduce the size of a painting by cutting out a rock here and a tree there—I do not regard this kind of editorial revision as having materially affected her claims to authorship. Besides her own writing, and the extraction of many notes for her own use, Mrs. Victor did no other work, as far as I am aware. Since leaving the Library she has published a work on the Northern Pacific regions, under the title of *Atlantis Arisen*.

[Since the above was written, Mrs. Victor has "declared her independence" by exhibiting her volumes,—with her name on back and title,—at the Mechanics' Fair at San Francisco, and at the Chicago World's Fair, with the following *Special Preface* :

"It is well known, Mr. Bancroft having set it forth in his *Literary Industries*, that the series of Pacific Coast Histories employed the talents and labors of a number of writers besides himself. As one of those writers whose individual work is not acknowledged, being called upon to state what literary work I have done for the Pacific Coast, it seems not only just but necessary to affix my name to at least four volumes of the *History of the Pacific States*, although this does not cover all the work done on the *History* by myself. The four volumes referred to comprise the states of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Colorado, Wyoming and Nevada. My name is therefore placed on the backs of these volumes, without displacing that of Mr. Bancroft.

"FRANCES FULLER VICTOR."

I regard this claim and action of Mrs. Victor as entirely justifiable and proper. I should have taken a similar course if my statement had been ready for publication.]

Thomas Savage was the author of matter amounting to three volumes, to be found in *Central America* II.-III. : in *Mexico* III-VI., and in parts of several other volumes. Volume III. of *Central America* may be regarded as entirely his work. Mainly by reason of his long continued use of the Spanish language and his long practice in diplomatic offices, resulting



in a tendency to employ long sentences and long words, his manuscript in parts required condensation ; but large portions were printed just as they came from his pen. Mr. Savage was Spanish expert for the whole corps ; did a very large amount of indexing and note-taking, especially from Spanish manuscripts ; supervised the copying of public and private archives ; and traveled extensively in California to collect private documents and pioneer dictations ; besides doing a considerable amount of proof-reading and miscellaneous work. He is a nephew of Savage, the famous New England antiquarian, and was in every respect one of Mr. Bancroft's most capable and useful assistants. He wrote much of the *California Pastoral* ; did much translation into Spanish, including portions of the *Life of Diaz* and the condensed *History of Mexico* ; and also wrote in Spanish and English a commercial *Manual* of Hispano-American countries.

John J. Peatfield wrote in the aggregate a little more than two volumes, though it is difficult to estimate the exact figures. His work appears in *Central America* I.-II. ; *Mexico* III.-VI. (especially in Vol. IV. on the War of Independence, and in the volume including the Mexican War) ; and the Texas chapters in *North Mexican States* II. He also rewrote and extended the Texas chapters in *Id.* I., after the first edition had been published, at the same time cutting down other portions of the volume to make room for the extension. Mr. Peatfield did a good deal of note-taking and some preliminary writing, to be put in final shape by Mr. Nemos. He is a man of liberal education and excellent literary ability, and has since done good work on the *Californian Magazine*.

Alfred Bates may be regarded as the author of one volume and a half, in *Utah* ; *Alaska* ; *British Columbia* ; and small portions of other volumes. The last third of *Alaska*, and at least half of *Utah*, were written by him. He did very little miscellaneous work beyond the making of some indices for the printed volumes. He wrote very deliberately, with the greatest care as to words and phrases ; his work therefore requiring but little modification either in manuscript or proof. Mr. Bates wrote a condensed *History of Mexico*, and I think some other miscellaneous books ; and he is now (1891) a useful writer on the biographical volumes being published by Mr. Bancroft.

Theodore A. Harcourt wrote a little less than one volume, including the chapter on "Californians," in *Native Races* I. ; several chapters in *Id.* II. ; about 100 pages of the "Mythol-

ogy" in *Id.* III.; and other chapters on "Origin" and Maya-Quiche annals in *Id.* V. His part of the *Native Races* was exactly 636 pages. He also wrote on a much larger scale than that finally adopted for publication, the annals of Lower California, and on a somewhat smaller scale of the Russian colony in California, and the gold discovery in California; all of which matter was used by myself in writing the *North Mexican States* I., by Mr. Nemos for *Id.* II., by myself in the Russian chapters of *California* II.-IV., and by Mr. Bancroft in *Id.* VI. In this process Mr. Harcourt's matter was cut down to one-fifth, and rewritten with addition of much new material; but since much time was saved and some sentences and notes were retained, he deserves mention in this connection. He did a large amount of indexing—which indeed he superintended for a time—and note-taking; was later associate editor of the *Overland*; and was a man of brilliant and varied abilities, doing, notwithstanding his erratic ways, much useful work in the Library.

Ivan Petroff wrote the first half of the volume on *Alaska*. He did some note-taking and a very large amount of translation from Russian manuscripts and books, besides making several trips to Alaska and Washington, D. C., in search of original material. It would have been difficult to fill Mr. Petroff's place in the Library; and his varied abilities have been well known and appreciated in government and scientific circles. [Since the above was written Mr. Petroff seems to have fallen into disgrace at Washington. I cannot believe, however, that the matter is so bad as represented, since with us he was always an honest and efficient worker.]

Walter M. Fisher wrote half a volume, that is 409 pages, of the "Mythology" in *Native Races* III. He also extracted some notes, and did a little proof-reading. He left the Library before work on the *History* was begun, to become associate editor of the *Overland* for a brief period, and later author of a book on *The Californians*. He was a very young man from the north of Ireland, and of great promise in a literary way; but was inclined to look upon his work in California as unworthy of his best efforts. No member of the corps was so well liked as Mr. Fisher by Mr. Bancroft, or had so great an influence on the literary style of the latter.

Goldschmidt — who ought perhaps to have individual credit as author for his researches on "Languages" for the *Native Races* III. — Gilmour, Paton, Griffin, Murray, Kuhn, Allsop,

Erasmus, and a few others, wrote possibly one volume in the aggregate, though their work was used chiefly for notes, and rewritten.

The preceding paragraphs afford, I believe, an impartial view of the respective services of Mr. Bancroft's assistants as writers. It is probable, indeed, that if each of them should present conscientiously an estimate of his own work, each estimate might slightly exceed that given above — and that without any of the number making deductions from the parts accredited to either Mr. Bancroft or myself. But there were only eighteen and a half volumes to be divided between them ; and, while the task was not without its difficulties, my distribution as confirmed by Mr. Nemos is, I think, as near an approximation to accuracy as it would be possible to make. While some portions of the work of each have been considerably revised or cut down by others of the number, or by Mr. Bancroft himself, nothing was done in my view of the matter to really affect the status of any as a writer.

In comparing the respective extent and quality of the work accredited above to these assistants and below to myself, it is proper to note that the terms of service differed greatly, as did also the portions of that service devoted to actual writing for the printer ; also, that if my manuscript was never revised or cut down as theirs was in parts, such a revising process would not only have reduced the bulk, but, in the opinion of many, improved the quality of my work. The assistants, moreover, labored under many disadvantages from which I was comparatively free. Their work was for the most part in disconnected sections, and rarely could they begin and end a volume or a subject. They could not generally choose their favorite topics ; were often transferred from one field to another ; were hampered by troublesome restrictions as to time and space ; and their services were for the most part less liberally rewarded than mine. I am not aware that Mr. Bancroft ever found fault with any assistant for failing to examine all his data, to weigh the evidence with due care, or to reach sound conclusions ; but the turning-out of too little manuscript in a week or month was the subject of never-ending complaint. The conditions were thus not favorable for obtaining from each his best efforts ; yet, considering the conditions, the assistants did remarkably well.

## XIII.—MY OWN PART OF THE WORK.

Henry L. Oak wrote a little less than ten volumes of the thirty-three. His work is exactly as follows:—*Native Races* (1597 pages out of a total of 4000, according to a memorandum made at the date of publication—though just now, not having the whole work before me, I have lost track of about eighty pages) I., besides part of the preface, Chap. III. on “Columbians” 172 p.; II., Chap. II. “General View of Civilized Nations” 52 p., Chap. XVII. “Aztec Picture Writing” 30 p., Chap. XXIV. on “Maya Hieroglyphics” 16 p.; IV. “Antiquities,” the entire volume; and V. “Primitive History” Chap. II–X., 407 p. on Nahua Annals and the earliest Maya Records.

Of the *History* he wrote seven and a half consecutive volumes on the History of the Spanish Northwest as follows:—*North Mexican States*, I., the entire volume (that is of the first edition. Because of prospective sales in Texas it was subsequently changed by Mr. Peatfield as already recorded); *Arizona and New Mexico*, the entire volume; *California*, I.–V., five entire volumes; and the first half of *Northwest Coast* I., on North Coast explorations, 377 p. Also, to make up eight volumes of the *History* and ten volumes in all; *Northwest Coast* II., Chap. XV.–XVI., 73 p. on the “Oregon Question”; *Central America* I., besides half the preface, Chap. II. 86 p., “Summary of Geographical Knowledge and Discovery”; *California* VI., Chap. XX. 53 p., “Mexican Land Titles”; a few slight parts of *Mexico* on the northern regions; and also those bits elsewhere noted of the *Literary Industries*.

Being more definite and consecutive than that of most others, my work is more easily and exactly assigned. It is not probable that any of my associates, in estimating his own work, would infringe to the slightest extent on my claims. The volumes and chapters named above, as they stand in print, are entirely my own work, according to the best of my knowledge and belief. I wrote from the notes already described, many of them made by myself, but more by others—especially by Savage, Nemos, and Harcourt,—always using them merely as reference guides to the original sources. The study of these sources, the forming of conclusions, their expression and arrangement, and the entire plan of treating the various subjects, were exclusively mine. The fact that the books and documents were all in the Library, and that by the notes I was guided directly to volume and page, simply enabled me, as it did the others, to go over the ground much more rapidly

than would otherwise have been possible. Whatever may have been true of others, as already explained, there was in my case no system of preliminary writing to aid me, and there is therefore no temptation to exaggerate into authorship my work as editor.

The only possible exceptions from any point of view are as follows: In the chapters on Lower California, as before stated, though rewriting, introducing much new material, studying anew all important authorities, radically modifying many conclusions, and condensing the whole to one-fifth its original space, I was aided by Mr. Harcourt's previous work. In the few chapters on the Russian settlement in California I received similar aid, but to a less degree. In the second of my two chapters on the "Oregon Question" I may have been slightly aided by Mrs. Victor's previous treatment of the subject. For a chapter or two of early Texan annals I had the notes arranged and amplified by Mr. Allsop. And, finally, the local mission statistics of California from decade to decade were largely founded on voluminous tables prepared by Mr. Griffin, under my supervision, from the original manuscript records. Mr. Bancroft and most others, even in the volumes which I have accredited to them, received vastly more such aid than I did in these few chapters. There is no real editorial work whatever, by myself or any other, in the volumes and chapters claimed as mine; and in no portion of the ten volumes was my manuscript ever revised to the slightest extent—or even read, unless for information to be used elsewhere—by any other than Mr. Bancroft. The manuscript of my California volumes, or several of them, was, however, read by the representative of the churches, as already noted; and also by Mrs. Helen Hunt Jackson in her study of the missions.

Respecting the nature and extent of Mr. Bancroft's revision I desire to speak very explicitly, since this alone in the mind of any critic could affect my exclusive claims. He gave me in advance no instructions as to the way of treating any topic, though, of course, the general tone and policy were the subject of frequent conversation. My space was for the most part fixed by myself, though I did not in some cases get all I wanted. My time was indeed practically limited—that is, fixed at about twice Mr. Bancroft's most liberal estimate—and that necessarily, else I should still be writing on certain subjects. My manuscript on completion, or at least before going to the printer, was in most—but not quite all—cases read over by him at the rate, perhaps, of ten or twelve chapters per day. Often he read a chapter on the cable cars between Library and printing office. His corrections were made in pencil at this reading. There were few chapters entirely free from the marks of his

pencil ; but it is important to note that in at least nine of my ten volumes *the final revision was mine*. At first, I used to trouble him sometimes with protests against his changes, until presently he instructed me to erase or modify them according to my judgment, explaining that they were simply such superficial ones as occurred to him on a hasty and uneven reading, not being regarded by him as of any special importance, but rather as suggestions. Subsequently I used to accept his corrections when they seemed improvements—as was often the case—or in cases of doubt ; otherwise I restored the original, or substituted other modifications of my own.

The great bulk of his changes were altogether superficial, and such as any man would make on a cursory reading of another's manuscript. If to gain space I wrote "52," he generally changed it to "fifty-two." Each of us had a few pet words ; and occasionally when a chapter proved sufficiently interesting to inspire a comparatively careful reading, he would substitute some of his favorites for mine. In one instance I counted twenty-seven latin forms in a few pages for my Saxon equivalents. I had, at times, a bad habit of using too many superlative and intensive expressions, and found an occasional chapter returned to me with every "very," etc., religiously erased without much regard to the connection. Sometimes to relieve the monotony he changed the past to the present tense through a series of pages. In cases of doubt, or insufficient evidence, I was fond of introducing phrases designed to "save the responsibility" of the author ; and such phrases, if detected, were doomed to sacrifice. If many of them remain it is a proof that his reading was not careful. Also a few somewhat radical or sarcastic expressions were struck out, lest they might give offense,—for, except in his own writings, Mr. Bancroft was inclined to be conservative. Much more rarely, perhaps in a dozen instances altogether, was a sentence added, generally for rhetorical effect ; for I had no time or disposition to indulge in rhetoric. Thus two bits in the *California* that have been noted by reviewers,—one the flowery description of the coming of aid to San Diego in March, 1769, in *Calif.* I. 166 ; and the sentence, "Of the two, Frémont made by far the greater fool of himself," more true than flowery, in *Id.* V. 16,—are his interpolations. There were, of course, some slips of my pen that it was better to correct in manuscript than in proof. All of Mr. Bancroft's changes, excepting possibly the purely mechanical ones, would not nearly fill the space of one short chapter in the ten volumes.

To the best of my knowledge he never in any single instance, questioned or verified, or caused to be verified, or consulted any authority, respecting any of my conclusions ; nor did he

ever have or claim to have any knowledge of my topics beyond what he obtained from my manuscript.

In one chapter only,—the *Summary in Central America*, I.—were his changes, though mainly of the classes noted above, so numerous as to noticeably modify the original purport. I wish he had gone further and made it his own work; for it has been mercilessly criticised, and with some justice. About this chapter he consulted me in advance. After some investigation, I reported that while such a summary would be appropriate and desirable as an introduction to what was to follow, yet we had not the material for a proper treatment, and one that would stand criticism. Thinking me too timid, he directed me to go ahead. I did my best by summarizing the contents of half a dozen standard works, with the aid of the few monographs in the Library, protecting myself—or him—by an unusual abundance of saving clauses. Unfortunately also, and against my protest, he insisted on putting all the old works cited by me at second hand into the “list of authorities.” He frankly admitted that he liked that chapter,—on which I had worked hard for several months,—less than any other I had written; and he spent some days or weeks in changing it,—mainly by eliminating my saving clauses, and striving to obliterate the evidence of my manifest efforts to mitigate the effects of my comparative ignorance and poverty of sources. The original was doubtless bad enough, but it was not improved by his blotting-out of my precautionary words and phrases. It is poor comfort that, through this mistaken policy, that chapter did more than any other part of his work to injure its reputation.

If it may seem to any that Mr. Bancroft’s revision of my manuscript on the whole, as described above, or the preliminary work of the indexers, have the effect to weaken my claims, it must be noted that all authorship in the whole work is in like manner affected; since not only did all write from the same index-notes,—albeit with a marked difference, sometimes, in the manner of using them,—but the changes made by others in Mr. Bancroft’s manuscript and proofs, on an average, greatly exceeded those made by him in mine.

#### XIV.—SYSTEMS OF COLLABORATION.

Having in this chapter explained Mr. Bancroft’s systems—the one he followed, and the one he claims to have followed—it seems proper for me, by reason of my long experience in the use of one of them, to present briefly my views respecting

its merits. Its advantages are clearly set forth with particular reference to the California History in *Literary Industries*, p. 593-601. As this description is from my own pen—with possibly a few changes, as I have no copy of the original manuscript—I deem it best to reproduce it here, as follows :

“Let us suppose an industrious author, determined to write the history of California, at the start wholly ignorant of his subject. He easily learns of a few works on California, and having purchased them studies their contents, making notes to aid his memory. His reading directs him to other titles, and he seeks the corresponding books in the libraries, public and private, of the city where he resides. His search of the shelves and catalogues of the various libraries reveals many volumes, of whose existence he had not dreamed at first ; but yet he continues his reading and his notes.

“His work, even if he devotes his whole attention to it and resides in San Francisco, has at this stage occupied several years, and the author just begins to realize how very many books have been printed about California. His reading, perhaps, has covered 250 books, and he has accumulated the titles in different languages of 250 more not to be consulted in San Francisco.” (These numbers and those following are much too large. I wrote before I had gone far in my work ; and it is not quite impossible that the figures have been changed from my original. Hittell, in his history, cites about 70 authorities. 1300 would be perhaps a fair estimate of all.) “He makes an effort to secure some of those that seem most important ; he induces friends at a distance to send him notes from others ; if possible, he travels in Mexico and Europe, and thus actually consults many of the missing tomes. But in the meantime he has probably learned through catalogues and bibliographical lists that 500 more works have been printed on his subject, even if he does not yet suspect the truth, that besides the 1000 there are yet at least another 1000 in existence. He now gives up his original idea of exhausting the subject, understands that it would be impossible in a lifetime, and comforts his conscience and pride with the reflection that he has done much, and that many of the works he has not seen, like many of those he has, are probably of very slight historic value ; indeed, it is most likely that long ere this he has allowed himself to glance superficially at some ponderous tome or large collection of miscellaneous pamphlets, almost persuading himself that they contain nothing for him. There are ten chances to one that he has not looked at one volume in twenty of the myriads of the U. S. government reports, though there is hardly one which does not contain something about California. It has never occurred to him seriously to explore the countless court records and legal briefs, so rich in historical data. He knows that newspapers contain valuable matter ; he has even examined a partial file of the *Californian*, and some early numbers of the *Alta* or *Sacramento Union*, but being a sane man he has never dreamed of an attack on the 200 files of California newspapers, even could he find them to attack. He knows that each of these fields of research would afford a labor of several years, and that all of them would fill the better part of his life with drudgery.

“Another trackless wilderness of information now opens before him. Our author has before this realized that there are sources of history other than those found in printed matter. He is surrounded by early settlers, whose combined recollections are the country’s history in the main ; he has talked with several of them, and obtained a few choice anecdotes and reminiscences to be utilized in his book ; he has no time to obtain the statements of many, and does not attempt it. He is aware of the desirability of original manuscript authorities ; he eagerly deciphers a



musty document, procured by a friend who knows of his investigations ; is delighted at the discovery of a small package of old papers at some mission . . . handles gingerly the limited archives of Santa Cruz ; obtains from Mr. Hopkins, of the U. S. Surveyor-General's office, translations of a few documentary curiosities ; tries to flatter himself that he has studied the archives of California ; and is a happy man if he escapes being haunted by the 400 huge folio volumes of mss. containing the very essence of the annals he seeks to write, yet which he knows he could not master in 15 years of hard work. Perhaps he escapes the vision of the papers scattered over the state in private hands, enough to make up sundry hundreds of similar tomes.

"He now realizes yet more fully the utter impossibility of exhausting the material ; feels that the work he set out to do has but fairly commenced, and cannot be completed. Of course, he does not feel called upon to make known to the public his comparative failure ; on the contrary, he makes the most of his authorities. His notes are brought out and arranged ; he has before him the testimony of several good witnesses on most of the prominent points of his subject ; he has devoted 25 years of industrious research to his work ; the book is finished and justly praised.

"This writer . . . is one of a thousand, with whom most of the men who have actually written so-called histories of many nations and epochs are not worthy of comparison. He failed simply because he attempted the impossible. . . .

"I, like my friend, was determined to write the history of California, and had almost as vague an idea as he of the task assumed. He purchased some books as tools with which to work, selecting such as were known to bear on the subject ; I began ten years before I was ready to write, and bought through agents in all parts of the world every book that could be had concerning the Pacific States ; thus up to that time, or a little later, obtaining 20,000 (40,000) volumes sure to include, as I thought, all existing material about California. To search among my 20,000 for 2000 on California was a less formidable undertaking than for him to search the shelves of different libraries and catalogues for his 500 ; but it was too slow for my purposes ; and from 10 to 15 men were employed to index the whole, and furnish me a list of California material with reference to volume and page. My imaginary author plods industriously through each work as he finds it, making careful notes of such matter as he deems of value ; while I put ten men, each as capable in this kind of work as he or I, at work to extract everything under its proper heading. I, like him, am more or less astonished at the apparently never-ending mass of material encountered, but I can see my way through if only the treasury department sustains me. So I tunnel the mountain of court-records and legal briefs, bridge the marsh of U. S. government documents, and stationing myself at a safe distance in the rear, hurl my forces against the solid columns of 200 files of California newspapers.

"I, too, see about me many living witnesses, and from several hundreds of them I obtain by aid of stenographers, as well as other reporters, detailed statements respecting early times. I more than suspect the existence of important pages scattered in private hands, and I proceed to buy, 'borrow, and beg,' ('beg, borrow, and steal' was, I think, my original expression,) until the product fills a hundred volumes. The 600 bulky tomes of public and mission archives rise up before me, but there is no such thing as retreat at this point of procedure ; I have no 15 years to spend in plodding through this pathless waste, but 15 searchers reduce this time to one year, (three,) and the archives are transferred to my library. Meanwhile my note-takers continue their labors ; each volume, pamphlet, manuscript, and newspaper is made to give up its

evidence, little or much, on one point or many, and nothing is omitted or slighted.

"At last the preparatory work is ended, and the evidence on each specific point is laid before me, as my friend had his before him, with this difference: I have practically all, where he had only part—he hardly realized, perhaps, how small a part. He had two or three witnesses whose testimony he had selected as essential on a certain topic; I have a hundred whose evidence is more or less relevant. From this point our progress lies practically in the same path, and the race is well nigh run. Had he the same data as I, his results would be superior to mine, if he were my superior as a thinker and as a writer. Our respective methods and systems have little or no influence in the matter. . . . Our methods differ, after all, in degree rather than in kind. I have done scarcely anything that he has not attempted. He has purchased books, studied books, handled newspapers, deciphered manuscripts, and questioned pioneers: I have simply done twenty times as much as he in each of these directions, much more easily and in much less time. . . . I claim that mine is the only method by which all the evidence on a great subject, or on many smaller subjects, can be brought out. Without it the author must confine himself to limited topics, or do his work superficially. To thus limiting himself there is no objection,—as there can be none that I know of to the more ambitious plan of having help and doing more and better work. I can conceive of no case where it is not desirable for an investigator to have before him all the evidence, though I have had some experience with critics who revere as an historian the man who writes from a study of twenty books, with rare and patronizing credit to their authors, and more lightly esteem him who studies a thousand works, and chooses in his notes to leave standing the ladder by which he mounted. I have also met critics who apparently could not comprehend that a writer who refers to 1,000 authorities does not necessarily use them mechanically, or allow a numerical majority to decide every point. . . . In long and complicated subjects to which my method is applicable, and which cannot be successfully treated by any other, I am inclined to regard the division of labor as an advantage in itself. I question if the mind which can plod for a long series of years through the necessary preliminary work, is the mind properly constituted for the best use of the material acquired; or whether the best ability is not injured by long drudgery."

Though somewhat exaggerated in certain directions, the preceding is, I believe, a fair illustration of our methods. As there shown, the system, so far as it is a system at all, consists simply of 1st, an accumulation in one library of all data; and 2nd, the indexing of this material by the employment of many assistants. This simple statement, in my view, removes all necessity and opportunity for argument. The cost of this system has no bearing on the question so far as the public is concerned; nor have the merits or defects of the Bancroft works much importance in estimating the value of the system. True, a new element is introduced with that part of the system not mentioned by Mr. Bancroft, namely, the employment of other men to do the actual writing; but the success or failure of this feature would depend entirely on the ability and zeal of the employees as compared with those of the employer. If these books are to be condemned as full of faults, this fact means

only that the work of collecting and indexing and using the index was done by incompetent, or careless, or over-hurried men. Indeed, the chief difficulty—and the chief cause of such differences in quality as may in future be found to exist between different portions—lies in the ease with which from the notes alone, not properly used as mere guides, large quantities of manuscript might be turned out by an unscrupulous writer whose own literary reputation was not at stake.

Popular doubt and disapproval have been based on a misconception of the system. It may even have been supposed by those who have sneered at the work as a “mere compilation”—as if history could be anything else than a compilation—that notes, extracted by many men of widely varying ability and industry, were accepted by the writers, who merely fitted them together with verbal alterations for the text, or copied literally for the foot-notes. This absurd theory I have heard advanced; but if well founded it would have no bearing on the matter under consideration.

#### XV.—BANCROFT VERSUS WINSOR.

In this connection Mr. Bancroft's criticism — *Literary Industries*, pp. 764-8 — on Mr Winsor's system of co-operation as employed in the production of the *Narrative and Critical History of America*, is worthy of attention. It is true that the critic's quotations from Mr. Winsor's prospectus are arguments as potent in favor of Mr. Bancroft's system as of the other co-operative plan; but only because the systems to a much greater extent than has been supposed are identical. On the other hand, and for similar reasons, Mr. Bancroft's unfavorable comments on the Boston system apply with equal force to his own. That is, his strongest *prima facie* criticism of Mr. Winsor—that in which he represents the latter as “permitting the several writers to speak for themselves, and independently, *instead of having their work recast and made symmetrical by one master mind*”—loses its force in view of the fact, as shown in this chapter, that Mr. Bancroft did very much the same thing with *his* assistants, and of the presumption that Mr. Winsor's “master mind” had quite as much influence on one book as did that of the Pacific historian on the other. In other words, the whole criticism rests on the false assumption that the critic wrote his works himself, with co-operative aid only in the preliminary research; and with that assumption it falls to the ground. I have had occasion to examine and criticise—in *Arizona and New Mexico*, pp. 25-6

—but one small section of Mr. Winsor's book ; but that confirms what seems to me an obvious conclusion, namely : if that work, so far as it covers similar fields, has any advantage over the other, that advantage must result solely from the superior ability and experience of the editor and his corps ; while if in comparison it has defects, they result from the inability of the writers, or some of them, in the time at their disposal, to find and study all the authorities on their topics, and — so far as completeness and symmetry are concerned — from the lack of sufficiently continuous consultation. That is to say, its possible defects must arise from the absence of those elements that constitute the only real difference between the two systems. Had we been Mr. Winsor's collaborators, working in his way, we should have produced much less valuable results, being inferior men with no compensating advantages, than did the men he employed. Had they done our work in our way, — with their superior abilities, and with the advantage of having their data collected and indexed in advance, and working together for a longer period, — they would presumably have produced better results than we. At any rate, our machinery must have been pretty good, since it enabled comparatively commonplace men to produce a result that in parts has been commended by so critical a scholar as Mr. Winsor. Obviously, the Cambridge plan of giving full credit to each writer will command the approval of literary men and of all lovers of fair play ; but this feature has but little bearing on the historical value of the result. I do not know that Mr. Bancroft's withholding of credit makes my annals of the Spanish Northwest any less or more valuable.

As to the other Bancroft system, — that which was not employed by Mr. Bancroft, — its merits must remain in doubt until a practical trial shall be made. A satisfactory test would be much more difficult and costly than in the other case. The result would depend largely on the ability and earnestness of the intermediate workers between the indexers and author ; these would practically make all research and weigh all evidence, leaving the author responsible for the most part only for the literary unity and style. The author himself would require some special qualifications, in addition to his ability as writer and student. With a corps of fully competent and trustworthy assistants, an author by this method should save much time in comparison with the process of writing everything himself from the notes, and that without impairing the literary merits of his work or its accuracy as a record : while in comparison with the process actually employed by Mr. Bancroft, that of having others write from the notes, there should be a very decided gain from a literary or artistic point

of view, with but slight loss in accuracy. All this seems plausible in theory ; yet in my limited experience and observation I have never seen the best results produced by rewriting the work of others. Original research is a powerful and perhaps necessary incentive to a writer, even if it confirm in every particular the correctness of the assistant's work.

## CHAPTER III.

### OAK VERSUS BANCROFT.

This chapter will not be so controversial in its nature as might, perhaps, be inferred from its title. In the preceding chapter I have tried to avoid controversial elements, confining my remarks as closely as possible to the facts respecting authorship and methods. In this, in an important sense, I shall take the same course, always avoiding even the semblance of a personal attack on Mr. Bancroft. When two men have been so long and so intimately associated as we have been, neither making any pretensions to the possession of saintly qualities, it is always possible for either, if offended, to say some things, with more or less plausible foundation in fact, of the other, that would be, at the least, annoying. But I have no inclination, under any provocation, to indulge in that sort of thing; and if I had, should be ashamed to show it. The various points here touched upon will therefore illustrate such peculiarities of Mr. Bancroft's policy as throw light on the subject proper of this statement; and I shall also present some matters in explanation and justification of my course in making this public *exposé*, besides recording the termination of the last obligation binding me in any sense to silence.

#### XVI.—REMARKS ON MR. BANCROFT'S POSITION.

While I have claimed much credit for my associates and myself as authors, in opposition to the exclusive claims of Mr. Bancroft, as made in his *Literary Industries*, I wish to be clearly understood as disposed to assign proper limits to that credit. We never should or could have written these volumes by our own unaided efforts. But for him, with his unlimited energy and ambition, as supported by his wealth and varied abilities, the work would never have been done; and that it has been done, is, I think on the whole, a benefit to the world. He has not only assumed all the credit, but he has borne all the burden of risks and responsibility—including the curses of a disgusted and angry community. To be furnished with a library of authorities, with dozens of assistant indexers, and to be paid

a salary to produce volumes bearing the writer's name as author on the title-pages, would be, indeed, authorship made easy—somewhat too easy for this world. The man who furnishes the sources, pays the salaries, and takes the risks of literary or financial failure—especially when by writing certain volumes he demonstrates his ability as an author—assuredly deserves the lion's share of whatever credit may accrue to the resulting work. I have no disposition to split hairs respecting what this lion's share should be.

There are honest differences of opinion as to the position Mr. Bancroft might properly have assumed under the circumstances. Some not unfriendly critics believe that he would not only have served the cause of justice, but have gained a more enduring and gratifying fame, by putting his name as editor—with or without the writer's name, though the latter should have had credit somewhere—on all volumes not actually written by himself. I express no opinion on this subject; but had his name appeared thus as editor, though he did no real editorial work on my volumes, I should not have complained,—at least, not to the public. Had the work been produced by the system of collaboration described by him, or by that vaguely planned at the beginning, I should not feel justified in any protest against his claims of authorship, even if now and then a chapter or volume appeared that was practically the work of other men. And even if he had been content to put his name as author on the title-pages of the volumes as they stand, leaving the public to speculate with somewhat scanty data on the exact system of collaboration by which he has been understood to produce his results—going no farther than to make, as he has sometimes done in the heat of controversy, exaggerated statements as to his own personal labors—much might perhaps be said in his justification; and, at least, I should not have ventured on this unfavorable comment, unless under great provocation.

But I insist, and I am sure the literary world will agree with me,—whatever may be its view on the whole respecting the policy or propriety of my action,—that if Mr. Bancroft saw fit to take the public into his confidence, in a deliberate and detailed exposition of his "literary industries," he was bound to make that exposition absolutely truthful,—or as nearly so as a writer's inevitable egotism would permit; that five volumes out of a total of thirty-three formed too slight a basis for his exclusive claims; that twenty-eight volumes were quite enough to merit some credit for the writers *as writers*; and that the writing of ten of these volumes, with seven and a half consecutive on one general subject, goes far toward justifying me in assuming the responsibility of exhibiting the matter in its true light.

It is not claimed that Mr. Bancroft ever promised definitely to acknowledge our work as writers ; nor will he claim that we ever bound ourselves to silence. I once made an effort to induce him to give whatever credit he had to give in connection with the individual field of labor, that is to me in *California*, to Mrs. Victor in *Oregon*, etc., so that the public might know something of the direction of our efforts ; but his reply was, "That is exactly what I want to avoid." It is not quite as if we had taken salaries to do certain work, knowing from the first what was to be the final situation of affairs. This final condition was largely a development. It was long before we knew that we should be the veritable authors of large or consecutive parts of the work, since Mr. Bancroft always intended, or said he did, to rewrite most parts ; and it was much longer before it became certain that we were to get no credit whatever. The general idea was, for a larger part of the whole period, that while he would avoid giving us anything like full credit, and, above all, specifying what portions each wrote ; while he would exaggerate his own authorship, and underrate our services as much as possible indirectly by vague language, without committing himself ; yet he would not go so far as to state positively that he wrote the whole work, while we did nothing but "prove up the correctness of certain minor sections," thus making it impossible for critics to speculate on the subject without going so far as to accuse him of falsehood.

It is true that, outside of the matter of authorship, he was willing at first to give me in a sense more credit than I desired ; that is, in his first draft of my biographical sketch,—though now I do not think it would ever have been printed,—he filled much space with minute and irrelevant details of my early life, and with the most absurdly eulogistic adjectives,—comparing me to Cæsar, Napoleon, etc., in terms not altogether favorable to them,—to the publication of which I, of course, would not consent. But from time to time, as it became necessary to reduce the space, we condensed the manuscript, he by cutting out the really prized compliments, and I by expunging the eulogy and biographic matter, until the sketch assumed nearly the shape in which it was published, and of which I had no disposition to complain.

Yet a peculiar final circumstance is to be noted in this connection, a circumstance not at all important in itself, but which had some effect on my temper, at least. When I left the Library in 1887 a large part of the *Literary Industries* had been for some time in plates. On comparing in 1891 the published volume with proofs from the original plates, I found that the latter had been broken up and changed, and that in this process some



complimentary allusions to myself had been "toned down," in some cases to the extent of obliterating the compliment! This will seem, I suppose, to the unprejudiced reader merely a new application of that desire for the exact truth which, as we are so often told, always characterized Mr. Bancroft's literary efforts; to me it indicated rather that, far from regretting his inability to give due credit for my services in one direction, he was inclined to begrudge the credit already given in another. In 1891, true, he had the advantage of several years' additional research and reflection respecting my merits—also he had then no further use for my services.

It may also be noticed that the biographic sketches of all assistants were omitted in the popular edition of the *Literary Industries* published through the Harpers, and of course expected to have a much wider circulation than the bulky original. Naturally, something had to be omitted to reduce the bulk and to make room for more important matter—such for instance as biographies of the men,—good men be it noted and worthy of this compliment,—who not only helped to *sell* the *History*, but are still, in 1891, pushing the sale of a biographic series in which great men, who also happen to be rich, may have their greatness put on record by the historian of the Pacific Coast. Mr. Bancroft kindly offered to dedicate the *History* to me.

#### XVII.—MORE OF MR. BANCROFT'S POLICY.

This section will be somewhat miscellaneous in its contents, but will reveal or illustrate some peculiar points. On pp. 474-7 of the *Literary Industries* the author quotes from me by name some descriptive matter on a portion of his collection—the only indication, I believe, to be found in his writings that, within Mr. Bancroft's knowledge, I ever wrote anything for print. And I nearly missed even this glory. He inserted it without quotation marks, making the change only on my suggestion that as the matter had appeared in print some critic might notice it. True, he also quotes on pp. 213-14 from a sort of brief written by me to help the sale of the Library; but in this case the "eminent writer" is not named.

On p. 565, he alludes to the "system of note-taking as perfected by Mr. Nemos," and on p. 574, to the same system as "then much further from perfection than subsequently." These allusions are proper if correctly understood, since Mr. Nemos was not only a competent superintendent, so far as he was allowed to have his own way, but he must have gained

something from his own experience and that of others. As I have stated, the system was my own invention, Mr. Bancroft having had nothing to do with it at any stage beyond hastening the movements of the workmen. For several years I worked myself at extracting notes, mainly from Spanish authorities for my own volumes; and for many years more—down to the time when the publication of the *History* began—I supervised in a general way this and all other branches of library work. I was opposed to the beginning of publication at that time, but had lost much of my former influence with Mr. Bancroft, and was obliged to yield. By reason of the necessity for increased haste and also of my failing health, I had to give up either my supervision of the general work or the writing of the volumes that had been assigned to me; and I chose to retain the latter work. From that time Mr. Nemos supervised the work of subordinates, and did it very ably; but to the best of my knowledge the system was never modified except by the omission of some features that I deemed essential for thorough work. That the new superintendent did the work as well as, or even better than, I could have done it—especially as I could no longer do it quite in my own way—I have no doubt; but so far as his improvement of the system is concerned, I believe that the only real changes were founded not so much on the superintendent's judgment and experience, as on the necessity for haste to keep pace with the printers. If it shall be found in the end that the Mexican, Central American, and some other volumes show as exhaustive command of the authorities as my own volumes, my opinion in this matter will have but little weight, though the former authorities were far from being as extensive or complicated as the latter.

Admitting frequent consultations with his assistants on many points, and his willingness, not exaggerated, to accept suggestions from them, or indeed from anybody, Mr. Bancroft insists repeatedly that not only the general scheme of his whole enterprise, but the various subdivisions of that scheme, the plan of treatment of every subject, the organizing and training of his corps, the practical originating of every salient feature, and, with the aid of suggestions, the devising of all methods—were exclusively his own. To a considerable extent, I believe him to be sincere in this view. When a number of men are in constant consultation for a number of years, each is prone to feel that those features proving to be good were of his own devising; while others of more doubtful utility were adopted against his judgment. Mr. Bancroft, by reason of the great responsibility resting upon him, was peculiarly susceptible to this tendency. My own belief, as sincere as his but to be taken with the same allowance, is that most of the plans

originated by him and actually tried, as dozens of them were, were abandoned or radically modified later at the suggestion of others.

Left entirely to his own devices, with assistants aiming only to gratify his whims, he would have produced a very different work. He was a business man, without literary training in youth, a rapid and strong writer naturally, addicted to long words and fine sentences, averse to the drudgery of research when more pages could be filled with brilliant theories, fond of hard work only as it produced great results, and ready to fly off on a tangent at the slightest provocation. He was disposed at times to think that it mattered little what a volume or a chapter might be, so long as he had spent a large amount of money on other volumes which were approved. My own theory from the start was that the work and each of its parts must eventually stand or fall on its merits; that by our methods no brilliant or artistic success was possible; and that his only hope of lasting reputation lay in making the work a storehouse of carefully sifted information. By my industry and enthusiasm I gained in the early years considerable influence over him; and I go so far as to state my conviction that my greatest service to him was not in the writing of certain volumes or the devising of certain methods, but in making myself a kind of brake or balance-wheel to keep him in regular motion on a straight road. I have heard others who knew as well—u including Mr. Bancroft himself—express a similar opinion.

An interesting account is given, pp. 319-24, of his experience in obtaining the first review of the *Native Races* for publication in the *Overland*. The question was, he says, "who should be the writer of the article? Obviously, no one in the Library, nor any one who had participated in the work." Then followed efforts to have the article written by President Gilman, resulting in disastrous and yet amusing failure, because of the worthy president's unwillingness to commit himself, and his persistence in merely citing our own opinions. Finally the name of Ross Browne was suggested; "he promised his immediate and hearty attention. The consequence was one of the best articles ever written on the subject, in the *Overland* of December." I shall not question the accuracy of this narrative as a whole; much less shall I dispute the excellence of the article; but I merely supply a missing link in the fact that the article was written by myself, and Ross Browne's sole agency was in permitting his name to be signed to it. I may as well confess, however, that in my haste I cribbed one or two elegant phrases from President Gilman's previous effusion.

The letter to General Vallejo, quoted entire on pp. 440-3, of the *Literary Industries*, with the prefatory statement, "to this I made reply in the following words," was also written by me and sent to Vallejo in my handwriting, though subsequently Mr. Bancroft copied it in his own hand for the General's gratification.

In addition to the many passages already quoted, in which he claims the exclusive authorship, he makes now and then a remark that may be pertinent in the same connection. On page 570, he tells us how "I studied the question of the origin of the Americans, to find a place in some part of the *Native Races*." This is true enough, perhaps; yet the chapter on that subject, (Vol. V. Chap. I.), was written mainly by Mr. Harcourt. The allusion to "Nemos's caustic criticisms," page 367, may cause a smile on the part of those who know Mr. Nemos; but to which of us the substitution of his name for mine, as originally written, is intended as a compliment, I am uncertain.

He says, on page 300: "In treating of Antiquities, I began in the South"; yet he did not write a page of that volume, a large part of which he never saw until it was in print. On page 228: "To follow this introduction, I prepared a summary of voyages," as already quoted. Which, however, requires explanation, to the effect that "some assistance" was over two months of hard work by another, while Mr. Bancroft "prepared the summary" by devoting perhaps a week of the total "six months" to verbal changes in the manuscript.

In the first half of 1873, "Mr. Oak spent some weeks on Antiquities"; true, very likely—and also enough other weeks in the first and last halves of this or other years to write the entire volume, besides extracting most of his own notes. "In December, 1872, with Goldschmidt's assistance, I made a thorough investigation of aboriginal languages on the coast." Without commenting on the thoroughness of an investigation of that subject that could be made in a month, still less hinting that what Mr. Bancroft never knew about languages would fill a large book, it may be proper to note that Mr. Goldschmidt spent many months in the investigation, though his manuscript, as that of one writing a foreign language, had to be for the most part re-written—largely by Mr. Harcourt. "No one ever has known, or ever will know, the early history of California or the Spanish Northwest *as we knew it then*," page 205; but as originally printed it read, "as he [Oak] knew it." "But this one, [Oak] in regard to ability, integrity, and life-long devotion [?] to me and my cause was—worth them all" as it read originally; or, "was surpassed by none," in the less extravagant published form, page 251.

The system of proof-reading is described on page 587 as follows: "One copy was given to me and one each to Nemos, Oak, and Gilmour. The latter compared and verified *both subject matter* and references, comparing with original authorities, and placed the corrections of the others with his own on one proof, when it was returned to me. *One of the others* besides myself also read the corrected proof in pages, which was gone over by the chief proof-reader for printers' errors"; this, of course, in addition to the original reading in the printing office. So far as the first part of the described routine is concerned,—though not perhaps intended to be misleading,—the statement is approximately true only for a very brief period. I mention the matter only because it seems to illustrate a tendency of Mr. Bancroft throughout his narrative to confound or mingle my services with those of other assistants, in treating of petty matters, whenever such confusion may have some plausible or incidental foundation in truth.

The only approximation to uniformity in proof-reading routine was that each writer, as a rule, read the first and sometimes other proofs of his own matter; that Mr. Bancroft generally read one proof, and often more, of all matter; and that I revised all final page-proofs, while somebody nearly always verified the foot-note references. The subject matter as depending on the authorities was rarely, if ever, studied by any proof-reader. The references to volume and page, like the accuracy of literal quotations, was very carefully checked off for the *Native Races*, for the most part by Mr. Nemos; but less exhaustively by Mr. Gilmour and others for the *History*,—not from any fault of the workers, but because Mr. Bancroft in his haste would not give time for thorough work. On account of the cleanness of my manuscript and my unfortunate reputation for accuracy, my proofs were much less closely examined than most others, notwithstanding their greater complexity of references; and, indeed, much less carefully than they should have been. On this ground I have fears that many petty errors may, in time, be found.

When preliminary work was begun on the *History*, the note-takers took up first the authorities on the Spanish Northwest, though the volumes on Central America and Mexico were to come first in the proposed order of publication; and, indeed, in using the notes some of my own volumes were the first written, excepting Mr. Bancroft's first volume on Central America. On p. 582-5 of the *Literary Industries* he explains his reasons for thus beginning in the north,—good reasons in the main, and consisting chiefly in the vast accumulation of original material on the northern regions, and the possibility of its destruction by fire. He concludes thus: "This central part of

my subject I regarded, I will not say as the most important part, for each part was of equal importance, but it was the most difficult part, the most intricate and laborious, and with competent and trained assistants it was the part which I could most thoroughly perform and most perfectly finish. This was to be the crowning effort of these literary industries; let me do it, I said, while I can."

It is, of course, gratifying to me to have been chosen to write the volumes which were to constitute this "crowning effort"; also to find that the plates have not been changed to modify the above admission; nevertheless, there is more to be said respecting the reasons for this change of plan, against which Mr. Bancroft long protested.

From the first I was inclined to believe the field too large to be successfully treated in the manner then proposed. At the time alluded to I made an earnest effort to induce Mr. Bancroft to drop Mexico and Central America altogether, and confine his efforts to the Pacific United States, with only one or two preliminary volumes on the general history of the southern regions. I told him that his strength, his patience, and his wealth would not suffice for the proper performance of the whole task; that particularly he could not properly search the Spanish and Mexican archives, as he then intended; that sooner or later would come a time—as in the case of the *Native Races*—when he would feel obliged to begin prematurely the publication; when I feared that he would either have to omit or very inadequately treat the more important northern field if he began in the south. To this idea he would not listen, though admitting that some of my arguments were not without force, and sharing my view to some extent respecting the comparative importance of the territorial sections. He assured me that he would be in no haste to publish, his standing as an author being established by the *Native Races*; that his whole life and fortune should be devoted to the task; and that the whole work should be completed in manuscript before any part was given to the public; but he insisted that the whole field must be covered. He was, perhaps, sincere in all this, but I had my doubts, which proved well founded.

Failing thus in my original purpose, I still urged persistently that work should be begun in the north, because it could make no difference which part was done first if all parts were to be done, and equally well done; while in case of any unforeseen emergency, such as financial trouble, death, or failure of health, the completed northern annals would give him greater fame than could possibly be gained from fragments of a greater work. He somewhat reluctantly consented to this, and hence the change of plan. In the light of later events I have some-

times suspected, perhaps unjustly, that his change of plan was more apparent than real; that his original purpose was to take the greatest pains with the first or southern volumes, writing and rewriting them, and after thus fixing his reputation to have the others written by his assistants as best and most rapidly he could: while his apparent conversion may have rested really on the idea that it would be well to have a few of the first northern volumes also thoroughly done before beginning the "rushing" process.

The work went on for several years, and much progress was made in northern annals; though Mr. Bancroft still worked on the south. Then came the time, as I had predicted—though much sooner than I had expected—when he felt himself obliged to begin publication; and he still insisted on beginning in the south, where almost nothing had been done in preliminary or final work outside of the first volume, so that all must yet be taken from the sources and written just behind the printer. I protested somewhat; but as the search of Mexican and Spanish archives had now been practically abandoned, I finally agreed that all might yet come out well—if we could have another year in which to get a start. He did not accept or reject verbally this suggestion, but within a week set the printers at work. Subsequently it was not his custom generally to submit to me his plans; to others suggesting that my advice be taken, he sometimes replied, "It is of no use to consult Oak; I know well enough what his views are."

Then he wished me to take charge of the southern volumes; and my unwillingness to give up my chosen field of labor and devote myself to the new work caused the only serious dissatisfaction that he ever seemed to feel toward me, though we did not quarrel; and the work was given to others. Perhaps I was selfish in this refusal, for its motive was largely a desire to give my part in the finished work as much unity and consecutiveness as possible; yet I also felt, and told Mr. Bancroft so, that with my failing health, and in view of my experience and interest, I could do much more and better work in the old than in the new field; besides claiming that my past labors for him entitled me to a choice. I also dreaded the southern work, because I knew that in the need for haste my favorite methods would have to be greatly modified, and either a breaking-down in health or a quarrel might oblige me to leave the Library. I have seen no reason since for regretting my course.

That the southern work was so well done under the circumstances speaks well for the system, and for the competency and zeal of Mr. Nemos; yet it was found impossible to fully carry out the proposed plan, and my own suggestion of a way out

of the difficulty was gladly adopted,—namely, not to publish the *History* continuously from Vol. I. to XXVIII., but to break it up into territorial sections, and proceed chronologically with each section by itself. This not only made it possible to publish several northern volumes before those on the south were completed; but it greatly facilitated the work of canvassers, who could thus promise subscribers in the north the early volumes on their own States at a comparatively early date. This plan was at once approved by all concerned,—and indeed I was somewhat proud of it. How this plan “occurred” to Mr. Bancroft is told—of course without reference to me—on page 589 of the *Literary Industries*.

I do not include directly in the field of this statement the six supplementary volumes of the *History*, (Vol. XXXIV.—IX. of the *Works*,) except in my allusions to one of them, the *Literary Industries*, because they were, to a considerable extent, written and published after I left the Library; some, also, written outside of the Library; I really know very little about their authorship; and I do not regard them as essentially parts of the *History*. Of them Mr. Bancroft says, p. 591: “I need not go into detail. . . . Suffice it to say that the subjects all came to me of their own accord, and that I wrought them out without aid from any one (except from his wife,) there being no notes to be taken out or information to be gathered further than what I was able to accomplish *myself, while writing the History*.” It is true, or at least I have no definite knowledge to the contrary, that he may have been legitimately the author of five-sixths of the matter in those volumes. I had nothing to do with them except proof-reading on the *Popular Tribunals*, and writing some pages in—not for—the *Literary Industries*, as elsewhere noted; indeed, I have never read more than three of the six volumes. Mr. Nemos wrote, I think, much of the matter on the Library and library work in the last volume; and Mr. Savage, a considerable part of the *California Pastoral*. The notes for the latter, and for the *Inter Pocula* were not, by any means, all or mainly extracted by Mr. Bancroft. I think he is correct in saying, p. 655, that these volumes “were more myself than almost any other parts of my work.”

Perhaps I should remark here that I left the Library when my own volumes were finished and in type, leaving the rest to complete in like manner their own volumes and depart as each completed his task, the Library being closed within two years,



## XVIII.—MY OWN OBLIGATIONS TO MR. BANCROFT.

Some of these obligations have been considered in connection with other matters. There is one phase of the subject to which I allude with reluctance, though it seems necessary in support of my position. [All the more so, as will be seen by reason of later occurrences.] It is that of my financial relations with Mr. Bancroft. I begin with the statement that these relations have been in an important sense entirely satisfactory, to me at least. I have no complaint to make of insufficient remuneration for my services, as those services are represented by my employer. For a brief period I received a salary of \$75 per month, then \$100, and \$150; but for the later and greater period I received \$200 and room rent. It is doubtful if I could have obtained higher wages elsewhere; it may be true that my services were worth no more; and in any case I was at all times free to try the effect of a change. Increase of salary was always voluntary on my employer's part, and I never, with or without success, asked for any increase. Why then introduce this topic at all? Partly in justice to a man who has often been accused of extreme niggardliness in the remuneration of his library assistants, but mainly for two other purposes.

The first is, to emphasize the fact that if I received a sufficient compensation for my services as librarian and superintendent—the only services with which I am accredited—I received nothing more; and thus to correct the vague but somewhat prevalent impression among the few that know me, that, if not in some way “pensioned off” on quitting the Library—so rare is it that a literary worker of mediocre abilities can live for a few years without work—I at least received during my term of service, or subsequently, some financial favors which bound me virtually to silence on certain phases of the whole matter. It is true that had I accepted such favors or a large salary I should have considered myself so bound; but the fact is, that I never received a dollar. That my salary was not more than the supposed value of my work is shown not only by a statement of its amount, and by my employer's oft expressed satisfaction, and regret that he could not afford to increase it, but by his frequently repeated assurances verbally and in letters—during the time spent by me mainly in writing—that my work cost him less per printed page, notwithstanding my usually larger salary, than that produced by any other writer.

There were, however, some reductions of my salary that

were very foolish, the foolishness being for the most part my own. For instance, my summer vacations were almost always taken at my own expense, no salary being collected, though no objections would perhaps have been made to paying it, as others were paid. Also at one time when Mr. Bancroft, though not complaining directly of me, was inclined to be discouraged at the slow progress, and made known his opinion that ten pages per day of finished manuscript was a reasonable task, I hastily affirmed my ability to produce that average on the California history. He did not require or I promise this. On making the attempt I soon found that with my outside duties as librarian—especially the necessity of spending much time in showing the Library and explaining our scheme to visitors—and writing on topics mainly founded on documentary evidence, when a day's hard study of many authorities, albeit fully indexed, often furnished material for but a brief paragraph, this average of ten pages was beyond my powers, though I could easily have written fifteen pages that would have been quite as satisfactory to Mr. Bancroft and to most critics. In a spirit of foolish pride, however, and at a pecuniary sacrifice of several thousand dollars, I collected my pay for several years on a basis of ten pages per day.

I was never given a set of the Bancroft works : but paid for a set that was sent to my mother in the East, and also for five sets of the ten volumes written by myself. After the great fire I voluntarily reduced my salary, as did some of the others, by twenty-five per cent.

There occurs to me, however, one favor received, which I will mention ; not only because I wish to state impartially both sides of this matter, but because it gives me an opportunity to advertise slightly my possession of an historical treasure to which I attach much value. In the immense mass of manuscripts that passed through my hands there were thousands of no possible value—receipts for a few hides, private notes, routine official papers, duplicates, fragments, etc. ; and from these Mr. Bancroft kindly permitted me to collect autographs of early Californians. With some additions from other sources, this collection, arranged and pasted on sheets ready for binding, each autograph accompanied by a printed biographic sketch from my *Pioneer Register*, now contains the original signatures of more than 1100 men and women who figured in California history before 1849. This collection can never be duplicated or rivalled ; and if I could live a hundred years it would doubtless fetch a round sum. At present I could hardly get \$1,000 for it.

I now come, finally, to the second, [and in the light of subsequent developments the most important,] of my two main

purposes for alluding to the financial aspects of my subject. I have already said that if I had accepted financial favors, or a large salary, I should have felt myself bound to silence respecting my claims to authorship, and certain details of Mr. Bancroft's enterprise. I will add that, for years, I did consider myself so bound, and in a certain sense still take that view of it, though I am pretty sure that the obligation will be terminated within a short time.

During ten years or more of intimate confidential relations, Mr. Bancroft not only expressed, verbally and in letters, his regret that he could never give me all the credit I deserved, but he frequently assured me in various expressions, always falling a little short of definite and detailed promises, that so long as he had any money I need never have anxiety about financial matters. He also provided by his will that, in the event of his death, the completion of his work should be entrusted to me at a good salary; authorized me to use the Library material subsequently for the preparation of a series of works to be published in my own name at the expense of his estate; made me one of the executors; and gave me besides \$10,000.

Just what all this, and many similar assurances, were intended to mean in dollars and cents, I have no means of knowing; but I was weak enough to found on them some rather rose-colored hopes. These hopes, though ridiculed by my friends, were not wholly abandoned for many years; and they were a powerful incentive to hard work; besides serving as a kind of consolation when I came gradually to realize that I was to get little or no credit for my services as a writer. In later years of comparatively cooler relations his assurances, in this as in most other directions, were of rarer occurrence, and before I left the Library they ceased altogether.

True, in those years Mr. Bancroft's prospective wealth was considered by all, and represented by himself, as exceedingly problematic; and after the fire all my hopes could have been cashed at a very low rate. But his financial recovery was remarkably rapid, his book is understood to have returned him half a million, and he is now by far a richer man than ever before,—several times a millionaire by his own estimate. Yet, he has shown no sign of remembering any old score to be settled with me. On the contrary, he has indicated clearly, by certain acts already mentioned in these pages, perfect indifference as to what course I might decide to take. Evidently he is disposed to deny my power or disposition or right to make any statement that might unfavorably affect his reputation, or otherwise, and more probably, he attaches very little real value to that reputation in a literary sense, now that his books have proved financially successful.

Thus there was a kind of implied contract, constituting, at least in my mind, an obligation. Whether I did right or wrong, acted wisely or foolishly, in permitting myself to become so bound is outside of the present question ; suffice it to say that the obligation did exist ; and since Mr. Bancroft has never formally broken the contract, or refused to carry it out, and as he may, in theory, at least, still intend to do something handsome for me, the obligation still, in a sense, is valid ; and before publishing this statement I shall probably be compelled to give him an opportunity of making good his old-time assurances, if he has any desire to do so—as I am sure he has not. This will enable him—and perhaps others whose opinion I value more than his—to put my action in an unfavorable light ; but it will remove the last doubt in my mind, and leave my conscience clear.

[After the first writing of this statement, I had the following correspondence with Mr. Bancroft :]

“ SEIGLER SPRINGS, April 3, 1892.

“ H. H. BANCROFT,

“ *Dear Sir*—I write to inform you of my intention to publish a statement respecting the authorship of the *Bancroft Works* and my connection with the same, with some comments on the methods of writing the works, and some criticism of statements in the *Literary Industries*.

“ I am not sure that I am bound to notify you of this, or that you will take any interest in the matter, but I prefer to be on the safe side, as a clear conscience is all that I am likely to get out of the matter in the end. I regret to join to any extent the ranks of your enemies, with whose enmity I have in most phases no sympathy ; but I earnestly desire to have my authorship put clearly on record, and I honestly believe myself entitled to the same, or to some equivalent. I have decided after much thought that I have a right to take this course, and that it will not be an offense against good taste, though my wishes may have unduly influenced my judgment. I will not argue the case here, but with all the facts before them the public—or that small portion which I hope to reach—will decide, and I must abide by the verdict.

“ Of course, I have had many obstacles to overcome in my reasoning, but one of the chief obstacles you have yourself removed. In old times, you often, both verbally and in letters, assured me of your regret that you never could properly acknowledge my services. Presumably, that feeling ceased to influence you long ago, but possibly you might still entertain it. On comparing, however, the *Literary Industries* with the proofs of that work as standing when I left the Library, I find that you have broken up the plates to modify the complimentary notices of myself—in several instances to the extent of obliterating the compliment. This in itself is a small matter, but in one sense it is important as showing the state of your mind, and that you not only do not regret your inability to acknowledge my work as a writer, but that you begrudge the credit already given for other services ; in fact, that you are entirely indifferent to anything I may do. This has had much effect on my mind.

“ With the old-time assurances alluded to, there were others in which you told me I had nothing to fear financially so long as you had any money. I was weak enough to attach some importance to such assurances. Presumably, of course, these, like the others, ceased long ago to be valid in your mind, and I certainly ceased to expect anything in

that direction ; but possibly—or in theory—you may have continued to hold such intentions, the execution of the same being delayed from time to time by financial and other complications. If, in addition to courteous treatment and a fair salary for work done for you, I had ever accepted from you any financial favors of any amount, I should of course feel bound to silence on certain matters. And even now if you are willing to give me for past services, say \$20,000,—an immense sum for me and a very small one for you,—I should still feel myself so bound, destroying my statement and all memoranda, and whenever I could not conscientiously speak in your favor, keeping strict silence.

“Do not regard this as a demand, still less as a threat, for I have no idea that you will entertain the proposition. My judgment tells me, somewhat against my inclinations, that this sum would be worth more to me than any satisfaction I am likely to get from publishing my statement ; and as only my own interests are involved, I have a right to accept it. But my chief motive is to provide for future peace of mind. I should not like to leave it in your power to say later : ‘I always intended to do something for Oak, and if he had given me notice all might have been arranged ’ ; nor should I like in future years—when my money is all gone, and I have realized fully the indifference of even historical students to my claims—to feel that ‘if I had notified Mr. Bancroft in advance, possibly all might have been made satisfactory.’ I wish to feel that I have done the best I could, and to throw the responsibility of my misfortunes on fate.

“I have not yet spoken to any one of my intention, but shall soon consult several friends on certain phases of the matter, and on the best method of putting my statement before the public. I hope to hear from you at an early date, if you have anything to say on the subject.

“Yours respectfully,

“HENRY L. OAK.”

“HELIX, April 14, 1892.

“DEAR OAK :

“I received your very remarkable letter, and as I know that you are neither fool, knave, nor blackmailer, I conclude it’s your liver, and also that you have more friends than you know what to do with, as you are so ready to sacrifice the oldest and best you ever had. If I have any conception of what kindness, consideration, and liberality are, you have always had them and nothing else from me. And I had no idea that you felt ugly towards me. For many years I gave you pleasant and congenial employment, treated you well, paid you twice as much as others, gave you a room, rent free, paid you twice as much as I need to have done, helped you to a good turn in real estate; and gave you more credit than you wished me to, as you repeatedly said. Indeed, I doubt if authors are in the habit of giving their employees any credit at all, and oftentimes not very much pay.

“In regard to the threat you make, that if I do’n’t give you \$20,000 you will publish something against me, I say, Proceed. I have always wanted you to write more about the Library work, and I am not at all afraid of anything you can say, truthfully or otherwise, about me. I did what others did, and all about it is pretty generally understood ; and I am not at all concerned if it is not, or how people regard it. The work is done, and you may say what you please, and people may think what they please. I am not afraid of your writing anything very bad about me. You cannot do so truthfully, as you well know. Besides, if you really meant it, you could not have been so foolish as to have given yourself so completely away in a letter, which I shall always preserve with great care, as I have only to hand it to a newspaper reporter at any time to take effectually the sting from anything unjust you may say of

me. If you are sick I am sorry, but making an ass of yourself will not make you feel any better; and I don't think you will find many who will sympathize with a sorehead who has dirty linen to wash, if such is your state or condition.

H. H. B."

This correspondence requires little comment. My letter is but a repetition of parts of my statement, and my motives are frankly presented. I made no "threat" whatever, and expected no money, but wrote simply to terminate an obligation that had become irksome. The reply is in purport precisely what I expected, though I did not look for so frank an avowal of the writer's attitude toward the public. In style, naturally, a mere employee, even had he foreseen the necessity of publication, could not hope to rival the historian. I hope, however, that no reader, carried away by admiration for his purely classic diction, will fail to note the courteously profound and scholarly manner in which he has treated the points made by me. Most of his list of past favors have already been fully acknowledged in these pages. Just how he knows that he paid me twice as much as he need have done, I cannot imagine. His "help" to a good turn in real estate was simply his advice to buy when, having selected a library site, he found that the seller had more land than he wished to purchase. If the investment had proved a losing one he would have made up the loss—perhaps. The public will be delighted at his permission to "think what they please of him," though on the Pacific Coast, discounting his license, they have been doing this for some time. Which of us two most foolishly "gives himself away" in a letter, the reader must decide. At any rate, I am not that particular kind of an "ass" that writes a letter which he is ashamed to see in print. It would seem, and I am glad to know, that my fears of giving offense were groundless, being probably due to a disordered liver. I hardly think my dignified correspondent will find it necessary to hand my letter to a reporter; indeed, after his characteristic declaration of independence and *carte blanche* to say what I please, he is not likely to find a "sting," but rather flattery, in what I have written.

## CHAPTER IV.

### CONCLUDING REMARKS.

This final chapter is practically a plea for my own writings: I do not wish to assume too offensively the position of praising these writings, of which, in many respects, I have not a high opinion, or of trying to force them on public attention. Such an attempt, even to the extent that I shall make it, will probably seem to many not only futile but in doubtful taste. Every disappointed author sees doubtless very clearly in what respects his work has been unjustly condemned or neglected, but he has often the good sense to refrain from its defence, except against open and detailed criticism. The absurdity of any defence in the case of a novel, or philosophic essay, or of many other classes of literature, is apparent even to me. Nevertheless, I feel justified in attempting something of the kind, and for several reasons. I am not quite a disappointed author, since criticisms of my work have not been unfavorable, and because my authorship has not been known. If my work has been neglected, the reasons for that neglect have not been altogether dependent on its intrinsic qualities. I have written, moreover, on a subject in which a man of ordinary intelligence, with adequate resources and industry, ought to accomplish results of some value, and am thus, in a sense, forced to defence; for if with my advantages I have not produced such a result, I am not such a man; and one may be pardoned for accepting such a conclusion only with great reluctance. Therefore, I propose to offer some remarks on my work, together with the view of critics, all tending to establish certain presumptions, and thus to clear the field for a final estimate by others in the "good (or bad) time coming," to which I have so often alluded.

### XIX.—A PLEA FOR THE ANNALIST.

First, there is something to be said, perhaps unwisely and doubtless in vain, in defence, not necessarily of the work done by my associates and myself, but of the kind of work we tried to do—work known to some not unfriendly critics as at the best "mere annals." In late years there has been a marked revival of interest and activity in historical studies among men of a

class represented notably by the American Historical Association. At the same time there has been developed a fondness for making special studies of the early history, and especially the institutions, of different sections of our country. In connection with this laudable spirit there is a disposition to sneer at "mere annals," and at the men who are supposed to record events without understanding what they mean. While heartily in sympathy with this philosophic tendency as a whole, and even sharing the prejudice against the annals that in former times constituted the principal element of what was regarded as history, I am yet inclined to protest somewhat against certain phases of the prevalent spirit. The farm boy who makes a good harrow perhaps does better service, not than the inventor of a steam engine or printing press, but than the same boy could do by trying to improve those complicated pieces of machinery.

I have had occasion to examine many of the studies produced by the current system on topics with the details of which I was acquainted, and as a rule I have found the superstructure of comment more noticeable than the foundation of fact. That is, while often charmed with the talent displayed by the writers, and with their admirable use of available material, in many cases I could not fail to note the insufficiency of that material, and the variation of conclusions resulting from varying selections of data and points of view. I do not complain of these deficiencies, still less of the differences; I admit that by this general route the best results of historical research are to be reached; and I do not deny that this system affords a better field for the display of the writer's talent than that of the annalist; but I doubt that such display can be deemed the highest aim of any work; I believe the so-called annalist has a legitimate and useful field of labor; and I am certain that the average writer may do better service by presenting all the facts he can find, than by offering his comments on a selection from those facts; while the credit due him is not at all diminished by the circumstance that he is fortunate enough to find a great many facts for his record. I have elsewhere quoted—from myself through Mr. Bancroft—some views respecting critics who seem to hold a somewhat different opinion.

In my annals of the Spanish Northwest I had at my command, by accident of course so far as I was concerned, a much larger amount of original data than could be expected to come in the ordinary ways into the possession of one or many students for many years. It is not a question of how well I used them, or how much better another might have done the work, or of the comparative credit due to each of the two men who might have done it well by the two respective systems; but



rather if I, with the material before me, or any hypothetic worker in my place, acted wisely in attempting to put on record all the facts and all the topics, instead of selecting the more significant, and attempting to point out their significance.

I affirm without hesitation that I acted wisely, and that a writer of vastly superior abilities would have acted wisely, in taking the former course. True, the latter would have afforded a better test of my or his ability ; but the world is not practically much interested in such tests. True also, that some universally recognized genius would have reached a more perfect result and rendered a greater service by the other system ; but writers and their topics are not yet chosen by the universal suffrage of qualified literary voters ; and they are sometimes not the best judges of their own qualifications. Moreover, their estimate is likely to be less exaggerated in the case of the annalist than in that of the philosophic historian.

The annalist then, in the best sense of the term, presents in narrative form, as is best for the use of all but the comparatively few student writers, a collection of facts on all branches of his subject, giving to each topic and to each detail according to his judgment its proper space, without selecting those that are of most interest to himself, or deemed likely to be so to others. Not only this, but at the risk of tediousness he refers at every step to his authorities. His facts remain forever, and not only does his work not prevent but rather facilitates the finding of new facts, but it affords through the references a ready and perpetual means of verifying and correcting his statements. Thus he furnishes to the specialist just the material he wants, or at least the means of finding it. On the other hand, the lessons to be learned from the facts, with the relative importance of them and the topics from which they are drawn, must always vary with the changing judgment and standpoint of different students, or the trend of public opinion or attention at different periods.

I have recorded many thousands of petty facts that were new ; and I confess I do not know exactly what they mean, or what ones may as well have been omitted as insignificant. I even suspect that more philosophic minds are not so infalible in this respect as they seem, and that they would differ among themselves on these very points. I have repeatedly heard intelligent men specify radically different elements as the only proper subjects of investigation in California history. One man of national reputation gave it as his opinion that time spent in studying the Indians, padres, and "greasers" was wasted ; and another, a writer of good standing, affirmed that a study of the old English voyages would furnish all the really important matter to be desired. How, then, was I—or a much

abler and more philosophic mind than mine—to decide? Was it not obviously best to present the facts with their sources—drawing conclusions indeed, as I have done constantly, but keeping them as distinct as possible from the facts—and leave others to select and philosophize and draw different conclusions?

For the work of the provincial annalist is by no means to be regarded as rivaling or aspiring to take the place of the higher work of the historian, but rather as an essential element of a general system that includes both; a foundation—to the extent that it is well done—for the more artistic and valuable historic structure.

It is my opinion, however, that criticism of my work and that of my associates, of the class alluded to in this section, is not founded to any great extent on anything in that work itself, but rather on some of Mr. Bancroft's own assumptions, more or less clearly indicated in various parts of his writings, that his work was not to be regarded as annals, but as history. This seems to afford still another justification for my attempt to exhibit the whole matter in its true light.

#### XX.—A PLEA FOR MY OWN WORK.

My published writings, as already defined, consist mainly of seven and a half octavo volumes, of about 800 pages each, on the early annals of what I term the Spanish Northwest; namely, one volume on the *North Mexican States*, to 1800; one volume on *Arizona and New Mexico*, including the latest periods; five volumes on *California*, to 1848; and half a volume on explorations by sea of the *Northwest Coast*, to which general topic may properly be added a chapter on "Mexican Land Titles" in *California*, and two chapters on the "Oregon Question." I am also the author of other matter, on "Antiquities" and the aborigines, sufficient to complete a total of about ten volumes; but as these additional products of my pen are somewhat scattered, including but one complete volume, and as they are for the most part compilations resting but slightly on new original authorities, I choose for the most part to ignore them for present purposes.

These works form part of the Bancroft series on the *History of the Pacific States*, my name not appearing anywhere as the author of any portion. That series as a whole, for reasons that have been fully set forth, reasons largely independent of its real qualities, while highly praised in the beginning, now rests, justly or unjustly, under a cloud of disapproval and distrust.

This cloud covers not only the five volumes written by Mr. Bancroft, but naturally, and perhaps inevitably, the twenty-eight volumes written by other men. I write with no hope of modifying for the present this unfavorable attitude of readers and critics, but only to put on record my own view of its inherent injustice. This view may be founded on egotism, or false reasoning; but it is an honest view; and I present the principal elements on which it rests.

My life before taking charge of the Library in 1869 calls for but the briefest glance. I was educated in the common and high schools of a New England village; spent three years at Bowdoin College, and was graduated from Dartmouth in 1865, holding good rank in my class, especially at Bowdoin. These institutions are well known and of good repute, the former having educated such men as Hawthorne and Longfellow, the latter such as Webster and Choate. During my college course I had some experience as teacher in public and high schools, and academies, also two years of like experience later in New Jersey and California. There was added a very brief experience as editor of a weekly journal. This is all; and it certainly affords no proof or presumption that I was likely to succeed as writer, historian, or annalist; but neither, on the other hand—and this is the point of my argument—does it afford a fair presumption against success in either of these directions.

My work of eighteen years as librarian, superintendent of *Literary Industries*, and writer, was at least *prima facie* an education and training for moderate success in my line. About one-third of the whole period, at a rough estimate, may be regarded as only an indirect but still useful training, since it gave me some knowledge of Pacific Coast books and documents in general, as also a good knowledge of the Spanish and French languages, with a smattering of Italian and others. Two-thirds of the term afforded direct training for my efforts as a writer, since that time was devoted to indexing and other researches by myself or by others under my supervision on my special field, or the Spanish Northwest. And, finally, at the least eight years were devoted entirely to direct study of that field and the writing of my volumes.

That in the meantime I cannot have been quite a failure in respect of executive ability, is indicated, I think, by the fact of my having held the position so long, and by the at least superficial success of the enterprise, and the attention it attracted from the literary world as merely a piece of mechanism. True, I had no instruction beyond what could be absorbed from contact with my associates and employer.

It is true, and as I believe largely susceptible of proof, that I was entirely devoted to my work, was thoroughly in earnest

in every part of the task, and labored as hard and long as any man could have done to produce creditable results. I had mentally and physically more than average powers of endurance,—powers that did not fail to any practical extent until my task was completed. That my health broke down later is of no consequence in this connection.

The time devoted by me to the preparation of my volumes has not to the best of my knowledge been exceeded by that given to the annals of any other section of our country by any other writer; yet there may be doubt on this point, the conditions being so different. My work was eight to fourteen hours per day for the months and years continuously; while usually an author has other duties that claim his attention, and can hardly know himself just how much time he has given to his work. If, however, there be added to my time, as would be proper, a fair allowance for my advantages in having my sources all together with the aid of a large corps of assistant indexers, it seems doubtful if the time has ever been equalled. This, however, is not essential. My point is that I had time enough—if competent—to do fairly good work.

Not only was the time reasonably sufficient, but the space occupied was likewise ample. Indeed, the general opinion would doubtless be that in some parts, notably in the *California*, I have gone too minutely into details, and have occupied too much space. Here I may also call attention to the fact that my work was on one general subject, and not on a variety of topics in chapters scattered throughout the series. This is surely an advantage for both author and critic. In other words, my work in respect of bulk is worthy of being considered on its merits, and it is sufficiently compact and consecutive to admit such consideration without too great a tax on the critic's patience in long search for material.

Another most essential element in provincial annals is the extent of the sources available. A very able man might spend many years in the study of Tuthill's and Bryant's *California*, Prince's and Davis' *New Mexico*, Venegas' *Lower California*, and divers dozens of other excellent works, without accomplishing results at all comparable to those that might be reached by a man of commonplace abilities having a few hundred original documents to supplement those authorities. My study may fairly be claimed to have covered practically all existing authorities in print; certainly more than double the number consulted by any other writer on any main branch of the subject; while of original and new authorities in manuscript I had for the North Mexican regions, and for Arizona and New Mexico, a very large and satisfactory supply; and for the annals of California a wealth of such material that has never been equalled in that or any other state.

So abundant indeed were these sources that, as I remarked in the preface to those volumes, the total destruction of printed matter would not have notably affected the result, and excepting the annals of the earliest years from Palou's writings in part, and of the last ten years from government documents, nine-tenths of the matter presented was from original and previously unknown sources. The wonderful completeness of the collection has always been frankly conceded by even those who have most earnestly condemned the methods and results. Thus it may be honestly claimed that, whatever its value and whatever may be true of other parts of the series, my work on the Spanish Northwest is essentially one of original research, and not at all a mere compilation in the popular and unfavorable, though somewhat unjust, meaning of that term.

Again, the general subject of my work is not in comparison with the annals of other sections of our country an uninteresting one. While good work may be done by an able man on a topic so devoid of all elements of popular interest as to prove a bore to all but a few specialists; and while a good subject may be presented, albeit accurately and with a high degree of skill and learning on the author's part, with such monotonous arrangement and style as to make it absolutely unreadable; yet it has never been claimed, and cannot be, that the history of this far West will not compare favorably in inherent interest with that of any other section. That is, my subject is not devoid of interest, if properly treated.

Finally, the subject of provincial annals is in one sense a peculiar one. It differs from some others in the fact that it does not require genius or the highest grade of talent on the part of the writer. Not that such talent could be without its advantages on any subject; but men of the higher ranks do not ordinarily, and cannot be expected to, give their best efforts to such a subject, since others offer in several respects a better field. It will be admitted that a comparatively commonplace man may by long and patient labor, if aided by exceptional resources and facilities, accomplish good work in this direction, as he probably could not in others. For instance, in poetry, art criticism, fiction, philosophic essays, or constitutional history of a great nation, time, zeal, work, and access to unlimited data would afford hardly the slightest presumption of valuable results. All these would indeed be essential, but could never to any great extent take the place of natural and acquired personal gifts and talents. This, I believe, is not true of provincial or local annals.

All this, however, does not prove, and is not intended to prove, that my work has value or excellence. There are probably men, graduates of reputable colleges, of fair abilities in

some directions, who, after many years of self-training, having access to the richest stores of data, wholly devoted to their task, giving sufficient time to the conscientious study of an interesting and homogeneous subject, and filling space enough to do it justice,— might, even in provincial annals, produce a work of slight if any value. Such an author must have a mind utterly unfitted by nature for correct reasoning, use of evidence, and estimate of character, with a style so hopelessly bad that he cannot clearly convey the meaning of even his least faulty conclusions. This in some classes of work would mean only that he had misdirected such talents as he might possess; in the case of provincial history, it would prove him little better than a blockhead; else, at the least, he would have discovered his unfitness, and abandoned the task in an early stage.

Such a man I may be, and surely am, or worse, if my record of the Spanish Northwest has no value; or if, considering my exceptional advantages, it is not of very great value, provided, of course, that it is worth while to put on record the history of any province. I go so far as to claim a presumption that my work is not thus worthless, or at least that its worthlessness is not to be taken for granted; that my volumes should be taken at an approximation to their face value, as being more or less what they purport to be, until such time as their radical defects may be pointed out by presumably competent critics. It will be seen that current criticism, so far as it goes, tends to confirm my view of the matter.

#### XXI.—PURPORT OF CURRENT CRITICISM.

In the first chapter I have said something of the tone of criticism on the *Native Races*, which was, on the whole, very favorable. The work was highly praised by many prominent writers altogether competent to pass judgment on such a subject. So far as my part of that work is concerned, its reception was not noticeably different from that of the rest. Coming for the most part late in the order of publication, it may, naturally, have received comparatively a little less space and enthusiasm of approval; but, on the other hand, it had to bear but little of the opposition encountered by a few other portions. There were a few critics who pronounced it the least valuable and interesting part of the whole—referring to the volumes on “Antiquities” and “Primitive History—;” but a few others declared them to be the best of the series. It was, moreover, cheering to me to note that those who condemned my “Antiquities” did so mainly on the ground that

the volume was but a "cyclopedia" of information on the subject—that is, just what, above all things, I had tried to make it. I was also flattered by the fact that numerous criticisms relating to petty blunders in the choice and use of words and phrases in Vol. I.—including a list which, after a close reading, James Russell Lowell was kind enough to send us, with a remark to the effect that such slips, if not corrected, might have a certain unfavorable effect on narrow critics—hardly touched my single chapter on the "Columbians." Several prominent antiquarians in private letters—not, of course, addressed to me—complimented my work in the fourth volume; and more than one explorer informed me that they had found that volume useful in the field.

Not only was I of course satisfied with my treatment, or rather that of my writings, at the hands of critics; but I have been encouraged to believe that in a work of five volumes so highly praised by able critics in all parts of the world, the presence of so large a proportion as two volumes by an incompetent writer would not have passed unnoticed. It has also seemed to me that a man who did fairly satisfactory work in one book, might presumably in another book—on a subject not of radically different nature, with equal zeal, more hard work, increased experience, and vastly greater resources—accomplish similar results.

This natural expectation might not, however, be realized; and had such been the decision in my case, though very likely dissatisfied, I hardly think I should try to change it. But there has been apparently no such decision, nor indeed any decision at all. My volumes of the *History* have practically—with one important and a few slight exceptions in the case of the *California*—not been reviewed or criticised at all. Such notices as have appeared have been on the whole favorable; but they have been remarkably few—remarkably I say, considering the presumable importance of what purports to be so complete and original a record of so new and important a territory; and many of these have been of the "machine" class noted in my first chapter. Yet at the end of this chapter I shall print a series of extracts from these notices, made up somewhat after the manner of the usual "notices of the press" for advertising purposes, except that I shall include the most unfavorable comments that have been made. Some of these articles come from sources that give them some weight; but as a whole they fail to give any adequate idea of the book's merits or defects.

As I have often repeated in one form or another, I cling to the idea that this neglect, if it be neglect, is largely independent of my works' inherent qualities, and due to the causes

already alluded to; that is, to such as the popular feeling against the Bancroft series, and the fact that my volumes came late in the series, when the enthusiasm of friends had been somewhat wearied. I may even mention another possible cause not before alluded to, namely, a custom of the publishers to suspend the giving-out of volumes for review to journals whose treatment of former volumes had not been satisfactory. I even draw some consolation from this prevalent neglect, fancying that the state of popular feeling would surely have condemned my volumes, if any good foundation for such condemnation could have been found. But never, so far as I know—except in one chapter as already fully explained—have the critics attributed to my work any of the special qualities on which the current disapproval of the series has been founded.

My disappointment, so far as I have been disappointed, has not been at the neglect of the critics, for I thought I could see plausible reasons for that; nor at their occasional references to the dry-as-dust monotony of some parts of my work, for such references were often too well supported by the truth; but rather at the way in which my record has been practically used,—or to be more accurate, not used, in certain directions. The local lack of interest, especially in the California and New Mexico volumes, has been a disappointment to me. In old times, when very little was accurately known of events under Spanish and Mexican rule, the subject, even in its petty details, seemed full of interest. Not only were the few meager attempts at formal history warmly welcomed, but the imperfect study of a few newly found documents, or the faulty reminiscences of some old pioneer, were eagerly published and read in books, magazines, and newspapers. But no sooner was the field of knowledge extended by my researches, and the means furnished of reaching practical accuracy in details, than popular interest seemed largely to die out. In one sense this was natural enough, since good medicine may be administered in excessive doses; but not so in another sense. Fully aware that my voluminous work as a whole could enjoy but slight popularity, I had nevertheless vaguely expected that writers for the press, as well as authors of volumes on special topics, would correct their statements—or at least test them—by the results of my labors, thus making legitimate use of a reference book. While indeed few in the first years could be expected to acknowledge their indebtedness, and while none of the credit would come to me personally, yet I took comfort in the idea that I was to be rewarded by the consciousness of having supplied the means of current accuracy. So far, at least, writers seem to regard accuracy, when it can be so easily secured, as a comparatively unimportant element of early history.



True, newspaper and magazine articles on these topics are still published in considerable numbers; but they are not noticeably more correct in detail than in old times. I rarely read one of them in which I, or any one else by consulting my work, could not easily correct several inexcusable errors. Old exploded theories, and versions proved to be legendary, are continually repeated gravely as truthful historical facts; pioneer sketches largely imaginary and absurdly inaccurate are published by the score. When a writer is disposed to make a showing of authority, and in the rare cases when he does not avoid Bancroft, he cites alternately Tuthill, Gleason, Hittell, my work, and half-a-dozen others, with an apparent unconsciousness that there is any radical difference between the authorities, together with a vague idea that too much should not be taken from any particular one of them lest the writer's own dignity and originality may be compromised. As a work of reference for editors, my work has so far been a failure.

As to the writers of books and pamphlets who have had occasion to use my volumes, however, something more should in justice be said. A few, notably such as Royce in his *California*, having to write of subjects covered by my work, and being unable or having no desire to impugn its accuracy, have simply accepted my record for what it purported to be, and have either based on it those portions of their own work that were beyond the limits of their personal and more immediate research, or within those limits have used it not without favorable comment in connection with their own material. There have been quite a number of such writers, and their comments, though not always altogether favorable, have been the source of the greatest gratification to me. I regret that I cannot present a list of quotations, as of matter much more important than the newspaper notices; but not only have I not access under present circumstances to most of these books, but I have also unfortunately lost my memorandum of references to volume and page.

True, there are several notable instances of a contrary tendency, where writers in the same position as Royce and the others, not deigning to question the accuracy of my record or its sources, have simply ignored my work, as apparently or presumably unworthy of attention. It is my hope that eventually such writers may so far modify their policy as to specify, or at least assert, the worthlessness of what I have written, instead of simply taking it for granted. I cannot admit that any conscientious student may, at least for reasons not clearly stated, ignore anything that purports to give information on the subject of his researches.

The main point in current criticism for me is, that in no essential detail has the accuracy of my record been impeached, or its radical weakness as a whole been openly asserted by any presumably competent critic. To this absence of condemnation, perhaps, I should note a slight apparent exception in the case of my treatment of the Bear Flag episode and Frémont's operations. With this Prof. Jones, before the Historical Society, found some fault; but so mildly and vaguely as to create the impression that he was voicing not so much his convictions or the critical talent of a professor of history, as his duty to Mrs. Frémont, his aunt. And Mr. Farwell, in the *Overland*, very fiercely assailed my position, and very ably from a literary point of view. But he adduced no new evidence or witnesses, and joined no direct issue. He simply repeated a portion of the evidence in favor of the old legend as cited by me, ignored the mass of opposing evidence by which I had overthrown that legend, and was content to express his preference for the former. And there have been several minor instances of similar disapproval, the critics usually not condescending to anything so commonplace as a consideration of evidence, and some of them, indeed, finding it convenient to attack positions that I had never thought of assuming.

On this matter, moreover, it is to be noted that the volume in question, that on the California history of 1846-8, has been, on account of popular interest in the topic, more widely noticed and more fully approved than any other; that my position on the subject has been developed, sustained, and to some extent originated by other writers, such as Royce, Bidwell, and the Hittells; that the opposition has been directed more bitterly—though very unjustly—against Royce's work than my own; and finally, that the new version has been as completely established as any historical proposition can be by the use of evidence. Nothing has been or can be brought against it. It has seemed to me that my success in establishing this position incontrovertibly, against the current of popular belief and a mass of what seemed to be opposing testimony, indicates a probability of similar success in the other scores of topics which I have presented in an entirely new light. That these other topics are of less popular interest is not my fault, and has no bearing on my skill, or lack of it.

There is one unfavorable criticism to be quoted entire in the next section which I wish to notice here; not to refute it, for it is irrefutable; not to find fault with the critic, for his appreciative comments have given me more satisfaction than those of all other critics combined; but in order to explain more fully certain views and motives of my own. That criticism is to the effect that my volumes on California lack artistic unity; that

is, that the sharp separation of different topics and classes of topics makes the work unreadable as a continuous whole. This objection is well founded; the defect exists, and has been realized by me from the beginning. It would be doubtless an exaggeration to suggest that the objection would be valid against such useful books as the dictionary and encyclopædia; yet I always did regard my work as mainly a work of reference, and it never occurred to me that anyone would try to read it continuously from beginning to end. I simply aimed to make each topic in itself as readable as possible, without interfering with the accuracy and completeness of the record. I expressed my views in the preface as follows:

“Unless I am greatly in error respecting what I have written, no intelligent reader desiring information on any particular event of early Californian history—information on the founding or early annals of any mission or town; on the development of any political, social, industrial, or religious institution; on the occurrences of any year or period; on the life and character of any official or friar or prominent citizen or early pioneer; on the visit and narrative of any voyager; on the adventures and composition of any immigrant party; on any book or class of books about California; on any one or any group of the incidents that make up this work—will accuse me of having written at too great length on that particular topic. And I trust the system of classification will enable the reader to select without inconvenience or confusion such portions as may suit his taste.” Vol. I, p. X.

It is true, as suggested by the critic, that if I could have rewritten the volumes I might have improved them in this respect; that is, I might have somewhat reduced their bulk, increased their artistic unity as a narrative, and that without greatly impairing their value as a record. Yet I am inclined to doubt the ability of any man to make five bulky volumes of local and provincial annals continuously readable; and I have no doubt at all respecting my own inability to do so. An abler man would make the book more readable and interesting and even valuable; but he would do it largely by omitting details, thus making of it a book of a different class. At the start, realizing that my time, though large, was insufficient for all purposes, I preferred to devote all my time and energies to the perfection of the record as a record, in which direction I felt comparatively competent and confident, rather than to divert any considerable part of them to a seeking for artistic unity of narrative, in which direction I had reason to distrust my prospects for success.

Under these circumstances, forced to write rapidly and often too close behind the printer, I adopted the plan of sharp division of topics as the best means of securing accuracy. It still seems to me that I did wisely, and adopted a fairly good plan; also that if there had to be a choice and a sacrifice, as there

certainly had to be in my case, I used good judgment in choosing accuracy and completeness of detail under a somewhat stiff method, and in sacrificing the effort for an artistic unity that was perhaps beyond my powers. Of course I regret that I had to make any choice or sacrifice at all.

## XXII.—REVIEW IN THE "NATION."

The only real critical review that my work has ever received is that in the New York *Nation* on the *California*. The fact that this review includes another work, published about the same time, makes it somewhat difficult to represent fairly in quotations; and also, in connection with the critic's sarcastic conservatism on certain points and his frankness on others, made the article unsatisfactory to the publishers, who could find in it little matter available for advertising purposes; but to me it brought the greatest comfort, and this not solely by reason of its generally favorable comments, but of the reviewer's evident competence and conscientious desire to be just; also because of the high standing of the *Nation*, a paper that, whatever its faults, has never, I think, been accused of an undue tendency to praise in its review department—especially when there is no question of free trade or Mr. Blaine involved.

The writer was not, on the whole, an admirer of the Bancroft enterprise, or its results; but he was not blinded by prejudice to the work's merits, or those of any part, as a repository of useful information. Very likely he was over-indulgent to some defects in my work, on account of the labor to which its pages bore witness.

I am obliged, to a greater extent than I might for several obvious reasons desire, to include the critic's comparison of my work with that of Mr. Hittell. That he pronounces in my favor, notwithstanding his high valuation of the rival work, is, of course, gratifying to me. It indicates, not that I am an abler writer than my rival—for no such idea has presumably occurred to any one—but that my resources were vastly superior, and that I was not, at least, so obviously inferior a writer as to seriously mar the value of my work. I agree, to some extent, with the reviewer in his estimate of Mr. Hittell's book; that with equal labor and resources he might have produced better results than I is very probable; his book is certainly more readable than mine; and that, under the circumstances, he did so well has been a surprise to me, for I know better than the critic some of his limitations in respect to data. The quotations are as follows:

“As to the relative merits of these two books as they stand, a considerable examination has convinced us that not only in bulk, but also in scholarly completeness, and in accuracy of detail, the work of Mr. Bancroft and his collaborators is greatly superior to Mr. Hittell’s work. In readableness, however, Mr. Hittell’s work stands on the whole a little higher. In fairness towards the people described, and in good sense, in sound judgment of the meaning of facts once fully assured, both books seem, so far as we can now decide, nearly equal. . . . Were Mr. Hittell’s book alone, one would think of it very highly indeed. . . . Mr. Hittell says nothing of the existence of the larger work. . . . Mr. Bancroft’s volumes have had, to be sure, no opportunity to mention or criticise Mr. Hittell’s book. . . . Both authors mention their chief sources, and in Mr. Bancroft’s book these sources are, in all doubtful cases, elaborately cited and compared. . . . Mr. Hittell’s citations are briefer, and his principle of selection among the authorities he has used is seldom, if ever, confessed. . . . One sees the advantage given to Mr. Bancroft by the far greater wealth of his material. . . . If to the history of an outlying and impecunious Mexican province . . . is to be told at all . . . it might as well be accurately told. And when Mr. Bancroft gives elaborate citations to prove what he relates in great detail, while Mr. Hittell, passing over the same points more hastily, and citing either no authorities at all or less important authorities, makes statements in direct or indirect opposition to the results of the rival work, the general reader must have, at least provisionally, more confidence in the historian whose witnesses are the more numerous and the more carefully cross-questioned. Examples of such conflicts are not hard to find. . . . There are a number of instances of this sort in Mr. Hittell’s record of the mission life, so that one could not venture to found any conclusions on the dates of minor events. . . . More important, however, are the differences between the two historians as to the policy of the Californian authorities in certain cases. . . . Especially subject to error Mr. Hittell seems further to be, whenever he follows the manuscript of very important reminiscences which Alvarado . . . prepared in his old age, and of which Mr. Bancroft also possesses and frequently cites a copy.” (In fact, the two manuscripts are not at all identical.) “In consequence his story of the change,” (from Spanish to Mexican rule,) “is as dramatic as it is unreal and absurd.”

“Of Mr. Bancroft’s Vols. II. and III.” (Vol. I. is not reviewed), “one must surely say that their method is obviously conscientious, and has aimed to secure exhaustive accuracy. . . . That these volumes are unreadable is already a common assertion of popular criticism; and they are surely not exactly a great work of historic art, as art. But we find in them many admirable literary qualities. To whom in particular these are due is, indeed, not revealed, since Mr. Bancroft confessedly and willingly shares with his devoted anonymous collaborator the honors of his colossal literary undertaking. At all events, however, we do find in these volumes one quality that some critics have missed in other volumes of the Pacific Coast History, namely, a certain unity; both of workmanship and judgment, which we must highly admire, in view of the number of hands that are supposed to have been at work in preparing the manuscript. Mr. Bancroft and his collaborators have here somehow joined themselves in an exceptionally close personal union, so that they for this time actually work as one man, whose character and general literary style are equally admirable; an unrhethorical, thoroughly sensible man, with an unwearied diligence, a suppressed but plainly intense scholarly enthusiasm, a quiet humor, and an excellent facility for summarizing, in few words, characters and situations. . . . We take pleasure in pointing out the well-defined personal unity manifest throughout the ‘California,’ and in congratulating Mr. Bancroft as the

presumed master workman, that here at least is a book which reads like the almost undisturbed product of a single devoted and enthusiastic mind. May his revision and final alteration of the work of his collaborators always affect their industry in just the same fashion and with just as happy results.

“What we object to in this book, therefore, is not the style, which is simple, manly and earnest, nor the immensity of detail, which is the result of the original plan, but rather that defect of method which has forced the worker to distinguish so sharply secular annals from mission annals, both of these from commercial annals and from foreign affairs, and all these together from the local annals of each district. It is this sharp division which gives the best foundation to the charge that the book is unreadable. Personal unity, as we have said, is present throughout these two volumes—unity of purpose, of judgment, of enthusiasm, and of knowledge. But an artistic unity of the many currents of the narrative into one great stream has not been quite reached. If the same hand that has given the personal unity to the work could only once more rewrite it the higher unity of historical workmanship could now, perhaps, be attained. But it is not given us to live our lives twice.” (See remarks in Sec. XXI.) . . . “Meanwhile we wish for this whole California history, the most carefully prepared of all Mr. Bancroft’s great series, the fullest attention and best criticism of all historical students interested in the topic. For here, whatever else may be said about the matter, is a very remarkable and permanently valuable book.

“As before, Mr. Hittell’s industrious reading and conscientious use of what he happens to regard as the authoritative sources of information are plain. But this volume, even more than the previous one, shows the risks that his work runs when compared with Mr. Bancroft’s, by reason of the limited range and the frequently arbitrary choice of his authorities. . . . ‘Of private letters and papers,’ he finally asserts, ‘few of any importance remain.’ The readers of Mr. Bancroft, accustomed to minute citations of the extensive collections of business letters, of family archives, and of mission records and correspondence in Mr. Bancroft’s library, reads this meagre catalogue of authorities with surprise, and finds frequent occasion in Mr. Hittell’s pages to distrust the critical judgment with which even these have for some purposes been used. The first half of this volume (*Hittell, II.*) must in fact . . . be described as an imperfectly organized union of erudition and gossip, nearly always very readable, and seldom quite satisfactory. . . . As it is, this imperfect doing of original work that somebody else has the means to do far better produces a melancholy impression of wasted effort. . . . Bancroft’s account of the revolution of 1836, with its consequences, is not too diffuse for the purposes of his work; but it fairly bristles with citations and quotations of the contemporary correspondence of Vallejo, Alvarado, and the other prominent leaders. One may indeed feel that few political movements occurring under purely provincial conditions have ever been so fully described as is here the case. The whole forms a really admirable study of human passion, intrigue, vacillation, and success. But Mr. Hittell’s account is by comparison fragmentary, incidental, and disconnected. . . . One feels in passing from his pages to those of Mr. Bancroft that one is in the first learning from a man who sees through a glass darkly; and in the other case, from a man who does not indeed see quite face to face, but who does see a great deal very clearly, and who tells you very frankly just what his records fail to let him see. The Alvarado revolution is in fact one of the best narratives in Bancroft’s work, so far as it has been published. . . . As for Mr. Bancroft, one can never forget, nor cease to regret, the fact that he is a

composite person, and that his devoted collaborators ought to be prominently named. How much of authority, of dignity, and of genuine fame would be added to this truly noble monument of patient scholarship, if the unwise resolution that still leaves the public in the dark about the actual division of the labor were to be frankly abandoned! Above all ought this to be the case in respect of the *California*, by far the best of the whole series both as to plan and as to workmanship. Whoever wrote any part of this book ought to be named on the title page."

---

"Previous reviews have prepared our readers to expect much of this crowning volume (V.) of the early California series. We think that there will be no disappointment with the book as published. The same hand is at work here as in the previous volumes of the 'California.' Whose hand it is we are still permitted to conjecture. But we have the sense that a good piece of work has been done once for all. . . . The history of early California has been written in great detail, and in a fashion that must make the book readable only in single chapters or episodes—never as one connected whole. Yet nowhere else can be found so thorough an account of the beginnings of an important community. It is an axiom of historical study, that to make the exact truth accessible must be a true end in itself to the investigator. If this be so, then no one should complain that Mr. Bancroft's work deals so exhaustively with provincial annals. . . . In the future, near or remote, no sensible man will doubt the value of the elaborate research which has now made the early portions of this history both accessible and comprehensible for all time. We have expressed our decided disagreement with some features of Mr. Bancroft's plan. We have no doubt of the great importance of what has resulted."

---

"In beginning our comments" (on Vol. VI., not written by me,) "our memory naturally recurs to the earlier volumes of the series, and especially to the immediately preceding one, containing the story of the conquest. This is, as we still feel, by far the strongest of Mr. Bancroft's series relating to California. . . . The very scholarly chapter on the Mexican Land Titles . . . probably from the same hand which is responsible for the clean work and sound results of Vol. V., gives so far as we know the first accessible and fairly popular summary of all the main facts of that land litigation, which for a quarter of a century meant so much evil to California. The most trustworthy cases are summarized in fine print and in alphabetical order. The conflicting interests concerned are stated with impartiality, and the conclusions are cautiously drawn. . . . The more popular chapters are decidedly unequal. That one among Mr. Bancroft's collaborators, who may be best known as the Rhetorician, is occasionally allowed a freedom which he has not heretofore enjoyed during the progress of this History of California. Elsewhere in this series, as in portions of the history of the Northwest Coast, this unfortunate person has played altogether too large a part, and one hates to have to meet him in a region which he has usually spared."—*N. Y. Nation*, March 11, July 29, 1889; Jan. 13, 1887; Feb. 14, 1886.

If this one swallow could make a summer, then would my literary summer be bright indeed; for the comments above quoted put my work on a plane much higher than any to which I have ever assigned it. Too favorable as they probably are, they describe very vividly, if not the books I wrote, at least

the kind of books I tried to write. In any case this review—unless indeed the *Nation* sends its volumes for review to a lunatic asylum, where I also ought to be confined—furnishes some support to the position I have been trying to establish; namely, that my annals of the Spanish Northwest merit a more general and careful examination than they have received; that they may not with justice be consigned to oblivion for any other reasons than their own unworthiness; that other reasons connected in some way with the cloud of distrust that has settled over the whole Bancroft series may have had much to do with their neglect; that my own incompetence should be proved, or at least plausibly or authoritatively asserted; and that therefore I have at least a fighting chance in the final tests to which I have so often alluded.

### XXIII.—COMMENTS OF THE PRESS.

Finally, with the explicit confession that these notices from a few newspapers have little real significance—still less extracts culled from them without much reference to the context after the manner of publishers and advertisers, I still yield to the temptation to present some such extracts as follows:

“In no part of the colossal work of Mr. Bancroft has he been more at home than in this volume, (*N. Mex. States*, I.) nor has he had in any period of his task ampler resources. . . . No volume of the series thus far, we repeat, is so interesting nor so instructive.” *Sac. Record Union*, Apr. 12, 1884. “This new volume . . . sufficiently justifies all we have said of former volumes. If it lacks the brilliancy of episode which characterized the two volumes we last noticed, it maintains a high level of vigorous narrative. . . . A volume which like its predecessors is at once a monument of industry and of literary skill.” *Brit. Quart. Review*, April, 1884. The discovery, explorations, etc., “are portrayed with a clearness of statement and attractiveness of style that rob even the statistical chapters of dullness. . . . The superficial critic who avers that many pens have combined to make this series of Histories has but to trace the charming evenness that characterizes the flow of the narrative . . . to be convinced that the elegant genius of a master mind is over every chapter, and that no pretence hand can have had place,” etc! *S. F. Post*, Jan. 26, 1884. “Probably it is the least interesting volume of the long series. . . . This volume can afford to lose many pages of its trivial figures and names of small men, but it cannot afford to lose any of its own liveliness. As might be expected” (why?) “the style is grave, plain, and perspicuous. There is not a trace of the picturesque and sometimes tumid writing in which previous volumes have abounded. There is, however, an occasional touch of humor in the comments upon the experiences of the Jesuits with the Mission Indians of Baja California.” *S. F. Bulletin*, Feb. 2, 1884. “Everything is on one dead flat of mediocrity and commonplace, which is relieved only by the curious speculations of the ancient voyagers.” *S. F. Chronicle*.



"Told in simple style (*N. W. Coast*, I.) the story of the early voyages . . . is more thrilling than romance." *Id.*, July 27, 1884. "In the present narrative the famous Oregon question, which grew out of the earliest expeditions and controversies, is for the first time treated from a historical rather than from a partisan standpoint." *London Times*, Dec. 3, 1885. "Full of living interest. . . . To the general reader, doubtless, the chapters which will be found most attractive are those headed 'Apocryphal Voyages to the Northwest,'" etc. *Brit. Quart. Review*, Oct. 1884. "At the outset our historian devotes certainly sufficient space to the farrago of falsehood known in the history of navigation as the literature of the Strait of Arian. . . . The only items of especial interest in the first half of this volume are the visits of Cook, La Perouse, etc. . . . Thenceforth (in Mr. Bancroft's half) the interest quickens, and the style bounds elastically forward. . . . Some of the volume partakes of the useful dry-as-dust, but much of the book is unusually marked with a nervous rhythm and pictorial charm of style." *S. F. Bulletin*, Aug. 6, 1884. "What may be said to be the clearest and most satisfactory analysis extant in history of the great Oregon question" (probably attributed by the reviewer to Mrs. Victor). *Id.*, Nov. 8, 1884. "The account of the Oregon controversy is exhaustive and impartial, and the conclusions reached seem to us sound and impregnable." *N. Y. Sun*, Dec. 7, 1884.

"The style (*California*, I.) is perspicuous, easy, and rigidly plain. There is perhaps a single exception to the latter quality" (Mr. Bancroft's only paragraph). "Of course there are histories and histories—the history from the burrow and the history from the hill. The former is minute even to painfulness. . . . But if all history were written thus, the world would not contain all the books that would be written. . . . How much to omit, how much to leave in the burrow, and how much to bring out—marks the wisdom of the historian." Yet the volume, if tedious, is probably of some value. *S. F. Bulletin*, May 3, 1884. "It may fairly be said that the volume (*Cal. II.*) would be better if condensed. . . . So jejune of activity and interest is the term of years described, that many pages have little value except to fill space. The style is perfectly plain, business-like, and unobjectionable, but the matter is too diffuse for history and sometimes for annals. . . . This new feature (*Pioneer Register*) will add greatly to the general plan of the work." *Id.*, Aug. 1, 1885. "The readers in this rich jungle (*Cal. III.*) are almost at the point where the narrative will become of the highest interest." (That a record can have any other purpose than to be interesting, does not seem to occur to many critics.) "Hitherto it has been more valuable than interesting in itself. The writer has made the most of his immense collection of facts. From the condensation obvious on almost every page it is plain that he has not endeavored to pad, but it is equally plain that he has preserved in historical amber many trivialities that really have no claim on the future." *Id.*, Oct. 17, 1885. "In the publication of this great history (*Cal. IV.*) as it nears the discovery of gold, it becomes perceptibly more interesting. . . . When he gets upon the larger ground of 1848 and succeeding years, we may reasonably expect to see the great monument of his life." *Id.*, Apr. 17, 1886. "The infinite detail of preceding volumes (*Cal. V.*) and the weary work of grubbing out the springs of history, are mainly left behind, and the reader moves with confident pleasure into the new fields where the figures are larger, and the events are worthy of a life extending beyond their own days. . . . Throughout this volume is of marked ability. . . . Generally the writing is not only careful and cool, but such as belongs to permanent history. In every volume and notably in this, Mr. Bancroft forgets the American, and remembers only the cosmopolitan and the historian." *Id.*, Aug. 14, 1886.

“A story which has been told in fragments by several hands, but never before with the minuteness and accuracy of this history (*Cal. I.*) . . . Unequaled by any volume in the series for clearness of statement, lucidity of style, soundness of historical judgment, and interest to the general reader.” *S. F. Chronicle*, Apr. 27, 1884. “It is a period (*Cal. II.*) destitute of any great events, yet so many have been the sources of information, and so clearly is the story told . . . that the reader will find it as interesting as the previous volume. . . . Nothing like this (*Pioneer Register*) has been done in any new country. Nothing like it would be possible, save to the possessor of such an incomparable collection of original material.” *Id.*, July 26, 1885. “In no other part of Mr. Bancroft’s work (*Cal. III.*) is his mastery of details shown to better advantage than in the history of this state. . . . He has always treated the subject of the Missions and the Mission Indians with rare impartiality.” *Id.*, Oct., 1885. “In this volume (*Cal. IV.*) is shown the extraordinary care taken by the historian to verify facts and get at the truth of history from the mass of contradictory statements. . . . Even Hittell’s history, which seems to be fairly complete when one reads it, appears like an abstract when brought into contact with Bancroft’s elaborate and painstaking work.” *Id.*, Apr. 16, 1886. “The fifth volume will prove the most readable of the series.” *Id.*, Aug. 15, 1886.

“In its placid recital of our early growth it is preëminently satisfactory (*Cal. I.*). . . . The record is complete and impartial. . . . No historical event is ignored or slighted. . . . His judgment of men and measures is unbiased, his estimate of character conscientious, and his investigations thorough.” *S. F. Post*, April 16, 1884. “We are amazed at the extent of his researches, the magnitude of the task he has performed, and the indomitable energy and patient industry with which he has presented both; and we are bewildered and perplexed by the immense mass of materials—‘wood, hay, stubble,’ with a scant gleam here and there of ‘gold, silver and precious stones’—which he has emptied into his capacious volumes.” *Harper’s Magazine*, May, 1884. “Whether that portion of the history (*Cal. I.*) should be told so much in detail as to fill 740 octavo pages . . . is a question that is certainly open to debate. Standing by itself, and at the head of eight (seven) volumes on California it is not too prolix, nor too much given up to detail. . . . But in a general history of the Pacific States . . . it is altogether too verbose.” *Rochester Herald*, May 20, 1884. “The history . . . is admirable in every respect. No event has been slurred over, no explorer slighted, no friar or official neglected; in fact, to every incident and personage is carefully allotted attention proportionate to historical importance.” *Argonaut*, April 26, 1884. “The clearest, the most circumstantial, and the most authentic narrative of this history.” *Id.* “He makes dry papers interesting to the reader, without losing any of their value and significance.” *London Times*, Dec. 3, 1885. “The careful attention to facts, and the power of relating widely separated phenomena by the link of law, that were observable in former volumes, re-appeared here.” *Brit. Quart. Review*, April, 1886. “Mr. Bancroft has apparently (*Cal. V.*) taken a comprehensive view of the situation, and writes with an assurance that seems to be fully sustained with overwhelming evidence.” *Mag. of Amer. Hist.*, Nov., 1886. “Nowhere has the importance of Mr. Bancroft’s elaborate and comprehensive preparations been so clearly demonstrated as in this volume. . . . All that can be said, indeed, in behalf of a narrative which is often anything but pleasant reading to such as wish to think well of their country, is, that it is undoubtedly true. It may also be some consolation to reflect that there is probably no period in the history of any country which, if submitted to an examination so microscopic as that of Mr. Bancroft, would not yield results equally tending to disenchantment.” *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 14, 1886.

It should be borne in mind that I have not access to all the notices that have been published ; also that many of the longest, and in an important sense the most favorable, are mainly occupied with a summary of contents, or a discussion of episodes, and not susceptible of fair representation by quotations.























